

fi albd' khql allh alsmaoat oalard. okant alard khrbh okhalih oela ojh alghmr zlmh oroh allh irf ela ojh almiah. oqal allh: «likn nor» fkan nor. oraa allh alnor anh hsn. ofsl allh bin alnor oalzlmh. odea allh alnor nhara oalzlmh deaha lila. okan msa' okan sbah ioma oahda. oqal allh: «likn jld fi ost almiah. olkn fasla bin miah omiah». feml allh aljld ofsl bin almiah alti tht aljld oalmiah alti foq aljld. okan kdhlk. odea allh aljld sma'. okan msa' okan sbah ioma thania. oqal allh: «ltjtme almiah tht alsma' ala mkan oahd oltzhr aliabsh». okan kdhlk. odea allh aliabsh arda omjtme almiah deah bhara. oraa allh dhk anh hsn. oqal allh: «ltnbt alard eshba obqla ibzr bzra oshjra dha thmr ieml thmra kjnsh bzrh fih ela alard». okan kdhlk. fakhrijt alard eshba obqla ibzr bzra kjnsh oshjra ieml thmra bzrh fih kjnsh. oraa allh dhk anh hsn. okan msa' okan sbah ioma thaltha. oqal allh: «ltkn anoar fi jld alsma' ltfsl bin alnhar oallil otkon laiat oaoqat oaiam osnin. otkon anoara fi jld alsma' ltnir ela alard». okan kdhlk. feml allh alnorin alezimin: alnor alakbr lhkm alnhar oalnor alasghr lhkm allil oalnjom. ojelha allh fi jld alsma' ltnir ela alard olthkm ela alnhar oallil oltfsl bin alnor oalzlmh. oraa allh dhk anh hsn. okan msa' okan sbah ioma rabea. oqal allh: «ltfd almiah zhafat dhat nfs hih olitr tir foq alard ela ojh jld alsma'». fkhql allh altnanin alezam okl nfs hih tdb alti fadt bha almiah kajnasha okl tair dhi jnah kjnsh. oraa allh dhk anh hsn. obarkha allh qaila: «athmri oakthri oamlai almiah fi albhar. olkthr altir ela alard». okan msa' okan sbah ioma khamsa. oqal allh: «ltkhrj alard dhoat anfs hih kjnsha: bhaim oadbab oohosh ard kajnasha». okan kdhlk. feml allh ohosh alard kajnasha oalbhaime kajnasha ojmie dabbat alard kajnasha. oraa allh dhk anh hsn. oqal allh: «neml alansan ela sortna kshbhna fitslon ela smk albhrr oela tir alsma' oela albhaim oela kl alard oela jmie aldbabat alti tdb ela alard». fkhql allh alansan ela sorth. ela sorh allh khqlh. dhkra oantha khqlhm. obarkhm allh oqal lhm: «athmroa oakthroa oamlaoa alard oakhdeoha otstoa ela smk albhrr oela tir alsma' oela kl hioan idb ela alard». oqal allh: «ani qd aetitm kl bql ibzr bzra ela ojh kl alard okl shjr fih thmr shjr ibzr bzra lkm ikon teama. olkl hioan alard okl tir alsma' okl dabbh ela alard fih nfs hih aetit kl eshb akhdr teama». okan kdhlk. oraa allh kl ma emlh fadha ho hsn jda. okan msa' okan sbah ioma sadsa.

2

fakmlt alsmaoat oalard okl jndha. ofrgh allh fi aliom alsabe mn emlh aldhi eml. fastrah fi aliom alsabe mn jmie emlh aldhi eml. obark allh aliom alsabe oqdsh lanh fih astrah mn jmie emlh aldhi eml allh khalqa. hdhh mbadi alsmaoat oalard hin khqlt iom eml ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh alard alsmaoat okl shjr albhri lm ikon bed fi alard okl eshb albhri lm inbt bed lan ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh lm ikon qd amtr ela alard ola kan ansan lieml alard. thm kan dbab itle mn alard oisqi kl ojh alard. ojbl ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh amd traba mn alard onfkh fi anfh nsmh hiah. fsar adm nfsa hih. oghrs ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh jnh fi edn shrqa

oode hnak adm aldhi jblh. oanbt ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh mn alard kl shjrh shhih llnzr ojhdh llakl oshjrh alalh fi ost aljnh oshjrh merfh alkhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh. okan nhr ikhjr mn edn lisqi aljnh omn hnak inqsm fisir arbeh roos: asm aloahd fishon oho almhit bjmie ard alhoilh hith aldhdh. odhbb tlk alard jid. hnak almqj ohjr aljze. oasm alnhr althani jhion. oho almhit bjmie ard kosh. oasm alnhr althalth hdaql. oho aljari shrqi ashor. oalnhr alrabe alfrat. oakhdh ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh adm oodeh fi jnh edn liemlha oihsfza. oaosa ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh adm qaila: «mn jmie shjr aljnh takl akla oama shjrh merfh alkhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh fla takl mnha lank iom takl mnha mota tmtot». oqal ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh: «lis jida an ikon adm odhd fasne lh meina nzirh». ojbl ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh mn alard kl hioanat albhri okl tior alsma' fahdrha ala adm lira madha ideoha okl ma dea bh adm dhat nfs hih fo asmh. fdea adm basma' jmie albhaim otior alsma' ojmie hioanat albhri. oama lnfsh flm iid meina nzirh. faoqe ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh sbata ela adm fnam fakhdh oahdh mn adlaeh omia mkanha lhma. obna ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh aldle alti akhdhha mn adm amrah oahdrha ala adm. fqal adm: «hdhh alan ezm mn ezami olhm mn lhmi. hdhh tdea amrah lanha mn amr' akhdht». ldlkh itrkl arljl abah oamh oltsq bamrath oikonan jsda oahda. okana klahma erianin adm oamrath ohma la ikhjlan.

3

okant alhih ahil jmie hioanat albhri alti emlha ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh fqalt llmrah: «ahqa qal allh la takla mn kl shjr aljnh?» fqalt almrh llhih: «mn thmr shjr aljnh nakl oama thmr alshjrh alti fi ost aljnh fqal allh: la takla mnha ola tmsah lila tmtot». fqalt alhih llmrah: «ln tmtot! bl allh ealm anh iom taklan mn tnfh aeinkma otkonan kallh earfin alkhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh». frat almrh an alshjrh jidh llakl oanha bhjh lleion oan alshjrh shhih llnzr. fakhdht mn thmrha oaklt oaett rjlha aida meha fakt. fanfht aeinhma oelma anhma erianan. fkhata aoraq tin osnea lanfshma mazr. osmea sot ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh mashia fi aljnh end hboob rih alnhar fakhtba adm oamrath mn ojhl ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh fi ost shjr aljnh. fnada ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh adm: «ain ant?». fqal: «smet sotk fi aljnh fkhshit lani erian fakhtbat». fqal: «mn aelmk ank erian? hl aklt mn alshjrh alti aositk an la takl mnha?» fqal adm: «almrah alti jetha mei hi aettni mn alshjrh fakt!». fqal ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh llmrah: «ma hdha aldhi felt?» fqalt almrh: «alhih ghrti fakt!». fqal ihoahalsaknmthrk alalh llhih: «lank felt hdha mleonh ant mn jmie albhaim omn jmie ohosh albhri. ela btnk tsein otraba taklin kl aiam hiatk. oade edaoh bink obin almrh obin nslk onslha. ho ishq rask oant tshqn eqbh». oqal llmrah: «tkthira akthr ateab hblk. baloje tldin aolada. oala rjlk ikon ashtiaqk oho isod elrik». oqal ladm: «lank smet lqol amratk oaklt mn alshjrh alti aositk qaila: la takl mnha mleonh alard sbbbk. balteb takl mnha kl aiam hiatk. oshoka oshoka tnbt lk otakl eshb alhql. berq ojkh takl khbza hta teod ala alard alti akhdht mnha. lank trab oala trab teod». odea adm asm amrath «hoa» lanha am kl hi. osne

ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh ladm oamrath aqmsh mn jld oalbshma. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh: «hodha alansan qd sar koahd mna earfa alakhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh. oalan lelh imd idh oiakhdh mn shjrh alhiah aida oiaki oihoa ala alabd». fakhrijh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh mn jnh edn lieml alard alti akhdh mnha. ftrd alansan oaqam shrqi jnh edn alkrobim olhib sif mtqlb lhrash triq shjrh alhiah.

4

oerf adm hoa' amrath fhblt ooldt qaiin. oqalt: «aqtn rjla mn end alrb». thm eadt foldt akhah habil. okan habil raeia llghnm okan qaiin eamla fi alard. ohdth mn bed aiam an qaiin qdm mn athmar alard qrbana llrb oqdm habil aida mn abkar ghnmh omn smanha. fnzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala habil oqrbanh olkn ala qaiin oqrbanh lm inzr. faghtaz qaiin jda osqt ojhh. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lqaiin: «lmadha aghtzt olmadha sqt ojkh? an ahsnt afla rfe. oan lm thsn fend albab khtih rabdh oalik ashtiaqha oant tsod eliaha». oklm qaiin habil akhah. ohdth adh kana fi alhlq an qaiin qam ela habil akhih oqtlh. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lqaiin: «ain habil akhok?» fqal: «la aelm! ahars ana lakhi?» fqal: «madha felt? sot dm akhik sarkh ali mn alard. falan mleon ant mn alard alti ftht faha ltqib dm akhik mn idk! mta emlt alard la teod tetik gotha. taiha oharba tkon fi alard». fqal qaiin llrb: «dhnbi aezm mn an ihtml. ank qd trdtni aliom en ojh alard omn ojkh akhtfi oakon taiha oharba fi alard fikon kl mn ojdni iqtlni». fqal lh alrb: «ldhkl kl mn qtl qaiin fsbeh adeaf intqm mn». ojel ihoh-alsaknmthrk lqaiin elamh lki la iqtllh kl mn ojdh. fkhrij qaiin mn ldn ihoh-alsaknmthrk oskn fi ard nod shrqi edn. oerf qaiin amrath fhblt ooldt hnok. okan ibni mdinh fdea asm almdinh kasm abnh hnok. oold lhnoh eirad. oeirad old mhaoiail. omhoiail old mtoshaiil. omto-shaiil old lamk. oatkhdh lamk lnfsh amratin: asm aloahdh eadh oasm alakhra slh. foldt eadh iabal aldhi kan aba lsakni alkham oreah almoashi. oasm akhih iobal aldhi kan aba lkl darb baleod oalmzmar. oslh aida oldt tobal qaiin aldarb kl alh mn nhas ohdid. oakht tobal qaiin nemh. oqal lamk lamratih eadh oslh: «asmea qoli ia amrati lamk oasghia lkami. fani qtlr rjla ljrhi ofta lshdkhi. anh intqm lqaiin sbeh adeaf oama llamk fsbeh osbein». oerf adm amrath aida foldt abna odet asmh shitha qailh: «lan allh qd ode li nsla akhr eoda en habil». lan qaiin kan qd qtlh. olshith aida old abn fdea asmh anosh. hinidh abtdi an idea basm alrb.

5

hdha ktav moalid adm iom khliq allh alansan. ela shbh allh emlh. dhkra oantha khliq obarkh odea asmh adm iom khliq. oeash adm mih othlathin snh oold olda ela shbhk skorth odea asmh shitha. okant aiam adm bed ma old shitha thmani mih snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam adm alti eashha tse mih othlathin snh omat. oash shith mih okhms snin oold anosh. oeash shith bed ma old anosh thmani mih osbe snin oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam shith tse mih oathnti

eshrh snh omat. oeash anosh tsein snh oold qinan. oeash anosh bed ma old qinan thmani mih okhms eshrh snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam anosh tse mih okhms snin omat. oeash qinan sbein snh oold mhliliil. oeash qinan bed ma old mhliliil thmani mih oarbein snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam qinan tse mih oeshr snin omat. oeash mhliliil khmsa ostin snh oold iard. oeash mhliliil bed ma old iard thmani mih othlathin snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam mhliliil thmani mih okhmsa otsein snh omat. oeash iard mih oathntin ostin snh oold akhnokh. oeash iard bed ma old akhnokh thmani mih snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam iard tse mih oathntin ostin snh omat. oeash akhnokh khmsa ostin snh oold mtoshalh. osar akhnokh me allh bed ma old mtoshalh thlath mih snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam akhnokh thlath mih okhmsa ostin snh. osar akhnokh me allh olm iojd lan allh akhdh. oeash mtoshalh mih osbea othmanin snh oold lamk. oeash mtoshalh bed ma old lamk sbe mih oathntin othmanin snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam mtoshalh tse mih otsea ostin snh omat. oeash lamk mih oathntin othmanin snh oold abna. odea asmh noha qaila: «hdha iezina en emlna oteb aidina bsbb alard alti lenha alrb». oeash lamk bed ma old noha khms mih okhmsa otsein snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam lamk sbe mih osbea osbein snh omat. okan noh abn khms mih snh. oold noh: sama ohama oiafth.

6

ohdth lma abtda alnas ikthron ela alard oold lhm bnat an abna' allh raoa bnat alnas anhn hsnat. fatkhd-hoa lanfshn nsa' mn kl ma akhtarao. fqal alrb: «la idin rohi fi alansan ala alabd. izighanh ho bshr otkon aiamh mih oeshrin snh». kan fi alard tghah fi tlk alaiam. obed dhik aida adh dkhl bno allh ela bnat alnas ooldn lhm aolada - hola' hm aljbabrh aldhi mnhd aldhr dhoo asm. oraa ihoh-alsaknmthrk an shr alansan qd kthr fi alard oan kl tsor afkar qlbh anma ho shrir kl iom. fhzn ihoh-alsaknmthrk anh eml alansan fi alard otasf fi qlbh. fqal alrb: «amho en ojh alard alansan aldhi khlqth: alansan me bhaim odbabat otior alsma', lani hznt ani emlthm». oama noh fojd nemh fi eini alrb. hdhh moalid noh: kan noh rjla bara kamla fi ajialh. osar noh me allh. oold noh thlathh bnin: sama ohama oiafth. ofsd t alard amam allh oamtlat alard zlma. oraa allh alard fadha hi qd fsdt adh kan kl bshr qd afsd triqh ela alard. fqal allh lnoh: «nhaith kl bshr qd att amami lan alard amtlat zlma mnhm. fha ana mhlkhh me alard. asne lnfsk flka mn khshb jfr. tjel alflk msakn ottliih mn dakhil omn kharj balqar. ohkdha tsneh: thlath mih dhrae ikon tld alflk okhm-sin dhrae erdh othlathin dhrae artfaeh. otsne koa llfik otkmli alah hd dhrae mn foq. otde bab alflk fi janbh. msakn sfliih omtoth oeloih tjel. fha ana at btofan alma' ela alard lahkl kl jsd fji roh hiah mn tht alsma'. kl ma fi alard imot. olkn aqim ehdi mek ft-dkhl alflk ant obnok oamratk onsa' bnik mek. omn kl hi mn kl dhi jsd athnin mn kl tdkhl ala alflk last-bqaiha mek. tkon dhkra oantha. mn altior kajnasha omn albhaim kajnasha omn kl dbabat alard kajnash. athnin mn kl tdkhl alik lastbqaiha. oant fkhdh lnfsk

mn kl team iokl oajmeh endk fikon lk olha teama». ffel noh hsb kl ma amrh bh allh. hkdha fel.

7

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lnoh: «dkhl ant ojmie bitk ala alflk lani aiak rait bara ldi fi hdha aljil. mn jmie albhaim altahrh takhdh mek sbheh sbheh dhkra oantha. omn albhaim alti list btahrh athnin: dhkra oantha. omn tiorsalma' aida sbheh sbheh: dhkra oantha. lastbqa' nsl ela ojh kl alard. lani bed sbheh aiam aida amtr ela alard arbein ioma oarbein lih. oamho en ojh alard kl qaim emlth». ffel noh hsb kl ma amrh bh alrb. olma kan noh abn st mih snh sar tofan alma' ela alard fd-khl noh obnoh oamrath onsa' bnih meh ala alflk mn ojh miah altofan. omn albhaim altahrh oalbhaim alti list btahrh omn altior okl ma idb ela alard: dkhl athnan athnan ala noh ala alflk dhkra oantha. kma amr allh noha. ohdth bed alsbeh alaiaam an miah altofan sart ela alard. fi snh st mih mn hiah noh fi alshhr althani fi aliom alsabe eshr mn alshhr anfjrt kl inabie alghmr alezim oanftht taqat alsma'. okan almtr ela alard arbein ioma oarbein lih. fi dhk aliom einh dkhl noh osam oham oiafth bno noh oamrah noh othlath nsa' bnih mehm ala alflk. hm okl alohosh kajnasha okl albhaim kajnasha okl aldbabat alti tdb ela alard kajnasha okl altior kajnasha: kl esfor kl dhi jnah. od-khlh ala noh ala alflk athnin athnin mn kl jsd fih roh hiah. oaldakhlath dkhlh dhkra oantha mn kl dhi jsd kma amrh allh. oaghlq ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih. okan altofan arbein ioma ela alard. otakatht almiyah orfet alflk fartfe en alard. oteazmt almiyah otakatht jda ela alard fkan alflk isir ela ojh almiyah. oteazmt almiyah kthira jda ela alard ftgtht jmie aljbal alshamkhh alti tht kl alsma'. khms eshrh dhraea fi alartfae teazmt almiyah ftgtht aljbal. fmat kl dhi jsd kan idb ela alard mn altior oalbhaim oalohosh okl alzhafat alti kant tzhf ela alard ojmie alnas. kl ma fi anfh nsmh roh hiah mn kl ma fi aliabsh mat. fmha allh kl qaim kan ela ojh alard: alnas oalbhaim oaldbabat otior alsma' fanmht mn alard. otbqa noh oaldhin meh fi alflk fqt. oteazmt almiyah ela alard mih okhmsin ioma.

8

thm dhkr allh noha okl alohosh okl albhaim alti meh fi alflk. oajaz allh riha ela alard fhdath almiyah. oansdt inabie alghmr otaqat alsma' famtne almtr mn alsma'. orjet almiyah en alard rjoea mtoalia. obed mih okhmsin ioma nqst almiyah oastqr alflk fi alshhr alsabe fi aliom alsabe eshr mn alshhr ela jbal ararat. okant almiyah tnqs nqsa mtoalia ala alshhr aleashr. ofi aleashr fi aol alshhr zhrt roos aljbal. ohdth mn bed arbein ioma an noha fth taqh alflk alti kan qd emlha oarsl alghrab fkhjrt mtrdda hta nshft almiyah en alard. thm arsl alhmamh mn endh lira hl qlt almiyah en ojh alard flm tjed alhmamh mqra lrljha frjet alih ala alflk lan miah kant ela ojh kl alard. fmd idh oakhdha oadkhlha endh ala alflk. flbth aida sbheh aiam akhr oead farsl alhmamh mn alflk fatt alti alhmamh end almsa' oadha orqh ziton khdra' fi fmha. felm noh an almiyah qd qlt en alard. flbth aida sbheh aiam akhr oarsl

alhmamh flm ted trje alih aida. okan fi alsnh aloahdh oalst mih fi alshhr alaol fi aol alshhr an almiyah nshft en alard. fksfh noh algha' en alflk onzr fadha ojh alard qd nshf. ofi alshhr althani fi aliom alsabe oaleshrin mn alshhr jft alard. oamr allh noha: «akhrj mn alflk ant oamratk obnok onsa' bnik mek. okl alhioanat alti mek mn kl dhi jsd: altior oalbhaim okl aldbabat alti tdb ela alard akhrjha mek. olttoald fi alard otthmr oktkhr ela alard». fkhjrt noh obnoh oamrath onsa' bnih meh. okl alhioanat okl altior kl ma idb ela alard kanoaeha khjrt mn alflk. obna noh mdhbha lrb. oakhdh mn kl albhaim altahrh omn kl altior altahrh oased mhrqat ela almdhbh ftmsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk raihh alrda. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi qlbh: «la aeod alen alard aida mn ajl alansan lan tsor qlb alansan shrir mndh hdathth. ola aeod aida amit kl hi kma felt. mdh kl aiam alard zre ohsad obrd ohr osif oshta' onhar olil la tzal».

9

obark allh noha obnih oqal lhm: «athmroa oakthroa oamlaoa alard. oltkn khshitm okrbtkm ela kl hioanat alard okl tiorsalma' me kl ma idb ela alard okl asmak albh. qd dfet ala aidimk. kl dabh hih tkon lkm teama. kaleshb alakhdr dfet alikm aljmie. ghir an lhma bhiath dmh la takloh. oatlb ana dmkm lanfskm fqt. mn id kl hioan atlbh. omn id alansan atlb nfs alansan mn id alansan akhih. safk dm alansan balansan isfk dmh. lan allh ela sorth eml alansan. fathmroa antm oakthroa otoaldoa fi alard okathroa fiha». oqal allh lnoh obnih: «oha ana mqim mithaqi mekm ome nslkm mn bedkm ome kl dhoat alansf alhih alti mekm: altior albhaim okl ohosh alard alti mekm mn jmie alkharijn mn alflk hta kl hioan alard. aqim mithaqi mekm fla inqrd kl dhi jsd aida bmiyah altofan. ola ikon aida tofan likhrb alard». oqal allh: «hdhh elamh almithaq alldhi ana oadeh bini obinkm obin kl dhoat alansf alhih alti mekm ala ajial aldh: odet qosi fi alshab ftkon elamh mithaqi bini obin alard. fikon mta anshr shaba ela alard otzhr alqos fi alshab ani adkhr mithaqi alldhi bini obinkm obin kl nfs hih fi kl jsd. fla tkon aida almiyah tofana lthlk kl dhi jsd. fmta kant alqos fi alshab absra ladhkr mithaqa abd-ia bin albi obin kl nfs hih fi kl jsd ela alard». oqal allh lnoh: «hdhh elamh almithaq alldhi ana aqmh bini obin kl dhi jsd ela alard». okan bno noh alldhin khrhoa mn alflk sama ohama oiafth. oham ho abo knean. hola' althlath hm bno noh. omn hola' tshebt kl alard. oabtda noh ikon flaha oghrs krma. oshrb mn alkhmr fskr otera dakhil khbaih. fabsr ham abo knean eorh abih oakhr akhoih kharja. fakhdh sam oiafth alrda' oodeah ela aktafhma omshia ala alora' ostra eorh abihma oojbahma ala alora'. flm ibsra eorh abihma. flma astiqz noh mn khmrh elm ma fel bh abnh alsghir fqa: «mleon knean. ebd alebid ikon lakhoth». oqal: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh sam. olikn knean ebda lh. lifth allh liafth fiskn fi msakn sam. olikn knean ebda lhm». oeash noh bed altofan thlath mih okhmsin snh. fkant kl aiam noh tse mih okhmsin snh omat.

ohdhh moalid bni noh: sam oham oiafth. oold lhm bnon bed altofan. bno iaftth: jomr omajoj omadai oiafan otobal omashk otiras. obno jomr: ashknaz orifath otojrmh. obno iaofan: alishh ottrshish oktim ododanim. mn hola' tfrqt jzair alamm baradihm kl ansan klsanh hsb qbailhm bammhm. obno ham: kosh omsraim ofot oknean. obno kosh: sba ohoilsh osbth oremh osbtk. obno remh: shba oddan. okosh old nmrod aldhi abtda ikon jbara fi alard aldhi kan jbar sid amam alrb. ldhkl iqal: «knmrod jbar sid amam alrb». okan abtda' mmlkth babl oark oakd oklnh fi ard shnear. mn tlk alard khrij ashor obna ninoo orhobot eir okalh orsn bin ninoo okalh. (hi almdinh alkbirh). omsraim old: lodim oenamim olhabim onftohim oftrosim okslohim. (aldhin khrij mnshm flsh-tim okftorim). oknean old: sidon bkrh otht oalibosi oalamori oaljrjashi oalhoi oalerqi oalsini oalaroadi oalsmari oalhmati. obed dhkl tfrqt qbail alkneani. okant tkhom alkneani mn sidon hinma tji' nho jrar ala ghzh ohinma tji' nho sdom oemorb oadmh osboim ala lashe. hola' bno ham hsb qbailhm kalsnthm baradihm oammhm. osam abo kl bni eabr akho iaftth alkbir old lh aida bnon. bno sam: eilam oashor oarfksad old ooram. obno aram: eos ohol ojathr omash. oarfksad old shalh oshalh old eabr. oleabr old abnan: asm aloahd falj lan fi aiamh qsmat alard. oasm akhih iqtan. oiqtan old almodad oshalf ohdrmt oiarh ohdoram oaozal odqlh eoobal oabi-mail oshba oaofir ohoilh oiobab. jmie hola' bno iqtan. okan msknhm mn misha hinma tji' nho sfar jbd almshrq. hola' bno sam hsb qbailhm kalsnthm baradihm hsb ammhm. hola' qbail bni noh hsb moalidhm bammhm. omn hola' tfrqt alamm fi alard bed altofan.

11

okant alard klha lsana oahda olghh oahdh. ohdth fi arthalhm shrqa anhm ojdoa bqeh fi ard shnear osknoa hnak. oqal bedhm lbed: «hlm nsne lbna onshoih shia». fkan lhm allbn mkan alhjr okan lhm alhm mkan altin. oqaloa: «hlm nbn lanfsna md-inh obrya rash balsma'. onse lanfsna asma lila ntdd ela ojh kl alard». fnzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk linzr almd-inh oalbrj alldhin kan bno adm ibnonhma. oqal alrb: «hodha sheb oahd olsan oahd ljmiehm ohdha abtdaohm baleml. oalan la imtne elihm kl ma inoon an iemloh. hlm nnzl onblbl hnak lsanhm hta la isme bedhm lsan bed». fbdhdm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn hnak ela ojh kl alard kfcoa en bnian almdinh ldhkl dei asmha «babl» lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk hnak blbl lsan kl alard. omn hnak bddhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ojh kl alard. hdhh moalid sam: lma kan sam abn mih snh old arfkshad bed altofan bsntin. oeash sam bed ma old arfkshad khms mih snh oold bnin obnat. oeash arfkshad khmsa othlathin snh oold shalh. oeash arfkshad bed ma old shalh arbe mih othlath snin oold bnin obnat. oeash shalh thlathin snh oold eabr. oeash shalh bed ma old eabr arbe mih othlath snin oold bnin obnat. oeash eabr arba othlathin snh oold falj. oeash eabr bed ma old falj arbe mih othlathin snh oold bnin

obnat. oeash falj thlathin snh oold reo. oeash falj bed ma old reo mitin otse snin oold bnin obnat. oeash reo athntin othlathin snh oold sroj. oeash reo bed ma old sroj mitin osbe snin oold bnin obnat. oeash sroj thlathin snh oold nahor. oeash sroj bed ma old nahor miti snh oold bnin obnat. oeash nahor tsea oeshrin snh oold tarh. oeash nahor bed ma old tarh mih otse eshrh snh oold bnin obnat. oeash tarh sbein snh oold abram onahor oharan. ohdhh moalid tarh: old tarh abram onahor oharan. oold haran lota. oomat haran qbl tarh abih fi ard miladh fi ard alklldaniin. oatkhdh abram onahor lhma amratin: asm amrah abram sarai oasm amrah nahor mlkh bnt haran abi mlkh oabi iskh. okant sarai eaqra lis lha old. oakhdh tarh abram abnh olota bn haran abn abnh osarai knth amrah abram abnh fkhjroa mea mn aor alklldaniin lidhbbha ala ard knean. fatao ala haran oaqamoa hnak. okant aiam tarh mitin okhms snin. oomat tarh fi haran.

12

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk labram: «adhb mn ardk omn eshirtk omn bit abik ala alard alti arik. fajelk amh ezimh oabarkk oaezm asmk otkon brkh. oabark mbarkik olaenk alenh. ottbark fik jmie qbail alard». fdhb abram kma qal lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk odhb meh lot. okan abram abn khms osbein snh lma khrij mn haran. fakhdh abram sarai amrath olota abn akhih okl mqtinathma alti aqtnia oalnfo alti amtlka fi haran. okhrojao lidhbbha ala ard knean. fatao ala ard knean. oajta abram fi alard ala mkan shkim ala bloth morh. okan alkneanion hinidh fi alard. ozhr ihoh-alsaknmthrk labram oqal: «lnslk aeti hdhh alard». fbna hnak mdhbha llrb aldhi zhr lh. thm nql mn hnak ala albl shrqi bit ail onsb khimth. olh bit ail mn almhbr oeai mn almshrq. fbna hnak mdhbha llrb odeas basm alrb. thm arthl abram arthala mtoalia nho aljnob. ohdth joe fi alard fanhdr abram ala msr litghrb hnak lan aljoe fi alard kan shdida. ohdth lma qrb an idkhl msr anh qal lsarai amrath: «ani qd elmt ank amrah hsnh almnzr. fikon adha rak almsrin anhm iqolon: hdhh amrath. fiqtlonni oistbqonk. qoli ank akhti likon li khir bsbkb othia nfi mn ajlk». fhdth lma dkhl abram ala msr an almsriin raoo almrah anha hsnh jda. oraha rosa' freon omdhoha lda freon fakhdht almrah ala bit freon fsne ala abram khira bsbba osar lh ghnm obqr ohmir oebid oama' oaln ojmal. fdbr ihoh-alsaknmthrk freon obith drbat ezimh bsbba sarai amrah abram. fdea freon abram oqal: «ma hdha aldhi snet bi? lmadha lm tkhbrni anha amratk? lmadha qit hi akhti hta akhdhtha li ltkon zojti? oalan hodha amratk! khdhha oadhbh!». faosa elih freon rjala fshieoh oamrath okl ma kan lh.

13

fsed abram mn msr ho oamrath okl ma kan lh olot meh ala aljnob. okan abram ghnia jda fi almoashi oalfdh oadhbh. osar fi rhlath mn aljnob ala bit ail ala alman aldhi kant khimth fih fi albdha' bin bit ail oeai ala mkan almdhbh aldhi emlh hnak aola. odeas hnak abram basm alrb. olot alsair me abram kan lh aida

ghnm obqr okhiam. olm thtmlhma alard an iskna mea adh kant amlakhma kthirh flm iqdra an iskna mea. fhdtht mkhasmh bin reah moashi abram oreah moashi lot. okan alnkneanion oalfrzion hinidh saknin fi alard. fqal abram llot: «la tkn mkhasmh bini obink obin reati oreatk lanna nhn akhoan. alist kl alard amamk? aetzl eni. an dhdbt shmala fana imina oan imina fana shmala». frfe lot einih oraa kl dairh alardn an jmieha sqi qblma akhrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk sdom oemorph kjnh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kard msr. hinma tji' ala soghr. fakhtar lot lnfsh kl dairh alardn oarthl lot shrqa. faetzl aloahd en alakhr. abram skn fi ard knean ohol skn fi mdn aldairh onql khiamh ala sdom. okan ahl sdom ashrara oktahd lta ihoh-alsaknmthrk jda. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk labram bed aetzal lot enh: «arfe einik oanrz mn almode aldhi ant fih shmala ojnoba oshrqha oghrba lan jmie alard alti ant tra lk aetiha onslk ala alabd. oajel nslk ktrab alard hta adha aestae ahd an ied trab alard fnslk aida ied. qm amsh fi alard tolha oerdha lani lk aetiha». fnql abram khiamh oata oaqam end blotat mmra alti fi hbron obna hnak mdhbha llrb.

14

ohdth fi aiam amrafi mlk shnear oariok mlk alasar okdrleomr mlk eilam otdeal mlk joim an hola' sneoa hrba me bare mlk sdom obrshae mlk emorh oshnab mlk admh oshmiibr mlk sboiim omnk bale (alti hi soghr). jmie hola' ajtmeoa mteahdin ala emq alsdim (aldhi ho bhr almlh). athnti eshrh snh astebdoo lkdreleomr oalsnh althalthh eshrh esoa elih. ofi alshn alrabeh eshrh ata kdrleomr oalmlok aldhiin meh odrboa alrfaiiin fi eshtaroth qrnaim oalzoziin fi ham oalaimiin fi shoa qritaim oalhoiin fi jblhm seir ala btmh faran alti end albrhi. thm rjeoa oja'oa ala ein mshfat (alti hi qadsh). odrboa kl blad alemalqm oaida alamoriin alsaknin fi hson tamar. fkhrj mlk sdom omnk emorh omnk admh omnk sboiim omnk bale (alti hi soghr) onzmooa hrba mehm fi emq alsdim. me kdrleomr mlk eilam otdeal mlk joim oamrafi mlk shnear oariok mlk alasar. arbeh mlok ela khmsh. oemq alsdim kan fih abar hmr kthirh. fhrb mlka sdom oemorph osqta hnak oalbaqon hrboa ala aljbl. fakhdhooa jmie amlak sdom oemorph ojmie atemthm omdoa. oakhdhooa lota abn akhi abram oamlakh omdoa adh kan sakna fi sdom. fata mn nja oakhbr abram alebrani. okan sakna end blotat mmra alamori akhi ashkol oakhi eanr. okanoa ashab ehd me abram. flma sme abram an akhah sbi jr ghlmanh almtmrnin oldan bith thlath mih othmanih eshr otebhm ala dan. oanqsm elihm lila ho oebidh fksrhm otebhm ala hobb alti en shmal dmshq. oastrie kl alamlak oastrie lota akhah aida oamlakh oalnsa' aida oalsheb. fkhrj mlk sdom lastqbah bed rjoeh mn ksrh kdrleomr oalmlok aldhiin meh ala emq shoa (aldhi ho emq almlk). omkli sadq mlk shalim akhrj khhza okhmra. okan kahna llh aleli. obarkh oqal: «mbark abram mn allh aleli malk alsmaoat oalard ombark allh aleli aldhi aslm aeda'k fi idk». faetah eshra mn kl shi'. oqal mlk sdom labram: «aetni alnfos oama alamlak fkhdhha lnfsk». fqal abram lmlk sdom: «rfet idi ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh aleli malk alsma' oalard la akhdhn la khita ola

shrak nel ola mn kl ma ho lk fla tqol: ana aghnit abram. lis li ghir aldhi akhl alghlman. oama nsib alrjal aldhiin dhhboa mei: eanr oashkol ommra fhm iakhdhon nsibhm».

15

bed hdhh alamor sar klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala abram fi alroia: «la tkhf ia abram. ana trs lk. ajrk kthir jda». fqal abram: «aiha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk madha tetini oana mad eqima omalk biti ho alieazr aldmshqi?» oqal abram aida: «ank lm tetni nsla ohodha abn biti oarth li». fadha klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alih: «la irthk hdha. bl aldhi ikhrj mn abshaik ho irthk». thm akhrjh ala kharj oqal: «anzr ala alsma' oed alnjom an asttet an tedha». oqal lh: «khkha ikon nslk». famn bihoh-alsaknmthrk fhsbh lh bra. oqal lh: «ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi akhrjk mn aor alkdaniin lietik hdhh alard ltrthha». fqal: «aiha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk bmadha aelm ani arthha?» fqal lh: «khkdh li ejlh thlathih oenzh thlathih okbsha thlathia oimamh ohmamh». fakhdh hdhh klha oshqha mn alost ojel shq kl oahd mqabl sabhb. oama altir flm ishqh. fnzlt aljoarh ela aljthth okan abram izrjha. olma sart alshms ala almgbh oqe ela abram sbat oadha rebh mzlhm ezimh oaqeh elih. fqal labram: «aelm iqina an nslk sikon ghriba fi ard list lhm oistebdon lhm fidhlonhm arbe mih snh. thm alamh alti istebdon lha ana adinha. obed blt ikhrjon bamlak jzilh. oama ant ftmdi ala abaik bsalam otdfn bshibh salhh. ofi aljil alrabe irjeon ala hna lan dhnab alamoriin lis ala alan kamla». thm ghabt alshms fsart aletmh oadha tnor dkhan omsbah nar ijoz bin tlk alqte. fi dhk aliom qte ihoh-alsaknmthrk me abram mithaqa qaila: «nslk aeti hdhh alard mn nhr msr ala alnhr alkbir nhr alfrat. alqiniin oalqnziin oalqdmioniin oalhtiin oalfrziin oalrfaiiin oalamoriin oalkneaniin oaljrjashiin oalibosiin».

16

oama sarai amrah abram flm tld lh. okant lha jarih msrih asmhja hajar fqalt sarai labram: «hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd amskni en aloladh. adklh ela jariti leli arzq mnha bnin». fsme abram lqol sarai. fakhdhth sarai amrah abram hajar almsrih jaritha mn bed eshr snin laqamh abram fi ard knean oaeetha labram rjlha zojh lh. fdkhl ela hajar fhblt. olma rat anha hblt sgrrt molatha fi einiha. fqalt sarai labram: «zlmie elik! ana dfet jariti ala hdnk flma rat anha hblt sgrrt fi einiha. iqdi ihoh-alsaknmthrk bini obink». fqal abram lsarai: «hodha jaritk fi idk. afeli bha ma ihns fi einik». fadhltla sarai fhrbt mn ojha. fojdha mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ein alma' fi albrhi ela alein alti fi triq shor. oqal: «ia hajar jarih sarai mn ain atit oala ain td-hhbin?». fqalt: «ana harbh mn ojh molati sarai». fqal lha mlak alrb: «arjei ala molatk oakhdei tht idiha». oqal lha mlak alrb: «tkthira akthr nslk fla ied mn alkthrh». oqal lha mlak alrb: «ha ant hbla ftdin abna otdein asmh asmaeil lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd sme lmdhlkt. oan h ikon ansana ohshia idh ela kl oahd oid kl oahd elih oamam jmie akhoth iskn». fdet asm ihoh-

alsaknmthrk aldhi tkml meha: «ant ail rii». lanha qalt: «ahhna aida rait bed roih?» lldhik deit albir «bir lhi rii». ha hi bin qadsh obard. foldt hajar labram abna. odea abram asm abnh aldhi oldth hajr «asmaeil». kan abram abn st othmanin snh lma oldt hajr asmaeil labram.

17

olma kan abram abn tse otsein snh zhr ihoh-alsaknmthrk labram oqal lh: «ana allh alqdir. sr amami okn kamla fajel ehdi bini obink oakthrk kthira jda». fsqt abram ela ojhh. oqal allh lh: «ama ana fhodha ehdi mek otkon aba lymhor mn alamm fla idea asmk bed abram bl ikon asmk abraham lani ajelk aba lymhor mn alamm. oathmrk kthira jda oajelk amma omlok mnk ikhrron. oaqim ehdi bini obink obin nslk mn bedk fi ajialhm ehda abdia lakon alha lk olnsk mn bedk. oaei lk olnsk mn bedk ard ghrbtk kl ard knean mlka abdia. oakon alhmm». oqal allh labrahim: «oama ant fthfz ehdi ant onslk mn bedk fi ajialhm. hdha ho ehdi aldhi thfzonh bini obink obin nslk mn bedk: ikhtn mnkm kl dhkr ftkhtnon fi lhm ghrltkm fikon elamh ehd bini obink. abn thmanih aiam ikhtn mnkm kl dhkr fi ajialkm: olid albid oalmbtae bfidh mn kl abn ghrib lis mn nslk. ikhtn khtana olid bitk oalmbtae bfidk fikon ehdi fi lhmkm ehda abdia. oama aldhr alaghlf aldhi la ikhtn fi lhm ghrlth ftqte tlk alnfs mn shebha. anh qd nkth ehdi». oqal allh labrahim: «sarai amratk la tdeo asmha sarai bl asmha sarh. oabarkha oaeit aida mnha abna. abarkha ftkon amma omlok sheob mnha ikonon». fsqt abraham ela ojhh odhk oqal fi qbbh: «hl iold labn mih snh? ohl tld sarh ohi bnt tsein snh?». oqal abraham llh: «lit asmaeil ieish amamk!» fgal allh bl sarh amratk tld lk abna otdao asmh ashaq. oaqim ehdi meh ehda abdia lnslh mn bedh. oama asmaeil fqd smet lk fih. ha ana abarkh oathmrh oakthrh kthira jda. athni eshr riisa ild oajelh amh kbirh. olkn ehdi aqimh me ashaq aldhi tldh lk sarh fi hdha aloqt fi alsnh alatih». flma frgh mn alklam meh sed allh en abraham. fakhdh abraham asmaeil abnh ojmie oldan bith ojmie almbtaein bfidh kl dhkr mn ahl bit abraham okhtn lhm ghrlthm fi dhkl aliom einh kma klmh allh. okan abraham abn tse otsein snh hin khtn fi lhm ghrlth okan asmaeil abnh abn thlath eshrh snh hin khtn fi lhm ghrlth. fi dhkl aliom einh khtn abraham oasmaeil abnh. okl rjal bith oldan albit oalmbtaein balfdh mn abn alghrib khtnoa meh.

18

ozhr lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk end blotat mmra oho jals fi bab alkhimh oqt hr alnhar frfe einih onzr oadha thlathl rjal oaqfon ldi. flma nzz rkd lastqbalhm mn bab alkhimh ojfd ala alard oqal: «ia sid an knt qd ojd nemh fi einik fla ttjaoz ebdk. liokhdh qlil ma' oaghsloa arjlk oaktkioa tht alshjrh fakhdh ksrh khbz ftsndon qlobkth mn ttjazon lankm qd mrrtm ela ebdkm». fgaloa: «hkhdha tfe kma tkltm». fasre abraham ala alkhimh ala sarh oqal: «asrei bthlath ki-lat dqiqqa smidha. ejni oasnei khbz mlh». thm rkd abraham ala alqbr oakhdh ejla rkhsa ojida oatah ll-

ghlam fasre liemlh. thm akhdh zbda olbna oaejl aldhi emlh oodeha qdamhm. oadh kan ho oaqfa lldhm tht alshjrh akloa. oqaloea lh: «ain sarh amratk?» fgal: «ha hi fi alkhimh». fgal: «ani arje alik nho zman alhih oikon lsarh amratk abn». okant sarh sameh fi bab alkhimh oho ora'h - okan abraham osarh shikhin mtqdmn fi alaiam oqd anqte an ikon lsarh eadh kalnsa'. fdhkt sarh fi batnha qailh: «abad fnaii ikon li tnem osidi qd shakh!» fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk labrahim: «lmadha dhkt sarh qailh: afbalhqqih ald oana qd shkt? hl isthil ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk shi? fi almiead arje alik nho zman alhih oikon lsarh abn». fankrt sarh qailh: «lm adhk». (lanha khaft). fgal: «la! bl dhkt». thm qam alrjal mn hnak otleea nho sdom. okan abraham mashia mehm lishieh. fgal alrb: «hl akhfi en abraham ma ana faelh oabraham ikon amh kbirh oqoih oitbark bh jmie amam alard? lani erfth lki iosi bnihi obith mn bedh an ihfzoa triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk liemloa bra oedla lki iati ihoh-alsaknmthrk labrahim bma tkml bh». oqal alrb: «an srakh sdom oemomh qd kthr okhtithm qd ezmt jda. anzl oara hl feloa baltmah hsb srakhha alati ala oala faelm». oansrf alrjal mn hnak odhho nho sdom oama abraham fkan lm izl qaima amam alrb. ftqdm abraham oqal: «afthlk albar me alathim? esa an ikon khmsn bara fi almdinh. afthlk alman ola tsfh enh mn ajl alkhmsin bara aldhin fih? hashla lk an tfel mthl hdha alamr an tmit albar me alathim fikon albar kalathim. hashla lk! adian kl alard la isne edla?» fgal alrb: «an ojd fi sdom khmsin bara fi almdinh fani asfh en alman klh mn ajlhm». fgal abraham: «ani qd shret aklm almola oana trab ormad. rbma nqs alkhmsn bara khmsn. athlk kl almdinh balkhmsh?» fgal: «la ahlk an ojd hnak khmsn oarbein». fead iklmh aida oqal: «esa an iojd hnak arbeon». fgal: «la afel mn ajl alarbein». fgal: «la iskht almola fatklm. esa an iojd hnak thlathon». fgal: «la afel an ojd hnak thlathin». fgal: «ani qd shret aklm almola. esa an iojd hnak eshron». fgal: «la ahlk mn ajl aleshrin». fgal: «la iskht almola fatklm hdh almrh fqt. esa an iojd hnak eshrh». fgal: «la ahlk mn ajl aleshrh». odhbb ihoh-alsaknmthrk endma frgh mn alklam me abraham orje abraham ala mkanh.

19

fja' almlakan ala sdom msa' okan lot jalsa fi bab sdom. flma rahma lot qam lastqbalhma osjd bojhh ala alard. oqal: «ia sidi mila ala bit ebdkma obita oaghsla arjlkma thm tbkran otdhbban fi triqkma». fgal: «la bl fi alsahh nbit». falh elihma jda fmala alih odkhla bith fsne lhma diafh okhbz ftira fakla. oqblma adtjea ahat balbit rjal almdinh rjal sdom mn aldhth ala alshikh kl alsheb mn aqsaha. fnadoa lota oqaloea lh: «ain alrjlan alldhan dkhla alik alilth? akhrjhama alina lnerfhma». fkhrr alihm lot ala albab oaghlq albab ora'h oqal: «la tfeloa shra ia akhotti. hodha li abntan lm terfa rjla. akhrjhama alikm fafeloa bhma kma ihsn fi eionkm. oama hdhan alrjlan fla tfeloa bhma shia lanhma qd dkhla tht zl sqfi». fgaloea: «abad ala hnak». thm qaloea: «ja' hdha alansan litghrb oho ihkm hkma. alan nfel bk shra akthr mnhma». falhoa ela lot jda otqdmoea likroa albab fmd alrjlan aidihma oadkhla

lota alihma ala albit oaghlqa albab. oama alrjal ald-
hin ela bab albit fdrbalm balema mn alsghir ala alk-
bir fejoza en an ijdoza albab. oqal alrjan llot: «mn lk
aida hanna? ashark obnik obnatk okl mn lk fi almdinh
akhrj mn almkam lanna mhlkan hdha almkam adh qd
ezm srakhhm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk farslna ihoh-
alsaknmthrk lnhlkh». fkhjr lot oklm asharh alakhd-
hin bnath oqal: «qomoa akhrjoa mn hdha almkam
lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mhlk almdinh». fkan kmazh
fi aein asharh. olma tle alfjr kan almkalan iejlan lota
qailin: «qm kdhx amratk oabntik almojodtin lila thlk
bathm almdinh». olma toana amsk alrjan bidh obid
amrath obid abntih - lshfqh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih -
oakhrjah oodeah kharj almdinh. okan lma akhrjahm
ala kharj anh qal: «ahrb lhiatk. la tshz ala oraik ola
tqf fi kl aldairh. ahrb ala aljbl lila thlk». fqal lhma lot:
«la ia snet. hodha ebdk qd ojd nemh fi einik oezmt ltfk
aldhi snet ali bastbqa' nfsi oana la aqdr an ahrb ala
aljbl lel almriih-ra-ikdh idrkn famot. hodha almd-
inh hdhh qribh llhrb aliha ohi sghirh. ahrb ala hnak.
(alist hi sghirh?) fthia nfsi». fqal lh: «ani qd rfet
ojhk fi hdha alamar aida an la aqbl almdinh alti tkmt
enah. asre ahrb ala hnak lani la asttie an afel shiia hta
tji' ala hnak». ldhik dei asm almdinh «soghr». oadh
ashrtq alshms ela alard dkhl lot ala soghr famtr ihoh-
alsaknmthrk ela sdom oemorr kbrita onara mn end
ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsma' oqbl tlk almdn okl al-
dairh ojmie skan almdn onbat alard. onzrt amrath
mn oraih fsart emod mlh! obkr abraham fi alghd ala
almkam aldhi oqf fih amama ihoh-alsaknmthrk ottle
nho sdom oemorr onho kl ard aldairh onzr oadha
dkhan alard ised kdkhan alaton. ohdth lma akhrb allh
mdn aldairh an allh dhkr abraham oarsl lota mn ost
alanqab. hin qbl almdn alti skn fiha lot. osed lot mn
soghr oskn fi aljbl oabntah meh lanh khaf an iskn fi
soghr. fskn fi almgaharh ho oabntah. oqalt albkrls-
ghirh: «abona qd shakh olis fi alard rjl lidkhl elina
keadh kl alard. hlm nsqi abana khmra ondtje meh fn-
hii mn abina nsla». fsqta abahma khmra fi tlk alilih
odkhlit albkrls oadtjet me abihia olm ielm badtjaeha ola
bqiamha. ohdth fi alghd an albkrls qalt llsghirh: «ani
qd adtjet albarh me abi. nsqih khmra alilih aida fad-
khli adtjet meh fnhii mn abina nsla». fsqta abahma
khmra fi tlk alilih aida oqamt alsghirh oadtjet meh
olm ielm badtjaeha ola bqiamha fhblt abnta lot mn
abihma. foldt albkrls abna odet asmh «moab» - oho
abo almoabiin ala aliom. oalsghirh aida oldt abna
odet asmh «bn emi» - oho abo bni emon ala aliom.

20

oantql abraham mn hnak ala ard aljnob oskn bin
qadsh oshor otghrb fi jrar. oqal abraham en sarh am-
rath: «hi akhti». farsl abimalk mlk jrar oakhdh sarh.
fja' allh ala abimalk fi hlm alilil oqal lh: «ha ant mit mn
ajl almrah alti akhdhtha fanha mtzogh bbel». olkn lm
ikn abimalk qd aqtrb aliha. fqal: «ia idt aamh barh
tqtl? alm iql ho li anha akhti ohi aida nfsa qalt ho
akhi? bslamh qbli onqaoi idi felt hdha». fqal lh allh
fi alhlhm: «ana aida elmt ank bslamh qlbk felt hdha.
oana aida amsktk en an tkhti ali ldhik lm adek tmsa.
falan rd amrah alrjl fanh nbi fislil lajlk fthia. oan knt
lst trdha faelm ank mota tmot ant okl mn lk». fbkr

abimalk fi alghd odeah jmie ebidh otklm bkl hdha alk-
lam fi msamehm. fkhaf alrjal jda. thm dea abimalk
abraham oqal lh: «madha felt bna obmadha akhtat
alik hta jlbt eli oela mmilkti khtih ezimh? aemala
la teml emlt bi!». oqal abimalk labraham: «madha
rait hta emlt hdha alshi»? fqal abraham: «ani qlt: lis
fi hdha almdn khof allh albh fiqtlonni lajl amrati.
obalhqhiq aida hi akhti abnh abi ghir anha list abnh
ami fsart li zojh. ohdth lma atahni allh mn bit abi
ani qlt lha: hdha merofk aldhi tsnein ali: fi kl mkan
nati alih qoli eni ho akhi». fakhdh abimalk ghnma
obqra oebida oama' oetaha labraham ord alih sarh
amrath. oqal abimalk: «hodha ardi qdamk. askn fi
ma hsn fi einik». oqal lsrar: «ani qd aetit akhak alfa
mn alfdh. ha ho lk ghta' ein mn jhh kl ma endk oend kl
oahd fansft». fsla abraham ala allh fshfa allh abimalk
oamrath ojarh foldn - lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan qd
aghlql kl rhm lbit abimalk bsbb sarh amrah abraham.

21

oafatq ihoh-alsaknmthrk sarh kma qal ofel ihoh-
alsaknmthrk lsrar kma tkml. fhblt sarh oodt
labraham abna fi shikhokhtih fi aloqt aldhi tkml allh
enh. odeah abraham asm abnh almold lh aldhi oldth
lh sarh «ashaq». okhtn abraham ashaq abnh oho abn
thmanih aiam kma amrh allh. okan abraham abn
mih snh hin old lh ashaq abnh. oqalt sarh: «qd sne
ali allh dhka. kl mn isme idhk li». oqalt: «mn qal
labraham: sarh trde bnin hta oldt abna fi shikhokhtih!»
fkbr alold oftm. osne abraham olimh ezimh iom ftam
ashaq. orat sarh abn hajr almsrih aldhi oldth labraham
imzh fqalt labraham: «atrd hdhh aljarih oabnha lan
abn hdhh aljarih la irth me abni ashaq». fqbh alk-
lam jda fi eini abraham lsbb abnh. fqal allh labraham:
«la iqbh fi einik mn ajl alghlam omn ajl jaritk. fi kl
ma tqol lk sarh asme lqolha lanh bashaq idea lk nsl.
oabn aljarih aida sajelh amh lanh nslk». fbkr abraham
sbaha oakhdh khbza oqrbh ma' oetahma lhajr odeah
aiahma ala ktfha oalold osrfha. fmdt otaht fi brih bir
sbe. olma frgh alma' mn alqrbh trht alold tht ahda
alashjar omdt ojlst mqablh beida nho rmih qos lanha
qalt: «la anrz mot alold». fljst mqablh orfet sotha
obkt. fsme allh sot alghlam. onada mlak allh hajr mn
alsma' oqal lha: «ma lk ia hajr? la tkhafi lan allh qd
sme lsot alghlam hith ho. qomi ahmli alghlam oshdi
idk bh lani sajelh amh ezimh». ofth allh einiha fabst
bir ma' fdhht omlat alqrbh ma' osqt alghlam. okan
allh me alghlam fbkr oskn fi albrhi okan inmo rami
qos. oskn fi brih faran. oakhdht lh amh zojh mn ard
msr. ohdth fi dhik alzman an abimalk ofikol riis jishh
qala labraham: «allh mek fi kl ma ant sane. falan ahlf li
ballh hnka an la tghdr bi ola bnsli odhriti. kalmerof
aldhi snet alik tsne ali oala alard alti tghrbt fiha». fqal
abraham: «ana ahlf». oeatb abraham abimalk lsbb
bir alma' alti aghtsbha ebid abimalk. fqal abimalk:
«lm aelm mn lhdha alamar. ant lm tkhbrni ola ana
smet soa aliom». fakhdh abraham ghnma obqra oeta
abimalk ftqea klahma mithaqa. oaqam abraham sbe
neaj mn alghnm ohdha. fqal abimalk labraham: «ma
hi hdhh alsbe alneaj alti aqmhtha ohdha?» fqal: «ank
sbe neaj takhdh mn idi lki tkon li shhadh bani hfirt
hdhh albir». ldhik dea dhik almode bir sbe. lanhma

hnak hlfa klahma. fqtea mithaqa fi bir sbe. thm qam abimalk ofikol riis jishh orjea ala ard alflstiniin. oghrs abraham athla fi bir sbe odea hnak basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk «alalh alsrmdi». otghrb abraham fi ard alflstiniin aiama kthirh.

22

ohdth bed hdhh alamor an allh amthn abraham fqal lh: «ia abraham». fqal: «hindha». fqal: «khdh abnk ohidk aldhi thbh ashaq oadhbh ala ard almria oasedh hnak mhrqh ala ehd aljbal aldhi aqol lh». fbkr abraham sbaha oshd ala hmarh oakhdh athnin mn ghlmanh meh oashaq abnh oshqq htba lmrqh oqam odhbh ala almode aldhi qal lh allh. ofi aliom althalth rfe abraham einih oabsr almode mn beid fqal abraham lghlamih: «ajlsa antma hlna me alhmar oama ana oalghlam fndhbh ala hnak onsjd thm nrje alikma». fakhdh abraham htb almrqh oodeh ela ashaq abnh oakhdh bidh alnar oalskin. fdhbha klahma mea. oqal ashaq labraham abih: «ia abi». fqal: «hindha ia abni». fqal: «hodha alnar oalhtb olkn ain alkhrf lmrqh?» fqal abraham: «allh ira lh alkhrf lmrqh ia abni». fdhbha klahma mea. flma atia ala almode aldhi qal lh allh bna hnak abraham almdhbh ortb alhtb ortb ashaq abnh oodeh ela almdhbh foq alhtb. thm md abraham idh oakhdh alskin lidhbh abnh. fnadash mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsma' oqal: «abraham labraham». fqal: «hindha» fqal: «la tmd idk ala alghlam ola tfel bh shiia lani alan elmt ank khaif allh flm tmsk abnk ohidk eni». frfe abraham einih onzr oadha kbsh ora'h mmska fi alghabh bqrnih fdhbh abraham oakhdh alkbsh oasedh mhrqh eoda en abnh. fdea abraham asm dhlk almode «ihoh irah». hta anh iqal aliom: «fi jbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk ira». onada mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk abraham thanih mn alsma' oqal: «bdhati aqsmi iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani mn ajl ank felt hdha alamr olm tmsk abnk ohidk abarkk mbarkh oakthr nslk tkthira knjom alsma' okalrml aldhi ela shati albh r oirth nslk bab aedaih oitbark fi nslk jmie amm alard mn ajl ank smet lqoli». thm rje abraham ala ghlamih fqamoa odhbhboa mea ala bir sbe. oskn abraham fi bir sbe. ohdth bed hdhh alamor anh qil labraham: «hodha mlkh qd oldt hi aida bnin lna-hor akhik: eosa bkrh oboza akhah oqmoil aba aram okasd ohzoa ofidash oidlaf obtoil». oold btoil rfqh. hola' althmanih oldthm mlkh lna-hor akhi abraham. oama srith oasmha roomh foldt hi aida tabh ojahn otahsh omekh.

23

okant hiah sarh mih osbea oeshrin snh sni hiah sarh. omatt sarh fi qrth arbe (alti hi hbron) fi ard knean. fata abraham lindb sarh oibki elia. oqam abraham mn amam mith oqal lbni hth: «ana ghrib onzil endkm. aetoni mlk qbr mekm ladfn miti mn amami». fajab bno hth abraham: «asmena ia sidi ant riis mn allh binna. fi afdl qborna adfn mitk. la imne ahd mna qbrh enk hta la tdfn mitk». fqam abraham osjd lsheb alard lbni hth oqal: «an kan fi nfoskm an adfn miti mn amami fasmeoni oaltmsoa li mn efron bn sohr an

ietini mgharh almkfilh alti lh alti fi trf hqlh. bthmn kaml ietini aiaha fi ostkm mlk qbr». okan efron jalsa bin bni hth. fajab efron alththi abraham fi msame bni hth lda jmie aldakhlin bab mdinh: «la ia sidi asmeni. alhql ohbtk aiah oalmgharh alti fih lk ohbtha. lda eion bni shebi ohbtk aiaha. adfn mitk». fsjd abraham amam sheb alard oqal lefron fi msame sheb alard: «bl an knt ant aiah flitk tsmeni. aetik thmn alhql. khdh mni fadfn miti hnak». fajab efron abraham: «ia sidi asmeni. ard barbe mih shaql fdh ma hi bini obink? fadfn mitk». fsme abraham lefron oozn abraham lefron alfdh alti dhkrha fi msame bni hth. arbe mih shaql fdh jaizh end altjar. fojb hql efron aldhi fi almkfilh alti amam mmra alhql oalmgharh alti fih ojmie alshjr aldhi fi alhql aldhi fi jmie hdodh hoalib labraham mlka lda eion bni hth bin jmie aldakhlin bab mdinh. obed dhkl dfn abraham sarh amrath fi mgharh hql almkfilh amam mmra (alti hi hbron) fi ard knean fojb alhql oalmgharh alti fih labraham mlk qbr mn end bni hth.

24

oshakh abraham otqdm fi alaiam. obark ihoh-alsaknmthrk abraham fi kl shi'. oqal abraham lebhd kbir bith almstoli ela kl ma kan lh: «de idk tht fkdhi fasthlfk bihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alsma' oalh alard an la takhdh zojh labni mn bnat alkneaniin aldthin ana sakn binhm bl ala ardi oala eshirti tdhbh otakhdh zojh labni ashaq». fqal lh alebd: «rbma la tsha' almrah an ttbeni ala hdhh alard. hl arje babnk ala alard alti khrt mnha?» fqal lh abraham: «ahtr mn an trje babni ala hnak. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alsma' aldhi akhdhni mn bit abi omn ard miladi oaldhi klmni oaldhi aqsm li qaila: lnsk aeti hdhh alard ho irsl mlakh amamk ftakhdh zojh labni mn hnak. oan lm tsha almrah an ttbek tbrat mn hlfi hdha. ama abni fa trje bh ala hnak». fode alebd idh tht fkdhi abraham molah ohlf lh ela hdha alamr. thm akhdh alebd eshrh jmal mn jmal molah omda ojmie khirat molah fi idh. fqam odhbh ala aram alnhrin ala mdinh nahor. oanakh aljmal kharj almdinh end bir alma' oqt alsma' oqt khroj almtsqat. oqal: «aiaha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh sidi abraham isr li aliom oasne ltfa ala sidi abraham. ha ana oaqf ela ein alma' obnat ahl almdinh kharjat listqin ma'. flikn an alftah alti aqol lha: amili jrtk lashrb ftqol: ashrb oana asqi jmalak aida hi alti eintha lebdk ashaq. obha aelm ank snet ltfa ala sidi». oadh kan lm ifrgb bed mn alklam adha rfqh alti oldt lbtoil abn mlkh amrah nahor akhi abraham kharjh ojrtba ela ktfa. okant alftah hsnh almnzr jda oedhra' lm ierfha rjl. fnzlt ala alein omlat jrtha otlet. frkd alebd llqaiha oqal: «asqini qlil ma' mn jrtk». fqalt: «ashrb ia sidi». oasret oanzlt jrtha ela idha osqth. olma frght mn sqih qalt: «astqi ljmalak aida hta tfrgh mn almrhih-ra-ikdhh». fasret oafrght jrtha fi almsqah orkdt aida ala albir ltsqti. fastqt lkl jmalh. oalrjl itfrs fiha samta lielm: hl anjh ihoh-alsaknmthrk triqh am la? ohdth endma frght aljmal mn almrhih-ra-ikdhh an alrjl akhdh khzamm dhbb oznhna nsf shaql osoarin ela idiha oznhma eshrh shoalq dhbb. oqal: «bnt mn ant? akhbrini. hl fi bit abik mkan lna lnbti?» fqalt lh: «ana bnt btoil abn mlkh aldhi oldth

lnahor». oqalt lh: «endna tbn oelf kthir omkan lt-bitoa aida». fkhrr alrjl osjd llrb oqal: «mbark iho-alsaknmthrk alh sidi abrahim aldhi lm imne ltfh oqh en sidi. adh knt ana fi altriq hdani iho-alsaknmthrk ala bit akhoh sidi». frkdt alftah oakhbrrt bit amha bhsb hdhh alamor. okan lrfqh akh asmh laban. frkd laban ala alrjl kharja ala alein. ohdth anh adh raa alkhzammh oalsoarin ela idi akthth oadh sme klam rfhq akthth qailh: «hkdha klmmi alrjl» ja' ala alrjl oadha ho oaqf end aljmal ela alein. fqa: «adklh ia mbark alrb. lmadha tqf kharja oana qd hiat albit omkana lljmal?» fdkhl alrjl ala albit ohl en aljmal. faeta tbna oelfa lljmal oma' lghsl rjlh alrjl alrjal aldhiin meh. oode qdamh liakl. fqa: «la akl hta atklm klami». fqa: «tklm». fqa: «ana ebd abrahim. oiho-alsaknmthrk qd bark molai jda fsar ezima oetaah ghnma obqra ofdh odhha oebida oama' ojmalah ohmira. ooldt sarh amrah sidi abna lsidi bed ma shakht fqd aetah kl ma lh. oasthlni sidi qaila:la takhdh zojh labni mn bnat alkananiin aldhiin ana sakn fi ardham bl ala bit abi td-hhb oala eshirti otakhdh zojh labni. fqlt lsidi: rbma la ttbeni almrah. fqa li: an iho-alsaknmthrk aldhi srt amamh irsl mlakh mek oijnh triqk ftakhdh zojh labni mn eshirti omn bit abi. hinidh tbra mn hlfi hinma tji' ala eshirti. oan lm ietok ftkon briia mn hlfi. fjt aliom ala alein oqalt: aia iho-alsaknmthrk alh sidi abrahim an knt tnjh triqi aldhi ana salk fih fha ana oaqf ela ein alma' olikn an alftah alti tkhrj lt-stqi oaqol lha: asqini qlil ma' mn jrtk ftqol li: ashrb ant oana astqi ljmal aida hi almrah alti einha iho-alsaknmthrk labn sidi. oadh knt ana lm afrgh bed mn alklam fi qlbi adha rfhq kharjh ojtha ela ktfa fnzlt ala alein oastqt. fqlt lha: asqini. fasret onazlt jrtha enha oqalt: ashrb oana asqi jmal aida. fshrbt osqt aljmal aida. fsaltha: bnt mn ant? fqa: bnt botoil bn nahor aldhi oldth lh mlkh. fodet alkhzammh fi anfa oalsoarin ela idiha. okhrrt osjdt llrb obarkt iho-alsaknmthrk alh sidi abrahim aldhi hdani fi triq amin lakhdh abnh akhi sidi labnh. oalan an kntm tsneon merofa oamanh ala sidi fakhbroni oala fakhbroni lan-srf imina ao shmala». fjab laban obtoil: «mn end iho-alsaknmthrk khrrj alamor. la nqdr an nkmlk bshr ao khir. hodha rfhq qdamk. khdhha oadhbb, fltkn zojh labn sidk kma tkml alrb». okan endma sme ebd abrahim klammh an sjd llrb ala alard. oakhrj alebd anih fdh oamih dnhb othiaba oetaha lrfqh ometa thfa lakhiha olamha. fakl oshrb ho alrjal aldhiin meh obatoa. thm qamoa sbaha fqa: «asrfoni ala sidi». fqa akhoha oamha: «ltmkth alftah endna aiaa ao eshrb bed dhik tmdj». fqa lhm: «la teoqoni oiho-alsaknmthrk qd anjh triqi. asrfoni ladhbb ala sidi». fqaloa: «ndeo alftah onsalha shfaha». fdeoa rfhq oqaloa lha: «hl tdhbbin me hdha alrjl?» fqa: «ad-hhb». fsrfoa rfhq akthth omrdetha oebd abrahim orjalh. obarkoa rfhq oqaloa lha: «ant akhtna. siri alof rboat olirith nslk bab mbghdih». fqamt rfhq of-tiatha orkbn ela aljmal otben alrjl. fakhdh alebd rfhq omda. okan ashaq qd ata mn orod bir lhi rii - adh kan sakna fi ard aljnob. okhrj ashaq litamli fi alhq end aqbal almsa' frfe einih onzr oadha jmal mqblh. orfet rfhq einiha frat ashaq fnzlt en aljml. oqalt lilebd: «mn hdha alrjl almashi fi alhq llqaina?» fqa alebd: «ho sidi». fakhdht albrqe otgtht. thm hdth alebd ashaq

bkl alamor alti sne fadkhlha ashaq ala khba' sarh amh oakhdh rfhq fsart lh zojh oabhha. fteza ashaq bed mot amh.

25

oead abrahim fakhdh zojh asmha qtorh foldt lh zm-ran oiqshan omdan omdian oishbaq osohha. oold iqshan: shba oddan. okan bno ddan: ashorim oltoishim olamim. obno mdian: eifh oefer ohnok oabidae oaldek. jmie hola' bno qtorh. ometa abrahim ashaq kl ma kan lh. oama bno alsari alloati kant labrahim faetahm abrahim etiaa osrfhm en ashaq abnh shrga ala ard almsrhq oho bed hi. ohdhh aiam sni hiah abrahim alti eashha: mih okhms osbeon snh. oaslm abrahim rohh omat bshibh salhh shikha osh-bean aiaa oandm ala qomh. ofdnh ashaq osmaeil abnah fi mgharh almkfilh fi hql efron bn sohr althti aldhi amam mmra - alhq aldhi ashtrah abrahim mn bni hth. hnak dfn abrahim osarh amrath. okan bed mot abrahim an allh bark ashaq abnh. oskn ashaq end bir lhi rii. ohdhh moalid asmaeil bn abrahim aldhi oldth hajr almsrh jarih sarh labrahim. ohdhh asma' bni asmaeil basmaimh hsb moalidhm: nbaiot bkr asmaeil oqidar oadbiil ombas omshmae omdom omsa ohdar otima oitor onafish oqdmh. hola' hm bno asmaeil ohdhh asmaohm bdiahm ohsonhm. athna eshr riisa hsb qbaillhm. ohdhh sn hiah asmaeil: mih osbe othlathon snh. oaslm rohh omat oandm ala qomh. (osknoa mn hoilh ala shor alti amam msr hinma tji' nho ashor). amam jmie akhoh nzl. ohdhh moalid ashaq bn abrahim: old abrahim ashaq. okan ashaq abn arbein snh lma atkhdh lnfsh zojh rfhq bn botoil alarami akht laban alarami mn fdan aram. osla ashaq ala iho-alsaknmthrk lajl amrath lanha kant eaqra fastjap lh iho-alsaknmthrk fhblt rfhq amrath. otzahm aloldan fi btaha fqa: «an kan hkdh flmadha ana?» fmdt ltsal alrb. fqa lha alrb: «fi btak amtan omn ahshaik iftrq sheban: sheb iqoa ela sheb okbir istebd lsgir» flma kmli aiama ltlad adha fi btaha toaman. fkhrrj alaloh amh klh kfroh sher fdeoa asmh eiso. obed dhik khrrj akhoh oidh qabdh beqb eiso fdei asmh ieqob. okan ashaq abn stin snh lma oldthma. fkhrr alghlam. okan eiso ansana ierf alsid ansan al-brih. oieqob ansana kama iskn alkhiam. fahb ashaq eiso lan fi fmh sida oama rfhq fkant thb ieqob. ot-bkh ieqob tbikha fata eiso mn alhq oho qd aeia. fqa eiso lieqob: «atemni mn hdha alahmr lani qd aeit. (ldhik dei asmh adom). fqa ieqob: «beni aliom bko-ritk». fqa eiso: «ha ana mad ala almot flmadha li bko-rih?» fqa ieqob: «ahl li aliom». fhlf lh. fbae bkorith lieqob. faeta ieqob eiso khbza otbikh eds fakl oshrb oqam omda. fahtqr eiso albkori.

26

okan fi alard joe ghrr aljoe alaol aldhi kan fi aiam abrahim fdhbb ashaq ala abimalk mlk alflstiniin ala jar. ozhr lh iho-alsaknmthrk oqal: «la tnzl ala msr. askn fi alard alti aqol lk. tghrr fi hdhh alard fakon mek oabarkk lani lk onslk aeti jmie hdhh alblad oafi balqsm aldhi aqsm labrahim abik. oakthrr nslk kn-

jom alsma' oaeti nslk jmie hdhh alblad ottbark fi nslk jmie amm alard mn ajl an abrahim sme lqoli ohfz ma ihfz li: aoamri ofraidi oshraiei». faqam ashaq fi jrar. osalh ahl almkan en amrath fqa: «hi akhti». lanh khaf an iqol «amrati» lel ahl almkan «iqitlonni mn ajl rfqh» lanha kant hsnh almmnzr. ohdth adh talt lh alaiam hnak an abimalk mlk alflstinini ashrf mn alkoh onzr oadha ashaq ilaeb rfqh amrath. fdea abimalk ashaq oqal: «anma hi amrat! kfik qlt: hi akhti?» fqa lh ashaq: «lani qlt: leli amot! sbbsha». fqa abimalk: «ma hdha alldhi snet bna? lola qil ladte ahd alsheb me amratk filbt elina dhnb». faosa abimalk jmie alsheb: «aldhi ims hdha alrjl ao amrath mota imot». ozre ashaq fi tlk alard fasab fi tlk alsnh mih def obarkh alrb. fteazm alrjl okan itzaid fi alteazm hta sar ezima jda. fkan lh moash mn alghnm omoash mn albrq oebid kthiron. fhsdh alflstinion. ojmie alabar alti hfrrha ebid abih fi aiam abrahim abih otmhla alflstinion omlaoha traba. oqal abimalk lashaq: «ad-hhb mn endna lank srt aqoa mna jda». fmda ashaq mn hnak. onzl fi oadi jrar oaqam hnak. fead ashaq onbsh abar alma' alti hfroha fi aiam abrahim abih otmhla alflstinion bed mot abih odeaha basma' kalasma' alti deaha bha aboh. ohfr ebid ashaq fi aloadi fojdoa hnak bir ma' hi. fkhasm reah jrar reah ashaq qailin: «lana alma». fdea asm albir «esq» lanhm nazeoh. thm hfroa bira akhra otkhasmoa eliaha aida fdea ashma «stnh». thm nql mn hnak ohfr bira akhra olm itkhasmoa eliaha fdea ashma «rhobot» oqal: «anh alan qd arhb lna ihoh-alsaknmthrk oathmrna fi alard». thm sed mn hnak ala bir sbe. fzhr lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi tlk allih oqal: «ana alh abrahim abik. la tkhf lani mek oabarkk oakthr nslk mn ajl abrahim ebid». fbna hnak mdkbha odea basm alrb. onsb hnak khimth. ohfr hnak ebid ashaq bira. odhbb alih mn jrar abimalk oahzat mn ashabh ofikol riis jishh. fqa lhm ashaq: «ma balkm atitum al oantm qd abghdthmoni osrftmoni mn endkm?» fqaalo: «anma qd raina an ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan mek fqlna: likn binna hlf binna obink onqte mek ehda: an la tsne bna shra kma lm nmsk okma lm snse bk ala khira osrfnak bslm. ant alan mbark alrb!» fsne lhm diaph. fakloa oshrboa thm bkroa fi alghd ohlfoa bedhm lbed osrfhm ashaq. fmdoa mn endh bslm. ohdth fi dhkl aliom an ebid ashaq ja'oa oakbboh en albir alti hfroa oqaloa lh: «qd ojndna ma'». fdeaha «shbeh». ldhik asm almdindh bir sbe ala hdha aliom. olma kan eiso abn arbein snh atkhdh zojh: ihodit abnh biri alhthi obsmh abnh ailon alhthi. fkanta mrrar nfs lashaq orfqh.

27

ohdth lma shakh ashaq oklt einah en alnzzr, anhd dea eiso abnh alakbr oqal lh: «ia abni». fqa lh: «handha». 2 fqa: «anni qd shkht olst aerf iom ofati. 3 falan khdh edtk: jebtk oqosk, oakhrj ala albrhi otsid li sida, 4 oasne li atemh kma abh, oadni bha lakl hta tbarkk nfi qbl an amot». 5 okant rfqh sameh adh tklm ashaq me eiso abnh. fdhbb eiso ala albrhi k istad sida liati bh. 6 oama rfqh fklmt iqeqob abnha qailh: «ani qd smet abak iklm eiso akhak qaila: 7 ainiti bsid oasne li atemh lakl oabarkk amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk qbl ofati. 8 falan ia abni asme lqoli fi ma ana amrk bh: 9 adhbb ala al-

ghnm okdh li mn hnak jdiin jidin mn almeza, fasnehma atemh labik kma ihb, 10 fthdrha ala abik lla-akl hta ibarkk qbl ofath». 11 fqa iqeqob lrfqh lamh: «hodha eiso akhi rjl asher oana rjl amls. 12 rbma ijsni abi fakon fi einih kmthaon, oajlb ela nfi lenh la brkh». 13 fqa lh amh: «lentk eli ia abni. asme lqoli fqt oadhbb khdh li». 14 fdhbb oakdhb oahdr lamh, fsnet amh atemh kma kan aboh ihb. 15 oakhdth rfqh thiab eiso abnha alakbr alfakhrh alti kant endha fi al-bit oalbst iqeqob abnha alasghr, 16 oalbst idihi omlash enqh jlod jidi almeza. 17 oattet alatemh oaklbbh alti snet fi id iqeqob abnha. 18 fdkhl ala abih oqal: «ia abi». fqa: «handha. mn ant ia abni?». 19 fqa iqeqob labih: «ana eiso bkrk. qd felt kma klmtni. qm ajls okl mn sidi lki tbarkni nfrk». 20 fqa ashaq labnh: «ma hdha alldhi asret ltjd ia abni?». fqa: «an ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd isr li». 21 fqa ashaq lieqob: «tqdm lajsk ia abni. aant ho abni eiso am la?». 22 ftqdm iqeqob ala ashaq abih, fsh oqal: «alsot sot iqeqob, olkn alidin ida eiso». 23 olm ierfh lan idihi kanta mshertin kidi eiso akhih, fbarkh. 24 oqal: «hl ant ho abni eiso?». fqa: «ana ho». 25 fqa: «qdm li lakl mn sidi abni hta tbarkk nfi». fqd lm fakl, oahdr lh khmra fshrb. 26 fqa lh ashaq aboh: «tqdm oqblni ia abni». 27 ftqdm oqblh, fshmh raihhi thiabh obarkh, oqal: «anzr! raihhi abni kraihih hql qd barkh alrb. 28 flietk allh mn nda alsma' omn dsm alard. okthrhh hnth okhmr. 29 listebd lk sheob, otsjd lk qbail. kn sida lakhotk, olisjd lk bno amk. likn laenok mleonin, ombarkok mbarkin». 30 ohdth endma frgh ashaq mn brkh iqeqob, oieqob qd khrj mn ldn ashaq abih, an eiso akkhaa ata mn sidh, 31 fsne ho aida atemh okdh bha ala abih oqal labih: «liqm abi oiakl mn sid abnh hta tbarkni nfrk». 32 fqa lh ashaq aboh: «mn ant?» fqa: «ana abnk bkrk eiso». 33 farted ashaq arteada ezima jda oqal: «fmm ho alldhi astad sida oata bh ali faklt mn alkl qbl an tji', obarkth? nem, oikon mbarka». 34 fendma sme eiso klam abih srkh srkh ezimh omrh jda, oqal labih: «barkni ana aida ia abi». 35 fqa: «qd ja' akhok bmkr oakdh brktk». 36 fqa: «ala an asmh dei iqeqob, fqd teqbni alan mrtin! akhdh bkori, ohodha alan qd akhdh brkti». thm qal: «ama abqit li brkh?». 37 fajab ashaq oqal leiso: «ani qd jelth sida lk, ofdet alih jmie akhoth ebida, oedddh bhnth okhmr. fmadha asne alik ia abni?» 38 fqa eiso labih: «alk brkh oahdh fqt ia abi? barkni ana aida ia abi». orfe eiso soth obka. 39 fajab ashaq aboh oqal lh: «hodha bla dsm alard ikon msknk, obla nda alsma' mn foq. 40 obsifk teish, olakhik tstedb, olkn ikon hinma tjmh ank tkss nirh en enqk». 41 fhqd eiso ela iqeqob mn ajl albrkh alti barkh bha aboh. oqal eiso fi qlbh: «qrbt aiam mnahh abi, faqtl iqeqob akhi». 42 fakhbrt rfqh bkalm eiso abnha alakbr, farslt odet iqeqob abnha alasghr oqalt lh: «hodha eiso akhok mtl mn jhtk banh iqtik. 43 falan ia abni asme lqoli, oqm ahrb ala akhi laban ala haran, 44 oaqm endh aiam qilih hta irtd skht akhih. 45 hta irtd ghdb akhih enk, oinsa ma snet bh. thm arsl fakhdh mn hnak. lmadha aedm athnikma fi iom oahd?». 46 oqalt rfqh lashaq: «mlt hiati mn ajl bnat hth. an kan iqeqob iakhdh zojh mn bnat hth mthl hola' mn bnat alard, fmadha li hiah?».

fdea ashaq ieqob obarkh oasah oqal lh: «la takhdh zojh mn bnat knean. qm adhbh ala fdan aram ala bit btoil abi amk okhdh lnfsk zojh mn hnak mn bnat laban akhi amk. oallh alqdir ibarkk oijelk mthmra oikthrk ftkon jmhora mn alsheob. oietik brkh abrahim lk olnsk mek ltrth ard ghrbtk alti aetaha allh labrahim». fsrf ashaq ieqob fdhbh ala fdan aram ala laban bn btoil alarami akhi rfqh am ieqob oeoiso. flma raa eiso an ashaq bark ieqob oarslh ala fdan aram liakhdh lnfsk mn hnak zojh adh barkh oasah qaila: «la takhdh zojh mn bnat knean». oan ieqob sme labih oamh odhbh ala fdan aram raa eiso an bnat knean shrirat fi eini ashaq abih fdhbh eiso ala asmaeil oakhdh mhlh bnt asmaeil bn abrahim akht nbaioi zojh lh ela nsaih. fkhrij ieqob mn bir sbe odhbh nho haran. osadf mkana obat hnak lan alshms kant qd ghabt. oakhdh mn hjarah alman oodeh tht rash fadtje fi dhik alman. oraa hlma oadha slm mnsobh ela alard orasha ims almsa' ohodha mlaikh allh saedh on-azlh eliaha ohodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqf eliaha fqal: «ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abrahim abik oalh ashaq. alard alti ant mdjtje eliaha aetiha lk olnsk. oikon nslk ktrab alard otmt d ghrba oshrqqa oshmla ojnoba. oit-bark fik ofi nslk jmie qbail alard. oha ana mek oah-fzk hithma tdhbh oardk ala hdhb alard lani la atrck hta afel ma klmtk bh». fastiqz ieqob mn nomh oqal: «hqa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi hdha alman oana lm aelm!» okhaf oqal: «ma arbh hdha alman! ma hdha ala bit allh ohdha bab almsa'!» obkr ieqob fi alsbah oakhdh alhjr alldhi odeh tht rash oqaamh emoda osb zita ela rash odea asm dhik alman «bit ail». olkn asm almdinh aola kan loz. ondhr ieqob ndhra qaila: «an kan allh mei ohfzni fi hdha altriq alldhi ana sair fih oetani kbbza lakl othiaba lalbs orjet bsalm ala bit abi ikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk li alha ohdha alhjr alldhi aqgmth emoda ikon bit allh okl ma tetini fani aeshrh lk».

29

thm qam ieqob odhbh ala ard bni almshrq. onzr oadha fi alhqf bir ohnak thlathh qtean ghnmm rabdh endha lanhm kanoa mn tlk albir isqon alqtean oal-hjr ela fm albir kan kbira. fkan ijtmela ala hnak jmie alqtean fidhrjon alhjr en fm albir oisqon alghnm thm irdon alhjr ela fm albir ala mkanh. fqlm lhm ieqob: «ia akhoti mn ain antm?» fqaloa: «nhn mn haran». fqlm lhm: «hl terfon laban abn nahor?» fqaloa: «nerfh». fqlm lhm: «hl lh slamh?» fqaloa: «lh slamh. ohodha rahil abnth atih me alghnm». fql: «hodha alnhr bed toil. lis oqt ajtmae almoashi. asqoa alghnm oadhb-boa areoa». fqaloa: «la nqdr hta tjtmela jmie alqtean oidhrjoa alhjr en fm albir thm nsqi alghnm». oadh ho bed itklm mehmt at rahil me ghnmm abiha lanha kant trea. fkan lma absr ieqob rahil bnt laban khalh oghnm laban khalh an ieqob tqdm odhrj alhjr en fm albir osqa ghnmm laban khalh. oqbl ieqob rahil orfe soth obka. oakhbr ieqob rahil an akho abiha oanh abn rfqh. frkdt oakhbtr abaha. fkan hin sme laban khbr ieqob abn akthh anh rkd llqaih oeanqh oqblh oata bh ala bith. fdhth laban bjmie hdhb alamor. fql lh la-

ban: «anma ant ezmi olhmi». faqam endh shhra mn alzman. thm qal laban ieqob: «alank akhi tkhdmi mjana? akhbrni ma ajrtk». okan llaban abntan asm alkbra liih oasm alsghra rahil. okant eina liih deiftn oama rahil fkant hsnh alsorh ohsnh almnzr. oahb ieqob rahil fql: «akhdmk sbe snin brahil abntk alsghra». fql laban: «an aettk aiaha ahsn mn an aetiha lrjl akhr. aqm endi». fkhdm ieqob brahil sbe snin okant fi einih kaiaam qlilh bsbh mhbth lha. thm qal ieqob llaban: «aetni amrati lan aiami qd klmt fad-khl eliaha». fjme laban jmie ahl alman osne olimh. okan fi almsa' anh akhdh liih abnth oata bha alih fd-khl eliaha. oaeta laban zlffh jarith lliih abnth jarih. ofi alsbah adha hi liih. fql laban: «ma hdha alldhi snet bi! alis brahil khdmtd endk? flmadha khdetni?» fql laban: «la ifel hkdha fi mkanna an teta alsghirh qbl albk. akml asboe hdhb fnetik tlk aida balkhdhm alti tkhdmi aida sbe snin akhr». ffel ieqob hkdha. fakml asboe hdhb faetah rahil abnth zojh lh. oaeta laban rahil abnth blhh jarith jarih lha. fdkhl ela rahil aida. oahb aida rahil akthr mn liih. oead fkhdm endh sbe snin akhr. oraa ihoh-alsaknmthrk an liih mkrohh fffh rhmha. oama rahil fkant eaqra. fhblt liih ooldt abna odet asmh raobin lanha qalt: «an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd nzz ala mdhlit. anh alan ihbni rjli». ohblt aida ooldt abna qalt: «an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd sme ani mkrohh faetani hdha aida». fdet asmh «shmeon». ohblt aida ooldt abna oqalt: «alan hdhb almrh iqrtn bi rjli lani oldt lh thlathh bnin». ldhik dei asmh «laoi». ohblt aida ooldt abna oqalt: «hdhb almrh ahmd alrb». ldhik det asmh «ihodha». thm toqft en aloladh.

30

flma rat rahil anha lm tld ieqob ghart rahil mn akthha oqalt ieqob: «hb li bnin oala fana amot». fhmi ghdb ieqob ela rahil oqal: «aleli mkan allh alldhi mne enk thmrh albtnt?» fqlt: «hodha jariti blhh. adkhl eliaha ftld ela rkbt i oarqz ana aida mnha bnin». faetth blhh jaritha zojh fdkhl eliaha ieqob fhblt blhh ooldt ieqob abna fqlt rahil: «qd qda li allh osme aida lsoti oea-tani abna». ldhik det asmh «dana». ohblt aida blhh jarih rahil ooldt abna thania ieqob fqlt rahil: «qd sarek akhti msareat allh ohglbt». fdet asmh «nftali». olma rat liih anha toqft en aloladh akhdth zlffh jaritha oaettha ieqob zojh foldt zlffh jarih liih ieqob abna. fqlt liih: «bsed». fdet asmh «jada». ooldt zlffh jarih liih abna thania ieqob fqlt liih: «bgbhtti lzh tghbnti bnat». fdet asmh «ashir». omda raobin fi aiam hasad alhnth fojd lfaha fi alhqf oja' bh ala liih amh. fqlt rahil liih: «aetini mn lfah abnk». fqlt lha: «aqil ank akhdht rjli ftakhdhin lfah abni aida?» fqlt rahil: «adha idtje mek allilh eoda en lfah abnk». flma ata ieqob mn alhqf fi almsa' khrij liih lmlaqath oqalt: «ali tji' lani qd astajrtk blfah abni». fadtje meha tlk allilh. osme allh liih fhblt ooldt ieqob abna khamsa. fqlt liih: «qd aetani allh ajrti lani aetit jariti lrjl». fdet asmh «isakr». ohblt aida liih ooldt abna sadsa ieqob fqlt liih: «qd ohbni allh bh hsnh. alan isakni rjli lani oldt lh sth bnin». fdet asmh «zbolon». thm oldt abnh odet asmha «dinsh». odhkr allh rahil osme lha allh ofth rhmha fhblt ooldt abna fqlt: «qd nze allh eari». odet asmh «iosf» qailh: «izidni ihoh-

alsaknmthrk abna akhr». ohdth lma oldt rahil iosf an ieqob qal llaban: «asrfni ladhbb ala mkani oala ardi. aetni nsaii oaladi aldhn khdmk bhm fadhbb lank ant telm khdmthi alti khdmthk». fqal lh laban: «litni ajd nemh fi einik. qd tfa'lt fbarkni ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsbkb». oqal: «ein li ajrtk faetik». fqal lh: «ant telm madha khdmk omdaha sart moashik mei lan ma kan lk qbli qlil fqd atse ala kthir obarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi athri. oalan mta aeml ana aida lbiti?» fqal: «madha aetik?» fqal ieqob: «la tetini shiia. an snet li hdha alamr aead ara ghnmk oahfzha: ajtaz bin ghnmk klha aliom oaezl ant mnha kl shah rqta' oblqa' okl shah soda' bin alkhrran oblqa' orqta' bin almeza. fikn mthl dhkl ajrti oishhd fi bri iom ghd adha jit mn ajl ajrti qdamk. kl ma lis arqt ao ablg bin almeza oasod bin alkhrran fho msroq endi». fqal laban: «hodha likn bhsb klamk». fezl fi dhkl aliom altios almkhtht oalblqa' okl alenaz alrqta' oalblqa' kl ma fih biad okl asod bin alkhrran odfela ala aidi bnih. ojel msirh thlathh aiam binh obin ieqob. okan ieqob irea ghnmm laban albaqih. fakhdh ieqob lnfsq qdbana khdra mn lbna oloz odbl oqshr fih qhtota bida kashta en albiad alldhi ela alqdban. oaoqf alqdban alti qshrha fi alajran fi msaqi alma' hith kant alghnm tji' ltshrb tjah alghnm lttohm end mjiha ltshrb. ftomht alghnm end alqdban ooldt alghnm mkhttat orqta oblqa. oafzr ieqob alkhrran ojel ojoh alghnm ala almkhtht okl asod bin ghnmm laban. ojel lh qteana ohdh olm ijelha me ghnmm laban. ohdth klma tohmt alghnm alqoih an ieqob ode alqdban amam eion alghnm fi alajran lttohm bin alqdban. ohin astdeft alghnm lm ideha. fsart aldeifh lla-ban oalqoih ieqob. fatse alrjl kthira jda okan lh ghnmm kthir ojaar oebid ojmal ohmir.

31

fsme ieqob bni laban iqolon: «akhdh ieqob kl ma kan labina omma labina sne kl hdha almjyd». onzr ieqob ojoh laban oadha ho lis meh kams oal mn ams. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieqob: «arje ala ard abaik oala eshirtk fakon mek». farsl ieqob odea rahil oliih ala al-hql ala ghnmm oqal lhama: «ana ara ojoh abikma anh lis nhoi kams oal mn ams. olkn alh abi kan mei. oantma telman ani bkl qoti khdmth abakma oama abokma fghdr bi oghir ajrti eshr mrat. lkn allh lm ismh lh an isne bi shra. an qal: alrqt tkon ajrtk oldt kl alghnm rqta. oan qal: almkhtht tkon ajrtk oldt kl alghnm mkhtht. fqd slb allh moashi abikma oacetani. ohdth fi oqt tohm alghnm ani rfet eini onzrt fi hlm oadha alfholl alsaedh ela alghnm mkhtht orqta' omn-mrh. oqal li mlak allh fi alhlm: ia ieqob. fqtl: hindha. fqal: arfe einik oanr! jmie alfholl alsaedh ela alghnm mkhtht orqta' omn-mrh lani qd rait kl ma isne bk laban. ana alh bit ail hith msht emoda. hith ndhrt li ndhra. alan qm akhrj mn hdhh alard oarje ala ard miladk». fajabt rahil oliih: «alna aida nsib omirath fi bit abina? alm nhsb mnh ajnbitin lanh baena oqd akl aida thmnna? an kl alghna alldhi slbh allh mn abina ho lna olaoladna. falan kl ma qal lk allh afel». fqam ieqob ohml aoladh onsa'h ela aljmal osaq kl moashih ojmie mqtnah alldhi kan qd aqtna: moashi aqtnaih alti aqtna fi fdan aram liji' ala ashaq abih ala ard knean. oama laban fkan qd mda lijz ghnmm fsrqt rahil as-

nam abiha. okhde ieqob qlb laban alarami adh lm ikhbrh banh harb. fhrb ho okl ma kan lh oqam oebr alnhr ojel ojhh nho jbl jlead. fakhrb laban fi aliom althalth ban ieqob qd hrb fakhdh akhoth meh ose a ora'h msirh sbah aiam fadrkh fi jbl jlead. oata allh ala laban alarami fi hlm allil oqal lh: «ahtrzn mn an tklm ieqob bkhir ao shr». flhq laban ieqob oieqob qd drb khimth fi aljbl. fdrb laban me akhoth fi jbl jlead. oqal laban ieqob: «madha felt oqd khdet qlbi osqt bnati ksbaia alsif? lmadha hrbt khfih okhdetni olm tkhbrni lha ashiek balfrh oalaghani baldf oaleod olm tdeni aqbl bni obnati? alan bghbaoh felt! fi qdrh idi an asne bkm shra olkn alh abikm klmmi albarhh qaila: ahtrzn mn an tklm ieqob bkhir ao shr. oalan ant dhbht lank qd ashtqt ala bit abik olkn lmadha srqt alhti?» fajab ieqob: «ani khft lani qtl lelk tghtsb abntik mni. alldhi tjed alhtk meh la ieish. qdam akhotna anrz madha mei okhdhh lnfsk». (olm ikn ieqob ielm an rahil srqtha). fdkhl laban khba' ieqob okhba' liih okhba' aljaritin olm ijd. okhrj mn khba' liih odkhl khba' rahil. okant rahil qd akhdht alasnamm oodetha fi hdajh aljml ojlst eliha. fjs laban kl alkhba' olm ijd. oqal labiaha: «la ightz sidi ani la asttie an aqom amamk lan eli eadh alnsa'». fffst olm ijd alasnamm. faghtaz ieqob okhasm laban. oqal ieqob llaban: «ma jirmi? ma khtiti hta hmit orai? ank jstst ieqob athathi. madha oim mn jmie athath bitk? deh hhma qdam akhoti oakhotk! flnfsfoa binna alathnin. alan eshrin snh ana mek. neajk oe-nazk lm tsqt. okbash ghnmm lm akl. frish lm ahdr alik. ana kant akhsrha. mn idi kant tlthba. msroqh alnhar ao msroqh allil. kant fi alnhar iaklni alnr ofi allil aljild otar nomi mn eini. alan li eshron snh fi bitk. khdmthk arbe eshrh snh babntik ost snin bghnmk. oqd ghirt ajrti eshr mrat! lola an alh abi alh abrahim ohibh ashaq kan mei lknt alan qd srftni fargha. qd nzzr allh mshgti oteb idi fobkhh albarhh». fajab laban: «albnat bnati oalbnon bni oalghnm ghmmi okl ma ant tra fho li. fbnati madha asne bhn aliom ao baoladhn aldhn oldn? falan hlm nqte ehda ana oant fikon shahda bini obink». fakhdh ieqob hjra oaoqf emoda oqal ieqob lakhoth: «altqtoa hjarh». fakhdhoa hjarh oemloa rjmh oakloa hnak ela alrjmh. odeaha laban «ijr shdatha» oama ieqob fdeaha «jleid» oqal laban: «hdhh alrjmh hi shahdh bini obink aliom». lldhkl dei asmha «jleid» o «almsfah» lanh qal: «liraqb ihoh-alsaknmthrk bini obink himma ntoara bedna en bed. ank la tdhl bnati ola takhdh nsa' ela bnati. lis ansan mena. anrz. allh shahd bini obink». oqal laban ieqob: «hodha hdhh alrjmh ohodha alemod alldhi odet bini obink. shahdh hdhh alrjmh ntoara alemod ani la atjaoz hdhh alrjmh alik oank la ttjaoz hdhh alrjmh ohdha alemod ali llshr. alh abrahim oalhh nahor alhh abihma iqdon binna». ohlf ieqob bhbih abih ashaq. odhbb ieqob dhbih fi aljbl odea akhoth liakloa teama. fakloa teama obatoa fi aljbl. thm bkr laban sbaha oqbl bnih obnath obarkhm omda. orje laban ala mkanh.

32

oama ieqob fmda fi triqh olaqah mlaikh allh. oqal ieqob adh rahm: «hdha jish allh» fdea asm dhkl almkann «mhnaim». oarsl ieqob rsla qdamh ala eis o

akhih ala ard seir blad adom oamrhm: «hkdha tqolon lsiidi eiso: hkdha qal ebdk ieqob: tghrht end laban obltbt ala alan. oqd sar li bqr ohmir oghnm oebid oama'. oarslt lakhbr sidi lki ajd nemh fi einik». frje alrsl ala ieqob qailin: «atina ala akhih ala eiso oho aida qadm llqaik oarbe mih rjl meh». fk haf ieqob jda odaq bh alamr. fqsm alqom aldhin meh oalghnm oalbqr oaljmal ala jishin. oqal: «an ja' eiso ala aljish aloahd odrbh ikon aljish albaqi najia». oqal ieqob: «ia alh abi abraham oalh abi ashaq ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi qal li: arje ala ardk oala eshirtk fahsn alik. shgr ana en jmie altafk ojmie alamanh alti snet ala ebdk. fani besai ebrt hdha alardn oalan qd srt jishin. njni mn id akhi mn id eiso lani khaif mnh an iati oidrbni alam me albnin. oant qd qlt: ani ahsn alik oajel nslk krm l albh alldhi la ied llkthrh». obat hnak tlk allilh oakhdh mma ata bidh hdih leiso akhih: miti enz oeshrin tisa miti nejh oeshrin kbsha tlathlin naqh mrdeh oaoaladha arbein bqrh oeshrh thiran eshrin atana oeshrh hmior odfefa ala id ebidh qtiea qtiea ela hdh. oqal lebidh: «ajta-zoa qdami oajeloa fshh bin qtie oqtie». oamr alaol: «adha sadfk eiso akhi osalk: lmn ant oala ain tdhbb olmn hdha alldhi qdamk? tqol: lebdk ieqob. ho hdih mrsll lsiidi eiso oha ho aida ora'na». oamr aida althani oalalthth ojmie alsairin ora' alqtean: «bmthl hdha alklam tkldom eiso hinma tjdonh otqolon: hodha ebdk ieqob aida ora'na». lanh qal: «astetf ojhh bal-hdih alsair amami obed dhk anzr ojhh esa an irfe ojhh». fajtazt alldih qdamh oama ho fbat tlk allilh fi almhll. thm qam fi tlk allilh oakhdh amratih ojari-tih oaoaladh alahd eshr oebr mkhadh iboq. akhdhbm oajazhm aloadi oajaz ma kan lh. fbqi ieqob oahd. os-areh ansan hta tloe alfrj. olma raa anh la iqdr elih drb hq fkdhdh fankhle hq fkdhdh ieqob fi msareth meh. oqal: «atlqni lanh qd tle alfrj». fqal: «la atlqk an lm tbarkni». fsalh: «ma asmk?» fqal: «ieqob». fqal: «la idea asmk fi ma bed ieqob bl asraiil lank jahdt me allh oalnas oqdr». osalh ieqob: «akhbni basmk». fqal: «lmadha tsal en asmi?» obarkh hnak. fdea ieqob asm almkan «fniiij» qaila: «lani nzrt allh ojha lojh onjit nfsi». oashrqt lh alshms adh ebr fnoii olho ikhme ela fkdhdh - ldhkl la iaki bno asraiil ebr alnsa alldhi ela hq alfkhdh ala hdha aliom lanh drb hq fkdhdh ieqob ela erq alnsa.

33

orfe ieqob einih onzr oadha eiso mqbl omeh arbe mih rjl fqsam alaolad ela liih oela rahil oela aljaritin oode al-jaritin oaoaladhma aola oliih oaoaladha ora'hm orahil oiosf akhira. oama ho fajtazt qdamhm osjd ala alard sbe mrat hta aqtrb ala akhih. frkd eiso llqaish oeanqh ooqe ela enqh oqblh. obkia. thm rfe einih oabrs alnsa' oalaolad oqal: «ma hola' mnk?» fqal: «alaolad aldhin anem allh bhm ela ebdk». faqtrbt aljaritan hma oaoaladhma osjda thm aqtrbt liih aida oaoaladha osjdoa obed dhk aqtrb iosf orahil osjda. fqal: «madha mnk kl hdha aljish alldhi sadfth?» fqal: «lajd nemh fi ini sidi». fqal eiso: «li kthir. ia akhi likn lk alldhi lk». fqal ieqob: «la. an ojdt nemh fi einik takhdh hditi mn idi lani iait ojhh kma ira ojh allh frdit eli. khdh brkti alti ati bha alik lan allh qd anem eli oli kl shi». oalh elih fakhdh. thm qal: «lnrhl ondhhb oadhhb ana qdamk».

fqal lh: «sidi ealm an alaolad rkshh oalghnm oalbqr alti endi mrdeh. fan astkdoha ioma oahda matt kl al-ghnm. lijtz sidi qdam ebdh oana astaq ela mhli fi athr alamlak alti qdami ofi athr alaolad hta aji' ala sidi ala seir». fqal eiso: «atrk endk mn alqom aldhin mei». fqal: «lmadha? deni ajd nemh fi ini sidi». frje eiso dhk aliom fi triqh ala seir. oama ieqob farthl ala skot obna lnfsh bita osne lmoashih mzlat. ldhkl dea asm almkan «skot». thm ata ieqob salma ala mdinh shkim alti fi ard knean hin ja' mn fdan aram. onzl amam almdinh. oabtae qteh alhlq alti nsb fiha khimth mn id bni hmar abi shkim bmih qsith. oaqam hnak mdhbha odeah «ail alh asraiil».

34

okhrjt dinh abnh liih alti oldtha ieqob ltnzr bnat alard fraha shkim abn hmar alhoi riis alard oakhd-hha oadtje meha oadhlha. otelqt nfsh bdinh abnh ieqob oahb altah olatfha. fqal shkim lhmior abih: «khdh li hdh alsbih zojh». osme ieqob anh njs dinh abnth. oama bnoh fkanoa me moashih fi alhlq fskt ieqob hta ja'oa. fhkhr hmar abo shkim ala ieqob litklm meh. oata bno ieqob mn alhlq hin smeoa. oghdb alrjal oaghtazoa jda lanh sne qbahh fi asraiil bmda-jeh abnh ieqob. o«hkdha la isne». oqal lhm hmar: «shkim abni qd telqt nfsh babntkm. aetoh aiaha zojh osahrona. tetonna bnatkm otakhdhon lkm bnatna otskon mena otkon alard qdamk. asknoa oatrjroa fiha otmlkoa bha». thm qal shkim labiha olakhotha: «deoni ajd nemh fi aeinkm. faldhi tqolon li aeti. kthroa eli jda mhra oetih faeti kma tqolon li. oae-toni altah zojh». fajab bno ieqob shkim ohmor abah bmkrr lanh kan qd njs dinh akhthm: «la nsttie an nfel hdha alamr an neti akhtna lrl aghl lanh ear lna. ghir anna bhdha noatikm: an srtm mthlna bkhtnm kl dhkr. netikm bnatna onakhdh lna bnatkm on-skn mekm onsir sheba oahda. oan lm tsmeoa lna an tkhttnoa nakhdh abntna onmd». fhsn klamhm fi ini hmar ofi ini shkim bn hmar. olm itakhr alghlam an ifel alamr lanh kan msroa bahn ieqob. okan akrm jmie bit abih. fata hmar oshkim abnh ala bab mdinthma oqala lahl mdinthma: «hola' alqom msalmon lna. flisknoa fi alard oitjroa fiha. ohodha alard oaseh altrfn amamhm. nakhdh lna bnathm zo-jat onetihm bnatna. ghir anh bhdha fqt ioatina alqom ela alskn mena lnsir sheba oahda: bkhttna kl dhkr kma hm mkhtonon. ala tkon moashihm omqtnahm okl bhaimehm lna? noatihm fqt fiskon mena». fsme lhmior oshkim abnh jmie alkharijn mn bab almdinh. oakhttn kl dhkr - kl alkharijn mn bab almdinh. fhdth fi aliom althalth adh kanoa mtojein an abni ieqob shmeon olaoi akhoi dinh akhdha kl oahd sifi oatia ela almdinh bamn oqta kl dhkr. oqta hmar oshkim abnh bhd alsif oakhdha dinh mn bit shkim okhrja. thm ata bno ieqob ela alqta onhboa almdinh lanhm njsoa akhthm. ghnmhm obqrrhm ohmirhm okl ma fi almdinh oma fi alhlq akhdhoh. osboa onhboa kl throthm okl atfalhm onsa'hm okl ma fi albiot. fqal ieqob lshmeon olaio: «kdrtmni btrtkrhka aiia end skan alard alkaneanio alofrziin oana nfr qlil. fijtmeon eli oidrbonni fabid ana obiti». fqala: «anzir zanih ifel bakhtna?».

thm qal allh ieqob: «qm ased ala bit ail oaqm hnak oasne hnak mdhbha llh aldhi zhr lk hin hrbt mn oj h eiso akhik». f qal ieqob lbith olkl mn kan meh: «aezloa alalhh alghribh alti binkm otthroa oabdloa thiabkm. olnqm onsed ala bit ail fasne hnak mdhbha llh aldhi astjab li fi iom diqti okan mei fi altriq aldhi dhhbt fih». faetoe ieqob kl alalhh alghribh alti fi aidihm olaqrat alti fi adhanhm ftmrha ieqob tht albtmh alti end shkim. thm rhloa. okan khof allh ela almdn alti holhm flm iseo ora' bni ieqob. fata ieqob ala loz alti fi ard knean (ohi bit ail) ho ojmie alqom aldhih meh. obna hnak mdhbha odea almkan «ail bit ail» lanh hnak zhr lh allh hin hrb mn oj h akhih. omatt d borh mrdeh rfqh odnt tht bit ail tht albloth fdea asmaha «alon bakot». ozhr allh ieqob aida hin ja' mn fdan aram obarkh. oqal lh allh: «asmk ieqob. la idea asmk fima bed ieqob bl ikon asmk asraail». fdea asmh asraail. oqal lh allh: «ana allh alqdir. athmr oakthr. amh ojmaeh amm tkon mnk. omlok sikhrjon mn slbk. oalard alti aetit abrahim oashaq kl aetiha. olnslk mn bedk aeti alard». thm sed allh enh fi almkan aldhi fih tkml meh fnsb ieqob emoda fi almkan aldhi fih tkml meh emoda mn hjr oskb elih skiba osb elih zita odea ieqob asm almkan aldhi fih tkml allh meh «bit ail». thm rhloa mn bit ail. olma kan msafh mn alard bed hta iatoo ala afrath oldt rahil otesrt oladtha. f qalt alqablh lra: «la tkhafi lan hdha aida abn lk». okan end khroj nfsha (lanha matt) anha det asmh «bn aoni». oama aboh fdeah bniamin. fmatt rahil odnt fi triq afrath (alti hi bit lhm). fnsb ieqob emoda ela qbrha. oho «emod qbr rahil» ala aliom. thm rhl asraail onsb khimth ora' mjdl edr. ohdth adh kan asraail sakna fi tlk alard an raobin dhhb oadtje me blhh srih abih. osme asraail. okan bno ieqob athni eshr: bno liih: raobin bkr ieqob oshmeon olaoi oihodha oisakr ozbolon. oabna rahil; iosf obniamin. oabna blhh jarih rahil: dan onftali. oabna zlfh jarih liih: jad oashir. hola' bno ieqob aldhih oldoa lh fi fdan aram. oja' ieqob ala ashaq abih ala mmra qrih arbe (alti hi hbron) hith tghrb abrahim oashaq. okant aiam ashaq mih othmanin snh. faslm ashaq rohh oamt oandm ala qomh shikha oshbean aiama odnfh eiso oieqob abnah.

ohdhh moalid eiso aldhi ho adom: akhdh eiso nsa'h mn bnat knean: eda bnt ailon alhthi oaholibamh bnt ena bnt sbeon alhoi obsmh bnt asmaeil akht nbaiot. foldt eda leiso alifaz ooldt bsmh reoiil ooldt aholibamh: ieosh oielam oqorh. hola' bno eiso aldhih oldoa lh fi ard knean. thm akhdh eiso nsa'h obnih obnath ojmie nfos bith omoashih okl bhaimh okl mqtnah aldhi aqtna fi ard knean omda ala ard akhra mn oj h ieqob akhih lan amlakhma kant ktthirh ela alskna mea olm tsste ard ghrbthma an thmlhma mn ajl moashihma fskn eiso fi jbl seir. (oeiso ho adom). ohdhh moalid eiso abi adom fi jbl seir. hdhh asma' bni eiso: alifaz abn eda amrah eiso oreoiil abn bsmh amrah eiso. okan bno alifaz: timan oamar osofo ajetham oqnaz. okant tmnae srih lalifaz bn eiso foldt

lalifaz emaliq. hola' bno eda amrah eiso. ohola' bno reoiil: nhth ozarh oshmh omzh. hola' kanoa bni bsmh amrah eiso. ohola' kanoa bni aholibamh bnt ena bnt sbeon amrah eiso: oldt leiso ieosh oielam oqorh. hola' amra' bni eiso: bno alifaz bkr eiso amir timan oamir aomar oamir sfo oamir qnaz oamir qorh oamir jetham oamir emaliq. hola' amra' alifaz fi ard adom. hola' bno eda. ohola' bno reoiil bn eiso: amir nhth oamir zarh oamir shm oamir mzh. hola' amra' reoiil fi ard adom. hola' bno bsmh amrah eiso. ohola' bno aholibamh amrah eiso: amir ieosh oamir ielam oamir qorh. hola' amra' aholibamh bnt ena amrah eiso. hola' bno eiso aldhi ho adom ohola' amraohm. hola' bno seir alhori skan alard: lotan oshobal osbeon oena odishon oaisr odishan. hola' amra' alhoriin bno seir fi ard adom. okan abna lotan: hori ohimam. okant tmnae akht lotan. ohola' bno shobal: eloan omnahh oeibal oshto oaoanam. ohdhan abna sbeon: aih oena. hdha ho ena aldhi ojd alhmam fi albrih adh kan irea hmir sbeon abih. ohdha abn ena: dishon. oaholibamh hi bnt ena. ohola' bno dishan: hmdan oashban oithran okran. hola' bno aisr: blhan ozeoan oegan. hdhan abna dishan: eos oaran. hola' amra' alhoriin: amir lotan oamir shobal oamir sbeon oamir ena oamir dishon oamir aisr oamir dishan. hola' amra' alhoriin bamraihm fi ard seir. ohola' hm almlok aldhih mlkoa fi ard adom qblma mlk mlk lbn asraail. mlk fi adom bale bn beor. okan asm mdinh dnhabh. omatt bale fmlk mkanh iobab bn zarh mn bsrh. omatt iobab fmlk mkanh hosham bn ard altimani. omatt hosham fmlk mkanh hdad bn bdad aldhi ksr mdian fi blad moab okan asm mdinh eoit. omatt hdad fmlk mkanh smlh mn msriqh. omatt smlh fmlk mkanh shaol mn rhobot alnhr. omatt shaol fmlk mkanh bel hanan bn ekbir. omatt bel hanan bn ekbir fmlk mkanh hdar. okan asm mdinh faeo. oasm amrath mhitbiil bnt mtrd bnt ma' dhhb. ohdhh asma' amra' eiso hsb qbaillhm oamakhnm basmaihm: amir tmnae oamir eloh oamir itit oamir aholibamh oamir aillh oamir finon oamir qnaz oamir timan oamir mb-sar oamir mjdiil oamir eiram. hola' amra' adom hsb msakhnm fi ard mlkkm. hdha ho eiso abo adom.

oskn ieqob fi ard ghrbh abih fi ard knean. hdhh moalid ieqob: iosf adh kan abn sbe eshrh snh kan irea me akhoth alghnm oho ghlam end bni blhh obni zlfh amrati abih. oata iosf bnmimthm alrdhih ala abihm. oama asraail fahb iosf akthr mn sair bnih lanh abn shikhokhth fsne lh qmisa mlona. flma raa akhoth an abahm abhb akthr mn jmie akhoth abghdoh olm isttieoa an iklohm bsalm. ohlm iosf hlma oakhr akhoth fazdadoa aida bghda lh. f qal lhm: «asmeoa hdha alhlm aldhi hlmt. fha nhn hazmon hзма fi alhlq oadha hzmти qamt oantsbt fahtatt hzmkm os-jdt lhzmти». f qal lh akhoth: «alelk tmlk elina mlka am tsstl elina tshta?» oazdadoa aida bghda lh mn ajl ahlamh omn ajl klamh. thm hlmt aida hlma akhr oqsh ela akhoth. f qal: «ani qd hlmt hlma aida oadha alshms oalqmr oahd eshr kokba sajdh li». oqsh ela abih oela akhoth fanthrh aboh oqal lh: «ma hdha alhlm aldhi hlmt! hl nati ana oamk oakhotk lnsjd lk ala

alard?» fhsdh akhoth oama aboh fhfz alamr. omda akhoth lireoa ghn̄m abih̄m end shk̄im. fqal asraiil liosf: «alis akhotk ireon end shk̄im? teal farslk alih̄m». fqal lh: «hindha». fqal lh: «adhhb anzr slamh akhotk oslamh alghnm ord li khbra». farslh mn ota' hbron fata ala shk̄im. fojdh rjl oadha ho dal fi al-hql. fsalh alrjl: «madha tltb?» fqal: «ana talb akhoti. akhbrni ain ireon». fqal alrjl: «qd arthloa mn hna lani smethm iqolon: lndhbb ala dothan». fdhbb iosf ora' akhoth fojdhm fi dothan. flma abrosh mn beid qblma aqtrb alih̄m ahtaloa lh limitoh. fqal bedhm lbed: «hodha hdha sah̄b alahlam qadm. falan hlm nqtlh ontrhh fi ahda alabar onqol: ohsh rdi' akh. fnra madha tkon ahlamh». fsme raobin oanqdh̄h mn aidih̄m oqal: «la nqtlh». oqal lhm raobin: «la tsfka dma. athroh fi hdhh albir alti fi albr̄ih̄ ola tmdoa alih̄ ida» - lki inqdh̄h mn aidih̄m lirdh ala abih̄. fkan lma ja' iosf ala akhoth anhm khleoa enh qmish almlon aldhi elih̄ oakhdhoh otrhoh fi albir. oama albir fkan̄t fargh̄h lis fiha ma'. thm jlsoa liakloa teama. frfeoa eionhm onzroa oadha qafilh asmaeliin mqblh mn jlead ojmalhm hamlh kthira' oblsana oladhna dhahbin linzloa bha ala msr. fqal ihodha lakhoth: «ma alfaihd an nqtl akhana onkhfi dmh? tealoa fmbieh llasmaeliin ola tkn aidina elih̄ lanh akhona olhmna». fsme lh akhoth. oajtar rjal mdianion tjar fshboa iosf oasedoh mn albir obaeoa iosf llasmaeliin beshrin mn alfdh. fatoa biosf ala msr. orje raobin ala albir oadha iosf lis fi albir fmqz thiabh. thm rje ala akhoth oqal: «alold lis mojda oana ala ain adhhb?» fakhdh̄oa qmis iosf odhbhoā tisa mn almeza oghmsoa alqm̄is fi aldm oarsloa alqm̄is almlon oahdroh ala abih̄m oqaloea: «ojdna hdha. hq̄q aqm̄is abn̄k ho am la?» fthq̄qh oqal: «qm̄is abni. ohsh rdi' akhl' aftrs iosf aftrasa!» fmqz iqeqob thiabh oode msha ela hqoih onah ela abn̄h aiama kthirh. fqam jm̄ie bn̄ih̄ ojmie bnath liezoh. faba an iteza oqal: «ani anzl ala abni naiha ala alhaoih̄». obka elih̄ aboh. oama almdianion fbaoeh fi msr lfotifar kh̄si freon riis almr̄ih̄-ra-ikdht.

38

ohdth fi dh̄lk alzman an ihodha nzl mn end akhoth omal ala rjl edlami asmh hirh. onzr ihodha hn̄ak abn̄h rjl kneani asmh shoe fakhdh̄ha odkh̄l elih̄a fhblt ooldt abna odeā asmh eira. thm hblt aida ooldt abna odet asmh anonan. thm eadt foldt aida abna odet asmh shilh. okan fi kzib hin oldth. oakdh̄h ihodha zojh leir bkrh asmaha thamar. okan eir bkr ihodha shira fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk famath alrb. fqal ihodha laonan: «adkh̄l ela amrah akhik otz̄oj bha oaqm̄ ns̄la lakh̄ih». felm̄ anonan an aln̄sl la ikon lh. fkan adh̄ dkh̄l ela amrah akh̄ih̄ an̄h afsd ela alard lki la ieti ns̄la lakh̄ih. fq̄bh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk ma felh famath aida. fqal ihodha lthamar knth: «aqedi arm̄lh fi bit abik hta ikbr shilh abni». lanh qal: «lelh imot ho aida kakhoih̄». fmdt thamar oq̄ed̄t fi bit abih̄a. olma tal alzman matt abn̄h shoe amrah ihodha. thm teza ihodha fsed ala jzaz ghn̄mh ala tmnh ho ohirh sah̄b alledlami. fakhbrt thamar: «hodha hmok saed ala tmnh lijz ghn̄mh». fkhlet enha thiab̄ trmlha otgtht bbrqe otlftt oj̄st fi mdkh̄l einaim alti ela triq tmnh - lanha rat an shilh qd kbr ohi lm tet lh zojh.

fnzr̄ha ihodha ohsb̄ha zanih̄ lanha kant qd gtht oj̄hha. fmal aliha ela altriq oqal: «hati adkh̄l elik». lanh lm ielm anha knth. fqalt: «madha tetini lki tdkh̄l eli?» fqal: «ani arsl̄ jdi meza mn alghnm». fqalt: «hl̄ tetini rh̄na hta trsl̄h?» fqal: «ma alrh̄n aldhi aet̄ik?» fqalt: «khatmk oesabtk oesak alti fi idk». faetaha odkh̄l elih̄a. fhblt mn̄h. thm qamt omdt okhlet enha brq̄eha olbst̄ thiab̄ trml̄ha. farsl̄ ihodha jdi almeza bid sah̄bh alledlami liakhdh̄ alrh̄n mn id almr̄ah flm̄ ij̄dha. fsal ahl̄ mk̄an̄ha: «ain alzan̄ih̄ alti kant fi einaim ela altriq?» fqaloea: «lm̄ tk̄n h̄hna zanih̄». fr̄je ala ihodha oqal: «lm̄ aj̄dha. oahl̄ almk̄an̄ aida qaloea: lm̄ tk̄n h̄hna zanih̄». fqal ihodha: «ltakhdh̄ ln̄fs̄ha lila ns̄ir ahan̄h. ani qd arsl̄t h̄dh̄a al̄j̄di oant lm̄ tj̄dha». olma kan n̄ho thlath̄ ash̄r akh̄br ihodha oqil lh: «qd znt thamar kn̄tk. oha hi h̄b̄la aida mn alzn̄a». fqal ihodha: «akh̄rj̄oha fth̄rq̄». ama hi flma akhr̄jt̄ arsl̄t ala hm̄ih̄a qailh: «mn alr̄j̄i aldhi h̄dh̄h lh ana h̄b̄la!» oqalt: «hq̄q lmn̄ alkh̄atm̄ oalesab̄h oalesa h̄dh̄h». fthq̄gha ihodha oqal: «hi abr̄ m̄ni lani lm̄ aetha lsh̄ilh̄ abni». flm̄ ied ierf̄ha aida. ofi oqt oladtha adha fi bt̄n̄ha toaman. okan fi oladtha an ahd̄hma akhr̄j̄i ida fakhdh̄t alqab̄h orbt̄t ela idh̄ qrm̄za qailh: «hdha kh̄rj̄ oala». olkn̄ hin rd̄ idh̄ adha akh̄oh qd kh̄rj̄. fqalt: «lm̄adha aq̄thmt? elik aq̄tham̄». fdei asmh «fars̄». obed dh̄lk kh̄rj̄ akh̄oh aldhi ela idh̄ alqrm̄z. fdei asmh «zarh̄».

39

oama iosf fanzl ala msr oasht̄rah fotifar kh̄si freon riis almr̄ih̄-ra-ikdht̄ rjl ms̄ri mn id alasmaeliin ald-hin̄ anzloh ala hn̄ak. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk me iosf fkan r̄j̄la naj̄ha. okan fi bit sidh̄ alms̄ri. oraa sidh̄ an ihoh-alsaknmthrk meh oan̄ kl̄ ma isne kan ihoh-alsaknmthrk̄ in̄jh̄ bidh̄. fojd̄ iosf nem̄h fi ein̄ih̄ okhdm̄h fok̄lh̄ ela bīth̄ odf̄e ala idh̄ kl̄ ma kan lh. okan mn̄ hin̄ ok̄lh̄ ela bīth̄ oela kl̄ ma kan lh an ihoh-alsaknmthrk̄ bark̄ bit alms̄ri bs̄bb̄ iosf. okant̄ br̄kh̄ ihoh-alsaknmthrk̄ ela kl̄ ma kan lh fi albit̄ ofi alh̄ql ftr̄k̄ kl̄ ma kan lh fi id̄ iosf. olm̄ ikn̄ meh ierf̄ sh̄iia ala alkh̄bz aldhi iakl. okan iosf h̄sn̄ alsorh̄ ohsn̄ almn̄z. ohdth̄ bed̄ h̄dh̄h̄ alamor an amrah sidh̄ rf̄et̄ ein̄ih̄a ala iosf oqalt: «adt̄je mei». faba oqal lamrah sidh̄: «hodha sid̄i la ierf̄ mei ma fi albit̄ okl̄ ma lh qd df̄eh ala idi. lis ho fi h̄dh̄a albit̄ aez̄m̄ m̄ni. olm̄ im̄sk̄ eni sh̄iia gh̄irk̄ lank̄ amrath̄. fk̄if̄ asne h̄dh̄a almr̄ih̄-ra-ikdh̄ alez̄im̄ oak̄hti ala all̄h̄?» okan adh̄ kl̄mt̄ iosf ioma fioma an̄h lm̄ isme lha an id̄t̄je b̄jan̄ha likon meha. thm̄ h̄dh̄ n̄ho h̄dh̄a aloq̄t̄ an̄h dkh̄l albit̄ liem̄l̄ em̄lh̄ olm̄ ikn̄ ansan̄ mn̄ ahl̄ albit̄ hn̄ak fi albit̄. famsk̄th̄ b̄thob̄h̄ qailh: «adt̄je mei». ftr̄k̄ thob̄h̄ fi id̄ha oh̄rb̄ okhr̄j̄ ala kh̄arj̄. okan lma rat̄ an̄h tr̄k̄ thob̄h̄ fi id̄ha oh̄rb̄ ala kh̄arj̄ an̄ha nad̄t̄ ahl̄ bītha oqalt: «anzroa! qd̄ ja' alina br̄jl̄ ebr̄ani lidaeb̄na. dkh̄l̄ ali lid̄t̄je mei fs̄rk̄ht̄ bs̄ot̄ ez̄im̄. okan lma sme ani rf̄et̄ soti osrk̄ht̄ an̄h tr̄k̄ thob̄h̄ b̄jan̄i oh̄rb̄ okhr̄j̄ ala kh̄arj̄». fodet̄ thob̄h̄ b̄jan̄ha h̄ta ja' sidh̄ ala bīth̄. fkl̄mth̄ b̄mth̄l̄ h̄dh̄a alkl̄am̄ qailh: «dk̄hl̄ ali aleb̄d̄ alebr̄ani aldhi j̄it̄ bh̄ alina lidaeb̄ni. okan lma rf̄et̄ soti osrk̄ht̄ an̄h tr̄k̄ thob̄h̄ b̄jan̄i oh̄rb̄ ala kh̄arj̄». fkan lma sme sidh̄ kl̄am̄ amrath̄ aldhi kl̄mth̄ bh̄ qailh: «b̄hs̄b̄ h̄dh̄a alkl̄am̄ sne bī eb̄dk̄» an gh̄dh̄h̄ hm̄i. fakhdh̄ iosf oodeh̄ fi bit̄ als̄jn̄ almk̄an̄ aldhi kan asra alml̄k̄ m̄hb̄osin̄ fīh̄. okan hn̄ak fi bit̄

alsjn. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan me iosf obst alih ltaf ojel nemh lh fi eini riis bit alsjn. fdfe riis bit alsjn ala id iosf jmie alasra aldhin fi bit alsjn. okl ma kanoa iemlon hnak kan ho aleaml. olm ikn riis bit alsjn inzr shiia albth mma fi idh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan meh omhma sne kan ihoh-alsaknmthrk injhh.

40

ohdth bed hdhh alamor an saqi mlk msr oalkhbaz adhnba ala sidhma mlk msr fskht freon ela khsiih: riis alsqah oriis alkhbazin fodehma fi hbs bit riis almriih-ra-ikdht fi bit alsjn almkand alldhi kan iosf mh-bosa fih. faqam riis almriih-ra-ikdht iosf endhma fkhdmhma. okana aiama fi alhbs. ohlma klahma hlma fi lilh oahdh kl oahd hlhm kl oahd bhsb tebir hlhm: saqi mlk msr okhbazh almhbosd fi bit alsjn. fdkhl iosf alihma fi alsbah onzrhma oadha hma mghtman. fsal khsii freon alldhin meh fi hbs bit sidh: «lmadha ojhakma mkmdan aliom?» fqala lh: «hlmma hlma olis mn iebhr». fqal lhma iosf: «alist llh alte-abir? qsa eli». fqs riis alsqah hlhm ela iosf oqal lh: «knt fi hlmi oadha krmh amami. ofi alkrmh thlathh qdaban. ohi adh afrkht te zhrha oandjt enaqidha enba. okant kas freon fi idi. fakhdht alenb oesrth fi kas freon oaetit alkas fi id freon». fqal lh iosf: «hdha tebirh: althlathh alqdban hi thlathh aiam. fi thlathh aiam aida irfe freon rask oirdk ala mqamk fteti kas freon fi idh kaleadh alaola hin knt saqih. oanma adha dhkrtni endk hinma isir lk khir tsne ali ahsana ot-dhkrti lfreon otkhrjni mn hdha albit. lani qd srqt mn ard alebraniin. ohna aida lm afel shiia hta odeoni fi alsjn». flma raa riis alkhbazin anh ebr jida qal iosf: «knt ana aida fi hlmi oadha thlathh slal bida' ela rasi. ofi als alaela mn jmie team freon mn sneh alkhbaz. oaltior taklh mn als en rasi». fajab iosf oqal: «hdha tebirh: althlathh alsal hi thlathh aiam. fi thlathh aiam aida irfe freon rask enk oielqk ela khshbh otakl altior lhmk enk». fhdt fi aliom althalh iom milad freon anh sne olimh ljmie ebidih orfe ras riis alsqah oras riis alkhbazin bin ebidih. ord riis alsqah ala sqih. faeta alkas fi id freon. oama riis alkhbazin felqh kma ebr lhma iosf. olkn lm idhkr riis alsqah iosf bl nsih.

41

ohdth mn bed sntin mn alzman an freon raa hlma oadha ho oaqf end alnhr. ohodha sbe bqrat taleh mn alnhr hsnh almnzr osminh allhm fartet fi rodh. thm hodha sbe bqrat akhra taleh ora'ha mn alnhr qbiih almnzr orqiqh allhm. foqft bjanb albqrat alaola ela shati alnhr. fakt albqrat alqbiih almnzr oal-rqiqh allhm albqrat alsbe alhsnh almnzr oalsminh. oastiqz freon. thm nam flhm thanih. ohodha sbe snabl taleh fi saq oahd sminh ohsnh. thm hodha sbe snabl rqiql omfogh balrih almriih-ra-ikdhqih nabth ora'ha. fabtlet alsnabl alrqiqh alsnabl alsbe alsminh almmthli. oastiqz freon oadha ho hlm. okan fi alsbah an nfsh anzejt farsl odea jmie shrh msr ojmie hk-maiha oqs elihm freon hlhm. flm ikn mn iebhr lfreon. thm qal riis alsqah lfreon: «ana atdhkr aliom khtai. freon skht ela ebidih fjelni fi hbs bit riis almriih-ra-

ikdht ana oriis alkhbazin. flhmna hlma fi lilh oahdh ana oho. hlmma kl oahd bhsb tebir hlhm. okan hnak mena ghlam ebrani ebd lriis almriih-ra-ikdht fqsna elih febr lna hlmina. ebr lkl oahd bhsb hlhm. okma ebr lna hkdh hdt. rdni ana ala mqami oama ho felqh». farsl freon odea iosf fasreoa bh mn alsjn. fhq oabdli thiabh odkhl ela freon. fqal freon liosf: «hlmt hlma olis mn iebhr. oana smet enk qola ank tsme ahlama ltebrha». fajab iosf freon: «lis li. allh ijjib bsalmh freon». fqal freon liosf: «ani knt fi hlmi oaqfa ela shati alnhr ohodha sbe bqrat taleh mn alnhr sminh allhm ohsnh alsorh. fartet fi rodh. thm hodha sbe bqrat akhra taleh ora'ha mhzolh oqbiih alsorh jda orqiqh allhm. lm anzr fi kl ard msr mthlha fi alqbah. fakt albqrat alrqiqh oalqbiih albqrat alsbe alaola alsminh. fdkht ajoafha. olm ielm anha dkhlt fi ajoafha. fkan mnzrha qbiha kma fi alaol. oastiqz. thm rait fi hlmi ohodha sbe snabl taleh fi saq oahd mmtli ohsnh. thm hodha sbe snabl iabsh rqiql ml-fohh balrih almriih-ra-ikdhqih nabth ora'ha. fabtlet alsnabl alrqiqh alsnabl alsbe alhsnh. fqlt llshr olm ikn mn ikhbrni». fqal iosf lfreon: «hlm freon oahd. qd akhbr allh freon bma ho sane. albqrat alsbe alhsnh hi sbe snin. oalsnabl alsbe alhsnh hi sbe snin. ho hlm oahd. oalbqrat alsbe alrqiqh alqbiih alti tlet ora'ha hi sbe snin. oalsnabl alsbe alfarogh almfogh balrih almriih-ra-ikdhqih tkon sbe snin joea. ho alamr alldhi klmt bh freon. qd azhr allh lfreon ma ho sane. hodha sbe snin qadmsh shbea ezima fi kl ard msr. thm tqom bedha sbe snin joea finsal alshe fi kl ard msr oitlf aljoe alard. ola ierf alshe fi alard mn ajl dhk aljoe bedh lanh ikon shdida jda. oama en tkrar allhm ela freon mrtin flan alamr mqrr mn qbl allh oallh msre lisneh. «falan linzr freon rjla bsira ohkima oijelh ela ard msr. ifel freon fiokl nzara ela alard oiakhdh khms ghll ard msr fi sbe sni alshe fijmeon jmie team hdhh alsnin aljidh alqadmsh oiakhzn qmha tht id freon teama. fi almdn oihszoh. fikon alteam dhkhirh llard lsbe sni aljoe alti tkon fi ard msr. fla tnqrd alard baljoe». fhsn alklam fi eini freon ofi eion jmie ebidih. fqal freon lebidih: «hl njd mthl hdha rjla fih roh allh?» thm qal freon liosf: «bed ma aelm allh kl hdha lis bsir ohkim mthlk. ant tkon ela biti oela fmk iqbl jmie shebi. ala an alkrsi akon fih aezm mnk». thm qal freon liosf: «anzr. qd jeltk ela kl ard msr». okhle freon khatmh mn idh oijelh fi id iosf oalshb thiab bos oode toq dhdb fi engh oarkbh fi mrkbth althanah onadoa amamh «arkeoa». oijelh ela kl ard msr. oqal freon liosf: «ana freon. fb-donk la irfe ansan idh ola rjll fi kl ard msr». odea freon asm iosf «sfnat feni». oetaah asnat bnt foti fare kahn aon zojh. fkhrij iosf ela ard msr. okan iosf abn thlathin snh lma oqf qdam freon mlk msr. fkhrij iosf mn ldn freon oajatz fi kl ard msr. oathmrt alard fi sbe sni alshe bhzm. fjme kl team alsbe snin alti kant fi ard msr ojel teama fi almdn. team hql almdinh alldhi hoaliha jelh fiha. okhzn iosf qmha krml albh kthira jda hta trk aledh adh lm ikn lh edd. oold liosf abnan qbl an tati snh aljoe oldthma lh asnat bnt foti fare kahn aon. odea iosf asm albkrr mnasa qaila: «lan allh ansani kl tebi okl bit abi». odea asm althani afraim qaila: «lan allh jelni mthmra fi ard mdhlti». thm kmkt sbe sni alshe alldhi kan fi ard msr. oabtadt sbe sni aljoe tati kma qal iosf fkan joe fi jmie albladan. oama

jmie ard msr fkan fiha kbh. olma jaet jmie ard msr osrkx alshheb ala freon lajl alkhbz qal freon lkl almsriin: «adhhboa ala iosf oaldhi iqol lkm afeloa». okan aljoe ela kl oj alard. ofth iosf jmie ma fih team obae llmsriin. oashtd aljoe fi ard msr. oja't kl alard ala msr ala iosf ltshtri qmha lan aljoe kan shdida fi kl alard.

42

flma raa ieqob anh iojd qmh fi msr qal ieqob lbni: «lmadha tnzron bedkm ala bed? ani qd smet anh iojd qmh fi msr. anzloa ala hnak oashtroa lna mn hnak lnhia ola nmot». fnzl eshrh mn akhoh iosf lishtroa qmha mn msr. oama bniamin akho iosf flm irslh ieqob me akhoth lanh qal: «lelh tsibh adnih». fata bno asraiil lishtroa bin aldmn atoa lan aljoe kan fi ard knean. okan iosf ho almslt ela alard oho albaie lkl sheb alard. fata akhoh iosf osjdoa lh bojohhm ala alard. olma nzt iosf akhoth erfhm ftnkr lhm otklm mehm bjfa' oqal lhm: «mn ain jitm?» fqaloe: «mn ard knean lnshtri teama». oerf iosf akhoth oama hm flm ierfoh. ftdhkr iosf alahlam alti hlm enhm oqal lhm: «joasis antm! ltroa eorh alard jitm!» fqaloe lh: «la ia sisi. bl ebidd ja'oa lishtroa teama. nhn jmiena bno rjl oahd. nhn amna'. lis ebidd joasis». fqal lhm: «kla! bl ltroa eorh alard jitm». fqaloe: «ebidd athna eshr akha. nhn bno rjl oahd fi ard knean. ohodha alsghir end abina aliom oaloahd mfoqd». fqal lhm iosf: «dhlk ma klmtkm bh qaila: joasis antm. bhdha tmthnon. ohiah freon la tkhrjon mn hna ala bmji' akhikm alsghir ala hna. arslao mnkm oahda liji' bakhikm oantm tbbson fimthn klamkm hl endkm sdq. oala fohiah freon ankm ljoasis!» fjmehm ala hbs tlathh aiam. thm qal lhm iosf fi aliom althalth: «afeloa hdha oahioa. ana khaif allh. an kntm amna' flihbs akh oahd mnkm fi bit hbksm oantlqoa antm okhdhoa qmha lmajaeh biotkm. oahdroa akhakm alsghir ali fithq klamkm ola tmo-toa». ffeloa hkdha. oqaloe bedhm lbed: «hqa anna mdhnbon ala akhina aldhi raina diqh nfsh lma as-trhmna olm nsme. ldhkl ja't elina hdhh aldiqh». fajhnm raobin: «alm aklmkm qaila: la tathmoa balold oantm lm tsmeoa? fhodha dmh itlb». ohm lm ielmoa an iosf fahm; lan altrjman kan binhm. fthol enhm obka. thm rje alihm oklmhm oakhdh mnhm shmeon oqidi amam eionhm. thm amr iosf an tmla aeothm qmha otrd fdh kl oahd ala edlh oan ietoea zada lltriq. ffil lhm hkdha. fhmlao qmhmh ela hmihrm omdoa mn hnak. flma fth ahdhm edlh lieti eliqal lhmahr fi almnzrl raa fdth oadha hi fi fm edlh. fqal lakhoth: «rdt fdti oha hi fi edli». ftart qlobhm oartedoa bedhm fi bed qailin: «ma hdha aldhi sneh allh bna». fja'oa ala ieqob abihm ala ard knean oakhbroh bkl ma asabhm qailin: «tklm mena arlj sid alard bjfa' ohnsna joasis alard. fqalna lh: nhn amna'. lsna joasis. nhn athna eshr akha bno abina. aloahd mfoqd oalsghir aliom end abina fi ard knean. fqal lna arlj sid alard: bhdha aerf ankm amna'. deoa akha oahda mnkm endi okhdhoa lmajaeh biotkm oantlqoa. oahdroa akhakm alsghir ali faerf ankm lstrm joasis bl ankm amna' faetikm akhakm ottjron fi alard». oadh kanao ifrgthon edalhm adha srh fdh kl oahd fi edlh. flma raa sr fddth hm oabohm khafoa. fqal lhm ieqob: «aedmtmoni alao-lad! iosf mfoqd oshmeon mfoqd obniamin takhd-

honn! sar kl hdha eli!» oqal raobin labih: «aqtl abni an lm aji bh alik. slmh bidi oana ardh alik». fqal: «la inzl abni mekm lan akhah qd mat oho ohdh baq. fan asabth adnih fi altrji alti tdhbbon fiha tnzlon shibti bhzn ala alhaoih».

43

okan aljoe shdida fi alard. ohdth lma frghoa mn akl alqmh aldhi ja'oa bh mn msr an abahm qal lhm: «arjeoa ashtroa lna qlila mn alteam». fqal lh ihodha: «an arlj qd ashdh elina qaila: la tron ojhi bdon an ikon akhokm mekm. an knt trsl akhana mena nnzl onshtri lk teama. olkn an knt la trslh la nnzl. lan arlj qal lna: la tron ojhi bdon an ikon akhokm mekm». fqal asraiil: «lmadha asatm ali hta akhbtrm arlj an lkm akha aida?» fqaloe: «an arlj qd sal ena oen eshirta qaila: hl abokm hi bed? hl lkm akh? fakhbrnah bhsb hdha alklam. hl kna nelm anh iqol anzloa bakhikm?». oqal ihodha lasraiil abih: «arsl alghlam me Inqom ondhb onhia ola nmot nhn oant oaladna jmiea. ana admnh. mn idi ttlbh. an lm aji bh alik oaoqfh qdamk asr mdhnbha alik kl alaiam. lanna lo lm ntoan lkna qd rjena alan mrtin». fqal lhm asraiil abohm: «an kan khdha fafeloa hdha: khdhoo mn afkhr jna alard fi aeoitkm oanzloa llrlj hdi. qlila mn alblsan oqlila mn alesl okthira' oladhna ofstqa oloza. okhdhoa fdh akhra fi aiadikm. oalfdh almrddh fi afoah edalkm rdhoa fi aiadikm. lelh kan shoa. okhdhoa akhakm oqomoa arjeoa ala arlj. oallh alqdir ietikm rhmh amam arlj hta itlq lkm akhakm alakhr obni-amin. oana adha edmt alaoald edmtm». fakhdh arlj hdhh alhdhi okhdhoa def alfdh fi aiadihm obni-amin oqomoa onzloa ala msr oqfoa amam iosf. flma raa iosf bniamin mehm qal ldhi ela bith: «adkhl arlj al ala albit oadhbh dbhih ohii lan arlj al iaklon mei end alzh». ffil arlj kma qal iosf. oadkhl arlj arlj al ala bit iosf. fkhaif arlj adh adkhloa ala bit iosf oqaloe: «lsbb alfdh alti rjet aola fi edalna nhn qd adkhlna lihjm elina oiqe bna oiakhdhna ebida ohmirna». ftqdmoa ala arlj aldhi ela bit iosf oklmoh fi bab albit. oqaloe: «astme ia sisi. anna qd nzlna aola lnshtri teama. okan lma atina ala almnzrl anna fthna edalna oadha fdh kl oahd fi fm edlh. fdtna boznha. fqd rddnaa fi aiadina. oanzlna fdh akhra fi aiadina lnshtri teama. la nelm mn ode fdtna fi edalna». fqal: «slam lkm. la tkhafoa. alhkm oalh abikm aetakm knza fi edalkm. fdtkm oslt ali». thm akhrj alihm shmeon. oadkhl arlj arlj al ala bit iosf oetaehm ma' lighsloa arljhm oaeata eliqh lhmihm. ohiaoa alhdhi ala an iji' iosf end alzh. lanhm smeoa anhm hnak iaklon teama. flma ja' iosf ala albit ahdroa alih alhdhi alti fi aiadihm ala albit osjdoa lh ala alard. fsal en slamthm oqal: «asalm abokm alshikh aldhi qltm enh? ahi ho bed?» fqaloe: «ebdk abona salm. ho hi bed». okhroa osjdoa. fhre einih onzr bni-amin akhah abn amh oqal: «adha akhokm alsghir aldhi qltm li enh?» thm qal: «allh inem elik ia abni». oastejl iosf lan ashsha'h hnt ala akhih otlb mkana libki. fdkhl almkhde obka hnak. thm ghsf ojhi okhrij otjld oqal: «qdmoea teama». fqdmoa lh ohdh olhm ohdhm ollmsriin alaklin end ohdhm lan almsriin la iqdron an iakloa teama me alebraniin lanh rjs end almsriin. fjlsoa qdamh: albk bhsb bkorith oalsghir bhsb sghrh.

fbht alrjal bedhm ala bed. orfe hssa mn qdamh alihm. fkant hsh bniamin akthr mn hss jmiehm khmsh adeaf. oshrhoa orooa meh.

44

thm amr aldhi ela bith qaila: «amla edal alrjal teama hsb ma itiqon hmlh ode fdh kl oahd fi fm edlh. otasi tas alfdh tde fi fm edl alsgir othmn qmhh». ffl bhsb klam iosf aldhi tkml bh. flma ada' alsbh ansrf alrjal hm ohmirhm. olma kanao qd khrjoa mn almdinh olm itbedoa qal iosf lldhi ela bith: «qm ase ora' alrjal omta drkthm fql lhm: lmadha jazim shra eoda en khir? alis hdha ho aldhi ishrb sidi fih? oho itfa'l bh. asatm fi ma snetm». fadrkthm oqal lhm hdha alk-lam. fqalao lh: «lmdaha itklm sidi mthl hdha alk-lam? hasha lebidk an ifeloa mthl hdha alam! hdha alfdh alti ojdna fi afoah edalna rddnaha alik mn ard knean. fkif nsrq mn bit sidk fdh ao dhhba? aldhi iojd meh mn ebidk imot onhn aida nkon ebida lsidi». fqal: «nem alan bhsb klamkm hkdha ikon. aldhi iojd meh ikon li ebda oama antm ftkonon abria'». fastejloa oanzloa kl oahd edlh ala alard ofthoa kl oahd edlh. fttsh mbt-dia mn alkbir tha anta ala alsgir. fojd altas fi edl bniamin. fmzgoa thiabhm ohml kl oahd ela hmarh orjeoa ala almdinh. fdhkl ihodha oaktho ala bit iosf oho bed hnak ooqeoaa amamh ala alard. fqal lhm iosf: «ma hdha alfel aldhi felmt? qm telmoa an rjla mthli itfa'l?» fqal ihodha: «madha nalm lsidi? madha ntklm obmadha ntbr? allh qd ojd athm ebidk. ha nhn ebid lsidi nhn oaldhi ojd altas fi idh jmiea». fqal: «hasha li an afel hdha! alrjl aldhi ojd altas fi idh ho ikon li ebda oama antm fasedoa bsalm ala abikm». thm tqdm alih ihodha oqal: «astme ia sidi. litklm ebdk klmh fi adhni sidi ola ihm ghdbk ela ebdk lank mthl freon. sidi sal ebidh: lh lkm ab ao akh? fqlna lsidi: lna ab shikh oabn shikhokhh sghir mat akhoi obqi ho ohdh lamh oaboh ihbh. fqlt lebidk: anzloa bh ali fajel nzri elih. fqlna lsidi: la iqdr alghlam an itrk abah. oan trk abah imot. fqlt lebidk: an lm inzl akhokm alsgir mekm la teodoa tnzron ojhi. fkan lma sedna ala ebdk abi anna akhbrnah bklam sidi. thm qal abona: arjeoa ashtroa lna qlila mn alteam. fqlna: la nqdr an nnzl. oamna adha kan akhona alsgir mena nnzl lanna la nqdr an nnzr ojhi alrjl oakhona alsgir lis mena. fqal lna ebdk abi: antm telmon an amrati oldt li athnin fkhjr aloahd mn endi oqlt: anna ho qd aftrs aftrasa. olm anzrh ala alan. fadha akhdhtm hdha aida mn amam ojhi osabth adhih tnzlon shibti bshr ala al-haoih. falan mta jit ala ebdk abi oalghlam lis mena on-fsh mrtbth bnfsh ikon mta raa an alghlam mfoqd anh imot finzl ebidk shibh ebdk abina bhzn ala alhaoih lan ebdk dmn alghlam labi qaila: an lm aji bh alik asr mdhnba ala abi kl alaiam. falan limkth ebdk eoda en alghlam ebda lsidi oised alghlam me aktho. lani kif ased ala abi oalghlam lis mei? lila anzr almrhih-ra-ikdh aldhi isib abi!».

45

flm istte iosf an idbt nfsh lda jmie aloaqfin endh fsrkh: «akhrjoa kl ansan eni!» flm iqf ahd endh hin

erf iosf aktho bnfsh. fatql soth balbka'. fsme alm-srion osme bit freon. oqal iosf laktho: «ana iosf. ahi abi bed?» flm istte aktho an ijiboh lanhm artaeoa mnh. fqal iosf laktho: «tqdmoe ali». ftqdmoe. fqal: «ana iosf akhokm aldhi betmoh ala msr. oalan la ttas-foa ola tghtazoa lankm betmoni ala hna lanh lastbqa' hiah arslni allh qdamkm. lan lljoe fi alard lanhn snntn. okhms snin aida la tkon fiha flahh ola hsad. fqd arslni allh qdamkm lijel lkm bqih fi alard olistbqi lkm njah ezimh. falan lis antm arsltmoni ala hna bl allh. oho qd jelni aba lfreon osida lkl bith omtslta ela kl ard msr. asreoa oasedoa ala abi oqolao lh: hkdha iqol abnk iosf: qd jelni allh sida lkl msr. anzl ali. la tqf. ftskn fi ard jasan otkon qriba mni ant obnok obno bnik oghnmk obqrk okl ma lk. oaeolk hnak lanh ikon aida khms snin joea. lila fttqr ant obitk okl ma lk. ohodha eionkm tra oeina akhi bniamin an fmi ho aldhi iklmkm. otkhbrn ofi bkl mjdi fi msr obkl ma raitm otstojlon otnzlon babi ala hna». thm oqe ela enq bniamin akhih obka. obka bniamin ela enqh. oqbl jmie aktho obka elihm. obed dhkl tkml aktho meh. osme akhbr fi bit freon oqil: «ja' akhoi iosf». fhsn fi eini freon ofi eion ebidh. fqal freon liosf: «ql laktho: afeloa hdha. hmlao doabkm oantlqoa adhhboa ala ard knean. okhdhoa abakm obiotkm otealao ali. faetikm khirat ard msr otakloa dsm alard. fant qd amrt. afeloa hdha. khdhoa lkm mn ard msr ejlat laoladkm on-saikm oahmlao abakm otealao. ola thzn eionkm ela athathkm lan khirat jmie ard msr lkm». ffl bno as-raiil hkdha. oaeatam iosf ejlat bhs amr freon. oae-tahm zada lltriq. oaeta kl oahd mnhm hll thiab. oama bniamin faetah thlath mih mn alfdh okhms hll thiab. oarsl labih eshrh hmhir hamhl mn khirat msr oeshr atn hamhl hnth okhbza oteama labih lalj altriq. thm srf aktho fantlqoa oqal lhm: «la ttghadboa fi al-triq». fsedoa mn msr oja'oa ala ard knean ala ieqob abihm oakhbroh qailin: «iosf hi bed oho mtslt ela kl ard msr!» fjmd qlbh lanh lm isdqhm. thm klmoib bkl klam iosf aldhi klmhm bh oabsr ajeljat alti arslha iosf lthmlh. feasht roh ieqob abihm. fqal asraiil: «kfa! iosf abni hi bed. adhhb oarah qbl an amot».

46

farthl asraiil okl ma kan lh oata ala bir sbe odhbh dhbaih lalh abih ashaq. fklm allh asraiil fi roa allil oqal: «ieqob ieqob». fqal: «hindha». fqal: «ana allh alh abik. la tkfh mn alnzol ala msr lani ajelk amh ezimh hnak. ana anzl mek ala msr oama asedk aida. oide iosf idh ela einik». fqam ieqob mn bir sbe. ohml bno asraiil ieqob abahm oaoaladhm onsa'hm fi ale-jlat alti arsl freon lhmhl. oakhdhoa moashihm omqt-nahm aldhi agtnoa fi ard knean oja'oa ala msr. ieqob okl nslh meh. bnoh obno bnih meh obnath obnat bnih okl nslh ja' bhm meh ala msr. ohdhb asma' bni asraiil aldhin ja'oa ala msr: ieqob obnoh. bkr ieqob raobin. obno raobin: hnok oflo ohsrn okrmi. obno shmeon: imoiil oiamin oahd oiakin osohr os-haol abn alnknean. obno laoi: jrshon oqhat omrari. obno ihodha eir oaoan osihlil ofars ozarh. oama eir oaoan fmata fi ard knean. okan abna fars hsrn ohamol. obno isakr: tolae ofoh oiob oshmrn. obno zbolon: sard oailon oiahlil. hola' bno liih aldhin

oldthm lieqob fi fdan aram me dinh abnth. jmie nfos bnih obnath thlath othlathon. obno jad: sfion ohji oshoni oasbon oeiri oarodi oariili. obno ashir: imnh oishoh oishoi obrieh osarh hi akththm. oabna brieh habr omlkiil. hola' bno zlfh alti aetaha laban lliih abnth foldt hola' lieqob st eshrh nfsa. abna rahil am-rath lieqob: iosf obniamin. oold iosf fi ard msr: mnsa oafraim allhdan oldthma lh asnat bnt foti fare kahn aon. obno bniamin: bale obakr oashbil ojira oneman oaihi orosh omfim ohfim oard. hola' bno rahil ald-hin oldoa lieqob. bnie alnfos arbe eshrh. oabn dan hoshim. obno nftali: iahsiil ojoni oisr oshlim. hola' bno blilh alti aetaha laban lrahil abnth. foldt hola' lieqob. jmie alanf sbe. jmie alnfos lieqob alti at ala msr alkarhj mn slbh ma eda nsa' bni lieqob jmie al-nfos st oston nfsa. oabna iosf allhdan olda lh fi msr nfsan. jmie nfos bit lieqob alti ja't ala msr sbeon. farsl ihodha amamh ala iosf liri altrqi amamh ala jasan thm ja'oa ala ard jasan. fshd iosf mkrbth osed lastqbal as-raiil abih ala jasan. olma zhr lh oqe ela enqh obka ela enqh zmana. fgal asraiil iosf: «amot alan bed ma rait ojkh ank hi bed». thm qal iosf lakthoth olbit abih: «ased oakhr freon oaqol lh: akhoti obit abi aldhin fi ard knean ja'oa ali oalrjal reah ghn m fahn m kanoa ahl moash oqd ja'oa bghnmhm obqrhm okl ma lhm. fiklon adha deakm freon oqal: ma snaetkm? an tqolao: ebidd ahl moash mndh sbana ala alan nhn oabaoana jmiea. lki ts knoa fi ard jasan. lan kl raei ghn m rjs lllm-sriin».

47

fata iosf oqal lfreon: «abi oakhoti oghnmhm obqrhm okl ma lhm ja'oa mn ard knean. ohodha hm fi ard jasan». oakhdh mn jmlh akthoth khmsh rjal oaoqfhm amam freon. fgal freon lakthoth: «ma snaetkm?» fgalao lfreon: «ebidd reah ghn m nhn oabaoana jmiea». oqalao lfreon: «jina lntghrb fi alard adh lis lghnm ebidd mrea lan aljoe shdid fi ard knean. falan liskn ebidd fi ard jasan». fgal freon iosf: «abok oakhotk ja'oa alik. ard msr qdamk. fi afdl alard askn abak oakhotk. lisknoa fi ard jasan. oan elmt anh iojd binhm dhoo qdrh fajelm rosa' moash ela alti li» thm adkhl iosf ieqob abah oaoqh amam freon. obark ieqob freon. fgal freon lieqob: «km hi aiam sni hi-atk?» fgal ieqob lfreon: «aiam sni ghrbti mih oth-lathon snh. qlilh ordih kant aiam sni hiati olm tblgh ala aiam sni hiah abaii fi aiam ghrbthm». obark ieqob freon okhrj mn ldn freon. faskn iosf abah oakthoth oaeatamh mlka fi ard msr fi afdl alard fi ard remsis kma amr freon. oal iosf abah oakthoth okl bit abih bteam ela hsb alaolad. olm ikn khbz fi kl alard lan aljoe kan shdida jda. fkhort ard msr oard knean mn ajl aljoe. fime iosf kl alfdh almojodh fi ard msr ofi ard knean balqmh aldhi ashtroa. oja' iosf balfdh ala bit freon. flma frght alfdh mn ard msr omn ard knean atajmie almsriin ala iosf qailin: «aetna khbza flmadha nmot qdamk? lan lis fdh aida». fgal iosf: «hatoa moashikm faetikm bmoashikm an lm ikn fdh aida». fja'oa bmoashihm ala iosf faetahm iosf khbza balkhil obmoashi alghnm oalbrj obalhmir. fqathm balkhbz tlk alsnh bdl jmie moashihm. olma tmt tlk alsnh atoa alih fi alsnh althanih oqalao lh: «la nkhi en sidi anh

adh qd frght alfdh omoashi albhaime end sidi lm ibq qdam sidi ala ajsadna oardna. lmadha nmot amam einik nhn oardna jmiea? ashtna oardna balkhbz fn-sir nhn oardna ebida lfreon. oet bdhara lnhia ola nmot ola tsir ardna qfra». fashtra iosf kl ard msr lfreon adh bae almsriin kl oahd hqlh lan aljoe ashtd elihm. fsart alard lfreon. oama alsheb fnqlhm ala almdn mn aqsa hd msr ala aqsah. ala an ard alkhnh lm ishttha adh kant lllknh fridh mn qbl freon. fakloa fridhthm alti aetahm freon. ldlhk lm ibieoa ardhm. fgal iosf llshbe: «ani qd ashtritkm aliom oardkm lfreon. hodha lkm bdhar ftzreon alard. oikon end alghlh ankm teton khmsa lfreon oalarbeh alajza' tkon lkm bdhara llhql oetama lkm olmn fi biotkm oetama laod-ladm». fgalao: «ahiitna. litna nqd nemh fi eini sidi fnkon ebida lfreon». fjelha iosf frda ela ard msr ala hdha aliom: lfreon alkhms. ala an ard alkhnh ohdhm lm tsr lfreon. oskn asraiil fi ard msr fi ard jasan otm-lkoa fiha oathmroa okthroa jda. oeach ieqob fi ard msr sbe eshrh snh. fkant aiam ieqob sno hiath mih osbea oarbein snh. olma qrbt aiam asraiil an imot dea abnh iosf oqal lh: «an knt qd ojd nemh fi einik fde idk tht fkhdhi oasne mei merofa oamanh. la tdfni fi msr. bl adtje me abaii. fthmlni mn msr otdfnni fi mqbrthm». fgal: «ana afel bhsb qolk». fgal: «ahlf li». fhlf lh. fsjd asraiil ela ras alsrir.

48

ohdth bed hdh alamor anh qil iosf: «hodha abok mrid». fakhdh meh abnih mnsa oafraim. fakhbr ieqob oqil lh: «hodha abnk iosf qadm alik». ftsidd asraiil ojs ela alsrir. oqal ieqob iosf: «allh alqadr ela kl shi' zhr li fi loz fi ard knean obarkni. oqal li: ha ana ajelk mthma oakthrk oajelk jmhora mn alamm oaeiti nslk hdh alard mn bedk mlka abdia. oalan ab-nak almolodan lk fi ard msr qblma atit alik ala msr hma li. afraim omnsa kraobin oshmeon ikonon li. oama aoladk aldhin tld bedhma fiknonon lk. ela asm akhoihm ismon fi nsibhm. oana hin jit mn fdan matt endi rahil fi ard knean fi altrqi adh bqit msafh mn alard hta ati ala afrath. fdfnth hnak fi triq afrath (alti hi bit lhm). oraa asraiil abni iosf fgal: «mn hd-han?». fgal iosf labih: «hma abnai allhdan aetani allh hna». fgal: «qdmhma ali labarkhma». oama aina as-raiil fkanta qd thqlta mn alshikhokhh la iqdr an ibsr fqrhama alih fqbhlma oahdnhma. oqal asraiil iosf: «lm akn azn ani ara ojkh ohodha allh qd arani nslk aida». thm akhrjhama iosf mn bin rkbth osjd amam ojhh ala alard. oakhdh iosf alathnin afraim bimin h en isar asraiil omnsa bisarh en imin asraiil oqrbhma alih. fmd asraiil iminh oodeha ela ras afraim oho als-ghir oisrah ela ras mnsa. ode idih bftnh fan mnsa kan albrk. obark iosf oqal: «allh aldhi sar amamh aboi abrahim oshaq - allh aldhi reani mndh ojodi ala hdha aliom - almlak aldhi khlsni mn kl shr ibark alghlam-in. olide elihma asmi oasm aboi abrahim oshaq. olifk-thra kthira fi alard». flma raa iosf an abah ode idh alimna ela ras afraim sa' dhlk fi einih famsk bdl abih linqlha en ras afraim ala ras mnsa. oqal iosf labih: «lis khkha ia abi lan hdha ho albrk. de imink ela rash». faba aboh oqal: «elmt ia abni elmt! ho aida ikon sheba oho aida isir kbira. olkn akhah alsghir ikon

akbr mnh onslh ikon jmhora mn alamm». obarkhma fi dhlk aliom qaila: «bk ibark asraail qaila: ijelk allh kafrain okmsa». fqdm afraim ela mnsa. oqal asraail liosf: «ha ana amot olkn allh sikon mekm oirdkm ala ard abaikm. oana qd obht lk shma oahda foq akhotk akhdhth mn id alamoriin bsifi oqosi».

49

odea ieqob bnih oqal: «ajtmeoa lanbikm bma isibkm fi akhr alaiam. ajtmeoa oasmeoa ia bni ieqob oasghoa ala asraail abikm. raobin ant bkri qoti oao l qdrti fdl alrfeh ofdl alez. faira kalma' la ttfdl lank sedt ela mdje abik. hinidh dnsth. ela frashi sed. shmeon olaoi akhoan. alat zlm siofhma. fi mjshma la tdkhl nfsi. bmjmehma la ttthd kratmi. lanhma fi ghdbhma qta ansana ofi rdahma erqba thora. mleon ghdbhma fanh shdid oskhthma fanh qas. aqsmhma fi ieqob oafqrhma fi asraail. ihodha aiak ihm d akhotk. idk ela qda aedaik. isjd lk bno abik. ihodha jro asd. mn frish sedt ia abni. jtha orbd kasd oklboh. mn inhdh? la izol qdib mn ihodha omshtre mn bin rjlh hta iati shilon olh ikon khdoe sheob. rabta balkrmh jhshh obalfjnh abn atanh. ghsl balkhmr lbash obdm alenb thobh. msod aleinin mn alkhmr ombid alanan mn allbn. zbolon end sahl albh r iskn oho end sahl alsfn ojanbh end sidon. isakr hmar jsim rabd bin alhzair. fraa almhl anh hsn oalard anha nzhh fahna ktth llhml osar lljzih ebdh. dan idin shebh kahd asbat asraail. ikon dan hih ela alatriq afeoaana ela alsbil ilse eqbi alfrs fisqt rakbh ala alora'. lkhask antzrt ia rb. jad izhmh jish olknh izhm mokhrh. ashir khbzh smn oho ieti ldhat mlak. nftali ailh msibh ieti aqoala hsnh. iosf ghsn shjrh mthmrh ghsn shjrh mthmrh ela ein. aghsan qd artfet foq hait. fmrrth ormth oadthdth arbab alsham. olkn thbtt bmtanh qosh otshdtt soaed idih. mn idi eziz ieqob mn hnak mn alraei skhr asraail mn alh abik aldhi ieink omn alqadr ela kl shi' aldhi ibarkk tati brkat alsma' mn foq obrkat alghmr alrabd tht. brkat althdiin oalrhm. brkat abik faqt ela brkat aboi. ala mnih alakam aldhrh tkon ela ras iosf oela qmh ndhir akhoth. bniamin dhib iftrs. fi alsbah iakl ghnimh oend almsa' iqsm nhba». jmie hola' hm asbat asraail alathna eshr. ohdha ma klmhbm bh abohm obarkhm. kl oahd bhsb brkth barkhm. oaosahm oqal lhm: «ana andm ala qomi. adfnoni end abaii fi almgharh alti fi hql efron alththi. fi almgharh alti fi hql almkfilh alti amam mmra fi ard knean alti ashtরাহা abrahim me alhql mn efron alththi mlk qbr. hnak dfnoa abrahim osarh amrath. hnak dfnoa ashaq orfqh amrath. ohnak dfnt liih. shra' alhql oalmgharh alti fih kan mn bni hth». olma frgh ieqob mn tosib bnih dm rjlh ala al-srir oaslm alroh oandm ala qomh.

50

foqe iosf ela ojh abih obka elih oqblh. oamr iosf ebidh alatba' an ihntoa abah. fhnt alatba' asraail. okml lh arbeon ioma lanh hkdha tkml aiam almhntin. obka elih almsrion sbein ioma. obed ma mdt aiam bkaiah qal iosf lbit freon: «an knt qd ojd nemh fi eionkm ftklmoa fi msame freon qailin: abi asthlfni qaila: ha

ana amot. fi qbri aldhi hftr lnfsi fi ard knean hnak tdfnni. falan ased ladfn abi oarje». fql freon: «ased oadfn abak kma asthlfk». fsed iosf lidfn abah osed meh jmie ebid freon shiokh bith ojmie shiokh ard msr okl bit iosf oakhoth obit abih. ghir anhm trkoa aoladhm oghnmhm obqrhm fi ard jasan. osed meh mrkbat ofrsan. fkan aljish kthira jda. fatoa ala bidr atad aldhi fi ebr alardn onahoa hnak noha ezima osdhda jda. osne labih mnahh sbeh aiam. flma raa ahl alblad alkneganion almnahh fi bidr atad qalao: «hdhh mnahh thqilh llmsriin». l x lk dei asmh «abl msraim». aldhi fi ebr alardn. ofel lh bnoh =kdha kma aosahm: hmhl bnoh ala ard knean odfnoh fi mgharh hql almkfilh alti ashtরাহা abrahim me alhql mlk qbr mn efron alththi amam mmra. thm rje iosf ala msr ho oakhoth ojmie aldhn sedoa meh ldfn abih bed ma dfn abah. olma raa akhoh iosf an abahm qd mat qalao: «lel iosf idthdna oird elina jmie almrhih-ra-ikdh aldhi snena bh». faosoa ala iosf qailin: «abok aosa qbl moth qaila: hkdha tqolon liosf: ah! asfh en dhnb akhotk okhtithm fanhm sneoa bk shra. falan asfh en dhnb ebid alh abik». fbka iosf hin klmo. oata akhoth aida ooqeo amamh oqalao: «ha nhn ebidk». fql lhm iosf: «la tkhafoa. lanh hl ana mkan allh? antm qsdmt li shra ama allh fqs d bh khira lki ifel kma aliom lihii sheba kthira. falan la tkhafoa. ana aeolk oaladkm». fezahm otib qlobhm. oskn iosf fi msr ho obit abih. oeash iosf mih oeshr snin. oraa iosf lafraim aolad aljil althalth. oalad makir bn mnsa aida oldoa ela rkbti iosf. oqal iosf lakhoth: «ana amot olkn allh siftqdm oisedkm mn hdhh alard ala alard alti hlf labrahim oashaq oieqob». oasthlf iosf bni asraail qaila: «allh siftqdkm ftsedon ezami mn hna». thm mat iosf oho abn mih oeshr snin fhntoh oode fi tabot fi msr.

ohdhb asma' bni asraail aldihn ja'oa ala msr. me iegob ja' kl ansan obith. raobin oshmeon olaoi oihodha oisakr ozbolon obniamin odan onftali ojad oashir. okant jmie nfos alkharijn mn slb iegob sbein nfsa. (olkn iosf kan fi msr). omat iosf okl akhoth ojmie dhlk aljil. oama bno asraail fathmroa otoaldoa on-moa okthroa kthira jda oamtlal alard mnhm. thm qam mlk jdidi ala msr lm ikn ierf iosf. fql lshabh: «hodha bno asraail sheb akthr oaezm mna. hlm nhtal lhm lila inmoa fikona adha dhdt hrb anhm indmon ala aedaina oihaarbonna oisedon mn alard». fjeloa elihm rosa' tsakhir lki idhlohmb bathqalhm fbnoa lfreon md-inti mkhazn: fithom oremsis. olkn bhsbma adhlohmb hkdha nmoa oamtdoa. fakhtshoa mn bni asraail. fastebd almsrion bni asraail benf omrroa hiathmb bebodih qasih fi altin oallbn ofi kl ekm fi alhlq. kl emlhm aldhi emloh boastthm enfa. okml mlk msr qablti alebraniat alltin asm ahdahma sfrhr oasm alakhra foehe oqal: «hinma toldan alebraniat otznranhn ela alkrasi - an kan abna faqtlah oan kan bnta fthia». olkn alqabltin khafta allh olm tfela kma klmhma mlk msr bl asthita alaolad. fdea mlk msr alqabltin oqal lhma: «Imadha feltma hdha alamr oasthiitma alaolad?» fqlalt alqabltan lfreon: «an alnsa' alebraniat lsn kalmisriat fanhn qoiat ildn qbl an tatihn alqablbh». fahsn allh ala alqabltin onma alsheb okthr jda. okan adh khaft alqabltan allh anh sne lhma biota. thm amr freon jmie shebh qaila: «kl abn iold ttrhonh fi alnhir lkn kl bnt tsthionha».

odhbb rjl mn bit laoi oakhdh bnt laoi fhblt almrah ooldt abna. olma rath anh hsn khbath thlathh ashhr. olma lm imknha an tkhbih bed akhdht lh sfta mn albrdi otlt balhmr oalzft oodet alold fih oodeth bin alhlfa' ela hafh alnhir. oooft akhth mn beid lterf madha ifel bh. fnzlt abnh freon ala alnhir ltgtsl okant joariha mashiat ela janb alnhir. frat alstf bin alhlfa' farslt amtha oakhdhth. olma fthth rat alold oadha ho sbi ibki. frqt lh oqalt: «hdha mn aolad alebraniin». fqlalt akhth labnh freon: «hl adhbb oadeo lk amrah mrdeh mn alebraniat ltrde lk alold?» fqlalt lha abnh freon: «adhbhi». fdhbbt alftah odet am alold. fqlalt lha abnh freon: «adhbhi bhdha alold oard-eih li oana aeti ajrtk». fakhdht almrah alold oardeth. olma bkr alold ja't bh ala abnh freon fsar lha abna odet asmh «mosa» oqalt: «ani antshlth mn alma'». ohdth fi tlk alaiam lma kbr mosa anh khrr ala akhoth linzr fi athqalhm fraa rjla msria idrb rjla ebrania mn akhoth falftf ala hna ohnak oraa an lis ahb fqlt almsri otmrh fi alrml. thm khrr fi aliom althani oadha rjlan ebranian itkhasman fql lmdhnb: «Imadha tdrb sahbkb?» fqlalt: «mn jelk riisa oqadia elina? amqftr ant bqtli kma qtl almsri?» fkhaf mosa oqal: «hqa qd erf alamr!» fme freon hdha alamr ftlb an iqtal mosa. fhrb mosa mn ojhr freon oskn fi ard mdian ojs end albir. okan lkahn mdian sbe bnat fatin oastqin omlan alajran lisqin ghnmb abihn. fata alreah otrdohn. fnhd mosa oanjdhon osqa ghnmbn. flma atin ala reoiil abihn qal: «ma balkn asretn fi almji' aliom?» fqln: «rjl msri

anqdhna mn aidi alreah oanh astqa lna aida osqa alghnm». fql lbnath: «oain ho? Imadha trktn alrjl? adeonh liaki teama». fartda mosa an iskn me alrjl faeta mosa sfror abnth. foldt abna fdea asmh jrshom lanh qal: «knt nzila fi ard ghribbh». ohdth fi tlk alaiam alkhthir an mlk msr mat. otndh bno asraail mn alebodi osrkhoa fsed srakhhm ala allh mn ajl alebodi. fsme allh aninhm ftdhkr allh mithaqh me abraham oashaq oieqob. onzr allh bni asraail oelm allh.

oama mosa fkan irea ghnmb ithron hmih Kahn mdian fsaq alghnm ala ora' albrih oja' ala jbl allh horib. ozhr lh mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk blbih nar mn ost eliqh fnzr oadha aleliqh ttoqd balnar oaleliqh lm tkn thtrq! fqlalt mosa: «amil alan lanzr hdha almmzr alezim. Imadha la thtrq aleliqh?» flma raa ihoh-alsaknmthrk anh mal linzr nadah allh mn ost aleliqh oqal: «mosa mosa». fqlalt: «hindha». fqlalt: «la tqtrb ala hhma. akhle hdha'k mn rjlik lan almode aldat ant oaqf elih ard mqdsh». thm qal: «ana alh abik alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh iegob». fghta mosa ojhh lanh khaf an inzr ala allh. fqlalt alrb: «ani qd rait mdhlh shebi aldhi fi msr osmet srakhhm mn ajl mskhrihm. an elmt aojaehm fnzlt lanqdhm mn aidi almsriin oasedhm mn tlk alard ala ard jidh oaseh ala ard tfid lbna oesla ala mkan alkeaneiniin oalhthiin oalamoriin oalfzriin oalhoin allobosin. oalan hodha srakh bni asraail qd ata ali orait aida aldiqh alti idaiqhmb bha almsrion falan hlm farslk ala freon otkhrr shebi bni asraail mn msr». fqlalt mosa llh: «mn ana hta adhbh ala freon ohta akhrr bni asraail mn msr?» fqlalt: «ani akon mek ohdhh tkon lk alelamh ani arsltk: hinma tkhrr alsheb mn msr tebdon allh ela hdha aljbl». fqlalt mosa llh: «ha ana ati ala bni asraail oaqol lhm: alh abaikm arslni alikm. fadha qaloo li: ma asmh? fmadha aqol lhm?» fqlalt allh lmosa: «ahih aldhi ahih». oqalt: «hkdha tqol lbni asraail: ahih arslni alikm». oqalt allh aida lmosa: «hkdha tqol lbni asraail: ihoh alh abaikm alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh iegob arslni alikm. hdha asmi ala alabd ohdha dhkri ala dor fdor. adhbh oajme shiohk asraail oql lhm: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaikm alh abraham oashaq oieqob zhr li qaila: ani qd aftqdtkm oma sne bkm fi msr. fqlt asedkm mn mdhlh msr ala ard alkeaneiniin oalhthiin oalamoriin oalfzriin oalhoin oallobosin ala ard tfid lbna oesla. «fadha smeoa lqolk tdkhl ant oshiohk bni asraail ala mlk msr otqolon lh: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alebraniin altqana falan nmidi sfr thlathh aiam fi albrih ondhhb llrb alhna. olkni aelm an mlk msr la idekm tmdon ola bid qoih famd idi oadrb msr bkl ejaibi alti asne fiha. obed dhk itqdkm. oati nemh lhhdha alsheb fi eion almsriin. fikon hinma tmdon ankmla tmdon farghin. bl ttib kl amrah mn jartha omn nzilh biha amteh fdh oamteh dhbb othiaba oteonha ela bnikm obnatkm. ftslbon almsriin».

fajab mosa: «olkn ha hm la isdqonni ola ismeon lqoli bl iqolon lm izhr lk alrb». fqlalt lh alrb: «ma dhdb

fi idk?» fqa: «esa». fqa: «atrha ala alard». ftrha ala alard fsat hih fhrb mosa mnha. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «md idk oamsk bdhnbha» (fmd idh oamsk bh fsat esa fi idh) «Iki isdqa anh qd zhr lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm alh abrahim oalh ashaq oalh ieqob». thm qal lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aida: «adkhl idh fi ebk» fadkhl idh fi ebh thm akhrja oadha idh brsa' mthl althlj. thm qal lh: «rd idk ala ebk» (fnd idh ala ebh thm akhrja mn ebh oadha hi qd eadt mthl jsdh) «fikon adha lm isdqok olm ismeoa lsot alaih alaola anhm isdqon sot alaih alakhirh. oikon adha lm isdqa hatin alaitin olm ismeoa lqolk ank takhdh mn ma' alnhr otsbk ela aliabsh fisir alma' aldhi takhdh mn alnhr dma ela aliabsh». fqa mosa lrb: «astme aiahs alsid lst ana sabh klam mndh ams ola aol mn ams ola mn hin klmt ebdk bl ana thqil alfm oall-san». fqa lh alrb: «mn sne llansan fma ao mn isne akhrs ao asm ao bsira ao aema? ama ho ana alrb? falan adhbh oana akon me fmk oaelmk ma ttklm bh». fqa: «astme aiahs alsid arsl bid mn trsl». fhmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela mosa oqa: «alis haron allaoi akhak? ana aelm anh ho itklm oaida ha ho kharj lastqbalk. fhinma irak ifrh bqlbh ftklmh otde alklmat fi fmh oana akon me fmk ome fmh oaelmkma madha tsnean. oho iklm alsheb enk. oho ikon lk fma oant tkon lh alha. otakhdh fi idk hdhh alesa alti tsne bha alaiat». fmda mosa orje ala ithron hmih oqa: «ana adhbh oarje ala akhoti aldhin fi msr lara hl hm bed ahia'». fqa ithron Imosa: «adhbh bsalm». oqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa fi mdian: «adhbh arje ala msr lanh qd mat jmie alqom aldhin kanoa itlbon nfsk». fakhdh mosa amrath obnih oarkbhm ela alhmir orje ala ard msr. oakhdh mosa esa allh fi idh. oqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «endma ddhbh ltrje ala msr anrz jmie alejaib alti jeltha fi idk oasneha qdam freon. olkni ashdh qlbh hta la itq alsheb. ftqol lfreon: hkdha iqol alrb: asraiil abni albrk. fqlt lk: atq abni liebdni fabit an ttqih. ha ana aqtl abnk albrk». ohdh fi altriq fi almnz al ihoh-alsaknmthrk altqah otb an iqtih. fakhdh sfrh soanh oqtet ghrh abnha omst rjlh. fqa: «ank eris dm li». fanfk enh. hinidh qalt: «eris dm mn ajl alkhantan». oqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lharon: «adhbh ala albrih lastqbal mosa». fdhbh oaltqah fi jbl allh oqblh. fakhbr mosa haron bjmie klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi arslh obkl alaiat alti aosah bha. thm mda mosa oharon ojmea jmie shiohk bni asraiil. ftklm haron bjmie alklam aldhi klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa bh osne alaiat amam eion alsheb. famn alsheb. olma smeoa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aftqd bni asraiil oanh nzt mdhlthm khroa osjdoa.

5

obed dhkl dkhl mosa oharon oqala lfreon: «hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil: atq shebi lieidoa li fi albrih». fqa freon: «mn ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta asme lqolh fatq asraiil? la aerf ihoh-alsaknmthrk oasraiil la atqih». fqa: «alh alebraniin qd altqana fndhbh sfr thlathih aiam fi albrih ondhhb lrb alhna lila isibna baloba ao balsif». fqa lhma mlk msr: «Imadha ia mosa oharon tbtlan alsheb mn aemalh? adhbh ala athqalkma». oqa freon: «hodha alan sheb alard kthir oantma trihanhm mn athqalhm». famr

freon fi dhkl aliom mskhri alsheb omdbrih qaila: «la teodoa teton alsheb tbna lsne allbn kams oal mn ams. lidhbha hm ojmeoa tbna lanfsh. omqdar allbn aldhi kanoa isneonh ams oal mn ams tjelon elihm. la tqsoa mnfh fanhm mtkaslon ldlhk isrkhn qailin: ndhbh ondhhb lalhna. lithql alemi ela alqom hta ishtghloa bh ola iltftoa ala klam alkdhb». fkhj mskhro alsheb omdbroh oqalao llsheb: «hkdha iqol freon: lst aetikh tbna. adhbha antm okhdho lanf-skm tbna mn hith tjdon. anh la inqs mn emlkm shi'». ftrq alsheb fi kl ard msr lijmeoa qsha eoda en al-tbn. okan almskhron ieljonhm qailin: «kmloa ae-malkm amr kl iom biomh kma kan hinma kan al-tbn». fdrb mdro bni asraiil aldhin aqamhm elihm mskhro freon oqil lhm: «Imadha lm tkmloa fridtkm mn sne allbn ams oalioam kalams oal mn ams?» fata mdro bni asraiil osrkhoa ala freon qailin: «Imadha tfe lkdha bebidk? altbn lis ieta lebidk oalbn iqolon lna asneoh ohodha ebdk mdrobon oqd akhta shebk». fqa: «mtkaslon antm mtkaslon. ldlhk tqolon: ndhbh ondhhb lrb. falan adhbha ae-mloa. otbn la ieta lkm omqdar alikma oiqli lankma antntma raihtna fi eini freon ofi eion ebidh hta tetia sifa fi aidihm liqt-lona». frje mosa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqa: «ia sid Imadha asat ala hdha alsheb? Imadha arsltni? fanh mndh dkhlh freon latklm basmk asa' ala hdha alsheb. oant lm tkhlh shebk».

6

fqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «alan tnzr ma ana afel bfreon. fanh bid qoih itqlhm obid qoih itrdhm mn ardh». thm qal allh Imosa: «ana alrb. oana zhrt labrahim oashaq oieqob bani alalh alqdar ela kl shi'. oama basmi «ihoh» flm aerf endhm. oaida aqmt mehm ehdi: an aetihm ard knean ard ghrbthm alti tghrboa fiha. oana aida qd smet anin bni asraiil aldhin istebdhm almsrion otdkrt ehdi. ldlhk ql lbn asraiil: ana alrb. oana akhrjkm mn tht atqal almsriin oanqdhkm mn ebodithm oakhlsm bdhrae mmdodh obahkam ezimh oakhdhkm li sheba oakon lkm alha. ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm aldhi ikhrjkm mn tht atqal almsriin. oadkhkm ala alard alti rfet idi an aetiha labrahim oashaq oieqob. oaeitkm aiaha miratha. ana alrb». fklm mosa bni asraiil hkdha olkn lm ismeoa Imosa mn sgrr alnfs omn alebodih alqasih. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «adkhl ql lfreon mlk msr an itq bni asraiil mn ardh». ftklm mosa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: «hodha bno asraiil lm ismeoa li fkif ismeni freon oana aghlf alshftin?» fklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa oharon oaosa mehama ala bni asraiil oala freon mlk msr fi akhrj bni asraiil mn ard msr. hola' rosa' biot abaihm: bno raobin bkr asraiil: hnok oflo ohson okrmi. hdhh eshair raobin. obno shmeon: imoiil oiainm oaohd oiakin osohr oshaol abn alnkneah. hdhh eshair shmeon. ohdhk asma' bni laoi bhsb moalidhm: jrshon oqhat omrari. okant sno hiah laoi mih os-bea othlathin snh. abna jrshon: lbn oshmei bhsb

eshairhma. obno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeziil. okant sno hiah qhat mih othlatha othlathin snh. oabna mrari: mhlh omoshi. hdhh eshair allaoiin bhsb moalidhm. oakhdh emram iokabd emth zojh lh. foldt lh haron omosa. okant sno hiah emram mih osbea othlathin snh. obno ishar: qorh onafj odhkri. obno eziil: mishaiil oalsafan ostri. oakhdh haron alishabe bnt eminadab akht nhshon zojh lh foldt lh nadab oabiho oaleazar oaithamar. obno qorh asir oalqanh oakhdh. hdhh eshair alqorhiin. oaleazar bn haron abhdas lfnsh mn bnat fotiil zojh foldt lh finhas. hola' hm rosa' aba' allaoiin bhsb eshairhm. hdhan hma haron omosa alldhan qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhma: «akhrja bni asraiil mn ard msr» bhsb ajnadh. hma alldhan klma freon mlk msr fi akhrj bni asraiil mn msr. hdhan hma mosa oharon. okan iom klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa fi ard msr an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lh: «ana alrb. klm freon mlk msr bkl ma anaklmk bh». fqal mosa amam alrb: «ha ana aghlf alshftin. fkif isme li freon?»

7

fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «anzr! ana jeltk alha lfreon. oharon akhok ikon nbik. ant ttklm bkl ma amrk oharon akhok iklm freon litq bni asraiil mn ardh. olkni aqsi qlb freon oakthr aiati oejaibi fi ard msr. ola isme lkma freon hta ajel idi ela msr fakhrij ajnadi shebi bni asraiil mn ard msr bahkam ezimh. fierf almsrion ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk hinma amd idi ela msr oakhrj bni asraiil mn binhm». ffl mosa oharon kma amrhma alrb. hkdh fela. okan mosa abn thmanin snh oharon abn thlat othmanin snh hin klma freon. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «adha klmkma freon qaila: hatia ejibh tqol lharon: kdhk esak oatrhma amam freon ftsir thebana». fd-khl mosa oharon ala freon ofela hkdh kma amr alrb. trh haron esah amam freon oamam ebidh fsart thebana. fdea freon aida alhkma' oalmriih-ra-ikdh ffl erafo msr aida bshrhk kdhk. trhoa kl oahd esah fsart alesie theabin. olkn esa haron abtlet esihm. fashtd qlb freon flm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «qlb freon ghliz. qd aba an itlq alsheb. adhhb ala freon fi alsbah. an ikhrj ala alma' oqf lqaiih ala hafh alnhr. oalesa alti tholt hih takdh-ha fi idk. otqol lh: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alebraniin arslni alik qaila: atq shebi liebdoni fi albrhi. ohodha lta alan lm tsme. hkdh aqol alrb: bhdha terf ani ana alrb: ha ana adrb balesa alti fi idi ela alma' alldhi fi alnhr fithol dma. oimot alsmk alldhi fi alnhr ointn alnhr. fieaf almsrion an ishrboa ma' mn alnhr». thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lharon: kdhk esak omd idk ela miah almsriin ela anharhm oela soaqihm oela ajamhm oela kl mjtmeat miahhm ltsir dma. fikon dm fi kl ard msr fi alakshab ofi alahjar». ffl mosa oharon hkdh kma amr alrb. rfe alesia odrb alma' alldhi fi alnhr amam eini freon oamam eion ebidh fthol kl alma' alldhi fi alnhr dma. omat alsmk alldhi fi alnhr oantn alnhr flm iqdr almsrion an ishrboa ma' mn alnhr. okan aldm fi kl ard msr. ofel erafo msr kdhk bshrhk. fashtd qlb freon flm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm ansrf freon odkhl bith olm iojh qlbh ala hdha aida. ohfr jmie almsriin hoali alnhr lajl ma'

lishrboa lanhm lm iqdroa an ishrboa mn ma' alnhr. olma kmlt sbheh aiam bed ma drb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alnhr

8

qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adkhl ala freon oql lh: hkdh aqol alrb: atq shebi liebdoni. oan knt taba an ttqlhm fha ana adrb jmie tkhomk baldfade. fifid alnhr dfrde. ftsed otokhl ala bitk oala mkhde frashk oela srifk oala biot ebidk oela shebk oala tanarik oala meajnk. elik oela shebk oebidk tsed aldfade». fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lharon: md idk besak ela alanhra oalsoaqi oalajam oased aldfade ela ard msr». fmd haron idh ela miah msr fsed aldfade ogtht ard msr. ofel kdhk alerafon bshrhk oasedoa aldfade ela ard msr. fdea freon mosa oharon oqal: «slia ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lirfe aldfade eni oen shebi fatlq alshb lidhbhoa llrb». fqal mosa lfreon: «ein li mta asli lajlk olaj ebidk oshebk lqte aldfade enk oen biotk. olknha tbqa fi alnhr». fqal: «ghda». fqal: «kqolk». lki terf an lis mthl ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. ftrfte aldfade enk oen biotk oebidk oshebk. olknha tbqa fi alnhr». thm khrij mosa oharon mn ldn freon osrkha mosa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aql aldfade alti jelha ela freon ffl ihoh-alsaknmthrk kqol mosa. fmatt aldfade mn albiot oaldr oalhqol. ojmeoha koma ktirh hta antnt alard. flma raa freon anh qd hsl alfrj aghlz qlbh olm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lharon: md esak oadrb trab alard lisir beoda fi jmie ard msr». ffla kdhk. md haron idh besah odrb trab alard fsar albeod ela alnas oela albhaim. kl trab alard sar beoda fi jmie ard msr. ofel kdhk alerafon bshrhk likhrjoo albeod flm istieoa. okan albeod ela alnas oela albhaim. fql alerafon lfreon: «hdha asbe allh». olkn ashtd qlb freon flm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «bkr fi alsbah oqf amam freon. an ikhrj ala alma'. oql lh: hkdh aqol alrb: atq shebi liebdoni. fanh an knt la ttq shebi ha ana arsl elik oela ebidk oela shebk oela biotk aldhan fttmtli biot almsriin dhibana. oaida alard alti hm elia. olkn amiz fi dhlk aliom ard jasan hith shebi mqim hta la ikon hnak diban. Itelm ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alard. oajel frqa bin shebi oshebk. ghda tkon hdhh alai». ffl ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkdh. fdkhl diban ktirh ala bit freon obiot ebidh. ofi kl ard msr khrbt alard mn aldhan. fdea freon mosa oharon oqal: «adhh-bao adhbhoa lalhkm fi hdhh alard». fqal mosa: «la islh an nfel hkdh lanna amna ndhbh rjs almsriin llrb alhna. an ddbhna rjs almsriin amam eionhm afla irjmonna? ndhbh sfr thlathh aiam fi albrhi ondhbh llrb alhna kma iqol lna». fqal freon: «ana atqkm ltidhbhoa llrb alhkfm fi albrhi. olkn la tidhbhoa beida. slia lajli». fql mosa: «ha ana akhrj mn ldnk oasli ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftrfte aldhan en freon oebidh oshebh ghda. olkn la ied freon ikhatl hta la itlq alsheb lidhbh llrb». fkhrj mosa mn ldn freon osla ala alrb. ffl ihoh-alsaknmthrk kqol mosa fartfe aldhan en freon oebidh oshebh. lm tbq oahd! olkn aghlz freon qlbh hdhh almrh aida flm itlq alsheb.

thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adkhl ala freon oql lh: hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alebraniin atql shebi liebdoni. fanh an knt bta an ttqlhm oknt tmskxm bed fha id ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkon ela moashik alti fi alhq l ala alkhil oalhmir oaljmal oalbqr oalghnm oala thqila jda. oimiz ihoh-alsaknmthrk bin moashi asraail omoashi almsriin. fha imot mn kl ma lbni asraail shi'». oein ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqta qaila: «ghda ifel ihoh-alsaknmthrk hdha alamr fi alard». ffeel ihoh-alsaknmthrk hdha alamr fi alghd. fmatt jmie moashi almsriin. oama moashi bni asraail flm imt mnha oahd. oarsl freon oadha moashi asraail lm imt mnha ala oahd. olkn ghlz qlb freon flm itql alsheb. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «khdha ml' aidikma mn rmad alaton olidhrh mosa nho almsa' amam eini freon lisir ghbara ela kl ard msr. fisir ela alnas oela albhaim dmaml taleh bthor fi kl ard msr». fakhdha rmad alaton oooqfa amam freon odhras mosa nho almsa' fsar dmaml taleh bthor fi alnas ofi albhaim. olm istte alerafon an iqfoa amam mosa mn ajl aldmaml lan aldmaml kant fi alerafin ofi kl almsriin. olkn shdd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qlb freon flm isme lhama kma klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «bkr fi alsbah oqf amam freon oql lh: hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alebraniin atql shebi liebdoni. lani hdhh almrh arsl jmie drbati ala qlbk oela ebidd oshebk lterf an lms mthli fi kl ard. fanh alan lo knt amd idi oadrbk oshebk baloba lknt tbad mn alard. olkn lajl hdha aqmtk larik qoti olikhbr basmi fi kl ard. ant meand bed lshebi hta la ttqlh. ha ana ghda mthl alan amtr brda ezima jda lm ikn mthlh fi msr mndh iom tasisha ala alan. falan arsl ahm moashik okl ma lk fi alhq. jmie alnas oalbhaim aldhn ijodjon fi alhq ala ijmeon ala albiot inzl elihm albrd fi-moton». faldhi khaf klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ebidd freon hrb bebidd omoashih ala albiot. oama aldhi lm iojh qlbh ala klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftrk ebidd omoashih fi alhq. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «md idk nho almsa' likon brd fi kl ard msr ela alnas oela albhaim oela kl eshb alhq fi ard msr». fmd mosa esah nho almsa' faeta ihoh-alsaknmthrk reoda obrda ojrj nar ela alard oamtr ihoh-alsaknmthrk brda ela ard msr. fkan brd onar mtoaslh fi ost albrd. shi' ezim jda lm ikn mthlh fi kl ard msr mndh sart amh! fdrb albrd fi kl ard msr jmie ma fi alhq mn alnas oalbhaim. odrb albrd jmie eshb alhq oksr jmie shjr alhq ala ard jasan hith kan bno asraail flm ikn fiha brd. farsl freon odea mosa oharon oqal lhama: «akhtat hdhh almrh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho albar oana oshebi alashrar. slia ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk okfa hdoth reod alhl oalbrd fatlqkm ala teooda tlthon». fql lh mosa: «end khroji mn almdinh abst idi ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftngte alreod ala ikon albrd aida lterf an lrlb alard. oama ant oebidd fana aelm ankm lm tkhshoa bed mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh». falktan oalsheir drba. lan alsheir kan msbla oalktan mbzra. oama alhnth oalqtani flm tdrb lanha kant matakhrh. fkhjr mosa mn almdinh mn ldn freon obst idih ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fanqtet alreod oalbrd olm insb almrta ela alard. olkn freon lma raa an almr oalbrd oalreod anqtet ead ikhti oaghlz qlbh ho oebidd. fashtd qlb freon flm itql bni

10

thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adkhl ala freon fani aghlzt qlbh oqlob ebidd lasne aiati hdhh binhm. oltkhbr fi msame abnk oabn abnk bma felth fi msr obaiati alti snetha binhm ftelmon ani ana alrb». fd-khl mosa oharon ala freon oqala lh: «hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alebraniin ala mta taba an tkhde li? atql shebi liebdoni. fanh an knt bta an ttql shebi ha ana aji' ghda bjrard ela tkhomk fighti ojh alard hta la isttae nzt alard. oiakl alfdlh alsalmh albaqih lkm mn albrd. oiakl jmie alshjr alnabt lkm mn alhq. oimla biotk obiot jmie ebidd obiot jmie almsriin alamr aldhi lm irh abaok ola aba' abaik mndh iom ojdoe ala alard ala hdha aliom». thm thol okhrj mn ldn freon. fql ebidd freon lh: «ala mta ikon hdha lna fkha? atql alrjal liebdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhlm. aldm telm bed an msr qd khrbt?» frd mosa oharon ala freon. fql lhama: «adhbhoa aebdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. olkn mn omn hmi aldhi idhbbon?» fql mosa: «ndhbh bf-tianna oshekona. ndhbh bbnina obnatna bghnmma obqrna. lan lna eida lrlb». fql lhama: «ikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekm hkdha kma atlqkm ooladkm. anztroa an qdam ojohkm shra. lis hkdha. adhbhoa antm alrjal oaebdia alrb. lankm lhdha talbon». ftrda mn ldn freon. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «md idk ela ard msr lajl alrjad lised ela ard msr oiakl kl eshb alard kl ma trkh albrd». fmd mosa esah ela ard msr fjlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela alard riha shrqih kl dhlk alnhar okl alil. olma kan alsbah hmlt alrih almrhih-ra-ikdhqih alrjad fsed alrjad ela kl ard msr ohl fi jmie tkhom msr. shi' thqil jda lm ikn qlbh jrad hkdha mthli ala ikon bedh kdhik oghta ojh kl ard hta azlmt alard. oakl jmie eshb alard ojmie thmr alshjr aldhi trkh albrd hta lm ibq shi' akhdr fi alshjr ola fi eshb alhq fi kl ard msr». fdea freon mosa oharon msrea oqal: «akhtat ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkma oalikma. oalan asfha en khtiti hdhh almrh fqt oslia ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkma lirfe eni hdha al-mot fqt». fkhjr mosa mn ldn freon osla ala alrb. frd ihoh-alsaknmthrk riha ghrbhih shdidi jda fhmilt alrjad otrhth ala bhr sof. lm tbq jradh oahdh fi kl tkhom msr. olkn shdd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qlb freon flm itql bni asraail. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «md idk nho almsa' likon zlam ela ard msr lha ilms al-zlam». fmd mosa idh nho almsa' fkan zlam dams fi kl ard msr tlathth aiame. lm ibsr ahd akhah ala qam ahd mn mkanh tlathth aiame. olkn jmie bni asraail kan lhm nor fi msaknmh! fdea freon mosa oqal: «adhbhoa aebdoa alrb. ghira an ghnmm obqrkm tbqa. aoladkm aida tdhbh mekm». fql mosa: «ant teti aida fi aaina dhabih omhrqat lnqrba lrlb alhna ft-dhbh moashina aida mena. la ibqa zlf. lanna mnha nakhdh lebadh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. onhn la nerf bmadha nebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta nati ala hnak». olkn shdd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qlb freon flm isha an itlqhm. oqal lh freon: «adhbh eni. ahtrz. la tr ojhi aida. ank iom tra ojhi tmot». fql mosa: «nema qtl! ana la aeod ara ojkh aida».

thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «drbh oahdh aida ajlb ela freon oela msr. bed dhik itlqkm mn hna. oendma itlqkm itrdkm trda mn hna baltmam. tklm fi msame alsheb an itlb kl rjl mn sahbb okl amrah mn sahbbha amteh fdh oamteh dhhb». ometa ihoh-alsaknmthrk nemh llsheb fi eion almsriin. oaida mosa kan ezima jda fi ard msr fi eion ebid freon oeion alsheb. oqal mosa: «hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani nho nsf allil akhrj fi ost msr fimot kl bkr fi ard msr mn bkr freon aljals ela krsih ala bkr aljarih alti khlf alrha okl bkr bhimh. oikon srakh ezim fi kl ard msr lm ikn mthl ola ikon mthlh aida. olkn jmie bni asraail la isnn klb lsanh alihm la ala alnas ola ala albhaim. lki telmoa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk imiz bin almsriin oasraail. finzl ali jmie ebidk hola' oisjdon li qailin: akhrj ant ojmie alsheb aldhin fi athrk. obed dhik akhrj». thm khrij mn ldn freon fi hmo alghdb. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «la isme lkma freon ltkthr ejaibi fi ard msr». okan mosa oharon ifelan kl hdhh alejaib amam freon. olkn shdd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qlb freon flm itlq bni asraail mn ardh.

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa oharon fi ard msr: «hdha alshhr ikon lkm ras alshhor. ho lkm aol shhor alsnh. klma kl jmaeh asraail qailin fi alesahr mn hdha alshhr iakhdhon lhm kl oahd shah bhsb biot alaba' shah llbit. oan kan albit sghira en an ikon kfoa lshah iakhdh ho ojarh alqrib mn bith bhsb edd alnfos. kl oahd ela hsb akhl thsbon llshah. tkon lkm shah shihh dhkra abn snh takhdhonn mn alkhrafan ao mn almoaez. oikon endkm tht alhfz ala aliom alrabe eshr mn hdha alshhr. thm idhbhh kl jmhor jmaeh asraail fi aleshih. oiakhdhon mn aldm oijelonh ela alqaimtin oaletbh alelia fi albiot alti iaklonh fiha. oiaklon allhm tlk allilh mshoia balnar me ftir. ela aesheb mrh iaklonh. la takloa mnh niia ao tbikha mtbokha balma' bl mshoia balnar. rash me akareh ojofh. ola tbqoa mnh ala alsbah. oalbaqi mnh ala alsbah thrqonh balnar. ohkdha taklonh: ahqaokm mshdodh oahdhitkm fi arjlk oesikm fi aidikm. otaklonh bejhl. ho fsh llrb. fani ajtaz fi ard msr hdhh allilh oadrk kl bkr fi ard msr mn alnas oalbhaime. oasne ahkama bkl alhh almsriin. ana alrb. oikon lkm aldm elamh ela albiot alti antm fiha fara aldm oaebr enkm fla ikon elikm drbh llhlak hin adrb ard msr. oikon lkm hdha aliom tdhkara fteidonh eida llrb. fi ajialkm teidonh fridh abdi. «sbeh aiam taklon ftira. aliom alaol tezon alkhmir mn biotkm fan kl mn akl khmira mn aliom alaol ala aliom alsabe tqte tlk alnfms mn asraail. oikon lkm fi aliom alaol mhfl mqds ofi aliom alsabe mhfl mqds. la ieml fihma eml ma ala ma taklh kl nfs fdhik ohdh ieml mnkm. othfzon alftir lani fi hdha aliom einh akhrjt ajnadkm mn ard msr fthfzon hdha aliom fi ajialkm fridh abdi. fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr msa' taklon ftira ala aliom alhadi oaleshrin mn alshhr msa'. sbeh aiam la ioid khmir fi biotkm. fan kl mn akl mkhtma tqte tlk alnfms mn jmaeh asraail alghrib me molod alard. la takloa shiia mkhtma. fi jmie msaknm taklon ftira». fdea

mosa jmie shioikh asraail oqal lhm: «ashboa okhdhoa lkm ghna bhsb eshairkm oadhbhoa alfsh. okhdhoa baqh zofa oaghmsoha fi aldm aldhfi fi altst omsoa aletbh alelia oalqaimtin baldm aldhfi fi altst. oantm la ikhrj ahd mnkm mn bab bith hta alsbah fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ijatz lidrb almsriin. fhin ira aldm ela aletbh alelia oalqaimtin iebir ihoh-alsaknmthrk en albab ola ide almhik idkhl biotkm lidrb. fthfzon hdha alamr fridh lk olaoladk ala alabd. oikon hin tdkhlon alard alti ietikh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma tklm ankm thfzon hdhh alkhdmh. oikon hin isalkm olaadkm: ma hdhh alkhdmh lkm? tqolon: hi dhbihh fsh llrb aldhfi ebr en biot bni asraail fi msr lma drb almsriin okhls biotna». fkhr alsheb osjdoa. omda bno asraail ofeloa kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa oharon. hkdha feloa. fhdth fi nsf allil an ihoh-alsaknmthrk drb kl bkr fi ard msr mn bkr freon aljals ela krsih ala bkr alasir aldhfi fi alsjn okl bkr bhimh. fqam freon lila ho okl ebidh ojmie almsriin. okan srakh ezim fi msr lanh lm ikn bit lis fih mit. fdea mosa oharon lila oqal: «qomoa akhrjoa mn bin shebi antma obno asraail jmiea oadhbhoa aebdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma tkmtm. khdhoo ghnmkm aida obqrkm kma tkmtm oadhbhoa. obarkoni aida». oalh almsriin ela alsheb litlqohm eajla mn alard lanhm qalao: «jmiena amoat». fhml alsheb ejinhm qbl an ikhtmr omeajnhm msrorh fi thiabhm ela aktafhm. ofel bno asraail bhsb qol mosa. tlboa mn almsriin amteh fdh oamteh dhhb othiaba. ometa ihoh-alsaknmthrk nemh llsheb fi eion almsriin hta aearohm. fslboa almsriin. farthl bno asraail mn remis ala skot nho st mih alf mash mn alrjal eda alaolad. osed mehm lfif kthir aida me ghnm obqr moash oafrr jda. okhbzoa alejin aldhfi akhrjoh mn msr kbhb mlh ftira adh kan lm ikhtmr. lanhm trdoa mn msr olm iqdroa an itakhroa. flm isneoa lanfshn zada. oama aqamh bni asraail alti aqamoha fi msr fkant arbe mih othlathin snh. okan end nhaih arbe mih othlathin snh fi dhik aliom einh an jmie ajnad ihoh-alsaknmthrk khrijt mn ard msr. hi lilh thfz llrb lakhrajh aiahm mn ard msr. hdhh allilh hi llrb. thfz mn jmie bni asraail fi ajialhm. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa oharon: «hdhh fridh alfhos: kl abn ghrib la iakl mn. olkn kl ebd mbtae bfidh tkhtnh thm iakl mn. alnzil oalajir la iaklan mn. fi bit oahd ioksa. la tkhrj mn allhm mn albit ala kharj oeoma la tkroa mn. kl jmaeh asraail isneonh. oadha nzl endk nzil osne fsha llrb flikhtn mn kl dhkr thm itqdm lisneh fikon kmolod alard. oama kl aghlf fla iakl mn. tkon shrie oahdh lmolod alard ollnzil alnazl binkm». ffeel jmie bni asraail kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa oharon. hkdha feloa. okan fi dhik aliom einh an ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhrj bni asraail mn ard msr bhsb ajnadhm.

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «qds li kl bkr kl fath rhm mn bni asraail mn alnas omn albhaim. anh li». oqal mosa llsheb: «adhkroa hdha aliom aldhfi fih khrijtm mn msr mn bit alebodihi fanh bid goih akhrjkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn hna. ola iokl khmir. aliom antm kharjon fi shhr abib. oikon mta adkhik ihoh-alsaknmthrk ard alnkaneiniin oalhtiin oalam-

oriin oalhoiin oalibosiin alti hlf labaik an ietik arda tfid lbna oesla ank tsne hdhh alkhdmh fi hdha alshhr. sbeh aiam takl ftira ofi aliom alsabe eid llrb. ftir iokl alsbeh alaiam ola ira endk mkhtmr ola ira endk khmir fi jmie tkhomk. «otkhbr abnk fi dhlk aliom qaila: mn ajl ma sne ali ihoah-alsaknmthrk hin akhjrni mn msr. oikon lk elamh ela idk otdhkara bin einik ltkon shrieih ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi fmk. lanh bid qoih akhjrj ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn msr. fthfz hdhh alfridh fi oqtha mn snh ala snh. «oikon mta adkhlk ihoah-alsaknmthrk ard alkeaneini kma hlf lk olabaiak oetak aiaha ank tqdm llrb kl fath rhm okl bkr mn ntaj albhaim alti tkon lk. aldhor llrb. olkn kl bkr hmar tfdih bshah. oan lm tfdih ftksr enqh. okl bkr ansan mn aoladk tfdih. «oikon mta salk abnk ghda: ma hdha? tqol lh: bid qoih akhjrja ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn msr mn bit alebodih. okan lma tqsa freon en atlaqna an ihoah-alsaknmthrk qtl kl bkr fi ard msr mn bkr alnas ala bkr albhaim. ldlkh ana adhbh llrb aldhor mn kl fath rhm oafdi kl bkr mn aoladi. fikon elamh ela idk oesabh bin einik. lanh bid qoih akhjrja ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn msr». okan lma atiq freon alsheb an allh lm ihdm fi triq ard alflstiniim me anha qribh lan allh qal: «lila indm alsheb adha raoa hrba oirjeoa ala msr». fadar allh alsheb fi triq brih bhr sof. oseb bno asraail mjhzin mn ard msr. oakhdh mosa ezam iosf meh lanh kan qd asthlf bni asraail bhlf qaila: «an allh siftqdkm ftседon ezami mn hna mekm» oarthloa mn skot onzloa fi aitham fi trf albrih. okan ihoah-alsaknmthrk isir amamhm nhara fi emod shab lihdihm fi alatriq olila fi emod nar lidi' lhm - lki imshoa nhara olila. lm ibrh emod alshab nhara oemod alnar lila mn amam alsheb.

14

oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «klm bni asraail an irjeoa oinzloa amam fm alhiroth bin mjdl oalbhr amam bel sfon. mqablh tnzlon end albhrr. fiqol freon en bni asraail: hm mrtbkon fi alard. qd astghlq elihm alqfr. oashdd qlb freon hta isea ora'hm. fatnjd bfreon objmie jishh oierf almsrion ani ana alrb». ffeloa hkdha. flma akhbr mlk msr an alsheb qd hrb tghir qlb freon oebidh ela alsheb. fqalao: «madha felna hta atlqna asraail mn khdmtna?» fshd mrkbbh oakhdh qomh meh. oakhdh st mih mrkbbh mntkbbh osair mrkbat msr ojnoda mrkbih ela jmieha. oshdd ihoah-alsaknmthrk qlb freon mlk msr hta sea ora' bni asraail obno asraail kharjon bel rfieh. fsea almsrion ora'hm oad-rkohm. jmie khil mrkbat freon ofrsanh ojishh ohm nazlon end albhrr end fm alhiroth amam bel sfon. flma aqtrb freon rfe bno asraail eionhm oadha almsrion rahlon ora'hm ffzeoa jda. osrk bno asraail ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqalao lmosa: «hl lanh list qbor fi msr akhdhnta lnmot fi albrih? madha snet bna hta akhjrnta mn msr? alis hdha ho alklam aldhi klmnak bh fi msr qailin: kf ene fnkhdm almsriin lanh khir lna an nkhdm almsriin mn an nmot fi albrih». fqal mosa llsheb: «la tkhafoa. qfoa oanzroa khlas ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldhi isneh lkn aliom. fanh kma raitm almsriin aliom la teodon tironh aida ala alabd. ihoah-alsaknmthrk iqat! enkm oantm tsmtan». fqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ma lk tsrkh ali? q! lbni asraail

an irhloa. oarfe ant esak omd idk ela albhrr oshqh fid-khl bno asraail fi ost albhrr ela aliabsh. oha ana ashdh qlob almsriin hta idkhloa ora'hm fatmjd bfreon okl jishh bmrkbat ofrsanh. fierf almsrion ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk hin atmjd bfreon omrkbat ofrsanh». fantql mlak allh alsair amam eskr asraail osar ora'hm oantql emod alshab mn amamhm ooqf ora'hm. fd-khl bin eskr almsriin oeskr asraail osar alshab oal-zlam oada' allil. flm iqtrb hdha ala dhak kl allil. omd mosa idh ela albhrr fajra ihoah-alsaknmthrk albhrr brih shrqih shdidh kl allil ojel albhrr iabsh oanshq alma'. fdkhl bno asraail fi ost albhrr ela aliabsh oalma' sor lhm en iminhm oen isarhm. otbehm almsrion od-khloa ora'hm jmie khil freon omrkbat ofrsanh ala ost albhrr. okan fi hzie alsbh an ihoah-alsaknmthrk ashrf ela eskr almsriin fi emod alnar oalshab oazej eskr almsriin okhle bkr mrkbatm hta saqoha bthqlh. fgal almsrion: «nhrb mn asraail lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk iqat! almsriin enhm». fgal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «md idk ela albhrr lirje alma' ela almsriin ela mrk-bathm ofrsanhm». fmd mosa idh ela albhrr frje albhrr end aqbal alsbh ala halh aldaimh oalmsrion harbon ala lqaih. fdfe ihoah-alsaknmthrk almsriin fi ost albhrr. frje alma' oghta mrkbat ofrsan jmie jish freon aldhi dkhil ora'hm fi albhrr. lm ibq mnhm ala oahd. oama bno asraail fmshoa ela aliabsh fi ost albhrr oalma' sor lhm en iminhm oen isarhm. fkhls ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi dhlk aliom asraail mn id almsriin. onzr asraail almsriin amoata ela shati albhrr. oraa asraail alfel alezim aldhi sneh ihoah-alsaknmthrk balmsriin. fkhaf alshab ihoah-alsaknmthrk oamnoa bihoah-alsaknmthrk obebhdh mosa.

15

hinidh rnm mosa obno asraail hdhh altsbihh llrb: «arnm llrb fanh qd tezm. alfrs orakbh trhhma fi albhrr. ihoah-alsaknmthrk qoti onshidi oqd sar khiasi. hdha alhi famjdh alh abi farfeh. ihoah-alsaknmthrk rjl alhrb. ihoah-alsaknmthrk asmh. mrkbat freon ojishh alqahma fi albhrr fghrq afdl jnodh almrkbih fi bhr sof tgthihm allji. qd hbtoa fi alaemaq khjr. imink ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk metzh balqdrh. imink ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk thtm aledo. obkthrh ezmth thdm mqaomik. trsl skhtk fiaklhm kalqsh obrih anfk trakmt almiah. antsbt almiah aljarih krabih. tjmdt allji fi qlb albhrr. qal aledo: atbe adrk aqsm ghn-imh! tmtili mnhm nfsi. ajrd sifi. tfnihm idi! nfkht brihk fghtahm albhrr. ghasoa kalrsas fi miah ghamrh. mn mthlk bin alalhh ia rb? mn mthlk metza fi alqdash mkhofa baltsabih sanea ejaib? tmd imink fbtblehm alard. trshd brafik alsheb aldhi fdith. thdih bqotk ala mskn qdsk. isme alshebe firtedon. takhdh alredh skan flstin. hinidh indhsh amra' adom. aqoia' moab takhdhdm alrjfh. idhob jmie skan knean. tqe elihm alhihb oalreb. bezmh dhraek ismtan kalhjr hta iebrr shebk ia rb. hta iebrr alsheb aldhi aqtnih. tji' bhm otghrshrm fi jbl mirathk almkam aldhi sneth ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk lsknk. almqds aldhi hiath idak ia rb. ihoah-alsaknmthrk imlk ala aldhr oalabd. fan khil freon dkhlt bmrkbat ofrsanh ala albhrr ord ihoah-alsaknmthrk elihm ma' albhrr. oama bno asraail fmshoa ela aliabsh fi ost albhrr». fakhdht mrim alnbih

akht haron aldf bidha okhrjt jmie alnsa' ora'ha bdfos orqs. oajabthm mrim: «rnmoo llrb fanh qd tezm! al-frs orakbh trhhma fi albhrl!». thm arthl mosa basraail mn bhr sof okhrjoa ala brih shor. fsaroa thlatth aiame fi albhrih olm ijdoa ma' fja'oa ala marh. olm iqdroa an ishrbooa ma' mn marh lanh mr. ldhllk dei asmha «marh!». ftdhmr alsheb ala mosa qailin: «madha nshrb?» frskh ala alrb. farah ihoh-alsaknmthrk shjrh ftrhha fi alma' fsar alma' edhba. hnak ode lh fridh ohkma ohnak amthnh. fqal: «an knt tsme lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otsne alhq fi einih otsgha ala osai-ah othfz jmie fraidh fmrda ma mma odedh ela alm-riin la ade elik. fani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk shafik». thm ja'oa ala ailim ohnak athnta eshrh ein ma' osbeon nkhlh. fnzloa hnak end alma'.

16

thm arthloa mn ailim. oata kl jmaeh bni asraail ala brih sin (alti bin ailim osina) fi aliom alkham eshr mn alshhr althani bed khrojhm mn ard msr. ftdhmr kl jmaeh bni asraail ala mosa oharon fi albhrih. oqal lhama bno asraail: «litna mtana bid ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ard msr adh kna jalsin end qdor allhm nakl khbzla llshbe! fankma akhrjtmana ala hdha alqfr ltmitta kl hdha aljmhoh baljoe». fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ha ana amtr lkm khbzla mn almsa'! fikhrj alsheb oailtqon hajh aliom biomha. lamthnhm aisklon fi namosi am la? oikon fi aliom alsads anhm ihiiion ma ijiion bh fiklon def ma iltqtonh ioma fioma». fqal mosa oharon ljmie bni asraail: «fi almsa' telmon an ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhrjkm mn ard msr. ofi alsbah tron mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk lastmaeh tdhmrmk ala alrb. oama nhn fmadha hta ttdhmroa elina?» oqal mosa: «dhlk ban ihoh-alsaknmthrk ietikm fi almsa' lhama ltakloa ofi alsbah khbzla ltshbeoa lastmae ihoh-alsaknmthrk tdhmrmk aldhhi ttdhmaeh eliah. oama nhn fmadha? lis elina tdhmrmk bl ela alrb». oqal mosa lharon: «ql lkl jmaeh bni asraail: aqtrboa ala amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qd sme tdhmrmk». fhdt adh kan haron iklm kl jmaeh bni asraail anhm altftoa nho albhrih oadha mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd zhr fi alsbah. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «smet tdhmr bni asraail. ql lhm: fi aleshih taklon lhama ofi alsbah tsbbeon khbzla otelomon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk». fkan fi almsa' an alsloa sedt ogtht almhlh. ofi alsbah kan sqit alnda hoali almhlh. olma artfe sqit alnda adha ela ojh albhrih shi' dqiq mthl qshor. dqiq kaljlid ela alard. flma raa bno asraail qalooa bedhm lbed: «mn ho?» lanhm lm ierfoa ma ho. fqal lhm mosa: «ho alkhbz aldhhi aetakm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ltakloa. hdha ho alshi' aldhhi amr bh alrb. altqtoa mnkh kl oahd ela hsb akhl. emra liras ala edd nfoskm takhdhon kl oahd lldhin fi khimth». ffil bno asraail hkdha oaltqtoa bin mkthr omqll. olma kalooa balemr lm ifdl almkthr oalmqll lm inqs. kanaoa qd altqtoa kl oahd ela hsb akhl. oqal lhm mosa: «la ibq ahd mnkh ala alsbah». lknhm lm ismeoa Imosa bl abqa mnkh anas ala alsbah ftold fih dod oantn. fskht elihm mosa. okanaoa iltqtonh sbaha fsbaha kl oahd ela hsb akhl. oadha hmit alshms kan idhob. thm kan fi aliom alsads anhm altqtoa khbzla mdaefa emrin lloahd. fja' kl rosa' aljmaeh oakhbrea mosa. fqal lhm: «hdha ma

qal alrb. ghda etlh sbt mqds llrb. akhbzooa ma tkhbzon oatkhoa ma tbbkhon. okl ma fdl deoh endkm lllhfz ala alghd». fodeoh ala alghd kma amr mosa flm intn ola sar fih dod. fqal mosa: «kloh aliom lan llrb aliom sbta. aliom la tjdonh fi alhq. sth aiame tltqtonh oama aliom alsabe ffil sbt. la iojd fih». ohdth fi aliom alsabe an bed alsheb khrhoa liltqtoa flm ijdoa. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ala mta tabon an thfzoa osai ai oshraiei? anzroa! an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aetakm albst. ldhllk ho ietikm fi aliom alsads khbz iomin. ajlsoa kl oahd fi mkanh. la ikhrj ahd mn mkanh fi aliom alsabe». fastrah alsheb fi aliom alsabe. odea bit asraail asmh «mna». oho kbzr alkzbrh abid otemh krqaq besl. oqal mosa: «hdha ho alshi' aldhhi amr bh alrb. ml' alemr mnkh ikon llhfz fi ajialkm. liroa alkhbz aldhhi aetmtkm fi albhrih hin akhrjtkm mn ard msr». oqal mosa lharon: «khdh qsta oadha oajel fih ml' alemr mna odeh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhfz fi ajialkm». kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa odeh haron amam alshhadh llhfz. oakl bno asraail almn arbein snh hta ja'oa ala ard eamrh. akloa almn hta ja'oa ala trf ard knean. oama alemr fho eshr alaifh.

17

thm arthl kl jmaeh bni asraail mn brih sin bhsb mrahlhm ela mojb amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk onzloa fi rfidim. olm ikon ma' lishrb alsheb. fkhasm alsheb mosa oqalooa: «aetona ma' lnsrb!» fqal lhm mosa: «lmadha tkhasmonni? lmadha tjrbon alrb?» oetsh hnak alsheb ala alma' otdhmr alsheb ala mosa oqalooa: «lmadha asedna mn msr ltmittana ooladna omoashina baletsh?» frskh mosa ala alrb: «madha afel bhdha alsheb? bed qlil irjmonni!» fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «mr qdam alsheb okdh mek mn shiokh asraail. oesak alti drbt bha alnhr khdhla fi idk oadhbh. ha ana aqf amamk hnak ala alskhrh fi horib ftdrb alskhrh fikhrj mnha ma' lishrb alsheb». ffil mosa hkdha amam eion shiokh asraail. odea asm almode «msh omrihb» mn ajl mkhasmh bni asraail omn ajl tjrbthm llrb qailin: «afi ostna ihoh-alsaknmthrk am la?». oata emaliq oharb asraail fi rfidim. fqal mosa lihoshe: «antkhh lna rjala oakhrj harb emaliq. oghda aqf ana ela ras altlh oesa allh fi idi». ffil ihoshe kma qal lh mosa lihahb emaliq. oama mosa oharon ohor fsedooa ela ras altlh. okan adha rfe mosa idh an asraail ighlb oadha khfd idh an emaliq ighlb. flma sart ida mosa thqiltin akhdha hjra ood-eah thth fjls elih. oedom haron ohor idh aloahd mn hna oakakhr mn hnak. fkant idah thabttn ala ghrob alshms. fhzm ihoshe emaliq oqomh bhd alsif. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «aktb hdha tdhkaa fi alktab odeh fi msame ihoshe. fani sof amho dhkr emaliq mn tht almsa'». fbna mosa mdhbha odea asmh «ihoh nsi». oqal: «an aliid ela krsti alrb. llrb hrb me emaliq mn dor ala dor».

18

fsme ithron kahn mdian hmo mosa kl ma sne allh ala mosa oala asraail shebh: an ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhrj asraail mn msr. fakhdh ithron hmo mosa sfroh amrah

mosa bed srfha oabniha alldhin asm ahdhma jrshom (lanh qal: «knt nzila fi ard ghrirb»). oasm alakhr alieazr (lanh qal: «alh abi kan eoni oanqdni mn sif freon»). oata ithron hmo mosa oabnah oamrath ala mosa ala albrih hith kan nazla end jbl allh. fqaI lmosa: «ana hmok ithron at alik oamratk oabnaha meha». fkhrrj mosa lastqbal hmih osjd oqblh. osal kl oahd sahbb en slamth. thm dkhla ala alkhimh. fqs mosa ala hmih kl ma sne ihoh-alsaknmthrk bfreon oalmsriin mn ajl asraiil okl almshqj alti asabthm fi altriq fkhlsbm alrb. ffrh ithron bjmie alkhir alldhi sneh ala asraiil ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi anqdhh mn aidi almsriin. oqal ithron: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi anqdhkm mn aidi almsriin omn id freon. alldhi anqdh alsheb mn tht aidi almsriin. alan elmt an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aezm mn jmie alalhh lanh fi alshi' alldhi bghoa bh kan elihm». fakhdh ithron hmo mosa mhrqoh odhbaih llh. oja' haron ojmie shiohk asraiil liaakoa teama me hmi mosa amam allh. ohdth fi alghd an mosa jls liqdi llshheb. foqf alsheb end mosa mn alsbah ala almsa'. flma raa hmo mosa kl ma ho sane llshheb qal: «ma hdha alamar alldhi ant sane llshheb? ma balk jalsa ohdk ojmie alsheb oaqf endk mn alsbah ala almsa'?» fqaI mosa lhmih: «an alsheb iati ali lisal allh. adha kan lhm deoa iaton ali faqdi bin alrjl osahbb oaeffhm fraid allh oshraieh». fqaI hmo mosa lh: «lis jida alamar alldhi ant sane. ank tql ant ohdha alsheb alldhi mek jmiea lan alamar aezm mnk. la tsttie an tsneh ohdk. alan asme lsoti fashnk. fliaen allh mek. kn ant llshheb amam allh oqdm ant aldeaoi ala allh oelmhm alfraid oalmrriih-ra-ikdhaie oerffhm altriq alldhi islkonh oaleml alldhi iemlonh. oant tnzr mn jmie alsheb dhoi qdrh khaifin allh amna' mbghdin alrshoh otqimhm elihm rosa' alof orosa' miat orosa' khmasin orosa' eshrat fiqdon llshheb kl hin. oikon an kl aldeaoi alkbirh ijiion bha alik. okl aldeaoi alsghirh iqdon hm fiha. ohkff en nfsk fhm ihmlon mek. an felt hdha alamar oosak allh tsttie alqiam. okl hdha alsheb aida iati ala mkanh balslam». fsmo mosa lsot hmih ofel kl ma qal. oakhtar mosa dhoi qdrh mn jmie asraiil ojelmh roosa ala alsheb rosa' alof orosa' miat orosa' khmasin orosa' eshrat. fkanoa iqdon llshheb kl hin. aldeaoi alesrh ijiion bha ala mosa okl aldeaoi alsghirh iqdon hm fiha. thm srf mosa hmah fmda ala ardh.

19

fi alshhr althalth bed khroj bni asraiil mn ard msr fi dhlk aliom ja'oa ala brih sina'. arthloa mn rfidim oja'oa ala brih sina' fnzloa fi albrih. hnak nzl asraiil mqabl aljbl. oama mosa fsed ala allh. fnadah ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aljbl: «hkdhla tqol lbit iqeqb otkhbr bni asraiil: antm raitm ma snet balmsriin. oana hmltkm ala ajnhh alnsor ojit bkm ali. falan an smetm lsoti ohfztm ehdi tkonon li khash mn bin jmie alsheob. fan li kl alard. oantm tkonon li mm-lkh khnh oamh mqdsh. hdhh hi alklmat alti tklm bha bni asraiil». fja' mosa odea shiohk alsheb oode qdamhm kl hdhh alklmat alti aosah bha alrb. fajab jmie alsheb mea: «kl ma tklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk nfel». frd mosa klam alsheb ala alrb. fqaI ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ha ana at alik fi zlam alsahb

lisme alsheb hinma atklm mek fionmoa bk aida ala alabd». oakhbr mosa ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkalm alsheb. fqaI ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adhbz ala alsheb oqdsh aliom oghda olighsloa thiabhm oikonoa mstedin lliom althalth. lanh fi aliom althalth inzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam eion jmie alsheb ala jbl sina'. otqim llshheb hdoda mn kl nahih qaila: ahtzboa mn an tsedoa ala aljbl ao tmsoa trfh. kl mn ims aljbl iqtI qtl. la tmsd id bl irjm rjma ao irma rmia. bhimh kan am ansana la ieish. ama end sot alboq fhm isedon ala aljbl». fanhdr mosa mn aljbl ala alsheb oqds alsheb oghsloa thiabhm. oqal llshheb: «konoo mstedin lliom althalth. la tqrbao amrah». ohdth fi aliom althalth lma kan alsbah anh sart reod obroq oshab thqil ela aljbl osot boq shdid jda. farted kl alsheb alldhi fi almhli. oakhrj mosa alsheb mn almhli lmlaqah allh foqfoa fi asfl aljbl. okan jbl sina' klh idkhn mn ajl an ihoh-alsaknmthrk nzi elih balnar osed dkanh kdkhan alaton oartfj kl aljbl jda. fkan sot alboq izdad ashtdada jda omosa itklm oallh ijibh bsot. onzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela jbl sina' ala ras aljbl odea allh mosa ala ras aljbl. fsed mosa. fqaI ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «anhdr hdhr alsheb lila iqthmoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk linzroa fisqt mnhm kthiron. olitqds aida alkhnh alldhin iqtbrbon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lila ibtsh bhm alrb». fqaI mosa llrb: «la iqdr alsheb an ised ala jbl sina' lank ant hdhrtna qaila: aqm hdoda lljbl oqdsh». fqaI lh alrb: «adhbh anhdr thm ased ant oharon mek. oama alkhnh oalsheb fla iqthmoa lisedoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lila ibtsh bhm». fanhdr mosa ala alsheb oqal lhm.

20

thm tklm allh bjmie hdhh alklmat: «ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alldhi akhrkj mn ard msr mn bit alebodi. la iken lk alhh akhra amami. la tsne lk tmthala mnkota ola sorh ma mma fi almsa' mn foq oma fi alard mn tht oma fi alma' mn tht alard. la tsjd lhn ola tebdhn lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alh ghior aftqd dhnob alaba' fi alabna' fi aljil althalth oalrabe mn mbghdi oasne ahsana ala alof mn mhbi ohafzi osaii. la tntq basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk batla lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk la ibri mn ntq basmh batla. adhkr iom alsbt ltiqdsh. sth aiam teml otsne jmie emlk oama aliom alsabe ffihs sbt llrb alhk. la tsne emla ma ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk obhimitk onzilk alldhi dakhI aboabk - lan fi sth aiam sne ihoh-alsaknmthrk almsa' oalard oalbrh okl ma fiha oastrah fi aliom alsabe. ldhkl bark ihoh-alsaknmthrk iom alsbt oqdsh. akrm abak oamk lltol aiamek ala alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. la tqtl. la tzn. la tsrq. la tsghd ela qribk shhadh zor. la tsht bit qribk. la tsht amrah qribk ola ebdh ola amth ola thorh ola hmarh ola shiia mma lqribk». okan jmie alsheb iron alreod oalbroq osot alboq oaljbl idkhn. olma raa alsheb arte-doa oofqoa mn beid oqaloa lmosa: «tklm ant mena fnsme. ola itklm mena allh lila nmot». fqaI mosa llshheb: «la tkhafoa. lan allh amna ja' limthnkm oltkon mkhapha amam ojohkm hta la tkhtioa». foqf alsheb mn beid oama mosa faqtrb ala aldbab hith kan allh. fqaI ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hkdhla tqol lbni asraiil: antm raitm anni mn almsa' tklnmt mekm. la ts-

neoa mei alhh fdh ola tsneoa lkm alhh dhhb. mdhbha mn trab tsne li otdhbh elih mhrqatk odbhaih slamtk ghnmk obqrk. fi kl alamakn alti fiha asne lasmi dhkra ati alik oabarkk. oan snet li mdhbha mn hjarh fla tbnh mnha mnhoth. adha rfet elia azmilk tdnsha. ola tsed bdrj ala mdhbhi ki la tnksfh eortk elih.

21

ohdh hi alahkam alti tde amamhm: adha ashtrit ebda ebrania fst snin ikhdm ofi alsabeh ikhrj hra mjana. an dkhl ohdh fohdh ikhrj. an kan bel amrah tkhrj amrath meh. an aeah sidh amrah ooldt lh bnin ao bnat falmrah ooladha ikonon lsih oho ikhrj ohdh. olkn an qal alebd: ahb sidi oamrati ooladi. la akhrj hra iqdmdh sidh ala allh oiqrbb ala albab ao ala alqaimh oithqb sidh adhnh balmthqb fikhdmh ala alabd. oadha bae rjl abnth amh la tkhrj kma ikhrj alebid. an qbht fi eini sidha aldhi khtbha lnfsh ideha tfk. olis lh sltan an ibieha lqom ajanb lghdrh bha. oan khtbha labnh fbhsb hq albnat ifel lha. an atkhdh lnfsh akhra la inqs teamha oksotha omeashrtha. oan lm ifel lha hddh althlath tkhrj mjana bla thmn. «mn drb ansana fmat iqt l qtl. olkn aldhi lm itemd bl aoqe allh fi idh fana aje l mkana ihrb ali. oadha bgaha ansan ela sahbh liqtlh bghdr fmnd mdhbhi takhdh llmot. omndrb abah ao amh iqt l qtl. omndrb ansana obaeh ao ojd fi idh iqt l qtl. omndrb abah ao amh iqt l qtl. oadha tkhasm rjlan fdrb abdha alakhr bhjr ao blkmdh olm iqt l bl sqt fi alfrash fan qam otmsha kharja ela ekazh ikon aldarb briia. ala an h iead etlth oinfq ela shfaih. oadha drb ansan ebddh ao amth balesa fmat tht idh intqm mn. lkn an bqj ioma ao iomin la intqm mn lanh malh. oadha tkhasm rjal osdmoa amrah hbla fsqt oldha olm thsl adhih ighrm kma ide elih zqj almrah oidfe en id alqda. oan hslat adhih teti nfsa bnfs oeina bein osna bsn oida bid orjla brjl okia bki orjha bjrhd orda brd. oadha drb ansan ein ebddh ao ein amth fatltha itlqh hra eoda en einh. oan asqt sn ebddh ao sn amth itlqh hra eoda en snh. «oadha nth thor rjla ao amrah fmat irjm althor ola iokl lhmh. oama sahb althor fikon briia. olkn an kan thora ntaha mn qbl oqd ashhd ela sahbh olm idbth fqt l rjla ao amrah falthor irjm osahbh aida iqt l. an odet elih fdih idfe fda' nfsh kl ma iode elih. oa adha nth abna ao nth abnh fbhsb hdha alhkm ifel bh. an nth althor ebda ao amh ieti sidh thlathin shaql fdh oalthor irjm. oadha fth ansan bira ao hfr ansan bira olm ighth foqe fih thor ao hmar fsahb albir iead oird fdh lsahbh oalmrit ikon lh. oadha nth thor ansan thor sahbh fmat ibiean althor alhi oiqtzman thmn. oalmrit aida iqtzman. lkn adha elm an h thor ntah mn qbl olm idbth sahbh iead en althor bthor oalmrit ikon lh.

22

adha srq ansan thora ao shah fdhbhh ao baeh iead en althor bkhdms thiran oan alsahh barbeh mn alghnm. an ojd alsarq oho inqb fdrb omat fms lh dm. olkn an ashrqt elih alsahms flh dm. an h iead. an lm ikn lh ibe bsrqt. an ojd alsarq fi idh hih thora kant am hmara am shah iead bathnin. «adha rea ansan

hqla ao krma osrh moashih fret fi hql ghirh fmnd ajod hqlh oajod krmh iead. adha khrj nar oasabt shoka fahtqt akdas ao zre ao hql faldhi aoqd aloqid iead. adha aeta ansan sahbh fdh ao amteh llhfz fsrqt mn bit alansan fan ojd alsarq iead bathnin. oan lm ioid alsarq iqdmdh sahb albit ala allh lihkml lm imd idh ala mlk sahbh. fi kl deoa jnaiah mn jhh thor ao hmar ao shah ao thob ao mfoqd ma iqal: «an hdha ho» tqdm ala allh deoahma. faldhi ikhm allh bdhnbh iead sahbh bathnin. adha aeta ansan sahbh hmara ao thora ao shah ao bhimh ma llhfz fmat ao anksr ao nhb olis nazzr fimin ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkon binhma lh lm imd idh ala mlk sahbh. fiqbl sahbh. fla iead. oan srq mn endh iead sahbh. an aftrs idhrh shhadh. la iead en almfrs. oadha asteer ansan mn sahbh shiia fankrs ao mat osahbh lis meh iead. oan kan sahbh meh la iead. an kan mstajra ata bajrth. «oadha raod rjl edhra' lm tkhtb fadtje meha imhrha lnfsh zojh. an aba aboha an ietih aiaha izn lh fdh kmhr aledhara. la tde sahrh teish. kl mn adtje me bhimh iqt l qtl. mn dhhb lalh ghir ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdh ihlk. «ola tddh alghrib ola tdaigh lankm kntm ghrba' fi ard msr. la tsi ala armlh ma ola itim. an asat alihi fani an srkh ali asme srakh fihma ghdbi oaqtlkm balsif ftsir nsaokm araml oao-ladkm itama. an aqrtd fdh lshebi alfgir aldhi endk fla tkn lh kalmrabi. la tdeoa elih rba. an arthnt thob sahbh fala ghrob alsahms trdh lh lanh ohdh ghtaoh. ho thobh ljd. fi madha inam? fikon adha srkh ali ani asme lani raof. «la tsr allh ola tlen riisa fi shebk. la tokrh ml' bidrk oqtr msertk oabkar bnik tetini. kdhlk tfel bbqrk oghnmk. sbah aiam ikon me amh ofi aliom althamn tetini aiah. otkonon li anasa mqdsin. olhm frish fi almriih-ra-ikdha' la takloa. llklab ttrhonh.

23

la tqbl khbra kadhba. ola tde idk me almnafq ltkon shahd zlm. la ttbe alkthirin ala fel almriih-ra-ikdh ola tjb fi deoa maila ora' alkthirin lthrif. ola thab me almskin fi deoah. adha sadft thor edok ao hmarh sharda trdh alihi. adha rait hmar mbghdk oaqea tht hmhl oedlt en hll fla bd an thl meh. la thrf hq fqirk fi deoah. abted en klam alkdhb ola tqtl albr' oalbar lani la abrr almdhnb. ola takhdh rshoh lan alrshoh temi almbsrin otoj klam alabar. ola tdaigh alghrib fankm earfon nfs alghrib lankm kntm ghrba' fi ard msr. ost snin tzre ardk otjme ghlltha oama fi alsabeh friihha ottrkha li-akl qra' shebk. ofdlthm taklaa ohosh albrhi. kdhlk tfel bkrmk ozitok. sth aiam teml emik. oama olam alsabe fthtstirih listrih thork ohmark oitnfs abn amtk oalghrib. okl ma qtl lkm atfzoo bh. ola tdkhroa asm alhh akhra ala isme mn fmk. «thlath mrat teid li fi alsnh. thdz eid alftir. takl ftira sbah aiam kma amrtk fi oqt shhr abib lanh fih khrj mn msr. ola izhroa amami farghin. oeid alhsad abkar ghlatk alti tzre fi alhq. oeid aljme fi nhaih alsnh endma tjme ghlatk mn alhq. thlath mrat fi alsnh izhr jmie dhkork amam alsid alrb. la tddhb ela khmir dm ddbihti. ola ibt shhm eidi ala alghd. aol abkar ardk thdrh ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. la tdkh jdia blbn amh. «ha ana mrsi mlaka amam ojkh lihfkz fi altriq oliji' bk ala almkam aldhi aeddth. ahtrz mn oasme lsoth ola ttmrd elih lanh la isfh en dhnbokm lan asmi fih. olkn an smet lsoth

oama almskni ftsneh mn eshr shqq bos mbrom oas-
manjoni oarjoan oqrmz. bkrobim sneh haik hadhq
tsneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thman oeshron dhraea
oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oahda ljmie al-
shqq. tkon khms mn alshqq bedha mosol bbed okhms
shqq bedha mosol bbed. otsne era mn asmanjoni
ela hashih alshqh aloahdh fi altrf mn almosl aloahd.
okdhlk tsne fi hashih alshqh altrfih mn almosl alth-
ani. khmsin eroth tsne fi alshqh aloahdh okhmsin
eroth tsne fi trf alshqh aldhi fi almosl althani. tkon
alera bedha mqabl lbed. otsne khmsin shzaza mn
dhhb. otsl alshqtn bedhma bbed balashzh. fisir alm-
skn oahda. «otsne shqqa mn sher meza khimh ela

oqrb alik haron akhak obnih meh mn bin bni as-
 rail likhn li. haron nadab oabiho aleazar oakthamar
 bni haron. oasne thiaba mqdish lharon akhih lilmjd
 oaliba', otklm jmie hkma' alqlob alldh mlatmh roh
 hkmh an isneoa thiab haron ltqdish likhn li. ohdhh hi
 althiab alti isneonha: sdrh orda' ojhb oqmis mkhrrm
 oeamoh omtmqh. fisneon thiaba mqdish lharon akhih
 olbnih likhn li. ohm iakhdhon aldhbb oalasmanjoni
 oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos. fisneon alrda' mn dhbb
 oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom sneh haik
 hadhq. ikon lh ktfan mosolan fi tbfih litsl. oznar shdh
 aldhi elih ikon mnh ksneth. mn dhbb oasmanjoni
 oqrmz obos mbrom. otakhdh hijri jze otnqsh elihma
 asma' bni asraail. sth mn asmaihm ela alhjr aloahd
 oasma' alsth albaqin ela alhjr althani hsb moalidhm.
 sneh nqash alhjarh nqsh alkhatm tnqsh alhjar ela hsb
 asma' bni asraail. mhatin btoqin mn dhbb tsnehma.
 otde alhjinr ela ktfi alrda' hijri tdhkar lbni asraail
 fihihl haron asma'hm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela
 ktfih lldthkar. otsne toqin mn dhbb. osslstin mn dhbb
 nqi. mjdoltin tsnehma sneh aldrf. otjel slshti aldfair
 fi altoqin. «otsne sdrh qda' - sneh haik hadhq ksneth
 alrda' tsneha. mn dhbb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz
 obos mbrom tsneha. tkon mrbeh mtnihl tolha shbr
 oerdha shbr. otrse fiha trsie hjr arbeh sfot hjarh. si
 eqiq ahmr oiaqot asfr ozmrd: alsf alaol. oalsf althani:
 bhrman oiaqot azrq oeqiq abide. oalsf althize: ein
 alhr oishm ojmsht. oalsf alarabe: zbrij odje oishb.
 tkon mtqoh bdhbb fi trsieha. otkon alhjarh ela asma'
 bni asraail athni eshr ela asmaihm. knqsh alkhatm kl
 oahd ela asmh tkon lllathni eshr sbta. «otsne ela alsdrh
 slasi mjdolh sneh aldrf mn dhbb nqi. otsne ela
 alsdrh hlqtin mn dhbb. otjel alhlqtin ela trfi alsdrh.
 otjel dfirti aldhbb fi alhlqtin ela trfi alsdrh. otjel trfi
 aldfirtin alakhrin fi altoqin otjellhma ela ktfi alrda' ala
 qdamh otsne hlqtin mn dhbb otdelhma ela trfi als-

drh ela hashitha alti ala jhh alrda' mn dakhil. otsne hlqtin mn dhhb. otjelhma ela ktfi alrda' mn asfl mn qdamh end oslh mn foq znar alrda'. oirbton alsdrh bhlqtiha ala hlqti alrda' bkhit mn asmanjoni ltkon ela znar alrda'. ola tnze alsdrh en alrda'. fihml haron asma' bni asraail fi sdrh alqda' ela qlbh end dkhoh ala alqds lltidhar amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk daima. otjel fi sdrh alqda' alaorim oaltmim ltkon ela qlb haron end dkhoh amam alrb. fihml haron qda' bni asraail ela qlbh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk daima. «otsne jbh alrda' klha mn asmanjoni otkon fthh rasha fi otha. oikon lfththa hashih hoaliha sneh alhaik. kfthh aldre ikon lha. la tshq. otsne ela adhialha rmanat mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz. ela adhialha hoaliha. ojlajl mn dhhb binha hoaliha. jljl dhhb ormanh jljl dhhb ormanh ela adhial aljbb hoaliha. ftkon ela haron llkhdmh lisme sotha end dkhoh ala alqds amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oend khrojji lila imot. «otsne sfihh mn dhhb nqi. otqnsh elia nqsh khatm «qds llrb». otdeha ela khit asmanjoni ltkon ela alemamh. ala qdam alemamh tkon ftkon ela jbbh haron. fihml haron athm alaqqas alti iqdsha bno asraail jmie etaia aqdashm. otkon ela jbbth daima llrda enhm amam alrb. otkhrm alqmish mn bos otsne alemamh mn bos oalmntqh tsneha sneh altraz. «olbni haron tsne aqmsh otsne lhm mnatq otsne lhm qlans llmj d oalbha'. otlbs haron akhah aiaha obnih meh otmsnhm otmla aiadihm otqdsdm likhnoa li. otsne lhm sraoil mn ktan lstr aleorh. mn alhqoin ala alfkhdhin tkon. ftkon ela haron obnih end dkhohml ala khimh alajtmae ao end aqtrabhm ala almdhbb llkhdmh fi alqds lila ihmloa athma oimotoa. frihdh abdihi lh onslsh mn bedh.

29

ohdha ma tsneh lhm ltqdishm likhnoa li: khdh thora oahda abn bqr okbshin shihin okhbz ftir oaqras ftir mltoth bzit orqaq ftir mdhonh bzit. mn dqiq hnth tsneha. otjelha fi slh oahdh otqdmha fi alsih me althor oalkbshin. «otqdm haron obnih ala bab khimh alajtmae otghslhm bma'. otakhdh althiab otlbs haron alqmish ojbh alrda' oalrda' oalsdrh otshdh bzinar alrda' otde alemamh ela rash otjel alaklil almqds ela alemamh otakhdh dhn almsbh otskbh ela rash otmsbh. otqdm bnihi otlbsbm aqmsh. otntqhm bmnatq haron obnih. otshd lhm qlans. fikon lhm khnot frihdh abdihi. otmla id haron oaidi bnihi. «otqdm althor ala qdam khimh alajtmae fide haron obnoh aidihm ela ras althor. ftdhbb althor amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk end bab khimh alajtmae. otakhdh mn dm althor otjelha ela qron almdhbb basbek osair aldm tsbh ala asfl almdhbb. otakhdh kl alshhm aldhi ighshi aljof oziadh alkbd oalklitin oalshhm aldhi elihma otoqdha ela almdhbb. oama lhm althor ojldh ofrthh fthrqha bnar kharj almhll. ho dbihhih kthih. «otakhdh alkbsh aloahd fide haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. ftdhbb alkbsh otakhdh dmh otrshh ela almdhbb mn kl nahih. otqte alkbsh ala qteh otghsl jofh oakareh otjelha ela qteh oela rash otqod kl alkbsh ela almdhbb. ho mhrqh llrb. raiihh srar. oqod ho llrb. «otakhdh alkbsh althani. fide haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. ftdhbb alkbsh otakhdh mn dmh otjel

ela shhmh adhn haron oela shhm adhan bnihi alimna oela abahm aidihm alimna oela abahm arjlhm alimna. otrsh aldm ela almdhbb mn kl nahih. otakhdh mn aldm aldhi ela almdhbb omn dhn almsbh otndh ela haron othiabh oela bnihi othiab bnihi meh fitqds ho othiabh obnoh othiab bnihi meh. thm takhdh mn alkbsh: alshhm oalalih oalshhm aldhi ighshi aljof oziadh alkbd oalklitin oalshhm aldhi elihma oalsaq alimna. fanh kbsh ml'. orghifa oahda mn alkbhz oqrsa oahda mn alkbhz bzit orqaqh oahdh mn slh alftir alti amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk otde aljmie fi idi haron ofi aidi bnihi otrddha trdida amam alrb. thm takhdhha mn aidihm otoqdha ela almdhbb foq almhrrqh raiihh srar amam alrb. oqod ho llrb. «thm takhdh alqs mn kbsh alml' aldhi lharon otrddh trdida amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikon lk nsiba. otqds qs altrdid osaq alrfieh aldhi rdd oaldhi rfe mn kbsh alml' mma lharon obnih fikonan lharon obnih frihdh abdihi mn bni asraail lanhma rfieh. oikonan rfieh mn bni asraail mn dhhbaih slamthm rfiehm llrb. «oalthiab almqds alti lharon tkon lbnihi bedh limshoa fiha otmla fiha aidihm. sbheh aiam ilbsha alkahn aldhi ho eod enh mn bnihi aldhi idklh khimh alajtmae likhdm fi alqds. «oama kbsh alml' ftakhdh otbkh lhmh fi mkan mqds. fiakl haron obnoh lhm alkbsh oalkhbz aldhi fi alsih end bab khimh alajtmae. iakla aldhin kfr bha enhm lml' aidihm ltqdishm. oama alajnb fla iakl lanha mqds. oan bqj shi' mn lhm alml' ao mn alkbhz ala alsbah thrq albaqi balnar. la iokl lanh mqds. otsne lharon obnih khdha bhsb kl ma amrtk. sbheh aiam tmla aidihm. otqdm thor kthih kl iom lajl alkarfah. otthr almdhbb btkfir elih. otmsbh ltqdish. sbheh aiam tkfr ela almdhbb otqds. fikon almdhbb qds aqdas. kl ma ms almdhbb ikon mqds. «ohdha ma tqdmh ela almdhbb: khrofan holian kl iom daima. alkhrof aloahd tqdmh sbaha oalkhrof althani tqdmh fi aleshih. oeshr mn dqiq mltoth brbe alhin mn zit alrd oskib rbe alhin mn alkhmr llkhrof aloahd. oalkhrof althani tqdmh fi aleshih. mthl tqdmh alsbah oskibh tsne lh. raiihh srar oqod llrb. mhrqh daimh fi ajialkm end bab khimh alajtmae amam alrb. hith ajtme bmdj laklmk hnak. oajtme hnak bbni asraail fiqds bjmj. oaqds khimh alajtmae oalmdhbb. oharon obnoh aqdsdm likhnoa li. oaskn fi ost bni asraail oakon lhm alha fielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm aldhi akhrjh mn arid msh laskn fi osthm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm.

30

otsne mdhbha laiqad albkhor. mn khshb alsnt tsneh. tolh dhrae oerhd dhrae. mrbea ikon. oartfaeh dhraean. mnh tkon qronh. otghshih bdhbb nqi: sthh ohitanh hoalih oqronh. otsne lh akliha mn dhhb hoalih. otsne lh hlqtin mn dhhb tht aklihih ela janbihi. ela aljanbin tsnehma ltkona bitin lesoin lhmh bhma. otsne alesoin mn khshb alsnt otghshihma bdhbb. otjelh qdam alhajb aldhi amam tabot alshhadh. qdam algha' aldhi ela alshhadh hith ajtme bk. fioqd elih haron bkhora etra kl sbah. hin islh alsrj ioqdh. ohin ised haron alsrj fi aleshih ioqdh. bkhora daima amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ajialkm. la tsdoa elih bkhora ghriba ola mhrqh ao tqdmh ola tsbkba

elih skiba. oisne haron kfarh ela qronh mrh fi alsnh. mn dm dhibh alkhtih alti llkfarh mrh fi alsnh isne kfarh elih fi ajialkm. qds aqdas ho llrb». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adha akhdht kmih bni asraail bhsb almedodin mnhm ieton kl oahd fdih nfsh llrb endma tedhm lila isir fihm oba endma tedhm. hdha ma ietih kl mn ajtaz ala almedodin: nsf alshaql bshaql alqds. (alshaql ho eshron jirh) nsf alshaql tqdmh llrb. kl mn ajtaz ala almedodin mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda ieti tqdmh llrb. alghni la ikthr oalfqir la iqll en nsf alshaql hin teton tqdmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lltkfir en nfoskm. otakhdh fdh alkfarh mn bni asraail otjelha lkhdmh khimh alajtmae. ftkon lbn asraail tdkhara amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lltkfir en nfoskm». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «otsne mrhdh mn nhas oqaedtha mn nhas llaghtsal. otjelha bin khimh alajtmae oalmdhbh otjel fiha ma'. fighsl haron obnoh aidihm oarjlhm mnha. end dkhohlh ala khimh alajtmae ighslon bma' lila imotoa. ao end aqtrabhm ala almdhbh lkhdmh liqdoqa oqoda llrb. ighslon aidihm oarjlhm lila imotoa. oikon lhm fridh abdih lh olnslh fi ajialhm». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «oant takhdh lk afkhr alatiab. mra qatra khms mih shaql oqrh ethr nsf dhlk: mitin okhmsin oqsb aldhrrh mitin okhmsin oslikhh khms mih bshaql alqds omn zit alziton hina. otsneh dhna mqds lllshh. etr etarh sneh aletar. dhna mqds lllshh ikon. otmsr bh khimh alajtmae otatob alshhadh oalmaidh okl anitha oalmanrth oanitha omdhbh albkhor omdhbh almrhqr okl anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha - otqds ftkon qds aqdas. kl ma msha ikon mqds. otmsr haron obnih otqds mlikhnoa li. otklm bni asraail qaila: ikon dhna li dhna mqds lllshh fi ajialkm. ela jsd ansan la iskb. oela mqadirh la tsneoa mthlh. mqds ho oikon mqds endkm. kl mn rkb mthlh omn jel mnh ela ajnbi iqte mn shebh». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «khdh lk aetara: mieh oazfara oqnh ethr olbana nqia - tkon ajza' mtsaoih. ftsneha bkhora etra sneh aletar mmlha nqia mqds. otshq mn naema otjel mnh qdam alshhadh fi khimh alajtmae hith ajtme bk. qds aqdas ikon endkm. oalbkhor aldhi tsneh ela mqadirh la tsneoa lanfiskm. ikon endk mqds llrb. kl mn sne mthlh lishmh iqte mn shebh».

31

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «anzr! qd deot bsliil bn aori bn hor mn sbt ihodha basmh omlath mn roh alh balhkmh oalfhm oalmerfh okl sneh lakhtreae mkhtreat lieml fi aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas onqsh hjarh lltrsie onjarh alkshb. lieml fi kl sneh. oha ana qd jelt meh aholiab bn akhisamak mn sbt dan. ofi qlb kl hkim alqbl jelt hkimh lisneoa kl ma amrtk. khimh alajtmae otatob alshhadh oalghta' aldhi elih okl anih alkimh oalmaidh oanitha oalmanrth altahr okl anitha omdhbh albkhor omdhbh almrhqr okl anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha oalthiab almosjo oalthiab almqds lharon alkahn othiab bnih llkhanh odhn almslh oalbkhor aletr llqds. hsb kl ma amrtk bh isneon». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «oant tklm bni asraail qaila: sboti thfzonna lanh elamh bini obinkm fi ajialkm ltelmoa ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi iqdskm fthfzon alsbt lanh mqds lkm. mn dnsh iqtll qta.

an kl mn sne fih emla tqte tlk alnfs mn bn shebha. sth aiam isne eml. oama aliom alsabe ffigh sbt etlh mqds llrb. kl mn sne emla fi iom alsbt iqtll qta. fihfz bno asraail alsbt lisneoa alsbt fi ajialhm ehda abdia. ho bini obin bni asraail elamh ala alabd lanh fi sth aiam sne ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsma' oalard ofi aliom alsabe astrah otnfs». thm aeta mosa end fraghh mn alkiam meh fi jbl sina' lohi alshhadh: lohi hjr mktobin basbe allh.

32

olma raa alsheb an mosa abta fi alnzol mn aljbl ajtme alsheb ela haron oqaloea lh: «qm asne lna alhh tsir amamna lan hdha mosa alrjl aldhi asedna mn ard msr la nelm madha asabh». fgal lhm haron: «anzeoa aqrat aldhbb alti fi adhan nsaikm obnikm obnatkm oatoni bha». fnze kl alsheb aqrat aldhbb alti fi adhanhm oatoo bha ala haron. fakhdh dhlk mn aidihm osorh balazmil osneh ejla msboka. fgaloea: «hdhh alhtk ia asraail alti asedtk mn ard msr!» flma nzz haron bna mdhbha amamh onada haron oqal: «ghda eid llrb». fbkroa fi alghd oasedoa mhrqat oqdmoea dhabaih slamh. oijls alsheb llakl oalmriih-ra-ikdhb thm qamoa lleb. fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adhbh anz! lanh qd fsd shebk aldhi asedth mn ard msr. zaghoa sria en altrij aldhi aosithm bh. sneoa lhm ejla msboka osjdoa lh odhbhoa lh oqaloea: hdhh alhtk ia asraail alti asedtk mn ard msr». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «rait hdha alsheb oadha ho sheb slb alrqbh. falan atrkni lihna ghdbi elihm oafnihm fasirk sheba ezima». ftdre mosa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh oqal: «lmadha ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihma ghdbk ela shebk aldhi akhrjth mn ard msr bqoh ezimh oid shdidh? lmadha itklm almsrion qailin: akhrjhm bkhhth liqtllhm fi aljbal oifnihm en ojh alard? arje en hmo ghdbk oandm ela almrriih-ra-ikdhb bsheb. adhkr abraham oashaq oasraail ebidd aldhih hlft lhm bn-fsk oqlt lhm: akthr nslkm knjom alsma' oieti nslkm kl hdhh alard alti tkltm enha fimlkonha ala alabd». fndm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela almrriih-ra-ikdh aldhi qal anh ifelh bsheb. fansrf mosa onzl mn aljbl oloha alshhadh fi idh: lohan mktoban ela janbihma. mn hna omn hna kana mktobin. oallohan hna sneh alhh oalktabh ktabh alh mnqoshh ela allohin. osme ihoshe sot alsheb fi htafh fgal lmosa: «sot qtal fi almhllh». fgal: «lis sot siah alnsrh ota sot siah alksrh. bl sot ghna' ana same». okan endma aqtrb ala almhllh anh absr alejl alqrq. fhmi ghdb mosa otrh allohin mn idih oksrhma fi asfl aljbl thm akhdh alejl aldhi sneoa oahrqh balnar otthnh hta sar naema odhras ela ojh alma' osqa bni asraail. oqal mosa lharon: «madha sne bk hdha alsheb hta jltb elih kthit ezimh?» fgal haron: «la ihm ghdb sidi! ant terf alsheb anh shrir. fgaloea li: asne lna alhh tsir amamna. lan hdha mosa alrjl aldhi asedna mn ard msr la nelm madha asabh. fqlt lhm: mn lh dhhb flinzeh oietni. ftrtht fi alnar fkhrj hdha alejl». olma raa mosa alsheb anh mera (lan haron kan qd erah llhz' bin mqaomih) oqf mosa fi bab almhllh oqal: «mn llrb fali!» fajtme alih jmie bni laoi. fgal lhm: «hkdh qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: deoa kl oahd sifh ela fkhdh omroa oarjeoa mn bab ala bab fi almhllh oaqtlao kl oahd akhah okl oahd sabhb

okl oahd qribh». ffe! bno laoi bhsb qol mosa. ooqe mn alsheb fi dhkl aliom nho thlathh alaf rjl. oqal mosa: «amlaoa aidikm aliom llrb hta kl oahd babnh obakhiih fietikm aliom brkh». okan fi alghd an mosa qal llsheb: «antm qd akhtatm khtih ezimh. fased alan ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk leli akfr khtitkm». frje mosa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: «ah qd akhta hdha alsheb khtih ezimh osneoa lanfsh m alhh mn dhbb. oalan an ghfrt khtithm - oala famhni mn ktabb aldhi ktb». fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «mn akhta ali amhoh mn ktabi. oalan adhbh ahd alsheb ala hith klmtk. hodha mlaki isir amamk. olkn fi iom aftqadi aftqd fihm khtithm». fdrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsheb lanhm sneoa alejl aldhi sneh haron.

33

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adhbh ased mn hna ant oalsheb aldhi asedth mn ard msr ala alard alti hlft labrahim oashaq oieqob qaila: lnsk aetiha. oana arsl amamk mlaka oatrdr alkenaniin oalmoriin oalhtiini oalfriin oalhoiin oalibosiin. ala ard tfid lbna oesla. fani la ased fi ostk lank sheb slb alrqbh lila afnik fi altrij». flma sme alsheb hdha alklam also' nahoa olm ide ahd zinth elih. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd qal lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: antm sheb slb alrqbh. an sedt lzhz oahdh fi ostkm afnitkm. olkn alan akhle zintk enk faelm madha asne bk». fnze bno asraail zinthm mn jbl horib. oakhdh mosa alkhimh onsbha lh kharij almhllh beida en almhllh odeaha «khimh alajtae». fkan kl mn itlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhrj ala khimh alajtae alti kharij almhllh. okan jmie alsheb adha khrij mosa ala alkhimh iqomon oiqfon kl oahd fi bab khimth oinzron ora' mosa hta idkl alkhimh. okan emod alsheb adha dklh mosa alkhimh inzl oiqr end bab alkhimh. oitklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk me mosa fira jmie alsheb emod alsheb oaqfa end bab alkhimh. oiqr kl alsheb oisjdon kl oahd fi bab khimth. oitklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa ojha lojh kma iklm alrjl sabhh. oadha rje mosa ala almhllh kan khadmh ihoshe bn non alghlam la ibrh mn dakhll alkhimh. oqal mosa llrb: «anzr! ant qail li ased hdha alsheb oant lm terfni mn trsl mei. oant qd qit: erfkt basmk oojdt aida nemh fi ini. falan an knt qd oijt nemh fi einik felmni triqk hta aerfk lki ajd nemh fi einik. oanrz an hdhh alamh shebk». fgal: «ojhi isir farihk». fgal lh: «an lm isr ojkh fla tsedna mn hhna fanh bmadha ielm ani oijt nemh fi einik ana osheb? als bmsirk mena? fmntaz ana osheb en jmie alsheob aldhiin ela ojh alard». fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hdha alamr aida aldhi tkltm enh afelh lank oijt nemh fi ini oerfkt basmk». fgal: «arni mjdk». fgal: «ajiz kl jodti qdamk. oanadi basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdamk. oatraf ela mn atraf oarhm mn arhm». oqal: «la tqdr an tra ojhi lan alansan la irani oieish». oqal alrb: «hodha end mkan ftqf ela alskhrrh. oikon mta ajtaz mjdi ani adek fi nqrh mn alskhrrh oas-trk bidi hta ajtaz. thm arfe idi ftnzr oraii. oama ojhi fla ira».

thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «anht lk lohin mn hjr mthl alaolin faktb ana ela allohin alklmat alti kant ela allohin alaolin alldhin ksrthma. okn msteda llsbah. oased fi alsbah ala jbl sina' oqr endi hnak ela ras aljbl. ola ised ahd mek oaida la ir ahd fi kl aljbl. alghnm aida oalbrq la tre ala jhh dhkl aljbl». fnht lohin mn hjr kalaolin. okbr mosa fi alsbah oased ala jbl sina' kma amrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oakhdh fi idh lohi alhjr. fnzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alsheb foqr endi hnak onada basm alrb. fajtaiz ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdamh. onada alrb: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh rhim oraof bti' alghdb okthir alahsan oalofa'. hafz alahsan ala alof. ghafz alathm oalmesih oalkhtih. olkn ln ibri abra'. mftqd athm alaba' fi alabna' ofi abna' alabna' fi aljil althalth oalrabe». fasre mosa okhr ala alard osjd. oqal: «an oijt nemh fi einik aiha alsid flisr alsid fi ostna fanh sheb slb alrqbh. oaghr athma okhtitna oakhdhna mlka». fgal: «ha ana qate ehda. qdam jmie shebk afel ejaib lm tkhlq fi kl alard ofi jmie alamm fira jmie alsheb aldhi ant fi osth fel alrb. an aldhi ana faelh mek rhib. «ahfz ma ana mosik alom. ha ana tard mn qdamk alamoriin oakneaniin oalhtiini oalfriin oalhoiin oalibosiin. ahtrz mn an tqte ehda me skan alard alti ant at aliha lila isiroa fkha fi ostk bl thdmon mdhabhhm otkson ansabhm otqteon soarih. fank la tsjd lal akhr lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk asmh ghior. alh ghior ho. ahtrz mn an tqte ehda me skan alard fizon ora' althm oidhbhon lalthm fteada otakl mn dbbihtm otakhdh mn bnathm lbni ftzni bnathm ora' althn oijeln bnik iznon ora' althn. «la tsne lnsk alhh msbokh. thfz eid alftir. sheh aiam takl ftira kma amrtk fi oqr shhr abib lank fi shhr abib khrij mn msr. li kl fath rhm okl ma iold dhkra mn moashik bkra mn thor oshah. oama bkr alhmar ftdidh bshah. oan lm ftdh tsqr engh. kl bkr mn bnik ftdih ola izhroa amami farghin. sth aiam teml oama aliom alsabe ftsrih fih. fi aflalh ofi alhsad tsrih. otsne lnsk eid alasabie abkar hsad alhnt. oeid aljme fi akhr alsnh. thlath mrar fi alsnh izhr jmie dhkork amam alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk al asraail fani atrd alamm mn qdamk oaoose tkhomk ola ishti ahd ardk hin tsed ltzhr amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk thlath mrar fi alsnh. la tddh ela khmir dn dbhiiti. ola tbt ala alghd dbhih eid alfs. aol abkar ardk thdrh ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. la tbt kh jdia blbn amh». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «aktb lnsk hdhh alklmat lanni bhsb hdhh alklmat qtet ehda mek ome asraail». okan hnak end ihoh-alsaknmthrk arbein nhara oarbein lili lm iaki khbza olm ishrb ma'. fktb ala allohin klmat alehd alklmat aleshr. olma nzl mosa mn jbl sina' oloha alshhadh fi idh end nzolh mn aljbl lm iken ielm an jld ojhh sar ilme mn klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk meh. fnzr haron ojmie bni asraail mosa oadha jld ojhh ilme fkhafoa an iqtrboa alih. fdeahm mosa. frje alih haron ojmie alrosa' fi aljmaeh. fklmh mosa. obed dhkl aqtrb jmie bni asraail faosahm bkl ma tklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk meh fi jbl sina'. olma frgh mosa mn alklam meh jml ela ojhh brqea. okan mosa end dkhoh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk litklm meh inde albrqe hta ikhrj. thm ikhrj oitklm bni asraail bma ios. fadha raa bno asraail ojhi mosa an jld ilme kan mosa

35

ojme mosa kl jmaeh bni asraail oqal lhm: «hdhh hi alklmat alti amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk an tsne. sth aiam ieml eml. oama aliom alsabe fñih ikon lkm sbt etlh mqds llrb. kl mn ieml fih emla iqtł. la tsh-eoda nara kl ma jmie msaknmk iom alsbt». oqal mosa lkl jmaeh bni asraail: «hdha ho alshi' aldhi amr bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: khdhoo mn endkm tqdmh llrb. kl mn qlbh smoh fiati btqdmh alrb: dhhba ofdh onhasa oasmanjonia oarjoana oqrmza obosa osher meza ojłod kbash mhmrh ojłod tkhs okshsb snt ozita lldo' oatiaba ldhn almshh ollbkhor aletr ohjarh jze ohjarh trsie llrda' oalsdrh. okł hkim alqlb binkm fiati oisne kl ma amr bh alrb. almskn okhnbth oghta'h oashzth oaloahh oeoardh oaemdth oqoaedh oaltabot oesoih oalgha' ohjab alsjf oalmaidh oesoia okł anitha okhbz alojoh omnarh aldo' oanitha osrjha ozit aldo' omdhbb albkhor oesoih odhn almshh albkhor aletr osjf albab lmdkhl almskn omdhbb almhrqh oshbakh alnhas alti lh oesoih okł anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha oastar aldar oaemdtha oqoaedha osjf bab aldar oaatad almskn oaatad aldar oatnabha oalthiab almnsojh llkhdmh fi almqds oalthiab almqdsh lharon alkahn othiab bnih llkhanh». fkhjr kl jmaeh bni asraail mn qdam mosa thm ja' kl mn anhdh qlbh okł mn smhth rohb btqdmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lml khimh alajtmae olkl khdmtha ollthiab almqdsh. oja' alrjal me alnsa' - kl smoh alqlb - bkzhaim oaqrat okhoatm oqlaid kl mtae mn aldhhb - okł mn qdm tqdmh dhhb llrb okł mn ojd endh asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos osher meza ojłod kbash mhmrh ojłod tkhs ja' bha. kl mn qdm tqdmh fdh onhas ja' btqdmh alrb. okł mn ojd endh khshb snt lsneh ma mn alemi ja' bh. okł alnsa' alkhimat alqlb ghzn baidiñ ojin mn alghzl balasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos. okł alnsa' alloati anhdthn globhn balhkmh ghzn sher almeza. oalrosa' ja'oa bhjarh alje ohjarh altrsie llrda' oalsdrh obaltib alzoit lldo' oldhn almshh ollbkhor aletr. bno asraail jmie alrjal oalnsa' aldhin smhthm globhm an iatoa bshi' lkl alemi aldhi amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk an isne ela id meza ja'oa bh tbrea ala alrb. oqal mosa lbni asraail: «anzroa! qđ dea ihoh-alsaknmthrk bslil bn aori bn hor mn sbt ihodha basmh omlah mn roh allh balhkmh oalfhm oalmerfh okł sneh olakhtrea mkhtreat ieml fi aldhhb oalfdh oalnhas onqsh hjarh lltrsie onjarh alkhshb ieml fi kl sneh mn almkhtreat. ojel fi qlbh an ieml ho oaholiab bn akhisamak mn sbt dan. qđ mlahma hkmm qlb lisnea kl eml alnqash oalhaik alhadhq oaltraz fi alasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos okł eml alnsaj. sanei kl sneh omkhtri almkhtreat. «fieml bslil oaholiab okł ansan hkim alqlb qđ jel fih ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkmm ofhma lifier an isne sneh ma mn eml almqds bshb kl ma amr alrb».

36

fieml bslil oaholiab okł ansan hkim alqlb qđ jel fih ihoh-alsaknmthrk fdea mosa bslil oaholiab okł rjl hkim alqlb qđ jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkmm fi qlbh. kl

mn anhdh qlbh an itqdm ala alemi lisneh. fakhdhoa mn qdam mosa kl altdqdm alti ja' bha bno asraail lsneh eml almqds lisneoh. ohm ja'oa alih aida bshi' tbrea kl sbah. fja' kl alhkma' alsanein kl eml almqds kl oahd mn emlñ aldhi hm isneonh. oqłao lmosa: «jji' alsheb bkthir foq hajh alemi llisneh alti amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsneha». famr mosa an infdhoa sota fi almhlh qailin: «la isne rjl ao amrah emla aida ltdqdm almqds». famtne alsheb en aljlb. oalmoat kant kfaithm lkl alemi lisneoh oakthr. fsnea okł hkim qlb mn sanei alemi almskn eshr shqq. mn bos mbrom oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz kbrobim sneh haik hadhq sneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thman oeshron dhraea oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oahda ljmie alshqq. oosl khmsa mn alshqq bedha bbed. oosl khmsa mn alshqq bedha bbed. osne era mn asmanjoni ela hashih alshqh aloahdh fi altrf mn almosi aloahd. kdhlk sne fi hashih alshqh altrfih mn almosi althani. khmsin eroh sne fi alshqh aloahdh okhmsin eroh sne fi trf alshqh aldhi fi almosi althani. mqabl kant alera bedha lbed. osne khmsin shzaza mn dhhb oosl alshqin bedhma bbed balashzh fsar almskn oahda. osne shqqa mn sher meza khimh foq almskn. ahda eshrh shqh sneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thlathon dhraea oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oahda llahda eshrh shqh. oosl khmsa mn alshqq ohdha osta mn alshqq ohdha. osne khmsin eroh ela hashih alshqh altrfih mn almosi aloahd. osne khmsin eroh ela hashih alshqh almosih althani. osne khmsin shzaza mn nhas lisł alkhimh ltsir oahdh. osne ghta' llkhimh mn jlod kbash mhmrh oghta' mn jlod tkhs mn foq. osne alaloah llmskn mn khshb alsnt qaimh tol alloh eshr adhre oerd alloh aloahd dhrae onsf. olloh aloahd rjlan mqronh ahdahma balakhra. khdda sne ljmie aloah almskn. osne alaloah llmskn eshrin loha ala jhh aljnob nho altimn. osne arbein qaedh mn fdh tht aleshrin loha tht alloh aloahd qaedtan lrljih otth alloh aloahd qaedtan lrljih. oljanb almskn althani ala jhh alshmal sne eshrin loha oarbein qaedh lha mn fdh. tht alloh aloahd qaedtan otth alloh aloahd qaedtan. olmokhr almskn nho alghrb sne sth aloah. osne lohin lzaotit almskn fi almokhr. okana mzdoin mn asfl. oela soa' kana mzdoin ala rash ala alhlqh aloahdh. khdda sne lkłtihma lkłta alzaotit. fkant thmanih aloah oqoaedha mn fdh st eshrh qaedh. qaedtin qaedtin tht alloh aloahd. osne eoad mn khshb alsnt khmsa laloah janb almskn aloahd okhms eoad laloah janb almskn althani okhms eoad laloah almskn fi almokhr nho alghrb. osne aleardh alosta ltñfdh fi ost laloah mn altrf ala altrf. oghsha alaloah bdhbb. osne hlqatha mn dhhb biota lleoard oghsha aleoard bdhbb. osne alhjab mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. sneh haik hadhq sneh kbrobim. osne lh arbe aemdh mn snt oghshaha bdhbb. rzza mn dhhb. osbk lha arbe qoaed mn fdh. osne sjfa lmdkhl alkhimh mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom sneh altraz. oaemdth khmsh orzzha. oghsha roosha oqđbana bdhbb. oqoaedha khmsa mn nhas.

37

osne bslil altabot mn khshb alsnt tolh dhraean onsf oerdh dhrae onsf oartfaeh dhrae onsf. oghshah bd-

hbb nqi mn dakh omn kharj. osne lh akli la mn dhhb hoalih. osbk lh arbe hlqat mn dhhb ela arbe qoaimh. ela janbh aloahd hlqtan oela janbh althani hlqtan. osne esoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bdhbb. oadkhl alesoin fi alhlqat ela janbi altabot lhml altabot. osne ghata' mn dhhb nqi tolh dhraean onsf oerdh dhrae onsf. osne krobin mn dhhb sneh alkhatri snehma ela trfi algha'. kroba oahda ela altrf mn hna okroba oahda ela altrf mn hnak. mn algha' sne alkrobin ela trfih. okan alkroban bastin ajnhthma ala foq mzllin bajnhthma foq algha' oojhahma kl aloahd ala alakhr. nho algha' kan oja alkrabin. osne almaidh mn khshb alsnt tolha dhraean oerdha dhrae oartfaeha dhrae onsf. oghshaha bdhbb nqi. osne lha akli la mn dhhb hoaliha. osne lha hajba berd shbr hoaliha. osne lhajbha akli la mn dhhb hoaliha. osbk lha arbe hlqat mn dhhb. ojel alhlqat ela alzoaia alarbe alti lqoaimha alarbe. end alhajb kant alhlqat biota llesoin lhml almaidh. osne alesoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bdhbb lhml almaidh. osne alaoani alti ela almaidh shafha oshonha ojamatha okasatha alti iskb bha mn dhhb nqi. osne almnarh mn dhhb nqi. sneh alkhtrath sne almnarh qaedtha oasqha. kant kasatha oejrha oazharha mnha. ost sheb kharjh mn janbiha. mn janbha aloahd thlath sheb mnarh. omn janbha althani thlath sheb mnarh. fi alshebb aloahd thlath kasat lozih bejrh ozhr. ofi alshebb althani thlath kasat lozih bejrh ozhr. ohkdha ala alst alsheb alkharrjh mn almnarh. ofi almnarh arbe kasat lozih bejrh oazharha. otht alshebtin mnha ejrh otat alshebtin mnha ejrh otat alshebtin mnha ejrh. ala alst alsheb alkharrjh mnha. kant ejrha oshebbha mnha. jmieha khrath oahdh mn dhhb nqi. osne srjha sheb omiaqtha omnafda mn dhhb nqi. mn oznh dhhb nqi sneha ojmie aoaniha. osne mdhbb albkhor mn khshb alsnt tolh dhrae oerdh dhrae. mrbea. oartfaeh dhraean. mnh kant qronh. oghshah bdhbb nqi sthh ohitanh hoalih oqronh. osne lh akli la mn dhhb hoalih. osne lh hlqtin mn dhhb tht alklilh ela janbi el aljanbin bitin lesoin lhml bhma. osne alesoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bdhbb. osne dhn almsbh mqdsa. oalbkhor aletr nqia sneh aletar.

38

osne mdhbb almhrrqh mn khshb alsnt. tolh khms adhre oerdh khms adhre. mrbea. oartfaeh thlath adhre. osne qronh ela zoaiah alarbe. mnh kant qronh. oghshah bnhas. osne jmie anih almdhbb: alqdor oalrfosh oalmrkan oalmnashl oalmjamr jmie anith sneha mn nhas. osne lmdhbb shbakh sneh alshbkh mn nhas tht hajbh mn asfl ala nsfh. osbk arbe hlqat fi alarbeh alatrath lshbakh alnhas biota llesoin. osne alesoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bnhas. oadkhl alesoin fi alhlqat ela janbi almdhbb lhml bhma. mjofa sneh mn aloah. osne almrhdh mn nhas oqaedtha mn nhas. mn mraai almtjndat alloati tjnd end bab khimh alajitmae. osne aldar. ala jhh aljnob nho altimn astar aldar mn bos mbrom mih dhrae. aemdtha eshron oqoqedha eshron mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. oala jhh alshmal mih dhrae. aemdtha eshron oqoqedha eshron mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. oala jhh alghrb astar khmson dhraea. aemdtha eshrh

oqoqedha eshr. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. oala jhh almrhih-ra-ikdhq nho almrhih-ra-ikdhoq khmson dhraea. lljanb aloahd astar khms eshrh dhraea. aemdtha thlathh oqoqedha thlath. olljanb althani mn bab aldar ala hna oala hna astar khms eshrh dhraea. aemdtha thlathh oqoqedha thlath. jmie astar aldar hoaliha mn bos mbrom oqoqedha alaemdh mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh otghshih roosha mn fdh ojmie aemdh aldar mosolh bqdban mn fdh. osj bab aldar sneh altraz mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. otolh eshron dhraea oartfaeh alard khms adhre bsoih astar aldar. oamemdtha arbeh oqoqedha arbe mn nhas. rzzha mn fdh otghshih roosha oqdbanha mn fdh. ojmie aotad almskn oaldr hoaliha mn nhas. hdha ho almhsoy llmskn mskn alshhadh alldhi hsb bmojb amr mosa bkhdmh allaoiin ela id aithamar bn haron alkahn. obsliil bn aori bn hor mn sbt ihodha sne kl ma amr bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. omeh aholiab bn akhisamak mn sbt dan nqash omosh otraz balasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos. kl aldhbb almsnoe lleml fi jmie eml almqds oho dhhb al-tqdmh: tse oeshron oznh osbe mih shaql othlathon shaqla bshaql almqds. ofdh almedodin mn aljmaeh mih oznh oalf osbe mih shaql okhmsh osbeon shaqla bshaql almqds. llras nsf alshaql bshaql almqds. lkl mn ajtaz ala almedodin mn abn eshrin snl faeda. lst mih alf othlathh alaf okhmsh mih okhmsh. okant mih oznh mn alfdh lsbk qoed almqds oqoqed alhjab. mih qaedh llmih oznh. oznh llqaedh. oalalf oalsbe mih shaql oalkhmsh oalsbeon shaqla sne mnha rzza llaemdh oghsha roosha oosla bqdban. onhas al-tqdmh sbeon oznh oalfan oarbe mih shaql. omnh sne qoed bab khimh alajitmae omdhbb alnhas osbakh alnhas alti lh ojmie anih almdhbb oqoqed aldar hoaliha oqoqed bab aldar ojmie aotad almskn ojmie aotad aldar hoaliha.

39

omn alasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz sneoa thiaba mnsogh llkhdmh fi almqds osneoa althiab almqdsh alti lharon. kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. fsne alrda' mn dhhb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. omdoa aldhbb sfaih oqdoha khiota lisneoha fi ost alasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos sneh almoshi. osneoa lh ktfin mosolin. ela trfih atsl. oznar shdh alldhi elih kan mnh ksneth mn dhhb oasmanjoni oqrmz obos mbrom - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. osneoa hjri aljze mhatin btogin mn dhhb mn-qoshin nqsh alkhathm ela hsb asma' bni asraail. ood-ehma ela ktfi alrda' hjri tdhkar lbni asraail - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. osne alsdrh sneh almoshi ksneth alrda' mn dhhb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. kant mrbeh. mthnih sneoa alsdrh. tolha shbr oerdha shbr mthnih. orseoa fiha arbeh sfof hjarh. sf eqiq ahmr oiaqot asfr ozmrd. alsf alaol. oalsf althani: bhrman oiaqot azrq oeqiq abid. oalsf althalth: ein alhr oishm ojmsh. oalsf alrabe: zbrjd ojze oishb mhatin batoaq mn dhhb fi trsieha. oalharh kant ala asma' bni asraail athni sneh el asmaiah kn-qsh alkhathm. kl oahd ala asmh llatni eshr sbta. osneoa ela alsdrh slasi mjdolh sneh aldrf mn dhhb nqi. osneoa toqin mn dhhb ohlqtin mn dhhb ojelo alh-

lqtin ela trfi alsdrh. ojelo a dfirti aldhhb fi alhlqtin ela trfi alsdrh. otrfa aldirtin jelohma fi altoqin. ojelo hma ela ktfi alrda' ala qdamh. osneoa hlqtin mn dhhb ood-eohma ela trfi alsdrh. ela hashitha alti ala jhh alrda' mn dakh. osneoa hlqtin mn dhhb ojelo hma ela ktfi alrda' mn asfl mn qdamh end oslh foq znar alrda'. orbttoa alsdrh bhlqtiha ala hlqti alrda' bkhit mn asmanjoni likon ela znar alrda'. ola tnze alsdrh en alrda' - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. osne jbh alrda' sneh alnsaj klha mn asmanjoni. ofthh aljhb fi osthafth aldre. olfththa hashih hoaliha. la tnshq. osneoa ela adhial aljhb rmanat mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz mbrom. osneoa jlajl mn dhhb nqi. ojelo aljlajl fi ost alrmanat ela adhial aljhb hoaliha fi ost alrmanat. jljl ormanh. jljl ormanh. ela adhial aljhb hoaliha llkhdmh - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. osneoa alaqmsh mn bos sneh alnsaj lharon obnih. oalemamh mn bos. oesaib alqlans mn bos. osraoil alktan mn bos mbrom. oalmntqh mn bos mbrom oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz sneh altraz - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. osneoa sfihh alakil almqds mn dhhb nqi oktboa elia ktabh nqsh alkhatm. «qds llrb». ojelo elia khit asmanjoni ltjel ela alemamh mn foq - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. fkml kl eml mskn khimh alajtmae. osne bno asraail bhsb kl ma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. hkhdha sneoa. oja'oa ala mosa balmskn: alkhimh ojmie aoaniha ashztha oaloahha oeoardha oaemdtha oqoaedha oalghta' mn jlod alkbash almhmrh oalghta' mn jlod alktks ohjab alsjf otatob alshhadh oesoih oalghta' oalmaidh okl anitha okhzb alojoh oalmarah altahrh osrjha: alsrj llrtib okl anitha oalzit lldo' omdhbb aldhhb odhn almsbh oalbkhor aletr oalsjf lmdkhl alkhimh omdhbb alnhas oshbakh alnhas alti lh oesoih okl anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha oastar aldar oaemdtha oqoaedha oalsjf lbab aldar oatnabha ootadha ojmie aoani khdmh almskn lkhimh alajtmae oalthiab almnsojh llkhdmh fi almqds oalthiab almqdsh lharon alkahn othiab bnih llkhanh. bhsb kl ma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa hkhdha sne bno asraail kl aleml. fnzr mosa jmie aleml oadha hm qd sneoh. kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkhdha sneoa. fbarkhm mosa.

40

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alaol mn alshhr tqim mskn khimh alajtmae otde fih tabot alshhadh. otstr altabot balhjab. otdkhl almaidh otrtb trtibha. otdkhl almnarh otsed srjha. otjel mdhbb aldhhb llbkhor amam tabot alshhadh. otde sjf albab llmskn. otjel mdhbb almhrrqh qdam bab mskn khimh alajtmae. otjel almrhdh bin khimh alajtmae oalmdhbb otjel fiha ma'. otde aldar holhn. otjel alsjf lbab aldar. otakhdh dhn almsbh otmsb almskn okl ma fih otqdsh okl anith likon mqds. otmsb mdhbb almhrrqh okl anith otqds almdhbb likon almdhbb qds qdas. otmsb almrhdh oqaedtha otqdsha. otqdm haron obnih ala bab khimh alajtmae otghslhm bma'. otlbs haron althiab almqdsh otmsbh otqdsh likhn li. otqdm bnih otlbshm aqmsb. otmsbhm kma msht abahm likhnoa li. oikon dhk ltsir lhm msbthm khnota abdia fi ajialhm. ffeel mosa bhsb kl ma amrh alrb. hkhdha fel. okan fi alshhr alaol mn

alsnh althanah fi aol alshhr an almskn aqim. aqam mosa almskn ojel qoaedh oode aloahh ojel eoardh oaqam aemdth. obst alkhimh foq almskn. oode ghata' alkhimh elia mn foq - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oakhdh alshhadh ojella fi altabot. oode ale-soin ela altabot mn foq. oadkhl altabot ala almskn. oode hjab alsjf ostr tabot alshhadh - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. ojel almaidh fi khimh alajtmae fi janb almskn nho alshmal kharj alhjab. ortb elia trtib alkhbz amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oode almnarh fi khimh alajtmae mqabl almaidh fi janb almskn nho aljnob. oased alsrj amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oode mdhbb aldhhb fi khimh alajtmae qdam alhjab obkhr elih bbkhor etr - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oode sjf albab llmskn. oode mdhbb almhrrqh end bab mskn khimh alajtmae oased elih almhrrqh oaltqdmh - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oode almrhdh bin khimh alajtmae oalmdhbb. ojel fiha ma' llaghtsal. lighsl mnha mosa oharon obnoh aidihm oarjlhm. end dkholhm ala khimh alajtmae oend aqtrabhm ala almdhbb ighslon - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oaqam aldar hol almskn oalmdhbb oode sjf bab aldar. oakml mosa aleml. thm ghth alshabh khimh alajtmae omia bha' ihoh-alsaknmthrk almskn. flm iqd'r mosa an idkhl khimh alajtmae lan alshabh hlt elia obha' ihoh-alsaknmthrk mla almskn. oend artfae alshabh en almskn kan bno asraail irthlon fi jmie rhlathm. oan lm trtfe alshabh la irthlon ala iom artfaeha lan shabh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kant ela almskn nhara. okant fiha nar lila amam eion kl bit asraail fi jmie rhlathm.

odea ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa oklmh mn khimh alajt-mae qaila: «ql lbni asraiil: adha qrb ansan mnkm qrbana lrb mn albhaim fm albrq oalghnm tqrbon qrabinkm. an kan qrbanh mhrqh mn albrq fdhkra shiha iqrbh. ala bab khimh alajtmae iqdmh llrda enh amam alrb. oide idh ela ras almrqh firda elih lltkfir enh. oidhbh alejl amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiqr alkhnh bno haron aldm oirshonh mstdira ela almdhbh alldi lda bab khimh alajtmae. oislkx almrqh oiqtēja ala qteha. oijel bno haron alkahn nara ela almdhbh oirt-bon htba ela alnar. oirtb bno haron alkhnh alqte me alras oalshhm foq alhtb alldi ela alnar alti ela almdhbh. oama ahshaoh oakareh fighslla bma' oioqd alkahn aljmie ela almdhbh mhrqh oqod raihhs srór llrb. «oan kan qrbanh mn alghnm (aldan ao almez) mhrqh fdhkra shiha iqrbh. oidhbh ela janb almdhbh ala alshmal amam alrb. oirsh bno haron alkhnh dmh ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqtēja ala qteh me rash oshhm. oirtbhn alkahn foq alhtb alldi ela alnar alti ela almdhbh. oama alahsha' oalakare fighslla bma' oiqr alkahn aljmie oioqd ela almdhbh. anh mhrqh oqod raihhs srór llrb. «oan kan qrbanh llrb mn altr mhrqh iqrb qrbanh mn alimam ao mn afrakh alh-mam. iqdmh alkahn ala almdhbh oihz rash oioqd ela almdhbh oiesr dmh ela hait almdhbh. ooinze hoslth bfrthha oitrhha ala janb almdhbh shrqa ala mkan alr-mad. oishqh bin jnahih. la ifslh. oioqdh alkahn ela almdhbh foq alhtb alldi ela alnar. anh mhrqh oqod raihhs srór llrb.

oadaha qrb ahd qrbán tqdmh llrb ikon qrbanh mn dqi. oiskb elia zita oijel elia lbana. oiati bha ala bni haron alkhnh oiqbđ mnha ml' qbdth mn dqiqa ozitha me kl lbanha. oioqd alkahn tdkarha ela almdhbh oqod raihhs srór llrb. oalbaqi mn altqdmh ho lharon obnih. qds aqdas mn oqaid alrb. «oadaha qrbt qrbán tqdmh mkhbozh fi tnór tkon aqrasa mn dqi ftira mltoth bzit orqaqa ftira mdhonh bzit. oan kan qrbank tqdmh ela alsaj tkon mn dqi mltoth bzit ftira. ftitha ftata otskb elia zita. anha tqdmh. «oan kan qrbank tqdmh mn tajn fm dqi bzit temlh. ftati baltqdmh alti tstne mn hdh ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk otqdmha ala alkahn fidno bha ala almdhbh. oiakhdh alkahn mn altqdmh tdkarha oioqd ela almdhbh oqod raihhs srór llrb. oalbaqi mn altqdmh ho lharon obnih qds aqdas mn oqaid alrb. «kl altqdmá alti tqrbonha llrb la tsne khmira lan kl khmir okl esl la to-qdoa mnha oqoda llrb. qrbán aoail tqrbonhama llrb. lkn ala almdhbh la isedan lraihhs srór. okl qrbán mn tqdmk balmih tmlhh ola tkhl tqdmk mn mlh ehd alhk. ela jmie qrabink tqrb mlha. «oan qrbt tqdmh bakorat llrb ffrika mschoa balnar. jrissha soiqá tqrb tqdmh bakorat. otjel elia zita otde elia lbana. anha tqdmh. fioqd alkahn tdkarha mn jrissha ozitha me jmie lbanha oqoda llrb.

oan kan qrbanh dhibihh slamh fan qrb mn albrq dhkra ao antha fshiha iqrbh amam alrb. ide idh ela ras qrbanh oidhbh lda bab khimh alajtmae. oirsh bno haron alkhnh aldm ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqr mn dhibihh alsamh oqoda llrb: alshhm alldi ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm alldi ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm alldi elihma alldi ela alkasrtin oziadh alkbđ me alklitin inzeha. oioqdha bno haron ela almdhbh ela almrqh alti foq alhtb alldi ela alnar oqod raihhs srór llrb. «oan kan qrbanh mn alghnm dhibihh slamh llrb dhkra ao antha fshiha iqrbh. an qrb qrbanh mn aldan iqdmh amam alrb. ide idh ela ras qrbanh oidhbh qdam khimh alajtmae. oirsh bno haron dmh ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqr mn dhibihh alsamh shhmha oqoda llrb: alalih shihh mn end aleses inzeha oalshhm alldi ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm alldi ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm alldi elihma alldi ela alkasrtin oziadh alkbđ me alklitin inzeha. oioqdha alkahn ela almdhbh team oqod llrb. «oan kan qrbanh mn almez iqdmh amam alrb. ide idh ela rash oidhbh qdam khimh alajtmae. oirsh bno haron dmh ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqr mn qrbanh oqoda llrb: alshhm alldi ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm alldi ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm alldi elihma alldi ela alkasrtin oziadh alkbđ me alklitin inzeha. oioqdhn alkahn ela almdhbh team oqod lraihhs srór. kl alshhm llrb. frihdh dhrih fi ajialkm fi jmie msaknm: la takloa shiia mn alshhm ola mn aldm».

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha akhtat nfs shoa fi shi' mn jmie mnahi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti la inbghi emlha oemlt oahdh mnha - an kan alkahn almmsoh ikhti lathm alsheb iqrb en khtith alti akhta thora abn bqr shiha llrb dhibihh khtih. iqdm althor ala bab khimh alajtmae amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oide idh ela ras althor oidhbh althor amam alrb. oiakhdh alkahn almmsoh mn dm althor oidkhl bh ala khimh alajtmae oighms alkahn asbeh fi aldm oindh mn aldm sbe mrat amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lda hjab alqds. oijel alkahn mn aldm ala qron mdhbh albkhor aletr alldi fi khimh alajtmae amam alrb. osair dm althor isbh ala asfl mdhbh almrqh alldi lda bab khimh alajtmae. ojmie shhm thór alkhith inzh enh. alshhm alldi ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm alldi ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm alldi elihma alldi ela alkasrtin oziadh alkbđ me alklitin inzeha kma tnze mn thór dhibihh alsamh. oioqdhn alkahn ela mdhbh almrqh. oama jld althor okl lhm me rash oakareh oahshaih ofrthh fikhrj sair althor ala kharj almhll ala mkan tahr ala mrma alr-mad oihrqha ela htđ balnar. ela mrma alr-mad thrq. «oan sha kl jmaeh asraiil oakhfi amr en ain aljmie oemloa oahdh mn jmie mnahi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti la inbghi emlha oathmoa thm erft alkhith alti akhtaoa bha iqrb aljmie thora abn bqr dhibihh khtih. iaton bh ala qdam khimh alajtmae oide shiokh aljmaeh aidihm ela ras althor amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oidhbho althor amam alrb. oidkhl alkahn almmsoh mn dm althor ala khimh alajtmae. oighms alkahn asbeh fi aldm

oindh sbe mrat amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lda alhjab. oijel mn aldm ala qron almdhbb alldi amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi khimh alajtmae. osair aldm isbbh ala asfl mdhbb almhrrqh alldi lda bab khimh alajtmae. ojmie shhmh inzeh enh oioqdh ela almdhbb. oifel balthor kma fel bthor alkthih. kdhlk ifel bh. oikfr enhm alkahn fisfh enhm. thm ikrj althor ala kharj almhllh oihrrqh kma ahrq althor alaol. anh dhibhh kthih almjme. «adha akhta riis oeml bsbo oahdh mn jmie mnahi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh alti la inbghi emlha oathm thm aelm bktthit alti akhta bha iati bqrbanh tisa mn almez dhkra shiha. oide idh ela ras altis oidhbhh fi almode alldi idhbh fih almhrrqh amam alrb. anh dhibhh kthih. oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhibhh alkthih basbeh oijel ela qron mdhbb almhrrqh thm isb dmh ala asfl mdhbb almhrrqh. ojmie shhmh ioqdh ela almdhbb kshhm dhibhh alsalmh oikfr alkahn enh mn kthit fisfh enh. «oan akhta ahd mn eamh alard shoa bemlh oahdh mn mnahi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti la inbghi emlha oathm thm aelm bktthit alti akhta bha iati bqrbanh enza mn almez antha shiwh en kthithti alti akhta. oide idh ela ras dhibhh alkthih oidhbh dhibhh alkthit fi mode almhrrqh. oiakhdh alkahn mn dmha basbeh oijel ela qron mdhbb almhrrqh oisb sair dmha ala asfl almdhbb. ojmie shhmha inzeh kma nze alsghm en dhibhh alsalmh oioqd alkahn ela almdhbb raih rh srer llrb oikfr enh alkahn fisfh enh. «oan ata bqrbanh mn aldan dhibhh kthit iati bha antha shiwh. oide idh ela ras dhibhh alkthih oidhbha dhibhh kthit fi almode alldi idhbh fih almhrrqh. oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhibhh alkthit basbeh oijel ela qron mdhbb almhrrqh oisb sair aldm ala asfl almdhbb. ojmie shhmh inzeh kma inze shhm aldan en dhibhh alsalmh oioqdh alkahn ela almdhbb ela oqaid alrb. oikfr enh alkahn mn kthithti alti akhta fisfh enh.

5

oadha akhta ahd osme sot hlf oho shahd ibsr ao ierf fan lm ikhbr bh hml dhnbb. ao adha ms ahd shiia njsa: jthh ohsh njs ao jthh bhimh njsh ao jthh dbib njs oakhfi enh fho njs omdhnb. ao adha ms njash ansan mn jmie njasath alti itnjs bha oakhfi enh thm elm fho mdhnb. ao adha hlf ahd mfrtra bshfthi lla'sh ao lla'san mn jmie ma iftrt bh alansan fi alimin oakhfi enh thm elm fho mdhnb fi shi' mn dhk. fan kan idhnb fi shi' mn hdhh iqr bma qd akhta bh. oiati ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bdhbiwh lathmh en kthithti alti akhta bha: antha mn alagham nejh ao enza mn almez dhibhh kthit fikr enh alkahn mn kthit. oan lm tnl idh kfaiih lshah fiati bdhbiwh lathmh alldi akhta bh imamtin ao frkhi hmam ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ahdhma dhibhh kthit oalakhr mhrqh. iati bhma ala alkahn fiqrb alldi llkthit aola. ihz rash mn qfah ola ifsls. oindh mn dm dhibhh alkthit ela hait almdhbb. oalbaqi mn aldm iser ala asfl almdhbb. anh dhibhh kthit. oama althani fiemlh mhrqh kaleadh fikr enh alkahn mn kthithti alti akhta fisfh enh. oan lm tnl idh imamtin ao frkhi hmam fiati bqrbanh ema akhta bh eshr alaifh mn dqiq qrban kthit. la ide elih zita ola ijel elih lbana lanh qrban kthit. iati bh ala alkahn fiqbd alkahn mn ml' qbdth tdhkarh oio-

qdh ela almdhbb ela oqaid alrb. anh qrban kthit. fikr enh alkahn mn kthithti alti akhta bha fi oahdh mn dhk fisfh enh. oikon llkahn kaltqdmh». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adha khan ahd khianh oakhta shoa fi aqdas ihoh-alsaknmthrk iati ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bdhbiwh lathmh: kbsha shiha mn alghnm btqoimk mn shoapl fdh ela shaql alqds dhibhh athm. oieod ema akhta bh mn alqds oizid elih khmsh oidfeh ala alkahn fikr alkahn enh bkbsh alathm fisfh enh. «oadha akhta ahd oeml oahdh mn jmie mnahi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti la inbghi emlha olm ielm kan mdhnbha ohml dhnbb. fiati bkbsh shih mn alghnm btqoimk dhibhh athm ala alkahn fikr enh alkahn mn shoh alldi sha oho la ielm fisfh enh. anh dhibhh athm. qd athm athma ala alrb».

6

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «adha akhta ahd okhan khianh bihoh-alsaknmthrk ojhd sabhh odieh ao amanh ao msloba ao aghtsb mn sabhh ao ojd lqth ojhdha ohlf kadhba ela shi' mn kl ma ifelh alansan mkhtia bh - fadha akhta oadhn ird almslob alldi slbh ao almghtsb alldi aghtsbh ao alodieh alti aodet endh ao allqth alti ojdhla ao kl ma hlf elih kadhba. ieodh brash oizid elih khmsh. ala alldi ho lh idfeh iom dhibhh athmh. oiati ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bdhbiwh lathmh kbsha shiha mn alghnm btqoimk dhibhh athm ala alkahn. fikr enh alkahn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fisfh enh fi alshi' mn kl ma felh mdhnbha bh». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «aos haron obnih qaila: hdhh shrieh almhrrqh: hi almhrrqh tkon ela almoqdh foq almdhbb kl allil hta alsbah onar almdhbb ttqd elih. thm ilbs alkahn thobh mn ktan oilbs sraoil mn ktan ela jsdh oirfe alrma alldi sirt alnar almhrrqh aiah ela almdhbb oideh bjanb almdhbb. thm ikhle thiabih oilbs thiaba akhra oikhrj alrma ala kharj almhllh ala mkan tahr. oalnar ela almdhbb ttqd elih. la tffa. oishel eliaha alkahn htba kl sbah oirtb eliaha almhrrqh oioqd eliaha shhm dhbaiah alsalmh. nar daimh ttqd ela almdhbb. la tffa. «ohdhh shrieh altqdmh: iqdmdha bno haron amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala qdam almdhbb oiakhdh mnha bqbdt bed dqiq altqdmh ozitha okl allban alldi ela altqdmh oioqd ela almdhbb raih rh srer tdhkarha llrb. oalbaqi mnha iaklh haron obnoh. ftira iokl fi mkan mqds. fi dar khimh alajtmae iaklonh. la ikhzb khmria. qd jelt rh nsibhm mn oqaidi. anha qds aqdas kdhibhh alkthit odhibhh alathm. kl dhkr mn bni haron iakl mnha. fridh dhrih fi ajialkm mn oqaid alrb. kl mn msha itqds». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hdha qrban haron obnih alldi iqrbonh llrb iom msht: eshr alaifh mn dqiq tqdmh daimh nsfha sbaha onsfha msa'. ela saj teml bzit mrbokh tati bha. thraid tqdmh ftata tqrba raih rh srer llrb. oalkahn almmsoh eoda enh mn bnih iemlha fridh dhrih llrb toqd bkmalha. okl tqdmh kahn thrq bkmalha. la tokl». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «klm haron obnih qaila: hdhh shrieh dhibhh alkthit. fi alman alldi tdhbh fih almhrrqh tdhbh dhibhh alkthit amam alrb. anha qds aqdas. alkahn alldi iemlha llkthit iaklha. fi mkan mqds tokl fi dar khimh alajtmae. kl mn ms lhmha itqds. oadha antthr mn dmha ela thob tghsl ma antthr elih fi mkan mqds.

oama ana' alkhzf alldi ttbbk fih fiksr. oan tbkht fi ana' nhas iija oishtf bma'. kl dhkr mn alkhnh iakl mnha. anha qds aqdas. okl ddbihh kthti idkhl mn dmha ala khimh alajtmae lltkfir fi alqds la tokl. thrq bnar.

7

ohdhsh shrie hdbihh alathm: anha qds aqdas. fi almkan alldi idhbhoh fih almhrqh idhbhoh ddbihh alathm. oirsh dmha ela almdhbh mstdira oiqr mnha kl shhmha: alalish oalshhm alldi igshsi alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm alldi elihma alldi ela alkhastin oziadh alkb d me alklitin inzeha. oioqdh al Kahn ela almdhbh oqoda llrb. anha ddbihh athm. kl dhkr mn alkhnh iakl mnha. fi mkan mqds tokl. anha qds aqdas. ddbihh alathm kdbihh alkhthi lhma shrie oahdh. al Kahn alldi ikfr bha tkon lh. oalkahn alldi iqr mhrqh ansan fjld almhrqh alti iqr bha ikon lh. okl tqdmh khbz fi altnor okl ma eml fi tajn ao ela saj ikon llkahn alldi iqrbb. okl tqdmh mltoth bzit ao nashfh tkon ljmie bni haron kl ansan kakhii. «ohdhsh shrie hdbihh alsalmh. alldi iqr bha llrb an qrbha lajl alshkr iqr ela ddbihh alshkr aqras ftr mltoth bzit orqaq ftr mdhoh bzit odqiga mbrka aqras mltoth bzit me aqras khbz khmir iqr qrbahh ela ddbihh shkr slamth. oiqr mnha oahda mn kl qrbah rfieh llrb ikon llkahn alldi irsh dm ddbihh alsalmh. olhm ddbihh shkr slamth iokl iom qrbahh. la ibqi mn shiia ala alsbah. oan kant ddbihh qrbahh ndhra ao nafll ffi iom tqrbih ddbihth tokl. ofi alghd iokl ma fdl mnha. oama alfadl mn lhm aldbihh fi aliom althalth fihrr balnar. oan akl mn lhm ddbihh slamth fi aliom althalth la tqbl. alldi iqr bha la thsb lh. tkon njash. oalnfs alti takl mnha thml dhnba. oallhm alldi ms shiia ma njasa la iokl. ihrq balnar. oallhm iakl kl tahr mnha. oama alnfs alti takl lhma mn ddbihh alsalmh alti llrb onjastha elia ftqte tlk alnfs mn shebha. oalnfs alti tms shiia ma njasa njash ansan ao bhimh njsh ao mkroha ma njasa thm takl mn lhm ddbihh alsalmh alti llrb tqte tlk alnfs mn shebha». oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: kl shhm thor ao kbsh ao maez la takloa. oama shhm almith oshhm almftrsh fisteml lkl eml. lkn akla la takloa. an kl mn akl shhma mn alba-haim alti iqr mnha oqoda llrb tqte mn shebha alnfs alti takl. okl dm la takloa fi jmie msaknm mn altir omn albhaim. kl nfs takl shiia mn aldm tqte tlk alnfs mn shebha». oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: alldi iqr ddbihh slamth llrb iati qrbahh ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn ddbihh slamth. idah tatian bo-qaid alrb. alshhm iati bh me alsdr. ama alsdr flki irddh trdida amam alrb. fioq al Kahn alshhm ela almdhbh oikon alsdr lharon obnih. oalsaq alimna tetonha rfieh llkahn mn ddbaih slamtkm. alldi iqr dm ddbihh alsalmh oalshhm mn bni haron tkon lh alsaq alimna nsiba lan sdr altrdid osaq alrfieh qd akhdhthma mn bni asraail mn ddbaih slamth oaeitthma lharon al Kahn olbnih fridh dhrih mn bni asraail». tlk mshh haron omshh bni mn oqaid ihoah-alsaknmthrk iom tqdimhm likhnoa llrb alti amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk an teta lhm iom mshh aiahm mn bni asraail fridh dhrih fi ajialhm. tlk shrie almhrqh oaltqdmh odhbihh alkhthi odhbihh alathm odhbihh almi' odhbihh al-

slamh alti amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk bha mosa fi jbl sina' iom amrh bni asraail btqrib qrabihm llrb fi brih sina'.

8

oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «khdh haron obnih meh oalthiab odhn almsbh othor alkhthi oalkbshin osl altfir oajme kl aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae». ffl mosa kma amrh alrb. fajtmel aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae. thm qal mosa lljmaeh: «hdha ma amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk an ifel». fqd m mosa haron obnih ogshlm bma'. ojel elih alqmisi ontqh balmn-tqh oalbsh aljbi ojel elih alrda' ontqh bzah alrda' os-hdh bh. oode elih alsdrh ojel fi alsdrh alaorim oalt-mim. oode alemamh ela rash oode ela alemamh ala jhh ojhh sfihh aldhb alakiil almqds kma amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm akhdh mosa dhn almsbh omsh almskn okl ma fih oqdsh ondh mnha ela almd-hbh sbe mrat omsh almdhbh ojmie anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha lqdisha. osb mn dhn almsbh ela ras haron omsh lltqdish. thm qdm mosa bni haron oalbsh aqmsh ontqhm bmnatq oshd lhm qlans - kma amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm qdm thor alkhthi oode haron obnoh aidihm ela ras thor alkhthi fd-hbh oakhdh mosa odel odel ela qron almdhb mstdira basbeh othor almdhb thm sb aldm ala asfl almd-hbh oqdsh tkfira enh. oakhdh kl alshhm alldi ela alahsha' oziadh alkb oalklitin oshhmha oaoqdh mosa ela almdhb. oama althor: jldh olhm oftrth fahrqh bnar kharj almhllh kma amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm qdm kbsh almhrqh fode haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. fdhbh orsh mosa aldm ela almdhb mstdira. oqte alkbsh ala qteh. oaoqd mosa alras oalqte oalshhm. oama alahsha' oalakare fgh-silha bma' oaoqd mosa kl alkbsh ela almdhb. an h-mhrqh lraihh srer. oqod ho llrb - kma amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm qdm alkbsh althani kbsh almi' fode haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. fdhbh oakhdh mosa mn dmh ojel ela shhm adhn haron al-imna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjll alimna. thm qdm mosa bni haron ojel mn aldm ela shhm adhanhm alimna oela abham aidihm alimna oela abham arjllhm alimna thm rsh mosa aldm ela almdhb mstdira. thm akhdh alshhm: alalish okl alshhm alldi ela alahsha' oziadh alkb oalklitin oshhmha oalsaq alimna. omn sl altfir alldi amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk akhdh qrsa oahda fitira oqrsa oahda mn alkbh bzit orqaqh oahdh oodeha ela alshhm oela alsaq alimna ojel aljmie ela kfi haron okfof bni ordda trdida amam alrb. thm akhdhha mosa en kfofhm oaoqdha ela almdhb foq almhrqh. anha qrbah ml' lraihh srer. oqod hi llrb. thm akhdh mosa alsdr orddh trdida amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn kbsh almi'. lmosa kan nsiba - kma amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm akhdh mosa mn dhn almsbh omn aldm alldi ela almdhb ondh ela haron oela thiabh oela bni oela thiab bni meh. oqds haron othiabh obnih othiab bni meh. thm qal mosa lharon obnih: «atbkhoa allhm lda bab khimh alajtmae ohnak taklonh oalkbsh alldi fi sl qrbah almi' kma amrt qaila: haron obnoh iaklonh. oal-baqi mn allhm oalkbsh thrqonh balnar. omn ldn bab khimh alajtmae la tkhrjon sheh aiam ala iom kmal aiam mlikm lan sheh aiam imla aidikm. kma fel fi

hdha aliom qd amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ifel lltkfir enkm. olda bab khimh alajtmae tqimon nhara olila sbeah aiam othfzon shear ihoh-alsaknmthrk lfa tmo-ton lani hkdha amrt». feml haron obnoh kl ma amr bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela id mosa.

9

ofi aliom althamn dea mosa haron obnih oshioekh as-raili. oqal lharon: «khdh lk ejla abn bqr ldhbihh khtih okbsha lmrhqr shihin. oqdmhma amam alrb. oql lbni asrail: khdhoa tisa mn almez ldhbihh khtih oe-ja okhrofa holiin shihin lmrhqr othora okbsha ldhbihh slamh lldhbh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk otqdmh mltoth bzit. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliom itra'a lkm». fakhdhoe ma amr bh mosa ala qdam khimh alajtmae. otqdm kl aljmaeh ooqfoa amam alrb. fqal mosa: «hdha ma amr bh alrb. temlonh fitra'a lkm mjd alrb». thm qal mosa lharon: «tqdm ala almd-hbhe oaeml dhibihh khtitk omhrqtq okfr en nfsk oen alsheb. oaeml qrbab alsheb okfr enhm kma amr alrb». ftqdm haron ala almdhbh odhbh ejl alkhtih alldhi lh. oqdm bno haron alih aldm fghms asbeh fi aldm ojel ela qron almdhbh. thm sb aldm ala asfl almdhbh. oalshhm oalklitin oziadh okkhd mn dhibihh alkhtih aoqdha ela almdhbh - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oama allhm oaljld fahrghma bnar kharj almlhl. thm dhibh almrhqr fnaolh bno haron aldm frshh ela almdhbh mstdira. thm naoloh almrhqr bqteha oal-ras faoqdha ela almdhbh. oghsl alahsha' oalakare oaoqdha foq almrhqr ela almdhbh. thm qdm qrbab alsheb oakhdh tis alkhtih alldhi llsheb odhbhb oemlh llkhtih kalaol. thm qdm almrhqr oemlha kaleadh. thm qdm altqdmh omla kfh mnha oaoqdha ela almdhbh eda mhrqh alsbah. thm dhibh althor oakbsh dhibihh alsamh alti llsheb. onaolh bno haron aldm frshh ela almdhbh mstdira. oalshhm mn althor omn alkbsh: alalih oma ighshi oalklitin oziadh alkbd. oodeoa alshhm ala alsdrin faoqd alshhm ela almdhbh. oama alsdran oalsaq alimna frddha haron trdida amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk - kma amr mosa. thm rfe haron idh nho alsheb obarkhm oanhdr mn eml dhibihh alkhtih oalmhrqh odhbhb alsamh. odkhl mosa oharon ala khimh alajtmae thm khrja obarka alsheb. ftra'a mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk lkl alsheb okhrt nar mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahrqt ela almdhbh almrhqr oalshhm. fraa jmie alsheb ohtfoa osqtoa ela ojohhm.

10

oakhdh abna haron nadab oabiho kl mnha mjm-rth ojela fihma nara oodea elia bkhora oqrba amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk nara ghribh lm iamrhma bha. fkhrt nar mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaklthma fmata amam alrb. fqal mosa lharon: «hdha ma tklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: fi alqribin mni atqds oamam jmie alsheb atmjd». fsmt haron. fdea mosa mishail arsaafan abni eziil en haron oqal lhma: «tqdma arlea akhoikma mn qdam alqds ala kharj almlhl». ftqdma orfeahma fi qmisihma ala kharj almlhl kma qal mosa. oqal mosa lharon oaleazar oaitthamar ab-

nih: «la tkshfoa rooskm ola tshqoa thiabkm lila tmo-toa oiskht ela kl aljmaeh. oama akhotkm kl bit as-raili fibkon ela alhrq alldhi ahrqh alrb. omn bab khimh alajtmae la tkhrjoa lila tmo-toa. lan dhn mshh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm». ffeloa hsb klam mosa. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lharon: «khmra omskra la tshrb ant obnok mek end dkholkm ala khimh alajtmae lki la tmo-toa. frda dhria fi ajialkm oltmiiz bin almqds oalmhll obin alnjs oaltahr oltelim bni as-raili jmie alfrad alti klhmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bha bid mosa». oqal mosa lharon oaleazar oaitthamar abnih albaqiin: «khdhoa altqdmh albaqih mn oqaid ihoh-alsaknmthrk okloha ftira bjanb almdhbh lanha qds aqdas. kloha fi mkan mqds lanha fridtk ofridh bnik mn oqaid alrb. fanni hkdha amrt. oama sdr al-trdid osaq alrfieh ftaklonhma fi mkan tahr ant obnok obnatk mek lanhma jela fridtk ofridh bnik mn dhibah slamh bni asraili. saq alrfieh osdr altrdid ia-ton bhma me oqaid alshhm lirdda trdida amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikonan lk obnik mek fridh dhrih kma amr alrb». oama tis alkhtih fan mosa tlhb fadha ho qd ahrq. fskht ela aleazar oaitthamar abni haron albaqiin oqal: «ma lkma lm takla dhibihh alkhtih fi almkam almqds lanha qds aqdas oqd aetakma aiaha lthmla atom aljmaeh tkfira enhm amam alrb? anhl lm iot bdmha ala alqds dakhla. akla taklanha fi alqds kma amrt». fqal haron lmosa: «anhma aliom qd qrbab dhibihh khtithma omhrqthma amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqd asabni mthl hdhh. flo akl dhibihh alkhtih aliom hl kan ihsn fi ini alrb?» flma sme mosa hsn fi einih.

11

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «qola lbni as-raili: hdhh hi alhioanat alti taklonha mn jmie albhaim alti ela alard: kl ma shq zlfz oqsmh jlfz ojitr mn albhaim faiah taklon. ala hdhh fla takloha mma ijtr omma ishq alzlf: aljml lanh ijtr lknh la ishq zlfz fho njs lkm. oalobr lanh ijtr lknh la ishq zlfz fho njs lkm. oalarnb lanh ijtr lknh la ishq zlfz fho njs lkm. oalkhnzir lanh ishq zlfz oiqsmh zlfzin lknh la ijtr fho njs lkm. mn lhmha la takloa ojththha la tlmsoa. anha njsh lkm. «ohdha taklonh mn jmie ma fi almiiah: kl ma lh zeanf ohrshf fi almiiah fi albar ofi alanhar faiah taklon. lkn kl ma lis lh zeanf ohrshf fi albar ofi alanhar mn kl dbib fi almiiah omn kl nfs hih fi almiiah fho mkroh lkm omkroha ikon lkm. mn lhmh la takloa ojthth tkronh. kl ma lis lh zeanf ohrshf fi almiiah fho mkroh lkm. «ohdhh tkronha mn altior. la tokl. anha mkrohh: alnsr oalanoq oaleqab oalhdah oalbashq ela ajnash okl ghrab ela ajnash oalneamh oalzlim oal-saf oalbaz ela ajnash albam oalghoas oalkrki oal-bje oalqoq oalrkhm oallqlq oalbbgha' ela ajnash oal-hdhd oalkhfash okl dbib altir almarshi ela arbe. fho mkroh lkm. ala hdha taklonh mn jmie dbib altir almarshi ela arbe: ma lh kraean foq rjlh itbh bhma ela alard. hdha mn taklon. aljrad ela ajnash oaldba ela ajnash oalhrjoan ela ajnash oaljndb ela ajnash. lkn sair dbib altir alldhi lh arbe arjl fho mkroh lkm. mn hdhh ttnjson. kl mn ms jththha ikon njsa ala almsa' okl mn hml mn jththha ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. ojmie albhaim alti lha zlf olkn la tshqh shqa

ao la tjtr fhi njsh lkm. kl mn msha ikon njsa. okl ma imshi ela kfoph mn jmie alhioanat almashih ela arbe fho njs lkm. kl mn ms jththha ikon njsa ala almsa'. omn hml jththha ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. anha njsh lkm. «ohdha ho alnjs lkm mn aldbib alldhi idb ela alard: abn ers oalfar oaldb ela ajnash oalhrd-hon oalorl oalozghh oalezaih oalhrba'. hdhh hi alnjsh lkm mn kl aldbib. kl mn msha bed motha ikon njsa ala almsa' okl ma oqe elih oahd mnha bed motha ikon njsa. mn kl mtae khshb ao thob ao jld ao blas. kl mtae ieml bh eml ilqa fi alma' oikon njsa ala almsa' thm ithr. okl mtae khzf oqe fih mnha fkl ma fih itnjs oama ho ftkronh. ma iati elih ma' mn kl team iokl ikon njsa. okl shrab ishrb fi kl mtae ikon njsa. okl ma oqe elih oahdh mn jththha ikon njsa. altnor oalmo-qdh ihdman. anha njsh otkon njsh lkm. ala alein oal-br mjtmei alma' tkonan tahrtn. lkn ma ms jththha ikon njsa. oadha oqet oahdh mn jththha ela shi' mn bsr zre izre fho tahr. lkn adha jel ma' ela bsr foqe elih oahdh mn jththha fanh njs lkm. oadha mat oahd mn albhaim alti hi team lkm fmn ms jthth ikon njsa ala almsa'. omn akl mn jthth ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. omn hml jthth ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. «okl dbib idb ela alard fho mkroh la iokl. kl ma imshi ela btmh okl ma imshi ela arbe me la makl thktr arjlh mn kl dbib idb ela alard la takloh lanh mkroh. la tdnsa anfskm bdbib idb ola ttjnsoa bh ola tkonoa bh njsin. ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm fttqdsen otkonon qdsin lani ana qdos. ola tnjsa anfskm bdbib idb ela alard. ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk alldhi asedkm mn ard msr likon lkm alha. ftkonon qdsin lani ana qdos». hdhh shrieih albhaim oaltior okl nfs hih tse fi alma' okl nfs tdb ela alard lltmiiz bin alnjs oaltahr obin alhioanat alti tokl oalhioanat alti la tokl.

12

oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lbni asraail: adha hblt amrah ooldt dhkra tkon njsh sebh aiam. kma fi aiam tmth eltha tkon njsh. ofi aliom althamn ikhtn lhm ghrllh. thm tqim thlathl othlathin ioma fi dm tthirha. kl shi' mqds la tms oala almqds la tji hta tkml aiam tthirha. oan oldt antha tkon njsh asboein kma fi tmthha. thm tqim sth ostin ioma fi dm tthirha. omta kmllt aiam tthirha lajl abn ao abnh tati bkhrf holi mhrqh ofrkh hmamh ao imamh dhhbihh khtih ala bab khimh alajtmae ala alkahn fiqdmhma amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk oikfr enha ftttr mn inboe dmha. hdhh shrieih alti tld dhkra ao antha. oan lm tnl idha kfaiih lshah takhdh imamtin ao frkhi hmam aloahd mhrqh oalakhr dhhbihh khtih fikfr enha alkahn ftttr».

13

oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk Imosa oharon: «adha kan ansan fi jld jsdh nati ao qoba' ao lmeb tsir fi jld jsdh drbh brs iota bh ala haron alkahn ao ala ahd bnih alkhnh. fan raa alkahn aldrbh fi jld aljds ofi aldrbh sher qd abid omnrr aldrbh aemq mn jld jsdh fhi drbh brs. fmta rah alkahn ihkm bnjasth. lkn an kant aldrbh lmeb bida' fi jld jsdh olm ikn mnzrha aemq mn aljld olm ibid sherha ihjz alkahn almdrob sebh aiam.

fan rah alkahn fi aliom alsabe oadha fi einh aldrbh qd oqft olm tmtd aldrbh fi aljld ihjz alkahn sebh aiam thanih. fan rah alkahn fi aliom alsabe thanih oadha aldrbh kamdh allon olm tmtd aldrbh fi aljld ihkm alkahn btharth. anha hzaz. fighsl thiabh oikon tahr. lkn an kant alqoba' tmtd fi aljld bed erdh ela alkahn lthirh ierd ela alkahn thanih. fan raa alkahn oadha alqoba' qd amtdt fi aljld ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha brs. «an kant fi ansan drbh brs fiota bh ala alkahn. fan raa alkahn oadha fi aljld nati abid qd sir alsher abid ofi alnati odh mn lhm hi fho brs mzmz fi jld jsdh. fihkm alkahn bnjasth. la ihjz lanh njs. lkn an kan albrs qd afkrh fi aljld oghta albrs kl jld almdrob mn rash ala qdmih hsb kl ma trah eina alkahn oraa alkahn oadha albrs qd ghta kl jsmh ihkm btharh almdrob. klh qd abid. anh tahr. lkn iom ira fih lhm hi ikon njsa. fmta raa alkahn allhm alhi ihkm bnjasth. allhm alhi njs. anh brs. thm an ead allhm alhi oabid iati ala alkahn. fan rah alkahn oadha aldrbh qd sart bida' ihkm alkahn btharh almdrob. anh tahr. «oadha kan aljms fi jldh dmlh qd brit osar fi mode aldmhl nati abid ao lmeb bida' darbh ala alhmhr ierd ela alkahn. fan raa alkahn oadha mnzrha aemq mn aljld oqd abid sherha ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh brs afkrht fi aldmhl. lkn an raha alkahn oadha lis fiha sher abid olist aemq mn aljld ohi kamdh allon ihjz alkahn sebh aiam. fan kant qd amtdt fi aljld ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh. lkn an oqft allmeh mkanha olm tmtd fhi athr aldmhl. fihkm alkahn btharth. «ao adha kan aljms fi jldh kl nar okan hi alki lmeb bida' darbh ala alhmhr ao bida' oraha alkahn oadha alsher fi allmeh qd abid omnrrha aemq mn aljld fhi brs qd afkrh fi alki. fihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh brs. lkn an raha alkahn oadha lis fi allmeh sher abid olist aemq mn aljld ohi kamdh allon ihjz alkahn sebh aiam thm irah alkahn fi aliom alsabe. fan kant qd amtdt fi aljld ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh brs. lkn an oqft allmeh mkanha lm tmtd fi aljld okant kamdh allon fhi nati alki falkahn ihkm btharth lanha athr alki. «oadha kan rjl ao amrah fih drbh fi alras ao fi aldhqn oraa alkahn aldrbh oadha mnzrha aemq mn aljld ofiha sher ashqr dqiq ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha qre. brs alras ao aldhqn. lkn adha raa alkahn drbh alqre oadha mnzrha lis aemq mn aljld lkn lis fiha sher asod ihjz alkahn almdrob balqre sebh aiam. fan raa alkahn aldrbh fi aliom alsabe oadha alqre lm imtd olm ikn fih sher ashqr ola mnzr alqre aemq mn aljld flihlq. lkn la ihlq alqre. oi-hjz alkahn alaqre sebh aiam thanih. fan raa alkahn alaqre fi aliom alsabe oadha alqre lm imtd fi aljld olis mnzr aemq mn aljld ihkm alkahn btharth fighsl thiabh oikon tahr. lkn an kan alqre imtd fi aljld bed alhkm btharth orah alkahn oadha alqre qd amtdt fi aljld fla iftsh alkahn ela alsher alashqr. anh njs. lkn an oqft fi einih onbt fih sher asod fqd bri alqre. anh tahr fihkm alkahn btharth. «oadha kan rjl ao amrah fi jld jsdh lme lme bid oraa alkahn oadha fi jld jsdh lme kamdh allon bida' fdhkl bhq qd afkrh fi aljld. anh tahr. «oadha kan ansan qd dhhb sher rash fho aqre. anh tahr. oan dhhb sher rash mn jhh ojhh fho asle. anh tahr. lkn adha kan fi alqre ah ao fi alsleh drbh bida' darbh ala alhmhr fho brs mfrkh fi qreth ao fi sleth. fan rah alkahn oadha nati aldrbh abid darb ala alhmhr fi qreth ao fi sleth kmnrr albrs fi jld aljds fho ansan

abrs. anh njs. fihkm alkahn bnjasth. an drbth fi rash. oalabrs aldhi fih aldrbh tkon thiabh mshqoqh orash ikon mkshofa oighti sharbih oinadi: njs njs. kl alaiam alti tkon aldrbh fih ikon njsa. anh njs. iqim ohdh. kharj almhllh ikon mqamh. «oama althob fadha kan fih drbh brs thob sof ao thob ktan fi alsda ao allhmh mn alsfof ao alktan ao fi jld ao fi kl msnoe mn jld okant aldrbh darbh ala alkhdrh ao ala alhmrrh fi althob ao fi aljld fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi mtae ma mn jld fanha drbh brs fterd ela alkahn. fira alkahn aldrbh oihjz almdrob sbhe aiam. fmta raa aldrbh fi aliom alsabe adha kant aldrbh qd amtdt fi althob fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi aljld mn kl ma isne mn jld lleml faldrbh brs mfsd. anha njsh. fihrq althob ao alsda ao allhmh mn alsfof ao alktan ao mtae aljld aldhi kant fih aldrbh lanha brs mfsd. balnar ihrq. lkn an raa alkahn oadha aldrbh lm tmtd fi althob fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi mtae aljld iamd alkahn an ighsloa ma fih aldrbh oihjzh sbhe aiam thanih. fan raa alkahn bed ghsl almdrob oadha aldrbh lm tghir mnzrha ola amtdt aldrbh fho njs. balnar thrqh. anha nkhrb fi jrdh batnh ao zahrh. lkn an raa alkahn oadha aldrbh kamdh allon bed ghslh imzqha mn althob ao aljld mn alsda ao allhmh. thm an zhrt aida fi althob fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi mtae aljld fhi mfrkhh. balnar thrq ma fih aldrbh. oama althob alsda ao allhmh ao mtae aljld aldhi tghslh otzol mn aldrbh fighsl thanih fithr. «hdhh shrie h drbh albrs fi alsfof ao alktan fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi kl mtae mn jld llhkm btharth ao njasth».

14

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hdhh tkon shrie h alabrs: iom thrh iota bh ala alkahn. oikhrj alkahn ala kharj almhllh. fan raa alkahn oadha drbh albrs qd brit mn alabrs iamd alkahn an iokhdh lmtthr esforan hian tahrn okshsb arz oqrmz ozofa. oiam alkahn an idhbh alesfor aloahd fi ana' khzf ela ma' hi. ama alesfor alhi fiakhddh me khshb alarz oalqrmz oalzofa oighmsha me alesfor alhi fi dm alesfor almdhbhoh ela alma' alhi oindh ela almtthr mn albrs sbe mrat fithrh thm itlq alesfor alhi ela ojh almrrih-ra-ikdha' fighsl almtthr thiabh oihlq kl sherh oisthm bma' fithr. thm idkhl almhllh lkn iqim kharj khimth sbhe aiam. ofi aliom alsabe ihlq kl sherh. rash olhith ohoajb einih ojmie sherh ihlq. oighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' fithr. thm fi aliom althamn iakhdh khrofin shihin onejh oahdh holih shilh othlath aeshar dqiq tqdmh mltoth bzit olj zit. fioqf alkahn almtthr alansan almtthr oaiaha amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lma bab khimh alajmae. thm iakhdh alkahn alkhrof aloahd oiqrhb dhibh aithm me lj alzit. irddhma trdida amam alrb. oidhbh alkhrof fi almode aldhi idhbh fih dhibh alkhthi oalmhrqh fi alman almqds lan dhibh alatham kdbihh alkhthi llkahn. anha qds aqdas. oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhibh alatham oijel alkahn ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh alimna. oiakhdh alkahn mn lj alzit oisb fi kf alkahn alisra. oighms alkahn asbeh alimna fi alzit aldhi ela kf alisra oindh mn alzit basbeh sbe mrat amam alrb. omma fdl mn alzit aldhi fi kf ijel alkahn ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh al-

imna ela dm dhibh alatham. oalfadl mn alzit aldhi fi kf alkahn ijel ela ras almtthr oikfr enh alkahn amam alrb. thm ieml alkahn dhibh alkhthi oikfr en almtthr mn njasth. thm idhbh almhrrqh. oised alkahn almhrrqh oaltqdmh ela almdhbh oikfr enh alkahn fithr. «lkn an kan fira ola tnal idh iakhdh khrofa oadha dhibh aithm ltrdid tkfira enh oeshra oadha mn dqiq mltoth bzit ltqdmh olj zit oimamtin ao frkhi hmam kma tnal idh fikon aloahd dhibh kthi oalakhr mhrqh. oiati bha fi aliom althamn ltrh ala alkahn ala bab khimh alajmae amam alrb. fiakhdh alkahn kbsh alatham olj alzit oirddhma alkahn trdida amam alrb. thm idhbh kbsh alatham oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhibh alatham oijel ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh alimna. oisb alkahn mn alzit fi kf alkahn alisra oindh alkahn basbeh alimna mn alzit aldhi fi kf alisra sbe mrat amam alrb. oijel alkahn mn alzit aldhi fi kf ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh alimna ela mode dm dhibh alatham. oalfadl mn alzit aldhi fi kf alkahn ijel ela ras almtthr tkfira enh amam alrb. thm ieml oahdh mn alimamtin ao mn frkhi althamn mma tnal idh ma tnal idh. aloahd dhibh kthi oalakhr mhrqh me altqdmh. oikfr alkahn en almtthr amam alrb. hdhh shrie h drbh brs aldhi la tnal idh fi thhirh». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «mta jitm ala ard knean alti aetikm mlka ojelt drbh brs fi bit fi ard mlkkm. iati aldhi lh albit oiql llkahn: qd zhr li shb drbh fi albit. fiamr alkahn an ifrghoa albit qbl dkhol alkahn lra aldrbh lila itnjs kl ma fi albit. obed dhlk idkhl alkahn lira albit. fadha raa aldrbh oadha aldrbh fi hitan albit nqr darbh ala alkhdrh ao ala alhmrrh omnzhra aemq mn alhait ikhrj alkahn mn albit ala bab albit oighlq albit sbhe aiam. fadha rje alkahn fi aliom alsabe oraa oadha aldrbh qd amtdt fi hitan albit iamd alkahn an iqleo alhjarh alti fiha aldrbh oitrhoha kharj almdinh fi mkan njs. oiqrsh albit mn dakhli hoalih oitrhon altrab aldhi iqsbhron kharj almdinh fi mkan njs. oiakhdhon hjarh akhra oidkhlona fi mkan alhjarh oiakhdh traba akhr oitin albit. fan rjet aldrbh oafkrkt fi albit bed qle alhjarh oqrsh albit ottiinh oata alkahn oraa oadha aldrbh qd amtdt fi albit fhi brs mfsd fi albit. anh njs. fihdm albit: hjarth oakshshab okl trab albit oikhrjha ala kharj almdinh ala mkan njs. omn dkhl ala albit fi kl aiam anglaqh ikon njsa ala almsa'. omn nam fi albit ighsl thiabh. omn akl fi albit ighsl thiabh. lkn an ata alkahn oraa oadha aldrbh lm tmtd fi albit bed ttiin albit ithr alkahn albit. lan aldrbh qd brit. fiakhdh ltrh albit esforin okshsb arz oqrmz ozofa. oidhbh alesfor aloahd fi ana' khzf ela ma' hi oiakhdh khshb alarz oalzofa oalqrmz oalesfor alhi oighmsha fi dm alesfor almdhbhoh ofi alma' alhi oindh albit sbe mrat oitrh albit bdm alesfor obalma' alhi obalesfor alhi okshsb alarz obalzofa obalqrmz. thm itlq alesfor alhi ala kharj almdinh ela ojh almrrih-ra-ikdha' oikfr en albit fithr. «hdhh lh almrrih-ra-ikdhih lkl drbh mn albrs ollqre olbrs althob oalbit ollnati ollqoba' ollmeh ltelim fi iom alnjash oiom altharh. hdhh shrie h albrs».

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «qola lbn asraail: kl rjl ikon lh sil mn lhmh fsilh njs. ohdhh tkon njasth bsilh: an kan lhmh ibsq silh ao ihtbs lhmh en silh fdhlh njasth. kl frash idtje elih aldhi lh alsil ikon njsa okl mtae ijsl elih ikon njsa. omn ms frashh ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. omn jls ela almtae aldhi ijsl elih dho alsil ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. omn ms lhm dhi alsil ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oan bsq dho alsil ela tahr ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl ma irkb elih dho alsil ikon njsa. okl mn ms kl ma kan thth ikon njsa ala almsa' omn hmlh ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl mn msh dho alsil olm ighsl idih bma' ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oana' alkzhf aldhi imsh dho alsil iksr. okl ana' khshb ighsl bma'. oadha thr dho alsil mn silh ihsb lh sbesh aiam lthrh oighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' hi fithr. ofi aliom althamh iakhdh lfnsh imamtin ao frkhi hmam oiati ala amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala bab khimh alajtmae oietihma llkahn fiemlhma alkahn: aloahd dhibihh khtih oalakhr mhrqh. oikfr enh alkahn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn silh. «oadha hdth mn rjl adtjae zre irhd kl jsdh bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl thob okl jld ikon elih adtjae zre ighsl bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oalmrah alti idtje meha rjl adtjae zre isthman bma' oikonan njsin ala almsa'. «oadha kant amrah lha sil okan silha dma fi lhmha fsesh aiam tkon fi tmthha. okl mn msha ikon njsa ala almsa'. okl ma tdtje elih fi tmthha ikon njsa okl ma tjls elih ikon njsa. okl mn ms frashha ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl mn ms mtaea tjls elih ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oan kan ela alfrash ao ela almtae aldhi hi jalsh elih endma imsh ikon njsa ala almsa'. oan adtje meha rjl fkan tmthha elih ikon njsa sbesh aiam. okl frash idtje elih ikon njsa. «oadha kant amrah isil sil dma aiama kthirh fi ghir oqt tmthha ao adha sal bed tmthha ftkon kl aiam silan njastha kma fi aiam tmthha. anha njsh. kl frash tdtje elih kl aiam silha ikon lha kfrash tmthha. okl alameth alti tjls elihha tkon njsh knjsh tmthha. okl mn mshn ikon njsa fighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oadha thrt mn silha thsb lfnsha sbesh aiam thm thr. ofi aliom althamh takdh lfnsha imamtin ao frkhi hmam otati bhama ala alkahn ala bab khimh alajtmae. fieml alkahn aloahd dhibihh khtih oalakhr mhrqh oikfr enha alkahn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn sil njastha. ftezan bni asraail en njasthm lila imotoa fi njasthm btjnishm mskni aldhi fi osthm. «hdhh shrie h dhi alsil oaldhi ihdth mn adtjae zre fitnjs bha oalelih fi tmthha oalsail silh: aldhrk oalantha oalrj aldhi idtje me njsh».

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa bed mot abni haron endma aqtrba amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk omata: «klm haron akhak an la idkhl kl oqt ala alqds dakh alhjab amam algha' aldhi ela altabot lila imot lani fi alshab atra'a ela algha'. bhdha idkhl haron ala alqds: bthor abn bqr ldhbihh khtih okbsh lmrqh. ilbs qmis ktan mqds otkon sraoil ktan ela jsdh oit-

ntq bmtqh ktan oitemm bemamh ktan. anha thiab mqds. firhd jsdh bma' oibbsa. omn jmaeh bni asraail iakhdh tisin mn almez ldhbihh khtih okbsha oadha lmrqh. oiqrb haron thor alkhtih aldhi lh oikfr en nfsh oen bith. oiakhdh altisin oioqfhma amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lda bab khimh alajtmae. oilqi haron ela altisin qretin: qreh lrb oqreh lezazil. oiqrb haron altis aldhi khrt elih alqreh lrb oiemlh dhibihh khtih. oama altis aldhi khrt elih alqreh lezazil ioqf hia amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk likfr enh lirsah ala ezazil ala albrih. «oioqd haron thor alkhtih aldhi lh oikfr en nfsh oen bith oidhbh thor alkhtih aldhi lh oiakhdh ml' almjmrh jmr nar en almdhbh mn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk om' rahtih bkhora etra dqiqa oidkhl bhama ala dakh alhjab oijel albkhor ela alnar amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fighshi shabh albkhor algha' aldhi ela alshhadh fla imot. thm iakhdh mn dm althor oindh basheh ela oj algha' ala almrilh-ra-ikdh. oqdam algha' indh sbe mrat mn aldm basheh. «thm idhbh tis alkhtih aldhi llsheb oidkhl bdmh ala dakh alhjab. oifel bdmh kma fel bdm althor: indhh ela algha' oqdam algha' fikfr en alqds mn njasat bni asraail omn siiahm me kl khtiaahm. ohkdh ela lfkhimh alajtmae alqaimh binhm fi ost njasathm. ola ikn ansan fi khimh alajtmae mn dkholh lltkfr fi alqds ala khroj. fikfr en nfsh oen bith oen kl jmaeh asraail. thm ikhrj ala almdhbh aldhi amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oikfr enh. iakhdh mn dm althor omn dm altis oijel ela qron almdhbh mstidra. oindh elih mn aldm basheh sbe mrat oithrh oiqdsh mn njasat bni asraail. «omta frgh mn lltkfr en alqds oen khimh alajtmae oen almdhbh iqdm altis alhi. oide haron idih ela ras altis alhi oiqr elih bkl dhnob bni asraail okl siiahm me kl khtiaahm oijelha ela ras altis oirsh bid mn ilaqih ala albrih lihm altis elih kl dhnobhm ala ard mqfrh fitlq altis fi albrih. thm idkhl haron ala khimh alajtmae oikhle thiab alktan alti lbsa end dkholh ala alqds oideha hnak. oirhd jsdh bma' fi mkan mqds thm ilbs thiabh oikhrj oieml mhrqth omhrqh alsheb oikfr en nfsh oen alsheb. os-hhm dhibihh alkhtih ioqdh ela almdhbh. oaldhi atq altis ala ezazil ighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' obed dhik idkhl ala almlh. «oikon lkm fridh dhrih ankm fi alshhr alsabe fi eashr alshhr tdhllon nfoskm okl eml la temlon: alotni oalghrib alnazi fi ostkm. lanh fi hdha aliom ikfr enkm lltkhrm. mn jmie khtiaahm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk thron. sbt etlh ho lkm otdhllon nfoskm fridh dhrih. oikfr alkahn aldhi imshh oaldhi imla idh llkhanh eoda en abih. ilbs thiab alktan althiab almqds oikfr en mqds alqds. oen khimh alajtmae oaldhbh ikfr. oen alkhn okl sheb aljmaeh ikfr. otkon hdhh lkm fridh dhrih lltkfr en bni asraail mn jmie khtiaahm mrrh fi alsnh». ffil kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa.

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lharon obnih ojmie bni asraail: hdha ho alamr aldhi iosi bh alrb: kl ansan mn bit asraail idhbh bqra ao ghmma ao meza

fi almhllh ao idhbh kharj almhllh oala bab khimh alajmae la iati bh liqrb qrbana llrb amam mskn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihsb ela dhkl alansan dm. qd sfk dma. fiqte dhkl alansan mn shebh. lki iati bno asraail bdhbaihmm alti idhbhonna ela ojh almrilh-ra-ikdha' oiqdmoha llrb ala bab khimh alajmae ala alkahn oidhbhoha dhabih slamh llrb. oirsh alkahn aldm ela mdhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lda bab khimh alajmae oioqd alshhm lraihh sror llrb. ola idhbhooa bed dhabihmm lltios alti hm inzoon ora'ha. frihd dhrih tkon dhddh lhm fi ajialhm. «otqol lhm: kl ansan mn bit asraail omn alghrba' aldhin inzlon fi ostkm ised mhrqh ao dhabihh ola iati bha ala bab khimh alajmae lisneha llrb iqte dhkl alansan mn shebh. okl ansan mn bit asraail omn alghrba' alnazlin fi ostkm iakl dma ajel ojhi dd alnfs alaklh aldm oaqteha mn shebha lan nfs aljssd hi fi aldm fana aetitkm aiah ela almdhbh lltkfir en nfoskm lan aldm ikfr en alnfs. ldhkl qlt lbni asraail: la takl nfs mnkm dma ola iakl alghrib alnazl fi ostkm dma. okl ansan mn bni asraail omn alghrba' alnazlin fi ostkm istad sida ohsa ao taira iokl isfk dmh oightih baltrab. lan nfs kl jssd dmh ho bnfs. fqlt lbni asraail: la takloa dm jssd ma lan nfs kl jssd hi dmh. kl mn akhl iqte. okl ansan iakl mith ao frish ontia kan ao ghriba ighsl thi-abh oisthm bma' oibqa njsa ala almsa' thm ikon tahra. oan lm ighsl olm irhd jssd ihml dhnbnh».

18

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa «ql lbni asraail: ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. mthl eml ard msr alti skntm fiha la temloa omthl eml ard knean alti ana at bkm aliha la temloa ohsb fraidhm la tsloa. ahkami temlon ofraidi thfzon ltsloa fiha. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. fthfzon fraidi oahkami alti adha felha alansan ihia bha. ana alrb. «la iqtrib ansan ala qrib jssd likshf aleorh. ana alrb. eorh abik oeorh amk la tkshf. anha amk la tkshf eorha. eorh amrah abik la tkshf. anha eorh abik. eorh akhtk bnt abik ao bnt amk almolodh fi albit ao almolodh kharja la tkshf eorha. eorh abnh abnk ao abnh abntk la tkshf eorha. anha eortk. eorh abnh amrah abik almolodh mn abik la tkshf eorha anha akhtk. eorh akht abik la tkshf. anha qrib abik. eorh akht amk la tkshf. anha qrib amk. eorh akhi abik la tkshf. ala amrah la tqtrb. anha emtk. eorh kntk la tkshf. anha amrah abnk. la tkshf eorha. eorh amrah akhi la tkshf. anha eorh akhi. eorh amrah oabnta la tkshf. ola takhdh abnh abnha ao abnh abnta tkshf eorha. anhma qribtaha. anh rdhlih. ola takhdh amrah ela akhtha lldr ltkshf eorha meha fi hiatha. «ola tqtrb ala amrah fi njash tmthha ltkshf eorha. ola tjel me amrah sabhk mdjek lzre ftnjns bha. ola tet mn zrek llaajaz lmolk lila tdns asm alhk. ana alrb. ola tdaje dhkra mdajeh amrah. anh rjs. ola tjel me bhimh mdjek ftnjns bha. ola tqf amrah amam bhimh Inzaiah. anh fahshh. «bkl dhddh la ttnjsa lanh bkl dhddh qd tnjs alsheob aldhn ana tardhm mn amamkm ftnjst alard. fajtzi dhnbnha mnha ftqdhf alard skanha. lkn thfzon antm fraidi oahkami ola temlon shiia mn jmie hdhh alrjasat la alotni ola alghrib alnazl fi ostkm (lan jmie hdhh alrjasat qd emlha ahl alard aldhn qblkm ftnjst alard). fla tqdhfkm alard btnjiskm aiaha kma qdhft alsheob alti qblkm. bl kl mn

eml shiia mn jmie hdhh alrjasat tqte alansf alti temlha mn shebha. fthfzon sheairi lki la temloa shiia mn alr-som alrjsh alti eml qblkm ola ttnjsa bha. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm».

19

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lkl jmaeh bni asraail: tkonon qdisin lani qdos ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. thabon kl ansan amh oabah othfzon sboti. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. la tlftfoa ala alaathan oalhh msbokh la tsneo lanfsm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. omta dhhbthm dhhbhh slamh llrb flrlda enkm tdhbhonna. iom tdhbhonna tokl ofi alghd. oalfadl ala aliom althalth ihrq balnar. oadha aklt fi aliom althalth fdhkh njash la irda bh. omn akhl mnha ihml dhnbnh lanh qd dns qds alrb. ftqte tlk alnfs mn shebha. «oendma thsdon hsid ardkm la tkml zoaia hqlk fi alhsad. olqat hsidk la tlqt. okrmk la tellh onthar krmk la tlqt. lmskin oalghrib ttrkh. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. «la tsrqoa ala tkdhhooa ola tghdroa ahdkm bsahbh. ola thlfoa basmi llkdhb ftdns asm alhk. ana alrb. «la tghsb qribk ola tsib ola tbt ajrh ajir endk ala alghd. la tshtm alasm oqdam alaema la tjel methrh bl akhsh alhk. ana alrb. la trtkboa jora fi alqda'. la takhdhoa bojh mskn ola thtrm ojhb kbir. baledl thkm lqribk. la tse fi aloshaih bin shebk. la tqf ela dm qribk. ana alrb. la tbghd akhak fi qblk. andhara tndhr sabhk ola thml lajlh kthih. la tntqm ola thqd ela abna' shebk bl thb qribk knfsk. ana alrb. fraidi thfzon. la tnz bhaimk jnsin ohqlk la tzre snfin ola ikon elik thob msnf mn snfin. oadha adtje rjl me amrah adtjeh zre ohi amh mkhtobh lrlj olm tld fda' ola aetit hritha flikn tadiib. la iqtra lanha lm tetq. oiati ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bdhbhth lathmh ala bab khimh alajmae: kbsha dhhbhh athm. fikfr enh alkahn bksh alatham amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn khtith alti akhta fisfh lh en khtith alti akhta. «omta dkhltn alard oghrstm kl shjrh lteam thsbon thmrha ghrltha. thlath snin tkon lkm ghlfu'. la iokl mnha. ofi alsnh alrabeh ikon kl thmrha qdsa ltmjid alrh. ofi alsnh alkhamsht taklon thmrha litzid lkm ghlfu'. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. «la takloa baldm. la tffa'loa ola teifoa. la tqsrora rooskm mstdira ola tfsd eardik. ola tjrhoa ajasdk lmit. oktabh osm la tjeloia fikm. ana alrb. la tdns abntk bteridha llzna lila tzni alard otmthli alard rdhlih. sboti thfzon omqdsi thabon. ana alrb. la tlftfoa ala aljan ola tlfoa altoabe ftnjnsa bhm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. mn amam alashib tqom othtrm ojhb alshikh otkhsha alhk. ana alrb. «oadha nzl endk ghrib fi ardkm fla tzmloa. kalotni mnkm ikon lkm alghrib alnazl endkm othbh knfsk lankm kntm ghriba' fi ard msr. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. la trtkboa jora fi alqda' la fi alqias ola fi alozn ola fi alkil. mizan hq ooznat hq oiafh hq ohin hq tkon lkm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm aldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr. fthfzon kl fraidi okl ahkami otemlonha. ana alrb».

20

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «otqol lbni asraail: kl ansan mn bni asraail omn alghrba' alnazlin fi asraail

aeta mn zreh lmoalk fanh iqtł. irjmh sheb alard balh-jarh. oajel ana ojhi dd dhłk alansan oaqteh mn shebh lanh aeta mn zreh lmoalk lki injš mqđsi oidns asmi alq-dos. oan ghmd sheb alard aeinhm en dhłk alansan endma ieti mn zreh lmoalk flm iqtłoh fani ade ojhi dd dhłk alansan odd eshirth oaqteh ojmie alfajrin ora'h balzna ora' molk mn shebhmn. oalnfs alti tłft ala aljan oala altoabe ltzni ora'hm ajel ojhi dd tłk alnfs oaqteha mn shebha fttqđson otkonon qđisin lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk m othfzon fraidı otemlonha. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqđskm. «kl ansan sb abah ao amh fanh iqtł. qđ sb abah ao amh. dmh elih. oadha zna rjl me amrah fadha zna me amrah qribh fanh iqtł alzani oalzanih. oadha adtje rjl me amrah abih fqd kshf eorh abih. anhma iqtlan klahma. dmhma elihma. oadha adtje rjl me knth fanhma iqtlan klahma. qđ fela fahshh. dmhma elihma. oadha adtje rjl me dhkr adtjae amrah fqd fela klahma rjsa. anhma iqtlan. dmhma elihma. oadha atkhđh rjl amrah oamha fdhłk rdhıłh. balnar ihrqonh oaijahma lki la ikon rdhıłh binkm. oadha jel rjl mdje me bhımh fanh iqtł oalb-hıhm tmitonha. oadha aqtrbt amrah ala bhımh ln-zaiha tmit almrah oalbıhm. anhma iqtlan. dmhma elihma. oadha akhđh rjl akhth bnt abih ao bnt amh oraa eortha orat hi eorh fdhłk ear. iqtean amam aein bni shebhma. qđ kshf eorh akhth. ihml dhnbn. oadha adtje rjl me amrah tamth okshf eortha ear inboeha okshft hi inboe dmha iqtean klahma mn shebhma. eorh akht amk ao akht abik la tkshf. anh qđ era qribth. ihmlan dhnbnhma. oadha adtje rjl me amrah emh fqd kshf eorh emh. ihmlan dhnbnhma. imotan eqimin. oadha akhđh rjl amrah akhih fdhłk njash. qđ kshf eorh akhih. ikonan eqimin. «ftfhzon jmie fraidı ojmie ahkami otemlonha lki la tqđhfk alard alti ana at bkm aliha ltsknoa fiha. ola tsłkon fi rsom alsheob aldhin ana tardhm mn amamkm. lanhm qđ feloa kl hdhđ fkrhthm ołkt lkm: trthon antm ardhm oana aetıkm aiaha ltrthoha arda tft lbna oesla. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk m aldhi mizkm mn alsheob. fthmizon bin albhaim altahrh oalnısh obin altıer alnısh oaltahrh. fla tdnsao nfoskm balbhaim oaltıer ola bkl ma idb ela alard mma mızth lkm likon nısa. otkonon li qđisin lani qđos ana alrb. oqd mıztkm mn alsheob ltkonoa li. «oadha kan fi rjl ao amrah jan ao tabeh fanh iqtł. balhjarh irjmonh. dmh elih».

21

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql llkhnh bni haron: la itnjs ahd mnkm lmit fi qomh ala laqrbaih alaqr b alih: amh oabih oabnh oabnth oakhih oaktht aledhra' alqribh alih alti lm tsr lırl. lajlha itnjs. kzoj la it-njs bahlh ltdnısh. la tjeloa qreh fi rooshm ola ih-lqoa eoad lıahm ola ijrhoa jrahđ fi ajsadhı. mqđsin ikonon lalhm ola idnson asm alıhm lanhm iqrbon oqaid ihoh-alsaknmthrk team alıhm fikonon qđsa. amrah zanih ao mdnsh la iakhđhoa ola iakhđhoa am-rah mtłqh mn zoiha. lanh mqđs lalhh. fthsbh mqđsa lanh iqrb khbz alhk. mqđsa ikon endk lani qđos ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqđskm. oadha tdnst abnh kahn balzna fqd dnt abaha. balnar thrq. «oalkahn alaekm bin akhoth aldhi sb ela rash dhn almsıh omılt idh lıłbs althiab la ikshf rash ola ishı thiabıh ola iati ala

nfs mith ola itnjs labih ao amh ola ikhrj mn almqds lila idns mqđs alıh lan akıł dhn mshh alıh elih. ana alrb. hdha iakhđh amrah edhra'. ama alarmlh oalmtłqh oalmdnsh oalzanih fmh hola' la iakhđh bl itkhđh edhra' mn qomh amrah. ola idns zreh bin shebh lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqđsh. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lıaron: adha kan rjl mn nslk fi ajialhm fıh eib fla itqđm liqrb khbz alıh. lan kl rjl fıh eib la itqđm. la rjl aema ola aerj ola afts ola zoaidı ola rjl fıh ksr rjl ao ksr id ola ahđb ola akthm ola mn fı einh biad ola ajrb ola akłf ola mrdod alkhsa. kl rjl fıh eib mn nsl haron alkahn la itqđm liqrb oqaid alrb. fıh eib la itqđm liqrb khbz alıh. khbz alıh mn qđs ala-qdas omn alqđs iakl. lkn ala alıhıab la iati oala almd-hbh la iqrbı lan fıh eiba lila idns mqđsi lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqđshı». fklm mosa haron obnıh okl bni asraııl.

22

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lıaron obnıh an itoqoa aqdas bni asraııl alti iqdsonha li ola idnsao asmi alqdos. ana alrb. ql lıhm: fı ajialkm kl ansan mn jmıe nslkm aqtrb ala alaqqdas alti iqdsha bno as-raııl lırb onjastı elıh tqte tłk alnfs mn amamı. ana alrb. kl ansan mn nsl haron oho abrs ao dho sıł la iakl mn alaqqdas hta itıh. omn ms shıia nısa lmit ao ansan hdth mnıh adtjae zre ao ansan ms dbıba itnjs bh ao ansana itnjs bh lnıjash fıh faldhi ims dhłk ikon nısa ala almsa' ola iakl mn alaqqdas bl irhd jsđh bma'. fmta ghrbt alshms ikon tahrı thm iakl mn alaqqdas lanha teamh. mith ao frısh la iakl fıtnjs bha. ana alrb. fı-hfzon sheairi lki la ihmloa lajlha khtıh imoton bha lanhm idnsonha. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqđshı. «okl ajnbi la iakl qđsa. nzıl kahn oajırh la iaklon qđsa. lkn adha asıhra kahn ahda shra' fdh fıho iakl mnıh oal-molod fı bıth. hma iaklan mn teamh. oadha ikon abnh kahn lırl ajnbi la takl mn rfıeh alaqqdas. oama abnh kahn qđ sart armıh ao mtłqh olm ikn lıha nsl orjet ala bıı abıha kma fı sbaha ftakl mn team abıha. lkn kl ajnbi la iakl mnıh. oadha akl ansan qđsa shoa izıd elıh khmsh oidfe alqđs llkahn. fla idnson aqdas bni asraııl alti irfeonha lırb fıhmlonhm dhnı athm baklıhm aq-dashı. lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqđshı». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lıaron obnıh ojmie bni asraııl: kl ansan mn bıı asraııl omn alghrba' fı asraııl qrb qrbanh mn jmıe ndhorhm ojmie noafıhm alti iqr-bonha lırb mhrqh fılrda enkm ikon dhkra shıha mn alıqr ao alghnm ao almez. kl ma kan fıh eib la qrb-bıh lanh la ikon lılrda enkm. oadha qrb ansan dıbhıh slamh lırb ofa' lındır ao nafıh mn alıqr ao alagıhnam tkon shıhı lılrda. kl eib la ikon fıha. alaema alımskor oalmjroh oalbıthır oalajrb oalakłf hdhı la tqrbıha lırb ola tjeloa mnha oqoda ela almdhbıh lırb. oama althor ao alshah alzoidı ao alqzm fnaıh temıh olkn lındır la ırda bh. omrdod alkhshı omshoıha omqtoeha la tqrbıha lırb. ofı ardıkm la temloha. omn id abn alghrıı la tqrbıha khbz alhk m mn jmıe hdhı lan fıha fsadha. fıha eib la ırda bha enkm». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «mta old bıqr ao ghnm ao meza ikon sbıh aıam thı amh thm mn alıom althamı faesda ırda bh qrb-an oqod lırb. oama alıqrıh ao alshah fla tdıhbıha oabnha fı iom oahd. omta dıhbıtm dıbhıh shkr lırb

fllrda enkm tdbhbonha. fi dhk aliom tokl. la tbqoa mnha ala alghd. ana alrb. fthfzon osaia otemlonha. ana alrb. ola tdnson asmi alqdos fatqds fi ost bni asraail. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqdskm aldhi akhrijkm mn ard msr likon lkm alha. ana alrb».

23

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lbn asraail: moasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti fiha tnadon mhafl mqds. hdhh hi moasm: sth aiam ieml eml oama aliom alsabe ffihi sht etlh mhfl mqds. emla ma la temloa. anh sht llrb fi jmie msaknm. «hdhh moasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk almhafl almqds alti tnadon bha fi aoqatha. fi alshhr alaol fi alrabe eshr mn alshhr bin alesha'in fsh llrb. ofi aliom alkham eshr mn hdha alshhr eid alftir llrb. sbeah aiam taklon ftira. fi aliom alaol ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. osbeh aiam tqrbon oqoda llrb. fi aliom alsabe ikon mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lbn asraail: mta jitm ala alard alti ana aetikh ohsdtm hsidha taton bhzmh aol hsidkm ala alkahn. fird alzhmh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk llrda enkm. fi gh albst irdhdh alkahn. otemlon iom trdidkm alzhmh khrofa shiha holia mhrqh llrb. otqdmth eshrin mn dqiql mltot bzit oqoda llrb raih srer oskibh rbe alhin mn khmr. okhbza ofrika osoiqa la takloa ala hdha aliom einh ala an tatioa bqrban alhkm fridh dhrih fi ajialkm fi jmie msaknm. «thm thsbon lkm mn gh albst mn iom atiankm bhzmh altrdid sbeah asabie tkon kamlh. ala gh albst alsabe thsbon khmsin ioma thm tqrbon tqdmh jidh llrb. mn msaknm taton bkhbz trdid. rghifin eshrin ikonon mn dqiql oikhbz an khmira bakorh llrb. otqrbon me alkhbz sbeah khraf shihh holi othora oahda abn bqr okbshin mhrqh llrb me tqdmtha oskibha oqod raih srer llrb. otemlon tisa oahda mn almez dhibh kthih okhrofin holiin dhibh slamb. firdhdh alkahn me khbz albakorh trdida amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk me alkhrofin ftkon llkahn qdsa llrb. otnadon fi dhk aliom einh mhfla mqdsa ikon lkm. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. fridh dhrih fi jmie msaknm fi ajialkm. oendma thsdon hsid ardkm la tkml zoaia hqkl fi hsdak olqat hsid la tlqt. llmskin oalghrib trrk. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lbn asraail: fi alshhr alsabe fi aol alshhr ikon lkm etlh tdkhar htaf alboq mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa lkn tqrbon oqoda llrb». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ama aleashr mn hdha alshhr alsabe fho iom alfarh. mhfla mqdsa ikon lkm. tdhllon nfoskm otqrbon oqoda llrb. emla ma la temloa fi hdha aliom einh lanh iom kfarh lltkfir enkm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. an kl nfs la ttdhll fi hdha aliom einh tqte mn shebha. okl nfs teml emla ma fi hdha aliom einh abid tlk alnfs mn shebha. emla ma la temloa. fridh dhrih fi ajialkm fi jmie msaknm. anh sht etlh lkm ftdhllon nfoskm. fi tase alshhr end almsa'. mn almsa' ala almsa' tsbton sbtkm». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lbn asraail: fi aliom alkham eshr mn hdha alshhr alsabe eid almzal sbeah aiam llrb. fi aliom alaol mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. sbeah aiam tqrbon oqoda llrb. fi aliom althamn ikon lkm mhfl

mqds tqrbon oqoda llrb. anh aetkaf. kl eml shghl la temloa. «hdhh hi moasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti fiha tnadon mhafl mqds ltrqb oqod llrb mhrqh otqdmh odhbihh oskiba amr aliom biomh eda sbot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oeda etaia km ojmie ndhorkm ojmie noafllkm alti tetonha llrb. ama aliom alkham eshr mn alshhr alsabe ffihi endma tjmeon ghll alard teidon eida llrb sbeah aiam. fi aliom alaol etlh ofi aliom althamn etlh. otakhdhon lanfiskm fi aliom alaol thmr ashjar bhijh osef alnkh oaghsan ashjar ghbia' osf saf aloadi oftrhon amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm sbeah aiam. teidonh eida llrb sbeah aiam fi alsnh fridh dhrih fi ajialkm. fi alshhr alsabe teidonh. fi mzal tsknos sbeah aiam. kl alotniin fi asraail isknos fi almzal. lki telm ajialkm ani fi mzal asknt bni asraail lma akhrijthm mn ard msr. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm». fakhbr mosa bni asraail bmoasm alrb.

24

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «aos bni asraail an iqd-moa alik zit ziton mrdod nqia lldo' laiqad alsrj daima. kharj hjab alshhadh fi khimh alajtmae irtbha haron mn almsa' ala alsabah amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk daima fridh dhrih fi ajialkm. ela almnarh altahrh irtb al-srj amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk daima. «otakhdh dqiqa otkhbz athni eshr qrsa. eshrin ikon alqrs aloahd. otjelha sf in kl sf sth ela almaidh altahrh amam alrb. otjel el kl sf lbana nqia fikon llkhbz tdkkara oqoda llrb. fi kl iom sht irtb amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk daima mn end bni asraail mithaqa dhria. fikon lharon obnih fi-aklonh fi mkan mqds lanh qds aqdas lh mn oqaid ihoh-alsaknmthrk fridh dhrih». okhrj abn amrah asraailih oho abn rjl msri fi ost bni asraail. otkhasm fi almhll abn alasarailih orjl asraail. fjdf abn alasarailih ela alasm osf. fatoa bh ala amsa. (okan asm amh shlomih bnt dbrj mn sht dan). fodeoh fi almhhs lieln lhm en fm alrb. fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «akhrij aldhi sb ala kharj almhll fide jmie alsamein aidihm ela rash oirjmh kl aljmaeh. oql lbn asraail: kl mn sb alhh ihm kl kthith omn jdf ela asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk fanh iqt. irjmh kl aljmaeh rjma. alghrib kalotni endma ijdf ela alasm iqt. oadha amat ahd ansana fanh iqt. omn amat bhimh ieod enha nfa bnfs. oadha ahdtth ansan fi qribh eiba fima fel kdhlik ifel bh. ksr bksr oein bein osn bsn. kma ahdtth eiba fi alansan kdhlik ihdtth fih. mn qtl bhimh ieod enha omn qtl ansana iqt. hkm oahd ikon lkm. alghrib ikon kalotni. ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm». fklm mosa bni asraail an ikhrija aldhi sb ala kharj almhll oirjmoh balhjarh. ffl bno asraail kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa.

25

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa fi jbl sina': «ql lbn asraail: mta atitm ala alard alti ana aetikh tsbt alard sbta llrb. st snin tzre hqkl ost snin tqdb krmk otjme ghlttha. oama alsnh alsabeh ffiha ikon llard sht etlh sbta llrb. la tzre hqkl ala tqdb krmk. zrie hsid la thsd oenb krmk almhol la tqdb. snh etlh tkon llard. oikon sht alard lkm teama. lk olebdk olamtk olajirk olmstotnk alnazlin endk olbhaimk ollhioan aldhi fi

ardk tkon kl ghltha teama. «oted lk sbhe sbot snin. sbe snin sbe mrat. ftkon lk aiam alsbeah alsbot al-snoih tsea orbein snh. thm tebr boq alhtaf fi al-shhr alsabe fi eashr alshhr. fi iom alkarfarh tebron al-boq fi jmie ardkm. otqsdon alsnh alkhmsin otnadon baletq fi alard ljmie skanha. tkon lkm iobila otrjeon kl ala mlkh oteodon kl ala eshirth. iobila tkon lkm al-snh alkhmson. la tzreoa ola thsdoa zrieha ola tqtfaoa krmha almhol. anha iobil. mqdsh tkon lkm. mn alhlq taklon ghltha. fi snh aliobil hdhh trjeon kl ala mlkh. fmta bet sahbkb mbiea ao ashtirtn mn id sahbkb fla igbhn ahdkm akhah. hsb edd alsnin bed aliobil tshtri mn sahbkb ohsb sni alghlh ibiek. ela qdr kthrh alsnin tk-thrh thmnh oela qdr qlh alsnin tqll thmnh lanh edd al-ghlat ibiek. fla igbhn ahdkm sahbh bl akshs alhk. ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. ftemlon fraidi othfzon ahkami otemlonha ltsknoa ala alard aminn oteti alard thmrha ftaklon llsbhe otsknon elia aminn. oadha qltm: madha nakl fi alsnh alsabeh an lm nzre olm njme ghltana? fani amr bbrkti lkm fi alsnh alsadsh fteml ghllh lthlath snin. ftzreon alsnh althamnkh otaklon mn alghlh aleitqh ala alsnh altaseh. ala an tati ghltaha taklon etiaq. «oalard la tbae bth lan li alard oantm ghrba' onzla' endi. bl fi kl ard mlkkm tjelon fkaka llard. adha aftqr akhok fbae mn mlkh iati olih alaqr alih oikf mbie akhih. omn lm ikn lh oli fan nalt idh oojd mqdar fkakh ihsb sni biehe oird alfadl llansan aldhi bae lh firje ala mlkh. oan lm tnl idh kfaiih lird lh ikon mbieh fi id sharih ala snh aliobil thm ikhrj fi aliobil firje ala mlkh. «oadha bae ansan bit skn fi md-inh dhat sor fikon fkakh ala tmam snh biehe. snh ikon fkakh. oan lm ifk qbl an tkml lh snh tamh ojb albit aldhi fi almdinh dhat alsor bth lsharih fi ajialh. la ikhrj fi aliobil. lkn biot alqra alti lis lha sor holha fme hqol alard thsb. ikon lha fkak ofi aliobil tkhrj. oama mdn allaoin biot mdn mlkhm fikon lha fkak mobd llaoin. oaldhi ifkh mn allaoin almbie mn bit ao mn mdinh mlkh ikhrj fi aliobil lan biot mdn allaoin ih mlkhm fi ost bni asraiil. oama hqol almsarh lmdnhm fla tbae lanha mlk dhri lhm. «oadha aftqr akhok oqsrt idh endk faedd hghria ao mstotna fieish mek. la takhdh mnrb ala mrrabhh bl akshs alhk fieish akhok mek. fdtk la teth balrba oteamk la tet balmrabhh. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr li-etikm ard knean fikon lkm alha. «oadha aftqr akhok endk obie lk fla tstedbh astebab edb. kajir knzil ikon endk. ala snh aliobil ikhdm endk thm ikhrj mn endk ho obnoh meh oieod ala eshirth oala mlk abaiih irje. lanhm ebidi aldhiin akhrjthm mn ard msr la ibaeon bie alebid. la tstsli elih benf. bl akshs alhk. oama ebidd oamaok aldhiin ikonon lk fmn alsheob aldhiin holkm. mnhm tqtnon ebida oama'. oaida mn abna' almstot-nin alnazlin endkm mnhm tqtnon omn eshairhm aldhiin endkm aldhiin ildonhm fi ardkm fikonon mlka lkm. otstmkonhm labnaikm mn bedkm mirath mlk. tsteddonhm ala aldhr. oama akhotkm bno asraiil fla itslt ansan ala akhih benf. «oadha talt id ghrib ao nzil endk oaftr akhok endh obie lghrib almstotn endk ao lnsi eshirh alghrib fbed biehe ikon lh fkak. ifkh oahd mn akhoth ao ifkh emh ao abn emh ao ifkh oahd mn aqrb'a' jsdh mn eshirth ao adha nalt idh ifk nfsh. fi-hasb sharih mn snh biehe lh ala snh aliobil oikon thmn biehe hsb edd alsnin. kaiaim ajir ikon endh. an bqj kthir

mn alsnin fela qdrha ird fkakh mn thmn shraih. oan bqj qlil mn alsnin ala snh aliobil ihsb lh oela qdr snih ird fkakh. kajir mn snh ala snh ikon endh. la itslt elih benf amam einik. oan lm ifk bhola' ikhrj fi snh aliobil ho obnoh meh lan bni asraiil li ebidi. hm ebidi aldhiin akhrjthm mn ard msr. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk.

26

la tsneoa lkm aothana ola tqimoa lkm tmthala mn-hota ao nsba ola tjeloa fi ardkm hjra msora ltsj-doa lh. lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. sboti thfzon omqdsi thabon. ana alrb. «adha slktm fi fraidi ohfztm osaiai oemltm bha aeti mtrkm fi hinh oteti alard ghltaha oteti ashtar alhlq athmarha oilqh draskm balqtat oilqh alqtat balzre ftaklon khhbzm ll-shbe otsknon fi ardkm aminn. oajel slama fi alard ftnamon olis mn izejkm. oabid alohosh alrdiuh mn alard ola ieb sif fi ardkm. ottrdon aeda'km fisq-ton amamkm balsif. itrd khms mnkm mih omih mnkm itrdon rbosh oisqt aedaokm amamkm balsif. oaltft alikm oathmrkm oakthrkm oafi mithaqi mekm ftaklon aleitq almetq okthrron aleitq mn ojv aljdid. oajel mskni fi ostkm ola trdhkm nfsi. oasir binkm oakon lkm alha oantm tkonon li sheba. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr mn konkm lm hm ebida oqte qiod nirkm osirkm qiaama. «lkn an lm tsmeoa li olm temloa kl hdhh alsaiaa oan rfdtm fraidi okrht anfskm ahkami fma emltn kl osaiai bl nkthtm mithaqi fani aeml hdhh bkm: aslt elikm reba osla ohma tfni aleinin otftf alnfs. otzreon batla zrekmi fiaklh aedaokm. oajel ojhi ddkm ftnhzm mon amam aedaikm oitslt elikm mbghdokm oth-rbon olis mn itrdkm. «oan kntm me dhlk la tsmeon li azid ela tadibkm sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm fahtm fkarh ezkm oasir sma'km kalhdid oardkm kalnhas ftrgh batla qotkm oardkm la teti ghltaha oashjar alard la teti athmarha. «oan slktm mei balkhlaf olm tsha'oa an tsmeoa li azid elikm drbat sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm. atlk elikm ohosh albrih ftedmkm alao-lad otqrd bhaimkm otqllkm ftosh trqkm. «oan lm ttadboa mni bdhik bl slktm mei balkhlaf fani ana aslk mekm balkhlaf oadrbkm sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm. ajlb elikm sifa intqm nqmh almithaq fjtmeon ala mdnkm oarsl fi ostkm aloba ftdfeon bid aledo. bksri lkm esa alkhbz. tkhzb eshr nsa' khhbzm fi tnor oahd oirdn khhbzm balozn ftaklon ola tsheon. «oan kntm bdhik la tsmeon li bl slktm mei balkhlaf fana aslk mekm balkhlaf sakhta oao-d-bkm sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm ftaklon lhm bnikm olhm bnatkam taklon. oakhrb mrtfeatkm oaqte shm-satkm oalqi jththkm ala jthth asnamkm otrdhkm nfsi. oasir mdnkm khrbh omqadskm mohshh ola ashtm raihh srorkm. oaothsh alard fistohsh mnha aedaokm alsaknon fiha. oadhrirkm bin alammi oajrd ora'km alsif ftsir ardkm mohshh omdnkm tsir khrbh. hinidh tstofi alard sbotla kl aiam ohshtha oantm fi ard aedaikm. hinidh tsbt alard otstofi sbotla. kl aiam ohshtha tsbt ma lm tsbth mn sbotkm fi sknkm elia. oalbaqon mnkm alqi aljbanh fi qlobhm fi aradi aedaihm fihzhm tsor orqh mndfieh fihrbon kalhrb mn alsif oisqton olis tard. oiethr bedhm bbed kma mn amam alsif olis tard ola ikon lkm

qiam amam aedaikm fthlkon bin alsheob otaklkm ard aedaikm. oalbaqon mnkm ifnon bdhnobhm fi aradi aedaikm. oaida bdhnob abaihm mehm ifnon. lkn an aqroa bdhnobhm odhnob abaihm fi khianthm alti khanoni bha oslokkm mei aldhi skoa balkhlaf oani aida slkt mehm balkhlaf oatit bhm ala ard aedaihm. ala an tkdhe hinidh qlobhm alghlf oistofoa hinidh en dhnobhm adhkr mithaqi me iqeob oadhkr aida mithaqi me ashaq omithaqi me abraham oadhkr alard. oalard ttrk mnhm otstofi sbotha fi ohshtha mnhm ohm istofon en dhnobhm lanhm qd aboa ahkami okrht anfshm fraidi. olkn me dhk aid aida mta kanoa fi ard aedaihm ma abithm ola krhthm hta abidhm oankth mithaqi mehm lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhbm. bl adhkr lhm almithaq me alaolin aldhn akhrjthm mn ard msr amam aein alsheob lakon lhm alha. ana alrb». hdhh hi alfraid oalahkam oalmriih-ra-ikdhaie alti odeha ihoh-alsaknmthrk binh obin bni asraiil fi jbl sina' bid mosa.

27

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha afrz ansan ndhra hsb tqoimk nfosa llrb fan kan tqoimk ldhkr mn abn eshrin snh ala abn stin snh ikon tqoimk khmsin shaql fdh ela shaql almqds. oan kan antha ikon tqoimk thlathin shaqla. oan kan mn abn khms snin ala abn eshrin snh ikon tqoimk ldhkr eshrin shaqla olantha eshrh shoaql. oan kan mn abn shhr ala abn khms snin ikon tqoimk ldhkr khmsh shoaql fdh olantha ikon tqoimk thlathh shoaql fdh. oan kan mn abn stin snh fsaeda fan kan dhkra ikon tqoimk khmsh eshr shaqla. oama llantha feshrh shoaql. oan kan fqira en tqoimk ioqfh amam alkahn fiqomh alkahn. ela qdr ma tnal id alnadhr iqomh alkahn. «oan kan bhimb mma iqrbonh qrbana llrb fkl ma ieti mn llrb ikon qdsa. la igihirh ola ibdlh jida brdi' ao rdiia bjid. oan abdl bhimb bbhimh tkon hi obdilha qdsa. oan kan bhimb njsh mma la iqrbonh qrbana llrb ioqf albhimb amam alkahn fiqomha alkahn jidh am rdiih. fhsb tqoimk ia Kahn hkdha ikon. fan fkha izid khmsha ela tqoimk. «oadha qds ansan bith qdsa llrb iqomh alkahn jida am rdiia. okma iqomh alkahn hkdha iqom. fan kan almqds ifk bith izid khms fdh tqoimk elih fikon lh. oan qds ansan bed hql mlkh llrb ikon tqoimk ela qdr bdharh. bdhar homr mn alsheir bkhmsin shaql fdh. an qds hqlh mn snh aliobil fhsb tqoimk iqom. oan qds hqlh bed snh aliobil ihsb lh alkahn alfdh ela qdr alsnin albaqih ala snh aliobil finqs mn tqoimk. fan fk alhql mqds izid khms fdh tqoimk elih fijb lh. lkn an lm ifk alhql obie alhql lansan akhr la ifk bed bl ikon alhql end khroj fi aliobil qdsa llrb kalhql almhmr. llkahn ikon mlkh. «oan qds llrb hqla mn shraih lis mn hqol mlkh ihsb lh alkahn mblgh tqoimk ala snh aliobil fieti tqoimk fi dhk aliom qdsa llrb. ofi snh aliobil irje alhql ala aldhi ashtrah mnh ala aldhi lh mlk alard. okl tqoimk ikon ela shaql almqds. eshrin jirh ikon alshaql. «lkn albkr aldhi ifrz bkra llrb mn albhaim fla iqds ahd. thora kan ao shah fho llrb. oan kan mn albhaim alnjsh ifdih hsb tqoimk oizid khmsh elih. oan lm ifk fibae hsb tqoimk. ama kl mhrm ihrmh ansan llrb mn kl ma lh mn alnas oalbhaim omn hqol mlkh fla ibae ola ifk. an

kl mhrm ho qds aqdas llrb. kl mhrm ihrm mn alnas la ifda. iqt qtl. «okl eshr alard mn hbob alard oathmar alshjr fho llrb. qds llrb. oan fk ansan bed eshrh izid khmsh elih. oama kl eshr albqr oalghnm fkl ma iebr tht alesa ikon aleashr qdsa llrb. la ifhs ajid ho am rdi' ola ibdlh. oan abdlh ikon ho obdilh qdsa. la ifk». hdhh hi alosaia alti aosa ihoh-alsaknmthrk bha mosa ala bni asraiil fi jbl sina'.

braiathm ohkdha arthloa. kl hsb eshairh me bit abaih.

3

ohdhh toalid haron omosa iom klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa fi jbl sina'. ohdhh asma' bni haron: nadab albkr oabiho oaleazar oaitthamar. hdhh asma' bni haron alkhnh almmsohin aldhin mla aidihm llkhanh. olkn mat nadab oabiho amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk endma qrba nara ghribh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi brih sina' olm ikn lhma bnbn. oama aleazar oaitthamar fkhna amam haron abihma. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «qdm sbt laoi oaoqfhm qdam haron alkahn olikhdmoh. fihfzon sheairh osheair kl aljmaeh qdam khimh alajtmae oikhdmon khdmh almskn fihrson kl amteh khimh alajtmae ohrash bni asraiil oikhdmon khdmh almskn. fteti allaoiin lharon olbni. anhm mohobon lh hbb mn end bni asraiil. otokl haron obnih fihrson khnothm. oalajnb alldi iqtrb iqt!». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «oha ani qd akhdht allaoiin mn bin bni asraiil bdl kl bkr fath rhm mn bni asraiil fikon allaoion li. lan li kl bkr. iom drbt kl bkr fi and msr qdst li kl bkr fi asraiil mn alnas oalbham. li ikonon. ana alrb». oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa fi brih sina': «ed bni laoi hsb biot abaihm oeshairhm. kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda tedhm». fedhm mosa hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma amr. okan hola' bni laoi basmaiim: jrshon oqhat omrari. ohdhan asma abni jrshon hsb eshairhma: lbni oshmei. obno qhat hsb eshairhm: emram oishar ohbron oeziil. oabna mrari hsb eshairhma: mhl omoshi. hdhh hi eshair allaoiin hsb biot abaihm. ljrshon eshirh allbniin oeshirh alshmeiin. hdhh hi eshair aljrshoniin. almedodon mnhm bedd kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda almedodon mnhm sbheh alaf okhms mih. eshair aljrshoniin inzlon ora' almskn ala alghrb. oalriis lbit abi aljrshoniin aliasaf bn lail. ohrash bni jrshon fi khimh alajtmae: almskn oalkhimh oghtaoha osjf bab khimh alajtmae oastar aldar osjf bab aldar alloati hol almskn ohol almdhbh mhita oatnabh me kl khdmth. olqhat eshirh alemramiim oeshirh alishariin oeshirh alhbroniin oeshirh aleziiliin. hdhh eshair alqhatiin bedd kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda thmanih alaf ost mih harsin hrash alqds. oeshair bni qhat inzlon ela janb almskn ala altimn. oalriis lbit abi eshirh alqhatiin alisafan bn eziil. ohrasthm altabat oalmaidh oalmanrh oalmdhbhan oamteh alqds alti ikhdmon bha oaljbab okl khdmth. olriis rosa' alaoiin aleazar bn haron alkahn okalh hras hrash alqds. olmrari eshirh almhliin oeshirh almshoiin. hdhh hi eshair mrari. oalmedodon mnhm bedd kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda sth alaf omitan. oalriis lbit abi eshair mrari soriiil bn abijail. inzlon ela janb almskn ala alshmal. ookalh hrash bni mrari aloah almskn oeoardh oaedmth ofrdh okl amteh okl khdmth oaedmh aldar hoaliha ofrdha oaoatadha oatnabha. oalnazlon qdam almskn ala almrrih-ra-ikdhq qdam khimh alajtmae nho almrrih-ra-ikdhq hm mosa oharon obnoh harsin hrash almqds lhrash bni asraiil. oalajnb alldi iqtrb iqt. jmie almedodin mn allaoiin aldhin edhm mosa oharon hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk beshairhm kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda athnan oeshron alfa.

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ed kl bkr dhkr mn bni asraiil mn abn shhr fsaeda okhdh edd asmaiim. ftakhdh allaoiin li. ana alrb. bdl kl bkr fi bni asraiil. obhaim allaoiin bdl kl bkr fi bhaiim bni asraiil». fed mosa kma amrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl bkr fi bni asraiil. fkan jmie alabkar aldhkor bedd alasma' mn abn shhr fsaeda almedodin mnhm athnin oeshrin alfa omitin othlathh osbein. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «khdh allaoiin bdl kl bkr fi bni asraiil obhaim allaoiin bdl bhaimhm fikon li allaoion. ana alrb. oama fda' almitin oalthlathh oalsbein alzaidin ela allaoiin mn abkar bni asraiil ftakhdh khmsh shoqal lkl ras. ela shaql alqds takhdhha. eshron jirh alshaql. otefi alfdh lharon obnih fda' alzaidin elihm». fakhdh mosa fdh fdaihm mn alzaidin ela fda' allaoiin. mn abkar bni asraiil akhdh alfdh alfa othlath mih okhmsh ostin ela shaql alqds oaeta mosa fdh alfda' lharon obnih hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa.

4

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa oharon: «khdh edd bni qhat mn bin bni laoi hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh kl dakhli fi aljnd lieml emla fi khimh alajtmae. hdhh khdmh bni qhat fi khimh alajtmae: qds alaqqas. iati haron obnoh end arthal almhlh oinzlon hjab aljdf oighton bh tabot alshhaddh ojelonh elih ghta' mn jld tkhs oibston mn foq thoba klh asmanjoni oideon esih. oela maidh aljoh ibston thob asmanjon oideon elih alshaf oalshon oalaqqadah okasat alskib. oikon alkhbz aldaim elih. oibston eliha thob qrmz oightonh bghta' mn jld tkhs oideon esih. oiakhdhon thob asmanjon oighton mnarh aldo' osrjha omlagtha omnafda omjie anith zitha alti ikhdmonha bha. ojelonha omjie anith fi ghta' mn jld tkhs ojelonh ela aleth. oela mdbhb aldhb ibston thob asmanjon oightonh bghta' mn jld tkhs oideon esih. oiakhdhon jmie amteh alkhdmh alti ikhdmon bha fi alqds ojelonha fi thob asmanjon oightonha bghta' mn jld tkhs ojelonha ela aleth. oirfeon rmad almdhbh oibston elih thob arjoan. ojelon elih jmie amteh alti ikhdmon elih bha almjarm almalnashl oalrfosh oalmdadh kl amteh almdhbh. oibston elih ghta' mn jld tkhs oideon esih. omta frgh haron obnoh mn tgthih alqds omjie amteh alqds end arthal almhlh iati bed dhk bno qhat llhm olkn la imsoa alqds lila imotoa. dhk hml bni qhat fi khimh alajtmae. ookalh aleazar bn haron alkahn hi zit aldo' oalbkhorr alatr oaltqdmh aldaimh odhn almshh ookalh kl almskn okl ma fih balqds oamteb». oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa oharon: «la tqrda sbt eshair alqhatiin mn bin allaoiin. bf afela lhm hdha fieishoa ola imotoa end aqtrabhm ala qds alaqqas. idkhl haron obnoh oiqimomhm kl ansan ela khdmth ohmlh ola idkhloa liroa alqds lhzh lila imotoa». oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «khdh edd bni jrshon aida hsb biot abaihm oeshairhm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh tedhm. kl aldakhlin litjndoa ajnada likhdmos khdmh fi khimh alajtmae. hdhh khdmh eshair aljrshoniin mn alkhdmh oalhm: ihm-lon shqq almskn okhimh alajtmae oghta'ha oghta' altkhs alldi eliha mn foq osjf bab khimh alajtmae

oamr ihoh-aisaknmthrk mosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha
anfrz rjl ao amrah lindhr ndhr alndhir lintdhr llrb
fen alkhr oalmskr iftrz ola ishrb khl alkhrm ola khl
almksr ola ishrb mn nqie alenb ola iakl enba rtba ola
iabsa. kl aiam ndhrh la iakl mn kl ma ieml mn jfnh
alkhmr mn alejm hta alqshr. kl aiam ndhr aftrazh la
imr mosa ela rash. ala kmal alaiam alti antdhr fiha
llrb ikon mqdsa oirbi khsf sher rash. kl aiam antd-
harh llrb la iati ala jsd mit. aboh oamh oakhoh oakhts
la itnjs mn ajlhm end mothm lan antdhar alhh ela
rash. anh kl aiam antdharh mqds llrb. oadha mat mit
endh bghtz ela fjah fnjs ras antdharh ihlq rash iom
thr. fi aliom alsabe ihlq. ofi aliom althamn iati bi-
mamtin ao bfrkfi hмам ala alkahn ala bab khimh
alajtmae fieml alkahn oahda dhhbih khtih oalakhr
mhrqh oikfr enh ma akhta bsbb almit oiqds rash fi
dhk aloli. fmta ndhr llrb aiam antdharh iati bkhrf
holi dhhbih athm oama alaiam alaola fsqt lnan njs
antdharh. «ohdhsh shrieih alndhir: iom tkml aiam
antdharh iota bh ala bab khimh alajtmae fiqr qrbanh
llrb khrofa oahda holia shiha mhrqh onejh oahdh
holih shihh dhhbih khtih okbsa oahda shiha dhhbih
slamh osf ftr mn dqiq aqrasa mltoth bzit orqaz

ftir mdhonh bzit me tqdmtha oskaibha fiqdmha alkahn amam iho-alsaknmthrk oieml dhhbihh khtih omhrqth. oalkbsh iemlh dhhbihh slamh llrb me sl alftir oieml alkahn tqdmth oskibh. oihlq alndhir lda bab khimh alajtmae ras antdharh oiakhdh sher ras antdharh oijelh ela alnar alti tht dhhbihh alsalmh. oiakhdh alkahn alsaed msloqa mn alkbsh oqrs ftir oahda mn als l orqagh ftir oahdh oijelha fi idi alndhir bed hlqh sher antdharh oirddha alkahn trdida amam alrb. anh qds llkahn me sdr altrdid osaq alrfieh. obed dhlk ishrb alndhir khmra. dhdh shrieh alndhir alldhi indhr. qrbanh llrb en antdharh fdla ema tnal idh. hsb ndhrh alldhi ndhr kdhlk ieml hsb shrieh antdharh». oamr iho-alsaknmthrk mosa: «ql lharon obnih: hkhdha tbarkon bni asraail: ibarkk iho-alsaknmthrk oirhsk. idi' iho-alsaknmthrk boijh elik oirhmk. irfe iho-alsaknmthrk ojhh elik oimnhk slama. fijelon asmi ela bni asraail oana abarkhm».

7

oiom frgh mosa mn aqamh almskn omshh oqdsh ojmie amteth oalmdhbh ojmie amteth omshha oqdsha qrb rosa' asraail roos bot abaihm mn rosa' alasbat aldhin oqfoa ela almedodin. atoa qbrabinhm amam alrb: st ejlat mghtah oathni eshr thora. lkl riisin ejlh olkl oahd thor oqdmoha amam almskn. fgal iho-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «khdhha mnhm ftkon leml khdmh khimh alajtmae oaetha llaoin lkl oahd hsb khdmt». fakhdh mosa alejlat oalthiran oaetaha llaoin. athntan mn alejlat oarbeh mn althiran aetaha lbni jrshon hsb khdmtm. oarbe mn alejlat othmanih mn althiran aetaha lbni mrari hsb khdmtm bid aithamar bn haron alkahn. oama bno qhat flm iethm lan khdmh alqds kant elihm. ela alaktaf kanoa ihmilon. oqrb alosa' ltdshin almdhbh iom mshh. oqdm alosa' qrabinhm amam almdhbh. fgal iho-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «riisa riisa fi kl iom iqrbon qrabinhm ltdshin almdhbh». oaldhi qrb qrbanh fi aliom blaol nhshon bn eminadab mn sbt ihodha. oqrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn nhshon bn eminadab. ofi aliom althani qrb nthnail bn soghr riis isakr. qrb qrbanh tbqa oahda mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbein shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshna oahda eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmloa bkhora othora oahda abn bqr okbsha oahda okhrofa oahda holia lmrqh otisa oahda mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thorin okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn nthnail bn soghr. ofi aliom althalth riis bni zbolon aliab bn hilon. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh

otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn aliab bn hilon. ofi aliom alrabe riis bni raobin alisor bn shdiior. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn alisor bn shdiior. ofi aliom alkams riis bni shmeon shlomiil bn sorishdai. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn shlomiil bn sorishdai. ofi aliom alsads riis bni jad aliasaf bn deoiil. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn aliasaf bn deoiil. ofi aliom alsabe riis bni afracim alishme bn emihod. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn alishme bn emihod. ofi aliom altham riis bni mrsa jmlilil bn fdhsor. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn jmlilil bn fdhsor. ofi aliom altase riis bni bniamin abidin bn jdeoni. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn abidin bn jdeoni. ofi aliom aleashr riis bni dan akhiezb bn emishdai. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiaa mltoza bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhhb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbn akhiezb bn emish-

dai, ofi aliom alhadi eshr riis bni ashir fjeiil bn ekrrn. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds klthama mmlo'tan dqica mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldbhbih khtih. oldhbihh alsamh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbah fjeiil bn ekrrn. ofi aliom althani eshr riis bni nftali akhire bn einn. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds klthama mmlo'tan dqica mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldbhbih khtih. oldhbihh alsamh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrbah akhire bn einn. hdha tdshin almdhbh iom mshh mn rosa' asraiil. atbaq fdh athna eshr omnadh fdh athnta eshrh oshon dhbb athna eshr kl tbq mih othlathon shaql fdh okl mndhh sbeon. jmie fdh alanih alfan oarbe mih ela shaql alqds. oshon aldhbb athna eshr mmlo'h bkhora kl shn eshrh ela shaql alqds. jmie dhbb alshon mih oeshron shaqla. kl althiran lmrqh athna eshr thora oalkbash athna eshr oalkhrf alholih athna eshr me tqdmtha otios almez athna eshr ldbhbih alkhtih. okl althiran ldbhbih alsamh arbeh oeshron thora oalkbash ston oaltios ston oalkhrf alholih ston. hdha tdshin almdhbh bed mshh. flma dkhl mosa ala khimh alajtmæ litklm meh kan isme alst iklmh mn ela algha' aldihi ela tabot alshhadh mn bin alkrabin fklmh.

8

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «ql lharon: mta rfet alsrj fala qdam almnarh tdi' alsrj alsbeh». ffil haron hkdha. ala qdam almnarh rfe srjha kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. ohdh hi sneh almnarh: msholh mn dhbb. hta saqha ozhrha hi msholh. hsb almnzr alldhi arah ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa hkdha eml almnarh. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «khdh allaoiin mn bin bni asraiil othrhm ohkdha tfe lhm lthirhm: andh elihm ma' alkhtih olimroa mosa ela kl jsdhm oighsloa thiabhm fithroa. thm iakhdhao thora abn bqr otqdmth dqica mltota bzit. othora akhr abn bqr takhdh ldbhbih khtih. ftqdm allaoiin amam khimh alajtmæ otjme kl jmaeh bni asraiil otqdm allaoiin amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fide bno asraiil aidihm ela allaoiin. oirdd haron allaoiin trdida amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn end bni asraiil fikonon lkhdmh alrb. thm ide allaoiin aidihm ela rasi althorin ftqrb aloahd dhibih khtih oalakhr mhrqh lrb lltkfir en allaoiin. ftogf allaoiin amam haron obnih otrddhm trdida lrb. otfrz allaoiin mn bin bni asraiil fikonon allaoiin li. obed dhlk iati allaoiin likhdmoa khimh alajtmæ fthrhbm otrddhm trdida lanhm mohobon li hbb mn bin bni asraiil. bdl kl fath rhm bkr kl mn asraiil qd atkhdthm li. lan li kl bkr fi bni asraiil mn alnas om albhaim. iom drbt kl bkr fi ard msr qdshth li. fatkhdht allaoiin bdl kl bkr fi bni asraiil. oqsdht allaoiin hbb lharon obnih mn bin bni asraiil likhdmoa khdmh bni asraiil fi khimh alajtmæ olltkfir en bni asraiil lki

la ikon fi bni asraiil oba end aqtrab bni asraiil ala alqds». ffil mosa oharon okl jmaeh bni asraiil llaoiin hsb kl ma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa en allaoiin. hkdha fel lhm bno asraiil. fthtr allaoiin oghsloa thiabhm orddhm haron trdida amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk okfr enhm haron lthirhm. obed dhlk ata allaoiin likhdmoa khdmtm fi khimh alajtmæ amam haron oamam bnihi - kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa en allaoiin hkdha feloa lhm. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa: «hdha ma llaoiin: mn abn khms oeshrin snh fsaada iaton litjndoa ajnada fi khdmh khimh alajtmæ. omn abn khmsin snh irjeon mn jnd alkhdmh ola ikhdmon bed. ioazron akhothm fi khimh alajtmæ lhrr hrash. lkn khdmh la ikhdmon. hkdha teml llaoiin fi hrashatm».

9

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa fi brihi sina' fi alsnh althanih lkhrjhm mn ard msr fi alshhr alaol: «olieml bno asraiil alfsh fi oqth. fi aliom arabæ eshr mn hdha alshhr bin alesha'in temlonh fi oqth. hsb kl fraidh okl ahkamh temlonh». fklm mosa bni asraiil an iemloa alfsh. femloa alfsh fi alshhr alaol fi aliom arabæ eshr mn alshhr bin alesha'in fi brihi sina' - hsb kl ma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa hkdha fel bno asraiil. lkn kan qom qd tnjsao lansen mit flm ihl lhm an iemloa alfsh fi dhlk aliom. ftqdmma amam mosa oharon fi dhlk aliom oqalao lh: «anna mtjnjan lansen mit. lmadha ntrk hta la nqrb qrbah ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi oqth bin bni asraiil?» fql lhm mosa: «qfoa lasme ma iamr bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn jhtkm». famr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «ql lbni asraiil: kl ansan mnkm ao mn ajialkm kan njsa lmit ao fi sfr beid flieml alfsh lrb. fi alshhr althani fi aliom arabæ eshr bin alesha'in iemlonh. ela ftir omrar iaklonh. la ibqoa mnh ala alsbah ola ikroso ezma mnh. hsb kl fraid alfsh iemlonh. lkn mn kan tahra olis fi sfr otrk eml alfsh tqte tik alnfs mn shebha lanha lm tqrb qrbah ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi oqth. dhlk alansen ihml khtih. oadha nzl endkm ghrib flieml fsha lrb. hsb fridh alfsh ohkmh kdlk ieml. fridh oahdh tkon lkm llghrib olohti alard». ofi iom aqamh almskn ghtt alshabh almskn khimh alshhadh. ofi almsa' kan ela almskn kmnzn nar ala alsbah. hkdha kan daima. alshabh tgthit omnzn alnar lila. omta artfet alshabh en alkhimh kan bed dhlk bno asraiil irthlon. ofi almskn hith llt alshabh hnak kan bno asraiil inzlon. hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan bno asraiil irthlon ohsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kanoa inzlon. jmie aiam hlol alshabh ela almskn kanoa inzlon. oadha tmadt alshabh ela almskn aiama kthirh kan bno asraiil ihrson hrash ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola irthlon. oadha kant alshabh aiama qlilh ela almskn fhsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kanoa inzlon ohsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kanoa irthlon. oadha kant alshabh mn almsa' ala alsbah thm artfet alshabh fi alsbah kanoa irthlon. ao ioma olilh thm artfet alshabh kanoa irthlon. ao iomin ao shhra ao snh mta tmadt alshabh ela almskn halh elih kan bno asraiil inzlon ola irthlon. omta artfet kanoa irthlon. hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kanoa inzlon ohsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk kanoa irthlon. okanoa ihrson hrash ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk

10

oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «asne lk boqin mn fdh. msholin temlhma fikonan lk lmnadah aljmaeh olarthal almhlath. fadha drboa bhma ijtmee alik kl aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmee. oadha drboa boahd ijtmee alik alosa' roos alof asraail. oadha drbtm htafa trthl almhlath alnazlh ala almriih-raikdhq. oadha drbtm htafa thanih trthl almhlath alnazlh ala aljnob. htafa idrbon lrlhathm. oama endma tjmeon aljmaeh fdrbon ola thtrfon. obno haron alkhnh idrbon balaboaq. ftkon lkm fridh abdihi fi ajialkm. oadha dhhbmt ala hrb fi ardkm ela edo idr bkm thtfon balaboaq ftdhkron amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm otkhlon mn aedaikm. ofi iom frhkm ofi aeiadkm oroos shhorkm tdrbon balaboaq ela mhrqatkm odhbaih slamtkm ftkon lkm tdkhara amam alhkm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm». ofi alsnh althaniih fi alshhr althrani fi aleshirin mn alshhr artfett alshabh en mskn alshhadh. farthl bno asraail fi rhlathm mn brih sina' fhlt alshabh fi brih faran. arthloa aola hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id mosa. farthlt raih mhlh bni ihodha aola hsb ajnadhm oela jndh nhshon bn eminadab. oela jnd sbt bni isakr nthnaail bn soghr. oela jnd sbt bni zbolon aliah bn hilon. thm anzl almskn farthl bno jrshon obno mrari hamlin almskn. thm arthlt raih mhlh raobin hsb ajnadhm oela jndh alisor bn shdiior. oela jnd sbt bni shmeon shlomitiil bn sorish-dai. oela jnd sbt bni jad aliasaf bn deoail. thm arthl alqhation hamlin almqsds. (oaqim almskn ala an ja'oa) thm arthlt raih mhlh bni afraim hsb ajnadhm oela jndh alishme bn emihod. oela jnd sbt bni mnsa jmliliil bn fdhsor. oela jnd sbt bni bniamin abidin bn jdeoni. thm arthlt raih mhlh bni dan saqh jmie almhlath hsb ajnadhm oela jndh akhiezer bn emishdai. oela jnd sbt bni ashir fjeiil bn ekrn. oela jnd sbt bni nf-tali akhire bn einn. hdhh rhlath bni asraail bajnadhm hin arthloa. oqal mosa lhobab bn reoail almdiani hmi mosa: «anna rahlon ala almkan aldhi qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aetikh ariah. adhbh mena fnhsn alik lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tklm en asraail balahasn». fqal lh: «la adhbh bl ala ardi oala eshirti amd». fqal: «la ttrkna lanh bma ank terf mnazlna fi albrih tkon lna keion. oan dhhbt mena fbnfs alahsan aldhi ihsn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alina nhsn nhn alik». farthloa mn jbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk msirh thlathh aiam otatob ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk rahl amamhm msirh thlathh aiam liltms lhm mnzla. okant shabh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elihm nhara fi arthalhm mn almhlh. oend arthal al-tabat kan mosa iqol: «qm ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk flt-tbdd aedaok oihrb mbghdok mn amamk». oend hlolh kan iqol: «arje ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala rboat alof as-raail».

11

okan alsheb kanhm ishtkon shra fi adhni alrb. osme ihoh-alsaknmthrk fhmi ghdbh fashtelt fihm nar ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahrqt fi trf almhlh. fsrkh alsheb

ala mosa fsla mosa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fkhmdt al-nar. fdei asm dhkl almode «teirh» lan nar ihoh-alsaknmthrk ashtelt fihm. oallif aldhi fi osthm ashttha shhoh. fead bno asraail aida obkoa oqalao: «mn itemna lhma? qd tdkharna alsmk aldhi kna nakhlh fi msr mjana oalqtha' oalbtikh oalkrath oalbsl oalthom. oalan qd ibst anfsna. lis shi' ghir en aeinna ala hdha almn!» oama almn fkan kbzr alkzbrh omnzrh kmnzr almql. kan alsheb itofon liltqtoh thm ithnonh balraha oa idqonh fi alhaon oitbkhonh fi alq-dor oiemlonh mlath. okan temh ktem qtaif bzit. omta nzl alnda ela almhlh lila kan inzl almn meh. flma sme mosa alsheb ibkon beshairhm kl oahd fi bab khimth ohmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk jda sa' dhkl fi ini mosa. fqal mosa llrb: «lmadha asat ala ebdk olmadha lm ajd nemh fi einik hta ank odet thql jmie hdha alsheb eli? aleli hblt bjmie hdha alsheb oa leli oldth hta tqol li abmhli fi hdnk kana ihml almrbi alrdie ala alard alti hlft labaih? mn ain li lhm hta aeti jmie hdha alsheb. lanhm ibkon eli qailin: aetna lhma lnakl. la aqdr ana ohdi an ahml jmie hdha alsheb lanh thqil eli. fan knf tfeil bi hkdha faqtlni qta an ojd nemh fi einik fla ara bliti». fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ajme ali sbein rjla mn shiokh asraail aldhi telm anhm shiokh alsheb oerfaoh oaqbl bhm ala khimh alajtmee fiqfoa hnak mek. fanzl ana oatkml mek hnak oakdh mn alroh aldhi elik oade elihm fihmlon mek thql alsheb fla thml ant ohdk. ollsheb tqol: tqdsao llghd ftak-loa lhma. lankm qd bkitm fi adhni ihoh-alsaknmthrk qailin: mn itemna lhma? anh kan lna khir fi msr! fietikh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhma ftaklon. taklon la ioma oahda ola iomin ola khmsh aiam ola eshrh aiam ola eshrin ioma bl shhra mn alzman hta ikhrj mn mnakhrkm oisir lkm krah lankm rfdtm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi fi ostkm obkitm amamh qailin: lmadha khrjna mn msr?» fqal mosa: «st mih alf mash ho alsheb aldhi ana fi osth oant qd qlt: aetihm lhma liakloa shhra mn alzman. aidhbh lhm ghnm obqr lik-fihm an ijme lhm kl smk albhrr likfihm?» fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hl tqsr id alrb? alan tra aioafik klami an la». fkhrrj mosa oklm alsheb bklam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ome sbein rjla mn shiokh alsheb oao-qfhm hoali alkhimh. fnzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi shabh otkml meh oakdh mn alroh aldhi elih oel ala alsbein rjla alshiokh. flma hlt elihm alroh tnbaao olknhm lm izidao. obqi rjlan fi almhlh asm aloahd aldat oasm alakhr midad fhl elihma alroh. okana mn almkto-bin lknhma lm ikhrja ala alkhimh. ftnbia fi almhlh. frkd ghlam oakhbr mosa oqal: «alad omidad itnbian fi almhlh». fqal ihoshe bn non khadm mosa (mn hdathth): «ia sidi mosa ardehma!» fqal lh mosa: «hl tghar ant li? ia lit kl sheb ihoh-alsaknmthrk kanoa an-bia' adha jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk rohh elihm!». thm an-haz mosa ala almhlh ho oshiokh asraail. fkhrrj rih mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk osaqt sloa mn albhrr oalqtha ela almhlh nho msirh iom mn hna omsirh iom mn hnak hoali almhlh onho dhraein foq ojh alard. fqam alsheb kl dhkl alnar okl alil okl iom alghd ojmeao alsloa. (aldhi qll jme eshrh hoamr). osthoha lhm msath hoali almhlh. oadh kan allhm bed bin asnanhm qbl an in-qte hmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela alsheb odrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsheb drbh ezimh jda. fdei asm dhkl almode «qbrot htaoh» lanhm hnak dfnoa alqom ald-

hin ashthoa. omn qbrot htaoh arthl alsheb ala hdirot fkanoa fi hdirot.

12

otklmt mrim oharon ela mosa bsbb almrah alkoshih alti atkhddha (lanh kan qd atkhdh amrah koshih) fqala: «hl klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa ohdh? alm iklmna nhn aida?» fsme alrb. oama alrjl mosa fkan hlma jda akthr mn jmie alnas aldhin ela oj h alard. fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk hala lmosa oharon omrim: «akhrjoa antm althlathh ala khimh alajtmae». fkhrrjoa hm althlathh. fnzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi emod shab ooqf fi bab alkhimh odea haron omrim fkhrrja klahma. fql: «asmea klami. an kan mnkm nbi llrb fbalroia asteln lh. fi alhlm aklmh. oama ebd mosa flis hkdha bl ho amin fi kl biti. fma ala fm oeiana atklm meh la balalg haz. oshbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieain. flmadha la tkhshian an ttklma ela ebd mosa?». fhmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk elihma omda. flma artfe alshabh en alkhimh adha mrim brsa' kalthlj. falttt haron ala mrim oadha hi brsa'. fql haron lmosa: «asalk ia sidi la tjel elina alkhtih alti hm qna oakhtana bha. fla tkt kalmi aldhi ikon end khroj h mn rhm amh qd akl nslf lhmh». fsrkh mosa ala alrb: «allhm ashfha». fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «olo bsq aboha bsqa fi oj hha ama kant tkhjl sheb aiam? thjz sheb aiam kharj almhllh obed dhkl trje». fhjzt mrim kharj almhllh sheb aiam olm irtlh alsheb hta arjet mrim. obed dhkl arthl alsheb mn hdirot onzloa fi brih faran.

13

thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «arsl rjala litjssoa ard knean alti ana metiha lbni asraail. rjla oahda lkl sbt mn abaih trslon. kl oahd riis fihm». farslhm mosa mn brih faran hsb qol alrb. klhm rjal hm rosa' bni asraail ohdhh asmaohm: mn sbt raobin shmoe bn zkor. mn sbt shmeon shafat abn hori. mn sbt ihodha kalb bn ifnh. mn sbt isakr ijal bn iosf. mn sbt afraim hoshe bn non. mn sbt bniamin flti bn rafo. mn sbt zbolon jdiuil bn sodi. mn sbt iosf: mn sbt mnsa jdi bn sosi. mn sbt dan emiil bn jmli. mn sbt ashir stor bn mikhaail. mn sbt nftali nhbi bn ofsi. mn sbt jad jaoiil bn maki. hddh asma' alrjal aldhn arslhm mosa litjssoa alard. odea mosa hoshe bn non «ihoshe». farslhm mosa litjssoa ard knean oqol lhm: «asedoa mn hna ala aljnob oatleoa ala aljlb oanzroa alard ma hi? oalsheb alsakn fiha aqoi ho am deif? qlil am kthir? okif hi alard alti ho sakn fiha ajidh am rdiuh? oma hi almdn alti ho sakn fiha amkhimat am hson? okif hi alard asminh am hziil? afiha shjr am la? otshddoa fkdhoia mn thm alard». oama alaiam fkant aiam bakorat alenb. fsedoa otjssoa alard mn brih sin ala rhob fi mdklh hmah. sedoa ala aljnob oatoo ala hbron. okan hnak akhiman oshishai otmiai bno enaq. (oama hbron fbnit qbl soen msr bsbe snin). oatoo ala oadi ashkol oqtfoa mn hnak zrjonh benqod oahd mn alenb ohmloh baldqranh bin atnhin me shi' mn alrman oaltin. fdei dhkl almode «oadi ashkol» bsbb alenqod aldhi qteh bno asraail mn hnak. thm rjeoa mn tjss alard bed arbein ioma. fsarao hta atoa ala mosa oharon okl jmaeh bni asraail ala brih

faran ala qadsh ordoa alihma khbra oala kl aljmaeh oarohm thmr alard oqalao: «qd dhdbna ala alard alti arsltna aliha ohqa anha tfid lbna oesla ohdha thm-rha. ghir an alsheb alsakn fi alard metz oalmdn hsinh ezimh jda. oaida qd raina bni enaq hnak. alemalqh saknon fi ard aljnob oalhtion oalibosion oalamor-ion saknon fi aljlb oalkneanion saknon end albrh oela janb alardn. lkn kalb anst alsheb ala mosa oqal: «anna nsed onmtlkha lanna qadron elih». oama alrjal ald-hin sedoa meh fqalao: «la nqdr an nsed ala alsheb lanhm ashd mna». fashaeoa mdhm alard alti tjss-soha fi bni asraail qailin: «alard alti mrrna fiha lntjssha hi ard takl skanha. ojmie alsheb aldhi raina fiha anas toal alqamh. oqd raina hnak aljbabrh (bni enaq mn aljbabrh). fkna fi aeinna kaljrad ohkdha kna fi aeinhm».

14

frfet kl aljmaeh sotha osrkht. obka alsheb tlk allilh. otldhm ala mosa oela haron jmie bni asraail oqal lhma kl aljmaeh: «litna mtana fi ard msr ao litna mtana fi hdha alqfr! olmadha ata bna ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala hddh alard lnsqt balsif? tsir nsaona oatfala ghn-imh. alis khira lna an nrje ala msr?» fql bedhm lbed: «nqim riisa onrje ala msr». fsqt mosa oharon ela ojhihma amam kl meshr jmaeh bni asraail. oihsoshe bn non okalb bn ifnh mn aldhn tjssoa alard mzqa thi-abhma oqala kl jmaeh bni asraail: «alard alti mrrna fiha lntjssha jidh jda jda. an sr bna ihoh-alsaknmthrk idkhlna ala hddh alard oietina aiaha arda tfid lbna oesla. anma la ttmrdoa ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola tkhafoa mn sheb alard lanhm khbzna. qd zal enhm zlhbm oiho-alsaknmthrk mena. la tkhafohm». olkn qal kl aljmaeh an irjma baljharh. thm zhr mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi khimh alajtmae lkl bni asraail. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hta mta ihinni hdha alsheb ohta mta la isdqonni bjmie alaiat alti emlt fi os-thm? ani adrbhm baloba oabidhm oasirk sheba akbr oaezm mnhm». fql mosa llrb: «fisme almsrion ald-hin asedt bqotk hdha alsheb mn osthm oiqlon lskan hddh alard aldhn qd smeoa ank ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ost hdha alsheb aldhn ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd zhrt lhm eina lein oshabt oaqfh elihm oant sair amamhm bemod shab nhara obemod nar lila. fan qtl hdha alsheb krjl oahd iqol alsheob aldhn smeoa bkhrk: lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm iqdr an idkhl hdha alsheb ala alard alti hl fhm qtlhm fi alqfr. falan ltezim qdrh sidi kma qlt: ihoh-alsaknmthrk toil aloh kthir alahsan ighfr aldhn oalsiuh lknh la ibri. bl ijel dhnab alaba' ela alabna' ala aljil althalth oalrahe. asfh en dhnab hdha alsheb kezmm nemtk okma ghfrt lhda alsheb mn msr ala hna». fql alrb: «qd sftt hsb qolk. olkn hi ana ftmla kl alard mn mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk an jmie alrjal aldhn raom mjd oiati alti emltha fi msr ofi albrhi ojrboni alan eshr mrat olm ismeoa lqoli ln iroa alard alti hlft labaihm. ojmie aldhn anahoni la ironha. oama ebd kalb fmn ajl anh kant meh roh akhra oqd atbeni tmama adkhlh ala alard alti dhdb al-ihia ozreh irtirha. oadh alemalqh oalkneanion saknon fi aloadi fansrfoa ghda oarthloa ala alqfr fi triq bhr sof». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «hta mta aghfr lhdh aljmaeh almrhih-ra-ikdhirh almt-

dhmhr eli? qd smet tdhmr bni asraail aldhi itdthmronh eli. q! lhm: hi ana iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lafeln bkm kma tklmtm fi adhni. fi hdha alqfr tsqt jththkm jmie almedodin mnkm hsb eddkm mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda aldhin tdhmoa eli. In tdhkhoa alard alti rfet idhi lasknnkm fiha ma eda kalb bn ifnh oihoshe bn non. oama atfalkm aldhn qltm ikonon gh-nimh fani sadkhlhm fierfon alard alti ahtqrtmoha. fjththkm antm tsqt fi hdha alqfr obnokm ikonon reah fi alqfr arbein snh oihmlon fjorkm tfa tfna jththkm fi alqfr. kedd alaiam alti tjsttm fiha alard arbein ioma llnh iom. thmlon dhnobkm arbein snh fterfon abteadi. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tklmt. lafeln hdha bkl hdhh aljmaeh almriih-ra-ikdhirh almtfqh eli. fi hdha alqfr ifnon ofih imoton». ama arjal al-dhin arslhm mosa litjssoa alard orjeoa osjsao elih kl aljmaeh lashaeh almdhmh ela alard fmat arjal al-dhin ashaeh almdhmh alrdiih ela alard baloba amam alrb. oama ihoshe bn non okalb bn ifnh mn aolik al-rjal aldhn dhhboa litjssoa alard feasha. olma tklm mosa bhdha akklam ala jmie bni asraail bka alsheb jda. thm bkroa sbaha osedoa ala ras aljbl qailin: «hdha nhn! nsed ala almode aldhi qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk enh fanna qd akhtana». fqal mosa: «Imadha ttjaozon qol alrb? fdhda la injh. la tsedoa lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk lis fi ostkm lila tnhzmoa amam aedaikm. lan alemalqh oalkneaniin hnak qdamkm tsqton balsif. ank m qd artddtm en ihoh-alsaknmthrk fihoh-alsaknmthrk la ikon mekm». lknhm tjbroa osedoa ala ras aljbl. oama tabot eht ihoh-alsaknmthrk omosa flm ibhra mn ost almhllh. fnzl alemalqh oalkneanion alsaknon fi dhlk aljbl odrbohm oksrohm ala hrnmh.

15

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «q! lbni asraail: mta jitm ala ard msknm alti ana aettkm oemltm oqoda llrb mhrqh ao dhhbihh ofa' lndhr ao nafllh ao fi aeiadkm leml raih srar llrb mn albrq ao mn alghnm iqrb aldhi qrb qrbanh llrb tqdmh mn dqiq eshra ml-tota brbe alhin mn alzit okhmra llskib rbe alhin. teml ela almhrqh ao aldhbihh llkhrof aloahd. lkn llkbs h teml tqdmh mn dqiq eshrin mltoin bthlth alhin mn alzit okhmra llskib thlth alhin tqrb iraih srar llrb. oadha emlt abn bqr mhrqh ao dhhbihh ofa' lndhr ao dhhbihh slamh llrb tqrb ela abn albrq tqdmh mn dqiq tlathth aeshar mltoth bnsf alhin mn alzit okhmra tqrb llskib nsf alhin oqod raih srar llrb. hkdha ieml llthor aloahd ao llkbs aloahd ao llsah mn al-dan ao mn almez. kaledd aldhi temlon hkdha temlon lkl oahd hsb eddhn. kl otni ieml hdhh hkdha ltqrb oqod raih srar llrb. oadha nzl endkm ghrb ao kan ahd fi ostkm fi ajialkm oeml oqod raih srar llrb fkma tfelon kdhlk ifel. aitha aljmaeh lkm ollghrib alnazl endkm fridh oahdh dhrih fi ajialkm. mthlkm ikon mthl alghrib amam alrb. shrie oahdh ohkm oahd ikon lkm ollghrib alnazl endkm. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «q! lbni asraail: mta dkhltm alard alti ana at bkm aliha fendma taklon mn kbhz alard trefeon rfieh llrb. aol ejinkm trefeon qrsa rfieh. krffie al-bidr hkdha trefeon. mn aol ejinkm teton llrb rfieh fi ajialkm. «oadha shotm olm temloa jmie hdhh alosaia alti klm bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa jmie ma amrk m

bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id mosa mn aliom aldhi amr fih ihoh-alsaknmthrk fsaedi fi ajialkm fan eml khfih en aein aljmaeh shoa ieml kl aljmaeh thora oahda abn bqr mhrqh iraih srar llrb me tqdmth oskibh kaleadh otisa oahda mn almez dhhbihh khtih. fikfr alkahn en kl jmaeh bni asraail fisfh enhm lanh kan shoa. fadha ato a bqrbanhm oqoda llrb obdhhbihh khtithm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lajl shohm isfh en kl jmaeh bni asraail oalghrib alnazl binhm lanh hdth ljmie alsheb bsho. «oan akhtat nfs oahdh shoa tqrb enza holi dhhbihh khtih fikfr alkahn en alnfs alti sht endma akhtat bsho amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lltkfr enha fisfh enha. llotni fi bni asraail ollghrib alnazl binhm tkon shrie oahdh leaml bsho. oama alnfs alti teml bid rfieh mn alotniin ao mn alghrba' fhi tzdri balrb. ftqte tlk alnfs mn bin shebha lanha ahtqrt klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk onqdt osith. qtea tqte tlk alnfs. dhnba eliaha». olma kan bno asraail fi albrhi oqoda rjla ihttb htba fi iom alsbt. fqdmh aldhn ojodh ihttb htba ala mosa oharon okl aljmaeh. fodeoh fi almhrs lanh lm ieln madha ifel bh. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «q! iqt! al-rjl. irjmh bhjarh kl aljmaeh kharj almhllh». fakhrrh kl aljmaeh ala kharj almhllh orjmoh bhjarh fmat kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «q! lbni asraail an isneoa lhm ahda fi ad-hial thiabhm fi ajialhm ojeloia ela hdb aldhl esabh mn asmanjoni. ftkon lkm hdha ftronha otdhkron kl osaia ihoh-alsaknmthrk otemlonha ola tofon ora' qlobkm oaeinkm alti antm fason ora' ha lki tdhkhoa otemloa kl osaia otokono mqdsin lalhkm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm aldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr likon lkm alha. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm».

16

oakhdh qorb bn ishar bn qhat bn laoi odathan oabiram abna aliab oaoen bn falt bno raobin iqamoon mosa me anas mn bni asraail mitin okhmsin rosa' aljmaeh mdeoin llajtmae dhoi asm. fajtmeoa ela mosa oharon oqaloa lhma: «kfakma! an kl aljmaeh basrha mqds ofi otha alrb. fma balkma trefeon ela jmaeh alrb?». flma sme mosa sqt ela ojhh. thm qal lqorh ojmie qomh: «ghda ieln ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ho lh omn almqs hta iqrbh alih. faldhi ikhtarh iqrbh alih. afeloa hdha: khdhoa lkm mjamr. qorb okl jmaeth. oajeloia fiha nara odeoa eliaha bkhora amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ghda. falrjl aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho almqs. kfakm ia bni laoi!» oqal mosa lqorb: «asmeoa ia bni laoi. aqil elikm an alh asraail afrzkm mn jmaeh asraail liqrbkm alih lki temloa khdhm mskn ihoh-alsaknmthrk otqfoa qdam aljmaeh lkhdmdha? qrbk ojmie akhotk bni laoi mek ot-tlon abda khnota! adhn ant okl jmaetk mtqfon ela alrb. oama haron fma ho hta tdhmoa elih?» farsl mosa lideo dathan oabiram abni aliab. fqala: «la nsed! aqil ank asedtna mn ard tfid lbna oesla ltmtna fi al-brih tha ttras elina trosa? kdhlk lm tat bna ala ard tfid lbna oesla ola aettna nsib hqol okrom. hl tqle aein hola' alqom? la nsed!». faghtaz mosa jda oqal llrb: «la tlftf ala tqdmthma. hmara oadha lm akhdh mnhm ola asat ala ahd mnhm». oqal mosa lqorb: «kn ant okl jmaetk amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant ohm oharon ghda okhdhoa kl oahd mjmrrth oajeloia fiha

bkhora oqdmoma amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl oahd mjmrrth.mitin okhmsin mjmrrh. oant oharon kl oahd mjmrrth». fakhdhooa kl oahd mjmrrth ojeloa fiha nara oodeoa elia bkhora oqfoa lda bab khimh alajtmae me mosa oharon. ojme elihma qorh kl aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae ftra'a mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk lkl aljmaeh. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «afrza mn bin hdhh aljmaeh fani afnihm fi lhzh!» fkhra ela ojhihma oqala: «allhm alh aroah jmie albshir hl ikhti rjl oahd ftskht ela kl aljmaeh?» fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «klm aljmaeh qaila atleoa mn hoali mskn qorh odathan oabiram». fqam mosa odhbb ala dathan oabiram odhbb ora'h shiohk asraail. fqa llljmaeh: «aetzloa en khiam hola' alqom albgah ala tmsoa shiia mma lhm lila thlkoa bjmie khtaiahm». ftleoa mn hoali mskn qorh odathan oabiram okhrj dathan oabiram oqofa fi bab khimtihma me nsaihma obnihma oatfalhma. fqa lmosa: «bhdha telmon an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd arslni laeml kl hdhh alaemal oanha list mn nfsi. an mat hola' kmot kl ansan oasabthm msibh kl ansan flis ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd arslni. olkn an abtde ihoh-alsaknmthrk bdeh oftht alard faha oabtlethm okl ma lhm fhbtioa ahia' ala alhaoh telmon an hola' alqom qd azdroa balrb». flma frgh mn altklm bkl hdha akklam anshqt alard alti ththm oftht alard faha oabtlethm obiothm okl mn kan lqorh me kl lamaoal fnzloa hm okl ma kan lhm ahia' ala alhaohi oantbqt elihm alard fbadao mn bin aljmaeh. oqal asraail aldhin holhm hrboa mn sothm lanhm qaloa: «lel alard tbtlena». okhrjt nar mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaklt almitin oalkhmsin rjla aldhin qrbao albkhor. thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ql laleazar bn haron alkahn an irfe almjamr mn alhriq oadhr alnar hnak fanhn qd tqds. mjamr hola' almkhtiin dd nfoshm fliemloha sfaih mtroqh ghsha' llmdhbb lanhm qd qdmoha amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftqdst. ftkon elamh lbn asraail». fakhdh aleazar alkahn mjamr alnhas alti qdmoha almhtrqon otrqoha ghsha' llmdhbb tdhkara lbn asraail lkl la iqtrb rjl ajnbi lis mn nsl haron libkhr bkhora amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikon mthl qorh ojmaeth kma klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en idl mosa. ftdhmr kl jmaeh bni asraail fi alghd ela mosa oharon qailin: «antma qd qtlتما sheb alrb». olma ajtmet aljmaeh ela mosa oharon ansra ala khimh alajtmae oadha hi qd ghttha alshabb otra'a mjd alrb. fja' mosa oharon ala qdam khimh alajtmae. fqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «atlea mn ost hdhh aljmaeh fani afnihm blhzh». fkhra ela ojhihma. thm qal mosa lharon: «khdh almjmrh oajel fiha nara mn ala almdhbb ode bkhora oadhhb bha msrea ala aljmaeh okfr enhm lan alsikt qd khrj mn qbl alrb. qd abtda aloba». fakhdh haron kma qal mosa orkd ala ost aljmaeh oadha aloba qd abtda fi alshab. fode albkhor okfr en alsheb. oqof bn almota oalahia' famtne aloba. fkan aldhin matao baloba arbeh eshr alfa osbe mih eda aldhin matao bsbb qorh. thm rje haron ala mosa ala bab khimh alajtmae oaloba qd amtne.

abaihm. athnti eshrh esa. oasm kl oahd tktbh ela esah. oasm haron tktbh ela esa laoi lan lras bit abaihm esa oahdh. odeha fi khimh alajtmae amam alshhadh hith ajtme bkm. falrjl aldhi akhtarh tfrkh esah faskn eni tdmhmrat bni asraail alti itdmhronha elikma». fklm mosa bni asraail faetah jmie rosaihm esa esa lkl riis hsb biot abaihm. athnti eshrh esa. oesa haron bin esihm. fode mosa alesi amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi khimh alshhadh. ofi alghd dkhl mosa ala khimh alshhadh oadha esa haron lbit laoi qd afrkht. akhrjt frokha oadhrt zhra oandjt loza. fakhjr mosa jmie alesi mn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala jmie bni asraail fnzroa oakhdh kl oahd esah. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «rd esa haron ala amam alshhadh lajl alhfz elamh lbn altdmr ftkf tdmhramthm eni lkl la imotoa». ffil mosa kma amrh alrb. kdhlk fel. fqa bno asraail lmosa: «anna fnina ohlkna. qd hlkna jmiea. kl mn aqtrb ala mskn ihoh-alsaknmthrk imot! ama fnina tmama?».

18

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lharon: «ant obnok obit abik mek thmlon dhn almqds. oant obnok mek thmlon dhn khnotkm. oaida akhotk sbt laoi sbt abik qrbhm mek fiqtrnoa bk oioazrok oant obnok qdam khimh alshhadh fihfzon hrastk ohrash alkhimh klha. olkn ala amteh alqds oala almdhbb la iqtrbon lila imotoa hm oantm jmiea. iqtrnon bk oihfzon hrash khimh alajtmae me kl khdmh alkhimh. oalajnb la iqtrb alikm. bl thfzon antm hrash alqds ohrash almdhbb lkl la ikon aida skt ela bni asraail. hindha qd akhdht akhotkm allaoiin mn bin bni asraail etih lkm metin llrb likhdmoa khdmh khimh alajtmae. oama ant obnok mek fthfzon khnotkm me ma llmdhbb oma ho dakh alhajb otkhdmon khdmh. etih aetit khnotkm. oalajnb aldhi iqtrb iqt'l». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lharon: «ohindha qd aetitk hrash rfaiei. me jmie aqdas bni asraail lk aetittha hq almsbh oblnik fridh dhrih. hdha ikon lk mn qds alaqqas mn alnar kl qrabinhm me kl tqdmatham okl dhabih khtaiahm okl dhabih athamhm alti irdonha li. qds aqqas hi lk olbnik. fi qds alaqqas taklha. kl dhkr iaklha. qds tkon lk. ohdhk lk: alrfieh mn etiaiahm me kl trdidat bni asraail. lk aetittha oblnik obnatk mek fridh dhrih. kl tahr fi bitk iakl mnha. kl dsm alzit okl dsm almstar oalhnth abkarhn alti ietonha llrb lk aetittha. abkar kl ma fi ardhm alti iqdmonha llrb lk tkon. kl tahr fi bitk iaklha. kl mhrm fi asraail ikon lk. kl fath rhm mn kl jsd iqdmonha llrb mn alnas omn albhaim ikon lk. ghir ank tqbl fda' bkr alansan obkr albhaim alnjsh tqbl fda'h. ofdaoh mn abn shhr tqblh hsb tqoimk fdh khmsh shoagl ela shaql alqds. ho eshron jirh. lkn bkr albjr ao bkr aldan ao bkr almez la tqbl fda'h. anh qds. bl trsh dmh ela almdhbb otoqd shhmh oqoda raih srer llrb. olhmh ikon lk ksdr altrdid oalsaq alimna ikon lk. jmie rfaie alaqqas alti irfaha bno asraail llrb aetittha lk oblnik obnatk mek hqa dhria. mithaq mlh dhria amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lk olzrek mek». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lharon: «la tnal nsiba fi ardhm ola ikon lk qsm fi osthm. ana qsmk onsibk fi ost bni asraail. «oama bno laoi fani qd aetitthm kl eshr fi asraail miratha eod khdmh khimh alajtmae alti ikhdmonha. fla iqtrb aida

bno asraail ala khimh alajtmae lihmloa khtih llmot bl allaioion ikhdmon khdmh khimh alajtmae ohm ihm-lon dhnbbm fridh dhrih fi ajialkm. ofi ost asraail la inalonsiba. an eshor bni asraail alti irfeonha llrb rfieh qd aetitha llaioin nsiba. ldhllk qlt lhm: fi ost bni asraail la inalonsiba». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «llaioin tqol: mta akhdhtim mn bni asraail aleshr aldhi aetitkm aiah mn endhm nsiba lkm trfeon mnh rfieh alrb: eshra mn aleshr fihsh lkm. anh rfietkm kalhntm mn albidr okalm! mn almesrh. fhkdhra trfeon antm aida rfieh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn jmie eshorkm alti takhdhon mn bni asraail. teton mnha rfieh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lharon alkahn. mn jmie etaiakm trfeon kl rfieh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alkl dsmh almqds mnh. otqol lhm: hin trfeon dsmh mnh ihsb llaioin kmhsol albidr okmhsol almesrh. otaklonh fi kl mkan antm obiotokm lanh ajrh lkm eod khdmtnk fi khimh alajtmae. ola tthmlon bsbh khtih adha rfetm dsmh mnh. oama aqdas bni asraail fla tdnsoa lila tmotoa».

19

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «hdhh fridh almriih-ra-ikdhieh alti amr bha alrb: klm bni asraail an iakhdhoea alik bqrh hmra' shihh la eib fiha olm iel eliahi nir ftetonha laleazar alkahn ftkhrj ala kharij almhllh otddhb qdamh. oiakhdh aleazar alkahn mn dmha basbeh oindh mn dmha ala jhh ojkh khimh alajtmae sbe mrat. othrj albqrh amam einih. ihrq jldha olhmha odmha me frthha. oiakhdh alkahn kshsh arz ozofa oqrmza oitrhnh fi ost hriq albqrh thm ighsl alkahn thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' obed dhllk idkhl almhllh. oikon alkahn njsa ala almsa'. oaldhi ahrqha ighsl thiabh bma' oirhd jsdh bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oijme rjl tahr rmad albqrh oideh kharij almhllh fi mkan tahr ftkon lymaeh bni asraail fi hfz ma' njash. anha dhhbihh khtih. oaldhi jme rmad albqrh ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. ftkon lbni asraail ollghrib alnazl fi osthm fridh dhrih. «mn ms mita mith ansan ma ikon njsa sbeah aiam. itthr bh fi aliom althalth ofi aliom alsabe ikon tahra. oan lm itthr fi aliom althalth ffi aliom alsabe la ikon tahra. kl mn ms mita mith ansan qd mat olm itthr injs mskn alrb. ftqte tkl alnfs mn asraail. lan ma' alnjash lm irsh eliahi tkon njsh. njastha lm tzi fiha. «hdhh hi almriih-ra-ikdhieh: adha mat ansan fi khimh fkl mn dklh alkhimh okl mn kan fi alkhimh ikon njsa sbeah aiam. okl ana' mftoh lis elih sdad besabh fanh njs. okl mn ms ela ojkh almriih-ra-ikdha' qtila balsif ao mita ao ezm ansan ao qbra ikon njsa sbeah aiam. fiakhdhon llnjsh mn ghbar hriq dhhbihh alkhtih oijel elih ma' hia fi ana'. oiakhdh rjl tahr zofa oighmsha fi alma' oindhh ela alkhimh oela jmie alamteh oela alanfs aldhin kanoa hnak oela aldhi ms alezm ao alqtil ao almit ao alqbr. indh altahr ela alnjs fi aliom althalth oaliom alsabe. oitrh bh fi aliom alsabe fighsl thiabh oirhd bma' fikon tahra fi almsa'. oama alansan aldhi itnjs ola itthr ftbad tkl alnfs mn bin aljmaeh lanh njs mqds alrb. ma' alnjash lm irsh elih. anh njs. ftkon lhm fridh dhrih. oaldhi rsh ma' alnjash ighsl thiabh oaldhi ms ma' alnjash ikon njsa ala almsa'. okl ma msh alnjs itnjs oalnfs alti tms tkon njsh ala almsa'».

20

oata bno asraail aljmaeh klha ala brih sin fi alshhr alaol. oaqam alsheb fi qadsh. omatt hnak mrir odntf hnak. olm ikn ma' lljmaeh fajtmeoa ela mosa oharon. okhasm alsheb mosa oqaloa lh: «litna fnina fna' akhotna amam alrb. lmadha atitma bjmaeh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala hdhh albrih lki nmot fiha nhn omoashina? olmadha asedtmna mn msr llatia bna ala hdha almkam alrdi? lis ho mkan zre otin okrm orman ola fih ma' llshrb». fata mosa oharon mn amam aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae osqta ela ojhihma. ftra'a lhma mjd alrb. oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «khdh alesa oajme aljmaeh ant oharon akhok oklma alskhrh amam aeinhm an teti ma'ha ftkhrj lhm ma' mn alskhrh otsqj aljmaeh omoashihm». fakhdh mosa alesa mn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma amrh ojme mosa oharon aljmhoh amam alskhrh fqal lhm: «asmeoa aiaha almrdrh! amn hdhh alskhrh nkhrj lkm ma'?» orfe mosa idh odrb alskhrh besah mrtin ftkhrj ma' ghzir fshrbt aljmaeh omoashia. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon: «mn ajl ankma lm tomna bi hta tqdsani amam aein bni asraail ldhllk la tdkhlan hdhh aljmaeh ala alard alti aetithm aiaha». hdha ma' mribh hith khasm bno asraail ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftqds fihm. oarsl mosa rsla mn qadsh ala mlk adom: «khdha iqol akhok asraail qd erft kl almsqh alti asabtna. an aba'na anhdroe ala msr oaqmna fi msr aiaha kthirh oasa' almsrion alina oala abaina fsrkha ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fsmo sotna alba oklma oakhrjina mn msr. oha nhn fi qadsh mdinh fi trf tkhomk. dena nmr fi ardk. la nmr fi hql ola fi krm ola nshrb ma' bir. fi triq almlk nmshi la nmil imina ola isara hta ntjazoz tkhomk». fqal lh adom: «la tmr bi lila akhrj llqaik balsif». fqal lh bno asraail: «fi alskh nses. oadha shrbna ana omoashi mn maik adfe thmnh. la shi'. amr brjli fqt. fqal: «la tmr». okhrj adom llqaik bsbeh ghfir obid shdidh. oaba adom an ismh lasraail balmrro fi tkhomh fthol asraail enh. farthl bno asraail aljmaeh klha mn qadsh oatoa ala jbl hor. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa oharon fi jbl hor ela tkhm ard adom: «idm haron ala qomh lanh la idkhl alard alti aetit lbni asraail lankm esitm qoli end ma' mribh. khdh haron oaleazar abnh oased bhma ala jbl hor oakhle en haron thiabh oalbs aleazar abnh aiaha. fidm haron oimot hnak». ffeel mosa kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk osedoe ala jbl hor amam aein kl aljmaeh. fkhle mosa en haron thiabh oalbs aleazar abnh aiaha. fmat haron hnak ela ras aljbl. thm anhdh mosa oaleazar en aljbl. flma raa kl aljmaeh an haron qd mat bka jmie bit asraail ela haron thlathin ioma.

21

olma sme alnkneani mlk erad alsakn fi aljnob an asraail ja' fi triq atarim harab asraail osba mnhm sbia. fndhr asraail ndhra llrb oqal: «an dfet hola' alqom ala idi ahrm mdnhm». fsmo ihoh-alsaknmthrk lqol asraail odfe alnkneaniin fhrmohm omdnmh. fdei asm almkam «bardom». oarthloa mn jbl hor fi triq bhr sof lidoroa bard adom fdaqf nfs alsheb fi altriq. otklm alsheb ela allh oela mosa qailin: «lmadha asedtmna mn msr lnmot fi albrih! lanh la khhzb ola ma' oqd krht

anfsna alteam alskhif». farsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela alsheb alhiat almhrqh fldght alsheb fmat qom kthiron mn asraiil. fata alsheb ala mosa oqaloa: «qd akhtana adh tklmna ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk oelik fsl ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lirfe ena alhiat». fsla mosa lajl alsheb. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «asne lk hih mhrqh odeha ela raih fkl mn ldgh onzr aliha ihia». fsne mosa hih mn nhas oodeha ela alraihi fkan mta ldght hih ansana onzr ala hih alnhas ihia. oarthl bno asraiil onzloa fi aobot. oarthloa mn aobot onzloa fi eii ebarim fi albrhi alti qbalh moab ala shroq alshms. mn hnak arthloa onzloa fi oadi zard. mn hnak arthloa onzloa fi ebr arnon aldhi fi albrhi kharja en tkhm alamoriin. lan arnon ho tkhm moab bin moab oalamoriin. ldhkl iqal fi ktab «hrob alrb»: «oahb fi sofh ooadih arnon omsb alaodih aldhi mal ala mskn ear oastnd ala tkhm moab». omn hnak ala bir. ohi albir hith qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ajme alsheb faetihm ma'». hinidh trnm asraiil bhdha alnshid: «asedi aitha albir! ajiboa lha. bir hfrha rosa' hfrha shrfa' alsheb bsoljan besihm». omn albrhi ala mtanh omn mtanh ala nhliil omn nhliil ala bamot omn bamot ala aljoa' alti fi shra' moab end ras alfsjh alti tshrf ela oj albrhi. oarsl asraiil rsla ala sihon mlk alamoriin qaila: «deni amr fi ardk. la nmil ala hql ola ala krm ola nshrb ma' bir. fi triq almlk nmshi hta ntjaoz tkhomk». flm ismh sihon lasraiil balmrro fi tkhomk bl jme sihon jmie qomh okhrj llqa' asraiil ala albrhi fata ala iahs oharb asraiil. fdrbh asraiil bhd alsif omk ardh mn arnon ala iboq ala bni emon. qd sir bni harbin obnath fi alsbi lmlk alamoriin sihon. lkn qd rminahm. hlkt hshbon ala dibon. oakhrbna ala nofh alti ala midba». faqam asraiil fi ard alamoriin. oarsl mosa litjse ieziir fakhdhoa qraha otdoa alamoriin aldhiin hnak. thm tholoa osedoa fi triq bashan. fkhrij eoq mlk bashan llqaihm ho ojmie qomh ala alhrb fi adhrei. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «la tkfh mnh lani qd dfeth ala idk me jmie qomh oardh tfel bh kma felt bsihon mlk alamoriin alsakn fi hshbon». fdrboh obnih ojmie qomh hta lm ibq lh shard omkkoa ardh.

22

oarthl bno asraiil onzloa fi erbat moab mn ebr ardn ariha. olma raa balaq bn sfors jmie ma fel asraiil balamoriin fze moab mn alsheb jda lanh kthir odjr moab mn qbl bni asraiil. fqal moab lshiokh mdian: «alan ilhs aljmhor kl ma holna kma ilhs althor khdrh alhql». okan balaq bn sfors mlka lmoab fi dhkl alzman. farsl rsla ala bleam bn beor ala ftor alti ela alnhr fi ard bni shebh lideoh qaila: «hodha sheb qd khrij mn msr. hodha qd ghsha oj alard oho mqim mqabli. falan tedh oalen li hdha alsheb lanh aezm mni. lelh imknna an nksrh fatrdh mn alard. lani erft an aldhi tbarkh mbark oaldhi tlenh mleon». fantlq shiokh

moab oshiokh mdian ohloan alarafh fi aidihm oatoa ala bleam oklmoh bkalam balaq. fql lhm: «bitoa hna allilh fard elikm joaba kma iklmni alrb». fmkth rosa' moab end bleam. fata allh ala bleam oqal: «mn hm hola' alrjal aldhiin endk?» fql bleam llh: «balaq bn sfors mlk moab qd arsl ali iqal: hodha alsheb alkharij mn msr qd ghsha oj alard. teal alan alen li aiah leli aqdr an aharbh oatrdrh». fql allh lbleam: «la tdhbb mehm ola ten alsheb lanh mbark». fqam bleam sbaha oqal lrosa' balaq: «antlqola ala ardkm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aba an ismh li baldhhab mekm». fqam rosa' moab oatoa ala balaq oqaloa: «aba bleam an iati mena». fead balaq oarsl aida rosa' akthr oaezm mn aolik. fatoa ala bleam oqaloa lh: «hkdhla qal balaq bn sfors: la tmtn me mn alatian ali lani akrmk akrama ezima okl ma tqol li afelh. fteal alan alen li hdha alsheb». fajab bleam ebid balaq: «olo aetani balaq ml' bith fdh odhba la aqdr an atjaoz qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi laeml sghira ao kbira. falan amkthoa hna antm aida hdh allilh laelm madha iead ihoh-alsaknmthrk iklmni bh». fata allh ala bleam lila oqal lh: «an ata alrjal lideok fqm adhb mehm. amma teml alamr aldhi akmlk bh fqt». fqam bleam sbaha oshd ela atanh oantlq me rosa' moab. fhmi ghdb allh lanh mntlq oofq mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alatriq liqaomh oho rakb ela atanh oghlamah meh. fabrsr atalan mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqfa fi alatriq osifh mslol fi idh fmat alatan en alatriq omsht fi alhql. fdrb bleam alatan lirdha ala alatriq. thm oqf mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi khndq llkrom lh hait mn hna ohait mn hnak. flma absrt alatan mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk zhmt alhait odght rjl bleam balhait fdrbha aida. thm ajtaz mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk aida oofq fi mkan diq hith lis sbil llmkob imina ao shmla. flma absrt alatan mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk rbdh tbt bleam. fhmi ghdb bleam odrb alatan balqdi. fth ihoh-alsaknmthrk fm alatan fdeat lbleam: «madha snet bk tha drbtnt alan thlath dfeat?» fql bleam llatan: «lank azdrith bi. lo kan fi idi sif lknt alan qd qtltk». fqlt alatan lbleam: «alst ana atank alti rkb eliha mndh ojodk ala hdha aliom? hl teodt an afel bk hkdha?» fql: «la». thm kshf ihoh-alsaknmthrk en eini bleam fabrsr mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqfa fi alatriq osifh mslol fi idh fkhrr sajda ela ojhh. fql lh mlak alrb: «lmadha drbt atank alan thlath dfeat? hindha qd khrij llmqoomh lan alatriq orth amami fabrsrti alatan omalt mn qdami alan thlath dfeat. olo lm tml mn qdami lknt alan qd qtltk oastbqitha». fql bleam lmlak alrb: «akhtat. ani lm aelm ank oaqf tlqaii fi alatriq. oalan an qbh fi einik fani arje». fql mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lbleam: «adhb me alrjal oanma ttklm balklam aldhi akmlk bh fqt». fantlq bleam me rosa' balaq. flma sme balaq an bleam ja' khrij lastqbah ala mdinh moab alti ela tkhm arnon aldhi fi aqsa altkhom. fql balaq lbleam: «alm arsl alik ladeok? lmadha lm tat ali? ahqa la aqdr an akrmk?» fql bleam lbleam: «hindha qd jit alik. aleli alan asttie an atklm bshi? alklam aldhi ideh allh fi fmi bh atklm». fantlq bleam me balaq oatia ala qrih hsot. fdhbb balaq bqra oghnma oarsl ala bleam oala alrosa' aldhiin meh. ofi alsbah akhdh balaq bleam oasedh ala mrtfeat bel fraa mn hnak aqsa alsheb.

fqal bleam lbaaq: «abn li hñna sbeħ mdhabħ ohii li hñna sbeħ thiran osbeħ kbaš». ffele balaq kma tklm bleam. oased balaq obleam thora okbsha ela kl mdhbbh. fqal bleam lbaaq: «qf end mħrqtƣ fantlq ana lel iħoh-alsaknmthrk ioaƣi llqaii fmhma arani akħbrk bh». thm antlq ala rabih. foafa allh bleam. fqal lh: «qd rtbt sbeħ mdhabħ oasedt thora okbsha ela kl mdhbbh». fode iħoh-alsaknmthrk klama fi fm bleam oqal: «arje ala balaq otklm hkdha». frje alih oadha ho oaqf end mħrqtƣ ho ojmie rosa' moab. fntq bmtlhl oqal: «mn aram ata bi balaq mlk moab mn jbal almshrq. teal alen li ieħob ohlm ashtm asraiil. kif alen mn lm ilenlh allh okif ashtm mn lm ishtmh alrb? ani mn ras alskhor arah. omn alakam absrh. hodha sheb iskn ohdh. obin alsheob la iħsb. mn ahsa trab ieħob orbe asraiil bedd? ltmt nƣsi mot alabar oltn akħrti kakhrtħm». fqal balaq lbleam: «madha felt bi? ltshtm aedaii akħdhtk ohodha ant qd barkthm». fajab: «ama aldhii ideh iħoh-alsaknmthrk fi fmi aħtrs an atklm bh?» fqal lh balaq: «hlm mei ala mkan akħr trah mnħ. anna tra aqsa'h fqt oklh la tra. falenħ li mn hnak». fakhdh ala hql soƣim ala ras alƣshj obna sbeħ mdhabħ oased thora okbsha ela kl mdhbbh. fqal lbaaq: «qf hna end mħrqtƣ oana aoaƣi hnak». foafa iħoh-alsaknmthrk bleam oode klama fi fmh oqal: «arje ala balaq otklm hkdha». fata alih oadha ho oaqf end mħrqtƣ orosa' moab meh. fsalh balaq: «madha tklm bh alrb?» fntq bmtlhl oqal: «qm ia balaq oasme. asħ ali ia abn sƣor. lis allh ansana fikdhb ola abn ansan findm. hl iqol ola ifel? ao itklm ola ifi? ani qd amrt an abark. fanh qd bark fla ardh. lm ibsr athma fi ieħob ola raa so'a fi asraiil. iħoh-alsaknmthrk alħh meh. oħtaf mlk fih. allh akħrjh mn msr. lh mthl sreħ alrim. anħ lis eiaħf ela ieħob ola eraħf ela asraiil. fi aloqt iqal en ieħob oen asraiil ma fel allh. hodha sheb iqom klboh oirtƣe oad. la inam ħta iakl frish oisħrb dm qtlā». fqal balaq lbleam: «la tlenħ lenħ ola tħarkħ brkħ». fajab bleam: «alm akfmlk qaila: kl ma itklm bh iħoh-alsaknmthrk faiaħ afel?» fqal balaq lbleam: «hlm akhdh ala mkan akħr? esa an islh fi eini allh an tlenħ li mn hnak». fakhdh balaq bleam ala ras fħhor almshrf ala ojħ albrih. fqal bleam lbaaq: «abn li hñna sbeħ mdhabħ ohii li hñna sbeħ thiran osbeħ kbaš». ffele balaq kma qal bleam oased thora okbsha ela kl mdhbbh.

flma raa bleam anħ iħsn fi eini iħoh-alsaknmthrk an ibark asraiil lm intlq kalmrh alaola oalħthanii lioaƣi fala bljel nħo albrih ojħh. orfe bleam einih oraa asraiil hala ħsb asbath fkan elih roh allh fntq bmtlhl oqal: «ohi bleam bn beor. ohi alrjl almftoh aleinin. ohi aldhii isme aqoal allh. aldhii ira roia alqdir mtraha oho mkshof aleinin. ma aħsn khiamk ia ieħob msaknk ia asraiil! kaodih mmtdh. kģnat ela nħr. kshjrat eod ħrħsha alrb. karzat ela miaħ. ijri ma' mn dlaiħ oikon zreh ela miaħ ħzħrh oitsama mlkħ ela aģaj otrtƣe mm-lkth. allh akħrjh mn msr. lh mthl sreħ alrim. iakl amma mdaiqih. oiqdm ezamħh oiħtm shamħ. jħm kasd. rbd klboh. mn iqimħ! mbarkk mbark olaenk mleon». fashtel ħdhb balaq ela bleam osƣq biđih oqal

balaq lbleam: «ltshtm aedaii deotk ohodha ant qd barkthm alen thlath dfeat. falan aħrb ala mkank. qlt akrmk akrama ohodha iħoh-alsaknmthrk qd mnek en alkramħ». fqal bleam lbaaq: «alm aklm aida rslk aldhin arslt ali qaila: olo aetani balaq ml' biħ fdh odhħba la aqdr an atģaoz qol iħoh-alsaknmthrk laeml khira ao shra mn nƣsi. aldhii itklmh iħoh-alsaknmthrk aiaħ atklm. oalan hodha ana mntlq ala shebi. hlm anbk bma ifelħ hđha alsheb bshebħ fi akħr alaiam». thm ntq bmtlhl oqal: «ohi bleam bn beor. ohi alrjl almftoh aleinin. ohi aldhii isme aqoal allh oierf merfħ aleli. aldhii ira roia alqdir saqta oho mkshof aleinin. arah olkn lis alen. absrh olkn lis qriba. ibrz korb mn ieħob oiqom qđib mn asraiil fiħtm trfi moab oiħlk kl bni aloħa. oikon adom miratha oikon seir aedaoh miratha. oisne asraiil bbas. oitslt aldhii mn ieħob oiħlk alshard mn mdinh». thm raa emaliq fntq bmtlhl oqal: «emaliq aol alsheob oama akħrth fala alħlak». thm raa alģini fntq bmtlhl oqal: «likn msknk mtina oeshk modoea fi skħrh. lkn ikon qain lld-mar. ħta mta istasrk ashor?» thm ntq bmtlhl oqal: «ah! mn ieħor ħin ifel dhlk. otati sƣn mn nahih ktim otkħde asħor otkħde eabr fħo aida ala alħlak». thm qam bleam oantlq orje ala mkanħ. obalaq aida dhħb fi triħq.

oaqam asraiil fi shtim oabtđa alsheb iznon me bnat moab. fdeon alsheb ala dhbaih alħthn fakl alsheb osģdoa lalħthn. otelq asraiil bbel fħhor. fhmi ħdhb iħoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraiil. fqal iħoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «kħdh jmie roos alsheb oelqhm llrb mqabl alshms firtđ hmo ħdhb iħoh-alsaknmthrk en asraiil». fqal mosa lqđah asraiil: «aqtlōa kl oahđ qomħ almtelqin bbel fħhor». oadha rjl mn bni asraiil ja' oqdm ala akħoth almdianih amam eini moa oaein kl jmaeh bni asraiil ohm bakon lđa bab khimħ alajtmae. flma raa dhlk finħas bn aleazar bn haron alkahn qam mn ost aljmaeh oakhdh rmħa biđh odkhl ora' alrjl alasraiili ala alqħb oten klħma alrjl alasraiili almarħ fi btħna. famtne aloba en bni asraiil. okan aldhin ma-toa baloba arbeħ oeshrin alfa. fqal iħoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «finħas bn aleazar bn haron alkahn qđ rd skħti en bni asraiil bkōnh ħar ħirti fi osthm ħta lm afn bni asraiil bħirti. lđhlk ql ħindha aetih mithaqi mithaq alsam fikōn lh olñslħ mn bedħ mithaq kħnot abđi lajl anħ ħar llħ okfr en bni asraiil». okan asm alrjl alasraiili alđtl qđ me almdianih zmri bn salo riis bit ab mn alshmeoniin. oasm almarħ almdianih almqtolħ kzbi bnt sor. ho riis qbaıl bit ab fi mdian. thm qal iħoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «daioqa almdianiiin oadr-boħm lanħm daiqōkm bmkaidm alti kadokm bħa fi amr fħhor oamr kzbi akħthm bnt riis lmdian alti qtlł iom aloba bsbb fħhor».

thm bed aloba amr iħoh-alsaknmthrk mosa oaleazar bn haron alkahn: «kħdha edđ kl jmaeh bni asraiil mn abn esħrin snħ fsaeda ħsb biot abaiħm kl kħarj lljnd fi asraiil». fqal mosa oaleazar alkahn fi erbat

moab ela ardn ariha: «mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda. kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa obni asraiil alkharkin mn arf ard msr: raobin bkr asraiil: bno raobin. Lh-nok eshirk alhnokiin. Iflo eshirk alfloiin. Lhsron eshirk alhsroniin. lkrmi eshirk alkrmiin. hddh eshair alraobiniin. okan almedodon mnhm thlathh oar-bein alfa osbe mih othlatiin. oabn flo aliab. obno aliab nmoil odathan oabiram ohma dathan oabiram almdeon mn aljmaeh alldhan khasma mosa oharon fi jmaeh qorh hn khasmoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftht alard faha oabtlethma me qorh hin mat alqom bahraq alnar mitin okhmsin rjla. fsaroa ebrh. oama bno qorh flm imotoa. bno shmeon hsb eshairhm: Inmoil eshair alnmoiliin. liamin eshair aliaminiin. liakin eshair alakiiniin. lzarh eshair alzarhiin. lshaol eshair alshaoliin. hddh eshair alshmeoniin athnan oeshron alfa omitan. bno jad hsb eshairhm: lsfon eshair alsfoniin. lhji eshair alhjiin. Lshoni eshair alshoniin. lazni eshair alazniin. leiri eshair aleiriin larod eshair alarodiin. lariiili eshair alariiliin. hddh eshair bni jad hsb eddhm arbat alfa okhms mih. abna ihodha eir oonan: omet eir oonan fi ard knean. fkan bno ihodha hsb eshairhm: lshilh eshair alshiliin. olfars eshair alfarsiin. olzarh eshair alzarhiin. okan bno fars: Lhsron eshair alhsroniin. olhamol eshair alhamoliin. hddh eshair ihodha hsb eddhm sth osbeon alfa okhms mih. bno isakr hsb eshairhm: lto-lae eshair altolaeiin. olfoh eshair alfoiin. oliashob eshair aliashobiin. olshmon eshair alshmoniin. hddh eshair isakr hsb eddhm arbeh oston alfa oth-lath mih. bno zbolon hsb eshairhm: lsard eshair al-sardiin. olailon eshair alailoniin. oliahlil eshair ali-ahliiliin. hddh eshair alzboloniin hsb eddhm ston alfa okhms mih. abna iosf hsb eshairhma mnsa oafraim: bno mnsa lmakir eshair almakiriin. omakir old jlead. oljlead eshair aljleadiiin. hola' bno jlead. laiezz eshair alaiezziin. lhalq eshair alhalqiiin lasriiil eshair alasriiiliin. lshkm eshair alshkmiin lshmidae eshair alshmidaeiin. lhafr eshair alhafriiin. oama slfhad bn hafr flm ikn lh bnnon bl bnat. oasma' bnat slfhad mhlh onoeoh ohjlh omlkh otrsh. hddh eshair mnsa. oalme-dodon mnhm athnan okhmson alfa osbe mih. ohola' bno afraim hsb eshairhm: lshotalh eshair alshotal-hiin. lbakr eshair albakriin. ltahn eshair altahniin. ohola' bno shotalh. leiran eshair alaireianiin. hddh eshair bni afraim hsb eddhm athnan othlathon alfa okhms mih. hola' bno iosf hsb eshairhm. bno bni-amin hsb eshairhm. lbale eshair albaleiin. lashbil eshair alashbiliin. lahiram eshair alahiramiin. lshfo-fam eshair alshfofamiin. lhofam eshair alhofamiin. okan abna bale: ard oneman. lard eshair alardiin ol-neman eshair alnemaniin. hola' bno bniamin hsb eshairhm. oalmedodon mnhm khmsh oarbeen alfa ost mih. hola' bno dan hsb eshairhm: Lshoham eshair alshohamiin. hddh qbail dan hsb eshairhm. jmie eshair alshohamiin hsb eddhm arbeh oston alfa oarbe mih. bno ashir hsb eshairhm: limnh eshair alimniin. lshoi eshair alishoiin. lbrieh eshair albrieiin. lbni brieih lhabr eshair alhabriin. lmlkiiil eshair almlki-iiliin. oasm abnh ashir sarh. hddh eshair bni ashir hsb eddhm thlathh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. bno nf-tali hsb eshairhm: liahsiil eshair aliahsiiliin. ljoni eshair aljoniin. lisr eshair alisriin. lshlim eshair alsh-

limiin. hddh qbail nftali hsb eshairhm. oalmedodon mnhm khmsh oarbeen alfa oarbe mih. hola' alme-dodon mn bni asraiil st mih alf oalf osbe mih oth-lathon. thm amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «lhola' tqsm alard nsiba ela edd alasma'. alkthir tkthir lh nsibh oalqlil tqll lh nsibh. kl oahd hsb almedodon mnh ieta nsibh. amma balqreh tqsm alard. hsb asma' asbat abaihm imlkon. hsb alqreh iqsm nsibhm bin kthir oqlil». ohola' almedodon mn alalaiin hsb eshairhm: ljrshon eshair aljrshoniin. lqhat eshair alqhatiin. lmrari eshair almrariin. hddh eshair laoi. eshair allb-niin oeshirk alhbroniin oeshirk almhliin oeshirk al-moshiin oeshirk alqorhiin. oama qhat fold emram. oasm amrah emram iokabd bn laoi alti oldt laoi fi msr. foldt lemram haron omso omrim akhthma. ol-haron old nadab oabiho oaleazar oaitthamar. oama nadab oabiho fmata endma qrba nara ghrihb amam alrb. okan almedodon mnhm thlathh eshair alfa kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda. lanhm lm iedoa bin bni asraiil adh lm iet lhm nsib bin bni asraiil. hola' hm aldhin edhm mosa oaleazar alkahn hin eda bni asraiil fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha. ofi hola' lm ikn ansan mn aldhin edhm mosa oharon alkahn hin eda bni asraiil fi brih sina' lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lhm anhm imoton fi albrih flm ibq mnhm ansan ala kalb bn ifnh oihsoshe bn non.

27

ftqdm bnat slfhad bn hafr bn jlead bn makir bn mnsa mn eshair mnsa bn iosf. ohddh asma' bnath: mhlh onoeoh ohjlh omlkh otrsh. ooqfn amam mosa oaleazar alkahn oamam alrosa' okl aljmaeh lda bab khimh alajtmae qailat: abona mat fi albrih olm ikn fi alqom aldhin ajtmeoa ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi jmaeh qorh bl bkhtith mat olm ikn lh bnnon. lmadha ihdhf asm abina mn bin eshirth lanh ls lh abn? aetna mlka bin aemamna». fqdm mosa deoahn amam alrb. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «bhq tkclmt bnat slfhad fteitih mlk nsib bin aemamhn otnql nsib abihn al-ihn. otqol lbni asraiil: aima rjl mat olis lh abn tnqlon mlkh ala abnth. oan lm tkn lh abnh tetao mlkh lakhoth. oan lm ikn lh akkhoh tetao mlkh lae-mamh. oan lm ikn labih akkhoh tetao mlkh lnsibh alaqrb alih mn eshirth firthh». fsart lbni asraiil fridh qda' kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ased ala jbl ebarim hdha oanr alard alti aetit bni asraiil. omta nzrtha tdm ala qomk ant aida kma dm haron akhok. lankma fi brih sin end mkhasmh aljmaeh esitma qoli an tqdsani balma' amam aeinhm». (dhlk ma' mrihb qadsh fi brih sin). fqal mosa lrb: «khdh ihsoshe bn non rjla fih roh ode idk elih oaoqfh qdam aleazar alkahn oq-dam kl aljmaeh oaoash amam aeinhm. oajel mn hibtk elih lisme lh kl jmaeh bni asraiil fiqf amam aleazar alkahn fisal lh bqda' alaorim amam alrb. hsb qolh ikhrjh ohsb qolh idkhlon ho okl bni asraiil meh kl aljmaeh ffil mosa kma amrh alrb. akhdh ihsoshe oao-qfh qdam aleazar alkahn oqdam kl aljmaeh oode idih

28

oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «aos bni asraail: qr-bani teami me oqaidi raihhr srori thron an tqrbon li fi oqth. oql lhm. hdha ho aloqod aldhi tqrbon llrb: khrofan holian shihan lkl iom mhrqh daimh. alkhrof aloahd temlh sbaha oalkhrof althani temlh bin aleshain. oeshr alaifh mn dqiq mltot brbe alhin mn zit ihoh-alsaknmthrk tqdmh. mhrqh daimh. hi almem-olh fi jbl sina'. Iraihr sror oqoda llrb. oskibha rbe alhin llkhrof aloahd. fi alqds askb skib mskr llrb. oalkhrof althani temlh bin aleshain ktqdmh alsbah okskibh temlh oqod raihhr sror llrb. «ofi iom albst khrofan holian shihan oeshran mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh me skibh mhrqh kl sbt fdla en almhrqh aldaimh oskibha. «ofi roos shhorkm tqrbon mhrqh llrb: thorin abni bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih shihr othlathh aeshar mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh lkl thor. oeshrin mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh llkbsb aloahd. oeshra oahda mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh lkl khrof. mhrqh raihhr sror oqoda llrb. oskaibhn tkon nsf alhin llthor othlth alhin llkbsb orbe alhin llkhrof mn khmr. hdhh mhrqh kl shhr mn ashrh nsfn. otisa oahda mn almez dbhihh kthih llrb. fdla en almhrqh aldaimh iqrb me skibh. «ofi alshhr alaol fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr fsh llrb. ofi aliom alkham eshr mn hdha alshhr eid. sbesh aiam iokl ftir. fi aliom alaol mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. otqrbon oqoda mhrqh llrb thorin abni bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih. shihr tkon lkm. otqdmthn mn dqiq mltot bzit. thlathh aeshar temlon llthor oeshrin llkbsb oeshra oahda teml lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhraf otisa oahda dbhihh kthih lltkfir enkm. fdla en mhrqh alsbah alti lmhrqh daimh temlon hdhh. hkhdha temlon kl iom sbesh aiam team oqod raihhr sror llrb. fdla en almhrqh aldaimh ieml me skibh. ofi aliom alsabe ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. «ofi iom albakorh hin tqrbon tqdmh jdih llrb fi asabiek ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. otqrbon mhrqh Iraihr sror llrb: thorin abni bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih. otqdmthn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aeshar lkl thor oeshrin llkbsb aloahd oeshra oahda lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhraf otisa oahda mn almez lltkfir enkm. fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha temlon. me skaibhn shihat tkon lkm».

29

ofi alshhr alsabe fi alaol mn alshhr ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. iom htaf boq ikon lkm. otomelon mhrqh Iraihr sror llrb thora oahda abn bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih shihr. otqdmthn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aeshar llthor oeshrin llkbsb. oeshra oahda lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhraf. otisa oahda mn almez dbhihh kthih lltkfir enkm. fdla en mhrqh alshhr otqdmtha oalmhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha me skaibhn keadthn raihhr sror oqoda llrb. «ofi eashr hdha alshhr alsabe ikon lkm mhfl mqds otdhillon anfskm. emla ma

la temloa. otqrbon mhrqh llrb raihhr sror: thora oahda abn bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih. shihr tkon lkm. otqdmthn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aeshar llthor oeshran llkbsb aloahd oeshr oahd lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhraf. otisa oahda mn almez dbhihh kthih fdla en dbhihh alktihh llk-farh oalmhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha me skaibhn. «ofi aliom alkham eshr mn alshhr alsabe ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. oteidon eida llrb sbesh aiam. otqrbon mhrqh oqod raihhr sror llrb thlathh eshr thora abna' bqr okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia. shihr tkon lkm. otqdmthn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aeshar lkl thor mn althlathh eshr thora oeshran lkl kbsh mn alkbshin oeshr oahd lkl khrof mn alarbeh eshr khrofa otisa oahda mn almez dbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom althani athni eshr thora abna' bqr okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhraf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda mn almez dbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha me skaibhn. «ofi aliom althalth adh eshr thora okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhraf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alrabe eshrh thiran okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhraf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alkham tseh thiran okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhraf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alsads thmanih thiran okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhraf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alsabe sbesh thiran okbsbin oarbesh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhraf hsb eddhn keadthn. otisa oahda ldbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «fi aliom althamn ikon lkm aetkaf. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. otqrbon mhrqh oqoda raihhr sror llrb thora oahda okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih shihr. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthor oalkbsh oalkhraf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldbhihh kthih fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. hdhh tqrbonha llrb fi moasmkm fdla en ndhorkm onoaflkm mn mhrqatkm otqdmatkm oskaibkm odhbaih slamtkm». fklm mosa bni asraail hsb kl ma amrh bh alrb.

30

oqal mosa lroos asbat bni asraail: «hdha ma amr bh alrb: adha ndrj rjl ndhra llrb ao aqsm qsma an ilzm nfsh blazm fla inq klamh. hsb kl ma khrij mn fmh ifel. oama almrah fadha ndhrt ndhra llrb oaltzmt blazm fi bit abiha fi sbaha osme aboha ndhrha oallazm aldhi alzm nfsha bh fan skt aboha lha thbtt kl ndhorha. okl loazmha alti alzm nfsha bha thbtt. oan nhaha aboha iom smeh fkl ndhorha oloazmha alti alzm nfsha bha la thbtt oiho-alsaknmthrk isfh enha lan abaha qd

nhaha. oan kant lzoj ondhorha eliha ao ntq shftiha aldhi alzmz nfsha bh osme zojha fan skt fi iom smeh thbtt ndhorha. oloazmha alti alzmz nfsha bha thbtt. oan nhaha rjlha fi iom smeh fskh ndhrha aldhi eliha ontq shftiha aldhi alzmz nfsha bh oiho-alsaknmthrk isfh enha. oama ndhr armhl ao mtlqh fkl ma alzmz nfsha bh ithbt eliha. olkn an ndhrt fi bit zojha ao alzmz nfsha blazm bqsm osme zojha fan skt lha olm inhha thbtt kl ndhorha. okl lazma alzmz nfsha bh ithbt. oan fskhha zojha fi iom smeh fkl ma khrj mn shftiha mn ndhorha ao loazm nfsha la ithbt. qd fskhha zojha. oiho-alsaknmthrk isfh enha. kl ndhr okl qsm altzma ladhla alnfs zojha ithbth ozojha ifskhh. oan skt lha zojha mn iom ala iom fqd athbt kl ndhorha ao kl loazmha alti eliha. athbtha lanh skt lha fi iom smeh. fan fskhha bed smeh fqd hml dhnba». hdhh hi alfraid alti amr bha iho-alsaknmthrk mosa bin al-zoj zojth obin alab oabnth fi sbaha fi bit abiha.

31

oamr iho-alsaknmthrk mosa: «antqm nqmh lbni as-raiil mn almdianiin thm tdm ala qomk». fql mosa llsheb: «jrdoa mnkm rjala lljnd fikonoa ela mdian li-jeoa nqmh iho-alsaknmthrk ela mdian. alfa oahda mn kl sbt mn jmie asbat asraiil trslon llhrb». fakhtir mn alof asraiil alf mn kl sbt. athna eshr alfa mjr-don llhrb. farslhm mosa alfa mn kl sbt ala alhrb hm ofinhas bn aleazar alkahn ala alhrb oamteh alqds oaboaq alhtaf fi idh. ftjndoa ela mdian kma amr iho-alsaknmthrk oqtoalo kl dhkr. omlok mdian qtlohm foq qtlahm. aoi oraqm osor ohor orabe. khmsh mlok mdian. obleam bn beor qtloh balsif. osba bno asraiil nsa' mdian oatfalhm onhboa jmie bhaimhm ojmie moashihm okl amlakhm. oahrqoa jmie mdnhm bmsaknmhm ojmie hsonhm balnar. oakhdhoa kl algh-nimh okl alnhb mn alnas oalbhaim ootao ala mosa oaleazar alkahn oala jmaeh bni asraiil balsbi oalnbb oalghnimh ala almhllh ala erbat moab alti ela ardn ariha. fkhrij mosa oaleazar alkahn okl rosa' alj-maeh lastqbalhm ala kharj almhllh. fskht mosa ela okla' aljish rosa' alalof orosa' almiat alqadmn mn jnd alhrb. okl lhm mosa: «hl abqitm kl antha hih? an hola' kn lbni asraiil hsb klam beam sbb khianh llrb fi amr fghor fkan aloba fi jmaeh alrb. falan aqt-loa kl dhkr mn alatal. okl amrah erft rjla bmda-jeh dhkr aqtoha. lkn jmie alatal mn alnsa' alloati lm ierfn mdieh dhkr abqohn lkm hiat. oama antm fanzloa kharj almhllh sbah aiam. othroa kl mn qtl nfsa okl mn ms qtila fi aliom althalth ofi alsabe antm osbikm. okl thob okl mtae mn jld okl msnoe mn sher mez okl mtae mn khshb thronh». oqal aleazar alkahn lrjal aljnd aldhin dhhboa llhrb: «dhhh fridh almrrih-ra-ikdhieh alti amr bha iho-alsaknmthrk mosa. aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalqsdir oalr-sas kl ma idkhl alnar tjizonh fi alnar fikon taha ghir anh itthr bma' alnjash. oama kl ma la idkhl alnar ftjizonh fi alma'. otghslon thiabkm fi aliom alsabe ftkonon tahrin obed dhik tdkhlon almhllh». oqal iho-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ahs alnhb almsbi mn alnas oalbhaim ant oaleazar alkahn orooas aba' alj-maeh. onsf alnhb bin aldhin bashroa alqatal alkhari-jin ala alhrb obin kl aljmaeh. oarfe zkah llrb. mn

rjal alhrb alkharijin ala alqatal oahdh. nfsa mn kl khms mihi mn alnas oalbqr oalhmir oalghnm. mn nsfthm takhdhona otetonha lalazar alkahn rfieh llrb. omn nsf bni asraiil takdh oahdh makhodhh mn kl khm-sin mn alnas oalbqr oalhmir oalghnm mn jmie alb-haim otetiha llaoiin alhafzin sheair mskn alrb». ffel mosa oaleazar alkahn kma amr iho-alsaknmthrk mosa. okan alnhb fdllh alghnimh alti aghtnmha rjal aljnd mn alghnm st mihi okhmsh osbein alfa. omn albqr athnin osbein alfa. omn alhmir oahda ostin alfa. omn nfos alnas mn alnsa' alloati lm ierfn mda-jeh dhkr jmie alnfos athnin othlathin alfa. okan alnsf nsib alkharijin ala alhrb: edd alghnm thlath mihi os-beh othlathin alfa okhms mihi. okant alzkah llrb mn alghnm st mihi okhmsh osbein. oalbqr sth othlathin alfa ozkatha llrb athnin osbein. oalhmir thlathin alfa okhms mihi ozkatha llrb oahda ostin. onfos alnas sth eshr alfa ozkatha llrb athnin othlathin nfsa. faeta mskn alzkah rfieh iho-alsaknmthrk lalazar alkahn kma amr iho-alsaknmthrk mosa. oama nsf asraiil aldhi qsmh mosa mn alrjal almtjndin fkan nsf alj-maeh mn alghnm thlath mihi osbeh othlathin alfa okhms mihi. omn albqr sth othlathin alfa. omn alhmir thlathin alfa okhms mihi. omn nfos alnas sth eshr alfa. fakhdh mosa mn nsf bni asraiil almahodh oahda mn kl khmsin mn alnas omn albhaim oetaha llaoiin al-hafzin sheair mskn iho-alsaknmthrk kma amr iho-alsaknmthrk mosa. thm tqdm ala mosa alokka' aldhin ela alof aljnd rosa' alalof orosa' almiat oqaloa lmosa: «ebidk qd akhdhoa edd rjal alhrb aldhin fi aidina flm ifqd mna ansan. fqd qdmna qrbah iho-alsaknmthrk kl oahd ma ojdth amteh dhhb hjola oasaor okhoatm oaqrata oqlaid lltkfir en anfsna amam alrb». fakhdh mosa oaleazar alkahn aldhbb mnhm kl amteh ms-noeh. okan kl dhhb alrfieh alti rfeoha llrb sth eshr alfa osbe mihi okhmshin shaqla mn end rosa' alalof orosa' almiat. (ama rjal aljnd faghtnmooa kl oahd ln-fsh). fakhdh mosa oaleazar alkahn aldhbb mn rosa' alalof oalmiat oatia bh ala khimh alajtmae tdkhara lbni asraiil amam alrb.

32

oama bno raobin obno jad fkan lhm moash kthirh oafrrh jda. flma raoo ard iezir oard jlead oadha almkam mkan moash ata bno jad obno raobin oqaloa lmosa oaleazar alkahn orosa' aljmaeh: «etarot odibon oiezir onmrh oshhbon oalealh oshbam onbo obeon alard alti drbha iho-alsaknmthrk qdam bni asraiil hi ard moash olebidk moash». thm qaloa: «an ojndna nemh fi einik fltet hdhh alard lebidk mlka ola tebrna alardn». fql mosa lbni jad obni raobin: «hl intlq akhotkm ala alhrb oantm tqedon hlna? flmadha tsdon qlob bni asraiil en alebor ala alard alti aetahm alrb? hkdha fel abaokm hin arslthm mn qadsh brnie linzroa alard. se-doa ala oadi ashkol onzroa alard osdoq olob bni as-raiil en dkhol alard alti aetahm alrb. fhmi ghdb iho-alsaknmthrk fi dhkl aliom oaqsm qaila: ln ira alnas aldhin sedoa mn msr mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda alard alti aqsmt labraham oashaq oieqob lanhm lm itbeoni tmama ma eda kalb bn ifnh alqzni oihsoshe bn non lanhma atbea iho-alsaknmthrk tmama. fhmi ghdb iho-alsaknmthrk ela asraiil oatahhm fi albrhi arbein

snh hta fni kl aljil aldhi fel almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. fhodha antm qd qmtm eoda en abaikm trbih anas khtah ltzidooa aida hmo ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraail. adha artddtm mn oraih iead itrkh aida fi al-brih fthlkon kl hdha alsheb». faqtrboa alih oqaloo: «bnbi hzair ghnM Imoashina hha omdna latfalna. oama nhn fntjrd msrein qdam bni asraail hta nati bhm ala mkanhm. oilbth atfalna fi mdn mhsnh mn ojh skan alard. la nrje ala biotna hta iqtsm bno as-raiil kl oahd nsibh. anna la nmik mehm fi ebr alardn oma ora'h lan nsibna qd hsl lna fi ebr alardn ala almriih-ra-ikdhq». fqaI lhm mosa: «an feltm hdha alamr an tjrdtm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhrb oebr alardn kl mtjrd mnkm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta trd aeda'h mn amamh oakhdet alard amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk obed dhik rjetm ftkonon abria' mn nho ihoh-alsaknmthrk omn nho asraail otkon hdhh alard mlka lkm amam alrb. olkn an lm tfeloa hkdha fankm tkhtion ala alrb. oetelmon khtitkm alti tsibkm. abnoa lanfiskm mdna latfalkm ohzair lghnmkm. oma khrij mn afoahkm afeloa». fqaI bno jad obno raobin Imosa: «ebidk ifelon kma amr sidi. atfalna onsaona omoashina oki bhaimna tkon hnak fi mdn jlead. oebidk iebbron kl mtjrd lljnd amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhrb kma tklm sidi». faosa bhm mosa aleazar alkahn oihshe bn non orooas abra' alasbat mn bni asraail. oqal lhm mosa: «an ebr alardn mekm bno jad obno raobin kl mtjrd llhrb amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fnta akhdet alard amamkm tetonhm ard jlead mlka. olkn an lm iebroa mtjrdin mekm itmalkoa fi ostkm fi ard knean». fajab bno jad obno raobin: «aldhi tklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en ebidk kdhlk nfel. nhn nebr mtjrdin amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala ard knean olkn neta mlk nsibna fi ebr alardn». faeta mosa lhm lbni jad obni raobin onsf sbt mnsa bn iosf mmlkh sihon mlk alamoriin ommikh eoI mlk bashan alard me mdnha btkhom mdn alard hoaliha. fbna bno jad dibon oetarot oeroeier oetrot shofan oieziI oijbhh obit nmrh obit haran mdna mhsnh me hzair ghnM. obna bno raobin hshbon oalealh oqritaim onbo obel meon (mgthirti alasm) osbmh odeoa basma' asma' almdn alti bnoa. odhbb bno makir bn mnsa ala jlead oakhdhoha otrdoa alamoriin aldhiin fiha. faeta mosa jlead lmakir bn mnsa fskn fiha. odhbb iaieri abn mnsa oakhdh mzareha odeahn hooth iaieri. odhbb nobh oakhdh qnah oqraha odeaha nobh basmh.

33

hdhh rhlat bni asraail aldhiin khrija mn ard msr bjn-odhm en id mosa oharon. oktb mosa mkharjhm brhlathm hsb qol alrb. odhdd rhlatbm bmkharjhm: arthloa mn remis fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alkham eshr mn alshhr alaol fi ghd alfsh. khrij bno asraail bid rfieh amam aein jmie almsriin adh kan almsriion idfnon aldhiin drb mnhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn kl bkr. oihoih-alsaknmthrk qd sne balthtm ahkama. farthl bno asraail mn remis onzloa fi skot. thm arthloa mn skot onzloa fi aitham alti fi trf albrhi. thm arthloa mn aitham orjeoa ela fm alhiroth alti qbalh bel sfon onzloa amam mjdl. thm arthloa mn amam alhiroth oebroa fi ost albhr ala albrhi osaroea msirh thlatth aiam fi brih aitham onzloa fi marh. thm

arthloa mn marh oatao ala ailim. okan fi ailim athnta eshrh ein ma' osbeon nkhlh. fnzloa hnak. thm arthloa mn ailim onzloa ela bhr sof. thm arthloa mn bhr sof onzloa fi brih sin. thm arthloa mn brih sin onzloa fi dfqh. thm arthloa mn dfqh onzloa fi alosh. thm arthloa mn alosh onzloa fi rfidim. olm ikn hnak ma' llsheb lishrb. thm arthloa mn rfidim onzloa fi brih sina'. thm arthloa mn brih sina' onzloa fi qbrot htaoh. thm arthloa mn qbrot htaoh onzloa fi hdirot. thm arthloa mn hdirot onzloa fi rthmh. thm arthloa mn rthmh onzloa fi rmon fars. thm arthloa mn rmon fars onzloa fi lbnh. thm arthloa mn lbnh onzloa fi rsh. thm arthloa mn rsh onzloa fi qhilath. thm arthloa mn qhilath onzloa fi jbl shafr. thm arthloa mn jbl shafr onzloa fi hradh. thm arthloa mn hradh onzloa fi mqhilot. thm arthloa mn mqhilot onzloa fi taht. thm arthloa mn taht onzloa fi tarh. thm arthloa mn tarh onzloa fi mthqh. thm arthloa mn mthqh onzloa fi hshmonh. thm arthloa mn hshmonh onzloa fi msiroth. thm arthloa mn msiroth onzloa fi bni ieagan. thm arthloa mn bni ieagan onzloa fi hor aljdjad. thm arthloa mn hor aljdjad onzloa fi itbat. thm arthloa mn itbat onzloa fi ebronh. thm arthloa mn ebronh onzloa fi esion jabr. thm arthloa mn esion jabr onzloa fi brih sin (ohi qadsh). thm arthloa mn qadsh onzloa fi jbl hor fi trf ard adom. fsed haron alkahn ala jbl hor hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk omat hnak fi alsnh alarbein lkhrj bni asraail mn ard msr fi alshhr alkham fi alaol mn alshhr. okan haron abn mih othlath oeshrin snh hin mat fi jbl hor. osme alnkneani mlk erad ohu sakan fi aljnob fi ard knean bmji' bni asraail. thm arthloa mn jbl hor onzloa fi slmonh. thm arthloa mn slmonh onzloa fi fonon. thm arthloa mn fonon onzloa fi aobot. thm arthloa mn aobot onzloa fi eii ebarim fi tkhm moab. thm arthloa mn eii onzloa fi dibon jad. thm arthloa mn dibon jad onzloa fi elmon dblataim. thm arthloa mn elmon dblataim onzloa fi jbal ebarim amam nbo. thm arthloa mn jbal ebarim onzloa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha. nzloa ela alardn mn bit ishimot ala abl shtim fi erbat moab. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk Imosa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha: «ql lbni asraail: ankm eabron alardn ala ard knean ftrrdon kl skan alard mn amamkm otmhon jmie tsaoirhm otbidon kl asnamhm almsbokh otkhrbon jmie mrtfeathm. tm-lkon alard otkson fiha lani qd aetitik alard lki tm-lkoha otqtsmon alard balqreh hsb eshairkm. alkthir tkthron lh nsibh oalqlil tqllon lh nsibh. hiith khrij lh alqreh fhnak ikon lh. hsb asbat abaikm tqtsmon. oan lm trdoa skan alard mn amamkm ikon aldhiin tstbqon mnhm ashoaka fi aeinkm omnakhs fi joanbkm oidaiqonkm ela alard alti antm saknon fiha. fikon ani afel bkm kma hmnt an afel bhm».

34

oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «ql lbni asraail: ankm dakhlon ala ard knean. hdhh hi alard alti tqe lkm nsiba. ard knean btkhomha. tkon lkm nahih aljnob mn brih sin ela janb adom. oikon lkm tkhm aljnob mn trf bhr almlh ala almriih-ra-ikdhq oidor lkm altkhm mn jnob eqbh eqrbim oiebr ala sin otkon mkharjhm mn jnob qadsh brnie oikhrj ala hsr adar oiebr ala es-

mon. thm idor altkhm mn esmon ala oadi msr otkon mkharjh end albrh. oama tkhm alghrb fikon albrh alkbir lkm tkhma. hdha ikon lkm tkhm alghrb. ohdha ikon lkm tkhm alshmal. mn albrh alkbir trsmon lkm ala jbl hor. omn jbl hor trsmon ala mdkhl hmah otkon mkharj altkhm ala sdd. thm ikhrj altkhm ala zfron otkon mkharjh end hsr einan. hdha ikon lkm tkhm alshmal. otrsmon lkm tkhma ala almrriih-ra-ikdhq mn hsr einan ala shfam. oinhdr altkhm mn shfam ala rblh shrqi ein. thm inhdr altkhm oims janb bhr knarh ala almrriih-ra-ikdhq. thm inhdr altkhm ala alardn otkon mkharjh end bhr almlh. hdhh tkon lkm alardn btkhomha hoaliha». famr mosa bni asraail: «hdhh hi alard alti tqtsmonha balqreh alti amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk an teta lltseh alasbat onsf alsbt. lanh qd akhdh sbt bni raobin hsb biot abaihm osbt bni jad hsb biot abaihm onsf sbt mnsa. qd akhdhoa nsibhm. alsbat onsf alsbt qd akhdhoa nsibhm fi ebr ardn ariha shrqa nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hdhan asma alrjin alldhin iqsman lkm alard: aleazar alkahn oihsoshe bn non. oriisa oahda mn kl sbt takhdhon lqsmh alard. ohdhhd asma' alrjal. mn sbt ihodha kalb bn ifnh. omn sbt bni shmeon shmoil bn emihod. omn sbt bniamin alidad bn kslon. omn sbt bni dan alriis bqj bn ijli. omn bni iosf: mn sbt bni mnsa alriis nhniil bn aifod. omn sbt bni afraim alriis qmoil bn shftan. omn sbt bni zbolon alriis alisafan bn frnakh. omn sbt bni isakr alriis ftiitil bn ezan. omn sbt bni ashir alriis akhihod bn shlomi. omn sbt bni nftali alriis fdhiil bn emihod». hola' hm alldhin amrhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk an iqsmoa lbni asraail fi ard knean.

35

thm amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha: «aos bni asraail an ietoea allaoiin mn nsib mlkham mdna llskn omraei lmdn hoaliha teton allaoiin. ftkon almdn lhm llskn omraeiha lbhaimhm omoalhm olsair hioanathm. omraei almdn alti teton allaoiin tkon mn sor almdinh ala jhh alkharij al dhrae hoaliha. ftqison mn kharij almdinh janb almrriih-ra-ikdhq alfi dhrae ojanb aljnob alfi dhrae ojanb alghrb alfi dhrae ojanb alshmal alfi dhrae otkon almdinh fi alost. hdhh tkon lhm mraei almdn. oalmdn alti teton allaoiin tkon st mnha mdna llmlja. tetonha lki ihrb alia alqatl. ofoqha teton athtntin oarbein mdinh. jmie almdn alti teton allaoiin thmani oarbeon mdinh me mraeiha. oalmdn alti teton mn mlk bni asraail mn alktthir tkthron omn alqil tqllon. kl oahd hsb nsibh aldhi mlkh ieti mn mdnh llaoin». oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa: «ql lbni asraail: ank m eabron alardn ala ard knean. fteinon lanfiskm mdna tkon mdn mlja lkm lihrb alia alqatl aldhi qtl nfa sho. ftkon lkm almdn mlja mn alofi lkila imot alqatl hta iqf amam aljmaeh llqda'. oalmdn alti teton tkon st mdn mlja lkm. thlatha mn almdn teton fi ebr alardn othlatha mn almdn teton fi ard knean. mdn mlja tkon lbni asraail ollghrib ollmstotn fi osthm tkon hdhh alst almdn llmlja lki ihrb alia kl mn qtl nfa sho. «an drbh badah hdid fmat fho qatl. an alqatl iqtli. oan drbh bhjr id mma iqtli bh fmat fho qatl. an alqatl iqtli. ao drbh badah id mn khshb mma iqtli bh fho qatl. an alqatl iqtli. oli aldm iqtli

alqatl. hin isadfh iqtli. oan dfeh bbgdh ao alqa elih shiia btemd fmat ao drbh bidh bedaoh fmat fanh iqtli aldarb lanh qatl. oli aldm iqtli alqatl hin isadfh. olkn an dfeh bgth bla edaoh ao alqa elih adah ma bla temd ao hjra ma mma iqtli bh bla roih. asqth elih fmat oho lis edoa lh ola talba adhith tqdi aljmaeh bin alqatl obin oli aldm hsb hdhh alahkam. otqdh aljmaeh alqatl mn id oli aldm otrdh aljmaeh ala mdinh mljih alti hrb alia fiqim hnak ala mot alkahn alezim aldhi msh baldhn almqds. olkn an khrij alqatl mn hdd mdinh mljih alti hrb alia oojdh oli aldm kharij hdd mdinh mljih oqtl oli aldm alqatl flis lh dm lanh fi mdinh mljih iqim ala mot alkahn alezim. oama bed mot alkahn alezim firje alqatl ala ard mlkh. «ftkon hdhh lkm fridh hkm ala ajialkm fi jmie masaknm. kl mn qtl nfa fela fm shhod iqtli alqatl. oshahd oahd la ishhd ela nfa lllmot. ola takhdhoa fdih en nfa alqatl almdnhb lllmot bl anh iqtli. ola takhdhoa fdih lihrb ala mdinh mljih firje oiskn fi alard bed mot alkahn. la tdnsa alard alti antm fiha lan aldm idns alard. oen alard la ikfr lajl aldm aldhi sfk fiha ala bdm safkh. ola tnjsa alard alti antm mqimom fiha alti ana sakn fi osha. ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk sakn fi ost bni asraail».

36

otqdm roos alaba' mn eshirh bni jlead bn makir bn mnsa mn eshair bni iosf: otklmoa qdam mosa oqdam rosa' alaba' mn bni asraail oqaloe: «qd amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk sidi an ieti alard bqsmh balqreh lbni asraail. oqd amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk sidi an ieti nsib slfhad akhina lbath. fan srn nsa' lahd mn bni asbat bni asraail iokhdh nsibhn mn nsib abaina oidaf ala nsib alsbt aldhi srn lh. fmn qreh nsibna iokhdh. omta kan aliobil lbni asraail idaf nsibhn ala nsib alsbt aldhi srn lh omn nsib sbt abaina iokhdh nsibhn». famr mosa bni asraail hsb qol alrb: «bhq tkml sbt bni iosf. hdha ma amr bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en bnat slfhad: mn hsn fi aeinhn ikn lh nsa' olkn leshirh sbt abaihn ikn nsa'. fla ithol nsib lbni asraail mn sbt ala sbt bl ilazm bno asraail kl oahd nsib sbt abaih. okl bnt ortht nsiba mn asbat bni asraail tkon amrah loahd mn eshirh sbt abiha lirth bno asraail kl oahd nsib abaih fla ithol nsib mn sbt ala sbt akhr bl ilazm asbat bni asraail kl oahd nsibh». kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa kdhk felt bnat slfhad. fsart mlhl otrsh ohjlh omlkh oneoh bnat slfhad nsa' lbni aeamamhn. srn nsa' mn eshair bni mnsa bn iosf fbqi nsibhn fi sbt eshirh abihn. hdhh hi alosaia oalahkam alti aosa bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala bni asraail en id mosa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha.

hdha ho alklam aldhi klm bh mosa jmie asraail fi ebr alardn fi albrih fi alerbh qbalh sof bin faran otofl ola-ban ohdirot odhi dhbh. ahd eshr ioma mn horib ela triq jbl seir ala qadsh brnie. ffi alsnh alarbein fi alshhr alhadi eshr fi alaol mn alshhr klm mosa bni asraail hsb kl ma aosah ihoh-alsaknmthrk alihm. bed ma drb sihon mlk alamoriin alsakn fi hshbn oeoq mlk bashan alsakn fi eshtaroth fi adhrei. fi ebr alardn fi ard moab abtda mosa ishrh dhbh almriih-ra-ikdhieh qaila: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna klma fi horib qaila: kfakm qeod fi hdha aljbl! tholoa oarthloa oadkhloa jbl alamoriin okl ma ilih mn alerbh oaljbl oalshl oaljnob osahl albh ar alkanani olbnan ala alnhr alk-bir nhr alfrat. anzr qd jelt amamk alard. adkhloa otmikloa alard alti aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaikm abraham oashaq oieqob an ietiha lhm olnsllhm mn bedhm. oklmtkm fi dhik aloqt qaila: la aqdr ohdi an ahmlkm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd kthrk. ohodha antm aliom knjom alsma' fi alktthr. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaikm izid elikm mthlkm alf mrh oibarkkm kma klmkm. kif ahml ohdi thqlkm ohm-lkm oksomtkm? hatoma mn asbatkm rjala hkma' oeqla' omerofin fajellhm rooskm. fajbtmoni: hsn alamr aldhi tklmt bh an ieml. fakhdht roos asbatkm rjala hkma' omerofin ojelthm roosa elikm rosa' alof orosa' miat orosa' kmmasin orosa' eshrat oerfa' lasbatkm. oamrt qdatkm fi dhik aloqt qaila: asmeoa bin akhotkm oaqdoa balhq bin alansan oakhih onzilh. la tnzroa ala alojoh fi alqda'. llsgir kalkbir tsmeon. la thaboa ojh ansan lan alqda' llh. oalamr aldhi iesr elikm tqdmoh ali lasmeh. oamrtkm fi dhik aloqt bkl alamor alti temlonha. «thm arthlha mn horib oslkna kl dhik alqfr alezim almkhof aldhi raitm fi triq jbl alamoriin kma amrna ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. ojina ala qadsh brnie. fqlt lkm: qd jitm ala jbl alamoriin aldhi aetana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. anzr. qd jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alard amamk. ased tmlk kma klmk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaik! la tkhf ola trteb! tqdmtm ali jmiekem oqltm: dena nrs! rjala qdamna litjssoa lna alard oirdoa alina khbra en alatriq alti nsed fiha oalmdn alti nati aliha. fhsn alklam ldi fakhdht mnkm athni eshr rjala. rjala oahda mn kl sbt. fansrfoa osedoa ala aljbl oatao ala oadi ashkol otjssoh oakdh-hoa fi aidihm mn athmar alard onzloa bh alina or-doa lna khbra oqalao: jidh hi alard alti aetana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. «llknkm lm tsha'oa an tsdeoa oe-sitm qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk m otmtrmtm fi khi-amkm oqltm: ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsbh bghdth lna qd akhrjna mn ard msr lidfena ala aidi alamoriin lih-lkna. ala ain nhn saedon? qd adhab akhotna qlobna qailin: sheb aezm ootol mna. mdn ezimh mhsnh ala alsma' oaida qd raina bni enaq hnak. fqlt lkm: la trhbao ola tkhafoa mnhm! ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk al-sair amamkm ho iharb enkm hsb kl ma fel mekm fi msr amam aeinkm ofi albrih hith rait kif hmik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk kma ihml alansan abnh fi kl alatriq alti slktmoha hta jitm ala hdha almkan. olkn fi hdha alamr lstm oathqin bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk al-sair amamkm fi alatriq liltms lkm mkana lnzolk fi nar lila lirikm alatriq alti tsiron fiha ofi shab nhara. osme ihoh-alsaknmthrk sot klamkm fskht oaqsm qaila: In

ira ansan mn hola' alnas mn hdha aljil almriih-ra-ikdhir alard aljidh alti aqsm an aetiha labaikm ma eda kalb bn ifnh. ho iraha olh aeti alard alti otiha olbnih lanh qd atbe ihoh-alsaknmthrk tmama. oeli aida ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsbhk qaila: oant aida la tdkhl ala hnak. ihoshe bn non aloaqf amamk ho id-khl ala hnak. shddh lanh ho iqsmha lasraail. oama atfalkm aldhin qltm ikonon ghnimh obnokm ald-hin lm ierfoa aliom alkhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh fhm id-khlon ala hnak olhm aetiha ohm imlkonha. oama antm ftholoa oarthloa ala albrih ela triq bhr sof. «fa-jbtm: qd akhtana ala alrb. nhn nsed onharb hsb kl ma amrna ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. otntqtm kl oahd bedh hrhb oastkhffmt alseod ala aljbl. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: ql lhm la tsdeoa ala tharboa lani lst fi ostkm lila tnksroa amam aedaikm. fklmtkm olm tsmeoa bl esitm qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk otghitm osedtm ala aljbl. fkhjr alamorion alsaknon fi dhik aljbl llqaikm otordokm kma ifel alnlh oksrok m fi seir ala hrhm. frjetm obkitm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm isme ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsotkm ola asgha alikm. oqedtm fi qadsh aiama kthirh kalaiaam alti qedtm fiha».

2

thm tholna oarthlha ala albrih ela triq bhr sof kma klmmi ihoh-alsaknmthrk odna bjbl seir aiama kthirh. thm klmmi alrb: kfakm doran bhdha aljbl. tholoa nho alshmal. oaos alsheb qaila: antm maron btkhm akhotkm bni eiso alsaknin fi seir fikhafon mnkm. fahtzroa jda. la thjmoo elihm. lani la aetkm mn ardhm ola otah qdm lani leiso qd aetit jbl seir miratha. teama tshton mnhm balfdh ltak-loa oma' aida tbtaton mnhm balfdh ltsrbo. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd barkk fi kl eml idk earfa msirk fi hdha alqfr alezim. alan arbeon snh llrb alhk mek lm inqs enk shi'. febrna en akhotna bni eiso alsaknin fi seir ela triq alerbh ela ailh oela es-ion jabr thm tholna omrma fi triq brih moab. «fqal li alrb: la tead moab ola ttrh elihm hrba lani la aetkm mn ardhm miratha. lani lbni lot qd aetit «ear» mi-ratha. (alaimion sknoa fiha qbla. sheb kbir okthir otol kalenaqiin. hm aida ihsbon rfaiiin kalenaqiin lkn alaoabiin ideonhm aiiimi. ofi seir skn qbla al-horion ftrdhm bno eiso oabadohm mn qdamhm os-knoa mkanhm kma fel asraail bard mirathhm alti ae-tahm alrb). alan qomoa oaebroa oadi zard. febrna oadi zard. olaiaam alti srna fiha mn qadsh brnie hta ebrna oadi zard kant thmani othlathin snh hta fni kl aljil rjal alhrb mn ost almhlh kma aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhm. oid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aida kant elihm labadthm mn ost almhlh hta fnoa. «fendma fni jmie rjal alhrb balmot mn ost alsheb qal li alrb: ant mar aliom btkhm moab bear. fmata qrbt ala tjah bni emon la teadhm ala thjmoo elihm lani la aetkm mn ard bni emon miratha - lani lbni lot qd aetiha miratha. (hi aida tshb ard rfaiiin. skn alrfaiion fiha qbla lkn alemoniin ideonhm zmzmiiin. sheb kbir okthir otol kalenaqiin abadhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn qdamhm ftrdohm osknoa mkanhm. kma fel lbni eiso alsaknin fi seir aldhin atf alhoriiin mn qdamhm ftrdohm os-knoa mkanhm ala hdha aliom. oaleoion alsaknon fi

alqra ala ghzh abadhml akftorion aldhin khrjoo mn kftor osknoa mkanhm). qomoa arthloa oaebroa oadi arnon. anzr. qd dfet ala idk sihon mlk hshbon alam-ori oardh. abtdi tmlk oathr elih hrba. fi hdha aliom abtdi ajel khshitt okhofk amam ojoh alsheob tht kl alsma'. aldhin ismeon khbrk irtedon oijzeon amamk. «farslt rsla mn brih qdimot ala sihon mlk hshbon bklam slam qaila: amr fi ardk. aslk alatriq alatriq. la amil imina ola shmala. teama balfdh tbiene lakl oma' balfdh tetini lashrb. amr brjli fqt. kma fel bi bno eiso alsaknon fi seir oalmoabion alsaknon fi ear ala an aebr alardn ala alard alti aetana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. lkn lm isha sihon mlk hshbon an idena nmr bh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qsa rohho oqoa qlbh lidefh ala idk kma fi hdha aliom. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: anzr! qd abtdat adfe amamk sihon oardh. abtdi tmlk hta tmtlk iardh. fkhrj sihon llqaina ho ojmie qomh llhrb ala iahs dfheh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna amamna fdrbnah obnih ojmie qomh. oakhdhna kl mdnh fi dhik aloqt ohrmna mn kl mdinh alrjal oalnsa' oalat-fal. lm nbq sharda. lkn albhaim nhbnaha lanfna ogh-nimh almdn alti akhdhna mn eroeir alti ela hafh oadi arnon oalmdinh alti fi aloadi ala jlead lm tkn qrih qd amtnet elina. aljmie dfheh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna amamna. olkn ard bni emon lm nqrba. kl nahih oadi iboq omdn aljbl okl ma aosa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna».

3

thm tholna osedna fi triq bashan fkhrj eojo mlk bashan llqaina ho ojmie qomh llhrb fi adhre. fgal li alrb: la tkfh mnh lani qd dfeth ala idk ojmie qomh oardh ft-fel bh kma felt bsihon mlk alamoriin aldhi kan sakna fi hshbon. dfde ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ala aidina eojo aida mlk bashan ojmie qomh fdrbnah hta lm ibq lh shard. oakhdhna kl mdnh fi dhik aloqt. lm tkn qrih lm nakhdhha mnhm. ston mdinh kl korh ar-job mmlkh eojo fi bashan. kl hdhh kant mdna mh-shra basoar shamkhh oaboab omzalij. soa qra almrrii-h-ra-ikdh' alkhthir jda. fhrmnaha kma felna bsihon mlk hshbon mhrmin kl mdinh alrjal: oalnsa' oalat-fal. lkn kl albhaim oghnimh almdn nhbnaha lanf-sna. oakhdhna fi dhik aloqt mn id mlki alamoriin alard alti fi ebr alardn mn oadi arnon ala jbl hrmon. (oalsidonion ideon hrmon srion oalamorion ideonh snir). kl mdn alshl okl jlead okl bashan ala slkhh oadhrei mdinti mmlkh eojo fi bashan. an eojo mlk bashan ohdh bqj mn bqih alrfaiiin. hodha srirh srir mn hdid. (alis ho fi rbb bni emon?) tolh tse adhre oerdh arbe adhre bdhrae rjl. fdhhd alard amtlknaha fi dhik aloqt mn eroeir alti ela oadi arnon onsf jbl jlead omdnh aetit llraobiniin oaljadiin. obqih jlead okl bashan mmlkh eojo aetit lnsf sbt mnsa. (kl korh ar-job me kl bashan ohi tdea ard alrfaiiin. iaiir bn mnsa akhdh kl korh arjob ala tkhm aljshoriin oalmekiin odeaha ela asmh bashan «hooth iaiir» ala hdha aliom). olmakir aetit jlead. ollraobiniin oaljadiin aetit mn jlead ala oadi arnon ost aloadi tkhma. oala oadi iboq tkhm bni emon. oalerbh oalardn tkhma mn knarh ala bhr alerbh (bhr almlh) tht sfogh alfsjh nho almrrii-h-ra-ikdhq. «oamrtkm fi dhik aloqt qaila: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd aetakm hdhh alard ltmalkoha.

mtjrdin tebron amam akhotkm bni asraail kl dhoo bas. ama nsaokm ootfalkm omoashikm. (qd erft an lkm moashi kthirh) ftmkth fi mdnkm alti aetitkm hta irih ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhotkm mthlkm oimtlkoa hm aida alard alti ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ietihm fi ebr alardn. thm trjeon kl oahd ala mlkh aldhi aetitkm. oamrt ihoshe fi dhik aloqt qaila: einak qd absrt kl ma fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bhdhin almlkin. hkdha ifel ihoh-alsaknmthrk bjmie almmalk alti ant eabr al-ih. la tkhafoa mnhm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ho almhbr enkm. «otdret ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhik aloqt qaila: ia sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant qd abtdat tri ebdk ezmkt oidk alshdid. fanh ai alh fi alsma' oela alard ieml kaemalk okjbrotk? deni aebr oara alard aljdh alti fi ebr alardn hdha aljbl alidj oblan. lkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ghdb eli bsbdkm olm isme li bl qal li alrb: kfak! la ted tklmni aida fi hdha alamr. ased ala ras alfsjh oarfe einik ala alghrb oalshmal oaljnob oalmriih-ra-ikdhq oanzr beinik lkn la tebr hdha alardn! oama ihoshe faosh oshddh oshjeh lanh ho iebr amam hdha alsheb oho iqsm lhm alard alti traha. fmkthna fi aljoa' mqabl bit fghor».

4

falan ia asraail asme alfraid oalahkam alti ana aelmkm ltemloha lthioa otdkhloa otmalkoha alard alti ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaikm ietikm. la tzidoo ala alklam aldhi ana aosikm bh ola tnqsoa mnh lthfzoa oasa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alti ana aosikm bha. aeinkm qd absrt ma fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk bbel fghor. an kl mn dhbb ora' bel fghor abadh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn ostkm. oama antm almt-sqon bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fmiekam ahia' aliom. anzr. qd elmtkm fraid oahkama kma amrni ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi ltemloa hkdha fi alard alti antm dakhlon aliha ltmalkoha. fahfzoa oaelmloa. lan dhik hkmtkm ofntkm amam aein alsheob aldhi ismeon kl hdhh alfraid fiqolon: hdha alsheb alezim amib ho sheb hkim oftn. lanh ai sheb ho ezim lh alhh qrih mnh kihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna fi kl adeitna alih? oai sheb ho ezim lh fraid oahkam eadlh mthl kl hdhh almrrii-h-ra-ikdhieh alti ana oade amamkm aliom? «anma ahtzr oahzf nfsk jda lila tnsa alamor alti absrt einak oliha tzol mn qlbk kl aiam hiatk. oelmha aoladk oaoalad aoladk. fi aliom aldhi oqft fih amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi horib hin qal li alrb: ajme li alsheb fasmehm klami litelmoa an ikhafoni kl alaiam alti hm fih ahia' ala alard oielmoa oaladhm. ftqdmntm ooqftm fi asfl aljbl oaljbl idtrm balnar ala kbd alsma' bzlam oshab oadb. fklmkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ost alnar oantm sameon sot klam olkn lm troa sorh bl sota. oakhrkm behdh alldh amrk an temloa bh alklmat aleshr oktbh ela lohi hjr. oai ai amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhik aloqt an aelmkm fraid oahkama ltemloa fi alard alti antm eabron aliha ltmalkoha. fahtfzoa jda lnsfkm. fankm lm troa sorh ma iom klmk ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi horib mn ost alnar. lila tfsdoa otemloa lnsfkm mthala mnho troa mthl ma shbh dhkr ao antha shbh bhimh ma mma ala alard shbh tir ma dhi jnah mma itir fi alsma' shbh dbib ma ala alard shbh smk ma mma fi alma' mn tht alard. oliha trfe einik ala alsma' otnzr alshms oalqmr oalnjom kl

jnd alsma' alti qsmha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk jlmie alsheob alti tht kl alsma' fgtghtr otsjd lha otebdha. oantm qd akhdhkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk oakhrjkm mn kor alhdid mn msr ltkonooa lh sheb mirath kma fi hdha aliom. oghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli bsbbkm oaqsm ani la aebr alardn ola adkhl alard aljldh alti ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ietik nsiba. famot ana fi hdhh alard. la aebr alardn. oama antm ftebron otmtlkon tlk alard aljldh. ahtzroa mn an tnsaa ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm aldhi qteh mekm otsneoa lanfskm tmthala mnhota sorh kl ma nhak enh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ho nar akhl alh ghior. «adha oldtm aolada oahfada oatltn alzman fi alard ofsdmt osnetm tmthala mnhota sorh shi' ma ofeltn almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm laghazth ashhd elikm aliom alsma' oalard ankm tbidon sriea en alard alti antm eabron alardn aliha lmtlkoha. la ttilon alaiam eliba bl thlikon la mhalh. oibddkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alsheob ftbqon edda qlila bin alamm alti isoqkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliha. otsneon hnak alhh sneh aid alnas mn khshb ohjr mma la ibsr ola isme ola iakl ola ishm. thm an tlbt mn hnak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk tjdh adha altmsth bkl qlbk obkl nfsk. endma diq elik oasabt kl hdhh alamor fi akhr alaiam trje ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otsme lqolh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alh rhim la itrkk ola ihlkk ola insa ehd abai aldhi aqsm lhm elih. «fasal en alaiam alaola alti kant qlbk mn aliom aldhi khq alh fih alansan ela alard omn aqsa' alsma' ala aqsaiha. hl jra mthl hdha alamr alezim ao hl sme nzirh? hl sme sheb sot allh itklm mn ost alnar kma smet ant oeahsh? ao hl shre allh an iati oiaxhdh lnfh sheba mn ost sheb btjarb oaiat oejaib ohrb oid shdidh odhrae rfieh omkhaof ezimh mthl kl ma fel lkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi msr amam aeinkm? ank qd arit lteln an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho alalh. lis akhr soah. mn alsma' asmek soth lindhrk oela alard arak narh alezimh osmet klamh mn ost alnar. olaji anhh abh aba' oakhtar nslhm mn bedhm akhrjk bhdrrh bqoth alezimh mn msr litrd mn amamk sheoba akbr oaezm mnk oiati bk oietik ardhm nsiba kma fi hdha aliom. faelm aliom ordd fi qlbk an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho alalh fi alsma' mn foq oela alard mn asfl. lis soah. oahfz fraidh oosaiah alti ana aosik bha aliom lihsn alik oala aoladk mn bedk olttil aiamek ala alard alti ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ietik ala alabd». hinidh afrz mosa thlath mdn fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms lki ihrb aliha alqatl aldhi iqt! sahbb bgbir elm oho ghior mbghd lh mndh ams oma qblh. ihrb ala ahda tlk almdn fihia. basr fi albrhi fi ard alshl llraabiinn oramot fi jlead lljadiin ojolan fi bashan llmnsiin. ohdhh hi almriih-ra-ikdhieh alti odeha mosa amam bni asraail. hdhh hi alshhadat oalfraid oalahkam alti klm bha mosa bni asraail end khrojhm mn msr fi ebr alardn fi aljoa' mqabl bit fggor fi ard sihon mlk alamoriin aldhi kan sakna fi hshbon aldhi drbh mosa obno asraail end khrojhm mn msr oamtltkooa ardh oard eoj mlk bashan mlki alamoriin alldhin fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms. mn eroeir alti ela hafh oadi arnon ala jbl siion (aldhi ho hrmon) okl alerbh fi ebr alardn nho almriih-ra-ikdhoq ala bhr alerbh tht sfoh alfsjh.

odea mosa jmie asraail oqal lhm: «asme ia asraail alfraid oalahkam alti atklm bha fi msamekm aliom otelmoha oahrzooa ltemloha. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna qte mena ehda fi horib. lis me abaina qte ihoh-alsaknmthrk hdha alehd bl mena nhn aldhin hna aliom jmiena ahia'. ojha lojh tkml ihoh-alsaknmthrk mena fi aljbl mn ost alnar. ana knt oaqfa bin ihoh-alsaknmthrk obinkm fi dhk aloqt lakhbrkm bkalm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lankm khftm mn ajl alnar olm tse-doa ala aljbl. fqa: ana ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodih. la ikn lk alhh akhra amami. la tsne lk tmthala mnhota sorh ma mma fi alsma' mn foq oma fi alard mn asfl oma fi alma' mn tht alard. la tsjd lhn ola tebdhn lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alh ghior aftqd dhnob alaba' fi alabna' ofi aljil althalth oalrabe mn alldhin ibgh-donni oasne ahsana ala alof mn mhbi ohafiz oasaii. la tntq basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk batla lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk la ibri mn ntq basmh batla. ahfz iom albst ltqds kma aosak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. sth aiam tshtghl oteml jmie aemalk oama aliom alsabe fsbt llrb alhk la teml fih emla ma ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtkt othork ohmark okl bhaimk onzilk aldhi fi aboabk listrih ebdk oamtkt mthlk. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi ard msr fakhrjk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn hnak bid shdidh odhrae mmdodh. lajl dhk aosak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk an thfz iom albst. akrm abak oamk kma aosak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ltol aiamek olikon lk khir ela alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. la tqtl ola tzn ola tsrq ola tshhd ela qrikk shhadh zor ola tsht amrah qrikk ola tsht bit qrikk ola hqlh ola ebhd ola amth ola thorh ola hmarh ola kl ma lqrikk. hdhh alklmat klm bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl jmaetkm fi aljbl mn ost alnar oalshab oalddab osot ezim olm izj. oktbha ela lohin mn hjr oetani aiaha. «flma smetm alst mn ost alzlam oaljbl ish-tel balnar tqdmtm ali jmie rosa' asbatkm oshiohkhm oqltm: hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna qd arana mjdh oezmth osmena soth mn ost alnar. hdha aliom qd raina an allh ikml alansan oiha. oama alom fmadha nmot? lan hdhh alnar alezimh taklna. an edna nsme sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna aida nmot! lanh mn ho mn jmie albshr aldhi sme sot allh alhi itklm mn ost alnar mthlna oeahsh? tqdm ant oasme kl ma iqol lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna oklmna bkl ma iklmk bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna fnsme oneml. fsme ihoh-alsaknmthrk sot klamh kn klmtmoni oqal li alrb: smet sot klam hola' alshb aldhi klmok bh. qd ah-snoa fi kl ma tklmooa. ia lit qlbhm kan hkdha fihm hta itqoni oihfzoa jmie oasaii kl alaiam likon lhm olaoladhm khir ala alabd. adhbh ql lhm: arjeoa ala khi-amkm. oama ant fqf hna mei faklmk bjmie aloaia oalfraid oalahkam alti telmhbm fiemlonha fi alard alti ana aetihm limtlkoha. fahtrzoa ltemloa kma amrkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. la tzighoa imina ola is-ara. fi jmie altriq alti aosakm bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkml tslikon lthioa oikon lkm khir ottiloa alaiam fi alard alti tmtlkonha».

ohdhh hi aloaia oalfraid oalahkam alti amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm an aelkm Itemloha fi alard alti antm eabron aliha ltmlikoha lttqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk othfz jmie fraidh oasiah alti ana aosik bha ant oabnk oabn abnk kl aiam hiatk olttol aiamk. fasme ia asraiil oahtrz lteml likon lk khir otkthr jda kma klmk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaik fi ard tfid lbna oesla. «asme ia asraiil: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahd. fthb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk omn kl qotk. oltnk hdhh alkl-mat alti ana aosik bha aliom ela qlbk oqsha ela aoladk otklm bha hin tjls fi bitk ohin tmsi fi altrqi ohin tnam ohin tqom oarbtha elamh ela idk oltnk esaib bin einik oaktbha ela qoaim aboab bitk oela aboabk. «omta ata bk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala alard alti hlf labaik abrahim oashaq oieqob an ietik ala mdn ezimh jidh lm tbnha obiot mmlo'h kl khir lm tmlaha oabar mh-forh lm thfrha okrom oziton lm tghrsha oaklt osh-bet fahtrz lila tnsa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodih. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ttqi oiaiah tebd obasmh thlf. la tsiroa ora' alhh akhra mn alhh alamm alti holkm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm alh ghior fi ostkm lila ihma ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm elikm fibidkm en ojh alard. la tjrbua ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm kma jrbtmoh fi msh. ahfzoa oasia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm oshhadath ofraidh alti aosakm bha. oaeml alsalh oalhsn fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk likon lk khir otkdhl otmlik alard aljidh alti hlf ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaik an infi jmie aedaik mn amamk. kma tkml alrb. «adha salk abnk ghda: ma hi alshhadat oalfraid oalahkam alti aosakm bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna? tqol labnk: kna ebida lfreon fi msr fakhrijna ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn msr bid shdidh osne ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiat oejaib ezimh ordiib bmsr bfreon ojmie bith amam aeinna oakhrjna mn hnak liati bna oietina alard alti hlf labaina. famrna ihoh-alsaknmthrk an neml jmie hdhh alfraid ontqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna likon lna khir kl alaiam oistbqina kma fi hdha aliom. oanb ikon lna br adha hfzna jmie hdhh aloaia lneumlha amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna kma aosana».

mta ata bk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala alard alti ant dakhli alih ltmlikha otdr sheoba kthirm mn amamk: althiini oaljrijashiin oalamoriin oalkneaniin oalfriiziin oalhoiini oalibosiin sbe sheob akthr oaezm mnk ofdehmn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk amamk odrbthm fank thrmhm. la tqte lhm ehda ola tshfq elihm ola tsahrhm. abntk la tet labnh oabnth la takdhb labnk. lanh ird abnk mn oraii fiebd alhh akhra fihma ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm oihlkkm sria. olkn hkdha tfelon bhm: thdmon mdhabhbm otk-sron ansabhm otqetone soarihm othrqon tmatihlm balnar. lank ant sheb mqds llrb alhk. aiak qd akhtar ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ltkon lh sheba akhs mn jmie alsheob aldhin ela ojh alard lis mn konkm akthr mn sair alsheob altsq ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkm oakhtarkm lankm aql mn sair alsheob. bl mn mhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiakm ohfzh alqsm alldhi aqsm

labaikm akhrjkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk bid shdidh of-dakm mn bit alebodih mn id freon mlk msr. faelm an ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ho allh alalh alamin al-hafz alehd oalahsan lldhin ihbonh oihsfon oasiah ala alf jil oalmjazi aldhin ibghdonh bojohhm lihkhm. la imhl mn ibghdh. bojhh ijazih. fahfz aloaia oalfraid oalahkam alti ana aosik aliom Itemlha. «omn ajl ankm tsmeon hdhh alahkam othfzon otemlonha ihfz lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alehd oalahsan alld-hin aqsm labaik oihibk oiabark okthrk oiabrk thmrh bntk othmrh ardk: qmhk okhmrk ozitk ontaj bqrk oanath ghnmk ela alard alti aqsm labaik anh ietik aiaha. mbarka tkon foq jmie alsheob. la ikon eqim ola eqar fik ola fi bhaimk. oird ihoh-alsaknmthrk enkl kl mrd okl adoa' msr alrdiit alti erftha la ideha elik bl ijelha ela kl mbghdik. otakl kl alsheob aldhin ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk idfe alik. la tshfq einak elihm ola tebd althhm lan dhik shrk lk. an qlt fi qlbk: hola' alsheob akthr mni. kif aqdr an atrdhm? fla tkhf mnhm. adhrk ma felh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bfreon objmie almsriin. altjarb alezimh alti absrtha einak oalaait oalejaib oalid alshdidh oalldhrae alrfieh alti bha akhrjk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. hkdha ifel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bjmie alsheob alti ant khaif mn ojha. «oalznabir aida irslha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk elihm hta ifna albaqon oalmkhtfon mn amamk. la trhb ojohhm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi ostk alh ezim omkhof. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk itrd hola' alsheob mn amam qlila qlila. la tssie an tfnihm sria lila tkthr elik ohosh albrhi. oidfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk amamk oioqe bhm adtraba ezima hta ifnoa. oidfe mlokhm ala idk ftmho asmhmn mn tht almsa'. la iqf ansan fi ojkh hta tfnihm. otmathil al-hthm thrqon balnar. la tsbth fdh ola dhhba mma eliha ltkdhb lk lila tsad bh lanh rjs end ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. ola tdkhl rjsa ala bitk lila tkon mhrma mthlh. tstqbhh otkrhh lanh mhrm».

jmie aloaia alti ana aosikm bha aliom thfzon Item-loha lthioa otkthroa otdkhloa otmlikoa alard alti aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaikm. otdthrk kl altrqi alti fiha sar bk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk hdhh alar-bein snh fi alqfr lidhik ojrbk tierf ma fi qlbk athfz oasiah am la? fadhik oajaek oatemk almn alldhi lm tkn terfh ola erfh aboak lielmk an lis balkhbz ohdh ihia alansan bl bkl ma ikhrj mn fm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihia alansan. thiabk lm tbl elik orjlk lm tform hdhh alarbein snh. faelm fi qlbk anh kma iodb alansan abnh qd adbk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. oahfz oasia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ltslk fi trqh otqih lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk at bk ala ard jidh ard anhar mn eion oghmar tnbe fi albqae oaljbal. ard hnth os-heir okrm otin orman. ard ziton zit oesl. ard lis balmsknh takl fiha khbza ola iezok fiha shi'. ard hjartha hdid omn jbalha thfr nhasa. fmta aklt os-hbet tbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lajl alard aljidh alti aetak. ahtrz mn an tnsa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ola thfz oasiah oahkamh ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom. lila adha aklt osheb obnit biota jidh oskent ok-thrt bqrk oghnmk okthrt lk alfdh oalddhb okthr kl ma lk irte qlbk otnsa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alldhi

akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodi alldhi sar bk fi alqfr alezim almkhof mkan hiat mhrqh oeqarb oetsh hith lis ma'. alldhi akhrj lk ma' mn skhrh alsoan alldhi atemk fi albrhi almn alldhi lm ierfh aboak lidhik oi-jrbk lihsn alik fi akhrtk. olila tqol fi qlbk: qoti oqdrh idi astnet li hdhh althroh. bl adhkr ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk anh ho alldhi ietiq qoh lastnae althroh lifi behdh alldhi aqsm labaik kma fi hdha aliom. oan nsit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk odhhbt ora' alhh akhra oebdtha osjdt lha ashdh elikm aliom ankm tbidon la mhalh. kalsheob alldhn ibidhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amamkm kdhlk tbidon lajl ankm lm tsmeoa lqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm».

9

asme ia asraail ant aliom eabr alardn ltdkhl otmtlk sheoba akbr oaezm mnk omdna ezimh omshnh ala alsma'. qoma ezama otoala bni enaq alldhn erfthm osmet: mn iqf fi ojhi bni enaq? faelm aliom an ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ho aleabr amamk nara alkh. ho ibidhm oidhlhm amamk ftrdrhm othlkhm sriea kma klmk alrb. la tqol fi qlbk hin infihm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn amamk: lajl bri adkhlmi ihoh-alsaknmthrk lamtlk hdhh alard. olajl athm hola' alsheob itrdhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amamk. lis lajl brk oedalh qlbk tdkhl ltmthk ardhm bl lajl athm aolik alsheob itrdhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn amamk olifi balklam alldhi aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih labaik abrahim oashaq oieqob. faelm anh lis lajl brk ietiq ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk hdhh alard aljdh ltmthkha lank sheb slb alrbqh. «adhkr. la tns kif askhtt ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi albrhi. mn aliom alldhi khrjt fih mn ard msr hta atitm ala hdha almkan kntm tqaomon alrb. hta fi horib askhttm ihoh-alsaknmthrk fghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm libidkm. hin sedt ala aljbl lakhdh lohi alhjr lohi alehd alldhi qteh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekm aqmt fi aljbl arbein nhara oarbein lihl la akl khbza ola ashrb ma'. oae-tani ihoh-alsaknmthrk lohi alhjr almktoibn basbe alh oelihma mthl jmie alklmat alti klmkm bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aljbl mn ost alnar fi iom alajtmae. ofi nhaih alarbein nhara oalarbein lihl lma aetani ihoh-alsaknmthrk lohi alhjr lohi alehd qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: qm anzl eajla mn hna lanh qd fsd shebk alldhi akhrjth mn msr. zaghoa sriea en altriq alti aosithm. sneoa lfnshfm tmthala msboka. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: rait hdha alsheob oadha ho sheb slb alrbqh. atrkni fabidhm oamho asmhnm mn tht alsma' oajelk sheba aezm oakthr mnhm. fansrft on-zlt mn aljbl oaljbl ishtel balnar oloha alehd fi idi. «fnzrt oadha antm qd akhtatm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm osnetm lfnshfm ejla msboka ozgthm sriea en altriq alti aosakm bha alrb. fakhdht allohin otrhthma mn idi okstrthma amam aeinkm. thm sqtt amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kalaol arbein nhara oarbein lihl la akl khbza ola ashrb ma' mn ajl kl khtaiakm alti akhtatm bha bemlkm almrhih-ra-ikdh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk laghazth. lani fzet mn alghdb oalghiz alldhi sktht ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm libidkm. fsme li ihoh-alsaknmthrk tlk almrh aida. oela haron ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk jda libidh. fselit aida mn ajl haron fi dhik aloqt. oama khtitkm alejl alldhi snetmoh

fakhdhth oahrqth balnar orddth othnth jida hta nem kalghar. thm trht ghbarh fi alnhr almnhr mn aljbl. «ofi teirh omsh oqbrot htaoh askhttm alrb. ohin arslkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn qadsh brnie qaila: asedoa amtlkoa alard alti aetitkm esitm qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm olm tsdqoh olm tsmeoa lqolh. qd kntm teson ihoh-alsaknmthrk mndh iom erfthm. «fsqtt amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alarbein nhara oalarbein lihl alti sqttha lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal anh ih-lkkm. oslit lrb: ia sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk la thlk shebk omirathk alldhi fdith bezmtk alldhi akhrjth mn msr bid shdidh. adhkr ebidk abrahim oashaq oieqob. la tlftt ala ghlahz hdha alsheb oathmh okhtith lila tqol alard alti akhrjtma mnha: lajl an ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm iqdr an idkhlhm alard alti klmhm enha olajl anh abghdhm akhrjhm limithm fi albrhi. ohm shebk omirathk alldhi akhrjth bqotk alezimh obdhraek alrfieh».

10

fi dhik aloqt qal li alrb: anht lk lohin mn hjr mthl alaolin oased ali ala aljbl oasne lk tabota mn khshb. faktb ala allohin alklmat alti kant ala allohin alaolin alldhn ksrthma otdehma fi altabot. fsnet tabota mn khshb alsnt onht lohin mn hjr mthl alaolin oasedt ala aljbl oallohan fi idi. fktb ala allohin mthl alkl-tabh alaola alklmat aleshr alti klmkm bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aljbl mn ost alnar fi iom alajtmae oae-tani ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiaha. thm ansrft onzlt mn aljbl oodet allohin fi altabot alldhi snet fkana hnak kma amrni alrb. (obno asraail arthloa mn abar bni ieqan ala mosir. hnak mat haron ohnak dfn. fkhm aleazar abnh eoda enh. mn hnak arthloa ala aljdjad omn aljdjad ala itbat ard anhar ma'. fi dhik aloqt afzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk sbt laoi lihmloa tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk oliqfoa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk likhd-moh oibarkoa basmh ala hdha aliom. lajl dhik lm ikn llaoi qsm ola nsib me akthoth. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho nsibh kma klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk). «oana mktht fi aljbl kalaiaam alaola arbein nhara oarbein lihl. osme ihoh-alsaknmthrk li tlk almrh aida olm isha ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ihllk. thm qal li alrb: qm adhhb llarthal amam alsheb fidkhlhoa oimtlkoa alard alti hlft labaihm an aethim. «falan ia asraail madha itlb mnk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala an ttqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ltsik fi kl trqh othbh otehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk othfz os-aia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom lkhir. hodha lrb alhk alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat oalard okl ma fiha. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk anma altsq babaik lihbm fakhtar mn bedhm nslhm alldhi ho antm foq jmie alsheob kma fi hdha aliom. fakht-noa ghrh qlobkm ola tsiboq rqaqbm bed. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm ho alh alalhh orb alarbab alalh alezim aljbar alhmib alldhi la ikhdh balojoh ala iqbl rshoh alsane hq alitim oalarmh oalmhb alghrib lietih teama olbasa. fahboa alghrib lankm kntm ghrba' fi ard msr. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ttqi. aiah tebd obh tltsq obasmh thlf. ho fikhro oh alhk alldhi sne mek tlk alezaime oalmkhaof alti absrtha einak. sbein nfsa nzl aboak ala msr oalan qd jelk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk knjom alsma' fi alklthrh».

fahbb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oahzf hqoqh ofraidh oahkambh oosaiah kl alaiam. oaelmoa aliom ani lst arid bnikm aldhin lm ierfoa ola raoa tadib ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk emzmt oidh alshdidh odhraeh alrfieh oaiath osnaieh alti emlha fi msr bfeon mlk msr okbl ardh oaltl emlha bjish msr bkhilhm omrakbbhm hith ataf miah bhr sof ela ojohhm hin seoa ora'km fabadhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala hdha aliom oaltl emlha lkm fi albrih hta jitm ala hdha almkan oaltl emlha bdathan oabiram abni aliah abn raobin alldhin fht alard faha oabtlethma me biothma okhi-amhma okl almojodat altabeh lhma fi ost kl asraail. lan aeinkm hi alti abstrt kl snaie ihoh-alsaknmthrk alezimbh alti emlha. «fahfzoa kl alosaia alti ana aosikm bha aliom lttshddoa otdkhloa otmtlkoa alard alti antm eabron aliha ltmtilkoha olttiloa alaiam ela alard alti aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaikm an ietiha lhm olshlhm ard tfid lba oesla. lan alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmtilkha list mthl ard msr alti khrijt mnha hith knat taze zrek otsqih brjlk kbstan bqol. bl hi ard jbal obqae. mn mtr alsma' tsshr bha. ard ietni bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. eina ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk elia daima mn aol alsnh ala akhrha. «fadha smetm losaia alti ana aosikm bha aliom lthboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otebdoh mn kl qlobkm omn kl anfskm aeti mtr ardkm fi hin: almbkr oalmtakhr. ftjme hnttk okhmrk ozitk. oaei lbhaimk eshba fi hqlk ftakl ant otshbe. fahfzoo mn an tnghoi qlobkm ftzighoa otebdoo alhh akhra otsjdoo lha fihma ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm oighlq alsma' fla ikon mtr ola teti alard ghltha ftbidon sriea en alard aljidi alti ietkim alrb. «fdeoa klimati hdhh ela qlobkm onfoskm oarbtoha elamh ela aidikm oltkn esaib bin eionkm oelmoha aoladkm mtklmn bha hin tjlsn fi biotkm ohin tmshon fi altriq ohin tnamon ohin tqomon. oak-tbha ela qoaim aboab bitk oela aboabk ltkthr aiamk oaiam aoladk ela alard alti aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaik an ietihm aiaha kaiam alsma' fla alard. lanh adha hfztm jmie hdhh alosaia alti ana aosikm bha ltemloha lthboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otlskoa fi jmie trqh ottsqoa bh itrd ihoh-alsaknmthrk jmie hola' alsheob mn amamkm ftrthron sheoba akbr oaezm mnkm. kl mkan tdosh bton aqdamkm ikon lkm. mn albrih olbnan. mn nhr alfrat ala albhr alghrbi ikon tkhmk. la iqf ansan fi ojhm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ijel khshitm orebkm ela kl alard alti tdosonha kma klmk. «anzr! ana oade amamkm aliom brkh olenh. albrkh adha smetm losaia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alti ana aosikm bha aliom. oal-lenh adha lm tsmeoa losaia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ozghm en altriq alti ana aosikm bha aliom lthd-hhboa ora' alhh akhra lm terfoha. oadha ja' bk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmtilkha fajel albrkh ela jbl jrzm oallenh ela jbl eibal. ama hma fi ebr alardn ora' triq ghrob alshms fi ard alkeanin alsaknin fi alerbh mqabl aljljal bjan blotat morh? lankm eabron alardn ltdkhloa otmtlkoa alard alti ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ietkim. tmtlkonha ot-sknonha. fahfzoa jmie alfraid oalahkam alti ana oade amamkm aliom ltemloha».

hdhh hi alfraid oalahkam alti thfzon ltemloha fi alard alti aetak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaik ltmtilkha; kl alaiam alti thion ela alard: tkhrbon jmie alamakan hith ebdt alamm alti trthonha althha ela aljbal alshamkhh oela altlal otht kl shjrh khdra'. othdmon mdhabbhm otkson ansabbhm othrqn soarihm bal-nar otqtoe tmatih althth otmhon asmh mn dhik almkan. la tfeloa hkdha llrb alhk. bl almkan alldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn jmie asbatkm lide asmh fih sknah ttibon oala hnak taton otqd-mon ala hnak mhrqatkm odhbaihkm oeshorkm or-faie aidikm ondorkm onoaflkm oabkar bqqrkm ogh-nmk otaklon hnak amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otrfthon bkl ma tmtd alih aidikm antm obioktm kma barkkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «la temloa hsb kl ma nhn eamlon hna aliom ai kl ansan mhma slh fi eini. lankm lm tdkhloa hta alan ala almqr oalnsib alldhin ietkim ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. fnta ebrtm alardn oskntm alard alti iqsmha lkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oarahkm mn jmie aedaikm aldhi hoalikm oskntm amnin falmkan alldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lihl asmh fih thmlon alih kl ma ana aosikm bh: mhrqatkm odhbaihkm oeshorkm orfaie aidikm okl khiar ndhorkm alti tndhronha llrb. otrfthon amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk antm ob-nokm obnatkm oebidkm oamaokm oallaoi alldhi fi aboabkm lanh lsi h qsm ola nsib mekm. «ahfzr mn an tsed mhrqat fi kl mkan trah. bl fi almkan alldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ahd asbatk. hnak tsed mhrqat ohnak teml kl ma ana aosik bh. olkn mn kl ma tshti nfsk tldhbh otakl lhma fi jmie aboabk hsb brkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alti aetak. alnjs oaltahr iaklanh kalzbi oalail. oama aldm fla takh. ela alard tsfkh kalma'. la ihl lk an takl fi aboabk eshr hnttk okhmrk ozitk ola akbr bqqr oghnmk ola shiia mn ndhork alti tndhr onoaflk orfaie idk. bl amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk taklha fi almkan alldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ant oabnk oabnt oebdk oamtk oallaoi alldhi fi aboabk otrfhr amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bkl ma amtdt alih idk. ahfzr mn an ttrk alaoi kl aiamk ela ardk. «adha ose ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk tkhomk kma klmk oqlt: alkl lhma lan nfsk tshti an takl lhma. fmn kl ma tshti nfsk takl lhma. adha kan almkan alldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lide asmh fih beida enk fadhbh mn bqqr oghnmk alti aetak ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma aositk okl fi aboabk mn kl ma ashtth nfsk. kma iokl alzbi oalail hkdha takl. alnjs oaltahr iaklanh soa'. lkn ahfzr an la takl aldm lan aldm ho alnfs. fla takl alnfs me alllhm. la takl. ela alard tsfkh kalma'. la takl likon lk olaoladk mn bedk khir adha emlt alhq fi eini alrb. oama aqdash alti lk ondork fthmlha otdhbh ala almkan alldhi ikhtarh alrb. fteml mhrqat: alllhm oaldm ela mdhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. oama dhbaikh fisfk dmha ela mdhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oallhm takl. ahfz oasme jmie hdhh alklmat alti ana aosik bha likon lk olaoladk mn bedk khir ala alabd adha emlt alsalh alhq fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «mta qrd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn amamk alamm aldhi ant dhahb alihm ltrthhm oorthm osknt ardhm fahfzr mn an tsad ora'hm mn

bed ma badoa mn amamk omn an tsal en althm: kif ebd hola' alamm althm fana aida afel hkdha? la teml hkdha llrb alhk lanhm qd emloa lalthm kl rjs lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk mma ikrhh adh ahrqoa hta bnihm obnathm balnar lalthm. kl alklam alldi aosikm bh ahrsoa ltemloh. la tzd elih ola tnqs mnh».

13

adha qam fi ostk nbi ao halm hlma oetak aih ao aejobh olo hdtht alaih ao alaejobh alti klmk enha qaila: lndhbb ora' alhh akhra lm terfha onebdha fla tsme lklam dhk alnbi ao alhalm dhk alhlm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm imthnkm lielm hl thbon ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm mn kl qlobkm omn kl anfskm. ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm tsiron oiaah ttqon oo-saiah thfzon osoth tsmeon oiaah tebdon obh tlt-sqon. odhkk alnbi ao alhalm dhk alhlm iqt lant tklm balzigh mn ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm alldi akhrjkm mn ard msr ofdakm mn bit alebodih litohkm en altriq alti amrkkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm an tsalkoa fiha. ftnzeon almrhih-ra-ikdh mn binkm. «oadha aghoak sra akhok abn amk ao abnk ao abntk ao amrah hdnk ao sabhk alldi mthl nfsk qaila: ndhbb onebd alhh akhra lm terfha ant ola aboak mn alhh al-sheob alldin holk alqribin mnk ao albeidin enk mn aqsa' alard ala aqsaiha fla trd mnh ola tsme lh ola tshfq eink elih ola trq lh ola tsrth bl qtla tqtlh. idk tkon elih aola lqtlh thm aidi jmie alsheb akhira. tr-jmh balhjarh hta imot lant almts an itohk en ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alldi akhrjkm mn ard msr mn bit alebodih. fisme jmie asraail oikhafon ala iendon iemlon mthl hdha alamr almrhih-ra-ikdhir fi ostk. «an smet en adha mdnk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ltskn fiha qola: qd khrj anas bno liim mn ostk othoa skan mdinthm qailin: ndhbb onebd alhh akhra lm terfoha. ofbst ofstht osalt jida oadha alamr shih oakid qd eml dhk alrjs fi ostk fdrba tdrb skan tlk almdinh bhd alsif othrmha bkl ma fiha me bhaimha bhd alsif. tjme kl amtetha ala ost sahtha othrq balnar almdinh okl amtetha kamhl llrb alhk ftkon tla ala alabd la tbna bed. ola iltsq bidk shi' mn almhrm lirje ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn hmo ghdbh oietik rhmh. irhmk oikthrk kma hlf labaik adha smet lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lthzf jmie osaiah alti ana aosik bha aliom lteml alhq fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk».

14

antm aolad llrb alhkm. la tkhmshoa ajsamkm ola tjeloa qreh bin aeinkm lajl mit. lant sheb mqds llrb alhk qd akhtark ihoh-alsaknmthrk ltkon lh sheba khasa foq jmie alsheob alldin ela ojh alard. «la takl rjsa ma. hdhh hi albhaim alti taklonha: albqr oaldan oalmez oalail oalzbi oalihomr oaloel oalrim oalhtitl oalmah. okl bhimh mn albhaim tshq zlfz oqtqmh zlfm otjtr faiaha taklon. ala hdhh fla takloha mma jitr omma ishq alzlz almqns: ajlml oalarnb oalobr lanha tjtr lknha la tshq zlfz fhi njsh lkm. oalkhnzir lant ishq alzlz lknha la jitr fho njs lkm. falm lhma la takloa ojththa la tlmsoa. «ohdha taklonh mn kl ma fi almiah: kl ma lh zeanf ohrshf taklonh. lkn kl

ma lis lh zeanf ohrshf la takloh. anh njs lkm. «kl tir tahr taklon. ohdha ma la taklon mn: alnsr oalanoq oaleqab oalhdah oalbashq oalshahin ela ajnash okl ghrab ela ajnash oalneamh oalzlzm oalsaf oalbaz ela ajnash oalbom oalkrki oalbje oalqoq oalrkhm oalghoas oallqloq oalbbgha' ela ajnash oalhdhd oalkhfash. okl dbib altir njs lkm. la iokl. kl tir tahr taklon. «la takloa jthh ma. tetiha llghrib alldi fi aboabk fi-aklha ao ibieha lajnbi lant sheb mqds llrb alhk. la ttbkh jdia blbn amh. «teshira teshr kl mhsol zrek alldi ikhrj mn alhq snh bsnh. otakl amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi almkan alldi ikhtarh lihl asmh fih eshr hnttk okhmrk ozitk oabkar bqrk oghnmk ltelm an ttqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk kl alaiam. olkn adha tal elik altriq hta la tqdr an thmlh. adha kan beida elik almkan alldi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lijel asmh fih adh ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fbeh bdfh osr alfdh fi idk oadhb ala almkan alldi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oanfq alfdh fi kl ma tshtih nfsk fi albqr oalghnm oalkhmr oalmskr okl ma ttlb mnk nfsk okl hnak amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oaftr ant obitk. oallaoi alldi fi aboabk la trkrh lant lis lh qsm ola nsib mek. «fi akhr thlath snin tkhrj kl eshr mhsolk fi tlk alsnh otdelh fi aboabk. fiati al-laoi lant lis lh qsm ola nsib mek oalghrib oalitim oalarnml alldin fi aboabk oialkon oishbeon libarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi kl eml idk alldi teml».

15

fi akhr sbe snin teml abra'. ohdha ho hkm alabra': ibri kl sahb din idh mma aqrd sahbh. la italb sahbh ola akhah lant qd nodi babra' llrb. alajnbi ttalb oama ma kan lk end akhik ftbrih idk mn. ala an lm ikn fik fqir. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk amma ibarkk fi alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba ltmtilkha. adha smet sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lthzf oteml kl hdhh alosaia alti ana aosik aliom ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk kma qal lk. ftqrd amma kthirh oant la tqtrd otstls ala amm kthirh ohm elik la itslton. «an kan fik fqir ahd mn akhotk fi ahd aboabk fi ard kl alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fla tqz qlbk ola tqbd idk en akhik alfqir bl afth idk lh oaqrdh mqdar ma ihtaj alih. ahtrz mn an ikon me qlbk klam liim qaila: qd qrbt alsnh alsabeh snh alabra' otso' eink bakhik alfqir ola tetih fisrkh elik ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftkon elik kthih. aeth ola iso' qlbk endma tetih lant bsbh hdha alamr ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi kl ae-malk ojmie ma tmtd alih idk. lant la tfqd alfqra' mn alard. ldlhk ana aosik qaila: afth idk lakhik almskin oalfqir fi ard. «adha bie lk akhok alebrani ao akhtk alebranih okhdnk st snin ffi alsnh alsabeh ttqh hra mn endk. ohin ttqh hra mn endk la ttqh fargha. tzodh mn ghnmk omn bidrk omn mesrtk. kma barkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk tetih. oadhkr ank knt ebdha fi ard msr ffdak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. ldlhk ana aosik bhdha alamr aliom. olkn adha qal lk: la akhrj mn endk lant qd abhk obitk adh kan lh kthir endk fkdhd almkhkrz oajelh fi adhn ofi al-bab fikon lk ebda mobda. ohkdha tfe lantk aida. la iseb elik an ttqh hra mn endk lant defi ajrh alajir khdmk st snin. fibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi kl ma teml. «kl bkr dhkr iold mn bqrk omn ghnmk

tqds hlrb alhk. la tshtghl ela bkr bqrc ola tiz bkr ghnmk. amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk taklh snh bsnh fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant obitk. olkn adha kan fih eib erjao ema eib ma rdi' fla tdhbhh hlrb alhk. fi aboabk taklh. alnjs oaltahr soa' kalzbi oalail. oama dmh fla taklh. ela alard tsfkh kalma'».

16

ahfz shhr abib oaeaml fsha hlrb alhk lanh fi shhr abib akhrjk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn msr lila. ftdhbh alfsh hlrb alhk ghnma obqra fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihl asmh fih. la takl elih khmira. sbheh aiam takl elih ftira khbz almsqh (lank bejlh khrjt mn ard msr) ltdhkr iom khrojck mn ard msr kl aiam hiatk. ola ir endk khmir fi jmie tkhomk sbheh aiam ola ibt shi' mn allhm aldhi tdhbh msa' fi aliom alaol ala alghd. la ihl lk an tdhbh alfsh fi ahd aboabk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bl fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lihl asmh fih. hnak tdhbh alfsh msa' nho ghrob alshms fi miead khrojck mn msr ottbkh otakl fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk thm tnsrf fi alghd otddhb ala khiamk. sth aiam takl ftira oti aliom alsabe aetkaf hlrb alhk. la teml fih emla. «sbheh asabie tsh lk. mn abtda' almnjl fi alzre tbtid an tshb sbheh asabie. oteml eid asabie hlrb alhk ela qdr ma tsmh idk an teti kma ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. oftrh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk oallaoi aldhi fi aboabk oalghrib oalitim oalarmhl aldhin fi oostk fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lihl asmh fih. otddhkr ank knt ebda fi msr othfz oteml hddh alfraid. «teml lnfsk eid almalz sbheh aiam endma tjme mn bidrk omn mesrtk. oftrh fi eidk ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk oallaoi oalghrib oalitim oalarmhl aldhin fi aboabk. sbheh aiam teid hlrb alhk fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ibarkk fi kl mhsolk ofi kl eml idik fla tkon ala frha. «thlath mrat fi alsnh idhr jmie dhkork amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh fi eid alftir oeid alsabie oeid almalz. ola ihdroa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk farghin. kl oahd hsbma teti idh kbrkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alti aetak. «qdad oerfa' tjel lk fi jmie aboabk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk hsb asbatk fiqdon llshb qda' eadla. la thrf alqda' ola tnzr ala alojoh ola takhdh rshoh lan alrshoh temi aein alhkma' oteoj klam alsdiqin. aledl aledl ttbe lki thia otmkl alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «la tnsb lnfsk sarh mn shjrh ma bjanb mdhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi tsneh lk ola tqm lk nsba. alshi' aldhi ibghdh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk».

17

la tdhbh hlrb alhk thora ao shah fih eib shi' ma rdi' lan dhk rjs lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «adha ojd fi oostk fi ahd aboabk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk rjl ao amrah ifel shra fi eimi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk btjaoz ehdh oidhbh oiebd alhh akhra oisjd lha ao llshms ao llqmr ao lkl mn jnd alsma' - alshi' aldhi lm aos bh oakhbort osmet ofhst jida oadha alamr shih

akid. qd eml dhk alrjs fi asraail fakhrij dhk alrjl ao tlk almah aldhi fel dhk alamr almriih-ra-ikdhir ala aboabk alrjl ao almah oarjmh balhjarh hta imot. ela fm shahdin ao thlathh shhod iqtal aldhi iqtal. la iqtal ela fm shahd oahd. aidi alshhod tkon elih aola lqth thm aidi jmie alsheb akhira ftne almriih-ra-ikdh mn oostk. «adha esr elik amr fi alqda' bin dm oadm ao bin deoa odeoa ao bin drbh odrbh mn amor alkhso-mat fi aboabk fqm oased ala almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oadhbh ala alkhnh alaoiin oala alqadi aldhi ikon fi tlk alaiam oasal fikhbok bamr alqda'. fteml hsb alamr aldhi ikhbronk bh mn dhk almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk othrs an teml hsb kl ma ielmonk. hsb almriih-ra-ikdhieh alti ielmonk oalqda' aldhi iqolonh lk teml. la thd en alamr aldhi ikhbronk bh imina ao shmala. oalrjl aldhi ieml btghian fla isme llkahn aloaqf hnak likhdm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ao llqadi iqtal dhk alrjl ftne almriih-ra-ikdh mn asraail. fisme jmie alsheb oikhafon ola itghon bed. «mta atit ala alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oamtlktha osknt fiha fan qlt: ajel eli mlka kjmie alamm aldhi holi. fank tjel elik mlka aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. mn ost akhotk tjel elik mlka. la ihl lk an tjel elik rjla ajnbia lis ho akhak. olkn la ikthr lh alkhil ala ird alsheb ala msr lki ikthr alkhil oihoah alsknmthrk qd qal lkm: la teodoa trjeon fi hddh altrij aida. ola ikthr lh nsa' lila izigh qlbh. ofdh odhbha la ikthr lh kthira. oendma ijlz ela krsei mmlkth iktb lnfsk nskhh mn hddh almriih-ra-ikdhieh fi ktav mn end alkhnh alaoiin ftkon meh oiqra fiha kl aiam hiath litelam an itqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh oihsz jmie klmat hddh almriih-ra-ikdhieh odhbh alfraid ieml bha lila irtfe qlbh ela akhoth oliila ihid en alosihs imina ao shmala. lki itil alaiam ela mmlkth ho obnoh fi ost asraail».

18

la ikon llkhnh alaoiin kl sbt laoi qsm ola nsib me asraail. iaklon oqaid ihoh-alsaknmthrk onsihb. fla ikon lh nsib fi ost akhoth. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho nsibh kma qal lh. «ohdha ikon hq alkhnh mn alsheb mn aldhi idhbhon aldhabih bqra kant ao gh-nma. ieton alkahn alsaed oalfkin oaklrsh. ootih aol hnttk okhmkr ozitk oaoj jzaz ghnmk. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd akhtarh mn jmie asbatk liqf oikhdm basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho obnoh kl alaiam. «oadha ja' laoi mn ahd aboabk mn jmie asraail hith ho mtghrb oja' bkl rghbh nfsh ala almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhdm basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mthl jmie akhoth alaoiin aloaqfin hnak amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk iaklon aqsama mtsaoihs eda ma ibieh en abaih. «mta dkhlth alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk la ttelam an tfel mthl rjs aolik alamm. la iojd fik mn ijiz abnh ao abnth fi alnar ola mn ierf erafh ola eaf la mtfail ola sahr ola mn irqi rqi ola mn isal jana ao tabeh ola mn istshir almota. lan kl mn ifel dhk mkroh end alrb. ob-sbb hddh alarjas ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk tardhm mn amamk. tkon kamla lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. an hola' alamm aldhi tkhlhm ismeon lleaifin oalerafin. oama ant flm ismh lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk hkdh. «iqim lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nbia mn oostk mn

akhotk mthli. lh tsemon. hsb kl ma tlbt mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi horib iom alajtmæ qaila: la aeod asme sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi ola ara hdhh alnar alezimh aida lila amot qal li alrb: qd ahsnoa fi ma tklmoa. aqim lhm nbia mn ost akhothm mthlk oajel klami fi fmh fiklmhm bkl ma aosih bh. oikon an alansan aldhi la isme lkami aldhi itklm bh basmi ana atalbh. oama alnbi aldhi itghi fitklm basmi klama lm aosh an itklm bh ao aldhi itklm basm alhh akhra fi-mot dhlk alnbi. oan qlt fi qlbk: kif nerf alklam aldhi lm itklm bh alrb? fma tklm bh alnbi basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm ihdth olm isr fho alklam aldhi lm itklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bl btghian tklm bh alnbi fla tkhf mnh».

19

mta qrd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alamm aldhi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ietik ardhm oorththm osknt mndhm obiothm tfrz lnfsk thlath mdn fi ost ardk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lmtlthka. tsll altriq otthlth tkhom ardk alti iqsm lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ftkon mhrba lkl qatl. ohdha ho hkm alqatl aldhi ihrb ala hnak fihia: mn drb sabhh bghir elm oho ghri mbghd lh mndh ams oma qblh. omn dhbb me sabhh fi aloer lihttb htba fandfet idh balfas liqte alhtb oafit alhdid mn alkhshb oasab sabhh fmat fho ihrb ala ahda tlk almdn fihia. lila isea oli aldm ora' alqatl hin ihma qlbh oidrrkh adha tal altriq oiqtll olis elih hkm almot lanh ghri mbghd lh mndh ams oma qblh. lajl dhkl ana amrk: thlath mdn tfrz lnfsk. oan ose ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk tkhomk kma hlf labaik oadet jmie alard alti qal anh ieti labaik adh hfzt kl hdhh alosaia litemlha kma ana aosik aliom lthb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otslk fi trqh kl alaiam fzd lnfsk aida thlath mdn ela hdhh althlath hta la isfk dm bri' fi ost ardk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba fikon elik dm. «olkn adha kan ansan mbghda lsabhh fkmn lh oqam elih odrbh drbh qatl fmat thm hrb ala ahda tlk almdn irsl shioikh mdnth oiakhdhonh mn hnak oidfeonh ala oli aldm fimot. la tsfhq eink elih. ftzne dm albrí' mn asraail fikon lk khir. la tnql tkhm sabhk aldhi nsbh alaolon fi nsibk aldhi tnalh fi alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lmtlthka. «la iqom shahd oahd ela ansan fi dhnb ma ao kthiit ma mn jmie alkhtaia alti ikhti bha. ela fm shahdin ao ela fm thlathh shhod iqom alamr. adha qam shahd zor ela ansan lishhd elih bzigh iqf alrjlan alldhan binhma alkhsomh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam alkhnh oalqdah aldhi ikonon fi tlk alaiam. fan fhs alqdah jida oadha alshahd shahd kadhb. qd shhd balkdhh ela akhih fafeloia bh kma noa an ifel bakhih. ftzneon almriih-ra-ikdh mn ostkm. oisme albaqon fikhafon ola ieodon ifelon mthl dhkl alamr alkhbith fi ostk. la tsfhq eink. nfs bnfs. ein bein. sn bsn. id bid. rjl brjl».

20

adha khrijt llhrb ela edok orait khila omrakb qoma akthr mnk fla tkhf mnhm lan mek ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi asedk mn ard msr. oendma tqrbon mn alhrb itqdm alkahn oiql llsheb: asme ia asraail: antm

qrbtm aliom mn alhrb ela aedaikm. la tdef qlobkm. la tkhafoa ola trtedoa ola trhbua ojohhm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk sair mekm liharb enkm aeda'km likhlskm. thm iqol alerfa' llsheb: mn ho alrjl aldhi bna bita jdida olm idshnh? lidhbb oiirje ala bith lila imot fi alhrb fidshnh rjl akhr. omn ho alrjl aldhi ghrr krma olm ibtkrh? lidhbb oiirje ala bith lila imot fi alhrb fibtkrh rjl akhr. omn ho alrjl aldhi khtb amrah olm iakhdhha? lidhbb oiirje ala bith lila imot fi alhrb fi-akhdhha rjl akhr. thm ieod alerfa' ikhatbon alsheb: mn ho alrjl alkhaf oaldef alqlb? lidhbb oiirje ala bith lila tdhob qlob akhoth mthl qlbh. oend fragh alerfa' mn mkhatb alsheb iqimom rosa' njod ela ras alsheb. «hin tqrb mn mdinh ltharba astdeha llsh lan ajabtk ala alsht ofttt lk fkl alsheb almojod fihia ikon lk llt-skhir oistebd lk. oan lm tsalmk bl emlt mek hrba fhasrha. adha dfeha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala idk fadrbb jmie dhkorha bhd alsif. oama alnsa' oalatfma oalb-haim okl ma fi almdinh kl ghnimtha ftghtmha lnfsk otakl ghnimh aedaik alti aetak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. hkhdha tfel bjmie almdn albeidh mnk jda alti list mn mdn hola' alamm hna. oama mdn hola' alsheb alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba fla tsbtq mnha nsmh ma bl thrmha thrima: althhiin oalam-oriin oalkneaniin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalobosiin kma amrk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lki la ielmokm an temloa hsb jmie arjashm alti emloa lalhtthm ftktioia ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «adha hasrt mdinh aiama kthir mharba aiaha ltakhdhha fla ttlf shjrha bode fas elih. ank mnh takl. fla tqset. lanh hl shjrh alqlh ansan hta idhbb qdamk fi alhsar? oama alshjr aldhi terf anh lis shjra iokl mnh faiah ttlf otqte otbni hnsa ela almdinh alti teml mek hrba hta tsqt».

21

adha ojd qtil fi alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lmtlthka oaqea fi alhlq la ielm mn qtlh ikhrj shioikh oqdatk oiqlson ala almdn alti hol alqlt. falm-dinh alqrbha mn alqlt iakhdh shioikh tlk almdinh ejlh mn albqr lm ihrth elia lm tjr balnir. oinhdr shioikh tlk almdinh balejhl ala oad daim alsilan lm ihrth fih olm izre oiksron enq alejhl fi aloadi. thm itqdm alkhnh bno laoi - lanh aiahm akhtar ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk likhdmoh oibarkoa basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohsb qolhm tkon kl khsomh okl drbh - oighsl jmie shioikh tlk almdinh alqribin mn alqlt aidhim ala alejhl almksoth alenq fi aloadi oiqlon: aidina lm tsfk hdha aldm oaeinna lm tbsr. aghr lsheb asraail aldhi fdit ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola tjel dm bri' fi ost shebk asraail. fighr lhm aldm. ftzne aldm albrí' mn ost adha emilt alsalh fi eini alrb. «adha khrijt lmarhb aedaik odfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala idk osbit mnhm sbia orait fi alsbi amrah jmilh alsorh oaltstq bha oatkdhtha lk zojh fhin tdkhlha ala bitk thqj rasha otqlm azfarha otzne thiab sbiha enha otqed fi bitk otbki abaha oamha shhra mn alzman thm bed dhkl tdkhl elia ottzoj bha ftkon lk zojh. oan lm tsr bha fatlqha lnfsa. la tbeha biea bfhd ala tsqrha mn ajl ank qd adhlthia. «adha kan lrjl amratn ahdahma mhoboh oalakhra mkrohh foldta lh bnin almhbobh oalmkrohh. fan kan alabn albrk lmkrohh fiom iqsm lbnih ma kan lh la ihl lh an iqdm

abn almhbobh bkra ela abn almkrhoh albkrr bl ierf abn almkrhoh bkra lietih nsib athnin mn kl ma iojd endh lanh ho aol qdrth. lh hq albkori. «adha kan lrjl abn meand omard la isme lqol abih ola lqol amh oiodbanh fla isme lhma. imskh aboh oamh oiatian bh ala shioikh mdinth oala bab mkanh oioqlan lshioikh mdinth: abnna hdha meand omard la isme lqolna oho msrf oskir. firjmh jmie rjal mdinth bhjarh hta imot. ftnze almriih-ra-ikdh mn binkm oismk kl asraiil oikhafon. «oadha kan ela ansan kthih hqha almot fqtl oelqth ela kshshbh fla tbt jthth ela alkhshbh bl tdfnh fi dhkl aliom lan almelq mleon mn allh. fla tnjs ardk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba».

22

la tnzr thor akhik ao shath sharda otthagada enh bl trdh ala akhik la mhalh. oan lm ikn akhok qriba mnk ao lm terfh fdmh ala dakh bitk. oikon endk hta itlbb akhok hinidh trdh alih. ohkdha tfe bhmarh ohkdha tfe bthiab. ohkdha tfe bkl mfoqd lakkih ifqd mnh otjd. la ihl lk an ttghada. la tnzr hmar akhik ao thorh oaqea fi altriq otthagaf enh bl tqimh meh la mhalh. «la ikn mtae rjl ela amrah ola ilbs rjl thob amrah lan kl mn ieml dhk mkroh lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «adha atfq qdamk esh tair fi altriq fi shjrh ma ao ela alard fih frakh ao bid oalam hadnh alfrakh ao albid fla takhdh alam me alaolad. atq alam ohkdh lnsf alaolad likon lk khir ottl alaiam. «adha bni bita jida faeml haita lsthk lila tjlb dma ela bitk adha sqt enh saqt. «la tze hqlk snfin lila itqds almi': alzre aldhi tze omh-sol alhl. la thrth ela thor ohmar mea. la tlbs thoba mkhtlta sofa oktana mea. «aeml lnsf jdail ela arbeh atraf thobk aldhi ttgha bh. «adha atkhdh rjl amrah ohin dkhl elia abghdha onsb aliha asbab klam oashae enha asma rdiia oqal: hdhh almrah atkhdhtha olma dnot mnha lm ajd lha edhrh. iakhdh alfah aboha oamha oikhrjan elamh edhrtha ala shioikh almdinh ala albab oioql abo alftah lshioikh: aetit hdha alrjl abnti zojh fabghdha. oha ho qd jeb aslab klam qaila: lm ajd lbnk edhrh. ohdh elamh edhrh abnti. oibstan althob amam shioikh almdinh. fiakhdh shioikh tlk almdinh alrjl oiodbonh oighrmonh bmih mn alfdh oietonha labi alftah lanh ashae asma rdiia en edhra' mn asraiil. ftkon lh zojh. la iqdr an itqlha kl aiama. «olkn an kan hdha alamr shiha lm tojd edhrh llftah. ikhrjon alftah ala bab bit abiha oirjmha rjal mdintha balhjarh hta tmot lanha emlt qbahh fi asraiil bznaha fi bit abiha. ftnze almriih-ra-ikdh mn ostk. «adha ojd rjl mdtjea me amrah zojh bel iqtal alathnan: alrjl almdtje me almrah oalmrah. ftnze almriih-ra-ikdh mn asraiil. «adha kant ftah edhra' mkhtobh lrlj fojdha rjl fi almdinh oadtje meha fakhrojhma klihma ala bab tlk almdinh oarjmohma balhjarh hta imota. alftah mn ajl anha lm tsrkh fi almdinh oalrjl mn ajl anh adhl amrah sahbh. ftnze almriih-ra-ikdh mn ostk. olkn an ojd alrjl alftah almkhtobh fi alhl oamskha alrjl oadtje meha imot alrjl aldhi adtje meha ohdh. oama alftah fla tfe bha shia. lis ela alftah kthih llmot bl kma iqom rjl ela sahbh oioqth qtl. khdh hdha alamr. anh fi alhl ojdha fsrkht alftah almkhtobh flm ikn mn ikhlsha. «adha ojd rjl ftah edhra' ghir mkhtobh famskha oadtje meha fojda. ieti alrjl aldhi adtje meha labi

alftah khmsin mn alfdh otkon hi lh zojh mn ajl anh qd adhlha. la iqdr an itqlha kl aiama. «la itkhdh rjl amrah abih ola ikshf dhil abih».

23

la idkhl mkhsi balrd ao mjbob fi jmaeh alrb. la idkhl abn zna fi jmaeh alrb. hta aljil aleashr la idkhl mnh ahd fi jmaeh alrb. la idkhl emoni ola moabi fi jmaeh alrb. hta aljil aleashr la idkhl mnhm ahd fi jmaeh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alabd mn ajl anhm lm ilaqokm balkhzb oalma' fi altriq end khrojkm mn msr olanhm astajroa elik bleam bn beor mn ftor amr alnhirin lilenk. olkn lm isha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk an isme lbleam fhol lajlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk allenh ala brkh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd abhk. la tltns slamhm ala khirhm kl aiama ala alabd. la tkrh adomia lanh akhok. la tkrh msria lank knt nzila fi ardh. alao-lad aldhiin ioldon lhm fi aljil althalth idkhlon mnhm fi jmaeh alrb. «adha khrjt fi jish ela aedaik fahtzr mn kl shi' rdi'. an kan fik rjl ghir tahr mn eard alall ikhrj ala kharj almhlh. la idkhl ala dakh almhlh. onho aqbal almsa' ightsl bma' oend ghrob alshtms idkhl ala dakh almhlh. oikon lk mode kharj almhlh ltkhrj alih kharja. oikon lk otd me edtk lthrf bh endma tjls kharja otrje otghti brazk. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk sair fi ost mhltk linqdhk oidf aeda'k amamk. fltkn mhltk mqdsh lila ira fik qdhr shi' firje enk. «ebda abq alik mn molah la tslm ala molah. endk iqim fi ostk fi almkan aldhi ikhtarh fi ahd aboabk hith itib lh. la tzmh. «la tkn zanih mn bnat asraiil ola ikn mabon mn bni asraiil. la tdkhl ajrh zanih ola thmn klb ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk en ndhr ma lanhma klihma rjs lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «la tqrd akhak brba rba fdh ao rba team ao rba shi' ma mma iqrd brba lla-jnbi tqrd brba olkn lakkih la tqrd brba libarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi kl ma tmtd alihi idk fi alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmthkha. «adha ndhrt ndhra llrb alhk fla tokhr ofa'h lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk itlbb mnk ftkon elik kthih. olkn adha amtnet an tndhr la tkon elik kthih. ma khrj mn shftik ahfz oaelm kma ndhrt llrb alhk tbrea kma tklm fmk. «adha dkhl krm sahb k fkl enba hsb shhoh nfsk shbetk. olkn fi oeaik la tje. adha dkhl zre sahbq faqt snabl bidk olkn mnjla la trfe ela zre sahbq».

24

adha akhdh rjl amrah otzoy bha fan lm tjed nemh fi einih lanh ojd fiha eib shi' oktb lha ktav tlaq odfeh ala idha oatqla mn bith omia khrjt mn bith dhhbt osart lrlj akhr fan abghdha alrjl alakhir oktb lha ktav tlaq odfeh ala idha oatqla mn bith ao adha mat alrjl alakhir aldhi atkhdhha lh zojh la iqdr zojha alaol aldhi tlqha an ieod iakhdhha ltsir lh zojh bed an tnjst. lan dhik rjs lda alrb. fla tjlb kthih ela alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba. «adha atkhdh rjl amrah jdidih fla ikhrj fi aljnd ola ihml elih amr ma. hra ikon fi bith nsb oahdh oisr amrath alti akhdhha. «la istrhn ahd rha ao mrdatha lanh amma istrhn hiah. «adha ojd rjl qd srq nfa mn akhoth bni asraiil oas-trqh obaeh imot dhik alsarq ftnze almriih-ra-ikdh mn

ostk. «ahrs fi drbh albrs lthfz jda oteml hsb kl ma ielmk alkhnh allaaoion. kma amrthm thrson an temloa. adhkr ma sne ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bmrin fi altriq end khrojkm mn msr. «adha aqrđt sahbq qrda ma fla tdkhi bith ltrthn rhna mn. fi alkharij tqf oalrjl aldhi tqrđh ikhrj alik alrhn ala alkharij. oan kan rjla fqira fla tnm fi rhnh. rd alih alrhn end ghrob alshms linam fi thobh oibarkk fikon lk br lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «la tzlm ajira mskina ofqira mn akhotk ao mn alghrba' aldhin fi ardk fi aboabk. fi iomh tetih ajrth ola tghrb elia alshms lanh fqir oaliha haml nfsh lila isrkx elik ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftkon elik kthih. «la iqtł alaba' en alaolad ola iqtł alaolad en alaba'. kl ansan bkthith iqtł. «la teoj hkm alghrib oalitim ola tsrthn thob alarmlh. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi msr fđdak ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn hnak. lđhlk ana aosik an teml hdha alamr. «adha hsdđt hsidk fi hqlk onsit hzmh fi alhqł fla trje lřakdhđha. lghrib oalitim oalarmłh tkon libarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi kl eml idik. oadha kbđtt zitonk fla traje alaghsan ora'k. lghrib oalitim oalarmłh ikon. adha qđtt krmk fla tellh ora'k. lghrib oalitim oalarmłh ikon. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi ard msr. lđhlk ana aosik an teml hdha alamr».

25

adha kant khsomh bin anas otqđmoa ala alqda' liqđi alqđah binhm flibrroa albar oikhmoa ala almdhnb. fan kan almdhnb mstojb aldrb itrđh alqđadi ojıldonh amamh ela qđr dhnđh baledđ. arbein ijldh. la izd lila adha zad fi jldh ela hdđh drbat kthirh ihtqr akhok fi einik. la tkm althor fi drash. «adha skn akhoh mea omat oahđ mnđm olis lh abn fla tsr amrah almit ala kharij lřlj ajnbi. akho zojha idkhl elia oitkđdhđha lřsh zojh oiđom lha boajb akhi alzoj. oalbkr aldhi tldh iqom basm akhih almit lila imha asmh mn asraail. «oan lm ird lřlj an iakhđh amrah akhih tsed amrah akhih ala albab ala alshiokh otqol: qđ aba akho zoji an iqim lakkhih asma fi asraail. lm isha an iqom li boajb akhi alzoj. fideoh shiokh mđinth oitklmon meh. fan asr oqal: la arda an atkđdhđha ttqđm amrah akhih alih amam ain alshiokh otkhle nelh mn rjłh otbsq fi ojđh otqol: kđdha ifel balrjl aldhi la ibni bit akhih. fidea asmh fi asraail «bit mkhlœ alnel». «adha tkhasm rjlan rjl oakhoh otqđmt amrah ahdđma lřkhs rjłha mn id darbh omđt idha oamskt beorth faqte idha ola tshfq eink. «la ikn lk fi kisk aozan mkhtłfh kbirh osghirh. la ikn lk fi bitk mkaiil mkhtłfh kbirh osghirh. ozn shih ohq ikon lk omkial shih ohq ikon lk ltłol aiamek ala alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. lan kl mn eml dhlk kl mn eml ghsha mkroh lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. «adhkr ma felh bk emaliq fi altriq end khrojkm mn msr. kif laqak fi altriq oqte mn mokhrk kl almst-đefin ora'k oant kłr omteb olm ikđh alfi. fmta arahk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn jmie adeaik holk fi alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba lřmtłkha tmho dhkr emaliq mn tht alisma'. la tns».

26

omta atit ala alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk nsiba oamtłktha osknt fiha ftakhđh mn aoł kl thmr alard aldhi thsl mn ardk alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otđeh fi slh otđhđh ala almkam aldhi ikhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lřhl asmh fih. otati ala alkahn aldhi ikon fi tłk alaiaim otqol lh: aetřf aliom lřrb alhk ani qđ dkłht alard alti hlř ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaina an ietina aiaha. fiakhđh alkahn alslh mn idk oiđeha amam mdhđh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. thm tqol amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk: aramia taiha kan abi fanđdr ala msr otghrb hnak fi nřr qlil fsar hnak amh kbirh oezimh okthirh. fasa' alina almsrion oth-qloa elina ojeloa elina ebodih qasih. flma srkhna ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaina sme ihoh-alsaknmthrk sotna oraa mshqtqa otebna odiqna. fakhrijna mn msr bid shidđh odhrae řfieh omkhaof ezimh oiait oejaiab oadkhlđna hdha almkam oaetana hdđh alard arda třđ lřna oesla. falan hindha qđ atit baol thmr alard alti aetitiñ ia rb. thm tđeh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otđsđ amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. otřř bjmie alkhir aldhi aetah ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lk olbitk ant oallaoi oalghrib aldhi fi ostk. «mta řřřt mn teshir kl eshor mhsołk fi alsnh althalthđ snh aleshor oaetit alłaoi oalghrib oalitim oalarmłh fakloa fi aboabk os-hbeoa tqol amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk: qđ nzet almqđs mn albit oaida aetith lłaoi oalghrib oalitim oalarmłh hsb kl ositk alti aositni bha. lm atjaoz osaiak ala nsitha. lm akl mnđh fi hzni ala akđđht mnđh fi njash ola aetit mnđh lail mit bl smet lřot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi oemlt hsb kl ma aositni. atle mn mskn qđsk mn alisma' obark shebk asraail oalard alti aetitna kma hlřt labaina arda třđ lřna oesla. «hdha aliom qđ amrk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk an teml bđdhđh alřraid oalահkam. fahřf oaeml bha mn kl qlbk omñ kl nřsk. qđ oaetđ ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliom an ikon lk alha oan tsłk fi tqrđh otřřf fřaidh oosaiađ oakhamh otsme lřoth. ooaedk ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliom an tkon lh sheba křasa kma qal lk othřf jmie oosaiađ oan ijelk mstelia ela jmie alqbail alti emlha fi althna' oalasm oalbha' oan tkon sheba mqđsa lřrb alhk kma qal».

27

oaosa mosa oshiokh asraail alsheb: «ahřzoa jmie alo-saia alti ana aosikm bha aliom. fiom tebron alardn ala alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk tqim lřnsk hjarh kbirh otshidha balshid otktb elia jmie kłmat hdha alnamos hin tebr lřtkhl alard alti ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk arda třđ lřna oesla kma qal lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaik. hin tebron alardn tqi-mon hdđh alhjarh alti ana aosikm bha aliom fi jbl eibal otkłsha balkls. otbni hnak mdhđha lřrb alhk mdhđha mn hjarh la třře elia hdida. mn hjarh shiđh tñi mdhđh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk otsed elih mhrqat lřrb alhk. otđbhđ dhbaih slamh otakl hnak otřř amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. otktb ela alhjarh jmie kłmat hdha alnamos nřsha jida». thm qal mosa oakhnđh allaaoion lřmie asraail: «anšt oasme ia asraail. aliom sřt sheba lřrb alhk. fasme lřot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oaeml bosaiđh ofřaidh alti ana aosik bha aliom». oaosa mosa alsheb fi dhłk aliom: «hola' iqfon ela

jbl jrzm libarkoa alsheb hin tebron alardn. shmeon olaoi oihodha oisark oiosf obniamin. ohola' iqfon ela jbl eibal llenh. raobin ojad oashir ozbolon odan on-ftali. fiqol allaioin ljmie qom asraail bsot eal: mleon alansan alldhi isne tmtthala mnhdota ao msboka rjsa lda ihoah-alsaknmthrk eml idi nhat oideh fi alkfhf'. oijib jmie alsheb oiqlon: amin. mleon mn istkhf babih ao amh. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn inql tkhm sabbh. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idl alaema en alatriq. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn ieoq hq alghrib oalitim oalarmhl. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me amrah abih lanh ikshf dhil abih. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me bhimh ma. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me aktht abnh abih ao abnh amh. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me hmah. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn iqt l qribh fi alkfhf'. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn iakhdh rshoh liqt lda briia. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn la iqim klmata hdha alnamos lieml bha. oiqlol jmie alsheb: amin».

28

oan smet smea lsot ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk lthrs an teml bjmie osaiiah alti ana aosik bha aliom ijelk ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk mstelia ela jmie qbaal alard otati elik jmie hdhh albrkat otdrkk adha smet lsot ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk. mbarka tkon fi almdinh ombarka tkon fi alhq. ombarkh tkon thmrh btnk othmrh ardk othmrh bhaimk ntaj bqrk oanath ghnmk. mbarkh tkon sltk omejn. mbarka tkon fi dkholk ombarka tkon fi khroj. ijel ihoah-alsaknmthrk aeda'k alqaimin elik mnzhmin amamk. fi triq oahdh ikhron elik ofi sbe triq ihrbon amamk. iamar lk ihoah-alsaknmthrk balbrkh fi khzaink ofi kl ma tmtd alih idk oibarkk fi alard alti ietik ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk. iqimk ihoah-alsaknmthrk infsh sheba mqdsa kma hlf lk adha hfzt osaiia ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk oslkt fi triq. fira jmie sheob alard an asm ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd smi elik oikhafon mnk. oizidk ihoah-alsaknmthrk khira fi thmrh btnk othmrh bhaimk othmrh ardk ela alard alti hlf ihoah-alsaknmthrk labaia an ietik. ifth lk ihoah-alsaknmthrk knzh alsalh alsma' lieti mtr ardk fi hinh oibark kl eml idk ftqrd amma kthirh oant la tqtrd. oijelk ihoah-alsaknmthrk rasa la dhnba otkon fi alartfae fqt ola tkon fi alanhtat adha smet losaia ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk alti ana aosik bha aliom lthfz oteml ola tzhig en jmie alklmat alti ana aosik bha aliom imina ao shmala lthdhh ora' alhh akhra ltebdha. «olkn an lm tsme lsot ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk lthrs an teml bjmie osaiiah ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom tati elik jmie hdhh allenat otdrkk. mleona tkon fi almdinh omleona tkon fi alhq. mleonh tkon sltk omejn. mleonh tkon thmrh btnk othmrh ardk ntaj bqrk oanath ghnmk. mleona tkon fi dkholk omleona tkon fi khroj. irsl ihoah-alsaknmthrk elik allen oaladtrab oalzjr fi kl ma tmtd alih idk ltemlh hta thlk oftna sria mn ajl so' afealk adh trktni. ilsq bk ihoah-alsaknmthrk aloba hta ibidk en alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmtilkha. idrbk ihoah-alsaknmthrk balsal oalhma oalbrda' oalalthab oaljfaf oallfh oalddhbol fitbek hta fniik. otkon smaok alti foq rask nhasa oalard alti thtk hdida. oijel ihoah-alsaknmthrk ntr ardk gh-

bara otraba inzl elik mn alsma' hta thlk. ijelk ihoah-alsaknmthrk mnzhma amam aedaik. fi triq oahdh tkhrj elihm ofi sbe triq thrb amamhm otkon qlqa fi jmie mmalk alard. otkon jthtk teama ljmie tior alsma' oohosh alard olis mn izejha. idrbk ihoah-alsaknmthrk bqrrh msr obalboasir oaljrb oalhhk hta la tstit alshfa'. idrbk ihoah-alsaknmthrk bjnon oema ohirh qlb fttlms fi alzh r kma itlms alaema fi alzlama ola tnjh fi triq bl la tkon ala mzloma mghsoba kl alaiam olis mkhls. tktht amrah orjl akhr idtje meha. tbnl bta ala tskn fih. tghrs krma ala tstghl. idhbh thork amam einik ola takl mn. ightsb hmark mn amam ojkh ola irje alik. tdf ghnmk ala aedaik olis lk mkhls. islm bnok obnatk lsheb akhr oeinak ntzran alikm tol alnhar ftklan olis fi idk tailh. thmr ardk okl tebk iakhl sheb la terfh fla tkon ala mzloma omshoqa kl alaiam. otkon mjnana mn mnzr einik alldhi tnzr. idrbk ihoah-alsaknmthrk bqrrh kbhit ala alrkbtin oela alsaqin hta la tstit alshfa' mn asfl qdmk ala qmh rask. idhbh bk ihoah-alsaknmthrk obmlkk alldhi tqimh elik ala amh lm terfha ant ola abaok otebd hnak alhh akhra mn kshsb ohjr otkon dhsa otmthla ohzah fi jmie alsheb alldhin isoqk ihoah-alsaknmthrk alihm. bdhara kthira tkhrj ala alhq oqlila tjme lan aljrad iakhl. kroma tghrs otstghl okhmra la tsrbh ola tjni lan alldd iakhl. ikon lk ziton fi jmie tkhom obzit la tdhn lan zitonk inthtr. bnin obnat tld ola ikonon lk lanhm ala alsbi idhbbon. jmie ashjark oathmar ardk itolah alsr. alghrib alldhi fi ostk isteli elik mtsaada oant thnt mtnazla. ho iqrdk oant la tqrdh. ho ikon rasa oant tkon dhnba. otati elik jmie hdhh alenat otdbek otdrkk hta thlk lank lm tsme lsot ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk lthfz osaiiah ofraidh alti aosak bha. ftkon fik aih oaejboh ofi nslk ala alabd. mn ajl ank lm tebd ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk bfrh obtibh qlb lktthr kl shi'. tstebd laedaik alldhin irslhm ihoah-alsaknmthrk elik fi joe oeths oeri oeoq kl shi'. fijel nir hdid ela enqk hta ihlkh. ijbl ihoah-alsaknmthrk elik amh mn beid mn aqsa' alard kma itir alnsr amh la tfmh lsanha amh jafih alojh la thab alshikh ola thn ala alold ftakl thmrh bhaimk othmrh ardk hta thlk ola tbqi kl qmhla ola khmra ola zita ola ntaj bqrk ola anath ghnmk hta fniik. othasrk fi jmie aboabk hta thbt asoark alshamkhh alhsinh alti ant tthq bha fi kl ardk. thasrk fi jmie aboabk fi kl ardk alti ietik ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk. ftakl thmrh btnk lhm bnik obnat alldhin aetak ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk fi alhsar oalldiqh alti idaiqk bha edok. alrlj almtnem fik oalmtrfh jda tbkhl einh ela akhih oamrah hdhn obqih aoladh alldhin ibqihm ban ieti abdhm mn lhm bnih alldhi iakhl lanh lm ibq lh shi' fi alhsar oalldiqh alti idaiqk bha edok fi jmie aboabk. oalmrah almtnemh fik oalmtrfhh alti lm tjrb an tde asfl qdmha ela alard lltnem oaltrfh tbkhl einha ela rjl hdhna oela abnha oabnta bmsimthla alkarhij mn bin rjlaha obaoladha alldhin tldhm lanha taklhm sra fi eoq kl shi' fi alhsar oalldiqh alti idaiqk bha edok fi aboabk. an lm thrs lteml bjmie klmata hdha alnamos almktohb fi hdha alsr lthab hdha alasm aljlj almrhob ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk ijel ihoah-alsaknmthrk drbatk odrbat nslk ejibh. drbat ezimh raskhh oamrada rdiih thabth. oird elik jmie adoa' msr alti fzet mnha fttlsq bk. aida kl mrd okl drbh lm tkth fi sfr alnamos hdha islth ihoah-alsaknmthrk elik hta thlk. ft-

29

jnbi alldhi iati mn ard beidh hin iron drbat tlk alard
oamradha alti imrdha bha ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk - kbrit
omlh kl ardha hriq la tzre ola tnbt ola ite fiha eshb
ma kanqlab sdow oemohr oadmh osboiim alti qlbha
ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk bghdbb osktht. oiqol jmie alam:
Imadha fel ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk hkdh bhdh alard?
Imadha hmo hdha alghdb alezim? fiqolon: lanhm
trkoa ehd ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm alldhi qteh
mehm hin akhrijhm mn ard msr odhḥboa oebdoā alḥh
akhra osjdoā lha. alḥh lm ierfoha ola qsmṭ lhm. fash-
tel ghdb ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk ela tlk alard lha jli eliba
kl allenat almktobh fi hdha alsfr. oostaslhm ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk mn ardhm bghdb oskht oghiz ezim
oalqahm ala ard akhra kma fi hdha aliom. alsrair lrb
alhna oalmelnat lna olbniṇa ala alabd lneml bjmie kl-
mat hdh almrrih-ra-ikdhieh».

30

omta att elik kl hdhh alamor albrkh oallenh alltan
jeltthma qdamk fan rddt fi qlbk bin jmie alamm ald-
hin trdk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alihm orjet ala ihoh-
alsaknmthrk alhk osmet isoth hsb kl ma ana aosik
bh aliom ant obnok bkl qlbk obkl nfsk ird ihoh-
alsaknmthrk alhk sbik oirhmk oieod fimek mn jmie
alsheob aldihn bddk alihm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk.
an ikn qd bddk ala aqsa' alsmaoat fmn hnak ijme
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk omn hnak iakhdhk. oiati bk
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ala alard alti amtlkha abaok
ftmtlkha oihsn alik oikthrk akthr mn abaik. oikhtn
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qlbk oqlb nslk lb thb ihoh-
alsaknmthrk alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk lthia. oi-
jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk kl hdhh allenat ela aedaik
oela mbghdik aldihn trdok. oama ant feod tsme lsoi
ihoh-alsaknmthrk oteml bjmie osaiah alti ana aosik
bha aliom fizidik ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk khira fi kl
eml idk fi thmrh btnk othmrh bhaimk othmrh ardk.
lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk irje lifrh lk balkhira kma frh
labaik adha smet lsoi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lthfz os-
aiah ofraidh almktobh fi sfr almriih-ra-ikdhieh alda.
adha rjet ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk bkl qlbk obkl
nfsk. «an hdhh alosih alti aosik bha aliom list esrh
elik ola beidh mnk. list hi fi alsma' hta tqol: mn ised
lajlana ala alsma' oiakhdhha lna oismena aiaha lnehl
bha? ola hi fi ebr albh r hta tqol: mn iebr lajlana albh
oiakhdhha lna oismena aiaha lnehl bha? bl alklmh
qribh mnk jda fi fmk ofi qlbk lteml bha. «anzr. qd
jelt aliom qdamk alhiah oaklhira oalmot oalmriih-ra-
ikdh bma ani aositk aliom an thb ihoh-alsaknmthrk
alhk otslk fi trqh othfz osaiah ofraidh oahkamh lthia
otnmo oibarkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi alard alti
ant dakhli aliha ltmllkha. fan ansrf qlbk olm tsme bl
ghoit osjdt lalh akhra oebdtha fani anibkm aliom
ankm la mhalh thlkon. la ttil alaiam ela alard alti ant
eabr alardn ltdkhliha otmllkha. ashdh elikm aliom
alsma' oalard. qd jelt qdamk alhiah oalmot. albrkh
oallenh. fakht alhiah lthia ant onslk add thb ihoh-
alsaknmthrk alhk otsme lsoth otltsq bh lanh ho hi-
atk oaldhi itil aiame ltskn ala alard alti hlf ihoh-
alsaknmthrk labaik abraham oashaq oieqob an ietihm
aiaha».

fdhbb mosa oklm bhdhh alklmat jmie asraail oqal lhm: «ana aliom abn mih oeshrin snh. la asttie alkhroj oaldkhol bed oiho-alsaknmthrk qd qal li: la tebr hdha alardn. iho-alsaknmthrk alhk ho eabr qdamk. ho ibid hola' alamm mn qdamk ftrthhm. ihoshe eabr qdamk kma qal alrb. oifel iho-alsaknmthrk bhm kma fel bsihon oeoq mlki alamoriin alldhin ahlkhma obardhma. fmta dfehm iho-alsaknmthrk amamkm tfelon bhm hsb kl alosaia alti aositkm bha. tshd-doa otshjeoa. la tkhafoa ola trbhoa ojohhm lan iho-alsaknmthrk alhk sair mek. la ihmkl ola itrkk». fdea mosa ihoshe oqal lh amam ain jmie asraail: «tshdd otshje lank ant tdkhl me hdha alsheb alard alti aqsm iho-alsaknmthrk labaihm an ietihm aiaha. oant tqsmha lhm. oiho-alsaknmthrk sair amamk. ho ikon mek. la ihmkl ola itrkk. la tkhf ola trteb». oktb mosa hdhh altorah oslmha lkhnh bni laoi hamli tabot ehd iho-alsaknmthrk oljmie shiohk asraail. oamrhm mosa: «fi nhaih alsheb alsnin fi miead snh alabra' fi eid almzal hinma jii' jmie asraail lizhroa amam iho-alsaknmthrk alhk fi almkan alldi ikhtarh tqra hdhh altorah amam kl asraail fi msamehm. ajme alsheb alrjal oalna' oalatfal oalghrib alldi fi aboabk lismeoa oitelmoa an itqoa iho-alsaknmthrk alhk oihersoa an iemloa bjmie klmata hdhh altorah. oaaladhm alldin lm ierfoa ismeon oitelmon an itqoa iho-alsaknmthrk alhk kl alaiam alti thion fiha ela alard alti antm eabron alardn aliha lmtlkohe». oqal iho-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «hodha aiamk qd qrbt lmtot. ade ihoshe oqfa fi khimh alajmae lki aosih». fantlq mosa oihohe oqfa fi khimh alajmae ftra'a iho-alsaknmthrk fi alkhimh fi emod shab oqf emod alshab ela bab alkhimh. oqal iho-alsaknmthrk lmosa: «ha ant trqd me abaik fiqom hdha alsheb oiqr ora' alhh alajnibni fi alard alti ho dakhli aliha fi ma binhm oitrkni oinkth ehdi alldi qteth meh. fishtel ghdbi elih fi dhkl aliom oatrkh oahjb ojhi enh fikon maklh oitsibh shror kthirh oshdaid iha iqol fi dhkl aliom: ama lan alhi lis fi osti asabtnei hdhh almrrii-raqdhor!. oana ahjb ojhi fi dhkl aliom lajl jmie almrrii-raqdhd alldi emlhl adh altft ala alhh akhra. falan aktboa lanfsmk hdha alnshid oelm bni asraail aiah. deh fi afoahhm likon li hdha alnshid shahda ela bni asraail. lani adkhllhm alard alti aqsm labaihm alafaidh lbna oesla fiaklon oishbeon oismnon thm ilftton ala alhh akhra oieb-donha oizdron bi oinkthon ehdi. fmta asabth shror kthirh oshdaid ijaob hdha alnshid amamh shahda lanh la insa mn afoah nslh. ani erft fkrh alldi ifkr bh aliom qbl an adkhllh ala alard kma aqsm». fktb mosa hdha alnshid fi dhkl aliom oelm bni asraail aiah. oaosa ihoshe bn non oqal: «tshdd otshje lank ant tdkhl bbni asraail alard alti aqsm lhm enha oana akon mek». fendma kml mosa ktabh klmata hdhh altorah fi ktav ala tmamha amr mosa allaoiin hamli tabot ehd alrb: «khdhoa ktav altorah hdha odeoh bjanb tabot ehd iho-alsaknmthrk alhk likon hnak shahda elikm. lani ana earf tmrdrk orqabkm alsbhb. hodha oana bed hi mekm aliom qd srtn tqaomon iho-alsaknmthrk fkm balhri bed moti! ajmeoa ali kl shiohk asbatk oerfa'km lantq fi msamehm bhdhh

alklmat oashhd elihm alsma' oalard. lani earf ankm bed moti tfsdon otzighon en altriq alldi aositkm bh oisibkm almrrii-raqdhd fi akhr alaiam lankm temlon almrrii-raqdhd amam iho-alsaknmthrk hta tghizoh baemal aidikm». fntq mosa fi msame kl jmaeh asraail bklmat hdha alnshid ala tmamh:

32

ansti aitha alsmaoat fatklm oltsme alard aqoal fmi. ihtl kalmtr telimi oiqr kalnda klami. kalti ela alklka okaloabl ela aleshb. ani basm iho-alsaknmthrk anadi. aetoe ezmh lalhna. ho alskhr alkaml snieh. an jmie sblh edl. alh amanh la jor fih. sdiq oeadl ho. «fs-doa tjahh alldin hm ear olisoa aoladh jil aeoj mlto. hl tkafion iho-alsaknmthrk bhdha ia sheba ghbia ghir hkim? alis ho abak omtqnik ho emlk oanshak? adhkr aiam alqdm otamloa sni dor fdor. asal abak fikhbkr oshiochk fiqoloe lk. «hin qsm aleli llamm hin frq bni adm nsb tkhoma lsheob hsb edd bni asraail. an qsm iho-alsaknmthrk ho shehb. ieqob hbl nsibh. ojdh fi ard qfr ofi khla' mstohsh khrrb. ahah bh olahzh osanh khdqh einh. kma ihrk alnrs eshh oela frakhh irf oibst jnahih oiakhhdha oihamla ela mnakhb khdda iho-alsaknmthrk ohdh aqatdh olis meh alh ajnbi. arkbh ela mrtfeat alard fakl thmar almrrii-raqdhd' oardeh esla mn hjr ozita mn soan alskhr ozbdh bqr oltn ghnmm me shhm khraf ok-bash aoad bashan otios me dsm lb alhntd omd alenb shrbth khmra. «fsmn ishoron orfs. smnt oghlzt oaktsit shhma! frfd alalh alldi emlh oghbi en skhrh khlash. agharoh balajanb oaghazoh balarjas. ddbhoa laothan list allh. lalhlm lm ierfoha ahdatd qd ja't mn qrib lm irhbha aboakm. alskhr alldi oldk trkth onsit allh alldi abdak. «fraa iho-alsaknmthrk ordhl mn alghiz bnih obnath. oqal ahjb ojhi enhm oanr madha tkon akhrthm. anhm jil mtqlb aoad la amanh fihm. hm agharoni bma lis alha aghazoni babatillhm. fana aghirhm bma lis sheba bamh ghbih aghizhm. anh qd ashtelt nar bghdbi fttqd ala alhaoih alsfla otakl alard oghltha othq asan aljalb. ajme elihm shroa oanfd shami fihm adh hm khaoon mn joe omnhokon mn hma oda' sam. arsl fihm aniab alohosh me hmh zoahf alard. mn kharj alsif ithkl omn dakhli alkhdor alrebb. alfta me alftah oalrdie me alashib. qlt abddhm ala alzoaia oabtl mn alnas dhkrhm. lo lm akhf mn aghazh aledd mn an inkr addadhm mn an iqoloe: idna artfett olis iho-alsaknmthrk fel kl hdhh. «anhm amh ed-imh alrai ola bsirh fihm. lo eqloa lftnoa bhdhh otamloa akhrthm. kif itrd oahd alfa oihzm athnan rbob lola an skhrhm baehm oiho-alsaknmthrk slmhm? lanh lis skhrna skhrhm olo kan aedaona hakmin. lan mn jfnh sdom jfnthm omn krom emorh. enhm enb sm olhm enaqid mrarh. khmrhm hmh altheabin osm alasal alqat. «alis dhkl mknoza endi mkhtoma elih fi khzaini? fi alnqmh oaljza'. fi oqt tzi aqadamhm. an iom hlakhm qrib oalmhhiat lhm msreh. lan iho-alsaknmthrk idin shehb oela ebidd ishfg. hin ira an alid qd mdt olm ibq mhjoz ola mtql iqol: ain althm alskhrh alldi aljtaoa aliha alti kant takl shhm ddbaihm otshrb khmr skaihbm? Itqm otsaedkm otkn elikm hmai. anzroa alan! ana ana ho olis alh mei. ana amit oahii. shqt oani ashfi olis mn idi mkhls. ani arfe

ala alsma' idi oaqol: hi ana ala alabd. adha snnt sifi albarq oamskt balqda' idi ard nqmh ela addadi oajazi mbghdi. askr shami bdm oiaql sifi lhma. bdm alqtlta oalsbaia omn roos qoad aledo. «thlloa aiaha alamm shebh lanh intqm bdm ebidh oird nqmh ela addadh oisfh en ardh en shebh». fata mosa ontq bjmie kmat hdha alnshid fi msame alsheb ho oihohe bn non. olma frgh mosa mn mkhatbh jmie asraail bkl hdhh alkmat qal lhm: «ojhoa qlobkm ala jmie alkmat alti ana ashhd elikm bha aliom lki tosoa bha aoladkm lihroa an iemloa bjmie kmat hdhh altorah. lanha list amra batla elikm bl hi hiatkm. obhdha alamr ttilon alaiam ela alard alti antm eabron alardn aliha lmtlko»a». oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmosa fi nfs dhlk aliom: «ased ala jbl ebarim hdha jbl nbo aldhi fi ard moab aldhi qbalh ariha oanzr ard knean alti ana aetiha lbni asraail mlka omt fi aljbl aldhi tsed alih oandm ala qomk kma mat haron akhok fi jbl hor odm ala qomh. lankma khntmani fi ost bni asraail end ma' mrihb qadsh fi brih sin adh lm tqdsani fi ost bni asraail. fank tnzr alard mn qbaltha olknk la tdklh ala hnak ala alard alti ana aetiha lbni asraail».

33

ohdhh hi albrkh alti bark bha mosa rjl allh bni asraail qbl moth fqa: «ja' ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn sina' oashrq lhm mn seir otala mn jbl faran oata mn rboat alqds oen iminh nar shrieh lhm. fahb alsheb. jmie qdisih fi idk ohm jalson end qdmk itqblon mn aqoalk. bnamos aosana mosa miratha lymaeh iqob. okan fi ishoron mlka hin ajtme rosa' alsheb asbat asraail mea. lihi raobin ola imt ola ikn rjalh qlilin». ohdhh en ihodha: «qal asme ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk sot ihodha oat bh ala qomh. bidih iqa! lfnsh fkn eona ela addadh». ollaoi qal: «tmimk oaoirimk lrljk alsdiq aldhi jrbth fi msh okhasmth end ma' mrihb. aldhi qal en abih oamh: lm arhma obakhoth lm ietrf oalodh lm ierf bl hfzoa klamk osanoa ehdk. ielmon iqob ahkamk oasraail namosk. ideon bkhora fi anfk omhrqat ela mdhbk. bark ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk qoth oartd beml idi. ahtm mton mqaomih ombghdih hta la iqomoa». olbniamin qal: «hbbih ihoh-alsaknmthrk iskn ldihi amna. istrh tol alnhar obin mnkbih iskn». oliosf qal: «mbarkh mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ardh bnfaish alsma' balnda oballjh alrabdh tht onfaish mghlat alshms onfaish mnbttat alaqmar. omn mfakhr aljbal alqdimh omn nfais alakam alabdihi omn nfais alard omliha orda alsakn fi aleliqh. fltat ela ras iosf oela qmh ndhir akhoth. bkr thorh zinh lh oqrnah qrna rim. bhma inth alsheob mea ala aqasi alard. hma rboat afraim oalof mnsa». olzbolon qal: «afrrh ia zbolon bkhrojk oant ia isakr bkhiamk. ala aljbl ideoan alqbail. hnak idhbhan dhbaih albr lanhma irtdean mn fid albhar odhkhair mtmorrh fi alrml». oljad qal: «mbark aldhi ose jad. klboh skn oaftrs aldhrae me qmh alras. oraa alaol lfnsh lanh hnak qsm mn alshare mhfoza fata rasa llsheb ieml hq ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahkamh me asraail». oldan qal: «dan shbl asd ithb mn bashan». olnftali qal: «ia nftali ashbe rda oamtli brkh mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk oamlk alghrb oaljnob». olashir qal: «mbark mn albnin ashir. likn mqbola mn akhoth oighms fi alzit rjlh. hdid onhas mzalijk okaiamk rahtk. «lis mthl allh ia

ishoron. irkb alsma' fi meontk oalghmam fi ezmth. alalh alqdim mlja oaladhre alabdihi mn tht. ftrd mn qdamk aledo oqal: ahlk. fiskn asraail amna ohdh. tkon ein iqob ala ard hnth okhmr osmaoh tqtr nda. tobak ia asraail! mn mthlk ia sheba mnsora bihoh-alsaknmthrk trs eonk osif ezmth! fithdlh lk aedaok oant tta mrtfeathm».

34

osed mosa mn erbat moab ala jbl nbo ala ras alfsjh aldhi qbalh ariha farah ihoh-alsaknmthrk jmie alard mn jlead ala dan ojmie nftali oard afraim omnsa ojmie ard ihodha ala albhr alghrbi oaljnob oaldairh bqeh ariha mدين alnklh ala soghr. oqal lh alrb: «hdhh hi alard alti aqsmt labraham oashaq oieqob qaila: lnslk aetiha. qd aritk aiaha beinik olknk ala hnak la tebr». fmat hnak mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ard moab hsb qol alrb. odfnh fi aljoa' fi ard moab mqabl bit fghor. olm ierf ansan qbrh ala hdha aliom. okan mosa abn mih oeshrin snh hin mat olm tkl einh ola dhht ndarth. fbka bno asraail mosa fi erbat moab thlathin ioma. fkmkt aiam bka' mnahh mosa. oihohe bn non kan qd amla roh hkmh adh ode mosa elih idih fsme lh bno asraail oemloa kma aosa ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. olm iqm bed nbi fi asraail mthl mosa aldhi erfih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ojha lojh fi jmie alaiat oalejaib alti arslh ihoh-alsaknmthrk liemlha fi ard msr bfeon objmie ebidh okl ardh ofi kl alid alshdidh okl almkhaof alez-imh alti sneha mosa amam aein jmie asraail.

okan bed mot mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lihoshe bn non khadm mosa: «mosa ebd qd mat. falan qm aebr hdha alardn ant okl hdha alsheb ala alard alti ana metiha lbni asraail. kl mode tdosh bton aqdamkm lkm aetith kma klmt mosa. mn albrih olbnan hdha ala alnhr alkbir nhr alfrat, jmie ard alththiin, oala albhr alkbir nho mghrb alshms ikon tkhmkm. la iqf ansan fi ojkh kl aiam hitk. kma knt me mosa akan mek. la ahmlk ola atrkk. tshdd otshje, lank ant tqsm lhdha alsheb alard alti hlft labaihm an aetihm. anma kn mtshdda, otshje jda lthfz lleml hsb kl almrhih-ra-ikdchieh alti amrk bha mosa ebd. la tml enha imina ola shmala ltfli hithma tddhb. la ibrh sfr hdh almrhih-ra-ikdchieh mn fmk, bl tlhj fih nhara olila, lthfz lleml hsb kl ma ho mktob fih. lank hinidh tslh triqk ohinidh tflh. ama amrtk? tshdd otshje! la trhb ola trteb lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mek hithma tddhb». famr ihoshe erfa' alsheb: «jozua fi ost almhllh oamroa alsheb qailin: hiioa lanfsmk zada, lankm bed thlathh aiam tebron alardn hdha ltdkhloa ftmltkoa alard alti ietikm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm ltmlltkoha». thm qal ihoshe llraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbd mnasa: «adhkroa alklam alldhi amrk bh mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm qd arahkm oaetakm hdh alard. nsaokm oatfalkm omoashikm tlbth fi alard alti aetakm mosa fi ebr alardn, oantm tebron mtjhzin amam akhotkm, kl alabatl dhoi albas, oteinonhm hta irih ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhotkm mthlkm, oimtlkoa hm aida alard alti ietihm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. thm trjeon ala ard mirathkm otmtlkonha, alti aetakm mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms». fajaboa ihoshe: «kl ma amrtna bh nemlh, ohithma trslna ndhdb. hsb kl ma smena lmosa nsme lk. anma ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ikon mek kma kan me mosa. kl ansan iesu qolk ola isme klam kl fi kl ma tamrh bh iqt. anma kn mtshdda otshje».

farsl ihoshe bn non mn shtim rjlin jasosin sra, qaila: «adhbba anzra alard oariha». fdhbba odkhla bit amrah zanih asmba rahab oadtjea hnak. fqil mlmk ar-ih: «hodha qd dkhl ala hna allilh rjlan mn bni asraail litjsa alard». farsl mlk ariha ala rahab iqol: «akhrji alrjlin alldhin atia alik odkhla bitk, lanhma qd atia litjsa alard klha». fakhddt almrah alrjlin okhbatma oqalt: «nem ja' ali alrjlan olm aelm mn ain hma. okan nho anghlaq albab fi alzlam anhma khrja. Ist aelm ain dhhba. aseoa sriea ora'hma hta tdrkhoma». oama hi fatlethma ela alsth oarthma bn eidan ktan lha mnddh ela alsth. fsea alqom ora'hma fi triq alardn ala almkhaod. ohalma khrj alldhin seoa ora'hma aghlqoa albab. oama hma fqbl an idtjea sedt alihma ala alsth oqalt: «elmt an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd aetakm alard, oan rebkm qd oqe elina, oan jmie skan alard dhaoa mn ajlkm, lanna qd smena kif ibs ihoh-alsaknmthrk miah bhr sof qdamkm end khrojkm mn msr, oama emlmtoh bmlki alamoriin alldhin fi ebr alardn: sihon oeo, alldhin hrmtmohma. smena fdhbat qlobna olm tbq bed roh fi ansan bsbbkm, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk

alhk ho allh fi alsma' mn foq oela alard mn tht. falan ahfla li bihoh-alsaknmthrk oaetiani elamh amanh. lani qd eml t mekma merofa. ban temla antma aida me bit abi merofa. otsthiia abi oami oakhoti oakhoati okl ma lhm otkhlsa anfsna mn almot». fqal lha alrjlan: «nfsna eodkm lmot an lm tfshoa amrna hdha. oikon adha aetana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alard anna neml mek merofa oamanh». fanzlthma bhbl mn alkoh, lan bitha bhait alsor, ohi sknt balsor. oqalt lhma: «adhbba ala aljbl lila isadfkm aalseah, oakhtbia hnak thlathh aiam hta irje aalseah, thm adhbba fi triqkma». fqal lha alrjlan: «nhn briian mn imink hdha aldhi hlftna bh. hodha nhn nati ala alard, farbti hdha alhl mn khiot alqrmz fi alkoh alti anzltna mnha, oajmei alik fi albit abak oamk oakhotk osair bit abik. fikon an kl mn ikhrj mn aboab bitk ala kharj, fdmh ela rash, onhn nkon briiin. oama kl mn ikon mek fi albit fdmh ela rasna adha oqet elih id. oan afshit amrna hdha nkon briiin mn hlfk aldhi hlftna». fqalt: «ho khkda hsb klamkma». osrfthma fdhbba. orbt hbl alqrmz fi alkoh. fantlqa oja'a ala aljbl olbtha hnak thlathh aiam hta rje aalseah. ofst aalseah fi kl altrij flm ijdohma. thm rje alrjlan onzla en aljbl oeobra oatia ala ihoshe bn non oqsa elih kl ma asabhma. oqala lihoshe: «an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dfe bidna alard klha, oqd dhah kl skan alard bsbbna».

fbkr ihoshe fi alghd oarthloa mn shtim oatoa ala alardn, ho okl bni asraail, obatoa hnak qbl an ebroa. okan bed thlathh aiam an alerfa' jazua fi ost almhllh oamroa alsheb: «endma tron tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm oalkhnh alaoiin hamlin aiah, farthloa mn amaknmk osoira ora'h. olkn ikon binkm obinh msafh nho alfi dhrae balqias. la tqrboa mn lki terfoa altrij aldhi tsiron fih. lankm lm tebroa hdha altrij mn qbl». oqal ihoshe llsheb: «tqdsao lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieml ghda fi ostkm ejaib». oqal ihoshe llkhn: «ahmla tabot alehd oaebroa amam alsheb». fhmla tabot alehd osaroa amam alsheb. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «aliom abtdi aezmk fi aein jmie asraail lielmoa ani kma knt me mosa akan mek. oama ant famr alkhnh hamli tabot alehd qaila: endma taton ala dfh miah alardn tqfon fi alardn». fqal ihoshe lbni asraail: «tqdmooa ala hna oasmeoa klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm». thm qal ihoshe: «bhdda telmon an allh alhi fi ostkm, otrda itrd mn amamkm alnkneaniin oalhthiin oalhoiin alalfrziin oaljrjashiin oalamoriin oalibosiin. hodha tabot ehd sid kl alard eabr amamkm fi alardn. falan antkhboa athni eshr rjla mn asbat asraail, rjla oahda mn kl sbt. oikon hinma tsqr bton aqdam alkhnh hamli tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk sid alard klha fi miah alardn, an miah alardn almnhdhr mn foq tnlq otqf nda oahda». olma arthl alsheb mn khiamhm liebroa alardn, oalkhnh hamlo tabot alehd amam alsheb, fend atian hamli al- tabot ala alardn oanghmas arj alkhnh hamli altabot fi dfh almah - oalardn mmtil ala jmie shtoth kl aiam alhsad - oqft almah almnhdhr mn foq oqant nda oahda beida jda en «adam» almdinh alti ala jan sratan, oalmnhdhr ala bhr alerbh «bhr almh» anqet tmama, oebr alsheb mqabl ariha. foqf alkhnh hamlo tabot ehd

ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela aliabsh fi ost alardn raskhin, ojmie asraail eabron ela aliabsh hta antha jmie alsheb mn ebor alardn.

4

okan lma antha jmie alsheb mn ebor alardn an ihoh-alsaknmthrk amr ihoshe: «antkhboa mn alsheb athni eshr rjla. rjla oahda mn kl sbt oamrohm qailin: ahmlao mn hna mn ost alardn mn moqf arjl alkhnh raskhh athni eshr hjra, oebroha mekm odeoha fi almbit aldhi tbiton fih alilih». fdea ihoshe alathni eshr rjla aldhn einhm mn bni asraail, rjla oahda mn kl sbt. oqal lhm ihoshe: «aebroa amam tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm ala ost alardn, oarfeoa kl rjl hjra oahda ela ktfh hsb edd asbat bni asraail, lki tkon hdhh elamh fi ostkm. aldhn sal ghda bnokm: ma lkm ohdhh alhjarh? tqolon lhm: an miah alardn qd anflqt amam tabot ehd alrb. end eborh alardn anflqt miah alardn. ftkon hdhh alhjarh tdhkara lbni asraail ala aldhr». ffel bno asraail kma amr ihoshe, ohmlao athni eshr hjra mn ost alardn kma qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe, hsb edd asbat bni asraail, oebroha mehm ala almbit oodeoha hnak. onsb ihoshe athni eshr hjra fi ost alardn tk moqf arjl alkhnh hamli tabot alehd. ohi hnak ala hdha aliom. oalkhnh hamlo altabot oqfoa fi ost alardn hta antha kl shi' amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe an iklm bh alsheb, hsb kl ma amr bh mosa ihoshe. oasre alsheb febroa. okan lma antha kl alsheb mn alebor anh ebr tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalkhnh fi hdrh alsheb. oebr bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnasa mtjhzin amam bni asraail kma klmhm mosa. no arbein alfa mtjrdin lljnd ebroa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhrb ala erbat ariha. fi dhik aliom ezm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe fi aein jmie asraail, fhoboh kma haboa mosa kl aiam hiath. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «mr alkhnh hamli tabot alshhadh an isedoa mn alardn». famr ihoshe alkhnh: «asedoa mn alardn». fkan lma sed alkhnh hamlo tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ost alardn, oajtdhbt bton aqdam alkhnh ala aliabsh, an miah alardn rjet ala mkanha ojrt kma mn qbl ala kl shtoth. osed alsheb mn alardn fi aliom aleashr mn alshhr alaol, ohloa fi aljljal fi tkhm ariha almriih-ra-ikdhqi. oalathna eshr hjra alti akkhdoha mn alardn nsbha ihoshe fi aljljal. oqal lbni asraail: «adha sal bnokm ghda aba'hm qailin: ma hdhh alhjarh? telmon bnikm qailin: ela aliabsh ebr asraail hdha alardn. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm qd ibs miah alardn mn amamk hta ebrtm, kma fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm bbhr sof aldhi ibsh mn amamna hta ebrna. Itelm jmie sheob alard id ihoh-alsaknmthrk anha qoih, lki tkhafoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm kl alaiam».

5

oendma sme jmie mlok alamoriin aldhn fi ebr alardn ghrba, ojmie mlok alkneanin aldhn ela albhr, an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ibs miah alardn mn amam bni asraail hta ebrna, dhabt qlobhm olm tbq fihm rom bed mn jra' bni asraail. fi dhik aloqt qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «asne lnsk skakin mn soan, oed fakhtn bni

asraail thanih». fsne ihoshe skakin mn soan okhtn bni asraail fi tl alqlf. ohdha ho sbb khtn ihoshe aiahm: an jmie alsheb alkharijn mn msr, aldhkor, jmie rjal alhrb, matoa fi albrih ela alatriq bkhrojhmn mn msr. lan jmie alsheb aldhn khroja kanoa mkhtonin. oama jmie alsheb aldhn oldoa fi alqfr ela alatriq bkhrojhmn mn msr flm ikhtnoa. lan bni asraail saroa arbein snh fi alqfr hta fni jmie alsheb rjal alhrb alkharijn mn msr, aldhn lm ismeoa lqol alrb, aldhn hlf ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhm anh la irihm alard alti hlf ihoh-alsaknmthrk labaihm an ietina aiaha, alard alti tfid lbna oesla. oama bnokm faqamhm mkanhm. faiahm khtn ihoshe lanhm kanoa qlfa, adh lm ikhtnohm fi alatriq. okan bedma antha jmie alsheb mn alakhttan anhm aqamoa fi amakhnm fi almhlh hta brioa. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «aliom qd dhrjt enkm ear msr». fdei asm dhik almkan «aljljal» ala hdha aliom. fhl bno asraail fi aljljal, oemloa alfsf fi aliom arabes eshr mn alshhr msa' fi erbat ariha. oakloa mn ghllh alard fi alghd bed alfsf ftira ofrika fi nfs dhik aliom. onaqte almn fi alghd end akhlm mn ghllh alard, olm ikn bed lbni asraail mn. fakloa mn mhsol ard knean fi tlk alsnh. ohdth lma kan ihoshe end ariha anh rfe einih onzr, oadha brjl oaqf qbalth, osifh mslol bidh. fsar ihoshe alih osalh: «hl lna ant ao laedaina?» fqal: «kla, bl ana riis jnd alrb. alan atit». fsqt ihoshe ela ojhh ala alard osjd, oqal lhm: «bmadha iklm sidi ebdh?» fqal riis jnd ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «akhle nelk mn rjlk, lan almkan aldhi ant oaqf elih ho mqds». ffel ihoshe kdhlk.

6

okant ariha mghlqh mqflh bsbb bni asraail. la ahd ikhrj ola ahd idkhl. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «anzr. qd dfet bidk ariha omikha jbabrh albas. tdoron dairh almdinh, jmie rjal alhrb. hol almdinh mrh oahdh. khdda tfelon sth aiam. osheb khnh ihmilon aboaq alhtaf alsheb amam altabot. ofi aliom alsabe tdoron dairh almdinh sbe mrat, oalkhnh idrbon balaboaq. oikon end amtdad sot qrn alhtaf end astmaekm sot aboaq, an jmie alsheb ihtf htafa ezima, fisqt sor almdinh fi mkanh, oised alsheb kl rjl me ojhh». fdea ihoshe bn non alkhnh oqal lhm: «ahmlao tabot alehd. olihlml sbhe khnh sbhe aboaq htaf amam tabot alrb». oqalao llsheb ajtazoa odorao dairh almdinh olijtz almtjrd amam tabot alrb. okan kma qal ihoshe llsheb. ajtaz alsheb alkhnh hamlin aboaq alhtaf alsheb amam alrb, odrboa balaboaq. otabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk sair ora' hm, okl mtjrd sair amam alkhnh aldarbin balaboaq. oalbqih sairh ora' altabot. kanoa isiron oidrbon balaboaq. oamr ihoshe alsheb: la thtfoa ola tsmeoa sotkm, ola tkhrj mn afoahkm klmh hta iom aqal lkm: ahtfoa. fthftfon». fdar tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk hol almdinh mrh oahdh. thm dkhloa almhlh obatoa fi almhlh. fbkr ihoshe fi alghd, ohml alkhnh tabot alrb, oalsheb alkhnh alhamlon aboaq alhtaf alsheb amam tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk sair on sira odarbon balaboaq, oalmtjrdon sair on amamhm, oalbqih sairh ora' tabot alrb. kanoa isiron oidrbon balaboaq. odorao balmdinh fi aliom althani mrh oahdh thm rjeoa ala almhlh. khdda feloa sth aiam. okan fi aliom alsabe anhm bkroa end tloe alfsr odorao dairh almdinh ela hdha almmoal sbe mrat. fi dhik

aliom fqt daroa dairh almdinh sbe mrat. okan fi almrh alsabeh endma drb alkhnh balaboaq an ihoshe qal llshbe: «ahtfoa, lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd aetakm almdinh. ftkon almdinh okl ma fiha mhrma llrb. rahab alzaniih fqt thia hi okl mn meha fi albit, lanha qd khbat almrslin allldhin arslnahma. oama antm fahrtao mn alhram lila thrmoa otakhdhoo mn alhram otjeloa mhlh asraail mhrmh otkdroha. okl alfdh oaldhbb oanih alnhas oalhdid tkon qdsa llrb otdkhl fi khzanh alrb». fhtf alsheb odrboa balaboaq. okan hin sme alsheb sot alboq an alsheb htf htafa ezima, fsqt alsor fi mkanh, osed alsheb ala almdinh kl rjl me ojhh, oakhdhoa almdinh. ohrmoa kl ma fi almdinh mn rjl oamrah, mn tfl oshikh - hta albrq oalghnm oalhmir bhd alsif. oqal ihoshe llrjljin allldhin tjssa alard: «adkhla bit almrh alzaniih oakhrja mn hnak almrh okl ma lha kma hlftma lha». fdkhl aljasosan oakhrja rahab oabaha oama oakthoa okl ma lha, okl eshairha otrkahm kharj mhlh asraail. oahrqoa almdinh balnar me kl ma bha. anma alfdh oaldhbb oanih alnhas oalhdid jeloha fi khzanh bit alrb. oasthia ihoshe rahab alzaniih obit abiha okl ma lha. osknt fi ost asraail ala hdha aliom, lanha khbat almrslin allldhin arslhma ihoshe litjssa ariha. ohlf ihoshe fi dhkl aloqt qaila: «mleon qdam ihoah-alsaknmthrk alrjl alldhi iqom oibni hdhh almdinh ariha. bbrkh iossha obsghirh insb aboabha». okan ihoah-alsaknmthrk me ihoshe, okan khbrh fi jmie alard.

7

okhan bno asraail khianh fi alhram, fakhdh ekhan bn krmi bn zbdi bn zarh mn sbt ihodha mn alhram, fhmi ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela bni asraail. oarsl ihoshe rjala mn ariha ala eai alti end bit aon shrqi bit ail, oqal lhm: «asedoa tjssoa alard». fsed alrjal otjssoa eai. thm rjeoa ala ihoshe oqaloo lh: «la ised kl alsheb, bl ised nho alfi rjl ao thlathh alaf rjl oidrboa eai. la tkhf kl alsheb ala hnak lanhm qlilon». fsed mn alsheb ala hnak nho thlathh alaf rjl. ohrboa amam ahl eai. fdrb mnhm ahl eai nho sth othlathin rjla, olhqohm mn amam albab ala shbarim odrbohm fi almnhd. fdhab qlb alsheb osar mthl alma'. fmzq ihoshe thiabh osqt ala ojhh ala alard amam tabot ihoah-alsaknmthrk ala almsa', ho oshioekh asraail, ood-eoa traba ela rooshm. oqal ihoshe: «ah ia sid alrb! lmadha ebrt hdha alsheb alardn tebira lki tdfena ala id alamoriin libidona? litna artidna oskna fi ebr alard. asalk ia sid: madha aqol bedma hol asraail qfah amam aedaih? fisme alnkneanion ojmie skan alard oi-hiton bna oiqrdon asma mn alard. omadha tsne lasmk alezim?». fgal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «qm! lmadha ant saqt ala ojkh? qd akhta asraail, bl tedoa ehdi aldhi amrthm bh, bl akhdhoa mn alhram, bl srqoa, bl ankroa, bl odeoa fi ametthm. flm itmkn bno asraail llthbot amam aedaihm. idiron qfahm amam aedaihm lanhm mhromon, ola aeod akon mekm an lm tbidao alhram mn ostkm. qm qds alsheb oql: tqd-soa llghd. lanh hkdh qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: fi ostk hram ia asraail, fla tmkn llthbot amam aedaik hta ntzeoa alhram mn ostkm. fttqdmom fi alghd basbatkm, oikon an alsbt aldhi iakhdh ihoah-alsaknmthrk itqdm beshairh, oaleshirh alti iakhd-

hha ihoah-alsaknmthrk ttqdm bbiotha, oalbit aldhi iakhdh ihoah-alsaknmthrk itqdm brjalh. oikon al-makhodh balhram ihrq balnar ho okl ma lh, lanh teda ehd alrb, olanh eml qbahh fi asraail». fbkr ihoshe fi alghd oqdm asraail basbath, fakhdh sbt ihodha. thm qdm qbilh ihodha fakhdh eshirh alzarhiin. thm qdm eshirh alzarhiin brjalhm fakhdh zbdi. fqdm bith br-jalh fakhdh ekhan bn krmi bn zbdi bn zarh mn sbt ihodha. fgal ihoshe lekhan: «ia abni, aet alan mjda llrb alh asraail, oaetrk lh oakhrni alan madha emlt. la tkhf eni». fajab eakhan ihoshe: «hqa ani qd akhtat ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail osnet kdha okdha. rait fi alghnimh rda' shnearia nfisa, omitti shaql fdh, olsan dhbb oznh khmson shaqla, fashtitha oakhdhtha. oha hi mtmorh fi alard fi ost khimti, oalfdh ththa». farsl ihoshe rsla frkdoa ala alkhimh oadha hi mtmorh fi khimth oalfdh ththa. fakhdhoha mn ost alkhimh ootao bha ala ihoshe oala jmie bni asraail, obstoha amam alrb. fakhdh ihoshe ekhan bn zarh oalfdh oalrda' olsan aldhhb obnih obnath obqrh ohmirh oghnmh okhimth okl ma lh, ojmie asraail meh, osedoa bhbm ala oadi ekhor. fgal ihoshe: «kif kdrtna? ikdrk ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi hdha aliom!» fr-jmh jmie asraail balhjarh oahrqohm balnar ormohm balhjarh oaqamoa foqh rjmh hjarh ezimh ala hdha aliom. frje ihoah-alsaknmthrk en hmo ghdbh. oldhkl dei asm dhkl almkam «oadi ekhor» ala hdha aliom.

8

fgal ihoah-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «la tkhf ola trteb. khdh mek jmie rjal alhrb, oqm ased ala eai. anzr. qd dfet bidk mlk eai oshebh omdinth oardh, ftfel beai omlkha kma felt bariha omlkha. ghir an ghn-imtha obhaimha tnhbonha Infoskm. ajel kmina lmdinh mn oraiha». fqam ihoshe ojmie rjal alhrb llseod ala eai. oantkhh ihoshe thlathin alf rjl jbabrh al-bas oarslhm lila, oaosahm: «anzroa! antm tkmnnon lmdinh mn ora' almdinh. la tbtetoda mn almdinh kthira, okonoa klkm mstedin. oama ana ojmie alsheb aldhi mei fnqtrb ala almdinh. oikon hinma ikhrjon llqaina kma fi alaol anna nhrb qdamhm, fikhrjon ora'na hta njdhbm en almdinh. lanhm iqolon anhm harbon amamna kma fi alaol. fnhrb qdamhm. oantm tqomon mn almkmn otmkon almdinh, oidfeha ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm bidkm. oikon end akhdhkm almdinh ank mtdrmon almdinh balnar. kqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk tfelon. anzroa. qd aositkm». farslhm ihoshe, fsaroa ala almkmn, olbthoa bn bit ail oeai ghrbi eai. obat ihoshe tlk allilh fi ost alsheb. fbkr ihoshe fi alghd oed alsheb, osed ho oshioekh asraail qdam alsheb ala eai. ojmie rjal alhrb aldhin meh se-doa otqdmoa ootao ala mqabl almdinh. onzloa shmail eai, oaloadi binhm obin eai. fakhdh nho khmsh alaf rjl ojellhm kmina bin bit ail oeai ghrbi almdinh. oaqamoa alsheb, ai kl aljish aldhi shmail almdinh, okminh ghrbi almdinh. osar ihoshe tlk allilh ala ost aloadi. okan lma raa mlk eai dhkl anhm as-reoa obkroa, okhrj rjal almdinh llqa' asraail llhrb ho ojmie shebh fi almiead ala qdam alshl, oho la ielm an elih kmina ora' almdinh. faeta ihoshe ojmie asraail anksara amamhm ohrboa fi triq albrhi. falqi alsot ela jmie alsheb aldhin fi almdinh llsei ora'hm,

fseoa ora' ihoshe oanjdthboa en almdinh. olm ibq fi eai ao fi bit ail rjl lm ikhrj ora' asraiil. ftrkoa almdinh mftohh oseoa ora' asraiil. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «md almzraq aldhi bidk nho eai lani bidk adfeha». fmd ihoshe almzraq aldhi bidh nho almdinh. fqam alkmn bsreh mn mkanh orkdoea endma md idh, odkhloa almdinh oakdhohoa, oasreoa oahrqoa almdinh balnar. faltft rjal eai ala oraihmn onzroa oadha dkhan almdinh qd sed ala alsma'. flm ikn lhm mkan llhrb hna ao hnak. oalsheb alharb ala albrhi anqlb ela altard. olma raa ihoshe ojmie asraiil an alkmn qd akhdh almdinh, oan dkhan almdinh qd sed, anthnoa odrboa rjal eai. ohola' khrjoea mn almdinh llqaihm, fkanoea fi ost asraiil, hola' mn hna oaoik mn hnak. odrbohmn tm ibq mnhm shard ola mnflt. oama mlk eai famskoh hia otqdmoea bh ala ihoshe. okan lma antha asraiil mn qtl jmie skan eai fi alhqf fi albrhi hith lhqohm, osqtoa jmiea bhd alsif hta fnoa an jmie asraiil rje ala eai odrboha bhd alsif. fkan jmie aldhin sqtoa fi dhkl aliom mn rjal onsa' athni eshr alfa, jmie ahl eai. oihoshe lm ird idh alti mdha balhrbh hta hrm jmie skan eai. lkn albaaim oghnimh tlk almdinh nhbha asraiil lanfshmn hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi amr bh ihoshe. oahrq ihoshe eai ojelhna tla abdia khraba ala hdha aliom. omkl eai elqh ela alkshbbh ala oqt almsa'. oend ghrob alshms amr ihoshe fanzloa jthth en alkshbbh otrhotha end md-klh bab almdinh, oaqamoea elia rjmh hjarh ezimh ala hdha aliom. hinidh bna ihoshe mdhbha llrb alh asraiil fi jbl eibal, kma amr mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bni asraiil, kma ho mktob fi sfr torah mosa. mdhbh hjarh shihh lm irfe ahd elia hdida, oasedoea elih mhrqat llrb, odhbhoia dhibaih slamh. oktb hnak ela alhjarh nskhh torah mosa alti ktbha amam bni asraiil. ojmie asraiil oshiokhmh, oalerfa' oqdathm, oqfoa janb altabot mn hna omn hnak mqabl alkhnh allaoiin hamli tabot ehd alrb. alghrib kma alotni. nsfham ala jhh jbl jrzm, onsfhm ala jhh jbl eibal, kma amr mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk aola lbrkh sheb asraiil. obed dhkl qra jmie klam altorah: albrkh oallenh, hsb kl ma ktb fi sfr altorah. lm tkn klmh mn kl ma amr bh mosa lm iqraha ihoshe qdam kl jmaeh asraiil oalnsa' oalatfal oalghrib alsair fi osthm.

9

olma sme jmie almlok aldhin fi ebr alardn fi aljbl ofi alshl ofi kl sahl albrh alkbir ala jhh lbnan, alththion alalamorin oalkneanian oalfzrion oalhoioan oalibosion, ajtmeoa mea lmharbh ihoshe oasraiil bsot oahd. oama skan jbeon lma smeoa bma emlh ihoshe bar-ihia oeai emloa bgdh, omdoa odaroea oakhdhoia joalq balih lhmihm, ozqaq khrm balih mshqgh omrboth, oneala balih omrqeh fi arjlhm, othiaba rthh elihm, okl kbbz zadhm iabs qd sar ftata. osaroea ala ihoshe ala almhllh fi aljljal, oqaloa lh olrjal asraiil: «mn ard beidh jina. oalan aqteoaa lna ehda». fql rjal asraiil llhoiin: «lelk sakn fi osti, kfik aqte lk ehda?» fqaloa lihoshe: «ebidk nhn». fql lhm ihoshe: «mn antm, omn ain jitm?» fqaloa lh: «mn ard beidh jda ja' ebidk ela amr iho-alsaknmthrk alhk, lanna smena khrbh okl ma eml bmsr okl ma eml bmlki alamoriin alldhin fi ebr alardn, sihon mlk hshbon oeoq mlk bashan

aldhi fi eshtaroth. fklmna shiokhna ojmie skan ardna qailin: khdhoia baidikm zada lltriq, oadhbbha llqaihm oqoloa lhm: ebidkm nhn. oalan aqteoaa lna ehda. hdha kbbzna skhna tzodnah mn biotna iom khrojna lnsir alikm, oha ho alan iabs qd sar ftata. ohdhh zqaq alkhmr alti milanaha jdihd, hodha qd tshqqt. ohdhh thiabna onealna qd blit mn tol altriq jda. fakl alrjal mn zadhm, omn fm iho-alsaknmthrk lm isaloa. feml ihoshe lhm silha oqte lhm ehda lasthiiahim, ohlf lhm rosa' aljmaeh. ofi nhaih tlathth aiam bedma qteoaa lhm ehda smeoa anhm qribon aliom oanhm saknon fi osthm. farthl bno asraiil oja'oa ala mdnhm fi aliom althalth. omdnhm hi jbeon oalkfirh obiirot oqrh iearim. olm idrbhm bno asraiil lan rosa' aljmaeh hlfoa lhm biho-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil. ftdhmr kl aljmaeh ela alrosa'. fql jmie alrosa' lkl aljmaeh: «anna qd hlfn lhm biho-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil. oalan la ntmkn mn mshh. hdha nsneh lhm onsthiuhm fla ikon elina skht mn ajl alhlh aldhi hlfn lhm». oqal lhm alrosa': «ihion oikonon mhttbi htb omstqi ma' lkl aljmaeh kma klmhmn alrosa'». fdeahm ihoshe oqal lhm: «Imadha khdetmona qailin: nhn beidon enkm jda, oantm saknon fi ostna? falan mleonan antm. fla inqte mnkm alebid omhttbo alhtb omstqo alma' lbit alhi». fajaboea ihoshe: «akhbr ebidk bma amr bh iho-alsaknmthrk alhk mosa ebdh an ietikm kl alard, oibid jmie skan alard mn amamkm. fkhfna jda ela anfsna mn qblkm, ffelna hdha alamr. oalan nhn bidk, fakel bna ma ho salh ohq fi einik an teml». fflb bhm hfdha, oandqdhm mn id bni asraiil flm iqtlohm. ojelmh ihoshe fi dhkl aliom mhttbi htb omstqi ma' lljmaeh olmdhbh iho-alsaknmthrk ala hdha aliom, fi almkan aldhi ikhtarh.

10

flma sme adoni sadq mlk aorshlim an ihoshe qd akhdh eai ohrmha. kma fel bariha omklha fel beai omklha, oan skan jbeon qd salhoia asraiil okanoa fi osthm, khaf jda, lan jbeon mdinh ezimh kahda almdn almlkih, ohi aezm mn eai, okl rjalha jbabrh. farsl adoni sadq mlk aorshlim ala hoham mlk hbron, ofram mlk irmot, oiafie mlk lkshish, odbir mlk ejlon iqol: «asedoea ali oaeinoni, fndrb jbeon lanha salht ihoshe obni asraiil». fajtme mlk alamoriin alkhmsh: mlk aorshlim omkl hbron omkl irmot omkl lkshish omkl ejlon, osedoea hm okl jioshhm onzloa ela jbeon oharboha. farsl ahl jbeon ala ihoshe ala almhllh fi aljljal iqolon: «la trkh idik en ebidk. ased alina eajla okhlsna oaena, lanh qd ajtme elina jmie mlk alamoriin alsaknin fi aljbl». fsed ihoshe mn aljljal ho ojmie rjal alhrb meh okl jbabrh albas. fql iho-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «la tkhfhm, lani bidk qd aslmthm. la iqf rjl mnhm bojkh». fata alihm ihoshe bgtht. sed allil klh mn aljljal. fazejhm iho-alsaknmthrk amam asraiil, odrbhm drbh ezimh fi jbeon, otrdhm fi triq eqbh bit horon, odrbhm ala ez-iqh oala mqidh. obinma hm harbon mn amam asraiil ohm fi mnhdh bit horon, rmahm iho-alsaknmthrk bhjarh ezimh mn alsma' ala eziqh fmatoa. oaldhmn mataoa bhjarh albrd hm akthrm mn aldhin qtlhm bno asraiil balsif. hinidh qal ihoshe llrb, iom aslm iho-alsaknmthrk alamoriin amam bni asraiil, amam

eion asraail: «ia shms domi ela jbeon, oia qmr ela oadi ailon». fdamt alshms ooqf alqmr hta antqm alsheb mn aedaiah. alis hdha mktoba fi sfr iashr? foqft alshms fi kbd alsma' olm tejl llghrob nho iom kaaml. olm ikn mthl dhlk aliom qblh ola bedh sme fih ihoh-alsaknmthrk sot ansan. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk harb en asraail. thm rje ihoshe ojmie asraail meh ala almhhl fi aljljal. fhrb aolik alkhmsh almlok oakhtbaoa fi mgharh fi mqidh. fakhbr ihoshe: «qd ojd almlok alkhmsh mkhtbiin fi mgharh fi mqidh». fqal ihoshe: «dhrjoa hjarh ezimh ela fm almgharh, oaqimoa eliaha rjala lajl hfzhm. oama antm fla tqfoa, bl aseoa ora' aedaikm oadrboa mokhrhm. la tdeohm idkhlon mdnhm, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkq qd alslmhm bldkm». olma antha ihoshe obno asraail mn drbhm drbh ezimh jda hta fnoa, oalmriih-ra-ikdhhd aldhn shrdoa mnhm dkhloa almdn almhsnh, rje jmie alsheb ala almhhl ela ihoshe fi mqidh bsalm. Im isn ahd lsanh ela bni asraail. fqal ihoshe: «afthoa fm almgharh oakhrjoa ali hola' alkhmsh almlok mn almgharh». ffeloa kdhk, oakhrjoa alih aolik almlok alkhmsh mn almgharh: mlk aorshlim omkl hbron omkl irmot omkl lkshish omkl ejlon. okan lma akhrjoa aolik almlok ala ihoshe an ihoshe dea kl rjal asraail oqal lqoad rjal alhrb aldhn saroa meh: «tqdmoa odeoa arjlkm ela aenaqh. fola' alkhmsh». fttqdmoa oodeoa arjlhm ela aenaqh. hqa lhm ihoshe: «la tkhafoa ola trteboa. tshddoa otshjeoa. lanh hkdha ifel ihoh-alsaknmthrk bjmie aedaikm aldhn thar-bonhm». odrbhm ihoshe bed dhlk oqtlhm oelqhm ela khms khshb, obqoa melqin ela alkhshb hta almsa'. okan end ghrob alshms an ihoshe amr fanzlohm en alkhshb otrhohm fi almgharh alti akhtbaoa fiha, oodeoa hjarh kbirh ela fm almgharh hta ala hdha aliom einh. oakhdh ihoshe mqidh fi dhlk aliom odrbha bhd alsif, ohrm mlkha ho okl nfs bha. Im ibq sharda. ofel bmlk mqidh kma fel bmlk ariha. thm ajtaz ihoshe mn mqidh okl asraail meh ala lbnh, oharb lbnh. fdfeha ihoh-alsaknmthrk hi aida bid asraail me mlkha, fdrbha bhd alsif okl nfs bha. Im ibq bha sharda, ofel bmlkha kma fel bmlk ariha. thm ajtaz ihoshe okl asraail meh mn lbnh ala lkshish onzl eliaha oarbha. fdfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk lkshish bid asraail, fakhdhha fi aliom althani odrbha bhd alsif okl nfs bha hsb kl ma fel blbnh. hinidh sed horam mlk jazr laeanh lkshish, odrbhm ihoshe me shebh hta Im ibq lh sharda. thm ajtaz ihoshe okl asraail meh mn lkshish ala ejlon fnzloa eliaha oharboha, oakhdhoha fi dhlk aliom odrboha bhd alsif, ohrm kl nfs bha fi dhlk aliom hsb kl ma fel blkhish. thm sed ihoshe ojmie asraail meh mn ejlon ala hbron oharboha, oakhdhoha odrboha bhd alsif me mlkha okl mdnha okl nfs bha. Im ibq sharda hsb kl ma fel bejlon, fhrmha okl nfs bha. thm rje ihoshe okl asraail meh ala dbir oharbha, oakhdhha me mlkha okl mdnha, odrboha bhd alsif ohrmoa kl nfs bha. Im ibq sharda. kma fel bbbbron kdhk fel bdbir omklha, okma fel blbnh omklha. fdrb ihoshe kl ard aljbl oaljnob oalshl oalsfoh okl mlkha. Im ibq sharda, bl hrm kl nsmh kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. fdrbhm ihoshe mn qadsh brnie ala ghzh ojmie ard joshn ala jbeon. oakhdh ihoshe jmie aolik almlok oardhm dfesh oahdh, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail harb en asraail. thm rje ihoshe ojmie asraail meh ala almhhl ala

aljljal.

11

flma sme iabin mlk hasor, arsl ala iobab mlk madon oala mlk shmron oala mlk akshaf, oala almlok aldhn ala alshmal fi aljbl, ofi alerbh jnobi knrot ofi alshl ofi mrtfat dor ghrba, alnkneaniin fi almrriih-ra-ikdhq oalghrb, oalamoriin oalhtiin oalfzrii oalibosin fi aljbl, oalhoiin tht hrmon fi ard almsfah. fkhrrjoa hm okl jioshhm mehm, sheba ghfira kalrml alldhi ela shati albhrr fi alkhtrh, bkhlil omrkbat kthirh jda. fajtme jmie hola' almlok bmead oja'oa onzloa mea ela miah mirom liarboas asraail. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «la tkhfhm lani ghda fi mthl hdha aloqt adfehmm jmiea qtlal amam asraail, fterqb khilhm othrqr mrkbathm balnar». fja' ihoshe ojmie aljbl meh elihm end miah mirom bgtht osqtoa elihm. fdfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk bid asraail, fdrbhm otrdohm ala sidon alezimb oala msrfot maim oala bqeh msfah shrq. fdrbhm hta Im ibq lhm shard. ffel ihoshe bhm kma qal lh alrb. erqb khilhm oahrq mrkbathm balnar. thm rje ihoshe fi dhlk aloqt oakhdh hasor odrb mlkha balsif, lan hasor kant qbla ras jmie tlk almmalk. odrboas okl nfs bha bhd alsif. hrmoam. olm tbq nsmh. oahrq hasor balnar. fakhdh ihoshe kl mdn aolik almlok ojmie mlkha odrbhm bhd alsif. hrmmh kma amr mosa ebd alrb. ghrr an almdn alqaimh ala tlalha Im ihrlqa asraail, ma eda hasor oahda ahrqha ihoshe. okl ghnmh tlk almdn oalb-haim nhbha bno asraail lanfsh. oama alrjal fdrbhm jmiea bhd alsif hta abadohm. Im ibqoa nsmh. kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa ebdh hkdha amr mosa ihoshe, ohkdha fel ihoshe. Im ihml shiia mn kl ma amr bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. fakhdh ihoshe kl tlk alard: aljbl okl aljnob okl ard joshn oalshl oalerbh ojbl asraail oshlh, mn aljbl alaqre alsae ala seir ala bel jad fi bqeh lbnan tht jbl hrmon. oakhdh jmie mlkha odrbhm oqtlhm. feml ihoshe hrba me aolik almlok aiama kthirh. Im tkm mdinh salht bni asraail ala alhoiin skan jbeon, bl akhdhoa aljmie balhrb. lanh kan mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ishdd qlobhm hta ilaqoa asraail llmharbh fihrmoa, fla tkon elihm rafh, bl ibadon kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. oja' ihoshe fi dhlk aloqt oqrd alenaqin mn aljbl, mn hbron omn dbir omn enab omn jmie jbl ihodha omn kl jbl asraail. hrmmh ihoshe me mdnhm. flm itbq enaqion fi ard bni asraail, lkn bqoa fi ghzh ojt oashdod. fakhdh ihoshe kl alard hsb kl ma klmb bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa, oaetaha ihoshe mlka lasraail hsb frqhm oasbathm. oastrahd alard mn alhrb.

12

ohola' hm mlk alard aldhn drbhm bno asraail oamtikoa ardhm fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms, mn oadi arnon ala jbl hrmon okl alerbh nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq: sihon mlk alamarin alsakn fi hshbon, almtslt mn eroeir alti ela hafh oadi arnon oost aloadi onsf jleas ala oadi iboq tkhom bni emon oalerbh ala bhr knrot nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq, oala bhr alerbh (bhr almlh) nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq triq bit ishimot, omn

altimn tht sfoh alfsjh. otkhom eoj mlk bashan mn bqih alrfaiiin alsakn fi eshtaroth ofi adhrei, oalmt-slt ela jbl hrmon olskhh oela kl bashan ala tkhm aljshoriin oalmekiin onsf jlead, tkhom sihon mlk hshbon. mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk obno asraail drboha. oaetaha mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk miratha lraobiniin oaljadiin onlsf sbt mnsa. ohola' hm mlök alard aldhiin drbhm ihoshe obno asraail fi ebr alardn ghrba, mn bel jad fi bqeh lbnan ala aljbl alaqr al-sae ala seir. oaetaha ihoshe lasbat asraail miratha hsb frghm. fi aljbl oalshl oalerbh oalsföq oalbrlh oaljnob: alththion oalamorion oalkneanion oalfrzion oalhoion oalibosion. mlk ariha oahd. mlk eai alti bjanb bit ail oahd. mlk aorshlim oahd. mlk hbron oahd. mlk ir-mot oahd. mlk lkhish oahd. mlk ejlon oahd. mlk jazr oahd. mlk dbir oahd. mlk jadri oahd. mlk hrnh oahd. mlk erad oahd. mlk lbnh oahd. mlk edlam oahd. mlk mqidh oahd. mlk bit alti oahd. mlk tföoh oahd. mlk hafri oahd. mlk afiq oahd. mlk lsharon oahd. mlk madon oahd. mlk hasor oahd. mlk shmron mraon oahd. mlk akshaf oahd. mlk tenk oahd. mlk mjdo oahd. mlk qadsh oahd. mlk iqneam fi krml oahd. mlk dor fi mrtfeat dor oahd. mlk joim fi aljljal oahd. mlk trsh oahd. jmie almlök oahd othlathon.

13

oshakh ihoshe. tqdm fi alaiam. fqal lh alrb: «ant qd shkht. tqdm fi alaiam. oqd bqit ard kthirh jda llatmtak. hdhh hi alard albaqih: kl dairh alfstiniin, okl aljshoriin mn alshior alldhi ho amam msr ala tkhm eqron shmalä thsb (llkneaniin) aqtäb alfstiniin alkhms: alghzi oalashdodi oalashqloni oaljti oale-qroni oaleoiin. mn altimn kl ard alkneaniin omgharh alti llsidoniin ala afiq ala tkhm alamorin. oard aljbltiin okl lbnan nho shroq alshms mn bel jad tht jbl hrmon ala mdkl hmah. jmie skan aljbl mn lbnan ala msrfot maim jmie alsidoniin. ana atrdhm mn amam bni asraail. anma aqsmha balqreh lasraail mlka kma amrtk. oalan aqsm hdhh alard mlk alitseh alasbat onsf sbt mnsa». mehm akhdh lraobiniin oaljadian mlkhm alldhi aetahm mosa fi ebr alardn nho almrüh-ra-ikdhoq, kma aetahm mosa ebd alrb. mn eroeir alti ela hafri oadi arnon oalmdinh alti fi ost aloadi okl shl midba ala dibon, ojmie mdn sihon mlk alamorin alldhi mlk fi hshbon ala tkhm bni emon ojlead otkhom aljshoriin oalmekiin okl jbl hrmon okl bashan ala slkhh, kl mmlkh eoj fi bashan alldhi mlk fi eshtaroth ofi adhrei. ho bqä mn bqih alrfaiiin, odrbhm mosa otrdhm. olm itrd bno asraail aljshoriin oalmekiin fskn aljshori oalmeki fi ost asraail ala hdha aliom. lkn lsbt laoi lm iet nsiba. oqaid ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail hi nsibh kma klmh. oaeta mosa sbt bni raobin hsb eshairhm. fkan tkhmhm mn eroeir alti ela hafri oadi arnon oalmdinh alti fi ost aloadi okl alshl end midba. hshbon ojmie mdnha alti fi alshl odibon obamat bel obit bel meon, oihsh oqdimot omifeh, oqritaim osbmh osarth alshhr fi jbl aloadi obit fghor osföoh alfsjh obit ishimot okl mdn alshl okl mmlkh sihon mlk alamorin alldhi mlk fi hshbon, alldhi drbh mosa me rosa' mdian: aoi oraqm osor öohr orabe, amra' sihon sakni alard. obleam bn beor aleräf qtlh bno asraail balsif me qtlahm. okan tkhm bni raobin

alardn otkhomh. hdha nsib bni raobin hsb eshairhm, almdn odiaeha. oaeta mosa lsbt jad, bni jad hsb eshairhm. fkan tkhmhm iezir okl mdn jlead onsf ard bni emon ala eroeir alti hi amam rbh, omn hshbon ala ramh almsfah obtonim, omn mhnaim ala tkhm dbir. ofi aloadi bit haram obit mnrh oskot osafon bqih mmlkh sihon mlk hshbon, alardn otkhomh ala trf bhr knrot fi ebr alardn nho almrüh-ra-ikdhoq. hdha nsib bni jad hsb eshairhm, almdn odiaeha. oaeta mosa lsbt sbt mnsa, okan lsbt sbt bni mnsa hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm mn mhnaim kl bashan, kl mmlkh eoj mlk bashan, okl hooth iaiir alti fi bashan, stin mdinh. onsf jlead oeshtaroth oadhrei mdn mmlkh eoj fi bashan lbnä makir bn mnsa, lsbt bni makir hsb eshairhm. fhdhh hi alti aqsmha mosa fi erbat moab fi ebr ardn ariha nho almrüh-ra-ikdhoq. oama sbt laoi flm ieth mosa nsiba. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail ho nsibhm kma klmh.

14

fhdhh hi alti amtlkha bno asraail fi ard knean, alti mlkhm aiäha aleazar alkahn oihoshe bn non orosa' aba' asbat bni asraail. nsibhm balqreh kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id mosa ltseh alasbat onsf alsbt. lan mosa aeta nsib alsbtin onsf alsbt fi ebr alardn. oama allaioin flm iethm nsiba fi osthm. lan bni iosf kanoa sbtin, mnsa oafraim. olm ietöa alalaiiin qsmä fi alard ala mdnä llskn, omraeiha lmoshiim omqtnahm. kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa hkdha fel bno asraail oqsmoa alard. ftqdm bno ihodha ala ihoshe fi aljljal. oqal lh kalb bn ifnh alqnzi: «ant telm alklam alldhi klm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa rjl allh mn jhti omn jhtk fi qadsh brnie. kent abn ar-bein snh hin arslni mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn qadsh brnie latjss alard. frjet alih bklam ema fi qlbi. oama akhoti aldhiin sedoa mei fadhäba qlb alsheb. oama ana fatbet tmama ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi. fhlf mosa fi dhlk aliom qaila: an alard alti otitha rjlk lk tkon nsiba olaoladk ala alabd, lank atbet ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi tmama. oalan fha qd asthiän ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma tklm hdhh alkhms oalarbein snh, mn hin klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa bhdha alklam hin sar asraail fi alqfr. oalan fha ana aliom amn khms othmanin snh. flm azl aliom mthsdda kma fi iom arslni mosa. kma kant qoti hinidh hkdha qoti alan llhrb ollkhroj olddkhol. falan aetni hdha aljbl alldhi tklm enh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhlk aliom. lank ant smet fi dhlk aliom an alenaqiin hnak, oalmdn ezimh mshn. lel ihoh-alsaknmthrk mei fatrdhm kma tklm alrb». fbarkh ihoshe, oaeta hbron lkälb bn ifnh mlka. ldhik sart hbron lkälb bn ifnh alqnzi mlka ala hdha aliom, lanh atbe tmama ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. oasm hbron qbla qrih arbe, alrjl alaezm fi alenaqiin. oas-trahit alard mn alhrb.

15

okant alqreh lsbt bni ihodha hsb eshairhm ala tkhm adom brih sin nho aljnob aqsa altimn. okan tkhmhm aljnobi aqsa bhr almlh mn allsan almtöjh nho aljnob. okhrj ala jnob eqbh eqrbim oebr ala sin, osed mn jnob

qash brnie oebr ala hson, osed ala adar ala alqrq, oebr ala esmon okhrj ala oadi msr. okant mkharj altkhm end albhrr. hdha ikon tkhmkm aljnobi. otkhm almriih-ra-ikdhq bhr almlh ala trf alardn. otkhm janb alshmal mn lsan albhrr aqsa alardn. osed altkhm ala bit hjlh oebr mn shmal bit alerbh, osed altkhm ala hjr bohn bn raobin osed altkhm ala dbr mn oadi ekhor otojh nho alshmal ala aljljal alti mqabl eqbh admim alti mn jnobi aloadi. oebr altkhm ala miah ein shms, okant mkharjh ala ein rojl. osed altkhm fi oadi abn hnoma ala janb alibosi mn aljnob. (hi aorshlim) osed altkhm ala ras aljbl aldhi qbalh oadi hnoma ghrba aldhi ho fi trf oadi alrfaiiin shmala. oamtmd altkhm mn ras aljbl ala mnbe miah nftoh, okhrj ala mdn jbl efron oamtmd altkhm ala belh. (hi qrih iearim) oamtmd altkhm mn belh ghrba ala jbl seir, oebr ala janb jbl iearim mn alshmal. (hi ksalon) onzl ala bit shms oebr ala tmnh. okhrj altkhm ala janb eqron nho alshmal oamtmd altkhm ala shkron oebr jbl albelh okhrj ala ibniil. okan mkharj altkhm end albhrr. oaltkhm alghrbi albhrr alkbir otkhomh. hdha tkhm bni ihodha mstdira hsb eshairhm. oaeta kalb bn ifnh qasma fi ost bni ihodha hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: qrih arbe (abi enaq) hi hbron. otrd kalb mn hnak bni enaq althlath: shishai oakhiman otlmai, aolad enaq. osed mn hnak ala scan dbr. (okan asm dbr qbla qrih sfr) oqal kalb: «mn idrb qrih sfr oiakhdhha aetih eksh abnti amrah». fakhdhha ethniil bn qnaz akho kalb. faetah eksh abnth amrah. okan end dkholha anha ghrth btbl hql mn abiha. fnzlz en alhmar fqal lha kalb: «ma lk?» fqalt: «aetni brkh. lank aetinni ard aljnob faetni inabie ma'». faetaha alinabie alelia oalinabie alsfla. hdha nsib sbt bni ihodha hsb eshairhm. okant almdn alqsoa alti lsbt bni ihodha ala tkhm adom jnoba: qbsiil oeidr oiajor oqinh odimonh oededh oqadsh ohasor oithnan ozif otalm obelot ohasor ohdth oqriot ohsron. (hi hasor) oamam oshmae omoladh ohsr jdh oshshmon obit falt ohsr shoel obir sbe obziotih obelh oeim oeam oaltold oksil ohrmh osqlgh omdmnh osnsnh olbaot oshlim oein ormon. kl almdn tse oeshron me diaeha. fi alshl ashtaol osreh oashnh ozanoh oein jnim otoh oeinam oirmot oedlam osokoh oeziqh osheiraime oeditaim oaljdih ojdirotaim. arbe eshrh mdinh me diaeha. snan ohdashh omjdl jad oedlam oalms-fah oiqtiiil olkshis obsqh oejlon okbon olhman oktlsh ojdirot bit dajon oeimh omqjdh. st eshrh mdinh me diaeha. lbnh oeatr oeashan oiftah oashnh onsib oqeilh oakzib omrishh. tse mdn me diaeha. eqron oqraha odiaeha. mn eqron ghrba kl ma bqrh ashdod odiaeha. ashdod oqraha odiaeha ogghz oqraha odiaeha ala oadi msr oalbhrr alkbir otkhomh. ofi aljbl shamir oitir osokoh odnh oqrih snh. (hi dbr) oenab oashtimoh oeanim ojoshn oholon ojiloh. ahda eshrh mdinh me diaeha. arab odomh oashean oinom obit tfoh oafiqh ohmth oqrih arbe. (hi hbron) osieor. tse mdn me diaeha. meon okrml ozif oioth oizreil oiqaedam ozanoh oalqain ojbeh otmmh. eshr mdn me diaeha. hlhol obit sor ojdor omeahr obit enot oaltqon. st mdn me diaeha. qrih bel. (hi qrih iearim) oalrbh. mdintan me diaehma. fi albhrih bit alerbh omdin oskakh oalnbsnan omdinh almlh oein jdl. st mdn me diaeha. oama alibosion alsaknon fi aorshlim flm iqdr bno ihodha ela trdhm, fskn alibosion me bni ihodha

fi aorshlim ala hdha aliom.

16

okhrjt alqreh lbni iosf mn ardn ariha ala ma' ariha nho almriih-ra-ikdhq ala albhrih alsaedh mn ariha fi jbl bit ail. okhrjt mn bit ail ala loz oebrt ala tkhm alarkiini ala etarat, onzlt ghrba ala tkhm alifltiin ala tkhm bit horon alsfla ala jazr, okant mkharjah end albhrr. fmlk abna iosf mnsa oafraim. okan tkhm bni afraim hsb eshairhm. okan tkhm nsibhm shrqa: etarat adar ala bit horon alelia. okhrj altkhm nho albhrr ala almkmtsh shmala, odar altkhm shrqa ala tanh shiloh oebrha shrqi inohh. onzl mn inohh ala etarat onerat oosl ala ariha okhrj ala alardn. ojaz altkhm mn tfoh ghrba ala oadi qanh, okant mkharjh end albhrr. hdha ho nsib sbt bni afraim hsb eshairhm me almdn almrzsh lbni afraim fi ost nsib bni mnsa. jmie almdn odiaeha. flm itrdoa alnkneaniin alsaknin fi jazr. fskn alnkneaniion fi ost afraim ala hdha aliom, okanoa ebida tht aljizh.

17

okant alqreh lsbt mnsa, lank ho bkr iosf. lmakir bkr mnsa abi jlead, lank kan rjl hrb, okant jlead obashan lh. okant lbni mnsa albaqin hsb eshairhm. lbni abiezz olbni halq olbni asriil olbni shkm olbni hafr olbni shmidae, hola' hm bno mnsa bn iosf, aldhor hsb eshairhm. oama slfhad bn hafr bn jlead bn makir bn mnsa flm ikn lh bnnon bl bnat. ohdhh asma' bnath: mhlh onoeoh ohjlh omklh otrsh. ftqdmn amam aleazar alkahn oamam ihoshe bn non oamam alrosa' oqln: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk amr mosa an ietina nsiba bin akhotna». faetahn hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk nsiba bin akhoh abihn. fasab mnsa eshr hss, ma eda ard jlead obashan alti fi ebr alardn. lan bnat mnsa akhdhn nsiba bin bnih, okant ard jlead lbni mnsa albaqin. okan tkhm mnsa mn ashir ala almkmtsh alti mqabl shkim, oamtmd altkhm nho alimin ala scan ein tfoh. kan lmnsa ard tfoh. oama tfoh ala tkhm mnsa hi lbni afraim. onzl altkhm ala oadi qanh jnobi aloadi. hdhh mdn afraim bin mdn mnsa. otkhm mnsa shmali aloadi, okant mkharjh end albhrr. mn aljnob lafraim, omn alshmal lmnsa. okan albhrr tkhmh. oosl ala ashir shmala oala isakr nho almriih-ra-ikdhq. okan lmnsa fi isakr ofi ashir bit shan oqraha, oibeam oqraha, oskan dor oqraha, oskan ein dor oqraha, oskan tenk oqraha, oskan mjdo oqraha almrfeat althlath. olm iqdr bno mnsa an imlkooa hdhh almdn, fezm alnkneaniion ela alskn fi tlk alard. okan lma tsdhb no asraail anhm jeloa alnkneaniin tht aljizh, olm itrdohm trda. oqal bno iosf lihoshe: «lmadha aetitni greh oahdh ohsh oahdh nsiba oama sheb ezim, lank ala alan qd barkni arb?» fqal lhm ihoshe: «an knt sheba ezima, fased ala aloer oaqte lnfsk hnak fi ard alfrziin oalrfaiiin, adha daq elik jbl afraim». fqal bno iosf: «la ikfina aljbl. oljmie alnkneaniin alsaknin fi ard aloadi mrkbat hdid. lldhin fi bit shan oqraha oldhin fi oadi izreil». fqalm ihoshe lbit iosf, afraim omnsa: «ant sheb ezim olk qoh ezimh. la tkon lk greh oahdh, bl ikon lk aljbl lank oer, ftqteh otkon lk mkharjh. fttard alnkneaniin

18

oajtme kl jmaeh bni asraail fi shiloh onsboa hnak khimh alajtmae. oakhdet alard qdamhm. obqi mn bni asraail mmn lm iqsmoa nsibhm, sbhe asbat. fgal ihoshe lbni asraail: «hta mta antm mtrakhon en aldtkhol lantlak alard alti aetakm aiaha iho-alsaknmthrk alh abaikm? hatoa thlathh rjal mn kl sbt farslhm fiqomoa oisiroa fi alard oiktboha hsb anbsbthm, thm iatoa ali. oliqsmoha ala sbhe aqsam, fiqim ihodha ela tkhmh mn aljnob, oiqim bit iosf ela tkhmhmn mn alshmal. oantm tktbton alard sbhe aqsam, thm taton ali hna falqi lkm qreh hna amam iho-alsaknmthrk alhna. lanh lis llaoiin qsm fi ostkm, lan khnot iho-alsaknmthrk ho nsibhm. ojad oraobin onsf sbt mnsa qd akhdhoa nsibhm fi ebr alardn nho almriih-ra-ikdhq, aldhi aetahm aiah mosa ebd alrb». fqam alrjal odhbbao. oaosa ihoshe aldhabh lktabh alard: «adhbba oisiroa fi alard oak-tboha, thm arjeoa ali falqi lkm hna qreh amam iho-alsaknmthrk fi shiloh». fsar alrjal oebroa fi alard oiktboha hsb almdn sbhe aqsam fi sfr, thm ja'oa ala ihoshe ala almhll fi shiloh. falqa lhm ihoshe qreh fi shiloh amam alrb, ohnak qsm ihoshe alard lbni asraail hsb frghm. otlet qreh sbt bni bniamin hsb eshairhm. okhrj tkhm qrethm bin bni ihodha obni iosf. okan tkhmhm mn jhh alshmal mn alardn. osed altk-hm ala janb ariha mn alshmal osed fi aljbl ghrba, okant mkharjh end brih bit aon. oebr altk-hm mn hnak ala loz ala janb loz aljnobi. (hi bit ail) onzl altk-hm ala etarot adar ela aljbl aldhi ala jnob bit horon alsfla. oamtd altk-hm odar ala jhh alghrb jnoba mn aljbl aldhi mqabl bit horon jnoba. okant mkharjh end qrih bel. (hi qrih iearim) mdinh lbni ihodha. hdhh hi jhh alghrb. ojhh aljnob hi aqsa qrih iearim. okhrj altk-hm ghrba okhrj ala mnbe miah nftoh. onzl altk-hm ala trf aljbl aldhi mqabl oadi abn hnom aldhi fi oadi alrfaiin shmala, onzl ala oadi hnom ala janb alibosiin mn aljnob, onzl ala ein rojl. oamtd mn alshmal okhrj ala ein shms, okhrj ala jlilot alti mqabl eqbh admim, onzl ala hjr bohn bn raobin, oebr ala alktf mqabl alerbh shmala, onzl ala alerbh. oebr altk-hm ala janb bit hjlh shmala. okant mkharj altk-hm end lsan bhr almlh shmala ala trf alardn jnoba. hdha ho tkhm aljnob. oalardn itkhmh mn jhh almriih-ra-ikdhq. fdha ho nsib bni bniamin me tkhomh mst-dira hsb eshairhm. okant mdn sbt bni bniamin hsb eshairhm: ariha obit hjlh ooadi qsis obit alerbh os-maramim obit ail oaleoim oalfarh oeferh okfr alemoni oalefni oje, st eshrh mdinh me diaeha. jbeon oal-ramh obiirot oalmshah oalkfirh oalmosh oraqm oirfiil otralh osile oalf oalibosi. (hi aorshlim) ojbeh oqrih. arbe eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib bni bniamin hsb eshairhm.

19

okhrjt alqreh althanih lshmeon, lsbt bni shmeon hsb eshairhm. okan nsibhm dakhil nsib bni ihodha. fkan lhm fi nsibhm bir sbe (oshbe) omoladh. ohsr shoeal

obalh oeam oaltold obtol ohrmh osqlgh obit almrk-bot ohsr sosh obit lbaot osharohin. thlath eshrh mdinh me diaeha. ein ormon oeatr oeamhan. arbe mdn me diaeha. ojmie aldiae alti hoali hdhh almdn ala belh bir ramh aljnob. hdha ho nsib sbt bni shmeon hsb eshairhm. omn qsm bni ihodha kan nsib bni shmeon. lan qsm bni ihodha kan kthira elihm, fmlk bno shmeon dakhil nsibhm. otlet alqreh althalth lbni zbolon hsb eshairhm. okan tkhm nsibhm ala sarid. osed tkhmhm nho alghrb omreth oosl ala dbashh oosl ala aloadi aldhi mqabl iqneam, odar mn sarid shrqa nho shroq alshms ela tkhm kslot tabor, okhrj ala aldrh osed ala iafie, omn hnak ebr shrqa nho almriih-ra-ikdhq ala jt hafr ala et qasin okhrj ala rmon oamtd ala nieh. odar bha altk-hm shmala ala hnaton, okant mkharjh end oadi ifthiil oqth onhlal oshmrton oidalh obit lhm. atnta eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib bni zbolon hsb eshairhm. hdhh almdn me diaeha. okhrjt alqreh alrabeh lisakr. lbni isakr hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm ala izreil oalkslot oshonm ohfaraim oshioin oanaahr orbit oqshion oabs ormh oein jnim oein hdb obit fsis. oosl altk-hm ala tab-or oshhsimh obit shms okant mkharj tkhmhm end alardn. st eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib bni isakr hsb eshairhm. almdn me diaeha. okhrjt alqreh alkhams lsbt bni ashir hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm hlqh ohli obatan oakshaf oalmk oemead omshal oosl ala krml ghrba oala shihor lbnh. orje nho mshrq alshms ala bit dajon, oosl ala zbolon oala oadi ifthiil shmal bit aleamq oneiil okhrj ala kabol en alisar oe-bron orhob ohmon oqanh ala sidon alezimh. orje altk-hm ala alramh oala almdinh almhsh sor, thm rje altk-hm ala hosh okant mkharjh end albrh fi korh akzib. oemh oafiq orhob. atntan oeshron mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib sbt bni ashir hsb eshairhm. hdhh almdn me diaeha. lbni nftali khrjt alqreh al-sadsh. lbni nftali hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm mn half mn albloth end sennim oadam alnaq obniil ala lqom. okant mkharjh end alardn. orje altk-hm ghrba ala aznot tabor, okhrj mn hnak ala hqoq oosl ala zbolon jnoba, oosl ala ashir ghrba, oala ihodha alardn nho shroq alshms. omdn mshsh alsdm osir ohmh orqh oknarh oadamh oalramh ohasor oqadsh oadhrei oein hasor oiraon omjdl ail ohorim obit enah obit shms tse eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib sbt bni nftali hsb eshairhm. almdn me diaeha. lsbt bni dan hsb eshairhm khrjt alqreh alsabeh. okan tkhm nsibhm sreth osashtal oeirshms oshelbin oailon oithl oailon otmh oeqron oaltqjh ojbtion obelh oiiod obni brq ojt rmon omiah alirqon oalrqon me altk-hm alti mqabl iafa. okhrj tkhm bni dan mnhm osed bno dan oharboa lshh oakhdho oadrbha bhd alsif om-lkoha osknoha, odeoa lshh dan kasm dan abihm. hdha ho nsib sbt bni dan hsb eshairhm. hdhh almdn me diaeha. olma anthoa mn qsmh alard hsb tkhomha aeta bno asraail ihoshe bn non nsiba fi osthm. hsb qol iho-alsaknmthrk aetoh almdinh alti tlb: tmnh sarh fi jbl afraim, fbna almdinh oskn bha. hdhh hi alansbh alti qsmha aleazar alkahn oiioshe bn non orosa' aba' asbat bni asraail balqreh fi shiloh amam iho-alsaknmthrk lda bab khimh alajtmae, oanthoa mn qsmh alard.

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lihoshe: «ql lbni asraiil: ajeloa lanfiskm mdn almlja kma klmtkm ela id mosa lihrb aliha alqatl darb nfs shoa bghir elm. ftkon lkm mlja mn oli aldm. fihrb ala oadhd mn hdhh almdn, oiqf fi mdkhl bab almdinh oitklm bdeoa fi adhan sh-iokh tlk almdinh, fidmonh alihm ala almdinh oietonh mkana fiskn mehm. oadha tbeh oli aldm fla islmoa alqatl bidh lanh bghir elm drb qrihb, oho ghir mbghd lh mn qbl. oisken fi tlk almdinh hta iqf amam alj-maeh llqda', ala an imot alkahn alezim aldh i kon fi tlk alaiam. hinidh irje alqatl oiati ala mdninh obith ala almdinh alti hrb mnha». fqdsoa qadsh fi aljlil fi jbl nftali, oshkim fi jbl afraim, oqrih arbe (hi hbron) fi jbl ihodha. ofi ebr ardn ariha nho almrilh-ra-ikdhoq jeloa basr fi albrih fi alshl mn sbt raobin, oramot fi jlead mn sbt jad, ojolan fi bashan mn sbt mnsa. hdhh hi mdn almlja lkl bni asraiil ollghrib alnazzl fi osthm lihrb aliha kl darb nfs shoa, fla imot bid oli aldm hta iqf amam aljmaeh.

21

thm tqdm rosa' aba' allaoiin ala aleazar alkahn oala ihoshe bn non oala rosa' aba' asbat bni asraiil. oqaloea lhm fi shiloh fi ard knean: «qd amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela id mosa an neta mdna llskn me mraeiha lb-haimna». faeta bno asraiil allaoiin mn nsibhm, hsb qol alrb, hdhh almdn me mraeiha: fkhrtj alqreh le-shair alqhatiin. fkan lbni haron alkahn mn allaoiin balqreh thlath eshrh mdinh mn sbt ihodha omn sbt shmeon omn sbt bniamin. olbni qhat albaqin eshr mdn balqreh mn eshair sbt afraim omn sbt dan omn nsf sbt mnsa. olbni jrshon thlath eshrh mdinh balqreh mn eshair sbt isakr omn sbt ashir omn sbt nftali omn nsf sbt mnsa fi bashan. olbni mrari hsb eshairhm athnta eshrh mdinh mn sbt raobin omn sbt jad omn sbt zbolon. faeta bno asraiil allaoiin hdhh almdn omraeiha balqreh, kma amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela id mosa. oaoetoo mn sbt ihodha omn sbt bn shmeon hdhh almdn almsmah basmaiha, fkant lbni haron mn eshair alqhatiin mn bni laoi, lan alqreh alaola kant lhm. oaoetohm qrih arbe (abi enaq) hi hbron. fi jbl ihodha me msrhha hoaliha. oama hql almdinh odiaeha faetoha lkalb bn ifnh mlka lh. oaoetoo lbni haron alkahn (mdinh mlja alqatl) hbron me mraeiha, olbnh omraeiha, oitir omraeiha, oashtmoie omraeiha oholon omraeiha, odbir omraeiha, oein omraeiha, oith omraeiha, obit shms omraeiha. tse mdn mn hdhin alsbtin omn sbt bniamin jbeon omraeiha ojbe omraeiha enathoth omraeiha oelmon omraeiha. arbe mdn. jmie mdn bni haron alkhnh thlath eshrh mdinh me mraeiha. oama eshair bni qhat, allaoiin albaqin mn bni qhat, fkant mdn qrethm mn sbt afraim. oaoetohm shkim omraeiha fi jbl afraim (mdinh mlja alqatl) ojazz omraeiha oqbsaim omraeiha obit horon omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt dan altqa omraeiha ojththon omraeiha oailon omraeiha ojt rmon omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn nsf sbt mnsa tenk omraeiha ojt rmon omraeiha. mdintin athntin. kl almdn eshr me mraeiha leshair bni qhat albaqin. olbni jrshon mn eshair allaoiin (mdinh mlja alqatl) mn nsf sbt mnsa

jolan fi bashan omraeiha obeshtrh omraeiha mdintan athntan. omn sbt isakr qshion omraeiha odbir omraeiha oirmot omraeiha oein jnim omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt ashir mshal omraeiha oebdon omraeiha ohlqh omraeiha orhob omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt nftali (mdinh mlja alqatl) qadsh fi aljlil omraeiha ohmot dor omraeiha oqrtan omraeiha. thlath mdn. jmie mdn aljrshoniin hsb eshairhm thlath eshrh mdinh me mraeiha. oleshair bni mrari allaoiin albaqin mn sbt zbolon iqneam omraeiha oqrth omraeiha odmnh omraeiha ohnlal omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt raobin basr omraeiha oihsh omraeiha oqdimot omraeiha omifeh omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt jad (mdinh mlja alqatl) ramot fi jlead omraeiha omh-naim omraeiha hshbon omraeiha oiezir omraeiha. kl almdn arbe. fjmie almdn alti lbni mrari hsb eshairhm albaqin mn eshair allaoiin, okant qrethm athnta eshrh mdinh. jmie mdn allaoiin fi ost mlk bni asraiil thman oarbeon mdinh me mraeiha. kant hdhh almdn mdinh mdinh me mraeiha hoaliha. hkdha lkl hdhh almdn. faeta ihoh-alsaknmthrk asraiil jmie alard alti aqsm an ietiha labaihm famtkoha osknoa bha. farahhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk hoalihm hsb kl ma aqsm labaihm, olm iqf qdamhm rjl mn jmie aedaihm, bl dfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk jmie aedaihm baidihm. lm tsqt klmh mn jmie alklam alsalh aldh klm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bit asraiil, bl alkl sar.

22

hinidh dea ihoshe alraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa, oqal lhm: «ankm qd hfztm kl ma amrkm bh mosa ebd alrb, osmetm soti fi kl ma amrkm bh, olm ttrkoa akhotkm hdhh alaiam, alkthirh ala hdha aliom, ohfztm ma ihfz osih ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. oalan qd arah ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm akhotkm kma qal lhm. fansroa alan oadhhboa ala khiamkm fi ard mlkkm alti aetakm mosa ebd alrb, fi ebr alardn. oanma ahrsoa jda an temloa alasih oalmrlih-ra-ikdhieh alti amrkm bha mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk an thboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm otisroa fi kl trqh othfzoa osaiah otlsqoa bh otebdoh bkl qlbkm obkl nfskm». thm barkhm ihoshe osrfhm, fdhhboa ala khi-amhm. olnsf sbt mnsa aeta mosa fi bashan, oama nsfh alakhr faetahm ihoshe me akhotkm fi ebr alardn ghrba. oendma srfhm ihoshe aida ala khiamhm barkhm oqal lhm: «bmal kthir arjeoa ala khiamkm, obmoash kthirh jda bfidh odhbb onhas ohdid omblab kthirh jda. aqsmoa ghnimh aedaikm me akhotkm». frje bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa, odhbbboa mn end bni asraiil mn shiloh alti fi ard knean lisiroa ala ard jlead, ard mlkkm alti tmloka bha hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela id mosa. oja'oa ala dairh alardn alti fi ard knean. obna bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa hnak mdhbha ela alardn, mdhbha ezim almnzr. fsme bno asraiil qola: «hodha qd bna bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa mdhbha fi ojhr ard knean fi dairh alardn mqabl bni asraiil». olma sme bno asraiil ajtmet kl jmaeh bni asraiil fi shiloh lisedoa alihm llhrb. farsl bno asraiil ala bni raobin obni jad onsf sbt mnsa ala ard jlead, finhas bno aleazar alkahn oeshrh rosa' meh, riisa oahda mn kl bit ab mn jmie asbat asraiil, kl oahd riis bit abaihm fi alof asraiil. fja'oa ala bni raobin obni

jad onsf sbt mnsa ala ard jlead, oqal lhm: «hkdha qalt kl jmaeh alrb: ma hdhh alkhanh alti khntm bha alh asraiil, balrjoe aliom en alrb, bbniankm lanfsmk md-hbha ltmrdoa aliom ela alrb? aqil lna athm fghor aldhi lm ntthr mnh ala hdha aliom, okan aloba fi jmaeh alrb, hta trjoea antm aliom en alrb? fikon ankml jmaeh ttmrdon ela alrb, oho ghda iskt el kl jmaeh asraiil. olkn adha kant njsh ard mlkkm faebroa ala ard mlk ihoah-alsaknmthrk alti iskn fiha mskn ihoah-alsaknmthrk otmlkoa binna, oela ihoah-alsaknmthrk la ttmrdoa, oelina la ttmrdoa bbniankm lanfsmk md-hbha ghir mdhbh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna. ama khan ekan bn zarh khianh fi alhram, fkan akskt el kl jmaeh asraiil, oho rjl lm ihlk ohdh bathmh?» fajab bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa rosa' alof asraiil: «alh alalh alrb, alh alalh ihoah-alsaknmthrk ho ielm, oas-raiil sielm. an kan btmrd oan kan bkhanh ela alrb, la tkhlsna hdha aliom. bnianna lanfnsa mdhbha llrjoe en alrb, ao lasead mhrqh elih ao tqdmh ao leml dhabih slamh elih, fihoh-alsaknmthrk ho italb. oan kna lm nfel dhlk khofa oen sbb qailin: ghda iqol bnokm lbnina: ma lkm olrrb alh asraiil! qd jel ihoah-alsaknmthrk tkhma binna obinkm la bni raobin obni jad. alardn. lis lkm qsm fi alrb. fird bnokm bnina hta la ikhafoa alrb. fqlna nsne nhn lanfnsa. nbni mdhbha, la llmhrqh ola lldhbihh, bl likon ho shahda binna obinkm obin ajialna bedna, lnkhdm khdmh ihoah-alsaknmthrk amamh bmrhqatna odhbaiha odhbaih slamtna, ola iqol bnokm ghda lbnina: lis lkm qsm fi alrb. oqlna: ikon mta qalao kdha lna olajalna ghda, anna nqol: anzroa shbh mdhbh ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldhi eml abaona, la llmhrqh ola lldhbihh, bl ho shahd binna obinkm. hasha lna mnh an ntmrd ela ihoah-alsaknmthrk onrje aliom en ihoah-alsaknmthrk lbnai' mdhbh llmhrqh ao altqdmh ao aldhbihh, eda mdhbh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna aldhi ho qdam msknh». fsmc finhas alkahn orosa' aljmaeh orooz alof asraiil aldhi meh alkdam aldhi tkml bh bno raobin obno jad obno mnsa, fhsn fi aeinhm. fql finhas bn aleazar alkahn lbni raobin obni jad obni mnsa: «aliom elmna an ihoah-alsaknmthrk binna lankm lm tkhonoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk bhdh alkhanh. falan qd anqdhm bni asraiil mn id alrb». thm rje finhas bn aleazar alkahn oalrosa' mn end bni raobin obni jad mn ard jlead ala ard knean ala bni asraiil, ordoa elihm khbra. fhsn alamr fi aein bni asraiil, obark bno asraiil allh, olm iftkroa balseod alihm llhrb otkhrib alard alti kan bno raobin obno jad sakin bha. osma bno raobin obno jad almdhbh «eida» lanh «shahd binna an ihoah-alsaknmthrk ho allh».

23

okan ghb aiam kthirh, bedma arah ihoah-alsaknmthrk asraiil mn aedaihm hoaliom, an ihoshe shakh. tqdm fi alaiam. fdea ihoshe jmie asraiil oshiokhh orosa'h oq-dath oerfa'h oqal lhm: «ana qd shkht. tqdmt fi alaiam. oantm qd raitm kl ma eml ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm bjmie aolik alsheob mn ajlkm, lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm ho almhbar enkm. anzroa. qd qsm lkm balqreh hola' alsheob albaqin mlka hsb asbatkm, mn alardn ojmie alsheob alti qrdtha, oalbhr alezim nho ghrob alshms. oihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm ho infihm

mn amamkm oitrdhm mn qdamkm, ftmlkon ardhm kma klmk ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm. ftsdhdoa jda lthfzoa otemloa kl almktoz fi sfr shrieq mosa hta la thidoa enhia imina ao shmala. hta la tdkhloa ala hola' alsheob aolik albaqin mekm, ola tdkhroa asm alththm ola thlfoa bha ola tebdohia ala tsjdoa lha. olkn alsqoa bihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm kma feltm ala hdha aliom. qd trd ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn amamkm sheoba ez-imh oqoih. oama antm flm iqf ahd qdamkm ala hdha aliom. rjl oahd mnkm itrd alfa, lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm ho almhbar enkm kma klmk. fahtfzoa jda lanfsmk an thboa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm. «olk n adha rjetm olsqtm bbqih hola' alsheob, aolik albaqin mekm, osahrtohm odkhltm alihm ohm alikm, fael-moa iqina an ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm la iead itrd aolik alsheob mn amamkm, fikonoa lkm fkha oshrka osota ela joanbkm oshoka fi aeinkm, hta tbdohia en tlk alard alsalh alti aetakm aiaha ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm. oha ana aliom dhahb fi triq alard klha. otelmon bkl qlobkm okl anfskm anh lm tsqt klmh oahdh mn jmie alkdam alsalh aldhi tkml bh ihoah-alsaknmthrk enkm. alkl sar lkm. lm tsqt mn klmh oahdh. oikon kma anh ata elikm kl alkdam alsalh aldhi tkml bh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm enkm, kdhlk ijl b elikm ihoah-alsaknmthrk kl alkdam alrdi' hta ibidkm en hdhh alard alsalh alti aetakm ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm. hinna ttedon ehd ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm aldhi amrkm bh otsiron otebdon alhh akhra otsjdon lha, ihma ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk elikm ftbidon sria en alard alsalh alti aetakm».

24

ojme ihoshe jmie asbat asraiil ala shkim. odea shiokh asraiil orosa'hm oqdathm oerfa'hm fmthloa amam alrb. oqal ihoshe ljmie alsheb: «hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil: aboakm sknoa fi ebr alnhr mndh aldhr. tarh abo abraham oabo nahor, oebdoah alhh akhra. fakhdht abraham abakm mn ebr alnhr osrt bh fi kl ard knean, oakthrt nslh oaeitith ashq. oaeitit ashaq ieqob oeoiso, oaeitit eiso jbl seir limlk. oama ieqob obnoh fnzloa ala msr. oarslt mosa oharon odrbt msr hsb ma felt fi osthia, thm akhrjtkm. fakhrjt aba'km mn msr, odkhltm albhrt othe almsrion aba'km bmrkbat ofrsan ala bhr sof. fsrkhoa ala alrb, fjel zlama binkm obin almsriin, ojlb elihm albhrt fgh-tahm. orat aeinkm ma felt fi msr, oaqmtm fi alqfr aiama kthirh. thm atit bkm ala ard alamorion al-saknin fi ebr alardn fharbokm, odfethm bidkm fm-lktm ardhm oahlkthm mn amamkm. oqam balaq bn sfors mlk moab oharb asraiil, oarsl odea bleam bn beor lilenkm. olm asha an asme lbleam, fbarkkm brkh oandqthkm mn idh. thm ebrtm alardn oat-itm ala ariha. fharbkm ashab ariha: alamorion oal-frzion oalkneanion oalhtion oaljrjashion oalhoion oalibosion, dfethm bidkm. oarslt qdamkm alznabir otrdt mn amamkm mlki alamorion, la bsif ola bqosk. oaeititkm arda lm tteboa elia omdna lm tbnoha ot-sknob bha, omn krom ozitoin lm tghrsaha taklon. falan akhshoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk oaebdoh bkmal oam-manh, oanoea alalh aldhin ebdhm aboakm fi ebr alnhr ofi msr, oaebdoh alrb. oan sa' fi aeinkm an tebdoh alrb, fakhtaroh lanfsmk aliom mn tebdon: an

kan alalhh aldhin ebdhm abaokm aldhin fi ebr alnhr,
oan kan alhh alamoriin aldhin antm saknon fi ardhm.
oama ana obiti fnebd alrb». fajab alsheb: «hasha
lna an ntrk ihoh-alsaknmthrk lnebd alhh akhra, lan
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ho aldhi asedna oaba'na mn
ard msr mn bit alebodih, oaldhi eml amam aeinna
tlk alaiat alezimh, ohfzna fi kl altriq alti srna fiha
ofi jmie alsheob aldhin ebrna fi osthm. otrd ihoh-
alsaknmthrk mn amamna jmie alsheob, oalamoriin
alsaknin alard. fnhn aida nebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk
lanh ho alhna». fqal ihoshe llsheb: «la tqdron an
tebdoo ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh alh qdos oalh ghior
ho. la ighfr dhnobkm okhtaiakm. oadha trktm
ihoh-alsaknmthrk oebdtm alhh ghribh irje fisi' alikm
oifnikm bed an ahsn alikm». fqal alsheb lihoshe:
«la. bl ihoh-alsaknmthrk nebd». fqal ihoshe llsheb:
«antm shhod ela anfskm ankm qd akhtrtm lanfskm
ihoh-alsaknmthrk ltebdoh». fqaloo: «nhn shhod».
falan anzeoa alalhh alghribh alti fi ostkm oamiloa
qlobkm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil». fqal al-
sheb lihoshe: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna nebd olsoth
nsme». oqte ihoshe ehda llsheb fi dhlk aliom ojel
lhm fridh ohkma fi shkim. oktb ihoshe hdha alklam
fi sfr shrieh allh. oakhdh hjra kbira onsbh hnak tht
albloth alti end mqds alrb, thm qal ihoshe ljmie al-
sheb: «an hdha alhjr ikon shahda elina, lanh qd sme kl
klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi klmna bh, fikon shahda
elikm lila tjhdoa alhkm». thm srf ihoshe alsheb kl
oahd ala mlkh. okan bed hdha alklam anh mat ihoshe
bn non ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk abn mih oeshr snin.
fdfnoh fi tkhm mlkh fi tmnh sarh alti fi jbl afraim
shnali jbl jaesh. oebd asraiil ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl
aiam ihoshe, okl aiam alshiokeh aldhin talt aiamhm
bed ihoshe oaldhin erfoa kl eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk
aldhi emlh lasraiil. oezam iosf alti asedha bno asraiil
mn msr dfnoha fi shkim fi qteh alhql alti ashtaha
ieqob mn bni hmar abi shkim bmih qsith, fsart lbni
iosf mlka. omat aleazar bn haron fdfnoh fi jbeh fin-
has abnh alti aetit lh fi jbl afraim.

okan bed mot ihoshe an bni asraii saloa alrb: «mn mna ised ala alkneaniin aola lmarbthm?» fql alrb: «ihodha ised. hodha qd dfet alard lidh». fql ihodha lshmeon akhih: «ased mei fi qreti lmarb alkneaniin, fased ana aida mek fi qretk». fdhbb shmeon meh. fsed ihodha. odfc ihoah-alsaknmthrk alkneaniin oalfrziin bidhm, fdrboa mnhm fi bazq eshrh alad rjl. oo-jdoa adoni bazq fi bazq, fharboh odrboa alkneaniin oalfrziin. fhrb adoni bazq. ftbeoh oamskoh oq-teoa abahm idih orjlh. fql adoni bazq: «sbeon mlka mqtoeh abahm aidihm oarjlhm kanoa iltqton tht maidti. kma felt kdhlk jazani allh». oatoa bh ala aorshlim fmat hnak. oharb bno ihodha aorshlim oakhdhoha odrboha bhd alsif oasheloa almdinh bal-nar. obed dhik nzl bno ihodha lmarb alkneaniin skan aljbl oaljnob oalshl. osar ihodha ela alkneaniin alsaknin fi hbron (okan asm hbron qbla qrih arbe) odrboa shishai oakhaman otlmai. osar mn hnak ela skan dbr (oasm dbr qbla qrih sfr). fql kalb: «aldhi idrb qrih sfr oiakhdhha, aetih eksh abnti amrah». fakhdhha ethniil bn qnaz akho kalb alasghr mn. faetah eksh abnth amrah. okan end kdholha anha ghrth btlb hql mn abih. fnzlt en alhar, fql lha kalb: «ma lk?» fqlt lh: «aetni brkh. lank aetitni ard aljnob faetni inabie ma». faetaha kalb alina-bie aleia oalinabie alsfla. obno alqini hmi mosa sedoa mn mdinh alnklh me bni ihodha almh ihodha alti fi jnob erad, odhbbhoa osknoa me alsheb. odhbb ihodha me shmeon akhih odrboa alkneaniin skan sfah ohrmoha, odeoa asm almdinh «hrmh». oakhdh ihodha ghzh otkhomha oashlon otkhomha oeqron otkhomha. okan ihoah-alsaknmthrk me ihodha fmlk aljbl, olkn lm itrd skan aloadi lan lhm mrkbat hdid. oaetoa lkab hbron kma tkml mosa. ftrd mn hnak bni enaq althlath. obno bniamin lm itrdoa alibosiin skan aorshlim, fskn alibosion me bni bniamin fi aorshlim ala hdha aliom. osed bit iosf aida ala bit ail oihoah-alsaknmthrk meh. oastksf bit iosf en bit ail (okan asm almdinh qbla loz). fraa almraqbon rjla kharja mn almdinh, fqalao lh: «arna mdkhl almdinh fneml mek merofa». farahm mdkhl almdinh, fdrboa almdinh bhd alsif, oama alrjl okl eshirth fatlqohm. fantql alrjl ala ard althiini obna mdinh odeo asmha »loz» oho asmha ala hdha aliom. olm itrd mnsa ahl bit shan oqraha, ola ahl tenk oqraha, ola skan dor oqraha, ola skan ibleam oqraha, ala skan mjdo oqraha. fezm alkneanion ela alskn fi tlk alard. okan lma tshdd asraii anh ode alkneaniin tht aljzih olm itrdhm trda. oafraim lm itrd alkneaniin alsaknin fi jazr, fskn alkneanion fi osth fi jazr. zbolon lm itrd skan qtron ola skan nhlo, fskn alkneanion fi osth okanoa tht aljzih. olm itrd ashir skan eko ola skan sidon oahlb oakzib ohlbh oafiq orhob. fskn alashirion fi ost alkneaniin skan alard, lanhm lm itrdohm. onftali lm itrd skan bit shms ala skan bit enah, bl skn fi ost alkneaniin skan alard. fkan skan bit shms obit enah tht aljzih lhm. ohsr alamorion bni dan fi aljbl lanhm lm ideohm inzlon ala aloadi. fezm alamorion ela alskn fi jbl hars fi ailon ojl shelbim. oqoit id bit iosf fkanoo tht aljzih. okan tkhm alamoriin mn eqbh eqrbim mn sale fsaada.

osed mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn aljljal ala bokim oqal: «qd asedtkm mn msr oatit bkm ala alard alti aqsmt labaikm, oqlt: la ankth ehdi mekm ala alabd. oantm fla tqteoa ehda me skan hdhh alard. ahdmda mdhabhhm. olm tsmeoa lsoti. fmadha emltn? fqlt aida: la atrdhn mn amamkm bl ikonon lkm mdaiqin, otkon alththm lkm shrka». okan lma tkml mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk bhdha alklam ala jmie bni asraii an al-sheb rfeoa sothm obkoo. fdeoa asm dhik almkam «bokim». odhbbhoa hnak lrb. osrf ihoshe alsheb, fdhbb bno asraii kl oahd ala mlkh lajl amltak alard. oebd alsheb ihoah-alsaknmthrk kl aiam ihoshe, okl aiam alshioikh aldhn talt aiamhm bed ihoshe ald-hin raqa kl eml ihoah-alsaknmthrk alezim aldhi eml lasraii. omat ihoshe bn non ebd ihoah-alsaknmthrk abn mih oeshr snin. fdfnoh fi tkhm klh fi tmnh hars fi jbl afraim, shmal jbl jaesh. okl dhik aljl aida andm ala abaih, oqam bedhm jil akhr lm ierf ihoah-alsaknmthrk ola alemn aldhi eml lasraii. ofel bno asraii almhrih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk oebdo albelim, otrkoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm aldhi akhrjhm mn ard msr osarao ora' alhh akhra mn alhh alsheb aldhn holhm, osjdoa lha oag-hazoa alrb. trkoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk oebdo albel oeshtaroth. fhmi ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela asraii, fdfelm baidi nahbin nhboh, obaehm bid aedaihm holhm, olm iqdroa bed ela aloqof amam aedaihm. hithma khroja kant id ihoah-alsaknmthrk elihm ll-shr kma tkml ihoah-alsaknmthrk okma aqsm ihoah-alsaknmthrk lhm. fdaq bhm alamr jda. oaqam ihoah-alsaknmthrk qdah fklshohm mn id nahbihm. olq-dathm aida lm ismeoa, bl znua ora' alhh akhra os-jdoa lha. hadoa sria en altriq alti sar bha abaohm lme osaia alrb. lm ifeloa hkdha. ohinma aqam ihoah-alsaknmthrk lhm qdah kan ihoah-alsaknmthrk me alqadi, okhlshm mn id aedaihm kl aiam alqadi, lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk ndm mn ajl aninhm bsbb mdaiqihm ozahmihm. oend mot alqadi kanoa irjeon oifsdon aktir mn abaihm baldhhab ora' alhh akhra liebdoha osjdoa lha. lm ikfoa en afealhm otriqhm alqasih. fhmi ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela asraii oqal: «mn ajl an hdha alsheb qd tedoa ehdi aldhi aosit bh aba'hm olm ismeoa lsoti fana aida la aeod atrd ansana mn amamhm mn alamm aldhn trkhn ihoshe end moth lamthn bhm asraii: aihfzon triq ihoah-alsaknmthrk lisloka bha kma hfzha abaohm, am la». ftrk ihoah-alsaknmthrk aoik alamm olm itrdhm sria olm idfelm bed ihoshe.

fhola' hm alamm aldhn trkhn ihoah-alsaknmthrk limthn bhm asraii, kl aldhn lm ierfoa jmie hrob knean (anma lmerfh ajal bni asraii ltelimhm alhrb. aldhn lm ierfoha qbl fqt) aqtab alflstiniin alkshmsh ojmie alkneaniin oalsidoniin oalhoin skan jbl lban mn jbl bel hrmon ala mdkhl hmah. kanoa lamthan asraii bhm, lielm hl ismeon osaia ihoah-alsaknmthrk alti aosa bha aba'hm en id mosa. fskn bno asraii fi ost alkneaniin oalhtiiniin oalamoriin oalfrziin oalhoin oalibosiin, oakhdhoha bnathm lanfshms nsa' oaetoa

bnathm lbnihm oebdo althm. feml bno asraail almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, onsoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhhm oebdo albelim oalsoari. fhmi ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela asraail, fbaehm bid koshan rshetaim mlk aram alnhrin. febd bno asraail koshan rshetaim thmani snin. osrk bno asraail ala alrb, faqam ihoah-alsaknmthrk mkhlssa lbni asraail fklshsm. ethniil bn qnaz akha kalb alasghr. fkan elih roh alrb, oqda lasraail. okhrj llhrb fdfe ihoah-alsaknmthrk lidh koshan rshetaim mlk aram, oaeztz idh ela koshan rshetaim. oastrah alard arbein snh. omat ethniil bn qnaz. oead bno asraail iemlon almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, fshdd ihoah-alsaknmthrk ejlon mlk moab ela asraail, lanhm emloa almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. fjme alih bni emon oemaliq, osar odrb asraail oamtlkoa mdinh alnkh. febd bno asraail ejlon mlk moab thmani eshrh snh. osrk bno asraail ala alrb, faqam lhm ihoah-alsaknmthrk mkhlssa ahod bn jira albniamini, rjla aesr. farsl bno asraail bidh hdih lejlom mlk moab. feml ahod lnfsh sifa dha hdin tolh dhrae, otqldh tht thiabih ela fkhddhh alimna. oqdm alhdih lejlom mlk moab. (okan ejlon rjla smina jda). okan lma antha mn tqdim alhdih srf alqom hamli alhdih, ooma ho frje mn end almnhotat alti lda aljljal oqal: «li klam sr alik aiha almlk». fqa: «askt». okhrj mn endh jmie aloaqfin ldi. fdkhl alih ahod oho jals fi ghrfh sifih kant lh ohdh. oqal ahod: «endi klam allh alik». fqam en alkrsi. fmd ahod idh alisra oakhdh alsif en fkhddhh alimna odrbh fi bttn. fdkhl almqbd aida ora' ansl, otbq alshhm ora' ansl lanh lm ijdhb alsif mn bttn. okhrj mn alhtar. fchrj ahod mn alroaq oaghlq aboab alelih ora'h oaqflha. olma khrj, ja' ebidi onzroa oadha aboab alelih mqflh, fqalao: «anh mght rjlh fi alghrfh alsifih». flbthoa hta khjloa oadha ho la ifth aboab alelih. fakhdhao almftah ofthoa oadha sidhm saqt ela alard mita. ooma ahod fnja adh hm mbhoton, oebr almnhotat onja ala seirh. okan end mjiih anh drb balboq fi jbl afraim, fnzl mek bno asraail en aljbl oho qdamhm. oqal lhm: «atbeoni lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd dfe aeda'km almoabiin lidkm». fnzloa ora'h oakhdhoa mkhaod alardn ala moab, olm ideoa ahda ieb. fdrboa mn moab fi dhik aloqt nho eshrh alaf rjl, kl nshit okl dhi bas, olm inj ahd. fdhl almoabion fi dhik aliom tht id asraail. oastrah alard thmanin snh. okan bedh shmjr bn enah, fdrb mn alflstiniin st mih rjl bmnkhs albqr. oho aida khls asraail.

4

oead bno asraail iemlon almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk bed mot ahod, fbaehm ihoah-alsaknmthrk bid iabin mlk knean alldhi mlk fi hasor. oriis jishh sisra. oho sakan fi hrosdh alamm. fsrk bno asraail ala alrb, lanh kan lh tse mih mrkbh mn hdid, oho daiq bni asraail bshdh, eshrin snh. odborh amrah nbih zojh lfidi, hi qadih asraail fi dhik aloqt. ohi jalsh tht nkhlh dborh bin alramh obit ali fi jbl afraim. okan bno asraail isedon aliha llqda'. farslt odat baraqa bn abinoem mn qadsh nftali, oqalt lh: «alm iami ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: adhhb oazfh ala jbl tabor, okhdh mek eshrh alaf rjl mn bni nftali omn bni zbolon, fajdhb alik ala nhr qishon sisra riis jish iabin bmrkbath ojmhorrh oadfeh lidk?» fqa lha

baraq: «an dhhbt mei adhhb, oan lm tdhbbi mei fla adhhb». fqa: «ani adhhb mek, ghir anh la ikon lk fchr fi altrqi alti ant sair fiha. lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk ibie sisra bid amrah». fqamt dborh odhhbt me baraqa ala qadsh. odea baraqa zbolon onftali ala qadsh, osed omeh eshrh alaf rjl. osedt dborh meh. ohabr alqini anfrd mn qain mn bni hobab hmi mosa okhim hta ala bloth fi senaim alti end qadsh. oakhbrea sisra banh qd sed baraqa bn abinoem ala jbl tabor. fdea sisra jmie mrkbath, tse mih mrkbh mn hdid, ojmie alsheb alldhi meh mn hrosdh alamm ala nhr qishon. fqa dborh lbaraq: «qm, lan hdha ho aliom alldhi dfe fih ihoah-alsaknmthrk sisra lidk. alm ikhrj ihoah-alsaknmthrk qdamk?» fnzl baraqa mn jbl tabor oora'h eshrh alaf rjl. fazej ihoah-alsaknmthrk sisra okl almrkbat okl aljish bhd alsif amam baraqa. fnzl sisra en almrkbh ohrb ela rjlh. otbe baraqa almrkbat oaljish ala hrosdh alamm. osqt kl jish sisra bhd alsif. lm ibq ola oahd. ooma sisra fhrb ala rjlh ala khimh iaeil amrah habr alqini, lanh kan slh bin iabin mlk hasor obit habr alqini. fchrjt iaeil lastqbal sisra oqalt lh: «ml ia sidi, ml ali. la tkhf». fmal aliha ala alkhimh ogthth ballhaf. fqa lha: «asqini qlil ma' lani qd etsht». ftht qrbh allbn oasqth thm gthth. fqa lha: «qfi bbab alkhimh, oikon adha ja' ahd osalk: ahna rjl? ank tqolin la. fakhdht iaeil amrah habr otid alkhimh oalmtrqh fi idha, osart alih bhdo' odrbt alotd fi sdghh fnfddh ala alard oho mthql fi alnom omteb fmat. oadha bbaraq itard sisra, fchrjt iaeil lastqbalh oqalt lh: «teal farik alrjl alldhi ant talbh». fja' aliha oadha sisra saqt mita oalotd fi sdghh. fadhll alldh fi dhik aliom iabin mlk knean amam bni asraail. oakhdht id bni asraail ttzaid otqso ela iabin mlk knean hta qrdoa iabin mlk knean.

5

ftrnmt dborh obaraqa bn abinoem fi dhik aliom qailin: «lajl qiadh alqoad fi asraail, lajl taeh alsheb, barkoa alrb. asmeoa aiha almlak oasghoa aiha alezma'. ana, ana llrb atrnm. azmr llrb alh asraail. ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk bkhrjq mn seir, bseodk mn shra' adom, alard artedt. alsmaoat aida qtrt. kdhk alsbh qtrt ma'. tzlzt aljbal mn oj h alrb, osina' hdha mn oj h ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. «fi aiam shmjr bn enah, fi aiam iaeil, astrah altrq, oeaoro alsb saroa fi msalk meojh. khdhl alhkam fi asraail. khdhloa hta qmt ana dborh. qmt ama fi asraail. akhtar alldh hdith. hinidh hrb alaboab. hl kan ira mjin ao rmh fi ar-bein alfa mn asraail? qlbi nho qdah asraail almttoein fi alsheb. barkoa alrb. aiha alrakbon alatin almriih-ra-ikdh, aljalson ela tnafs, oalsalkon fi altrqi, sbhoa! mn sot almhason bin alahoad hnak ithnon ela hq ihoah-alsaknmthrk qb hkamh fi asraail. hinidh nzl sheb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ala alaboab. «astiqzi astiqzi ia dborh! astiqzi astiqzi otklmi bnshid! qm ia baraqa oasb sbik, ia abn abinoem! hinidh tslt alshard ela ezma' alsheb. ihoah-alsaknmthrk sltni ela aljlabrh. ja' mn afraim alldhin mqrhm bin emaliq, obedk bniamin me gomk. mn makir nzl qdah, omn zbolon maskon bqdid alqaid. oalrosa' fi isakr me dborh. okma isakr hkdha baraqa. andfe ala aloadi ora'h. ela msaqi raobin aqdi qib ezimh. Imadha aqmt bin alhzair lsme alsfir llqtean. lda msaqi raobin mbaht qib ezimh. jlead fi

ebr alardn skn. odan, lmadha astotn lda asfn? oashir aqam ela sahl albrh, ofi shatih skn. zbolon sheb ahan nfsh ala almot me nftali ela roabi alhq. «ja' mlok. harboa. hinidh harb mlok knean fi tenk ela miah mjdo. bde fdh lm iakhdhoo. mn alsmaoat harboa. alkoakb mn affakha harbt sisra. nhr qishon jrfhm. nhr oqaie nhr qishon. dosi ia nfsi bez. «hinidh drbt aeqab alkheil mn alsoq, soq aqoiiah. alenoa miroz qal mlak alrb. alenoa sakniha lena, lanhm lm iatoo lmeonh alrb, meonh ihoah-alsaknmthrk bin aljbarh. tbark ela alnsa' iaeil amrah habr alqini. ela alnsa' fi alkham tbark. tlb ma' faeth lbna. fi qseh alezma' qdmt zbdh. mdt idha ala alotd oiminha ala mdrab alemhl, odrbt sisra oshqt rash, shdkht okhrqt sdghh. bin rjliha anrh, sqt adtje. bin rjliha anrh sqt. hith anrh fhinak sqt mqtola. mn alkoh ashrft oolot am sisra mn alshbak: lmadha abtat mrkbatn en almi? lmadha takhrt khtoat mrakbh? fajabtha ahkm sidatha, bl hi rdta lnfsa: alm ijdo oiqsmoo alghnimh! ftaah ao ftatin lkl rjl! ghnimh thiab msboghhl lsisra! ghnimh thiab msboghhl mtrzh! thiab msboghhl mtrzh alojhin ghnimh lenqi! hkhdha ibid jmie aedaik ia rb. oahbaoh kkhrjo alshms fi jbrotha». oastrahat alard arben snh.

6

oeml bno asraail almruih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, fdfehm ihoah-alsaknmthrk lid mdian sbe snin. faetizt id mdian ela asraail. bsb almdianiin eml bno asraail lanfsh alkhof alti fi aljbal oalmghair oalhson. oadha zre asraail kan almdianion oalemalgah obno almshrq isedon elihm oinzlon elihm oitlfon ghil alard ala mjiik ala ghzh, ola itrkon lasraail qot alhiah, ola ghnma ola bqra ola hmira. lanhm kanoa isedon bmoashihm okhi-amhm oijjion kaljrad fi alkthrh olis lhm oljmalhm edd, odkhloa alard likhrboha. fdhl asraail jda mn qbl almdianiin. osrk bno asraail ala alrb. okan lma srkh bno asraail ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk bsb almdianiin an ihoah-alsaknmthrk arsl nbia ala bni asraail, fgal lhm: «hkhdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: ani qd asedtkm mn msr oakhrjtkm mn bit alebodih oanqdhtkm mn id almsriin omn id jmie mdaiqikm, otrdthm mn amamkm oasetikm ardhm. oqlt lkm: ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkm. la tkhafoa alhh alamoriin aldhin antm saknon ardhm. olm tsmoa lsoi». oata mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk ojsl tht albtmh alti fi efrh alti lioash alabiezri. oabnh jdeon kan ikhbt hnth fi almesrh lihrrbha mn almdianiin. fzhr lh mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqal lh: «ihoah-alsaknmthrk mek ia jbar albas!» fgal lh jdeon: «asalk ia sidi, adha kan ihoah-alsaknmthrk mena flmadha asabtna kl hdhh, oain kl ejaibh alti akhbrna bha abaona qailin: alm isedna ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn msr? oalan qd rfdna ihoah-alsaknmthrk ojelna fi kf mdian». faltft alih ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqal: «adhbh bqotk hdhh okhls asraail mn kf mdian. ama arsltk?» fgal lh: «asalk ia sidi, bmadha akhls asraail? ha eshirti hi aldha fi mnsa, oana alasghr fi bit abi». fgal lh alrb: «ani akon mek, ostdrb almdianiin krjl oahd». fgal lh: «an knt qd oijt nemh fi einik fasne li elamh ank ant tklmni. la thrh mn hnna hta ati alik oakhrj tqdmti oadeha amamk». fgal: «ani abqa hta trje». fdklh jdeon oeml jdi meza oaihf dqiq ftira. ama allhm fodeh fi sl, oama almrq

fodeh fi qdr okhrj bha alih ala tht albtmh oqdmha. fgal lh mlak allh: «khdh allhm oalftir odehna ela tlk alskhrh oaskb almrq». ffele kdhlk. fmd mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk trf alekaz aldhi bidh oms allhm oalftir, fseft nar mn alskhrh oaklt allhm oalftir. odhbb mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk en einih. fraa jdeon anh mlak alrb, fgal jdeon: «ah ia sidi alrb! lani qd rait mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk ojha lojh!» fgal lh alrb: «alslam lk. la tkfh. la tmoat». fbna jdeon hnak mdhbha lrb odeah «ihoah shlom». ala hdha aliom lm izl fi efrh ala bieziin. okan fi tlk allilh an ihoah-alsaknmthrk qal lh: «khdh thor albrq aldhi labik, othora thania abn sbe snin, oahdm mdhbh albel aldhi labik oaqte al-sarih alti endh, oabn mdhbha lrb alhk ela ras hdha alhsn btrth, okhdh althor althani oased mhrqh ela htb al-sarih alti tqteha. fakhdh jdeon eshrh rjal mn ebidh oeml kma klmh alrb. oadh kan ikhaf mn bit abih oahl almdinh an ieml dhlk nhara femhl lila. fbkr ahl almdinh fi alghd oadha bmdhbh albel qd hdm oal-sarih alti endh qd qtet, oalthor althani qd ased ela almdhbh aldhi bni. fqaalo aloahd lsabhb: «mn eml hdha almrq?» fsaloo obthoo fqaalo: «an jdeon bn ioash qd fel hdha almrq». fgal ahl almdinh lioash: «akhrj abnk lntlh, lanh hdm mdhbh albel oqte al-sarih alti endh». fgal ioash ljmie alqaimin elih: «antm tqatlon libel, am antm tkhlsonh? mn iqtal lh iqtal fi hdha alsbah. an kan alha fliqatli lnfsh lan mdhbhh qd hdm». fdeah fi dhik aliom «irbel» qaila: «liqatli albel lanh qd hdm mdhbhh». oajtme jmie almdianiin oalemalgah obni almshrq mea oebroa onzloa fi oadi izreil. olbs roh ihoah-alsaknmthrk jdeon fdrb balboq, fajtme abiezr ora'h. oarsl rsla ala jmie mnsa, fajtme ho aida ora'h, oarsl rsla ala ashir ozbolon onftali fsedoo lqaihm. oqal jdeon lh: «an knt tkhls bidi asraail kma tklmt, fha ani oade jzh alsot fi albidr. fan kan tl ela aljzh ohdha, ojfaf ela alard klha, elmt ank tkhls bidi asraail kma tklmt». okan kdhlk. fbkr fi alghd odgth aljzh oesr tla mn aljzh, ml' qseh ma'. fgal jdeon lli: «la ihm ghdbk eli fatklm hdhh almrh fqt. amthn hdhh almrh fqt baljzh. flikn jfaf fi aljzh ohdha oela kl alard likn tlv». ffele allh kdhlk fi tlk allilh. fkan jfaf fi aljzh ohdha oela alard klha kan tl.

7

fbkr irbel (ai jdeon) okl alsheb aldhi meh onzloa ela ein hrod. okan jish almdianiin shmalihm end tl morh fi aloadi. oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk ljdeon: «an alsheb aldhi mek kthir eli ladfe almdianiin bidhm, lila iftkhr eli asraail qaila: idi khlstni. oalan nad fi adhan alsheb: mn kan khaifa omrtda flirje oinsrf mn jbl lead». frje mn alsheb athnan oeshron alfa. obqi eshrh alaf. oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk ljdeon: «lm izl alsheb kthira. anzl bhm ala alma' fanqihm lk hnak. oikon an aldhi aqol lk enh: hdha idhbh mek fho idhbh mek. okl mn aqol lk enh: hdha la idhbh mek fho la idhbh». fnzl balsheb ala alma'. oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk ljdeon: «kl mn ilgh blsanh mn alma' kma ilgh alklb faoqfh ohdh. okdha kl mn jtha ela rkbth llsbrh». okan edd aldhin olghoa bidhm ala fmmh thlath mih rjl. oama baqi alsheb jmie fjthoa ela rkbhm lshrb alma'. fgal ihoah-alsaknmthrk ljdeon: «bathlath mih alrjl aldhin olghoa akhlskm oadfe almdianiin lidk. oama sair al-

sheb flidhhboa kl oahd ala mkanh». fakhdh alsheb zada bidhm me aboaqhm. oarsl sair rjal asraiil kl oahd ala khimth, oamsk althlath mih alrjl. okant mhlh almdianiin thth fi aloadi. okan fi tlk allilh an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lh: «qm anzl ala almhlh, lani qd dfetha ala idk. oan knt khaifa mn alnzol, fanzl ant oforh ghlamk ala almhlh, otsme ma itklmon bh, obed ttshdd idak otnzl ala almhlh». fnzl ho oforh ghlamh ala akhr almtjzin aldhin fi almhlh. okan almdian-ion oalemalq okl bni almshrq halin fi aloadi kaljrad fi alkthrh, ojmalhm la edd lha kalrml aldhi ela shati albhr fi alkthrh. oja' jdeon fadha rjl ikhbr sabhb bhlm itqol: «hodha qd hlmt hma, oadha rghif kbzb sheir itdhrj fi mhlh almdianiin oja' ala alkhimh odrbha fsqtt, oqlbha ala foq fsqtt alkhimh». fajab sabhb: «lis dhlk ala sif jdeon bn ioash rjl asraiil. qd dfe allh ala idh almdianiin okl aljish». okan lma sme jdeon khbr alhlhm oftsirh ansh sjd orje ala mhlh asraiil oqal: «qomoa lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dfe ala idkm jish almdianiin». oqsm althlath mih alrjl ala thlath frq, ojel aboaqa fi aidihm klhm, ojrra farghh omsabih fi ost alrjar. oqal lhm: «anzroa al oafeloa kdhlk. oha ana at ala trf almhlh, fikon kma afel ankm hkdha tfelon. omta drbt balboq ana okl aldhin mei fadrhoa antm aida balaboaq hol kl almhlh, oqolao: llrb oljdeon». fja' jdeon oalmih alrjl aldhin meh ala trf almhlh fi aol alhzie alaost, okanoa adh dhak qd aqama alhras, fdrboa balaboaq oksroa alrjar alti baidihm. fdrbt al-frq althlath balaboaq oksroa alrjar, oamskoa almsabih baidihm asifa oalaboaq baidihm alimna lidrhoa bha, osrkhoa: «sif llrb oljdeon». ooqfoa kl oahd fi mkanh hol almhlh. frkd kl aljish osrkhoa ohrboa. odrb althlath almiin balaboaq, ojel ihoh-alsaknmthrk sif kl oahd bsabhb okl aljish. fhrb aljish ala bit shth ala srdh hta ala hafh abl mholh ala tbah. fajtme rjal asraiil mn nftali omn ashir omn kl mnasa otbeoa almdianiin. farsl jdeon rsla ala kl jbl afraim qaila: «anzloa llqa' almdianiin okhdhoa mnhm almiyah ala bit barh oalardn». fajtme kl rjal afraim oakhdhoa almiyah ala bit barh oalardn. oamskoa amiri almdianiin ghraba odhiba, oqtloa ghraba ela skhrh ghrab, oama dhib fqtlqh fi mesrh dhib. otbeoa almdianiin oatoa brasi ghrab odhib ala jdeon mn ebr alardn.

8

oqal lh rjal afraim: «ma hdha alamr aldhi felt bna, adh lm tdena end dhhabk lmharbh almdianiin?» okhas-moh bshdh. fqal lhm: «madha felt alan nzirkm? alis khsash afraim khira mn qtaf abiezz? lidkm dfe allh amiri almdianiin ghraba odhiba. omadha qdrat ana aeml nzirkm?». hinidh artkth rohbm enh endma tklm bhdha alkalm. oja' jdeon ala alardn oebr ho oalthlath mih alrjl aldhin meh meim omtardin. fqal lahl skot: «aetoea argfhf kbzb llqom ald-hin mei lanhm meion, oana sae ora' zbh oslmnae mlki mdian». fqal rosa' skot: «hl aidi zbh oslmnae bidk alan hta neti jndk kbzb?» fqal jdeon: «ldhlk endma idfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk zbh oslmnae bidi adrs lhmkm me ashoak albrih balnoarj». osed mn hnak ala fnoil oklmhm hkdha. fajab alh fnoil kma ajab ahl skot, fqal aida lahl fnoil: «end rjoei bsalam ahdm hdha albrj». okan zbh oslmnae fi qrqr ojishhma mehmas

nho khmsh eshr alfa, kl albaqin mn jmie jish bni almshrq. oaldhin sqtoa mih oeshron alf rjl mkhttrti alsif. osed jdeon fi triq sakni alkhiam shrq nobh oibbh, odrb aljish okan aljish mtmina. fhrb zbh oslmnae, ftbehma oamsk mlki mdian zbh oslmnae oazej kl aljish. orje jdeon bn ioash mn alhrb mn end eqbh hars. oamsk ghlama mn ahl skot osalh, fktb lh rosa' skot oshiokhha, sbhe osbein rjla. odkhla ala ahl skot oqal: «hodha zbh oslmnae alldhan eirtmoni bhama qailin: hl aidi zbh oslmnae bidk alan hta neti rjalk almeiin kbzb?» oakhdh shiokh almdinh oashoak albrih oalnoarj oelm bha ahl skot. ohdm brj fnoil oqtl rjal almdinh. oqal lzbb oslmnae: «kif alrjal aldhin qtlmahm fi taborz?» fqala: «mthlhm mthlk. kl oahd ksoth aolad mlk». fqal: «hm akhoti bno ami. hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk lo asthiitmahm lma qtltkma!». oqal lithr bkrh: «qm aqtlhma». flm ikhtzr alghlam sifh, lanh khafe, bma ansh fta bed. fqal zbh oslmnae: «qm ant oqe elina, lanh mthl alrjl btshh». fqam jdeon oqtl zbh oslmnae, oakhdh alahlh alti fi aenaq jmalhma. oqal rjal asraiil ljdeon: «tslt elina ant oabnk oabn abnk, lank qd khlstna mn id mdian». fqal lhm jdeon: «la tsalt ana elikm ota itslt abni elikm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk itslt elikm». thm qal lhm jdeon: «atlb mnkm tlbb: ana tetoni kl oahd aqrat ghnimth». lanh kan lhm aqrat dhhb lanhm asmaeilon. fqalao: «anna neti». ofrshoa rda' othroa elih kl oahd aqrat ghnimth. okan ozn aqrat aldhhb alti tlb alfa osbe mih shaql dhhba, ma eda alahlh oalhql oathoab alarjon alti ela mlak mdian, oma eda alqlaid alti fi aenaq jmalhm. fsne jdeon mnha afoda ojelh fi mdinh fi efrrh. ozn kl asraiil ora'h hnak, fkan dhlk ljdeon obith fka. odhl mdian amam bni asraiil olm iedoea irfeon rooshm. oastrah alard arbein snh fi aiam jdeon. odhhb irbel bn ioash oaqam fi bith. okan ljdeon sbeon olda kharjon mn slbh, lanh kant lh nsa' kthirat. osrith alti fi shkim oldt lh hi aida abna fsmah abimalk. omat jdeon bn ioash bshibh salhh, odfn fi qbr ioash abih fi efrrh abiezz. okan bed mot jdeon an bni asraiil rjeoa oznoa ora' albelim, ojelo lhm bel brith alha. olm idhkr bno asraiil ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhlhm aldhi anqdhhm mn id jmie aedaihm mn holhm. olm iemloa merofa me bit irbel (jdeon) nzir kl alkhir aldhi eml me asraiil.

9

odhhb abimalk bn irbel ala shkim ala akhoalh, oqal jmie eshirh bit abi amh: «tklmoa alan fi adhan jmie ahl shkim. aima ho khir lkm: aan itslt elikm sbeon rjla, jmie bni irbel, am an itslt elikm rjl oahd? oadhkroa ani ana ezmkm olhmkm». ftklm akhoalh enh fi adhan kl ahl shkim bjmie hdha alkalm. fmal qlbhm ora' abimalk, lanhm qalao: «akhona ho». oae-toh sbein shaql fdh mn bit bel brith, fastajr bha abimalk rjala btalin taishin, fseoa ora'h. thm ja' ala bit abih fi efrrh oqtl aktho bni irbel, sbein rjla, ela hjr oahd. obqi iotham bn irbel alasghr lanh akthba. fajtme jmie ahl shkim okl skan alqleh odhhboa ojelo abimalk mlka end blath alnsb aldhi fi shkim. oakhbhoa iotham fdhhb ooqf ela ras jbl jrzim, onada: «asmoea li ia ahl shkim isme lkm almi. mrh dhhbt alashjar ltmsh elia mlka. fqalt llzitonh: am-lki elina. fqalt lha alzitonh: aattrk dhni aldhi bh ikr-

mon bi allh oalnas, oadhhb lamlk ela alashjar? thm qalt alashjar lltin: teali ant oamlki elina. fqalt lha altin: aatrk hlaoti othmri altib oadhhb lamlk ela alashjar? fqalt alashjar llkrmh: teali ant oamlki elina. fqalt lha alkrmh: aatrk mstari aldhi ifrh allh oalnas oadhhb lamlk ela alashjar? thm qalt jmie alashjar lloesj: teal ant oamlk elina. fqa aleosj llashjar: an kntm balhq tmshonni elikm mlka ftealoa oahtmoa tht zli. oala ftkhrj nar mn aleosj otakl arz lbnan! falan an kntm qd emltn balhq oalshh adh jeltm abimalk mlka, oan kntm qd feltm khira me irbel ome bith. oan kntm qd feltm lh hsb eml idih - lan abi qd harb enkm okhatr bnfsb oanqdhkm mn id mdian - oantm qd qmtm aliom ela bit abi oqtlm bnih, sbein rjala ela hjr oahd omklmtm abimalk abn amth ela ahl shkim lanh akhokm! fan kntm qd emltn balhq oalshh me irbel ome bith fi hdha aliom, fafrhoa antm babimalk, olifrh ho aida bkm. oala ftkhrj nar mn abimalk otakl ahl shkim oskan alqleh, otkhrj nar mn ahl shkim omn skan alqleh otakl abimalk». thm hrb iotham ofr odhhb ala bir, oaqam hnak mn ojh abimalk akhih. ftras abimalk ela asraail thlath snin. oarsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk roha rdiia bin abimalk oahl shkim, fghdr ahl shkim babimalk. liati zlm bni irbel alsbein oijlb dmhm ela abimalk akhihm aldhi qtlhm, oela ahl shkim aldhiin shddoa idih lqtl akthoth. fode lh ahl shkim kmina ela roos aljbal, okanoa istlbon kl mn ebr bhm fi alatriq. fakhbr abimalk. oja' jel bn eabd me akthoth oebroa ala shkim fothq bh ahl shkim. okhrjoa ala alhlq oqtfoa kromhm odasoa osneoa tmjida, odkhloa bit alllhm oakloa oshrhoa olenoa abimalk. fqa jel bn eabd: «mn ho abimalk omn ho shkim hta nkhdmh? ama ho abn irbel, ozbol okilh? akhdmoa rjal hmor abi shkim. flmadha nkhdmh nhn? mn ijel hdha alsheb bidi faezl abimalk». oqal labimalk: «ktkr jndk oakhrj!» olma sme zbol riis almd-inh klam jel bn eabd hmi ghdbb, oarsl rsla ala abimalk fi trmh iqol: «hodha jel bn eabd oakthoth qd atoa ala shkim, oha hm ihijon almdinh ddk. falan qm lila ant oalsheb aldhi mek oakmn fi alhlq. oikon fi alsalb end shroq alshms ank tbkr otqthm almd-inh. oha ho oalsheb aldhi me ikhrjon alik ftel bh hsbma tjdh idk». fqa abimalk okl alsheb aldhi meh lila okmnoa lshkim arbe frq. ftkhrj jel bn eabd ooqf fi mdkhl bab almdinh. fqa abimalk oalsheb aldhi meh mn almkmn. oraa jel alsheb fqa lzol: «hodha sheb nazl en roos aljbal». fqa lh zbol: «ank tra zl aljbal kanh anas». fead jel oqal aida: «hodha sheb nazl mn end aeali alard, ofrqh oahdh atih en triq bloth aleaifin». fqa lh zbol: «ain alan fmk aldhi qlt bh: mn ho abimalk hta nkhdmh? alis hdha ho alsheb aldhi rdhlth. fakhbr alan oharbh». ftkhrj jel amam ahl shkim oharb abimalk. fhzm abimalk, fhrb mn qdamh osqt qta kthiron hta end mdkhl albab. faqam abimalk fi aromh. otrd zbol jela oakthoth en alaqamh fi shkim. okan fi alghd an alsheb khrj ala alhlq oakhbrea abimalk. fakhdh alqom oqsmhm ala thlath frq, okmn fi alhlq onzr oadha alsheb ikhrj mn almdinh, fqa elihm odrbhm. oabimalk oalfqrh alti meh aqthmoa ooqfoa fi mdkhl bab almdinh. oama alfrqtan fhjmta ela kl mn fi alhlq odrbta. oharb abimalk almdinh kl dhlik aliom, oakhdh almdinh oqtl alsheb aldhi bha, ohdm almdinh ozreha mlha. osme kl ahl brj shkim fd-

khloa ala srh bit ail brith. fakhbr abimalk an kl ahl brj shkim qd ajtmeoa. fsed abimalk ala jbl slmon ho okl alsheb aldhi meh. oakhdh abimalk alfoos bidh, oqte ghsn shjr orfeh oodeh ela ktff, oqal llsheb aldhi meh: «ma raitmoni afelh fasreoa afeloa mthli». fqte alsheb aida kl oahd ghsna osaroa ora' abimalk, oodehoa ela alshr oahrqoa elihm alshr balnar. fmat aida jmie ahl brj shkim, nho alf rjl oamrah. thm dhbb abimalk ala tabas onz' fi tabas oakhdha. okan brj qoi fi ost almd-inh fhrb alih jmie alrjal oalnsa' okl ahl almdinh oagh-lqoa ora'hm osedoa ala sth albrj. fja' abimalk ala albrj oharbh, oaqtrb ala bab albrj lihqrh balnar. frtrht amrah qteh rha ela ras abimalk fsbjt jmjmh. fdea hala alghlam haml edth oqal lh: «akhttr sifk oaqtlni, lila iqoloe eni: qtlh amrah». ftenh alghlam fmat. olma raa rjal asraail an abimalk qd mat, dhbb kl oahd ala mkanh. frd allh shr abimalk aldhi felh babih lqtlh akthoth alsbein, okl shr ahl shkim rdh allh ela rooshm, oatt elihm lenh iotham bn irbel.

10

oqam bed abimalk ltkhlis asraail tole bn foah bn dodo, rjl mn isakr, kan sakna fi shamir fi jbl afraim. fqda lasraail thlatha oeshrin snh omat odfn fi shamir. thm qam bedh iaiir aljlead, fqda lasraail athtntin oeshrin snh. okan lh thlathon olda irkbon ela thlathin jhsa, olhm thlathon mdinh. ideonha «hooth iaiir» ala hdha aliom. hi fi ard jlead. omat iaiir odfn fi qamon. oead bno asraail iemlon almrhiir-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, oebdoa albelim oaleshtaroth oalhh aram oalhh sidon oalhh moab oalhh bni emon oalhh alflstiniin, otrkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm iebdoh. fhmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraail obaehm bid alflstiniin obid bni emon. fhtmoa orddoa bni asraail fi tlk alsnh. thmani eshrh snh. jmie bni asraail aldhi fi ebr alardn fi ard alamorin aldhi fi jlead. oebr bno emon alardn liarhboa aida ihodha obniamin obit afraim. ft-daiq asraail jda. fsrkh bno asraail ala alrb: «akhtana alik lanna trkna alhna oebdna albelim». fqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lbi asraail: «alis mn almsriin oalamor-iin obni emon oalfstiniin khlstkm? oalsidonion oalemalqhoalmeonion qd daiqokm fsrkhtn ali fklstkm mn aidihm? oantm qd trktoni oebdtn alhh akhra. ldhkl la aeod akhliskm. amdoa asarkhoa ala alalhh alti akhttrtmoha. ltkhliskm hi fi zman diqkm». fqa bno asraail llrb: «akhtana fafel bna kl ma ihsn fi einik. anma anqndha hdha aliom». oazaloe alalhh alghribh mn osthm oebdo alrb, fdqat nfsh bsbh msqh q asraail. fajtme bno emon onzloa fi jlead, oajtme bno asraail onzloa fi almsfah. fqa alsheb rosa' jlead aloahd lsahbh: «ai ho alrjl aldhi ibtdi bmharbh bni emon, fanh ikon rasa ljmie skan jlead».

11

okan iftah aljlead jbar bas, oho abn amrah zanih. ojlead old iftah. thm oldt amrah jlead lh bnin. flma kbr bno almar trdoa iftah, oqaloea lh: «la trth fi bit abina lank ant abn amrah akhra». fhrb iftah mn ojh akthoth oaqam fi ard tob. fajtme ala iftah rjal btalon okanoa ikhrjon meh. okan bed aiam an bni

emon harboa asraail. olma harb bno emon asraail dhhb shioikh jlead liaoa biftah mn ard tob. oqaloea liftah: «teal okn lna qaida fnharb bni emon». fqal iftah lshioikh jlead: «ama abghdtdmoni antm otrdtdmoni mn bit abi? flmadha atitm ali alan adh tdaiqtm?» fqal shioikh jlead liftah: «ldhllk qd rjena alan alik ltdhbb mena otharb bni emon, otkon lna rasa lkl skan jlead». fqal iftah lshioikh jlead: «adha arjetmoni lmharbhb bni emon odfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk amami fana akon lkm rasa». fqal shioikh jlead liftah: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikon samea binna an kna la nfel hkdha hsb klamk». fdhbb iftah me shioikh jlead, ojelh alsheb elihm rasa oqaida. ftklm iftah bjmie klamh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi almsfah. farsl iftah rsla ala mlk bni emon iqol: «ma li olk ank atit ali lfmharbhb fi ardi?» fqal mlk bni emon lrsal iftah: «lan asraail qd akhdh ardi end seodh mn msr mn arnon ala ali-boq oala alardn. falan rdha bsalm». oead aida iftah oarsl rsla ala mlk bni emon oqal lh: «hkdha iqol iftah: lm iakhdh asraail ard moab ola ard bni emon, lanh end seod asraail mn msr sar fi alqfr ala bhr sof oata ala qadsh. oarsl asraail rsla ala mlk adom qaila: deni aedr fi ardk. flm isme mlk adom. farsl aida ala mlk moab flm ird. faqam asraail fi qadsh. osar fi alqfr odar bard adom oard moab oata mn mshrq alshms ala ard moab onzl fi ebr arnon, olm iatola ala tkhm moab lan arnon tkhm moab. thm arsl asraail rsla ala sihon mlk alamoriin mlk hshbon, oqal lh asraail: deni aedr fi ardk ala mkani. olm iamn sihon lasraail an iedr fi tkhmh, bl jme sihon kl shebh onzloa fi iahs oharboa asraail. fdfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail sihon okl shebh lid asraail fdrbohm, oamtlk asraail kl ard alamoriin skan tlk alard. famtlkoa kl tkhm alamoriin mn arnon ala ali-boq omn alqfr ala alardn. oalan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail qd trd alamoriin mn amam shebh asraail. afant tmtlk? alis ma im-lkk aiah kmosh alhk tmtlk? ojmie aldhin trdhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna mn amamna faiahm nmtlk. oalan fhl ant khir mn balaq bn sfor mlk moab, fhl ksham asraail ao harbbm mharbh? hin aqam asraail fi hshbon oqraha oeroeir oqraha okl almdn alti ela janb arnon thlath mih mn, flmadha lm tse trdha fi tlk almdh? fana lm akhti alik. oama ant fank tfel bi shra bmharbti. liqd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alqadi aliom bin bni asraail obni emon». flm isme mlk bni emon lklam iftah alldhi arsl ali. fkan roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela iftah, febr jlead omnsa oebr msfah jlead, omn msfah jlead ebr ala bni emon. ondrh iftah ndhra lrb qaila: «an dft bni emon lidi falkharj alldhi ikhrj mn aboab biti llqaii end rjoei balslamh mn end bni emon ikon lrb, oasedh mhrqh». thm ebr iftah ala bni emon lmharbthm. fdfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lidh. fdrbhm mn eroeir ala mjiik ala mnit (eshrin mdinh) oala abl alkrorn drbh ezimh jda. fdhl bno emon amam bni asraail. thm ata iftah ala almsfah ala bith, oadha babnth kharjh llqaih bdfof orqs. ohi ohidh. lm ikon lh abn ola abnh ghirha. okon lma raha an mzm qiaibh oqal: «ah ia abnti! qd akzntni hzna osrt bin mkdri, lani qd ftht fmi ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola imknni alrjoe». fqalt lh: «ia abi, hl ftht fak ala alrb? fafel bi kma khrj mn fik, bma an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd antqm lk mn aedaik bni emon». thm qalt labiha: «flifel li hdha alamr: atrkni shhrin fadhbb oanzl ela aljbal oabki edhraoiti ana osabhati».

fqal: «adhhbi». oarslha ala shhrin. fdhbbt hi osah-batha obkt edhraoiti ala aljbal. okan end nhaih alshhrin anha rjet ala abiha, ffel bha ndhrh alldhi ndhr. ohi lm terf rjla. fsart eadh fi asraail an bnat asraail idhbn mn snh ala snh linhn ela bnt iftah aljlead arbhe aiam fi alsnh.

12

oajtme rjal afraim oebroa ala jhh alshmal, oqaloea liftah: «lmadha ebrt lmharbhb bni emon olm tdena lldhhab mek? nhrq bitk elik bnar!» fqal lhm iftah: «sabh ksham shdid knt ana oshebi me bni emon, onaditkm flm tkhlsoni mn idhm. olma rait ankmla tkhlson, odet nfi si idi oebrt ala bni emon, fdfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lidi. flmadha sedtm eli aliom hdha lmharbti?» ojme iftah kl rjal jlead oharb afraim, fdrb rjal jlead afraim lanhm qaloea: «antm mnflto afraim. jlead bin afraim omnsa». fakhdh aljleadion mkhaod alardn lafraim. okan adh qal mnflto afraim: «deoni aedr». kan rjal jlead isalonn: «aant afraimi?» fan qal: «la» kanoa iqolon lh: «ql adha: shbolt» fiqol: «sbolt» olm ithfz llfz bhq. fkanoe iakhdhonh oidhbbonh ela mkhaod alardn. fsqt fi dhll aloqt mn afraim athnan oarbeon alfa. oqda iftah lasraail st snin. omat iftah aljleadion odfn fi ahda mdn jlead. oqda bedh lasraail absan mn bit lhm. okan lh thlathon abna othlathon abnh arslhn ala alkharij oata mn alkharij bthlathin abnh lb-nih. oqda lasraail sbe snin. omat absan odfn fi bit lhm. oqda bedh lasraail ailon alzboloni. qda lasraail eshr snin. omat ailon alzboloni odfn fi ailon fi ard zbolon. oqda bedh lasraail ebdon bn hlil alfretoni. okan lh arbeon abna othlathon hfida irkbon ela sbein jhsa. qda lasraail thmani snin. omat ebdon bn hlil alfretoni odfn fi freton fi ard afraim fi jbl alemalqh.

13

thm ead bno asraail iemlon almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, fdfehm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lid alflstiniin arbein snh. okan rjl mn sreth mn eshirh aldaniin asmh mnoh, oamrath eaqr lm tld. ftra'a mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmrhah oqal lha: «ha ant eaqr lm tldi, olknk thblin otldin abna oalan fahdhri ola tsrhrbi khmra ala mskra ola takli shiia njsa. fha ank thblin otldin abna, ola iel mosa rash, lan alsbi ikon ndhira llh mn albt, oho ibda ikhls asraail mn id alflstiniin». fdkhlt almrhah oqalt lrlja: «ja' ali rjl allh, omnzh kmnzh mlak allh, mrrhb jda. olm asalh mn ain ho, ola ho akhbrni en asmh. oqal li: «ha ant thblin otldin abna. oalan fha tsrhrbi khmra ala mskra ola takli shiia njsa, lan alsbi ikon ndhira llh mn albt ala iom moth». fsla mnoh ala alrb: «asalk ia sidi an iati aida alina rjl allh alldhi arslth oielmna madha neml llsbi alldhi iold». fsme alldhi lsot mnoh, fja' mlak allh aida ala almrhah ohi jalsh fi alhq, omnoh rjlha lis meha. fasret almrhah orkdt oakhbtrt rjlha: «hodha qd tra'a li alrlj alldhi ja' ali dhll aliom». fquam mnoh osar ora' amrath oja' ala alrlj, oqal lh: «aant alrlj alldhi tkdm me almrhah?» fkal: «ana ho». fqal mnoh: «end mji' klamk, madha ikon hkm alsbi omeamth?» fqal mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmnoh: «mn kl ma qlt lmrhah fthftz. mn kl ma ikhrj mn

jfnh alkhamr la takl, okhmra omskra la tshrb, okl njs la takl. lthdhr mn kl ma aositha». fqal mnoh lmlak alrb: «dena neogk oneml lk jdi meza». fqal mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmnoh: «olo eoqtni la akl mn khbzk, oan emlt mhrqh flrb asedha». (lan mnoh lm ielm anh mlak alrb). fqal mnoh lmlak alrb: «ma asmk hta adha ja' klamk nkrmk?» fqal lh mlak alrb: «lmadha tsal en asmi oho ejib?» fakhdh mnoh jdi almeza oaltqdmh oasedhma ela alskhrh llrb. feml emla ejiba omnoh oamrath inzran. fkan end seod alhed en almdhbb nho almsa' an mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk sed fi lhib almdhbb omnoh oamrath inzran. fsqta ela ojhihma ala alard. olm ied mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk itra'a lmnoh oamrath. hinidh erf mnoh anh mlak alrb. fqal mnoh lamrath: «nmot mota lanna qd raina allh!» fqalt lh amrath: «lo arad ihoh-alsaknmthrk an imitna lma akhdh mn idna mhrqh otqdmh, olma arana kl hdhh, olma kan fi mthl hdha aloqt asmena mthl hdhh». foldt almrah abna odet asmh shmshon. fkbz alsbi obarkh alrb. oabtda roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihrkh fi mhlh dan bin srehe oashtaol.

14

onzl shmshon ala tmnh oraa amrah fi tmnh mn bnat alflstiniin, fsed oakhbr abah oamh oqal: «qd rait amrah fi tmnh mn bnat alflstiniin, falan khdhaha li amrah». fqal lh aboh oamh: «alis fi bnat akhotk ofi kl shebi amrah hta ank dhahb ltkhdh amrah mn alflstiniin alghlf?» fqal shmshon labih: «aiaha khdh li lanha hsnt fi eini». olm ielm aboh oamh an dhk mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh kan itlb elh ela alflstiniin. ofi dhk aloqt kan alflstiniin mntsltn ela asraail. fnzl shmshon oaboh oamh ala tmnh oatoa ala krom tmnh. oadha bshbl asd izmjr llqaih. fhl elih roh alrb, fshqh kshq aljdi olis fi idh shi'. olm ikhbr abah oamh bma fel. fnzl oklm almrah fhst fi eini shmshon. olma rje bed aiam liakhdhha mal lira rmh alasd, oadha jmaeh alnhl fi jof alasd me esl. fakhdh mnh ela kfih, okan imshi oiakl, odhbb ala abih oamh oaeatama fakla, olm ikhbrhma anh mn jof alasd akhdh alesl. onzl aboh ala almrah, feml hnak shmshon olimh lanh hkdha kan ifel alftian. flma raoh ahdrao thlathin mn alashab fkanoo meh. fqal lhm shmshon: «lahajinkm lghza, fadha hlmtmh li fi sheh aiam alolimh oasbtmoh aetikm thlathin qmisa othlathin hlh thiab. oan lm tqdroa an thloh li tetoni antm thlathin qmisa othlathin hlh thiab». fqaloha lh: «haj lghzk fnsmehe». fqal lhm: «mn alakl khrij akl omn aljafi khrij hlaoh». flm isttieoa an ihloa allghz fi thlathh aiam. okan fi aliom alsabe anhm qaloo lamrah shmshon: «tmlqi rjlk lki izhr lna allghz lila nhrqk obit abik bnar. altslbona deotmona am la?» fbkt amrah shmshon ldih oqalt: «anma krhtni ola thbni. qd hajit bni shebi lghza oaiia lm tkhbr». fqal lha: «hodha abi oami lm akhbrhma, fhl aiak akhbr?» fbkt ldih alsbeh alaiam alti fiha kant lhm alolimh. okan fi aliom alsabe anh akhbrha lanha daiqth, fazhrt allghz lbni shebha. fqal lh rjal almdinh fi aliom alsabe qbl ghrob alshms: «ai shi' ahla mn alesl, oma ajfa mn alasd?» fqal lhm: «lo lm thrtthoa me ejlti lma ojdtm lghzi». ohl elih roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fnzl ala ashqon oqtl mnhm thlathin rjla, oakhdh slbhm oaeata alhlh lmlzhi allghz. ohmi ghdbh osed ala bit

abih. fsart amrah shmshon lsahbh aldhi kan isahbh.

15

okan bed mdh fi aiam hsad alhnth an shmshon aftqd amrath bjdi meza. oqal: «adkhl ala amrati ala hjrtha». olkn abaha lm ideh an idkhl. oqal aboha: «ani qlt ank qd krhta faetitha lsahbk. alist akhtha alshgihrh ahsn mnha? ftkn lk eoda enha». fqal lhm shmshon: «ani bri' alan mn alflstiniin adha emlt bhm shra». odhbb shmshon oamsk thlath mih abn aoa, oakhdh mshael ojel dhna ala dhnb, oode mshela bin kl dhnb in fi alost, thm adrm almsael nara oatlqha bin zroe alflstiniin, fahrq alakdas oalzre okrom alziton. fqal alflstiniin: «mn fel hdha?» fqaloha: «shmshon shr altmni, lanh akhdh amrath oaeatama lsahbh». fsed alflstiniin oahrqoha oabaha balnar. fqal lhm shmshon: «olo feltm hdha fani antqm mnkm, obed akf». odrbhm saqa ela fkhdh drba ezima. thm nzl oaqam fi shq skhrh eitm. osed alflstiniin onzloa fi ihodha otrfqa fi lhi. fsalhm rjal ihodha: «lmadha seotm elina?» fqaloha: «sedna lnothq shmshon lnfel bh kma fel bna». fnzl thlathh alaf rjl mn ihodha ala shq skhrh eitm, oqaloha lshmshon: «ama elmt an alflstiniin mtslton elina? fmadha felt bna?» fqal lhm: «kma fela bi hkdha felt bhm». fqaloha lh: «nzlna lnothqk onslmk ala id alflstiniin». fqal lhm shmshon: «ahlfoa li ankm antm la tqeon eli». fajaboh: «kla. olkna nothqk onslmk ala idhm, oqta la nqtlk». faothqoh bhlbin jdidin oasedoh mn alskhrh. olma ja' ala lhi sah alflstiniin llqaih. fhl elih roh alrb, fkan alhblan alldhan ela dhraeih kktan ahrq balnar, fanhl alothaq en idih. oojd fk hmar tria, fakhdh odbr bh alf rjl. fqal shmshon: «bfk hmar komh komtin. bfk hmar qtl alf rjl». olma frgh mn alklam rma alfk mn idh, odea dhk almkam «rmt lhi». thm etsh jda fdea alrb: «ank qd jelt bid ebdk hdha alkhlas alezim, oalan amot mn aleth oasqt bid alghlf». fshq allh aljof aldhi fi lhi, fkhrij mnha ma', fshrb orjet rohh fantesh. ldhik dea asmh «ein hqori» alti fi lhi ala hdha aliom. oqda lasraail fi aiam alflstiniin eshrin snh.

16

thm dhbb shmshon ala ghzh oraa hnak amrah zanih fdkhl aliha. fqil lghziin: «qd ata shmshon ala hna». fahatoha bh okmnoa lh all klh end bab almdinh. fhdaoa allil klh qalil: «end do' alsabh nqth». fadtje shmshon ala nsf allil, thm qam fi nsf allil oakhdh msraei bab almdinh oalqaimtin oqlehama me aleardh, oodeha ela ktfih osed bha ala ras aljbl aldhi mqabl hbron. okan bed dhk anh ahh amrah fi oadi sorq asmha dlilh. fsed aliha aqtab alflstiniin oqaloha lha: «tmlqih oanzri bmadha qoth alezimh, obmadha ntmkn mnh lnothqh ladhlah, fnetik kl oahd alfa omih shaql fdh». fqalt dlilh lshmshon: «akhbrni bmadha qotk alezimh obmadha tothq ladhlah?» fqal lha shmshon: «adha aothqoni bsbeh aotar trih lm tfj adef osair koahd mn alnas». fased lha aqtab alflstiniin sheh aotar trih lm tfj faothqth bha, oalkmin labth endha fi alhjr. fqalt lh: «alflstiniin elik ia shmshon». fqte alaotar kma iqte ftit almshaqh adha

shm alnar olm telm qoth. fqalt dlilh lshmschon: «ha qd khtltni oklmtni balkdhh! fakhbrni alan bmadha tothq». fqal lha: «adha aothqoni bhbal jdilh lm tsteml adef oasir koahd mn alnas». fakhdht dlilh hbala jdilh oaothqth bha, oqalt lh: «alfstiniön elik ia shmschon, oalkmin labth fi alhjr». fqteha en dhraeih kkhit. fqalt dlilh lshmschon: «hta alan khtltni oklmtni balkdhh! fakhbrni bmadha tothq». fqal lha: «adha dfrt sbe khsl rasi me alsda, fmknta balotd». oqalt lh: «alfstiniön elik ia shmschon». fantbh mn nomh oqle otd alnsij oalsda. fqalt lh: «kif tqol abhk, oqlbk lis mei? hodha thlath mrat qd khtltni olm tkhbrni bmadha gotk alezimb». olma kant tdaigh bklamha kl iom oalht elih, daqt nfsh ala almot, fksfh lha kl qlbh, oqal lha: «lm iel mosa rasi lani ndhir allh mn btn ami, fan hlqt tfarqni qoti oadef oasir kahd alnas». olma rat dlilh anh qd akhbrha bkl ma bqlbh, arslt fdet aqtab alfstiniön oqalt: «asedoa hdhh almrh fanh qd kshf li kl qlbh». fsed aliha aqtab alfstiniön osedoa alfdh bidhm. oanamth ela rkbtia odet rjla ohlqt sbe khsl rash, oabtdat badhlalh, ofarqth qoth. oqalt: «alfstiniön elik ia shmschon». fantbh mn nomh oqal: «akhrj hsb kl mrh oantfd». olm ielm an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd farqh! fakhdhh alfstiniön oqleoa einih, onzloa bh ala ghzh oaothqoh bsasl nhas. okan ithn fi bit alsjn. oabtda sner rash inbt bed an hlq. oama aqtab alfstiniön fajtmeoa lidhbhoa dhibh ezimb ldajon alhhm oifrhoa oqaloea qd dfe alhna lidna shmschon edona. olma rah alsheb mjdoe alhhm lanhm qaloea qd dfe alhna lidna edona aldh khrr ardna okthr qtlana. okan lma tabt qlobhm anhm qaloea adeoa shmschon lileb lna. fdeoa shmschon mn bit alsjn fleb amamhm oaoqfoh bin alaemdh. fqal shmschon llghlam almashk bidh deni alms alaemdh alti albit qaim elia lastnd elia. okan albit mmlo'a rjala onsa' okan hnak jmie aqtab alfstiniön oela alsth nho thlath alaf rjl oamrah inzron: leb shmschon. fdea shmschon ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: ia sidi ihoh-alsaknmthrk adhkrni oshdndi ia allh hdhh almrh fqt fantqm ngmh oahdh en eini mn alfstiniön. oqbd shmschon ela alemodin almtostin alldhin kan albit qaima elihma oastnd elihma aloahd biminh oalakhr bisarh. oqal shmschon ltmt nfsi me alfstiniön. oanhnna bqoh fsqt albit ela alaqtab oela kl alsheb aldh fih fkan almota aldhin amamth fi moth akthr mn aldhin amamth fi hiath. fnzl akthoth okl bit abih ohmloh osedoa bh odfnoh bin sreh oashtaol fi qbr mnoh abih. oho qda lasraiil eshrin snh. alashah alsabe eshr

17

okan rjl mn jbl afraim asmh mikha. fqal lamh an alalf oalmih shaql alfdh alti akhdht mnk oant lent oqlt aida fi adhni. hodha alfdh mei ana akhdhtha. fqalt amh mbark ant mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia abni. frd alalf oalmih shaql alfdh lamh fqlt amh tqdisa qdst alfdh llrb mn idi labni leml tmthal mnhot otmatl msbok. falan ardha lk. frd alfdh lamh fakhdht amh miti shaql fdh oaeetha llsaiigh femilha tmthala mnnota otmtala msboka okana fi bit mikha. okan llrjl mikha bit llalh feml afoda otramif omla id oahd mn bnih fsar lh kahna. ofi tlk alaiam lm ikn mlk fi asraiil. kan kl oahd ieml ma ihsn fi einih. okan ghlam mn bit lhm

ihodha mn eshirh ihodha oho laoi mtghrb hnak. fdhbb alrjl mn almdinh mn bit lhm ihodha lki itghrb hithma atfq. fata ala jbl afraim ala bit mikha oho akhdh fi triqh. fqal lh mikha mn ain atit. fqal lh ana laoi mn bit lhm ihodha oana dhahb lki atghrb hithma atfq. fqal lh mikha aqm endi okn li aba okahna oana aetik eshrh shoqf fdh fi alshih ohlh thiab oqotk. fdhbb meh allaoi. frdi allaoi balaqamh me alrjl okan alghlam lh kahd bnih. fmlla mikha id allaoi okan alghlam lh kahna okan fi bit mikha. fqal mikha alan elmt an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihsn ali lanh sar li allaoi kahna. alashah althamn eshr

18

ofi tlk alaiam lm ikn mlk fi asraiil. ofi tlk alaiam kan sbt aldaniin itlb lh mlka llskna. lanh ala dhik aliom lm iqe lh nsib fi ost asbat asraiil. farsl bno dan mn eshirthm khmsh rjal mnhm rjala bni bas mn sreh omn ashtaol ltjss alard ofhsa. oqaloea lhm adhbhoa afhsaa alard. fja'oa ala jbl afraim ala bit mikha obatoa hnak. obinma hm end bit mikha erfoa sot alghlam allaoi fmaloa ala hnak oqaloea lh. mn ja' bk ala hna omadha ant eaml fi hdha alman oma lk hna. fqal lhm kdha okdha eml li mikha oqd astajrni frst lh kahna. fqaloea lh asal adhn mn allh lnem hl injh triqna aldhi nhn sairon fih. fqal lhm alkahn adhbhoa bsalm. amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk triqkm aldh tsiron fih. fdhbh alkhmsh alrjal oja'oa ala laish oraoa alsheb aldhin fiha saknin btmaninh keadh alsidoniin mstrihin mtminin olis fi alard modh bamr oarth riah ohm beidon en alsidoniin olis lhm amr me ansan. oja'oa ala akthothm ala sreh oashtaol fql lhm akthothm ma antm. fqaloea qomoa nsed alihm lanna raina alard ohodha hi jdih jda oantm sakton. la tkkasloa en aldhhab ltdkhloa otmlkoea alard. end mjiikm taton ala sheb mtmin oalard oaseh altrfin. an allh qd dfeha lidkm. mkan lis fih eoz lshi' mma fi alard. farthl mn hnak mn eshirh aldaniin mn sreh omn ashtaol st mih rjl mtslhin bedh alhrb. osedoa ohloa fi qrih iearim fi ihodha. ldlkh deoa dhik alman mlh dan ala hdha aliom. hodha hi ora' qrih iearim. oebroa mn hnak ala jbl afraim oja'oa ala bit mikha. fajab alkhmsh alrjal aldhin dhhboa ltjss alard laish oqaloea lakthothm atelmon an fi hdhh albiot afoda otramif otmtala mnnota msboka. falan aelmoa ma tfelon. fmaloa ala hnak oja'oa ala bit alghlam allaoi bit mikha oslmoa elih. oalst mih alrjl almtslhon bedthm llhrb oaqfon end mdkhl albab. hola' mn bni dan. fsed alkhmsh alrjal aldhin dhhboa ltjss alard odkhloa ala hnak oakhdhoa altmtal almnhot oalafod oaltramif oaltmtal almhoka. oalkahn oaqf end mdkhl albab me alst mih alrjl almtslhin bedh alhrb. ohola' dkhloa bit mikha oakhdhoa altmtal almnhot oalafod oaltramif oaltmtal almsbok. fql lhm alkahn madha tfelon. fqaloea lh akhrs. de idk ela fmk oadhbh mena okn lna aba okahna. aho khir lk an tkon kahna lbit rjl oahd am an tkon kahna lsbt oleshirh fi asraiil. ftab qlb alkahn oakhdh alafod oaltramif oaltmtal almnhot odkhl fi ost alsheb. thm ansrfoa odhbhoa oodeoa alafal oalmashih oalthql qdamhm. olma abtedoa en bit mikha ajtme alrjal aldhin fi albiot alti end bit mikha oadrkoea bni dan osahoea ala bni dan faltftoea oqaloea

lmikha ma lk srkht. fqal. alhti alti emlt qd akhdht-moha me alkahn odhdbtm fmadha li bed. oma hdha tqolon li ma lk. fqal lh bno dan la tsme sotk binna lila iqe bkm rjal anfsbm mrh ftuze nfsk oanfs bitk. osar bno dan fi triqhm. olma raa mikha anhm ashd mnh ansrf orje ala bith. oama hm fakhdhooa ma sne mikha oalkahn aldhi kan lh oja'oa ala laish ala sheb mstrih mtmin odrbohm bhd alsif oahrqoa almdinh balnar. olm ikn mn inqdh lanha beidh en sidon olm ikn lhm amr me ansan ohi fi aloadi aldhi lbit rhob. fbnoa almdinh osknoa bha. odoea asm almdinh dan basm dan abihm aldhi old lasraail. olkn asm almdinh aola laish. oqam bnoa dan lanfsh almtthal almnhot okan ihonathan abn jrshom bn mnsa ho obnoh khnh lsbt aldaniin ala iom sbi alard. odoea lanfsh tmthal mikha almnhot aldhi emlh kl alaiam alti kan fiha bit allh fi shiloh. alashah altase eshr

19

ofi tlk alaiam hin lm ikn mlk fi asraail kan rjl laoi mtghrba fi eqab jbl afraim. fatkdh lh amrah srih mn bit lhm ihodha. fznt elih srith odhdbt mn endh ala bit abiha fi bit lhm ihodha okant hnak aima arbeh ashrh. fqam rjlha osar ora'ha litib qlbha oirdha omeh ghlamh ohmaran. fadkhlth bit abiha. flma rah abo alftah frh blqaih. oamskh hmoh abo alftah fmkth meh tlathlath ana fakloa oshrboa obatoa hnak. okan fi aliom alrabe anhm bkroa sbahaa oqam lldhhab. fqal abo alftah lshrth asnd qlbk bksrh khbz obed tdhbon. fjlsa oakla klahma mea oshrba. oqal abo alftah lrlj artd obt olitb qlbk. olma qam arlj lldhhab alh elih hmoh fead oba hnak. thm bkr fi alghd fi aliom alkham lldhhab fqal abo alftah asnd qlbk. otoanoa hta imil alnhar. oakla klahma. thm qam arlj lldhhab ho osrith oghlamh fqal lh hmoh abo alftah an alnhar qd mal ala alghrob. bitoa alan. hodha akhr alnhar. bt hna olitb qlbk oghda tbkron fi triqkm otdhbb ala khimtk. flm ird arlj an ibit bl qam odhbb oja' ala mqabl ibos. hi aorshlim. omeh hmaran mshdodan osrith meh. ofima hm end ibos oalnhar qd anhr jda qal alghlam lsidh teal nmil ala mdinh alibosiin hdhh onbit fiha. fql lh sidh la nmil ala mdinh ghribh hith lis ahd mn bni asraail hna. nebr ala jbeh. oqal lghlamh teal ntqdm ala ahd alamakn onbit fi jbeh ao fi alramh. febroa odhbbao oghabt lhm alshms end jbeh alti lbniamin. fmaloo ala hnak lki idkhloa obitooa fi jbeh. fdkhl ojs fi sahh almdinh olm idmhm ahd ala bith lmbit. oadha brjl shikh ja' mn shghlh mn alhl end almsa'. oarjl mn jbl afraim oho ghrib fi jbeh orjal alman bniaminon. frfe einih oraa arlj almsafr fi sahh almdinh fql arlj alshikh ala ain ndhbb omn ain atit. fql lh nhn eabron mn bit lhm ihodha ala eqab jbl afraim. ana mn hnak oqd dhhbt ala bit lhm ihodha oana dhabb ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk olis ahd idmni ala albit. oaida endna tbn oelf lhmirna oaida khbz okhmr li olamtk ollghlam aldhi me ebdk lis ahtaj ala shi'. fql arlj alshikh alsalam lk. anma kl ahtajk eli olkn la tbt fi alsahh. oja' bh ala bith oelf hmirhm fghsloa arjlhm oakloa oshrboa. ofima hm itibon qlqobhm adha brjal almdinh rjal blieal ahatoa balbit qarein albab oklmoa arlj sahh albit alshikh qailin akhrj arlj aldhi dkhl bitk fnerfh. fkhrrj alihm arlj

sahb albit oqal lhm la ia akhoti la tfeloa shra. bedma dkhl hdha arlj biti la tfeloa hdhh alqbahh. hodha abnti aledhra' osrith deoni akhrjhama fadhlohama oafeloa bhama ma ihsn fi aeinkm oama hdha arlj fla temloa bh hdha alamr alqbih. flm ird arlj an ismeoa lh. famsk arlj srith oakhrjha alihm kharja ferfoha otelloa bha alil klh ala sahb oend tloe alfrj atlqoha. fja't almrah end aqbal alsbah osqtt end bab bit arlj hith sidha hnak ala aldo'. fqam sidha fi alsbah ofth aboab albit okhrj lldhhab fi triqh oadha balmarh srith saqth ela bab albit oidaha ela alethb. fql lha qomi ndhbb. flm ikn mjib. fakhdhha ela alhmar oqam arlj odhbb ala mkanh. odkhl bith oakhdh alskin oamsk srith oqteha me ezamha ala athtti eshrh qteh oarslha ala jmie tkhom asraail. okl mn raa qal lm ir mthl hdha mn iom seod bni asraail mn ard msr ala hdha aliom. tbsroa fih otshaoroa otklmoa. alashah aleshron

20

fkhrrj jmie bni asraail oajtmte aljmaeh krjl oahd mn dan ala bir sbe me ard jlead ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi almsfah. oofq ojoh jmie alsheb jmie asbat asraail fi mjme sheb allh arbe mih alf rajl mkhttri alsif. fsmo bno bniamin an bni asraail qd sedoa ala almsfah. oqal bno asraail tklmoa. kif kant hdhh alqbahh. fajab arlj allaoui bed almarh almqtolh oqal dkhl ana osriti ala jbeh alti lbniamin lmbit. fqam eli ashab jbeh oahatoa eli balbit lila ohmoa bqtli oadhloa sriti hta matt. famskt sriti oqtetha oarsltha ala jmie hqol mlk asraail. lanhm feloa rdhalh oqbahh fi asraail. hodha klkm bno asraail hatoa hkmkm oraikm hhna. fqam jmie alsheb krjl oahd oqaloo la idhbb ahd mna ala khimth ola imil ahd ala bith. oalan hdha ho alamr aldhi nemlh bjbeh. eliha balqreh. fnakdh eshrh rjal mn almih mn jmie asbat asraail omih mn alalf oalfa mn alrbob lajl akhdh zad llsheb lifeloa end dkholhm jbeh bniamin hsb kl alqbahh alti felt basraail. fajtme jmie rjal asraail ala almdinh mthdin krjl oahd. oarsl asbat asraail rjala ala jmie asbat bniamin qailin ma hdha almrrih-ra-ikdh aldhi sar fikm. falan slmoa alqom bni blieal aldhi fi jbeh lki nqtlhm onnze almrrih-ra-ikdh mn asraail. flm ird bno bniamin an ismeoa lsot akhothm bni asraail. fajtme bno bniamin mn almdn ala jbeh lki ikhrjoa lmharbh bni asraail. oed bno bniamin fi dhk aliom mn almdn sth oeshrin alf rjl mkhttri alsif ma eda scan jbeh edoa sbe mih rjl mntkhhin. mn jmie hdha alsheb sbe mih rjl mntkhhon esr. kl hola' irmon alhrj balmqlae ala alsherh ola ikhtion. oed rjal asraail ma eda bniamin arbe mih alf rjl mkhttri alsif. kl hola' rjal hrb. fqamoa osedoa ala bit ail osaloo allh oqal bno asraail mn ised mna aola lmharbh bni bniamin. fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihodha aola. fqam bno asraail fi alsbah onzloa ela jbeh. okhrj rjal asraail lmharbh bniamin osf rjal asraail anfsbm llhrb end jbeh. fkhrrj bno bniamin mn jbeh oahlkoo mn asraail fi dhk aliom athnin oeshrin alf rjl ala alard. otshdd alsheb rjal asraail oedaoa fastfoa llhrb fi alman aldhi astfoa fih fi aliom alaol. thm sed bno asraail obkoo amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alsma' osaloo ihoh-alsaknmthrk qailin hl aeod atqdm lmharbh bni bniamin akhi. fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk asedoa alih. ftqdm bno asraail ala bni bniamin fi aliom

althani. fkhrij bniamin llqaihm mn jbeh fi aliom althani oahlk mn bni asraail aida thmanih eshr alf rjl ala alard. kl hola' mkhttrto alsif. fsed jmie bni asraail okl alsheb oja'oa ala bit ail obkoa ojlsoa hnak amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk osamoa dhk aliom ala almsa' oasedoa mhrqat odhbaih slamh amam alrb. osal bno asraail alrb. ohnak tabot ehd allh fi tlk alaiam. ofinhas bn alieazr bn hron oaqf amamh fi tlk alaiam. qailin aaeod aida llkhrj lmhbarh bni bniamin akhi am akf. fqal asedoa lan ghda adfehml lidk. oode asraail kmiaa ela jbeh mhita. osed bno asraail ela bni bniamin fi aliom althalth oastfoa end jbeh kalmrh alaola oalthanih. fkhrij bno bniamin llqa' alsheb oanjdhboa en almd-inh oakhdhoa idrbon mn alsheb qta kalmrh alaola oalthanih fi alskk alti ahadaha tsed ala bit ail oakakhra ala jbeh fi alhq l nho thlathin rjla mn asraail. oqal bno bniamin mnzhmon amamna kma fi alaol. oama bno asraail fqalaa lnhrb onjdhbhm en almdinh ala alskk. oqam jmie rjal asraail mn amaknhm oastfoa fi bel tamar othar kmin asraail mn mkanh mn era' jbeh. oja' mn mqabl jbeh eshrh alaf rjl mntkhbon mn kl asraail okant alhrb shdidh ohm ielmon en almrrih-ra-ikdh qd mshm. fdrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk bniamin amam asraail oahlk bno asraail fi dhk aliom khmsh oeshrin alf rjl omih rjl. kl hola' mkhttrto alsif. oraa bno bniamin anhm qd anksroa. oaeta rjal asraail mkana lbniamin lanhm atkloa ela alkmn aldhi odeoh ela jbeh. fasre alkmn oaqthmoa jbeh ozhf alkmn odr almdinh klha bhd alsif. okan almiead bin rjal asraail obin alkmn aseadhmk bkhtrh elamh aldkhan mn almdinh. olma anqlb rjal asraail fi alhrb abtda bniamin idrbon qta mn rjal asraail nho thlathin rjla lanhm qalaa anma hm mnzhmon mn amamna kalhrb alaola. olma abtdat alelamh tsed mn almdinh emod dkhan altft bniamin ala oraih oadha balmdinh klha tsed nho alsma'. orje rjal asraail ohrb rjal bniamin bredh lanhm raoa an almrrih-ra-ikdh qd mshm. orjeoa amam bni asraail fi triq albrih olkn alqtal adrkham oaldhin mn almdn ahlkohm fi osthm. fhaotoa bniamin thmanih eshr alf rjl jmie hola' dhoo bas. fdarao ohrboa ala albrih ala skhrh rmon. faltqtoa mnhm fi alskk khmsh alaf rjl oshdoa ora'hm ala jdeom oqtoaa mnhm alfi rjl. okan jmie alsaqtin mn bniamin khmsh oeshrin alf rjl mkhttrti alsif fi dhk aliom. jmie hola' dhoo bas. odar ohrb ala albrih ala skhrh rmon st mih rjl oaqamoa fi skhrh rmon arbeh ashrh. orje rjal bni asraail ala bni bniamin odrbohmk bhd alsif mn almdinh basrha hta albhaim hta kl ma ojd oaida jmie almdn alti ojd ahraqoha balnar. alashah alhadi oaleshron

21

orjal asraail hlfoa fi almsfah qailin la islm ahd mna abn-th lbniamin amrah. oja' alsheb ala bit ail oaqamoa hnak ala almsa' amam allh orfeoa sothm obkoa bka' ezima. oqalaa lmadha ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail dhdt hdhfi fi asraail hta ifqd aliom mn asraail sbt. ofi alghd bkr alsheb obnoa hnak mdhbha oasedoa mhrqat odhbaih slamh. oqal bno asraail mn ho aldhi lm ised fi almjme mn jmie asbat asraail ala alrb. lanh sar alhlfi alezim ela aldhi lm ised ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala almsfah qaila imat mota. ondm bno asraail ela bniamin akhihm oqalaa qd anqte aliom sbt

oahd mn asraail. madha neml llbaqin mnhm fi amr alnsa' oqd hlfn nhn bihoh-alsaknmthrk an la netihm mn bnatna nsa'. oqalaa ai sbt mn asbat asraail lm ised ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala almsfah. ohodha lm iat ala almhhlh rjl mn jlead. farslt aljmaeh ala hnak athni eshr alf rjl mn bni albas oaosohm qailin ad-hhboa oadrboa skan jlead bhd alsif me alnsa' oalat-fal. ohdha ma temlonh. thrmon kl dhkr okl amrah erft adtjae dhkr. fojdoa iabish jlead arbe mih ftah ed-hara lm ierfn rjla baladtjae me dhkr oja'oa bhn ala almhhlh ala shiloh alti fi ard knean. oarslt aljmaeh klha oklmt bni bniamin aldhi fi skhrh rmon oastdethm ala alslh. frje bniamin fi dhk aloqt faetohm alnsa' alloati asthiohn mn nsa' iabish jlead olm ikfohm hkdha. ondm alsheb mn ajl bniamin lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk jel shqa fi asraail. fqal shiokh aljmaeh madha nsne balbaqin fi amr alnsa' lanh qd anqtet alnsa' mn bniamin. oqalaa mirath njah lbniamin ola imha sbt mn asraail. onhn la nqdr an netihm nsa' mn bnatna lan bni asraail hlfoa qailin mleon mn aeta amrah lbniamin. thm qalaa hodha eid ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi shiloh mn snh ala snh shmali bit ail shrq alatriq alsaedh mn bit ail ala shkim ojnobu lbniamin. oaosoa bni bniamin qailin amdoa oakmnoa fi alkrom. oanzroa fadha khrijt bnat shiloh lidrn fi alrqs fakhrioa antm mn alkrom oakhtfoa lanfskm kl oahd amrath mn bnat shiloh oadhb-boa ala ard bniamin. fadha ja' abaohn ao akhothn lki ishkoa alina nqol lhm tra'foa elihm lajlana lanna lm njd lkl oahd amrath fi alhrb lankm antm lm tetohm fi aloqt hta tknoa qd athmtm. ffehl hkdha bno bniamin oakhdhoa nsa' hsb eddhm mn alraqsat alloati akhtthfohn odhbhoa orjeoa ala mlkhm obnoa almdn osknoa bha. fsar mn hnak bno asraail fi dhk aloqt kl oahd ala sbth oeshrth okhrjoa mn hnak kl oahd ala mlkh. fi tlk alaiam lm ikn mlk fi asraail. kl oahd eml ma hsn fi einih.

kan rjl mn ramtaim sofm mn jbl afraim asmh alqanh bn iroham bn aliho bn toho bn sof. ho afraimi. olh amratan, asm aloahdh hnh oasm alakhra fnnh. okan lfnnh aolad, oama hnh flm ikn lha aolad. okan hdha alrjl ised mn mdinth mn snh ala snh llsjd oidhbh lrb aljnod fi shiloh. okan hnak abna eali: hfni ofinhas, kahna alrb. olma kan aloqt odhbh alqanh, aeta fnnh amrath ojmie bnihia obnatha ansbh. oama hnh faetaha nsib athnin, lanh kan ihb hnh. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan qd aghlq rhmha. okant drtha tghizha aida ghiza lajl almrghmh, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aghlq rhmha. ohkdha sar snh bed snh, klma sedt ala bit alrb, hkdha kant tghizha. fbkt olm takl. fql lha alqanh rjlha: «ia hnh, lmadha tbkin olmadha la taklin olmadha iktib qlbk? ama ana khir lk mn eshrh bnin?». fqamt hnh bedma akloa fi shiloh obedma shrboa, oekali al Kahn jals ela alkrsi end qaimh hiki alrb, ohi mrh alnfs. fslt ala alrb, obkt bka' ondhrnt ndhra oqalt: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod, an nzrt nzra ala mdhlh amtk, odhkrtni olm tns amtk bl aetit amtk zre bshr, fani aetih llrb kl aiam hiath, ola ielo rash mosaa». okan adh akthrt alsalh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oekali ilahz faha - fan hnh kant ttklm fi qlbha, osoftaha fqt tthrkana, osoftaha lm isme - an eali znha skra. fql lha: «hta mta tskrin? anzei khmrk enk». fajabt hnh: «la ia sidi. ani amrah hzinah alroh olm ashrb khmra ola mskra, bl askb nfsi amam alrb. la tshb amtk abnh bleial. lani mn kthrh krtbi oghizi qd tklmt ala alan». fql lha eali: «adhbhi bsalam, oalh asraail ietik solk aldhi salth mn ldnh». fqalt: «ltjd jaritk nemh fi einik». thm mdt almrah fi triqha oaklt, olm ikn ojgha bed mghira. obkroa fi alsbah osjdoa amam alrb, orjeoa oja'oa ala bithm fi alramh. oerf alqanh amrath hnh, oiho-alsaknmthrk dhkrrha. okan fi mdar alsnh an hnh hblt ooldt abna ooldt asmh smoiil qailh: «lani mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk salth». osed alqanh ojmie bith lidhbh llrb aldhbhih alsnoih, ondhrh. olkn hnh lm tsed lanha qalt lrljha: «mta ftm alsbi ati bh litra'a amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiqim hnak ala alabdh». fql lha alqanh rjlha: «aemli ma ihsn fi einik. amkthi hta tftmih. anma ihoh-alsaknmthrk iqim klamh». fmktht almrah oardet abnha hta ftmth. thm hin ftmth asedth meha bthlath thiran oafih dqi q ozq khmr, oatt bh ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi shiloh oalsbi sgih. fdhbho althor oja'oa balsbi ala eali. oqalt: «asalk ia sidi. hih hi nfsk ia sidi, ana almrah alti oqft ldiik hna tsi ala alrb. lajl hdha alsbi slit faetani ihoh-alsaknmthrk soli aldhi salth mn ldnh. oana aida qd aerth llrb. jmie aiam hiath ho mear llrb». osjdoa hnak llrb.

fslt hnh: «frh qlbi balrb. artfe qrni balrb. atse fmi ela aedaii, lani qd abthjt bkhask. lis qdos mthl alrb, lanh lis ghirk, olis skhrh mthl alhna. la tkthroa alklam aleali almsteli, oitbrh oqahh mn afoahkm. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh elim, obh tozn alaamal. qsi aljbabr ahntmt oaldefa' tmtntqa balbas. alshbae ajroa anfshm balkhbz, oaljae kfoa. hta an aleaqr oldt sbhe, okthirh albnin dbhlt. ihoh-alsaknmthrk imit oihi. ihbt

ala alhaoih oised. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ifqr oighni. ide oirfe. iqim almskin mn altrab. irfe alfqir mn almzbhl lljlos me almriih-ra-ikdhfa' oimklhm krsi almajd. lan llrb aemdh alard, oqd ode eliha almskonh. arjl atqiaih ihrs, oalashrar fi alzlam ismton. lanh lis balqoh ighlb ansan. mkhasmo ihoh-alsaknmthrk inksonr. mn alsma' ired elihm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk idin aqasi alard, oieti eza lmlkh, oirfe qrn msihh». odhbh alqanh ala alramh ala bith. okan alsbi ikhdm ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam eali al Kahn. okan bno eali bni bleial, lm ierfoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola hq alkhnh mn alsheb. klma dbbh rjl dhibih iji' ghlam al Kahn end tbkh allhm, omnshal dho thlathh asnan bidh, fidrb fi almrhdh ao almrjl ao almqlo ao alqdr - kl ma ised bh almshl ikahdh al Kahn lnsh. hkdha kanoa ifelon bjmie asraail alatin ala hnak fi shiloh. kdhk qbl ma ihrqon alshhm iati ghlam al Kahn oiql llrjl aldhabh: «aet lhma lishoa ll Kahn, fanh la ikahdh mnk lhma mtbokha bl niia». fiqol lh alrjl: «lihrqoa aola alshhm, thm khdh ma tshtih nfsk». fiqol lh: «la, bl alan teti oala fakhdh ghsba». fkant kthit alghman ezimh jda amam alrb, lan alnas asthanoa btqdmh alrb. okan smoiil ikhdm amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oho sbi mtmntq bafod mn ktan. oemlt lh amh jbh sgihrh oasedtha lh mn snh ala snh end seodha me rjlha ldhbh aldhbhih alsnoih. obark eali alqanh oamrath oqalt: «ijel lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk nsla mn hdhh almrah bdl alearih alti aeart llrb». odhbha ala mkanhma. olma aftqd ihoh-alsaknmthrk hnh hblt ooldt thlathh bnin obntin. okbr alsbi smoiil end alrb. oshakh eali jda, osme bkl ma emlh bnoh bjmie asraail obanhm kanoa idajeon alsna' almjtmear fi bab khimh alajtmear. fql lhm: «lmadha temlon mthl hdhh alamar? lani asme bamorkm alkhbith mn jmie hdha alsheb. la ia bni, lanh lis hsna alkhbr aldhi asme. tjelon sheb ihoh-alsaknmthrk itedon. adha akhta ansan ala ansan idinh allh. fan akhta ansan ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fmn isli mn ajlh?» olm ismeoa lsot abihm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk sha' an imithm. oama alsbi smoiil ftzaid nmooa oslah la ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalnas aida. oja' rjl allh ala eali oqal lh: «hkdha iqol alrb: hl tjlit lbit abik ohm fi msr fi bit freon, odhkhbth mn jmie asbat asraail li kahna lised ela mdhbhi oiogd bkhora oilbs afoda amami, ofdet lbit abik jmie oqaid bni asraail! flmadha tdoson dhibiit otqdmli alti amrt bha fi almskn, okrm bnik eli ltsmnea anfskm baoail kl tqdmat asraail shebi? ldlhk iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: ani qlt an bitk obit abik isiron amami ala alabd. oalan iqol alrb: hashla li! fani akrm aldihn ikrmomni, oaldhin ihtqronni isghon. hodtha tati aiam aqte filha dhraek odhrae bit abik hta la ikon shikh fi bitk. otra diq almskn fi kl ma ihsn bh ala asraail, ola ikon shikh fi bitk kl alaiam. orjl lk la aqteh mn amam mdhbhi ikon lakal einik otthoib nfsk. ojmie dhrih bitk imoton shbana. ohdhk lh elamh tati ela abnik hfni ofinhas: fi iom oahd imotan klahma. oaqim lnfsi kahna amina ieml hsb ma bqlbi onfsi, oabni lh bita amina fisir amam mishi kl alaiam. oikon an kl mn ibqa fi bitk iati llsjd lh lajl qteh fdh orghif khbz, oiql: dmni ala ahda ozaif al Kahn ot lakl ksrh khbz».

okan alsbi smoiil ikhdm ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam eali. okant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezizh fi tlk alaiam. Im tkn roia kthira. okan fi dhlk alzman adh kan eali mdteja fi mkanh oeinah abtda tdefan - Im iqrdr an ibsr. oqbl an intfri sraj allh, osmoiil mdteja fi hiki ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi fih tabot allh, an ihoh-alsaknmthrk dea smoiil, fqal: «hindha». orkd ala eali oqal: «hindha lank deotni». fqal: «Im ade. arje adteje». fdhbb oadtje. thm ead ihoh-alsaknmthrk odea aida smoiil. fqam smoiil odhbb ala eali oqal: «hindha lank deotni». fqal: «Im ade ia abni. arje adteje». (olm ierf smoiil ihoh-alsaknmthrk bed, ola aeln lh klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk bed). oead ihoh-alsaknmthrk fdea smoiil thalthh. fqam odhbb ala eali oqal: «hindha lank deotni». fffhm eali an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ideo alsbi. fqal eali lsmoiil: «adhhb adteje, oikon adha deak tqol: tklm ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan ebdk same». fdhbb smoiil oadtje fi mkanh. fja' ihoh-alsaknmthrk ooqf odea kalmrat alaol: «smoiil smoiil». fqal smoiil: «tklm lan ebdk same». fjal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsmoiil: «hodha ana fael amra fi asraiil kl mn sme bh ttan adhnah. fi dhlk aliom aqim ela eali kl ma tkmlt bh ela bith. abtdi oakml. oqd akhbrth bani aqdi ela bith ala alabd mn ajl almriih-ra-ikdh alldhi ielm an bnih qd aoijsa bh allenh ela anfshm, olm irdehm. oldhik aqsmi lbit eali an h ikfr en shr bit eali bdhbbh ao btqdmh ala alabd». oadtje smoiil ala alsbah, ofth aboab bit alrb. okhaf smoiil an ikhbr eali balroia. fdea eali smoiil oqal: «ia smoiil abni» fqal: «hindha». fqal: «ma alklam alldhi klmk bh? la tkhf eni. khkda ieml lk allh ohkdha izid an akhfit eni klmh mn kl alklam alldhi klmk bh». fakhbrh smoiil bjmie alklam olm ikhf enh. fqal: «ho alrb. ma ihsn fi einih ieml». okbr smoiil okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk meh, olm ide shiia mn jmie klamh isqt ala alard. oerf jmie asraiil mn dan ala bir sbe an h qd aotmn smoiil nbia llrb. oead ihoh-alsaknmthrk itra'a fi shiloh, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk asteln lsmoiil fi shiloh bklmh alrb.

okan klam smoiil ala jmie asraiil. okhrj asraiil llqa' alflstiniiin llhrb onzloa end hjr almeonh, oama alflstiniiin fnzloa fi afiq. oastf alflstiniiin llqa' asraiil, oashtbkt alhrb fanksr asraiil amam alflstiniiin, odrboa mn alsf fi alhq l nho arbeh alaf rjl. fja' alsheb ala almhllh. oqal shiohk asraiil: «lmadha ksrna aliom ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam alflstiniiin? Inakhdh lanfnsa mn shiloh tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk fidkhl fi ostna oikhlsna mn id aedaina». farsl alsheb ala shiloh ohmloa mn hnak tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aljals ela alkrobim. okan hnak abna eali hfni ofinhas me tabot ehd allh. okan end dkhol tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala almhllh an jmie asraiil htfoa htfa ezima hta artij alard. fsme alflstiniiin sot alhtaf fqal: «ma ho sot hdha alhtaf alezim fi mhlh alebraniin?» oelmoa an tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk ja' ala almhllh. fkhaf alflstiniiin lanhm qal: «qd ja' allh ala almhllh». oqal: «oil lna lanh lm ikn mthl hdha mndh ams ola ma qblh! oil lna! mn inqdhna mn id hola' alalh alqadrin? hola' hm alalh alldhin drboa

msr bjmie aldrbat fi albrhi. tshddoa okonoa rjala aihah alflstiniiin lila tsebdoah llebraniin kma astebdoah hm lkm. fkonoo rjala oharboa». fharb alflstiniiin, oanksr asraiil ohrboa kl oahd ala khimth. okant aldrbh ezimh jda. osqt mn asraiil thlathon alf rajl. oakhdh tabot allh. omat abna eali hfni ofinhas. frkd rjl mn bniamin mn alsf oja' ala shiloh fi dhlk aliom othiabh mmzqh otrab ela rash. olma ja' fadha eali jals ela krsi bjanb altrij iraqb, lan qlbh kan mdrtra lajl tabot allh. olma ja' alrjl likhbr fi almdinh srkht almdinh klha. fsme eali sot alsrah fqal: «ma ho sot aldjij hdha?» fasre alrjl oakhbr eali. okan eali abn thman otsein snh, odeft einah olm iqrdr an ibsr. fqal alrjl leali: «ana jit mn alsf, oana hrbt aliom mn alsf». fqal: «kif kan alamr ia abni?» fajab almkhbr: «hrb asraiil amam alflstiniiin okant aida ksrh ezimh fi alsheb, omat aida abnak hfni ofinhas, oakhdh tabot allh». okan lma dhkr tabot allh an h sqt en alkrsi ala alora' ala janb albab, fanksr rqbth omat - lanh kan rja shikha othqila. oqd qda lasraiil arbein snh. oknth amrah finhas kant hbla tkad tld. flma smet khbr akhdh tabot allh omot hmiha orjlha, rket oodlt, lan mkhadha anqlb elia. oend ahtdarha qalt lha aloaqfat endha: «la tkhafi lank qd oldt abna». flm tjb olm ibal qlbha. fdet alsbi «aikhabod» qailh: «qd qd almdj mn asraiil!» lan tabot allh qd akhdh olaji hmiha orjlha. fqal: «zal almdj mn asraiil lan tabot allh qd akhdh».

fakhdh alflstiniiin tabot allh oatao bh mn hjr almeonh ala ashdod. oakhdh alflstiniiin tabot allh oadkhloh ala bit dajon oaqamoh bqr b dajon. okbr alashddodiiin alghd oadha bdajon saqt ela ojhh ala alard amam tabot alrb, fakhdhoo dajon oaqamoh fi mkanh. okkroa sbaha fi alghd oadha bdajon saqt ela ojhh ala alard amam tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oras dajon oidah mqtoeh ela aletbh. bqi bdn als mkh fqt. ldhik la idos khnh dajon ojmie aldakhlin ala bit dajon ela etbh dajon fi ashdod ala hdha aliom. fthqlt id ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alashddodiiin, oakhrbhm odrbhm balboasir fi ashdod otkhomha. olma raa ahl ashdod alamr kdhik qal: «la imkth tabot alh asraiil endna lan idh qd qst elina oela dajon alhna». farsloa ojmeoa jmie aqtab alflstiniiin aliim oqal: «madha nsne btatob alh asraiil?» fqal: «linql tabot alh asraiil ala jt». fnqloa tabot alh asraiil. okan bedma nqlah an id ihoh-alsaknmthrk kant ela almdinh badtrab ezim jda, odrb ahl almdinh mn alsghir ala alkkir onfrt lhm alboasir. farsloa tabot allh ala eqron. okan lma dkhl tabot allh ala eqron an h srkh aleqroniiin: «qd nqla alina tabot alh asraiil limitona nhn oshebna!». oarsloa ojmeoa kl aqtab alflstiniiin oqal: «arsloa tabot alh asraiil firje ala mkanh ola imitna nhn oshebna». lan adtrab almot kan fi kl almdinh. id allh kant thqilh jda hnak. oalnas alldhin lm imotoa drboa balboasir, fsed srakh almdinh ala alsma'.

okan tabot allh fi blad alflstiniiin sbe ashhr. fsal alflstiniiin alkhnh oalerafin: «madha neml btatob

alrb. akhbrona bmadha nrsllh ala mkanh». fqaloo: «adha arsltm tabot alh asraail fla trsloh fargha, bl rdeo la qrbān athm. hinidh tshfon oielm endkm lmadha la trtfe idh enkm». fqaloo: «oma ho qrbān alatham aldhi nrđh lh?» fqaloo: «hsb edd aqtab alflstiniin: khmsh boasir mn dhhb okhmsh firan mn dhhb. lan aldrbh oahdh elikm jmiea oela aqtabkm. oasneoa tmathil boasirkm otmathil firankm alti tfsd alard, oaeotaa alh asraail mjda lelh ikhff idh enkm oen alhtkm oen ardkm. olmadha tghlzon qlobkm kma aghlz almsiron ofreon qlobhm? alis ela ma fel bhm atiqohm fdhbbhoa? falan khdhooa oaemloa ejlh oahdh jdih obqrtin mrđetin lm ielhma nir, oarbtōa albqrtin ala alejlh, oarjeoa oldihma enhma ala albit. okdhooa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oajeloh ela alejlh, odeoa amteh aldhbb alti trdonha lh qrbān athm fi sndoq bjanbh oatlqoh fidhbb. oanzroa, lan sed fi triq tkhmh ala bitshms fanh ho aldhi fel bna hdha almrīih-ra-ikdh alezim. oala fnelm an idh lm tdrbna. kan dhllk elina erda». ffeal alrlaj kdhlk, oakhdhooa bqrtin mrđetin orbtohma ala alejlh, ohbsoa oldihma fi albit, odeotaa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela alejlh me alsndoaq ofiran aldhbb otmathil boasirkm. fastqamt albqrtan fi altriq ala triq bitshms, okanta tsiran fi skh oahdh otjaran olm tmla imina ola shmala, oaqtab alflstiniin isiron ora'hma ala tkhm bitshms. okan ahl bitshms ihsdon hsađ alhnth fi aloadi. frfeoa aeinhm oraoa al-tabot ofrhoa broith. fatt alejlh ala hql ihoshe albitshmsi ooqft hnak. ohnak hjr kbir. fshqqoa khshb alejlh oasedoa albqrtin mhrqh llrb. fanzl allaaoion tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalsndoaq aldhi meh aldhi fih amteh aldhbb oodeohma ala alhjr alkbir. oased ahl bitshms mhrqat odhbhoa dhibaifi fi dhllk aliom llrb. fraa aqtab alflstiniin alkshm orjeoa ala eqron fi dhllk aliom. ohdhh hi boasir aldhbb alti rdha alflstiniin qrbān athm llrb: oahd lashdod, oahd lghzh, oahd lashqon, oahd ljt, oahd leqron. ofiran aldhbb bedd jmie mdn alflstiniin llkhmsh alaqtāb mn almdinh almsnh ala qrih almrīih-ra-ikdha'. oshahd ho alhjr alkbir aldhi odeoa elih tabot alrb. ho ala hdha aliom fi hql ihoshe albitshmsi. odrb ahl bitshms lanhm nzroa ala tabot alrb. odrb mn alsheb khmsin alf rjl osbein rjla. fnah alsheb lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk drb alsheb drbh ezimh. oqal ahl bitshms: «mn iqdr an iqf amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh alqdos hdha, oala mn ised ena?» oarsloa rsla ala skan qrih iearim qailin: «qd rd alflstiniin tabot alrb, fanzloa oasedoh alikm».

7

fja' ahl qrih iearim oasedoa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oakdhloa ala bit abinadab fi alakmh, oqdsoa aleazar abnh lajl hrash tabot alrb. okan mn iom jlos al-tabot fi qrih iearim an almdh talt okant eshrin snh. onah kl bit asraail ora' alrb. oqal smoiil lkl bit asraail: «an kntm bkl qlobkm rajein ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fanzeoa alalhh alghribh oaleshtaroth mn ostkm, oaedoa qlobkm llrb oaebdoh ohdh, finqdihkm mn id alflstiniin». fnze bno asraail abelium oaleshtaroth oebdooa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdh. fqaal smoiil: «ajmeoa kl asraail ala almsfah fasli lajlkm ala alrb. fajtmeoa ala almsfah oastqoa ma' oskboh amam alrb, osamoa fi dhllk aliom oqaloo: «hnak qd akhtana ala alrb».

oqda smoiil lbn asraail fi almsfah. osme alflstiniin an bni asraail qd ajtmeoa fi almsfah, fsed aqtab alflstiniin ala asraail. flma sme bno asraail khafao mn alflstiniin. oqal bno asraail lsmoiil: «la tkf en alsrakh mn ajlma ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna fikhlana mn id alflstiniin». fakhdh smoiil hmla rdiea oasedh mhrqh bt-mamh llrb. osrk smoiil ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ajl asraail fastjab lh alrb. obinma kan smoiil ised almhrqh tqdm alflstiniin lmarhb asraail, fared ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsot ezim fi dhllk aliom ala alflstiniin oazejhm, fanksroa amam asraail. okhrj rjal asraail mn almsfah otbeoa alflstiniin odrbohm ala ma tht bit kar. fakhdh smoiil hjra onsbh bin almsfah oalsn, odeaa smh «hjr almeonh» oqal: «ala hna aeanna alrb». fdhl alflstiniin olm ieedoa bed ldkhol fi tkhm asraail. okant id ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alflstiniin kl aiam smoiil. oalmdn alti akhdhha alflstiniin mn asraail rjet ala asraail mn eqron ala jt. oastkhs asraail tkhomha mn id alflstiniin. okan slh bin asraail oalam-oriin. oqda smoiil lasraail kl aiam hiath. okan idhbb mn snh ala snh oidor fi bit ail oaljlal oalmsfah oiqli lasraail fi jmie dhdk almoade. okan rjoea ala alramh lan bih hnak. ohnak qda lasraail, obna hnak mdhbha llrb.

8

okan lma shakh smoiil anh jel bnih qdah lasraail. okan asm abnh albkri ioiil, oasm thanih abia. kana qadiin fi bir sbe. olm islk abnah fi triqh bl mala ora' almksh, oakhdha rshoh oeoja alqda' fajtme kl shiokh asraail oja'oa ala smoiil ala alramh oqaloo lh: «hodha ant qd shkht, oabnak lm isira fi triqh. falan ajel lna mlka iqdi lna ksair alsheob». fsa' alamr fi eini smoiil adh qaloo: «aetna mlka iqdi lna». osla smoiil ala alrb. fqaal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsmoiil: «asme lsot alsheb fi kl ma iqolon lk. lanhm lm irfdok ant bl aiiai rfdoa hta la amlk elihm. hsb kl aemalhm alti emloa mn iom asedthm mn msr ala hdha aliom otrkonni oebdooa alhh, akhra hkdha hm eamlon bk aida. falan asme lsotm. olkn ashdn elihm oakhbrrhm bqda' almlk aldhi imlk elihm». fklm smoiil alsheb aldhin tlboa mnkh mlka bjmie klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: «hdha ikon qda' almlk aldhi imlk elikm: iakhdh bnikm oijelhm lnfsh, lmrakbh ofrsan, firkdōn amam mrakbh. oijel lnfsh rosa' alof orosa' khmasin fihrtōn hrathth oihsdon hsađ oiemlon edh hrhb oadoat mrakbh. oiakhdh bnatkm etarat otbakhat okhbazat, oiakhdh hqolk m okromkm ozitōnkm ajodha oietiha lebidh. oieshr zroekm okromkm oieli lksianh oebidh. oiakhdh ebidkm oioariki oshbankm alhsan ohmirkm ois-temlhm lshghll. oieshr ghnmm oantm tkonon lh ebida. ftsrkōn fi dhllk aliom mn ojh mlkkm aldhi akhtrtmōh lanfskm fla istjib lkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhllk aliom». faba alsheb an ismeoa lsot smoiil oqaloo: «la bl ikon elina mlk, fnkon nhn aida mthl sair alsheob, oiqli lna mlkna oikhrj amamna oihaar hrobnā». fsmo smoiil kl klam alsheb otklm bh fi adhni alrb. fqaal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsmoiil: «asme lsotm omkl elihm mlka». fqaal smoiil lrlaj asraail: «adhbbōa kl oahd ala mdinh».

okan rjl mn bniamin asmh qis bn abiiil bn srór bn bkorh bn afih, abn rjl bniamini jbar bas. okan lh abn asmh shaol, shab ohsn, olm ikn rjl fi bni asraail ahsn mnh. mn ktfh fma foq kan atol mn kl alsheb. fdlit atn qis abi shaol. fqal qis lshaol abnh: «khdh mek oahda mn alghlman oqm adhhb ftsh ela alatin». febr fi jbl afraim, thm ebr fi ard shlishh flm ijda. thm ebra fi ard shelim flm tojd. thm ebra fi ard bniamin flm ijdaha. olma dkhla ard sof qal shaol lghlamh alldhi meh: «teal nrje lila itrk abi alatin oihtn bna». fqal lh: «hodha rjl allh fi hdhh almdinh oalrjl mkrm, kl ma iqolh isir. lndhbb alan ala hnak lelh ikhbrna en triqna alti nslk fiha». fqal shaol lghlam: «hodha ndhbb, fmadha nqdm llrjl? lan alkbbz qd nfd mn aoetna olis mn hdih nqdmha lrlj allh. madha mena?» fead alghlam oajab shaol: «hodha iojd bidi rbe shaql fdh faetih lrlj allh fikhbrna en triqna». (sabqa fi asraail hkdha kan iqol arlj end dhhabh lisal allh: «hlm ndhbb ala alraii», lan alnbi aliom kan idea sabqa alraii). fqal shaol lghlamh: «klamk hsn. hlm ndhbb». fdhbb ala almdinh alti fiha rjl allh. ofima hma saedan fi mtle almdinh sadfa ftat kharjat lastqa' alma'. fcala lhn: «ahna alraii?» fajbnhma: «nem. hodha ho amamkma. asrea alan, lanh ja' aliom ala almdinh lanh aliom dhbihh llshab ela almrtef. end dkholkma almdinh lloqt tj-danah qbl seodh ala almrtef liakl - lan alsheb la iakl hta iati lan ibark aldhbihh. bed dhik iakl almdoon. falan aseda lankma fi mthl aliom tjanh». fseda ala almdinh. ofima hma atian fi ost almdinh adha bsmoiil kharj llqaihma lised ala almrtef. oiho-alsaknmthrk kshf adhn smoiil qbl mji' shaol biom qaila: «ghda fi mthl alan arsl alik rjla mn ard bniamin, famshh riisa lshebi asraail, fikhs shebi mn id alflstiniin, lani nzrt ala shebi lan srakhhm qd ja' ali». flma raa smoiil shaol qd alrb: «hodha arlj alldhi klmtk enh. hdha idbt shebi». ftqdm shaol ala smoiil fi ost alalb oqal: «atlb alik: akhbrni ain bit alraii?» fajab smoiil shaol: «ana alraii. aseda amami ala almrtef ftakla mei aliom thm atlqk sbaha oakhbrk bkl ma fi qlbk. oama alatin aldalh lk mndh thlathh aiam fla tde qlbk elia lanha qd ojdt. olmn kl shhi asraail? alis lk olkl bit abik?» fqal shaol: «ama ana bniamini mn asgrh asbat asraail, oeshirti asgrh kl eshair asbat bniamin? flmadha tklmni bmtlh hdha alklam?» fakhdh smoiil shaol oghlamh oadkhlhma ala almnsk oaetahma mkana fi ras almdoon, ohm nho thlathn rjla. oqal smoiil lltbakh: «hat alnsib alldhi aettk aiah, alldhi qlt lk enh deh endk». frfe altbakh alsaq me ma elia ojelha amam shaol. fqal: «hodha ma abqi. deh amamk okl. lanh ala hdha almiead mhfoz lk mndh deot alsheb». fakl shaol me smoiil fi dhik aliom. olma nzloa mn almrtef ala almdinh tklm me shaol ela alsth. obkroa. okan end tloe alfrj an smoiil dea shaol en alsth qaila: «qm fasr-fke». fqam shaol okhrja klahma, ho osmoiil ala kharj. ofima hma nazlan btrf almdinh qal smoiil lshaol: «ql lghlam an iebr qdamna». febr. «oama ant fqf alan fasmek klam allh».

fakhdh smoiil qnin aldhñ osb ela rash oqblh oqal: «alis lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mshk ela mirathh riisa? fi dhhabk aliom mn endi tsadf rjlin end qbr rahil fi tkhm bniamin fi slsh, fiqolan lk: qd ojdt alatin alti dhbt tftsh elia, ohodha abok qd trk amr alatin oahm bkma qaila: madha asne labni? otedo mn hnak dhahba hta tati ala bloth tabor, fisadf hnak thlathh rjal saedan ala allh ala bit ail, oahd haml thlathh jda', oahd haml thlathh arghfh kbbz, oahd haml zq khmr. fislmom elik oietonk rghifi kbbz, ftakhdh mn idhm. bed dhik tati ala jbeh allh hith ansab alflstiniin. oikohn end mjiik ala hnak ala almdinh ank tsadf zmhr mn alanbia' nazlin mn almrtef oamamhm rbab odf onai oead ohm itnbaon. fihl elik roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fttmba mehm otthol ala rjl akhr. oadha att dhbb alaiat elik fafel ma ojdt idk lan allh mek. otnzl qdami ala aljljal, ohodha ana anzl alik lased mhrqat oadhbb dhbaih slamh. sheh aiam tlbt hta ati alik oaelmk madha tfel». okan endma adar ktfh lidhbb mn end smoiil an allh aetah qlba akhr. oatt jmie hdhh alaiat fi dhik aliom. olma ja'oa ala hnak ala jbeh, adha bzmrh mn alanbia' lqith, fhl elih roh allh ftnba fi osthm. olma rah jmie aldhin erfoh mndh ams oma qblh an itnba me alanbia', qal alsheb aloahd lsahbb: «madha sar labn qis? ashaol aida bin alanbia'?» fqal rjl mn hnak: «omn ho abohm?» oldhik dhbb mthla: «ashaol aida bin alanbia'?» olma antha mn altnbi ja' ala almrtef. fqal em shaol lh olghlamh: «ala ain dhbbtma?» fqal: «lki nftsh ela alatin. olma raina anha lm tojd jina ala smoiil». fqal em shaol: «akhbrni madha qal lkma smoiil». fqal shaol lemh: «akhbrna ban alatin qd ojdt». olknh lm ikhbrh bamr almmklh alldhi tklm bh smoiil. oastdea smoiil alsheb ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala almsfah, oqal lbni asraail: «hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: ain asedt asraail mn msr oanqdhktm mn id almsriin omn id jmie almmalk alti daiqtkm. oantm qd rfdtm aliom alhkm alldhi ho mkhlskm mn jmie aldhin isiion alikm oidaiqonkm, oqltm lh: bl tjel elina mlka. falan amthloa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb asbatkm oalofkm». fqdm smoiil jmie asbat asraail fakhdh sbt bniamin. thm qdm sbt bniamin hsb eshairh fakhdhdt eshirh mtri, oakhdh shaol bn qis. ftfshoa elih flm iojd. lshoa aida mn alrb: «hl iati arlj ala hna?» fqal alrb: «hodha qd akhtba bin alamteh». frkdoa oakhdhoh mn hnak, foqf bin alsheb, fkan atol mn kl alsheb mn ktfh fma foq. fqal smoiil jmie alsheb: «araaitm alldhi akhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk anhlis mthlh fi jmie alsheb?» fhtf kl alsheb oqalao: «lihi almlk!». fklm smoiil alsheb bqda' almmklh oktbh fi alsfr oodeh amam alrb. thm atlk smoiil jmie alsheb kl oahd ala bith. oshaol aida dhbb ala bith ala jbeh, odhbb meh aljmaeh alti ms allh qlbha. oama bno bleial fqalao: «kif ikhlsna hdha?» fahtqroh olm iqdmoa lh hdih. fkan kasm.

osed nahash alemoni onzl ela iabish jlead. fqal jmie ahl iabish lnash: «aqte lna ehda fnstebd lk». fqal lhm nahash alemoni: «bhdha aqte lkm. btqoir kl

ein imna lkm ojel dhk eara ela jmie asraail». fqaal lh shiokh iabish: «atrkn saheb aiam fnrs lrs la jmie tkhom asraail. fan lm iojd mn ikhlsna nkhrj alik». fja' alrsl ala jbeh shaol otklmoa bhdha alklam fi adhan alshab, frfe kl alsheb asoatham obkoa. oadha bshaol at ora' albqr mn alhq, fqaal: «ma bal alsheb ibkon?» fqaal: «soa elih klam ahl iabish. fhl roh allh ela shaol endma sme hdha alklam ohmi ghdbh jda. fakhdh zoj bqr oqte, oarsl ala kl tkhom asraail bid alrsl qaila: «mn la ikhrj ora' shaol oora' smoiil, fhkdh ahl bqbqr». foqe reb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela alsheb, fkhroa krjl oahd. oedhm fi bazq fkan bno asraail thlath mih alf, orjal ihodha thlathin alfa. oqaloo lrls aldhin ja'oa: «hkdha tikon lahl iabish jlead: ghda endma thma alshms iqon lkm khlas». fata alrsl oakbroa ahl iabish ffrhoa. oqal ahl iabish: «ghda nkhrj alikm ftfelon bna hsb kl ma ihsn fi aeinkm». okan fi alghd an shaol jel alsheb thlath frq, odkhloa fi ost almhlh end shr alsbh odrboa alemoniin hta hmi alnhar. oaldhin bqoa tshttoa hta lm ibq mnhm athnan mea. oqal alsheb lsmoiil: «mn hm aldhin iqolon: hl shaol imlk elina? aitoa bal-rjal fnqtlhm». fqaal shaol: «la iqtal ahd fi hdha aliom, lanh fi hdha aliom sne ihoah-alsaknmthrk khlasa fi asraail». oqal smoiil llsheb: «hlmoa ndhbb ala aljljal on-jdd hnak almmklkh». fdhbb kl alsheb ala aljljal omlkoa hnak shaol amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi aljljal, odhbhoa hnak dhbaish slamh amam alrb. ofrh hnak shaol ojmie rjal asraail jda.

12

oqal smoiil lkl asraail: «hindha qd smet lsotkm fi kl ma qltm li omlkt elikm mlka. oalan hdha almlk imshi amamkm. oama ana fqd shkht os-hbt, ohodha abnaai mekm. oana qd srt amamkm mndh sbai ala hdha aliom. hindha fashdhoo eli qdam ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqdam msihh: thor mn akhdht, ohmar mn akhdht, omn zlmt, omn shqt, omn id mn akhdht fdih laghdi eini enh, fard lkm?» fqaaloo: «lm tzlma ola shqtna ola akhdht mn id ahd shiia». fqaal lhm: «shahd ihoah-alsaknmthrk elikm oshahd msihh aliom hdha, ankm lm tjdoa bidi shiia». fqaaloo: «shahd». oqal smoiil llsheb: «ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldh i aqam mosa oharon, oased aba'km mn ard msr. falan amthloa fahakmkm amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk bjmie hqoq ihoah-alsaknmthrk alti sneha mekm ome abaikm. lma ja' ieqob ala msr osrkh abaoim ala alrb, arsl ihoah-alsaknmthrk mosa oharon fakhra aba'km mn msr oasknahm fi hdha almkam. flma nsoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhhm baehm lid sira riis jish hasor, olid alflstinii, olid mlk moab fharboh. fskrhoa ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqaloo: akhtana lanna trkna ihoah-alsaknmthrk oebdna albelim oaleshtaroh. falan an-qdhna mn id aedaina fnebdk. farsl ihoah-alsaknmthrk irbel obdan oiftah osmoiil, oanqdhkm mn id aedaikm aldhin holkm fskntm amnin. olma raitm nahash mlk bni emon atia elikm qltm li: la bl imlk elina mlk. oihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkml mlkkm. falan hodha almlk aldh i akhtarmoh, aldh i tibtomoh, ohodha qd jel ihoah-alsaknmthrk elikm mlka. an atqitm ihoah-alsaknmthrk oebdtomoh osmetm soth olm tesoa qol alrb, okntm antm oalmlk aida aldh i imlk elikm ora' ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhkml. oan lm tsmeoa sot ihoah-

alsaknmthrk bl esitm qol ihoah-alsaknmthrk tkn id ihoah-alsaknmthrk elikm kma ela abaikm. falan amthloa aida oanzroa hdha alamr alezim aldh i felh ihoah-alsaknmthrk amam aeinkm. ama ho hsad al-hnth aliom? fani adeo ihoah-alsaknmthrk fieti reoda omtra ftelmon otron ane ezim shrkm aldh i emltmoh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk btlbkm lanfkm mlka». fdea smoiil ihoah-alsaknmthrk faeta reoda omtra fi dhk aliom. okhaf jmie alsheb ihoah-alsaknmthrk osmoiil jda. oqal jmie alsheb lsmoiil: «sl en ebdk ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk hta la nmot, lanna qd adna ala jmie khtaiana shra btlbna lanfsna mlka». fqaal smoiil llsheb: «la tkhafoa. ankm qd feltm kl hdha almhrih-ra-ikdh, olkn la thidoo en alrb, bl aebdoo ihoah-alsaknmthrk bkl qlobkm ola thidoo. lan dhk ora' alabatil alti la tfid ola tnqdh, lanha bathl. lanh la itrk ihoah-alsaknmthrk shebh mn ajl asmh alezim. lanh qd sha' ihoah-alsaknmthrk an ijelkm lh sheba. oama ana fhasha li an akhti ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk fakf en alsah mn ajlkm, bl aelmkm altriq alsalh almstqim. anma atqoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk oabedboh balamanh mn kl qlobkm, bl anzroa felh aldh i ezmh mekm. oan feltm shra fankm thlkon antm omlkkm jmiea».

13

kan shaol abn snh fi mlkh, omlk sntin ela asraail. oakhtar shaol lnfsh thlath alaf mn asraail, fkan alfan me shaol fi mkhmas ofi jbl bit ail, oalf kan me ionathan fi jbeh bniamin. oama bqih alsheb farslhm kl oahd ala khimth. odrb ionathan nsb alflstinii aldh i jbe. fsme alflstinion. odrb shaol balboq fi jmie alard qaila: «lisme alebranon». fsme jmie asraail qola: «qd drb shaol nsb alflstinii, oaida qd antn asraail lda alflstinii». fajtme alsheb ora' shaol ala aljljal. otjme alflstinion lmarbh asraail. thlathon alf mrkbh, osth alaf fars, osheb kalrml aldh i shati albh fi alkhtrh. osedoo onzloa fi mkhmas shrqi bit aon. olma raa rjal asraail anhm fi dnk (lan alsheb tdaig) akhtba alsheb fi almhghair oalghaid oalskhor oalsroh oalabar. obed alebraniin ebrea alard ala ard jad ojlead. okan shaol bed fi aljljal okl alsheb arted ora'h. fmkth sheb aiam hsb miead smoiil, olm iat smoiil ala aljljal, oalsheb tfrq enh. fqaal shaol: «qd-moa ali almhqrh odhbaih alsamh». fased almhqrh. okan lma antha mn asead almhqrh adha smoiil mqbl, fkhrr shaol llqaih libarkh. fqaal smoiil: «madha felt?» fqaal shaol: «lani rait an alsheb qd tfrq eni, oant lm tat fi aiam almiead, oalflstinion mtjmeon fi mkhmas fqlt: alan inz l alflstinion ali ala aljljal olm atdre ala ojh alrb, ftjldt oasedt almhqrh». fqaal smoiil lshaol: «qd anhmqt! lm thfz osih ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk alti amrk bha, lanh alan kan ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd thbt mmlktk ela asraail ala alabd. oama alan fmm-lktk la tqom. qd antkhh ihoah-alsaknmthrk lnfsh rjla hsb qlbh, oamrh ihoah-alsaknmthrk an itras ela shebh. lank lm thfz ma amrk bh alrb». oqam smoiil osed mn aljljal ala jbeh bniamin. oed shaol alsheb almojod meh nho st mih rjl. okan shaol oionathan abnh oalshab almojod mehmas mqim fi jbe bniamin, oalflstinion nzloa fi mkhmas. fkhrr almkhrbon mn mhlh alflstinii fi thlath frq. alfrqh aloahdh tojht fi triq efrh ala ard shoal, oalfrqh alakhra tojht fi triq bit

horon, oalfreqh alakhra tojht fi triq altkhm almshrf ela oadi shoeml nho albrih. olm iojd sane fi kl ard asraail, lan alflstiniin qalao: lila ieml alebranon sifa ao rmha. bl kan inzl kl asraail ala alflstiniin lihdd kl oahd skth omnjlh ofash omeolh endma kit hdod alskk oalmnajl oalmthltht alasn an oalfoos oltrois almna-sis. okan fi iom alhrb anh lm iojd sif ola rmh bid jmie alsheb aldhi me shaol ome ionathan. ela anh ojd me shaol oionathan abnh. okhrj hfzh alflstiniin ala mebr mkhmas.

14

ofi dhat iom qal ionathan bn shaol llghlam haml slahh: «teal nebr ala hfzh alflstiniin aldhi fi dhk alabr». olm ikhbr abah. okan shaol mqima fi trf jbeh tht alrmanh alti fi mghron, oalsheb aldhi meh nho st mih rjl. oakhia bn akhitob akhi aikhabod bn finhas bn eali Kahn iho-alsaknmthrk fi shiloh kan labasa afoda. olm ielm alsheb an ionathan qd dhbb. obin almeabr alti altns ionathan an iebhra ala hfzh alflstiniin sn skhrh mn hdhh aljhh osn skhrh mn tlk aljhh, oasm aloahdh «bosis» oasm alakhra «snh». oalsn aloahd emod ala alshmal mqabl mkhmas, oalakhr ala aljnob mqabl jbe. fqal ionathan llghlam haml slahh: «teal nebr ala sf hola' alghlf, lel allh ieml mena, lanh lis llrb mane en an ikhls balkthir ao balqli». fqal lh haml slahh: «aeml kl ma bqlbk. tqdm. hindha mek hsb qqlbk». fqal ionathan: «hodha nhn nebr ala alqom onzhr anfsna lhm. fan qalao lna: domoa hta nsl alikm. nqf fi mkanna ola nsed alihm. olkn an qalao: «asedoa alina. nsed, lan iho-alsaknmthrk qd dfehm lidna, ohdhh hi alelamh lna. fazzhra anfsma lsf alflstiniin. fqal alflstinion: «hodha alebranon kharjon mn althqob alti akhtbaoo fih». fajab rjal alsf ionathan ohaml slahh: «aseda alina fnelmkma shiia». fqal ionathan lhaml slahh: «ased oraai lan iho-alsaknmthrk qd dfehm lid asraail». fsed ionathan ela idih orjlh ohaml slahh ora'h. fsqtoa amam ionathan, okan haml slahh iqt' ora'h. okant aldrbh alaola alti drbha ionathan ohaml slahh nho eshrin rjla fi nho nsf fdan ard. okan artead fi almhllh fi alhq' ofi jmie alsheb. alsf oalmkhrbon artedoa hm aida, orjft alard fkan artead ezim. fnzr almarqbon lshaol fi jbeh bniamin, oadha baljmhorr qd dhab odhbbao mtbdddin. fqal shaol llsheb aldhi meh: «edoa alan oanzroa mn dhbb mn endna». fedoa, ohodha ionathan ohaml slahh lisa mo-jodin. fqal shaol lakhia: «qdm tabot allh». (lan tabot allh kan fi dhk aliom me bni asraail). ofima kan shaol itklm bed me alkahn, tzaid aldjij aldhi fi mhlh alflstiniin okthr. fqal shaol lkahn: «kf idk». osah shaol ojmie alsheb aldhi meh oja'oa ala alhrb, oadha bsif kl oahd ela sahbb. adtrab ezim jda. oalebranon ald-hin kanoa me alflstiniin mndh ams oma qblh, ald-hin sedoa mehm ala almhllh mn hoalhim, saroa hm aida me asraail aldhi me shaol oionathan. osme jmie rjal asraail aldhi akhtbaoo fi jbl afraim an alflstiniin hrboa, fshdoa hm aida ora'hm fi alhrb. fkhls iho-alsaknmthrk asraail fi dhk aliom. oebrt alhrb ala bit aon. odnk rjal asraail fi dhk aliom lan shaol hlf alsheb qala: «mleon arljl aldhi iakl khbza ala almsa' hta antqm mn aedaii». flm idhq jmie alsheb khbza. oja' kl alsheb ala aloer okan esl ela ojh alhq. olma

dkhl alsheb aloer adha balesl iqr olm imd ahd idh ala fmh, lan alsheb khaf mn alqsm. oama ionathan flm isme endma asthlf aboh alsheb, fmd trf alnshabh alti bidh oghmsh fi qtr alesl ord idh ala fmh fast-nart einah. fqal oahd mn alsheb: «qd hlf abok alsheb qaila: mleon arljl aldhi iakl khbza aliom. faeia alsheb». fqal ionathan: «qd kdr abi arlaf. anzroa kif astnart einai lani dhqt qila mn hdha alesl. fkm balhri lo akl aliom alsheb mn ghnimh aedaihm alti ojdo! ama kant alan drbh aezm ala alflstiniin?» fdrboa fi dhk aliom alflstiniin mn mkhmas ala ailon. oaeia alsheb jda. othar alsheb ela alghnimh, fakhd-hoa ghnma obqra oejola, odhbbao ela alard oakl alsheb ala aldm. fakhbroa shaol: «hodha alsheb ikhti ala iho-alsaknmthrk bakhl ala aldm». fqal: «qd gh-drtm. dhrjao ali alan hjra kbira». oqal shaol: «tfrrqoa bin alsheb oqolao lhm an iqdmoa ali kl oahd thorh okl oahd shath, oadhbbao hha okloa ola kthtioa ala iho-alsaknmthrk baklkm me aldm». fqdmm jmie alsheb kl oahd thorh bidh fi tlk alilhi odhbbao hnak. obna shaol mdhbha llrb. aldhi shre bbnianh mdhbha llrb. oqal shaol: «lannz ora' alflstiniin lila onnhbhm ala do' alsbah ola nbq mnmm hda». fqalao: «afel kl ma ihsn fi einik». oqal alkahn: «Intqdm hna ala allh». fsal shaol allh: «aanhd ora' alflstiniin? atdfehm lid asraail?» flm jibh fi dhk aliom. fqal shaol: «tqdmoa ala hna ia jmie ojoj alsheb, oaelmoa oanzroa bmadha kant hdhh alkthih aliom. lanh hi ho iho-alsaknmthrk mkhls asraail, olo kant fi ionathan abni fanh imot moka». olm ikn mn jibh mn kl alsheb. fqal ljmie asraail: «antm tkonon fi janb oana oionathan abni fi janb». fqal alsheb lshaol: «asne ma ihsn fi einik». oqal shaol llrb alh asraail: «hb sdqa». fakhdh ionathan oshaol. ama alsheb fkhjra. fqal shaol: «alqoa bini obin ionathan abni. fakhdh ionathan». fqal shaol ionathan: «akhbrni madha felt!» fakhbhr ionathan: «dhqt dhoqa btrf alnshabh alti bidi qlil esl. fhindha amot». fqal shaol: «khkda ifel allh ohkdh izid ank mota tmot ia ionathan». fqal alsheb lshaol: «aimot ionathan aldhi sne hdha alkhlas alezim fi asraail? hash! hi ho iho-alsaknmthrk la tsqt sherh mn rash ala alard lanh me allh eml dhkha aliom». faftda alsheb ionathan flm imt. fsed shaol mn ora' alflstiniin, odhbb alflstinion ala mkanhm. oakhdh shaol almlk ela asraail, oharb jmie aedaih hoalih: moab obni emon oadam, omlok sobh oalflstiniin. ohithma tojh ghb. ofel bbas odrb emaliq, oanqdh asraail mn id nahbih. okan bno shaol ionathan oshoi omkikhoshe, oasma abntih: asm albk mirb oasm alshgih mikal. oasm amrah shaol akhinoem bnt akhimes. oasm riis jishh abnir bn nir em shaol. oqis abo shaol onir abo abnir abna abiil. okant hrb shdidh ela alflstiniin kl aiam shaol. oadha raa shaol rjla jbara ao dha bas dmh ala nfsh.

15

oqal smoiil lshaol: «aiai arsl iho-alsaknmthrk lmskh mlka ela shebh asraail. oalan fasme sot klam lar. khkda iqol iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod: ani qd aftqdt ma eml emaliq basraail hin oqf lh fi alqtri end seodh mn msr. falan adhbb oadrb emaliq ohrmoa kl ma lh ola tef enhm bl aqtl rjla oamrah, tfila ordiea, bqra

oghnma, jmla ohmara». fasthðr shaol alsheb oedh fi tlaam, miti alf rajl oeshrh alaf rjl mn ihodha. thm ja' shaol ala mdinh emaliq okmn fi aloadi. oqal shaol llqiniin: «adhbba hidoa anzloa mn ost alemalqh lila ahlkkm mehm, oantm qd feltn merofa me jmie bni asraail end seodhm mn msr». fhad alqini mn ost emaliq. odrb shaol emaliq mn hoilh hta mjiik ala shor alti mqabl msr. oamsk ajaj mlk emaliq hia, ohrm jmie alsheb bhd alsif. oefa shaol oalsheb en ajaj oen khiair alghnm oalbqr oalhmlan oalkhrf oen kl aljld, olm irdoa an ihermoha. okl alamlak almhtrh oalmhzolh hrmoha. okan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala smoiil: «ndmt ela ani qd jelt shaol mlka, lanh rje mn oraii olm iqm klami». faghtaz smoiil osrk ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk allil klh. fbkr smoiil llqa' shaol sbaha. fakhbr smoiil: «qd ja' shaol ala alkrml, ohodha qd nsb lnfsh nsba odar oebr onzl ala aljljal». olma ja' smoiil ala shaol qal lh shaol: «mbark ant llrb. qd aqmt klam alrb». fgal smoiil: «oma ho sot alghnm hdha fi adhni, osot albqr alldhi ana same?» fgal shaol: «mn alemalqh, qd atoa bha lan alsheb qd efa en khiair alghnm oalbqr lajl aldhbb llrb alhk. oma albaqi fqd hrmanh». fgal smoiil lshaol: «kf fakhbrk bma tkml bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ali hdhh allilh». fgal lh: «tkml». fgal smoiil: «alis adh knt sghira fi einik srt ras asbat asraail omshk ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlka ela asraail, oarslk ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi triq oqal: adhbh ohrm alkhtah emaliq oharbhm hta ifnoa? fmadha lm tsme lsot alrb, bl thrt ela alghnimh oemlt almrhiira-ikdh fi eini alrb?» fgal shaol lsmoiil: «ani qd smet lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk odhbht fi altriq alti arslni fiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk oatit bajaj mlk emaliq ohrm emaliq. fakhdh alsheb mn alghnimh ghnma obqra, aoail alhram lajl aldhbb llrb alhk fi aljljal». fgal smoiil: «hl msrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk balmhrqat oaldhba h kma bastmae sot alrb? hodha alastmae afdl mn aldhbihh oalasgha' afdl mn shhm alkbash. lan altmrd kkhthi alerafh, oalenad kalothn oaltrafim. lank rfdt klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk rfdk mn almlk!». fgal shaol lsmoiil: «akhtat lani tedit qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oklamk, lani khft mn alsheb osmet lsothm. oalan faghfr khtiti oarje mei fasjd llrb». fgal smoiil lshaol: «la arje mek lank rfdt klam alrb, frfdk ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn an tkon mlka ela asraail». odar smoiil limdi, famsk bdhil jbth fanmqz. fgal lh smoiil: «imzq ihoh-alsaknmthrk mmlkh asraail enk aliom oietiha lsahbk alldhi ho khir mnk. oaida nsih asraail la ikdhb ola indm lanh lis ansana lindm». fgal: «qd akhtat. oalan fakrmni amam shiokh shebi oamam asraail, oarje mei fasjd llrb alhk». frje smoiil ora' shaol osjd shaol llrb. oqal smoiil: «qdmoe ali ajaj mlk emaliq». fdhbh alih ajaj frha. oqal ajaj: «hqa qd zalt mrarh almot». fgal smoiil: «kma athkl sifk alnsa' kdhlk tthkl amk bin alnsa'». fgte smoiil ajaj amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aljljal. odhbh smoiil ala alramh. oama shaol fsed ala bith fi jbeh shaol. olm ied smoiil lroih shaol ala iom moth, lan smoiil nah ela shaol, oiho-alsaknmthrk ndm lanh mlk shaol ela asraail.

16

fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsmoiil: «hta mta tnoh ela shaol, oana qd rfdth en an imlk ela asraail? amla qrnk

dhna oteal arslk ala isa albitlmi, lani qd rait li fi bnih mlka». fgal smoiil: «kif adhbh? an sme shaol iqtlni». fgal alrb: «kdhð bidk ejlh mn albqr oql: «qd jit ladhbb llrb. oade isa ala aldhbihh, oana aelmk madha tsne. oamsh li alldhi aqol lk enh». ffel smoiil kma tkml ihoh-alsaknmthrk oja' ala bit lhm. fatted shiokh almdinh end astqbalh oqaloa: «aslam mjiik?» fgal: «slam. qd jit ladhbb llrb. tqdsao otealoa mei ala aldhbihh». oqds isa obnih odeahm ala aldhbihh. okan lma ja'oa anh raa aliab, fgal: «an amam iho-alsaknmthrk msihh». fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsmoiil: «la tnzr ala mnzrh otol qamth lani qd rfdth. lanh lis kma inzr alansan. lan alansan inzr ala aleinin, oama iho-alsaknmthrk fanh inzr ala alqlb». fdea isa abinadab oebrh amam smoiil, fgal: «ohdha aida lm ikhthr alrb». oebr isa shmh, fgal: «ohdha aida lm ikhthr alrb». oebr isa bnih alsheb amam smoiil, fgal smoiil lisa: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm ikhthr hola'». oqal smoiil lisa: «hl kml alghlman?» fgal: «bqi bed alsghir ohodha irea alghnm». fgal smoiil lisa: «arsl oat bh, lanna la njls hta iati ala hlna». farsl oat bh. okan ashr me hlaoh aleinin ohsn almnzr. fgal alrb: «qm amshh lan hdha ho». fakhdh smoiil qrn aldhñ omshh fi ost akhoth. ohl roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela daod mn dhkl aliom faeda. thm qam smoiil odhbh ala alramh. odhbh roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn end shaol, obghth roh rdi' mn qbl alrb. fgal ebid shaol lh: «hodha roh rdi' mn qbl allh ibghtk. fliamr sidna ebidh qdamh an iftsho ala rjl ihsn aldrb baleod. oikon adha kan elik alroh alrði' mn qbl allh anh idrb bidh fttib». fgal shaol lebidh: «anzroa li rjla ihsn aldrb oatoa bh ali». fajab oahd mn alghlman: «hodha qd rait abna lisa albitlmi ihsn aldrb, oho jbar bas orjl hrb ofsih orjl jmil, oiho-alsaknmthrk meh». farsl shaol rsla ala isa iqol: «arsl ali daod abnk alldhi me alghnm». fakhdh isa hmara hamla khbza ozq khmr ojd meza oarslha bid daod abn ala shaol. fja' daod ala shaol ooqf amamh, fahbh jda okan lh haml slah. farsl shaol ala isa iqol: «liqf daod amami lanh ojd nemh fi eini». okan endma ja' alroh mn qbl allh ela shaol an daod akhdh aleod odrb bidh, fkan shaol irtah oitib oidhbh enh alroh alrði'.

17

ojme alflstinion jioshmm llrb fajtmeoa fi sokoh alti lihodha, onzloa bin sokoh oeziqh fi afs dmim. oajme shaol orjal asraail onzloa fi oadi albtm, oastfoa llrb llqa' alflstiniin. okan alflstinion oqofa ela jbl mn hna oasraail oqofa ela jbl mn hnak, oaloadi binhm. fkhrrj rjl mbarz mn jiosh alflstiniin asmh jliat, mn jt, tolt st adhre oshbr, oela rash khodhh mn nhas, okan labsa drea hrshfia oznh khmsh alaf shaq l nhas. ojrho qofa nhas ela rjlh, ohrbh nhas bin ktñh. oqnah rmhh knol alnsajin, osnan rmhh st mih shaq lhdid, ohaml altrs kan imshi qdamh. foqf onada sfos asraail: «lmadha tkhrjon lttstfoa llrb? ama ana alflstini, oantm ebid lshaol? akhtarao lanfkm rjla olinz ali. fan qdr an iharbni oiqtlni nsir lkm ebida. oan qdr ana elih oqtlh tsiron antm lna ebida otkhdmonna». oqal alflstini: «ana eirt sfos asraail hdha aliom. ae-toni rjla fntharh mea». olma sme shaol ojme asraail klam alflstini hdha artaeoa okhafoa jda. odaod ho abn dhkl alrjl alafrafi mn bit lhm ihodha alldhi asmh

isa olh thmanih bnin. okan alrjl fi aiam shaol qd shakh okbr bin alnas. odhbb bno isa althlathh alkbar otheoa shaol ala alhrb oasma' bnih althlathh ald-hin dhhboa ala alhrb: aliab albk, oabinadab thanih, oshmh thalthhma. odaod ho alshgir oalhtlathh alkbar dhhboa ora' shaol. oama daod fkan idhbb oirje mn end shaol lirea ghnmm abih fi bit lhm. okan alflstini itqdm oiqlf sbaha omsa' arbein ioma. fqal isa ldaod abnh: «khdh lakhotk aifh mn hdha alfrik, ohdhh alshkr akhbbat oarkd ala almhllh ala akhotk. ohdhh alshkr alqtet mn aljbn qdmha lriis alfad, oafqgd slamh akhotk okdhhd mnhm erbona». okan shaol ohm ojmie rjal asraail fi oadi albtm iharbon alflstiniin. fbkr daod sbaha otrk alghnm me hars ohml odhbb kma amrh isa, oata ala almtas oaljish kharj ala alstafat ohtfoa llhrb. oastf asraail oalfstiniion sfa mqabl sf. frtk daod alamteh alti meh bid hafz alamteh orkd ala asf oata osal en slamh akhotk. ofima ho iklmhm adha brjl mbarz asmh jliat alflstini mn jt saed mn sfof alflstiniin otklm bmthl hdha alklam, fsme daod. ojmie rjal asraail lma raqa alrjl hrboa mn okhafoa jda. fqal rjal asraail: «araitm hdha alrjl alsaed? lieir asraail ho saed! fikon an alrjl aldhi iqtllh ighnnih almlk ghna jzila, oietih abnth, ojijel bit abih hra fi asraail». fsal daod alrjal aloaqfin meh: «madha ifel llrjl aldhi iqtll dhik alflstini oizil alear en asraail? lanh mn ho hdha alflstini alaghlh hta ieir sfof allh alhi?» fklmh alsheb bmthl hdha alklam qailin: «kdha ifel llrjl aldhi iqtllh». osme akhoh alakbr aliab klamh me alrjal, fhmi ghdb aliab ela daod oqal: «Imadha nzlt, oela mn trkt tlk algh-nimat alqlilh fi albrih? ana elmt kbria'k oshr qlbk, lank anma nzlt ltra alhrb». fqal daod: «madha eml-t alan? ama ho klam?» othol mn endh nho akhr otklm bmthl hdha alklam, frd lh alsheb joaba kaljoab alaol. osme alklam aldhi tklm bh daod oakhbrea bh amam shaol. fasthdrh. fqal daod lshaol: «la isqt qlb ahd bs-bbh. ebdk idhbb oihaar hdha alflstini». fqal shaol ldaod: «la tsstie an tdhbb ala hdha alflstini ltharbh lank ghlam oho rjl hrb mndh sbah». fqal daod lshaol: «kan ebdk irea labih ghmma, fja' asd me db oakhdh shah mn alqtie. fkhrrt ora'h oqtlth oanqgdthha mn fmh. olma qam eli amskth mn dhqnth odrbth fqtllh. qtl ebdk lased oaldb jmiea. ohdha alflstini alaghlh ikon koahd mnhma lanh qd eir sfof allh alhi». oqal daod: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi anqdhni mn id alasod omn id aldb ho inqdhni mn id hdha alflstini». fqal shaol ldaod: «adhbh oliken ihoh-alsaknmthrk mek». oalbs shaol daod thiabh, ojel khodhh mn nhas ela rash oalshb drea. ftqlqd daod bsifh foq thiabh oezm an imshi lanh lm ikn qd jrb. fqal daod lshaol: «la aqdr an amshi bhdhh lani lm ajrbha». onzeza daod enh. oakhdh esah bidh, oantkhh lh khmsh hjarh mls mn aloadi ojella fi knf alreah aldhi lh (ai fi aljrab) omqlaeb bidh otqdm nho alflstini. oaqtrb alflstini ala daod ohaml altrs amamh. olma raa daod asthqrh lanh kan ghlama oashqr jmil almnzr. fqal ldaod: «aleli ana klb hta tati ali besi». olen daod balhth. oqal alflstini ldaod: «teal ali faeti lhmik ltior alsma' ohosh al-brih». fqal daod: «ant tati ali bsif obrmh obtrs. oana ati alik basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh sfof asraail aldhdin eirthm. hdha aliom ihbsk ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi idi faqtlk oaqte rask. oaeiti jthth jish alflstiniin hdha aliom ltior alsma' ohioanat alard, ftelm kl alard anh

iojd alh lasraail. otelm dhhdh aljmaeh klha anh lis bsif ola brmh ikhls alrb, lan alhrb llrb oho idfekm lidna». orkd nho alsf llqa' alflstini. omd daod idh ala alknf oakhdh mnh hjra ormah balmqlae, odrb alflstini fi jbhth, fanghzr alhrj fi jbhth osqt ela ojhh ala alard. ftkm daod mn alflstini balmqlae oalhrj, odrb alflstini oqtlh. olm ikn sif bid daod. frskt qtda alflstiniin fi triq sheraim ala jt oala eqron. thm rje bno asraail mn alahtma' ora' alflstiniin onhboa mhlthm. oakhdh daod ras alflstini oata bh ala aorshlim, oode adoath fi khimth. olma raa shaol daod kharja llqa' alflstini qal labnir riis aljish: «abn mn hdha alghlam ia abnir?» fqal abnir: «ohiatk aihia almlk lst aelm!» fqal almlk: «asal abn mn hdha alghlam». olma rje daod mn qtl alflstini akhdhh abnir oahdrh amam shaol aras alflstini bidh. fqal lh shaol: «abn mn ant ia ghlam?» fqal daod: «abn ebdk isa albitlhm».

18

okan lma frgh mn alklam me shaol an nfs ionathan telqt bnfs daod, oahbh ionathan knfsh. fakhdhhd shaol fi dhik aliom olm ideh irje ala bit abih. oqte ionathan odaod ehda lanh abhb knfsh. okhle ionathan aljibh alti elih oaetaha ldaod me thiabh osifh oqosh ommtqth. okan daod ikhrj ala hithma arslh shaol. kan iflh. fjell shaol ela rjal alhrb. ohsn fi aeim jmie alsheb ofi aein ebid shaol aida. okan end mjiihm hin rje daod mn qtl alflstini an alnsa' khrjt mn jmie mdn asraail balghna' oalrqs llqa' shaol almlk bdfof obfrh obmthlthat. fghnt alnsa' allaebat oqln: «drb shaol alofh odaod rboath. fghdb shaol jda osa' hdha alklam fi einih, oqal: «aetin daod rboath oama ana faetinni alalof! obed fqt tbqa lh almmklh!» fkan shaol ieain daod mn dhik aliom fsaada. okan fi alghd an alroh alrdi' mn qbl allh aqthm shaol ojn fi ost albit. okan daod idrb bidh kma fi iom fion, okan alrmh bidh shaol. fashre shaol alrmh oqal: «adrb daod hta ala alhait». fthol daod mn amamh mrtin. okan shaol ikhaf daod lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan meh oqd farq shaol. fabled shaol enh ojell lh riis alf, fkan ikhrj oidkhl amam alsheb. okan daod mflha fi jmie trqh oiho-alsaknmthrk meh. flma raa shaol anh mflh jda fze mnh. okan jmie asraail oiho-alsaknmthrk daod lanh kan ikhrj oidkhl amamh. oqal shaol ldaod: «hodha abnti alkbir mirb aetik aiaha amrah. anma kn li dha bas oharb hrob alrb». fan shaol qal: «la tkn idi elih, bl tkn elih id alflstiniin». fqal daod lshaol: «mn ana oma hi hiati oeshirh abi fi asraail hta akon shr almlk!» okan fi oqt aeta' mirb abnh shaol ldaod anha aetit ledriil almhli amrah. omikal abnh shaol abht daod, fakhbroa shaol, fhsn alamr fi einih. oqal shaol: «aetih aiaha ftkon lh shrka otkon id alflstiniin elih». oqal shaol ldaod thanih: «tsahrni aliom». oamr shaol ebidh: «tklmoa me daod sra qailin: hodha qd sr bk almlk, ojmie ebidh qd abhok. falan sahr almlk». ftklm ebid shaol fi adhni daod bhdha alklam. fqal daod: «hl ho mstkhf fi aeinkm msahrh almlk oana rjl mskin ohqir?» fakhbr shaol ebidh: «bmthl hdha alklam tklm daod». fqal shaol: «hkdhha tqolon ldaod:

list msrh almlk balmhr, bl bmih ghlfh mn aflstiniin llantqam mn aeda' almlk». okan shaol itfkr an ioqe daod bid aflstiniin. fakhbr ebidh daod bhdha alklam, fhsn alklam fi eini daod an isahr almlk. olm tkml alaiam hta qam daod odhbb ho orjalh oqtl mn aflstiniin miti rjl, oata daod bghlfhm fakmlaha llmlk lmsahrh almlk. faetah shaol mikal abnth amrah. fraa shaol oelm an ihoh-alsaknmthrk me daod. omikal abnh shaol kant thbb. oead shaol ikhaf daod bed, osar shaol eoda ldaod kl alaiam. okhrj aqtab aflstiniin. omn hin khrojhm kan daod iflh akthr mn jmie ebid shaol, ftoqr asmh jda.

19

oklm shaol ionathan abnh ojmie ebidh an iqtloa daod. oama ionathan bn shaol fsr bdaod jda. fakhbr ionathan daod: «shaol abi mlmts qtlk, oalan fahtz ela nfsk ala alsbah oaqm fi khfih oakthbi. oana akhrj oaqf bjanb abi fi alhq l aldh ant fih, oaklm abi enk, oara madha isir oakhbrk». otklm ionathan en daod hnsa me shaol abih oqal lh: «la ikhti almlk ala ebdh daod, lanh lm ikhti alik, olan aemalh hsnh lk jda. fanh ode nfsk bidh oqtl aflstini fsne ihoh-alsaknmthrk khlasa ezima ljmie asraail. ant rait ofrht. flmadha tkhti ala dm bri' bqtl daod bla sbb?» fsme shaol isro ionathan, ohlf shaol: «hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk la iqt!». fdea ionathan daod oakhbrh bjmie hdha alklam. thm ja' ionathan bdaod ala shaol fkan amamh kams oma qblh. oeadt alhrb thdth, fkhjr daod oharb aflstiniin odrbhm drbh ezimh fhrboa mn amamh. okan alroh alrdi' mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela shaol oho jals fi bith ormhh bidh, okan daod idrb balid. faltms shaol an iten daod balrmh hta ala alhai, ffr mn amam shaol fdrb alrmh ala alhai. fhrb daod onja tlk allilh. farsl shaol rsla ala bit daod lraqboh oiqtloh fi alsbah. fakhbrt daod mikal amrath: «an knt la tnjo bnfsk hdhh allilh fank qttl ghda». fanzlt mikal daod mn alkoh fdhbb harba onja. fakhdht mikal altrafim oodeth fi alfrash, oodet lbdh almeza tht rash ogthth bthob. oarsl shaol rsla lakhdh daod, fqalt: «ho mrid». thm arsl shaol arsl lroa daod qaila: «asedoa bh ali ela alfrash laqtlh». fja' arsl oadha fi alfrash altrafim olbhd almeza tht rash. fql shaol lmikal: «lmadha khdetni, fatlqt edoi hta nja?» fqlt mikal lshaol: «ho qal li: atlqini, lmadha aqtlk?». fhrb daod onja oja' ala smoiil fi alramh oakhbrh bkl ma eml bh shaol. odhbb ho osmoiil oaqama fi naiot. fakhbr shaol oqil lh: «hodha daod fi naiot fi alramh». farsl shaol rsla lakhdh daod. olma raoa jmaeh alnania' itnbaon, osmoiil oaqfa riisa elihm, kan roh allh ela rsl shaol ftnbaoa hm aida. oakhbroa shaol, farsl rsla akhrin, ftnbaoa hm aida. thm ead shaol farsl rsla thalthh, ftnbaoa hm aida. fdhbb ho aida ala alramh oja' ala albir alezimh alti end sikho osal: «ain smoiil odaod?» fql: «ha hma fi naiot fi alramh». fdhbb ala hnak ala naiot fi alramh, fkan elih aida roh allh fkan idhbb oitnba hta ja' ala naiot fi alramh. fkhle ho aida thiabh otnba ho aida amam smoiil oantth eriana dhlk alnhar klh okl allil. ldhkl iqolon: «ashaol aida bin alanbia?».

fhrb daod mn naiot fi alramh, oja' oqal qdam ionathan: «madha eml om ho athmi oama hi khtiti amam abik hta mtlb nfsk?» fql lh: «haha. la tmtot. hodha abi la ieml amra kbira ola amra sghira ala oikhbrni bh. olmadha ikhfi eni abi hdha alamr? lis kdha». fhlf aida daod oqal: «an abak qd elm ani qd ojdnt nemh fi einik, fql: la ielm ionathan hdha lila ighthm. olkn hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohih hi nfsk anh kkthoh bini obin almot». fql ionathan ldaod: «mhma tq l nfsk afelh lk». fql daod lionathan: «hodha alshhr ghda hinma ajls me almlk llakl. olkn arslni fakthbi fi alhq l ala msa' aliom althalth. oadha aftqdni abok, fql: qd tlb daod mni tlbb an irkd ala bit lhm mdnth, lan hnak dhhbhh snoih lk alshirh. fan qal: hnsa. kan slam lebdk. olkn an aghtaz ghiza, faelm anh qd aed almriih-ra-ikdh endh. fteml merofa me ebdk, lank behd ihoh-alsaknmthrk adkhltd ebdk mek. oan kan fi athm faqtlni ant, olmadha tati bi ala abik?» fql ionathan: «haskl lk! lanh lo elmt an almriih-ra-ikdh qd aed end abi liati elik, afma knt akhbrk bh?» fql daod lionathan: «mn ikhbrni an jaobk abok shia qasia?» fql ionathan ldaod: «teal nkhrj ala alhi». fkhria klama ala alhq l. oqal ionathan ldaod: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail, mta akthbrt abi mthl alan ghda ao bed gh, fan kan khir ldaod olm arsl hinidh fakhbrh, fhkdh ifel ihoh-alsaknmthrk lionathan ohkdh izid. oan asthn abi almriih-ra-ikdh nhok, fani akhbrk oatlqk ftdhbb bslam. olien ihoh-alsaknmthrk mek kma kan me abi. ola oana hi bed tsne mei ahsan ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta la amot, bl la tqte merofk en biti ala alabd, ala hin iqte ihoh-alsaknmthrk aeda' daod jmiea en ojh alard». feahd ionathan bit daod oqal: «litlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn id aeda' daod». thm ead ionathan oasthlf daod bmbhth lh lanh abhh mbhh nfh. oqal lh ionathan: «ghda alshhr fttqd lan modek ikon khalia. ofi aliom althalth tnz l sria otati ala almode aldhil akthbt fih iom aleml, otjls bjanb hjr alafraq. oana armi thlathh sham ala janbh kani armi hdfa. ohinidh arsl alghlam qaila: adhbb altqt alsham. fan qtl llghlam: hodha alsham donk fjaiia, khdhha. fteal lan lk slama. la iojd shi'. hi ho alrb. olkn an qtl khkdh llghlam: hodha alsham donk fsaed. fadhbb lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd atlqk. oama alklam aldhil tklmna bh ana oant fhodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk bini obink ala alabd». fakhtba daod fi alhq l. okan alshhr, fjls almlk ela alteam liakl. fjls almlk fi modeh hsb kl mrh ela mjls end alhait. oqam ionathan ojs abnir ala janb shaol, okhla mode daod. olm iql shaol shia fi dhkl aliom lanh qal: «lelh eard. ghir tahr ho. anh lis tahr». okan fi alghd althani mn alshhr an mode daod khla, fql shaol lionathan abnh: «lmadha lm iat abn isa ala alteam la ams ola aliom?» fajab ionathan shaol: «an daod tlb mni an idhbb ala bit lhm oqal: atlqni lan endna dhhbhh eshirh fi almdinh, oqd aasani akhi bdhkl. oalan an ojdnt nemh fi einik fdeni aft oara akhoti. ldhkl lm iat ala maidh almlk». fhmi ghdb shaol ela ionathan oqal lh: «ia abn almtiojh almtmrdh, ama elmt ank qd akthrt abn isa lkhzik okhzi eorh amk? lanh ma dam abn isa hia ela alard la tthbt ant ola mlbftk. oalan arsl oat bh ali lanh

abn almot ho». fajab ionathan shaol abah: «Imadha iqt! madha eml?» fojh shaol alrmh nhoh litenh. felm ionathan an abah qd ezm ela qtl daod. fqam ionathan en almaidh bhmo ghdb olm iakl khbza fi aliom althani mn alshhr, lanh aghtm ela daod, lan abah qd akhzh. okan fi alsbah an ionathan khrj ala alhlq ala miead daod oghlam sghir meh. oqal lghlamh: «arkd altqt alsham alti ana ramiha». obinma alghlam rakk rma alshm hta jaozh. olma ja' alghlam ala mode alshm aldhi rmah ionathan, nada ionathan ora' alghlam: «alis alshm donk fsaeda?» onada ionathan ora' alghlam: «aejl. asre. la tqf». faltqt ghlam ionathan alshm oja' ala sidh. oalghlam lm ikn ielm shiia, oama ionathan odaod fkana ielman almr. faeta ionathan slahh llghlam aldhi lh oqal lh: «adhhb. adkhl bh ala almdinh». alghlam dhbb odaod qam mn janb aljnob osqt ela ojhh ala alard osjd thlath mrat. oqbl kl mnhma sabhb, obka kl mnhma me sabhb hta zad daod. fqal ionathan ldaod: «adhhb bsalm lanna klina qd hlfnu basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk qailin: ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikon bini obink obin nsl i onsk ala alabd». fqam odhhb, oama ionathan fja' ala almdinh.

21

fja' daod ala nob ala akhimalk alkahn. fadtrb akhimalk end lqa' daod oqal lh: «Imadha ant ohdk olis mek and?» fqal daod lakhimalk alkahn: «an almlk amrni bshi' oqal li: la ielm abd shiia mn alamar aldhi arsltk fih oamrtk bh. oama alghlman fqd eint lhm almode alflani oalflani. oalan fmadha iojd tht idk? aet khms khbzat fi idi ao almojod». fajab alkahn daod: «la iojd khbz mhlh tht idi, olkn iojd khbz mqds adha kan alghlman qd hfzoa anfsbm la sima mn alnsa'». fajab daod alkahn: «an alnsa' qd mnet ena mndh oms oma qblh end khroji oamteh alghlman mqds. oho ela noe mhlh, oalioam aida itqds balanih». faetah alkahn almqds, lanh lm ikn hnak khbz ala khbz alojoh almrfoe mn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk liode khbz skhn fi iom akhdh. okan hnak rjl mn ebid shaol fi dhlk aliom mhsora amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk asmh doagh aladomi riis reah shaol. oqal daod lakhimalk: «afma iojd hna tht idk rmh ao sif, lani lm akhdh bidi sifi ola slahi lan amr almlk kan mejla?» fqal alkahn: «an sif jliat alflstini aldhi qtlth fi oadi albtm ha ho mlof fi thob khlf alafod, fan shit an takhdh fhkdh, lanh lis akhr soah hna». fqal daod: «la iojd mthlh. aetni aiah». oqam daod ohrb fi dhlk aliom mn amam shaol oja' ala akhish mlk jt. fqal ebid akhish lh: «alis hdha daod mlk alard? alis lhdha kn ighnin fi alrqs qailat: drb shaol alofh odaod rboath?». fode daod hdha alklam fi qlbh okhaf jda mn akhish mlk jt. fgahir eqhl fi aainhm, otzahr bajlnoy bni aaidhm, oakhdh ikhrbsh ela msarie albab oisil riqh ela lhith. fqal akhish lebidh: «hodha tron alrjl mjnona, flmadha taton bh ali? aleli mhtaj ala mjanin hta atitm bhdha litjnn eli? ahda idkhl biti?».

22

fdhhb daod mn hnak onja ala mgharh edlam. flma sme akhoth ojmie bit abih nzloa alih ala hnak. oa-

jtme alih kl rjl mtdaiq, okl mn kan elih din, okl rjl mr alnfs, fkan elihm riisa. okan meh nho arbe mih rjl. odhhb daod mn hnak ala msfah moab oqal lmlk moab: «likhrj abi oami alikm hta aelm madha isne li allh». fodehma end mlk moab faqama endh kl aiam aqamh daod fi alhsn. fqal jad alnbi ldaod: «la tqm fi alhsn. adhhb oadkhl ard ihodha». fdhhb daod oja' ala oer harth. osme shaol anh qd ashttr daod oalrjal aldihn meh. okan shaol mqima fi jbeh tht alathlh fi alramh ormhh bidh, ojmie ebidh oqofa ldi. fqal shaol lebidh aloaqfin ldi: «asmeoa ia bniaminion. hl ietikm jmiek m abn isa hqola okroma, ohi ijelkm jmiek rosa' alof orosa' miat, hta ftntm klkm eli, olis mn ikhbrni behd abni me abn isa, olis mnkm mn ihzn eli ao ikhbrni ban abni qd aqam ebdh eli kmina khdha aliom?» fajab doagh aladomi aldhi kan mokla ela ebid shaol: «qd rait abn isa atia ala nob ala akhimalk bn akhitob. fsal lh mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk oeat hta. osif jliat alflstini aetah aiah». farsl almlk oastdea akhimalk bn akhitob alkahn ojmie bit abih, alkhnh aldihn fi nob. fja' oala klhm ala almlk. fqal shaol: «asme ia abn akhitob». fqal: «hindha ia sidi». fqal lh shaol: «Imadha ftntm eli ant oabn isa baetaik aiah khbza osifa, osalt lh mn allh liqom eli kamna khdha aliom?» fajab akhimalk almlk: «omn mn jmie ebidk mthl daod, amin osrh almlk osabh srk omkrn fi bitk? fhl aliom abtdat asal lh mn allh? hashia li! la insb almlk shiia lebdh ola ljmie bit abi, lan ebdk lm ielm shiia mn kl hdha sghira ao kbira». fqal almlk: «mota tmot ia akhimalk ant okl bit abik». oqal almlk lseah aloaqfin ldi: «doroa oaqtloa khnh alrb, lan idhm aida me daod, olanhm elmoa anh harb olm ikhbroni». flm ird ebid almlk an imdoa aaidhm liqeo bkhnh alrb. fqal almlk ldoagh: «dr ant oqe balkhnh». fdar doagh aladomi ooqe ho balkhnh, oqtl fi dhlk aliom khmsh othmanin rjla labsi afod ktan, odrb nob mdinh alkhnh bhd alsif: alrjal oalnsa' oalatfal oalrdean oalthiran oalhmri oalghnm. fnja old oahd lakhimalk bn akhitob asmh abiathar ohrb ala daod. oakhbr abiathar daod ban shaol qd qtl khnh alrb. fqal daod labiathar: «elmt fi dhlk aliom aldhi fih kan doagh aladomi hnak anh ikhbr shaol. ana sbt ljmie ant bit abik. aqm mei. la tkhf, lan aldhi itlb nfsi itlb nfsk, olknk endi mhfoz».

23

fakhbroa daod: «hodha alflstinion iharbon qeilh oin-hbon albiadr». fsal daod mn alrb: «adhhb oadrb hola' alflstiniin?» fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod: «adhhb oadrb alflstiniin okhls qeilh». fqal rjal daod lh: «ha nhn hnna fi ihodha khaifon, fkm balhri adha dhbna ala qeilh dd sfof alflstiniin?» feed aida daod osal mn alrb, fajabh alrb: «qm anzl ala qeilh, fani adfe alflstiniin lidk». fdhhb daod orjalh ala qeilh oharb alflstiniin osaq moashihm odrbhm drbh ezimh, okhls daod skan qeilh. okan lma hrb abiathar bn akhimalk ala daod ala qeilh nzl obidh afod, fakhbr shaol ban daod qd ja' ala qeilh. fqal shaol: «qd nbddh allh ala idi, lanh qd aghlq elih baldkhol ala mdinh lha aboab oeoard». odea shaol jmie alsheb llhrb llnzol ala qeilh lmhasrh daod orjalh. flma erf daod an shaol mnshi elih almrhih-ra-ikdh, qal labiathar alkahn qdm

alafod. thm qal daod: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail, an ebdk qd sme ban shaol ihaol an iati ala qeilh likhrb almdinh bsbbi. fhl islmni ahl qeilh lidh? hl inzl shaol kma sme ebdk? ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail, akhbr ebdk». fqal alrb: «inzl». fqal daod: «hl islmni ahl qeilh me rjali lid shaol?» fqal alrb: «islmon». fqam daod orjalh, nho st mih rjl, okhrjoa mn qeilh odh-hboa hithma dhhboa. fakhbr shaol ban daod qd aflt mn qeilh, fedl en alkhrj. oaqam daod fi albrih fi alhson omkth fi aljbl fi brih zij. okan shaol itlhb kl alaiam, olkn lm idfeh allh lidh. fraa daod an shaol qd khrij itlb nfsh. okan daod fi brih zij fi alghab. fqam ionathan bn shaol odhbb ala daod ala alghab oshdd idh ballh. oqal lh: «la tkhf lan id shaol abi la tjdk, oant tmlk ala asraail, oana akon lk thania. oshaol abi ada ielm dhlk». fqtea klahma ehda amam alrb. oaqam daod fi alghab, oama ionathan fmda ala bith. fsed alzfion ala shaol ala jbeh qailin: «alis daod mkhtbia endna fi hson fi alghab fi tl khkhil alti ala imin alqfr. falan hsb kl shhoh nfsk aiaha almlk fi alnzol anzl, oelina an nslmh lid almlk». fqal shaol: «mbarkon antm mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk lankm qd ashfqtm eli. fadhbbboa akdoa aida oaelmoa oanzroa mkanh hith tkon rjlh omn rah hnak. lanh qil li anh mkra imkr. fanzroa oaelmoa jmie almkhtbiat alti ikhtbi fiha thm arjeoa ali ela takid, fasir mekm. oikon adha ojd fi alard ani aftsh elih bjmie alof ihodha». fqamoa odhbbboa ala zif qdam shaol. okan daod orjalh fi brih meon fi alshl en imin alqfr. odhbb shaol orjalh lltfsh, fakhbroa daod fnzl ala alskhr oaqam fi brih meon. flma sme shaol the daod ala brih meon. fdhbb shaol en janb aljbl mn hna, odaod orjalh en janb aljbl mn hnak. okan daod ifr fi aldhab mn amam shaol, okan shaol orjalh ihaoton daod orjalh liakhdohm. fja' rsoal ala shaol iqol: «asre odhbb lan alflstiniin qd aqthmoa alard». frje shaol en atbae daod, odhbb llqa' alflstiniin. ldhkl dei dhlk almode «skhrh alzqat». osed daod mn hnak oaqam fi hson ein jdi.

24

olma rje shaol mn ora' alflstiniin akhbroh: «hodha daod fi brih ein jdi». fakhdh shaol thlathh alaf rjl mntkhhbin mn jmie asraail odhbb itlb daod orjalh ela skhor aleoel. oja' ala bzair alghnm alti fi altriq. okan hnak khf fdkhl shaol lhajh lh (odaod orjalh kanoa jlosa fi mokhrh alkfh). fqal rjal daod lh: «hodha aliom aldhi qal lk enh alrb:hindha adfe edok lidk ftfel bh ma ihsn fi einik». fqam daod oqte trf jbh shaol sra. okan bed dhlk an qlb daod drbh ela qteh trf jbh shaol, fqal lralh: «hasha li mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk an aeml hdha alamr bsidi bmsih alrb, famd idi alih lanh msih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho». fobkh daod rjalh balklam olm idehm iqomon ela shaol. oama shaol fqam mn alkfh odhbb fi triqh. thm qam daod bed dhlk okhrj mn alkfh onada ora' shaol: «ia sidi almlk». olma altft shaol ala oraih khr daod ala ojhlh ala alard osjd. oqal daod lshaol: «lmadha tsme klam alnas alqailin: hodha daod itlb adhitk. hodha qd rat einak aliom hdha kif dfeok ihoh-alsaknmthrk lidi fi alkfh, oqil li an aqtlk, olknni ashfqt elik oqtl: la amd idi ala sidi lanh msih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho. fanzr ia abi, anzr aida trf jbtb bidi. fmn qtei trf jbtb oedm qtl aiak aelm oanzr anh

lis fi idi shr ola jrm, olm akhti alik, oant tsid nfsi ltakhdhha. iqdi ihoh-alsaknmthrk bini obink ointqtm li ihoh-alsaknmthrk mnk, olkn idi la tkon elik. kma iqol mthl alqdma: mn alashrar ikhrj shr. olkn idi la tkon elik. ora' mn khrij mlk asraail? ora' mn ant mtdard? ora' klb mit! ora' brghoth oahd! fikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldnar oiqli bini obink, oira oiahkm mhakmti oinqdhni mn idk». flma frgh daod mn al-tklm bhddha alklam ala shaol qal shaol: «ahdda sotk ia abni daod?» orfe shaol soth obka. thm qal ldaod: «ant abr mni lank jazitni khira oana jazitk shra. oqd azhrt aliom ank emlt bi khira lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dfeni bidk olm tqtlni. fadha ojd rjl edoh, fhl itlqh fi triq khir? fihoh-alsaknmthrk ijazik khira ema felth li aliom hdha. oalan fani elmt ant tkon mlka otthbt bidk mmlkh asraail. fahlf li alan bihoh-alsaknmthrk ank la tqte nslu mn bedi, ola tbid asmi mn bit abi». fhlf daod lshaol. thm dhhb shaol ala bith, oama daod orjalh fsedoa ala alhsn.

25

omat smoiil fajtme jmie asraail ondboh odfnoh fi bith fi alramh. oqam daod onzl ala brih faran. okan rjl fi meon oamlakh fi alkrml. okan alrjl ezima jda olh thlathh alaf mn alghnm oalf mn almez okan ijj ghn-mh fi alkrml. oasm alrjl nabal oasm amrath abi-jail. okant almarh jidh alfhm ojmilh alsorh. oama alrjl fkan qasid ordi' alaemal. oho kalbi. fsme daod fi al-brih an nabal ijj ghn-mh. farsl daod eshrh ghlman oqal daod lghlman: «asedoa ala alkrml oadkhloa ala nabal oasaloa basmi en slamth oqoloa hkdh: hiit oant salm obitk salm okl malk salm. oalan qd smet an endk jzazin. hin kan reatk mena lm nodhnm olm ifqd lhm shi' kl alaiam alti kanoa fiha fi alkrml. asal ghlmank fikhbok. fljld alghlman nemh fi einik lanna qd jina fi iom tib. faet ma ojdh idk lebidk olabnk daod». fja' alghlman oklmoa nabal hsb kl hdha alk-lam basm daod okfoa. fajab nabal ebid daod: «oqal mn ho daod omn ho abn isa? qd kthr aliom alebid aldhn ihrbon kl oahd mn amam sidh! aakhdh khbzzi omaii odhbbi alldhi dhhbt ljazi oaetih lqom la aelm mn ain hm?» fthol ghlmman daod ala triqhm orjeoa oja'oa oakhbok hsb kl hdha alklam. fqal daod lralh: «litlqd kl oahd mnkm sifh». fttld kl oahd sifh. otqld daod aida sifh. osed ora' daod nho arbe mih rjl, omkth mitan me alamteh. fakhbr abijail amrah nabal ghlam mn alghlman: «hodha daod arsl rsla mn albrih libarkoa sidna fthar elihm. oalrjal mhnson alina jda, flm nodh ola fqd mna shi' kl aiame trddna mehm onhn fi alhlq. kanoa sora lna lila on-hara kl alaiam alti kna fiha mehm nrea alghnm. oalan aelmi oanzri madha temlin, lan almrhih-ra-ikdh qd aed ala sidna oela bith, oho abn liim la imkn alklam mehm». fbaardt abijail oakhdht miti rghif khbz ozqi khmr okhmsh khrfan mhiak okhms kilat mn alfrik omitti enqod mn alzbib omitti qrs mn altin oodetha ela alhmir oqalt lghlmanha: «aebroa qdami. hindha jaiih ora'km». olm tkhbr rjlha nabal. ofima hi rakbh ela alhmar onazlh fi strh aljbl adha bdaod orjalh mn-hdron lastqbalha, fsadftm. oqal daod: «anma batla hfzt kl ma lhda fi albrih flm ifqd mn kl ma lh shi', fkafani shra bdl khir. hkdh isne allh laeda' daod

ohkdha izid an abqit dhkra mn kl ma lh ala do' alsbah». olma rat abijail daod asret onzlt en alhmar, osqtt amam daod ela ojgha osjdt ala alard, osqtt ela rjljh oqalt: «eli ana ia sidi hdha aldhnb, ode amtk ttklm fi adhnik oasme klam amtk. la iden sidi qlbh ela al-rjl aliiim hdha, ela nabal, lan kasmh hkhdha ho. nabal asmh oalhmaqnd endh. oana amtk lm ar ghlmam sidi aldhin arslthm. oalan ia sidi hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohih hi nfsk an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mnek en atian aldma' oantqam idk lnfsk. oalan flikn knabal aedaok oaldhn itlbon almrrih-ra-ikdh lsidi. oalan hdhh albrkh alti att bha jaritk ala sidi ftlet lghlman alsairin ora' sidi. oasfh en dhnab amtk lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk isne lsidi bita amina, lan sidi iharb hrob alrb, olm iojd fkr shr kl aiamak. oqd qam rjl litardk oitlb nfsk, olkn nfs sidi ltkn mhzomh fi hzmh alhih me ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. oama nfs aedaik flirm bha kma mn ost kfh almqale. oikon endma isne ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsidi hsb kl ma tklm bh mn alkhir mn ajlk, oiqlmk riisa ela asraii, anh la tkon lk hdhh msdmh omethrh qlb lsidi ank qd sftk dmo efoa, ao an sidi qd antqm lnfsk. oadha ahsn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala sidi fadhkr amtk». fgal daod labijail: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraii aldhi arslk hdha aliom lastqbali, ombark eqlk ombarkh ant lank mnnetni aliom mn atian aldma' oantqam idk lnfsi. olkn hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraii aldhi mneni en adhitk, ank lo lm tbadri otati lastqbali lma abqi dhkr lnabal ala do' alsbah». fakhdh daod mn idha ma att bh alish oqal lha: «asedi bsalam ala bitk. anrji. qd smet lsotk orfet ojkh». fja' abijail ala nabal oadha olimh endh fi bith kolimh mlk. okan nabal qd tab qlbh okan skran jda, flm tkhbrh bshi' sgahir ao kbir ala do' alsbah. ofi alsbah end khroj alkhmr mn nabal akhbrh amrath bhdha alklam, fmat qlbh dakhlh osar khjr. obed no eshrh aiam drb ihoh-alsaknmthrk nabal fmat. flma sme daod an nabal qd mat qal: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi antqm nqmh teiiri mn id nabal, oamsk ebdh en almrrih-ra-ikdh, ord ihoh-alsaknmthrk shr nabal ala rash». oarsl daod otklm me abijail litkhdhha lh amrah. fja' ebid daod ala abijail ala alkrml oqaloa lha: «an daod qd arslna alik lntkhdhkh lh amrah». fqamt osjdt ela ojgha ala alard oqalt: «hodha amtk jarih lghsl arjl ebid sidi». thm badrt oqamt orkbt alhmar me khms ftiat lha dhahbat ora'ha, osart ora' rsl daod osart lh amrah. thm akhdh daod akhinoem mn izreil fkanta lh klthama amratin. faeta shaol mikal abnth amrah daod lfti bn laish aldhi mn jlilm.

26

thm ja' alzfizion ala shaol ala jbeh qailin: «alis daod mkhtfia fi tl hkhlh aldhi mqabl alqfr?» fgam shaol onzl ala brih zif omeh thlatth alaf rjl mntkhi asraii liftsh ela daod fi brih zif. onzl shaol fi tl hkhlh aldhi mqabl alqfr ela altriq. okan daod mqima fi al-brih. flma raa an shaol qd ja' ora'h ala albrih arsl daod joasis oelm baliqin an shaol qd ja'. fgam daod oja' ala almkam aldhi nzl fih shaol, onzr daod almkam aldhi adtje fih shaol oabnir bn nir riis jishh. okan shaol mdtjea end almrts oalsheb nzel hoalih. fgal daod lakhimalk alththi oabishai abn sroih akhi ioab: «mn inzl mei ala shaol ala almhllh?» fgal abishai: «ana

anzl mek». fja' daod oabishai ala alsheb lila oadha bshaol mdtje naim end almrts ormhh mrkoz fi alard end rash oabnir oalsheb mdteon hoalih. fgal abishai ldaod: «qd hbs allh aliom edok fi idk. fdeni alan adrbh balrmh ala alard dfeh oahdh ola athni elih». fgal daod labishai: «la thlkh, fmn aldhi imd idh ala msih ihoh-alsaknmthrk oitbra?» oqal daod: «hi ho alrb, an ihoh-alsaknmthrk sof idrbh ao iati iomh fimot ao inzl ala alhrb oihi. hashia li mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk an amd idi ala msih alrb! oalan fkhdh alrmh aldhi end rash okoz alma' ohlm». fakhdh daod alrmh okoz alma' mn end ras shaol odhha, olm ir ola elm ola antbh ahd lanhm qmiea kanoa niama, lan sbat ihoh-alsaknmthrk oje elihm. oerb daod ala alebr ooqf ela ras albl en bed, oalmsafh binhm kbirh. onada daod alsheb oabnir bn nir: «ama tji ia abnir?» fajab abnir: «mn ant aldhi inadi almlk?» fgal daod labnir: «ama ant rjl, omn mthlk fi asraii? fmadha lm thrs sidk almlk? lanh qd ja' oahd mn alsheb lihlk almlk sidk! lis hnsa hdha alamr aldhi emlt! hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ankm abna' almot antm lankm lm thafzoa ela sidkm, ela msih alrb. fanzr alan ain ho rmh almlk okoz alma' aldhi kan end rash». oerb shaol sot daod fgal: «ahdha ho sotk ia abni daod?» fgal daod: «anh soti ia sidi almlk». thm qal: «lmadha isea sidi ora' ebdh, lani madha emlt oai shr bidi? oalan flisme sidi almlk klam ebdh. fan kan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ahajk ddi flishtm tqdmh. oan kan bno alnas flikonoa mleonin amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanhm qd trdoni aliom mn alandmam ala nsib ihoh-alsaknmthrk qailin: adhbh aebd alhh akhra. oalan la isqt dmi ala alard amam ojv alrb. lan mlk asraii qd khrij liftsh ela brghoth oahd! kma itbe alhlj fi aljbal!». fgal shaol: «qd akhtat. arje ia abni daod lani la asi' alik bed mn ajl an nfi kant krimh fi einik aliom. hodha qd hmqt odlit kthira jda». fajab daod: «hodha rmh almlk, fleibr oahd mn alghlman oiakhdh. oiho-alsaknmthrk ird ela kl oahd brh oamanth, lanh qd dfek ihoh-alsaknmthrk alom lidi olm asha an amd idi ala msih alrb. ohodha kma kant nfsk ezimh aliom fi eini, kdhlk ltezmn nfsi fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk finqdhi mn kl diq». fgal shaol ldaod: «mbark ant ia abni daod fank tfel otqdr. thm dhbh daod fi triqh orje shaol ala mkanh.

27

oqal daod fi qlbh: «ani sahlk ioma bid shaol, fla shi' khir li mn an aflt ala ard alflstiniin fias shaol mni fla iftsh eli bed fi jmie tkhom asraii, fanjo mn idh». fgam daod oerb ho oalst mih alrjl aldhin meh ala akhish bn meok mlk jt oaqam daod end akhish fi jt ho orjalh, kl oahd obith, daod oamratana akhinoem alizreilih oabijail amrah nabal alkrmlh. fakhbr shaol an daod qd hrb ala jt flm ied aida iftsh elih. fgal daod lakhish: «an knt qd ojd nemh fi einik flietoni mkana fi ahda qra alhlq faskn hnak. olmadha iskn ebdk fi mdinh almm-lkh mek?» faetah akhish fi dhik aliom sqgh. ldlkh sart sqgh lmlok ihodha ala hdha aliom. okan edd alaiam alti skn fiha daod fi blad alflstiniin snh oarbeh ashhr. osad daod orjalh ogghza aljshoriin oaljrziin oalemalqh lan hola' mn qdim skan alard mn end shor ala ard msr. odrb daod alard, olm istbq rjla ola amrah, oakhdh ghnama obqra ohmira ojmeta othiaba orje oja'

ala akhish. fqal akhish: «adha lm tghzoa aliom». fqal daod: «bla. ela jnobi ihodha ojnob i alirhmiiiln ojnob alqiniin». flm istbq daod rjla ola amrah hta iati ala jt adh qal: «lila ikhbroa ena qailin: hkdha fel daod». ohkdha eadth kl aiam aqamth fi blad alflstiniin. fsdq akhish daod qaila: «qd sar mkroha lda shebh asraail, fikon li ebda ala alabd».

28

okan fi tlk alaiam an alflstiniin jmeoa jioshshm liharboasraail. fqal akhish ldaod: «aelm iqina ank stkhrij mei fi aljish ant orjak». fqal daod lakhish: «ldhlk ant stelm ma ifel ebdk». fqal akhish ldaod: «ldhlk ajelk harsa lraasi kl alaiam». omat smoiil ondbh kl asraail odfnoh fi alramh fi mdinthe. okan shaol qd nfa ashab aljan oaltoabe mn alard. fajtme alflstinion oja'oa onzloa fi shonm ojme shaol jmie asraail onzl fi jlboe. olma raa shaol jish alflstiniin khaf oadtrb qlbh jda. fsal shaol mn alrb, flm jibh ihoh-alsaknmthrk la balahlam ola balaorim ola balanbia'. fqal shaol lebidh: «ftshoa li ela amrah sahbh jan fadhbb aliha oasalha». fqal lh ebidh: «hodha amrah sahbh jan fi ein dor». ftnkr shaol olbs thiaba akhra, odhbb ho orjlan meh oja'oa ala almrh lila. oqal: «aerfi li baljan oasedi li mn aqol lk». fqalt lh almrh: «hodha ant telm ma fel shaol, kif qte ashab aljan oaltoabe mn alard. flmadha tde shrka lnfsi ltmitha?» fhlf lha shaol balrb: «hi ho alrb, anh la ilhqk athm fi hdha alamr». fqalt almrh: «mn ased lk?» fqal: «asedi li smoiil». flma rat almrh smoiil srkt bsot ezim, oqalt lshaol: «lmadha khdetni oant shaol?» fqal lha almlk: «la tkhafi. fmadha rait?» fqalt almrh lshaol: «rait alih isedon mn alard». fqal lha: «ma hi sorth?» fqalt: «rjl shikh saed oho mghta bjbh». felm shaol anh smoiil, fkhrla ela ojhh ala alard osjd. fqal smoiil lshaol: «lmadha aqlqtni baseadk aiiai?» fqal shaol: «qd daq bi alamr jda. alflstinion iharbonni, oiho-alsaknmthrk farqni olm ied jibbni la balanbia' ola balahlam. fdeotk ltelmni madha asne». fqal smoiil: «olmadha tsalni oiho-alsaknmthrk qd farqk osar edok? oqd fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk lnfsh kma tklm en idi, oqd shq ihoh-alsaknmthrk almmllk mn idk oetatha lqribk daod. lank lm tsme lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm tfl hmo ghdbb fi emaliq, ldhlk qd fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk bk hdha alamr aliom. oidfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk asraail aida mek lid alflstiniin. oghda ant obnok tkonon mei, oidfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk jish asraail aida lid alflstiniin». fasre shaol osqt ela tolh ala alard okhaf jda mn klam smoiil, oaida lm tkn fih qoh, lanh lm iaki teama alnhar klh oallil. thm ja't almrh ala shaol orat anh mrtae jda, fqalt lh: «hodha qd smet jaritk lsotk fodet nfsi fi kfi osmet lklamk aldh klmtni bh. oalan asme ant aida lsot jaritk fade qdamk ksrh kbhz okl, ftkon fik qoh adh tsir fi alatriq». faba oqal: «la akl». falh elih ebdah oalmrah aida, fsmelsothm oqam en alard ojsl ela alsrir. okan llmrh ejl msmn fi albit, fasret odhbbhth okahdht dqiaq oejnth okhbzt ftira, thm qdmth amam shaol oamam ebdih fakloa. oqamoah odhbbha fi tlk allilh.

29

ojme alflstinion jmie jioshshm ala alfiq. okan alasarailion nazlin ela alein alti fi izreil. oebr aqtab alflstiniin miat oalofa, oebr daod orjalh fi almokhrh me akhish. fqal rosa' alflstiniin: «ma hola' alebranon?» fqal akhish lrosa' alflstiniin: «alis hdha daod ebd shaol mlk asraail aldh kan mei hdhh alaiam ao hdhh alsnin, olm ajd fih shiia mn iom nzolh ala hdha aliom». oskht elih rosa' alflstiniin, oqaloa lh: «arje alrjl firje ala modeh aldh eint lh, ola inzl mena ala alhrb ola ikon lna edoa fi alhrb. fbmadha irdi hdha sidh? alis broos aolik alrjal? alis hdha ho daod aldh ghnin lh balrqs qailat: drb shaol alofh odao rboath?» fdea akhish daod oql lh: «hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ank ant mstqim, okhrojkh odkholk mei fi aljish salh fi eini lani lm ajd fik shra mn iom jit ali ala aliom. oama fi ain alaqtab flst bsalh. falan arje oadhbbslam, ola tfl so'a fi ain aqtab alflstiniin». fqal daod lakhish: «fmadha emlt, omadha ojdt fi ebdk mn iom srt amamk ala aliom hta la ati oaharb aeda' sidi almlk?» fajab akhish: «elmt ank salh fi eini kmlak allh. ala an rosa' alflstiniin qaloa: «la ised mena ala alhrb. oalan fbkr sbaha me ebid sidk aldhin ja'oa mek. oadha bkrmt sbaha oada' lkm fadhbbha». fbkr daod ho orjalh lidhbbha sbaha orjeoa ala ard alflstiniin. oama alflstinion fsedoa ala izreil.

30

olma ja' daod orjalh ala sqqlh fi aliom althalth, kan alemalqh qd ghzoa aljnob osqlgh, odrboas sqqlgh oahrqoha balnar, osboa alnsa' alloati fiha. lm iqtloa ahda la sghira ola kbira, bl saqohm omdoa fi triqhm. fdkhl daod orjalh almdinh oadha hi mhrqh balnar, onsaohm obnohm obnathm qd sbao. frfe daod oalshesb aldhin meh asoathm obkboa hta lm tbq lhm qoh llbka'. osbit amrata daod: akhinoem alizreilih oabijail amrah nabal alkrml. ftdaiq daod jda lan alsheb qaloa brjmh, lan anfs jmie alshesb kan mrrh kl oahd ela bnih obnath. oama daod ftdhdd biho-alsaknmthrk alhb. thm qal daod labiathar alkahn abn akhimalk: «qdm ali alafod». fqdm abiathar alafod ala daod. fsal daod mn alrb: «adha lhqt hola' alghzah fhld ardkhm?» fqal lh: «alhghm fank tdrk otndqh». fdhbb daod ho oalst mih alrjl aldhin meh oja'oa ala oadi albsor, oalmthklfon oqfoa. oama daod flhq ho oarbe mih rjl, ooqf mita rjl lanhm aeioa en an iebroa oadi albsor. fsadfoa rjla msria fi alhqf fakhdhoh ala daod, oaetoh kbhza fakl osqoh ma', oaetoh qrsa mn altin oenqodin mn alzbib, fakl orjet rohh ali, lanh lm iaki kbhza ala shrb ma' fi thlathh aiam otthath lial. fqal lh daod: «lmn ant omn ain ant?» fqal: «ana ghlam msri ebd lrjl emaliq, oqd trkni sidi lani mrdt mndh thlathh aiam. fanna qd ghzona ela jnobi alkrmittin, oela ma lihodha oela jnobi kalb oahrqna sqqlgh balnar». fqal lh daod: «hl tnzl bi ala hola' alghzah?» fqal: «ahlf li ballh ank la tqtni ola tsalmni lid sidi fanzl bk ala hola' alghzah». fnzl bh oadha bhm mntshron ala ojkh alard, iaklon oishbron oirqson bsbb jmie alghnimh alezlim alti akhdhoa mn ard alflstiniin omn ard ihodha. fdrbhm daod mn aletmh ala msa' ghdm, olm inj mnhm rjl ala arbe mih ghlam aldhin rkboa jmla

ohrboa. oastkhls daod kl ma akhdh emaliq, oanqdh daod amratih. olm ifqd lhm shi' la sghir ola kbir ola bnon ola bnat ola ghnimh, ola shi' mn jmie ma akhd-hoa lhm, bl rd daod aljmie. oakhdh daod alghnm oal-bqr. saqoha amam tlk almashih oqaloa: «hdhh gh-nimh daod». oja' daod ala miti alrjl aldhin aeioa en aldhhah ora' daod, farjeohm fi oadi albsor, fkhrrjoa llqa' daod olqa' alsheb aldhin meh. ftqdm daod ala alqom osal en slamthm. fqal kl rjl shrir oliim mn alrjal aldhin saroa me daod: «lajl anhm lm idhhboa mena la netihm mn alghnimh alti astkhlsnaha, bl lkl rjl amrath obnih, fliqtadohm ointlqoa». fqal daod: «la tfeloa hkdha ia akhoti, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ae-tana ohfzna odfe lidna alghzah aldhin ja'oa elina. omn isme lkm fi hdha alamr? lanh knsib alnazl ala alhrb nsib alldhi iqim end alamteh, fanhm iqtsmo balsoih». okan mn dhkl aliom fsaeda anh jelha fridh oqda' las-raiil ala hdha aliom. olma ja' daod ala sqlgh arsl mn alghnimh ala shiokh ihodha ala ashabh qaila: «hdhh lkm brkh mn ghnimh aeda' alrb». ala aldhin fi bit ail, oaldhin fi ramot aljnob, oaldhin fi itir, oala aldhin fi eroeir, oaldhin fi sfmoth, oaldhin fi ashtmo, oala aldhin fi rakh alaldhin fi mdn alirhmiiliin oaldhin fi mdn alqiniin oala aldhin fi hrmo alaldhin fi kor eashan oaldhin fi etak oala aldhin fi hbron oala jmie alamakn alti trdd fiha daod orjalh.

31

oharb alflstinion asraiil, fhrb rjal asraiil mn amam alflstiniin osqtoa qtla fi jbl jlboe. fshd alflstinion ora' shaol obnih, odrb alflstinion ionathan oabinadab om-lkihoshe abna' shaol. oashtdt alhrb ela shaol fasabh alrmah rjal alqsi, fanjrj jda mn alrmah. fqal shaol lhaml slahh: «astl sifk oateni bh lila iati hola' alghlf oitenoni oiqbhoni». flm isha haml slahh lanh khaf jda. fakhdh shaol alsif osqt elih. olma raa haml slahh anh qd mat shaol, sqt ho aida ela sifh omat meh. fmat shaol obnoh althlathh ohaml slahh ojmie rjalh fi dhkl aliom mea. olma raa rjal asraiil aldhin fi ebr aloadi oaldhin fi ebr alardn an rjal asraiil qd hrboa, oan shaol obnih qd matoa, trkoa almdn ohrboa, fata alflstinion osknoa bha. ofi alghd lma ja' alflstinion lieroa alqtla ojdoe shaol obnih althlathh saqtin fi jbl jlboe, fqteoa rash onzeoa slahh oarsloa ala ard alflstiniin fi kl jhh lajl altbshir fi bit asnamhm ofi alsheb. oodeoa slahh fi bit eshtaroth, osmroa jsdh ela sor bit shan. olma sme skan iabish jlead bma fel alflstinion bshaol, qam kl dhi bas osaroea allil klh, oakhdhoa jsd shaol oajsad bnih en sor bit shan, oja'oa bha ala iabish oahrqoha hnak oakhdhoa ezamhm odfnoha tht alathlh fi iabish, osamoea sbek aiam.

okan bed mot shaol orjoe daod mn mdarbh alemalqh an daod aqam fi sqqlg iomin. ofi aliom althalth adha brjl ata mn almhllh mn end shaol othiabh mmzqh oela rash tarb. filma ja' ala daod khr ala daod asraiil njot». fqal lh daod: «mn ain atit?» fqal lh: «mn mhlh asraiil njot». fqal lh daod: «kif kan alamr? akhbrni». fqal: «an alsheb qd hrb mn alqta, osqt aida kthiron mn alsheb omatoa, omat shaol oionathan abnh aida». fqal daod llghlam alldhi akhbrh: «kif erft anh qd mat shaol oionathan abnh?» fqal alghlam alldhi akhbrh: «atfq ani knt fi jbl jboe oadha shaol itoka ela rmh, oadha balmrkat oalfrsan ishdn o'la h. faltft ala oraih frani odeani fqlt: hindha. fqal li: mn ant? fqlt lh: emaliqi ana. fqal li: qf eli oaqtlni lanh qd aetrani aldoar lan kl nfsi bed fi. foqft elih oqtlth lani elmt an la isheb bed sqoth, okhdht alakll alldhi elash rash oalorso alldhi eladhraeh oatit bhma ala sidi hnna». famsk daod thi-abh omzqha okdha jmie alrjal alldhin meh. ondboa obkoo ashamoa ala almsa' elashao oela oionathan abnh oela sheb ihoh-alsaknmthrk oela bit asraiil lanhm sq-toa balsif. thm qal daod llghlam alldhi akhbrh: «mn ain ant?» fqal: «ana abn rjl ghrib emaliqi». fqal lh daod: «kif lm tkhf an tmd idk lthlk msih alrb?» thm dea daod oadha mn alghlman oqal: «tqdm. aoqe bh». fdrbh fmat. fqal lh daod: «dmk elarask lan fmk shhd elik qaila: ana qtl msih alrb». ortha daod bhdhh almrthah shaol oionathan abnh, oqal an itelm bno ihodha «msiid alqos». hodha dhik mktob fi «sfr iashr»: «alzbi ia asraiil mqtol elashoamkhk. kif sqt aljbabr! la tkhbroa fi jt. la tbsbroa fi asoq ashqlon, lila tfrh bnat alfstiniini, lila tshmt bnat alghlf. ia jbal jboe la ikn tl ola mtr elikn ola bhqol tqdmat, lanh hnak trh mjin aljbabr, mjin shaol bla msh baldhn. mn dm alqta mn shhm aljbabr lm trje qos ionathan ala alora', osif shaol lm irje khaiba. shaol oionathan almhoban oalhloan fi hiathma lm iftrqa fi mothma. akhf mn alnsor oashd mn alasod. ia bnat asraiil, abkin shaol alldhi albskn qrmza baltnem, ojel hli aldhb elamlabskn. kif sqt aljbabr fi ost alhrb! ionathan elashoamkhk mqtol. qd tdaigt elik ia akhi ionathan. knt hloa li jda. mhbtk li aejb mn mhbh almsa'. kif sqt aljbabr obadt alat alhrb».

okan bed dhik an daod sal alrb: «ased ala ahda mdain ihodha?» fqal lh alrb: «ased». fqal daod: «ala ain ased?» fqal: «ala hbron». fsed daod ala hnak ho oamratah akhinoem alizreilih oabijail amrah nabal alkrml. oased daod rjal alldhin meh kl oahd obith osknoa fi mdn hbron. oata rjal ihodha omshoa hnak daod mlka elabit ihodha. oakhbrea daod: «an rjal iabish jlead hm alldhin dfnoa shaol». farsl daod rsla ala ahl iabish jlead iqol lhm: «mbarkon antm mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk adh qd feltm hdha almerof bsidkm shaol fdfntmoh. oalan lisne ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekm ah-sana ohqa, oana aida afel mekm hdha alkhir lankm feltm hdha alamr. oalan fltshdd aidikm okonoa dhoi bas, lanh qd mat sidkm shaol, oai ai msh bit ihodha mlka elihm». oama abnir bn nir, riis jish shaol, fakhdh aishboshth bn shaol oebr bh ala mhnaim ojelh

mlka elajlead oela alashoriin oela izreil oela afraim oela bniamin oela kl asraiil. okan aishboshth bn shaol abn arbein snh hin mlk elashraiil, omkl snin. oama bit ihodha fanma atbeoa daod. okant almdh alti mlk fiha daod fi hbron elabit ihodha sbe snin osth ashhr. okhrj abnir bn nir oeibid aishboshth bn shaol mn mhnaim ala jbeon. okhrj ioab bn sroihe oe-bid daod, faltqoa jmiea elabrkh jbeon. ojlsao hola' elalbrkh mn hna ohola' elalbrkh mn hnak. fqal abnir ioab: «liqm alghlman oitkafhoa amamna». fqal ioab: «liqomoa». fqamoao oebroa baledd, athna eshr lajl bniamin oaishboshth bn shaol, oathna eshr mn ebid daod. oamsk kl oahd bras sabhh odrb sifh fi jnb sabhh osqtoa jmiea. fdei dhik almdh «hlqth hsorim» alti hi fi jbeon. okan alqtal shdid jda fi dhik aliom, oanksr abnir orjal asraiil amam ebid daod. okan hnak bno sroihe althlath: ioab, oabishai, oesail. okan esail khfir alrjal izsbir. fsea esail ora' abnir, olm iml fi alsir imnlh ola isrh mn ora' abnir. faltft abnir ala oraih oqal: «aant esail?» fqal: «ana ho». fqal lh abnir: «ml ala imink ala ala isark oaqbd elahd alghlman okhdh lnfsk slbh». flm isha esail an imil mn oraih. thm ead abnir oqal lesail: «ml mn oraii. Imadha adrbk ala alard? kfif arfe ojhi lda ioab akhik?» faba an imil, fdrbh abnir btrf alrmh fi btmh, fhkhrj alrmh mn khlfh fsqt hnak omat fi mkanh. okan kl mn iati ala almdh alldhi sqt fih esail omam iqf. oseaa ioab oabishai ora' abnir, oghabt alshms endma atia ala tl amh alldhi tjah jih fi triq brjh jbeon. fajtme bno bniamin ora' abnir osarao jmaeh oahdh, ooqfoa ela ras tl oahd. fnada abnir ioab: «hl ala alabd iakl alsif? alm telm anha tkon mrarh fi alakhir? fhta mta la tqol llsheb an irjeoa mn ora' akhothm?» fqal ioab: «hi ho allh anh lo lm ttklm lkan alsheb fi alsbah qd sed kl oahd mn ora' akhih». odrb ioab balboq foqf jmie alsheb olm iseoaa bed ora' asraiil ola eadiao ala almhbarh. fsar abnir orjalh fi alerbh dhik allil klh oebroa alardn, osarao fi kl alsheb oja'oa ala mhnaim. orje ioab mn ora' abnir ojme kl alsheb. ofqd mn ebid daod tseh eshr rjla oesail. odrb ebid daod mn bniamin omn rjal abnir, fmat tlath mih omn rjla. orfeoa esail odfnoh fi qbr abih alldhi fi bit lsh. osar ioab orjalh allil klh oasbhoo fi hbron.

okant alhrb toilh bin bit shaol obit daod, okan daod idhbh itqoa obit shaol idhbh idef. oold ldaod bnoin fi hbron. okan bkrh amnon mn akhinoem alizreilih, othanih kilab mn abijail amrah nabal alkrml. oalalth alshalom abn mekh bnt tlmai mlk jshor, oalrae adonia abn njith, oalkhams shftia abn abital, oalsads ithream mn ejhl amrah daod. hola' oldoa ldaod fi hbron. okan fi oqoe alhrb bin bit shaol obit daod an abnir tshdd lajl bit shaol. okant lshaol srh ashma rsfh bnt aih. fqal aishboshth labnir: «Imadha dkhlta ala srh abiz?» faghtaz abnir jda mn klam aishboshth oqal: «aleli ras klb lihodha? aliom asne merofo me bit shaol abik, me akhoth ome ashabh, olm aslmk lid daod, otalbni aliom bathm almrh! hkdha isne allh babnir okhdha izidh an kma hlfi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod kdhlk asne lh lnql almmkh mn bit shaol oaqamh krsi daod elashraiil oela ihodha

mn dan ala bir sbe». olm iqdr bed an ijaob abnir bklmh lajl khofh mnh. farsl abnir mn forh rsla ala daod qaila: «lmn hi alard? iqolon: aqte ehdk mei, ohodha idi mek lrd jmie asraail alik». fqa: «hsna. ana aqte mek ehda, ala ani atlb mnk amra oahda, oho an la tra oji ma lm tat aola bmikal bnt shaol hin tati ltra oji». oarsl daod rsla ala aishboshth bn shaol iqol: «aetni amrati mikal alti khtbtha Infsi bmih ghlfh mn alfstiniin». farsl aishboshth oakhdhha mn end rjlha, mn fltiil bn laish. okan rjlha isir meha oibki ora'ha ala bhorim. fqa lh abnir: «adhbh arje». frje. okan klam abnir ala shiokh asraail: «qd kntm mndh ams oma qblh ttibon daod likon mlka elikm. falan afeloa. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal ldaod: «ani bid daod ebdid akhls shebi asraail mn id alfstiniin omni aidi jmie aedaihm». otklm abnir aida fi msame bniamin, odhbb abnir litklm fi msame daod aida fi hbron bkl ma hsn fi aein asraail ofi aein jmie bit bniamin. fja' abnir ala daod ala hbron omeh eshron rjla. fsne daod labnir ollrjal aldihin meh olimh. oqal abnir ldaod: «aqom oadhbb oajme ala sisi almlk jmie asraail, fiqteon mek ehda, otmkl hsb kl ma tshtih nfsk». farsl daod abnir fdhbb bslam. oadha bebid daod oioab qd ja'oma mn alghzo oatoa bgnhimh kthirh mehm, olm ikn abnir me daod fi hbron, lanh kan qd arslh fdhbb bslam. oja' ioab okl aljish aldhi meh. fakhbroa ioab: «qd ja' abnir bn nir ala almlk farslh fdhbb bslam». fdkhl ioab ala almlk oqal: «madha felt? hodha qd ja' abnir alik. lmadha arslth fdhbb? ant telm abnir bn nir anhn ama ja' lim-lqk olielm khroj okdholk olielm kl ma tsne». thm khrr ioab mn end daod oarsl rsla ora' abnir, frdoh mn bir alsirh odaod la ielm. olma rje abnir ala hbron mal bh ioab ala ost albab liklmh sra, odrbh hnak fi btmh fmat bdm esaiil akhish. fsme daod bed dhk fqa: «ani bri' ana ommilkti lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alabd mn dm abnir bn nir. flhli ela ras ioab oela kl bit abih, ola inqte mn bit ioab dho sil oabrs oeakz ala alekazh os-aqt balsif omhtaj alkhbz». fqt ioab oabishai akhoh abnir lanh qtl esaiil akhahma fi jbeon fi alhrb. fqa daod lioab oljmie alsheb aldhi meh: «mzqoa thiabkm otnqtqoa balmsoh oaltmoa amam abnir». okan daod almlk imshi ora' alnesh. odfnua abnir fi hbron. orfe almlk soth obka ela qbr abnir, obka jmie alsheb. ortha almlk abnir oqal: «hl kmot ahmq imot abnir? idak lm tkona mrbottin, orjak lm todea fi slas nhas. kalsqot amam bni alatham sqtt». oead jmie alsheb ibkon elih. oja' jmie alsheb litemoa daod khbza, okan bed nhar. fhlf daod: «khkda ifel li allh ohkdha izid an knt adhoq khbza ao shiia akhr qbl ghrob alshms». ferf jmie alsheb ohsn fi aeinhm, kma an kl ma sne almlk kan hsna fi aein jmie alsheb. oelm kl alsheb ojmie asraail fi dhk aliom anh lm ikn mn almlk qtl abnir bn nir. oqal almlk lebid: «ala telmon an riisa oezima sqt aliom fi asraail? oana aliom deif ommsoh mlka, ohola' alrjal bno sroih aqoa mni. ijazi ihoh-alsaknmthrk fael almriih-ra-ikdh kshrh».

4

olma sme abn shaol an abnir qd mat fi hbron artkht idah, oartae jmie asraail. okan labn shaol rjlan riisa ghzah, asm aloahd benh oasm alakhr rkab, abna rmon albiuroti mn bni bniamin (lan biurot hsb bniamin.

ohrb albiurotion ala jtaim otghrboa hnak ala hdha aliom). okan lionathan bn shaol abn mdrob alrjlan, kan abn khms snin end mji' khbr shaol oionathan mn izreil, fhmlth mrbith ohrbt. olma kant msreh lthrb oqe osar aerj. oasmh mfboshth. osar abna rmon albiuroti, rkab obenh, odkhla end hr alnhar ala bit aishboshth oho naim nomh alzhirh. fdkhl ala ost albit liakhdhla hnth, odrbah fi btmh. thm aflt rkab obenh akhoh. fend dkholhma albit kan ho mdteja ala srirh fi mkhde nomh fdrbah oqtalh oqtea rash, oakhdha rash osara fi triq alerbh allil klh. ootia bras aishboshth ala daod ala hbron, oqala lmlk: «hodha ras aishboshth bn shaol edok aldhi kan itlb nfsk. oqd aeta ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsiid almlk antqama fi hdha aliom mn shaol omn nslh». fajab daod rkab obenh akhah, abni rmon albiuroti: «hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi fda nfsi mn kl diq an aldhi akhbrii qaila: hodha qd mat shaol okan fi eini nfnsh kmbshr qbd elih oqtlt fi sqlg. dhk aetith bsharh. fkm balhri adha kan rjlan baghian iqtlan rjla sdika fi bith ela srirh! falan ama atlb dmh mn aidikma oanzekma mn alard?» oamr daod alghlman fqtlohma, oqtea aidihma orajlhma oelqohma ala albrkh fi hbron. oama ras aishboshth fakhdhoh odfnoh fi qbr abnir fi hbron.

5

oja' jmie asbat asraail ala daod ala hbron qailin: «hodha ezmkl olhmkl nhn. omndh ams oma qblh, hin kan shaol mlka elina, qd knt ant tkhrj otdkhl asraail. oqd qal lk alrb: ant tree shebi asraail, oant tkon riisa ala asraail». oja' jmie shiokh asraail ala almlk ala hbron, fqte almlk daod mehm ehda fi hbron amam alrb. omshoa daod mlka ela asraail. kan daod abn thlathin snh hin mlk, omkl arbein snh. fi hbron mlk ala ihodha sbe snin osth ashrh. ofi aorshlim mlk thlatha othlathin snh ela jmie asraail oiohdha. odhbb almlk orjalh ala aorshlim ala alibosiin skan alard. fqalao ldaod: «la tdkhl ala hna ma lm tnze alemian oalerj». (ai la idkhl daod ala hna). oakhdh daod hsn shion (hi mdinh daod). oqal daod fi dhk aliom: «an aldhi idrb alibosiin oiblg al alqnah (oalerj) oalemi almbghdin mn nfs daod) ldlhk iqolon: la idkhl albit aema ao aerj». oqaam daod fi alhsn osmah «mdinh daod». obna daod mstidra mn alqeh fdakhla. okan daod itzaid mtezma oiohoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod meh. oarsl hiram mlk sor rsla ala daod okhshb arz onjarin obnaiin fbnoa ldaod bita. oelm daod an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd atbth mlka ela asraail, oanh qd rfe mlkh mn ajl shebh asraail. oakhdh daod aida srari onsa' mn aorshlim bed mjihi mn hbron, fold aida ldaod bnnon obnat. odhbb asma' aldhiin oldoa lf fi aorshlim: shmoe oshobab onathan osliman oibhar oalioshe onafj oiafie oalishme oalidae oalift. osme alfstiniin anhm qd mshoa daod mlka ela asraail, fsed jmie alfstiniin liftshoa ela daod. olma sme daod nzl ala alhsn. oja' alfstiniin oantshroa fi oadi alrfaiiin. osal daod mn alrb: «aased ala alfstiniin? atdfehm lidi?» fqa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod: «ased lani dfea adfe alfstiniin lidk». fja' daod ala bel frasin odrbhm daod hnak, oqal: «qd aqthm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aedaii amami kaqtham almiah». ldlhk dea asm dhk almode «bel frasin». otrkoa hnak asnamhm fnzeha daod or-

jalh. thm ead alflstinion fsedoa aida oantshroa fi oadi alrfaiiin. fsal daod mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk fqal: «la tsed, bl dr mn oraihm ohlm elihm mqabl ashjar albka oendma tsme sot khtoat fi roos ashjar albka hinidh ahts, lanh adh dhak ikhrj ihoh-alsaknmthrk amamk ldrb mhlh alflstiniin». ffeal daod kdhlk kma amrh alrb, odrb alflstiniin mn jbe ala mdkhl jazr.

6

ojme daod aida jmie almntkhbin fi asraiil, thlathin alfa. oqam daod odhbb ho ojmie alsheb aldhi meh mn belh ihodha lisedoa mn hnak tabot allh aldhi idea elih basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aljals ela alkrbim. farkboa tabot allh ela ejlh jdidh, ohmloh mn bit abinadab aldhi fi alakmh. okan ezh oakchio abna abinadab isoqan alejlh aljdiddh. fakhdhohah mn bit abinadab aldhi fi alakmh me tabot allh. okan akhio isir amam altabot odaod okl bit asraiil ilebon amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl anoa alalat mn khshb alsro baleidan obalrbab obaldfob obaljnok obalsnoj. olma anthoa ala bidr nakhon md ezh idh ala tabot allh oamshk, lan althiran tethrt. fhmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ezh odrbh allh hnak lajl ghflh, fmat hnak lda tabot allh. faghtaz daod lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aqthm ezh aqthama, osma dhk almode «fars ezh» ala hdha aliom. okhaf daod mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhk aliom oqal: «kif iati ali tabot alrb?» olm isha daod an inql tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alih ala mdinh daod, fmal bh daod ala bit eobid adom aljti. obqi tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi bit eobid adom aljti thlath ashhr. obark ihoh-alsaknmthrk eobid adom okl bith. fakhr almlk daod: «qd bark ihoh-alsaknmthrk bit eobid adom okl ma lh bsbb tabot allh». fdhbb daod oased tabot allh mn bit eobid adom ala mdinh daod bfrh. okan klma khta hamlo tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk st khtoat idhbb thora oejla melofa. okan daod irqz bkl qoth amam alrb. okan daod mtntqa bafod mn ktan. fased daod ojmie bit asraiil tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk balhtaf obsot alboq. olma dkhl tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk mdinh daod, ashrft mikal bnt shaol mn alkoh orat almlk daod itfr oirqs amam alrb, fahtqrth fi qlbha. fadkhloa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaoqfoh fi mkanh fi ost alkhimh alti nsbha lh daod, oased daod mhrqat amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk odhbaih slamh, olma antha daod mn asead almhrqat odhbaih alsamh bark alsheb basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. oqsm ela jmie alsheb, ela kl jmhor asraiil rjala onsa, ela kl oahd rghif khbz okas khmr oqrs zbib. thm dhbb kl alsheb kl oahd ala bith orje daod libark bith. fkhrt mikal bnt shaol lastqbal daod, oqalt: «ma kan akrm mlk asraiil aliom hith tkshf aliom fi aein ama' ebidh kma itkshf ahd alsfha!» fqal daod lmikal: «anma amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi akhtarnd don abik odon kl bith liqimni riisa ela sheb ihoh-alsaknmthrk asraiil, flet amam alrb. oani atsaghr don dhk oakon odiea fi eini nfsi. oama end alama' alti dhkrt fatmjd». olm ikn lmikal bnt shaol old ala iom motha.

7

okan lma skn almlk fi bith oarahh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn kl aljhat mn jmie aedaih an almlk qal lnathan alnbi: «anzr. ani sakn fi bit mn arz, otobot allh sakn dakhil ashqhq». fqal nathan lmlk: «adhbb afel kl ma bqlbk, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mek». ofi tlk allilh kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala nathan: «adhbb oql lebdi daod: hkdha qal alrb: aant tbn li bita lsknai? lani lm askn fi bit mndh iom ased bni asraiil mn msr ala hdha aliom, bl knt asir fi khimh ofi mskn. fi kl ma srt me jmie bni asraiil, hl qlt lahd qdah asraiil aldhn amrthm an ireoa shebi asraiil: lmadha lm tbnoa li bita mn alarz? oalan fhkdha tqol lebdi daod: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: ana akhdhtk mn almrbd mn ora' alghnm ltkon riisa ela shebi asraiil. oknt mek hithma tojht, oqrdr jmie aedaik mn amamk, oemlt lk asma ezima kasm alezma' aldhn fi alard. oeint mkana lshebi asraiil oghrsth, fskn fi mkanh, ola idtrb bed ola iead bno alatham idhllonh kma fi alaol omndh iom aqmt fih qdah ela shebi asraiil. oqd arhtk mlk asma aedaik. oiho-alsaknmthrk ikhbrk an ihoh-alsaknmthrk isne lk bita. mta kmll aiamp oadtjet me abaik aqim bedk nslk aldhi ikhrj mn ashhaik oathbt mmlkth. ho ibni bita lasmi, oana athtb krsi mmlkth ala alabd. ana akon lh aba oho ikon li abna. an teoj aodhb bqdi alnas obdrbat bni adm. olkn rhmti la tnze mnk kma nzetha mn shaol aldhi azlth mn amamk. oiamp bitk ommkltk ala alabd amamk. krsik ikon thabta ala alabd». fhsb jmie hdha alklam ohsb kl hdhh alroia kdhlk klm nathan daod. fdkhl almlk daod ojs amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: «mn ana ia sidi alrb, oma ho biti hta aoslti ala hnna? oql hdha aida fi einik ia sidi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftklmt aida mn jhh bit ebdk ala zman toil. ohdhh eadh alansan ia sidi alrb. obmadha iead daod iklmk oant qd erft ebdk ia sidi alrb? fmn ajl klmtk ohsb qlbk felt hdhh alezaim klha lterf ebdk. ldhkl qd ezmt aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh, lanh lis mthlk olis alh ghirk hsb kl ma smenah badhanna. oaih amh ela alard mthl shebk asraiil aldhi sar allh liftdih lnfs shaba, ojmel lh asma, oiemi lkm alezaim oalkthaoif lardk amam shebk aldhi aftdith lnfsk mn msr mn alsheob oalhtmh. othbt shebk asraiil sheba lnfsk ala alabd, oant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk srt lhm alha. oalan aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh aqm ala alabd alklam aldhi tkllmt bh en ebdk oen bith, oafel kma ntqt. olitezm asmk ala alabd, fiqal: ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh ela asraiil. olikn bit ebdk daod thabta amamk. lank ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil qd aelnt lebdk qaila ani abni lk bita. ldhkl ojd ebdk fi qlbh an isli lk hdhh alslah. oalan ia sidi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant ho allh oklam ho hq, oqd klmt ebdk bdhda alkhir. falan artd obark bit ebdk likon ala alabd amamk, lank ant ia sidi ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tkllmt. flibark bit ebdk bbrktk ala alabd».

8

obed dhk drb daod alflstiniin odhllhm, oakhdh daod «zmam alqsbh» mn id alflstiniin. odrb almoabiin oqashm balhbl. adjehm ela alard, fgas bbblln llqtl obhbl llasthia'. osar almoabion ebida ldaod iqdmom

hdaia. odrb daod hdd ezb bn rhob mlk sobh hin dhhh lird sltth end nhr alfrat. fakhdh daod mnh alfa osbe mih fars oeshrin alf rajl. oerqb daod jmie khil almrkbat oabqa mnha mih mrkbh. fja' aram dmsqh lnjdth hdd ezb mlk sobh, fdrb daod mn aram athnin oeshrin alf rjl. ojel daod mhafzin fi aram dmsqh osar alaramion ldaod ebida iqdmon hdaia. okan iohoh-alsaknmthrk ikhls daod hithma tojh. oakhdh daod atras aldhhh alti kant ela ebid hdd ezb oata bha ala aorshlim. omn bath omn birothai mdinti hdd ezb akhdh almlk daod nhasa kthira jda. osme toei mlk hmah an daod qd drb kl jish hdd ezb, farsl toei ioram abnh ala almlk daod lisa end slamth oibarkh lanh harb hdd ezb odrbh, lan hdd ezb kant lh hrob me toei. okan bidh anih fdh oanih dhhh oanih nhas. ohdhh aida qd-sha almlk daod llrb me alfdh oaldhhh aldhi qdsh mn jmie alsheob aldhin akhdehm. mn aram omn moab omn bni emon omn alfstiniin omn emaliq omn gh-nimh hdd ezb bn rhob mlk sobh. onsb daod tdkhara end rjoeh mn drbh thmanih eshr alfa mn aram fi oadi almlh. ojel fi adom mhafzin. ode mhafzin fi adom klha. okan jmie aladomiin ebida ldaod. okan iohoh-alsaknmthrk ikhls daod hithma tojh. omlk daod ela jmie asraiil. okan daod ijri qda' oedla lkl shebh. okan ioab abn sroi el aljish, oihoashafat bn akhilod msjla, osadoq bn akhitob oakhimalk bn abiathar kahnin, os-raia katba, obnaiaho bn ihoiadae ala aljladin oalseah, obno daod kanoa khnh.

9

oqal daod: «hl iojd bed ahd qd bqj mn bit shaol fasne meh merofa mn ajl ionathan?» okan lbit shaol ebd asmh siba, fastdeoh ala daod, oqal lh almlk: «aant siba?» fqal: «ebdk». fqal almlk: «ala iojd bed ahd lbit shaol fasne meh ahsan allh?» fqal siba lmlk: «bed abn lionathan aerj alrjljn». fqal lh almlk: «ain ho?» fqal siba lmlk: «hodha ho fi bit makir bn emiil fi lodbar». farsl almlk daod oakhdhh mn bit makir bn emiil mn lodbar. fja' mfiboshth bn ionathan bn shaol ala daod okhr ela ojhh osjd. fqal daod: «ia mfiboshth». fqal: «hindha ebdk». fqal lh daod: «la tkhf. fani laemln mek merofa mn ajl ionathan abik, oard lk kl hqol shaol abik, oant takl khbza ela maidti daima». fsjd oqal: «mn ho ebdk hta tltft ala klb mit mthli?». odea almlk siba ghlam shaol oqal lh: «kl ma kan lshaol olkl bith qd dfeth labn sidk. ftshtghl lh fi alard ant obnok oebidk, otstghl likon labn sidk khbz liakl. omfiboshth abn sidk iakl daima khbza ela maidti». okan lsiba khmsh eshr abna oeshron ebda. fqal siba lmlk: «hsb kl ma iamr bh sidi almlk ebdk kdhlk isne ebdk». «fi-akl mfiboshth ela maidti koahd mn bni almlk». okan lmfiboshth abn sghir asmh mikha. okan jmie sakni bit siba ebida lmfiboshth. fskn mfiboshth fi aorshlim lanh kan iakl daima ela maidh almlk. okan aerj mn rjlilh klithma.

10

okan bed dhk an mlk bni emon mat, omlk hanon abnh eoda enh. fqal daod: «asne merofa me hanon bn nahash kma sne aboh mei merofa». farsl daod

bid ebidh iezih en abih. fja' ebid daod ala ard bni emon. fqal rosa' bni emon lhanon sidhm: «hl ikrm daod abak fi einik hta arsl alik mezin? alis lajl fhs almdinh otjssha oqlbha arsl daod ebidh alik?» fakhdh hanon ebid daod ohlq ansaf lhahm, oqs thiabhm mn alost ala astahhm, thm atqlhm. olma akhbhoa daod arsl llaqihm lan alrjal kanoa khjljn jda. oqal almlk: «aqimoa fi ariha hta tnbt lhakm thm arjeoa». olma raa bno emon anhm qd antnoa end daod arsl bno emon oastajroa aram bit rhob oaram soba, eshrin alf rajl, omn mlk mekh alf rjl, orjal tob athni eshr alf rjl. flma sme daod arsl ioab okl jish aljbabr. okhrj bno emon oastfoa llhrb end mdklh albab, okan aram soba orhob orjal tob omekh ohdhm fi alhq. olma raa ioab an mqdmh alhrb kant nhoh mn qdam omn ora', akhtar mn jmie mntkhbi asraiil osfhm llqa' aram oslm bqih alsheb lid akhih abishai fsfhm llqa' bni emon. oqal: «an qoi aram eli tkon li mnjda. oan qoi elik bno emon adhhh lnjdtk. tjld olntshdd mn ajl shebna omn ajl mdn alhna, oihooh-alsaknmthrk ifel ma ihsn fi einih». ftqdm ioab oalsheb aldhin meh lmarhb aram fhrboa mn amamh. olma raa bno emon anhm qd hr aram hrboa mn amam abishai odkhloa almdinh. frje ioab en bni emon oata ala aorshlim. olma raa aram anhm qd anksroa amam asraiil ajtmeoa mea. oarsl hdd ezb fabrz aram aldhi fi ebr alnhr, fatao ala hilam oamamhm shobk riis jish hdd ezb. olma akhbr daod jme kl asraiil oebr alardn oja' ala hilam, fastf aram llqa' daod oharboh. ohrb aram mn amam asraiil, oqtl daod mn aram sbe mih mrkbh oarbein alf fars, odrb shobk riis jishh fmat hnak. olma raa jmie almlk, ebid hdd ezb anhm anksroa amam asraiil salhoa as-raiil oastebdoo lhm, okhaf aram an injdoa bni emon bed.

11

okan end tmam alsnh fi oqt khroj almlk an daod arsl ioab oebidh meh ojmie asraiil, fakhrboa bni emon ohasroa rbh. oama daod faqam fi aorshlim. okan fi oqt almsa' an daod qam en srirh otmsa ela sth bit almlk, fraa mn ela alsth amrah tsthm. okant almrh jmilh almnzr jda. farsl daod osal en almrh, fqal oahd: «alist hdhh btshsbe bnt alieam amrah aoria alhthi?» farsl daod rsla oakhdhha, fdklht alih fadtje meha ohi mthrh mn tmthha. thm rjet ala bitha. ohblt almrh, farslt oakhbtr daod oqalt: «ani hbla». farsl daod ala ioab iqol: «arsl ali aoria alhthi». farsl ioab aoria ala daod. fata aoria alih, fsal daod en slamh ioab oslamh alsheb onjah alhrb. oqal daod laoria: «anzl ala bitk oaghsl rjljk». fkhrr aoria mn bit almlk, okhrjt ora'h hsh mn end almlk. onam aoria ela bab bit almlk me jmie ebid sidh olm inzl ala bith. fqaloo ldaod: «lm inzl aoria ala bith». fqal daod laoria: «ama jit mn alslr? flmadha lm tnzl ala bitk?» fqal aoria ldaod: «an altabot oasraiil oihotha saknon fi alkhiam, os-idi ioab oebid sidi nazlon ela ojhl almiirh-ra-ikdha', oana ati ala biti lakl oashrb oadtje me amrati! ohiatk ohiakh nfsk la afel hdha alamar». fqal daod laoria: «aqm hna aliom aida, oghda atlqk». faqam aoria fi aorshlim dhk aliom oghdh. odeah daod fakl amamh oshrb oaskrh. okhrj end almsa' lidtje fi mdjeh me ebid sidh, oala bith lm inzl. ofi alsbah ktb daod mktoba ala ioab

oarslh bid aoria. oktb fi almktoab iqol: «ajeloa aoria fi oj h alhrb alshdidh, oarjeoa mn oraih fidrb oimot». okan fi mhasrh ioab almdinh anh jel aoria fi almode aldhi elm an rjal albas fih. fkhrij rjal almdinh oharboa ioab, fsqt bed alsheb mn ebid daod, omat aoria alhthi aida. farsl ioab oakhbr daod bjmie amor alhrb. oaosa arsol: «endma tfrgh mn alklam me almlk en jmie amor alhrb, fan ashtel ghdb almlk, oqal lk: Imadha dnotm mn almdinh lltal? ama elmtm anhm irmon mn ela alsor? mn qtl abimalk bn irbosht? alm trmh amrah bqteh rha mn ala alkor fmat fi tabas? Imadha dnotm mn alsor? fql: qd mat ebdk aoria alhthi aida». fdhbb arsol odkhl oakhbr daod bkl ma arslh fih ioab. oqal arsol ldaod: «qd tjbr elina alqom okhrjoa alina ala alhqf fkna elihm ala mdklh albab. frma alrmah ebidk mn ela alsor, fmat albed mn ebid almlk, omat ebdk aoria alhthi aida». fql daod lrsol: « hkdha tqol lioab: la iso fi einik hdha almar, lan asif iaki hdha odhak. shdd qtalq el almdinh oakhrbha. oshddh». flma smet amrah aoria anh qd mat aoria rjlha ndbt belha. olma mdt almnaah arsl daod odmha ala bith, osart lh amrah ooldt lh abna. oama alamar aldhi felh daod fqhb fi eini alrb.

12

farsl ihoah-alsaknmthrk nathan ala daod. fja' alih oqal lh: «akan rjlan fi mdinh oahdh, oahd mnha ghni oakhrj fqir. okan llghni ghnmm obqr kthirjh jda. oama alfqir flm ikn lh shi' ala nejh oahdh sgahir qd aqtnaha orbaha okbrt meh ome bnih jmiea. takl mn lqmt otshrb mn kash otnam fi hdnh, okant lh kabnh. fja' dif ala arlj alghni fefa an iakhdh mn ghnmm omn bqrb lihii lldif aldhi ja' alih, fakhdh nejh arlj alfqir ohia lrlj aldhi ja' alih». fhmi ghdb daod ela arlj jda, oqal lathan: «hi ho ihoah-alsaknmthrk anh iqt al-rjl alfael dhk, oird alnejh arbeh adeaf lanh fel hdha alamar olanh lm ishq». fql nathan ldaod: «ant ho arlj! hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraii: ana mshtk mlka ala asraii oaqndhtk mn id shaol oaetitik bit sidk onsa' sidk fi hdnk, oaetitik bit asraii oihodha. oan kan dhk qlila knt azid lk kdha okdha. Imadha ahtqrt klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk lteml almriih-ra-ikdh fi einih? qd qtl aoria alhthi balsif, oakhdht amrath lk amrah, oaiagh qtl bsif bni emon. oalan la ifarq alsif bitk ala alabd, lank ahtqrti oakhdht amrah aoria alhthi ltkon lk amrah. hkdha qal arb: hindha aqim elik almriih-ra-ikdh mn bitk, oakhdh nsa'k amam einik oaetihn lqribk, fidtje me nsaik fi ein hdhh alshms. lank ant felt balsr oana afel hdha alamar qdam jmie asraii oqdam alshms». fql daod lathan: «qd akhtat ala alrb». fql nathan ldaod: «ihoah-alsaknmthrk aida qd nql enk khtitik. la tmtot. ghir anh mn ajl ank qd jelt bhdha alamar aeda' ihoah-alsaknmthrk ishm-ton falaban almolod lk imot». odhbb nathan ala bith. odrb ihoah-alsaknmthrk alold aldhi oldth amrah aoria ldaod fthql. fsal daod allh mn ajl alsbi, osam daod soma, odkhl obat mdjtjea ela alard. fqam shiokh bith elih lqimoh en alard flm isha, olm iaki mehm khbza. okan fi aliom alsabe an alold mat, fkhaf ebid daod an ikhbroh ban alold qd mat lanhm qalao: «hodha lma kan alold hia klmnah flm isme lsothna. fkiq nqol lh qd mat alold? ieml ashr!». oraa daod ebidh itajon,

fftn daod an alold qd mat. fql daod lebidh: «hl mat alold?» fqlao: «mat». fqam daod en alard oaghtsl oadhn obdl thiabh odkhl bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk osjd, thm ja' ala bith otlb fodeoa lh khbza fakl. fql lh ebidh: «ma hdha alamar aldhi felt? lma kan alold hia smt obkit, olma mat alold qmt oaklt khbza». fql: «lma kan alold hia smt obkit lani qlt: mn ielm? rbma irhmni ihoah-alsaknmthrk oihia alold. oalan qd mat, flmadha asom? hl aqdr an ardh bed? ana dhahb alih oama ho fla irje ala». oeza daod bthshbe amrath odkhl alia oadtje meha foldt abna, fdeas asmh sliman, oihoh-alsaknmthrk abhb, oarsl bid nathan alnbi odea asmh «ididia» mn ajl alrb. oharb ioab rbh bni emon oakhdh mdinh almmklk. oarsl ioab rsla ala daod iqol: «qd harbt rbh oakhdht aida mdinh almiah. falan ajme bqih alsheb oanzl ela almdinh okhdhha lila akhdh ana almdinh fidea basmi elia». fjme daod kl alsheb odhbb ala rbh oharbha oakhdhha. oakhdh taj mlkmm en rash ooznh ozhn mn aldhhb me hjr krim, okan ela ras daod. oakhrj ghnim almdinh kthirjh jda. oakhrj alsheb aldhi fiha oodehm tht mnashir onoarj hdid ofoos hdid oamrhm fi aton alajr, okhdha sne bjmie mdn bni emon. thm rje daod ojmie alsheb ala aorsh-lim.

13

ojra bed dhk anh kan labshalom bn daod akht jmilih asmaha thamar, fahbha amnon bn daod. oahs amnon llsqm mn ajl thamar akht lanha kant edhra', oesr fi eini amnon an ifel lha shiia. okan lamnon sahb asmh ionadab bn shmea akhi daod. okan ionadab rjla hkima jda. fql lh: «Imadha ia abn almlk ant deif hkdha mn sbah ala sbah? ama tkhbrni?» fql lh amnon: «ani ahh thamar akht abshalom akhi». fql ionadab: «adtje ela srirk otmar. oadha ja' abok lirak fql lh: de thamar akhti ftati ottemni khbza oteml amami alteam lara fakl mn idha». fadtje amnon otmar, fja' almlk liraz. fql amnon llmlk: «de thamar akhti ftati otsne amami kektin fakl mn idha». farsl daod ala thamar ala albit qaila: «adhbhi ala bit amnon akhik oaemli lh teama». fdhbb thamar ala bit amnon akhiha oho mdjtje. oakhdht alejin oejnt oemlt keka amamh okhbzt alkek oakhdht almqah oskbt amamh, faba an iaki. oqarjioa lk ansan eni». fkhrij kl ansan enh. thm qal amnon lthamar: «aiti balteam ala almarhde fakl mn idk». fakhdd thamar alkek aldhi emlth oatt bh amnon akhaha ala almkhde. oqdmth lh liaki, famska oqal lha: «teali adtje mei ia akhti». fql lh: «la ia akhi, la tdlhni lanh la ifel hkdha fi asraii. la teml hdhh alqbahh. ama ana fain adhbh beari, oama ant ftkon koahd mn alshfa' fi asraii! oalan klm almlk lanh la imneni mnk». flm isha an isme lsotha, bl tmkn mnha oqhrha oadtje meha. thm abghdha amnon bghdh shdidh jda hta an albgdhalti alti abghdha aiaha kant ashd mn almhbi alti abhbha aiaha. oqal lha amnon: «qomi antlqi!» fql lh: «la sbb! hdha almriih-ra-ikdh btrdk aihi ho aezm mn alakhr aldhi emlth bi». flm isha an isme lha, bl dea ghlahm aldhi kan ikhdmh oqal: «atrd hdhh eni kharja oaqfl albab ora'ha». okan elia thob mlon, lan bnat almlk alledhara kn ilbsn jbat mthl hdhh. fakhrijha khadmh ala alkharij oaqfl albab ora'ha. fjelt thamar rmada ela

rasha, omzqt althob almlon aldhi eliha, oodet idha ela rasha okant tddhb sarkhh. fqal lha abshalom akkoha: «hl kan amnon akhok mek? falan ia akhti askti. akhok ho. la tdei qlbk ela hdha alamar». faqamt thamar mstohshh fi bit abshalom akhiha. olma sme almlk daod bjmie hdhh alamar aghtaz jda. olm iklm abshalom amnon bshr ola bkhir, lan abshalom abghd amnon mn ajl anh adhl thamar akhth. okan bed sntin mn alzman anh kan labshalom jzazon fi bel hasor alti end afraim. fdea abshalom jmie bni almlk. oja' abshalom ala almlk oqal: «hodha lebdk jzazon. flid-hhb almlk oebidh me ebdk». fqal almlk labshalom: «la ia abni. la ndhbb klma lila nthql elik». falh elih, flm isha an idhbb bl barkh. fqal abshalom: «adha de akhi amnon idhbb mena». fqal almlk: «lmadha idhbb mek?» falh elih abshalom, farsl meh amnon ojmie bni almlk. faosa abshalom ghlmanh: «anzroa. mta tab qlb amnon balkhmr oqlt lkm adrboa amnon faqltoh. la tkhafoa. alis ani ana amrmtk? ftsdhdoa okonoa dhoi bas». ffel ghlman abshalom bamnon kma amr abshalom. fqam jmie bni almlk orkboa kl oahd ela bghlh orhboa. ofima hm fi altriq osl alkhr ala daod: «qd qtl abshalom jmie bni almlk, olm itbq mnhm ahd». fqam almlk omzq thiabh oadtje ela alard ojmie ebidh oaqfon othiabhm mmzqh. fqalb ionadab bn shmea akhi daod: «la izn sidi anhm qtoia jmie alftian bni almlk. anma amnon odhd mat». lan dhkl qd ode end abshalom mndh iom adhl thamar akhth. oalan la iden sidi almlk fi qlbh shiia qaila an jmie bni almlk qd ma-toa. anma amnon odhd mat». ohrb abshalom. orfe al-rqib trfh onzr oadha bsheb kthir isiron ela altriq ora'h bjanb aljbl. fqal ionadab lmlk: «hodha bno almlk qd ja'oa. kma qal ebdk kdhlk sar». olma frgh mn alk-lam adha bbn almlk qd ja'oa, orfeoa asoathm obkoa okdhlk bka almlk oebidh bka' ezima jda. fhrb abshalom odhbb ala tlmaj bn emihod mlk jshor. onah daod ela abnh alaiam klha. ohrb abshalom odhbb ala jshor okan hnak thlath snin. okan daod itoq ala alkhrj alabshalom lanh teza en amnon hith anh mat.

14

oelm ioab abn sroih an qlb almlk ela abshalom. farsl ioab ala tqoe oakdh mn hnak amrah hkimh oqal lha: «tzahri balhzn oalbsi thiab alhzn, ola tdhni bzit bl koni kamrah lha aiam kthirh ohi tnoh ela mit. oad-khli ala almlk oklmih bhdha alklam». ojel ioab alk-lam fi fmha. oklmt almarah altqoeih almlk okhrt ela ojhh ala alard osjdt oqalt: «aen aiha almlk!». fqal lha almlk: «ma balk?» fqalt: «ani armhl qd mat rjli. ol-jaritek abnan, ftkhasma fi alhq olis mn ifsl binhma, fdrb ahdhma alakhr oqtlh. ohodha aleshirh klha qd qamt ela jaritek oqaloa: slmi darb akhih lnqtlh bnfs akhih aldhi qtlh, fnhlk aloarth aida. fitfion jmrtri alti bqit, ola itrkon lrlji asma ola bqih ela ojhh alard». fqal almlk lmlrah: «adhbhi ala bitk oana aosi fik». fqalt almlrah altqoeih lmlk: «eli alatham ia sidi almlk oela bit abi, oalmkl okrsih nqian». fqal almlk: «adha klmk ahd fati bh ali fla ieod imsk bed». fqalt: «adhr aiha almlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk hta la ikthr oli aldm alqtl lila ihlkoa abni». fqal: «hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk anh la tsqt sherh mn sher abnk ala alard». fqalt alm-

rah: «lttklm jaritk klmh ala sidi almlk». fqal: «tklmi» fqalt almlrah: «olmadha aftkrt bmtlh hdha alamar ela sheb allh? oitklm almlk bhdha alklam kmddhb bma an almlk la ird mnfi. lanh la bd an nmot onkon kalma' almhrq ela alard aldhi la ijme aida. ola inze allh nfsa bl ifkr afkara hta la itrd enh mnfi. oalan hith ani jit klam almlk sidi bhdha alamar, lan alsheb akhafni, fqalt jaritk aklm almlk lel almlk ifel kqol amth. lan almlk isme linqdh amth mn id alrjl aldhi irid an ihlki ana oabni mea mn nsib allh. fqalt jar-itk likn klam sidi almlk eza', lanh sidi almlk anma ho kmlak allh lfhm alakhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh, oiho-h-alsaknmthrk alhk ikon mek». fqal almlk lmlrah: «la tktmi eni amra asalk enh». fqalt almlrah: «lttklm sidi almlk». fqal almlk: «hl id ioab mek fi hdha klh?» fa-jabt almlrah: «hih hi nfsk ia sidi almlk, la ihad imina ao isara en kl ma tkml bh sidi almlk, lan ebdk ioab ho aosani oho ode fi fm jaritk kl hdha alklam. lajl thoil ojhh alklam fel ebdk ioab hdha alamar, osidi hkim khkmh mlak allh lielm kl ma fi alard». fqal almlk lioab: «hindh qd felt hdha alamar, fadhbb rd alfta abshalom». fsqt ioab ela ojhh ala alard osjd obark almlk, oqal almlk: «aliom elm ebdk ani qd ojdt nemh fi einik ia sidi almlk adh fel almlk qol ebdh». thm qam ioab odhbb ala jshor oata babshalom ala aorsh-lim. fqal almlk: «linsrf ala bith ola fi ojhi». fansrf abshalom ala bith olm fi ojhh almlk. olm ikn fi kl asraiil rjl jmil ommдох jda kabshalom, mn batn qdmh hta hamth lm ikn fih eib. oend hlqh rash, adh kan ihlqh fi akhr kl snh, lanh kan ithql elih fihlqh, kan izn sher rash miti shaql bozn almlk. oold labshalom thlathh bnin obnt oahdh asmha thamar, okant amrah jmilh almnzr. oqaam abshalom fi aorshlim sntin olm fi ojhh almlk. farsl abshalom ala ioab lirlsh ala almlk flm isha an iati ali. thm arsl aida thanih flm isha an iati. fqal lebidd: «anzroa. hqlh ioab bjanbi, olh hnak sheir. adhbhoa oahrqoh balnar». fahrq ebid abshalom al-hqlh balnar. fqam ioab oja' ala abshalom ala albit oqal lh: «lmadha ahrq ebidk hqlti balnar?» fqal abshalom lioab: «hindha qd arslt alik qaila: teal ala hna farslk ala almlk ltsalh: lmadha jit mn jshor? khir li lo knt baqia hnak. falan ani ara ojhh almlk, oan ojd fi atam fliqtlni». fja' ioab ala almlk oakhrbh. odea abshalom fata ala almlk osjd ela ojhh ala alard qdam almlk, fql almlk abshalom.

15

okan bed dhkl an abshalom atkhdh mrkbh okhila okhmsin rjla ijron qdamh. okan abshalom ibkr oiql bjanb triq albab, okl sahb deoa at ala almlk lajl alhk-m kan abshalom ideoh alihi oiql: «mn aih mdinh ant?» fiqol: «mn ahd asbat asraiil ebdk». fiqol abshalom lh: «anzr. amork salhh omstqimh, olkn lis mn isme lk mn qbl almlk». thm jqlh khsomh odeoa fansfh?» okan adha tqdm ahd lisdj lh imsd idh oimskh oiqlh. okan abshalom ifel mthl hdha alamar ljmie asraiil aldhn kanoa iaton lajl alhk-m ala almlk, fastrq abshalom qlb rjal asraiil. ofi nhaih arbein snh qdr abshalom lmlk: «deni fadhbb oaoifi ndhri aldhi ndhrth llrb fi hbron, lan ebdk ndhr ndhra end sknai fi jshor fi aram qaila: an arjeni ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala aorshlim fani aebd

alrb». fqal lh almlk: «adhbbslaml». fqam odhbbs ala hbron. oarsl abshalom joas fi jmie asbat asraail qaila: «adha smetm sot alboq fqolaa: qd mlk abshalom fi hbron!» oantlq me abshalom mita rjl mn aorshlim qd deoa odhbbsa bbsath, olm ikonaa ielmon shiaa. oarsl abshalom ala akhitoft aljiloni mshir daod mn mdinh jiloh adh kan idhbbs dhabih. okant alftnh shdidh okan alsheb la izal itzaid me abshalom. fata mkhbr ala daod qaila: «an qlob rjal asraail sart ora' abshalom». fqal daod ljmie ebidh aldhin meh fi aorshlim: «qomoa bna nhrb, lanh lis lna njah mn ojh abshalom. asreoa lldhbba lila ibadr oidrkna oinzl bna almrrih-ra-ikdh oidrb almdinh bhd alsif». fqal ebidh almlk lmlk: «hsb kl ma ikhtarh sidna almlk nhn ebidh». fkhrrj almlk ojmie bith ora'h. otrk almlk eshr nsa' srari lhfz albit. okhrrj almlk okl alsheb fi athrh ooqfoa end albit alabad. ojmie ebidh kanoa iebron bin idih me jmie alajladin oalseah ojmie aljtini, st mih rjl atoa ora'h mn jt, okanoa iebron bin idih almlk. fqal almlk latai aljti: «Imadha tdhbbs ant aida mena? arje oaqm me almlk lank ghrib omnfi aida mn otnk. amsa jit oalomi atihk baldhbba mena oana antlq ala hith antlq? arje orje akhotk. alrhmh oalhq mek». fajab atai almlk: «hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohi sidi almlk, anh hithma kan sidi almlk - an kan llmot ao llhiah - fhnaq ikon ebdk aida». fqal daod latai: «adhbbs oaebr». febr atai aljti ojmie rjalm ojmie alatfal aldhin meh. okant jmie alard tbki bsot ezim ojmie alsheb iebron. oebr almlk fi oadi qdron oebr jmie alsheb nho triq albrhi. oadha bsadoq aida ojmie allaoiin meh iihmlon tabot ehd allh. fodeoa tabot allh, osed abiathar hta antha jmie alsheb mn albor mn almdinh. fqal almlk lsadoq: «arje tabot allh ala almdinh, fan ojdnt nemh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk fanh irjeni oirini aiah omsknh. oan qal: «ani lm asr bk, fhindha. flifel bi hsbma ihsn fi einih». thm qal almlk lsadoq alkahn: «aant ra? farje ala almdinh bsalm ant oakhimes abnk oionathan bn abiathar. abnakma klahma mekma. anzroa. ani atoana fi shol albrhi hta tati klmh mnkm ltkhbiri». farje sadoq oabiathar tabot allh ala aorshlim oaqama hnak. oama daod fsed fi msed jbl alzitron. kan ised bakia orash mghta oimshi hafia, ojmie alsheb aldhin meh ghtoa kl oahd rash, okanoa isedon ohm ibkon. oakhbr daod an akhitoft bin alfatnin me abshalom, fqal daod: «hmq ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mshorh akhitoft». olma osl daod ala alqmh hith sjd llh, adha bhoshai alarki qd lqih mmzq althob oaltrab ela rash. fqal lh daod: «adha ebrt mei tkon eli hmla. olkn adha rjet ala almdinh oqlt labshalom: ana akan ebdk aiha almlk. ana ebd abik mnhd zman oalan ana ebdk. fank tbtli mshorh akhitoft. alis mek hnak sadoq oabiathar alkahnan. fkl ma tsmeh mn bit almlk fakhbr bh sadoq oabiathar alkahnin. hodha hnak mehna abnahma akhimes lsadoq oionathan labiathar. ftrslon ela aidihma ali kl klmh tsmehna». fata hoshai sahb daod ala almdinh oabshalom idkhl aorshlim.

16

olma ebr daod qlila en alqmh adha bsiba ghlam mfi-boshth qd lqih bhmarin mshdodin, elihma mita rgghif khbz omih enqod zbib omih qrs tin ozq khmr. fqal almlk lsiba: «ma lk ohdh?» fqal siba: «alhmaran

lbit almlk llrkob, oalkhbz oaltin lghlman liakloa, oalkhmr lishrbh mn aeia fi albrhi». fqal almlk: «oain abn sidk?» fqal siba lmlk: «hodha ho mqim fi aorshlim, lanh qal: aliom ird li bit asraail mmlkh abi». fqal almlk lsiba: «hodha lk kl ma lmfiboshth». fqal siba: «sjdt! litni ajd nemh fi einik ia sidi almlk». olma ja' almlk daod ala bhorim adha brjl kharj mn hnak mn eshirh bit shaol asmh shmei bn jira, isb oho ikhrrj, oirshq balhjarh daod ojmie ebidh almlk daod ojmie alsheb ojmie aljbabr en iminoh oen isarh. ohkdha kan shmei iqol fi sbh: «akhrrj akhrrj ia rjl aldma' orjl bleal! qd rd ihoh-alsaknmthrk elik kl dma' bit shaol aldh mlkt eoda enh, oqd dfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk almmklh lid abshalom abnk, oha ant oaqe bshrk lank rjl dma'!» fqal abishai abn sroih lmlk: «Imadha isb hdha alkb almit sidi almlk? deni aebr faqte rash». fqal almlk: «ma li olkn ia bni sroih? deoh isb lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lh: sb daod. omn iqol: Imadha tfe lkdha?» oqal daod labishai oljmie ebidh: «hodha abni aldhii khrrj mn ahshaii itlb nfsi, fkm balhri alan bniamini? deoh isb lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lh. lel ihoh-alsaknmthrk inzr ala mdhlti oikafini ihoh-alsaknmthrk khira eod msbth bhdha aliom». oadh kan daod orjalh isiron fi altriq kan shmei isir fi janb aljlb mqablh oish oho sair oirshq balhjarh mqablh oidhri altrab. oja' almlk okl alsheb aldhin meh oqd aeioa fastrahoa na'. oama abshalom ojmie alsheb rjal asraail fatoa ala aorshlim oakhitoft mehm. olma ja' hoshai alarki sahb daod ala abshalom, qal: «lihi almlk! lihi almlk!» fqal abshalom lhosai: «ahdha merokf me sahb? Imadha lm tdhbbs me sahb?» fqal hoshai labshalom: «kla, olkn aldhii akhtarh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdha alsheb okl rjal asraail flh akan omeh aqim. othania: mn akhdm? alis bin idi abnh? kma khdm bin idi abik kdhk akan bin idik». oqal abshalom lakhitoft: «aetoo mshorh madha nfe!», fqal akhitoft labshalom: «adkhl ala srari abik aloati trkhn lhfz albit, fisme kl asraail ank qd srt mkroha mn abik, fttshdd aidi jmie aldhin mek». fnsboa labshalom alkhimh ela alsth, odkhl abshalom ala srari abih amam jmie asraail. okant mshorh akhitoft alti kan ishir bha fi tlk alaiam kmn isal bkalam allh. khdkha kl mshorh akhitoft ela daod oela abshalom jmiea.

17

oqal akhitoft labshalom: «deni antkhh athni eshr alf rjl oaqom oasea ora' daod hdhh alilih fati elih oho mteb omtmkth alidin fazejh, fihrb kl alsheb aldh meh, oadrb almlk ohdh oard jmie alsheb alik. krjoe aljmie ho alrjl aldhii tdlb, fikon kl alsheb fi slam». fhsn alamar fi eini abshalom oaein jmie shiohk asraail. fqal abshalom: «ade aida hoshai alarki fnsme ma iqol ho aida». flma ja' hoshai ala abshalom qal abshalom: «bmthl hdha alklam tkim akhitoft. aneml hsb klamh am la? tklam ant». fqal hoshai labshalom: «list hshn almsorh alti ashar bha akhitoft hdhh almrh. ant telm abak orjalh anhm jbabrh, oan anfsmh mrh kdbh mthkl fi alhq. oabok rjl qtal ola ibit me alsheb. ha ho alkan mkthbi fi ahda alhfr ao ahd alamakn. oikon adha sqt bedhm fi alabtda' an alsme isme fiqol: qd sart ksrh fi alsheb aldhii ora' abshalom. aida dho albas aldhii qlbh kqlb alasd idhob dhobana, lan jmie

asraail ielmon an abak jbar, oaldhin meh dhoo bas. ldlhlk ashir ban ijtmie alik kl asraail mn dan ala bir she, kalrml aldhi ela albhri fi alktlthr, ohdrtk sair fi alost. onati alih ala ahd alamakn hith ho, onnzl elih nzol altl ela alard, ola ibqa mnh ola mn jmie alrjal aldhin meh oahd. oadha anahz ala mdinh, ihml jmie asraail ala tlk almdinh hbala, fnjrha ala aloadi hta la tbqa hnak ola hsah». fgal abshalom okl rjal asraail: «an mshorh hoshai alarki ahn mn mshorh akhitofl». fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk amr babtal mshorh akhitofl alsalh linz ihoh-alsaknmthrk almrhih-ra-ikdh babshalom. oqal hoshai lsadoq oabiathar alka-hnin: «kdha okdha ashar akhitofl ela abshalom oela shioikh asraail, okdha okdha asht ana. falan arslao eajla oakhbrow daod: la tbt hdhh alilhi fi shol albrih, bl aebr lila ibtle almlk ojmie alsheb aldhi meh». okan ionathan akhimes oaqfin end ein rojl, fantlqt al-jari oakhbrow bama, ohma dhbba oakhbrow almlk daod, lanhma lm iqdrta an iria dakhlin almdinh. frahma gh-lam oakhbr abshalom. fdhbbba klahma eajla odkhla bit rjl fi bhorim olh bir fi darh, fnzla aliha. fakhdht almrh ofrsht sjfa ela fm albir ostht elih smidha flm ielm alamr. fja' ebid abshalom ala almrh ala albit oqalo: «ain akhimes oionathan?» fqalt lhm almrh: «qd ebra qnah alma». olma ftshoa olm ijdohma rjeoa ala aorshlim. obed dhhabhm khrrja mn albir odhbbba oqala ldaod: «qomoa oebroa sria alma», lan hkdha ashar elikm akhitofl». fqam daod ojmie alsheb aldhi meh oebroa alardn. oend do' alsbah lm ibqh ahd lm iebrr alardn. oama akhitofl flma raa an mshorth lm ieml bha, shd ela alhmah oqam oantlq ala bith ala mdinh, oaosa lbith, okhnq nfsh omat ofdn fi qbr abih. oja' daod ala mhnaim. oebr abshalom alardn ho ojmie rjal asraail meh. oaqam abshalom emasa bdl ioab ela aljish. okan emasa abn rjl asmh ithra alas-raiili aldhi dkhl ala abijail bnt nahash akht sroih am ioab. onzl asraail oabshalom fi ard jlead. okan lma ja' daod ala mhnaim an shobi bn nahash mn rbh bni emon, omakir bn emiil mn lodbar, obrzalai aljleadi mn rojilm, qdmoo frsha otosoa oanih khzf ohnth osheira odqiga ofrika ofola oedsa ohmsa mshoia oesla ozbdh odana ojbn bqr ldaod ollsheb aldhi meh liak-loa. lanhm qaloa: «alsheb joean omteb oetshan fi al-brih».

18

oahsa daod alsheb aldhi meh, ojel elihm rosa' alof orosa' miat. oarsl daod alsheb thltha bid ioab othltha bid abishai abn sroih akhi ioab othltha bid atai aljti. oqal almlk llsheb: «ani ana aida akhrj mekm». fgal alsheb: «la tkhrj, lanna adha hrba la ibalon bna, oadha mat nsfna la ibalon bna. oalan ant keshrh alaf mna. oalan alaslh an tkon lna njdh mn almdinh». fgal lhm almlk: «ma ihsn fi aeinkm afelh». foqf almlk bjanb albab okhrj jmie alsheb miat oalofa. oaosa almlk ioab oabishai oatai: «trfqoa li balfta abshalom». osme jmie alsheb hin aosa almlk jmie alrosa' babshalom. okhrj alsheb ala alhlq llqa' asraail. okan alqtal fi oer afraim, fanksr hnak sheb asraail amam ebid daod, okant hnak mqtll ezimh fi dhik aliom. qtl eshorn alfa. okan alqtal hnak mntshra ela ojh kl alard, ozad aldhin aklhm aloer mn alsheb ela aldhin aklhm alsif

fi dhik aliom. osadf abshalom ebid daod, okan abshalom rakba ela bghl, fdkhl albhgl tht aghsan albtmh alezimh almlthf, fteq rash balbtmh oelq bin alsma' oalard, oalbhgl aldhi thth mr. frah rjl oakhbr ioab: «ani qd rait abshalom melqa balbtmh». fgal ioab ll-rjl aldhi akhbr: «ank qd raith, flmadha lm tdrbh hnak ala alard, oeli an aetik eshrh mn alfdh omntqh?» fgal alrjl ioab: «flo ozn fi idi alf mn alfdh lma knt amd idi ala abn almlk, lan almlk aosak fi adhanna ant oabishai oatai qaila: ahtzroa aia kan mnkm ala lfata abshalom. oala fknt felt bnfsi zora, adh la ikkha en almlk shi', oant knt oqft ddi». fgal ioab: «ani la asbr hkdha amamk». fakhdh thlathh sham bidh onshbba fi qib abshalom oho bed hi fi qib albtmh, oahat bha eshrh ghlmam hamlo slah ioab odrbroa abshalom oam-atoh. odrb ioab balboq frje alsheb en atbae asraail, lan ioab mne alsheb. oakhdhoa abshalom otrhoh fi aloer fi aljb alezim oaqomoa elih rjmh ezimh jda mn alh-jarh. ohrb kl asraail, kl oahd ala khimth. okan abshalom qd akhdh oaqam lmfsh oho hi alnsb aldhi fi oadi almlk, lanh qal: «lis li abn lajl thdkir asmi». odea alnsb basmh, oho idea «id abshalom» ala hdha aliom. oqal akhimes bn sadoq: «deni ajr fabshr almlk, lan allh qd antqm lh mn aedaih». fgal lh ioab: «ma ant sahb bsharh fi hdha aliom. fi iom akhr tbshr, ohdha aliom la tbshr mn ajl an abn almlk qd mat». oqal ioab lkoshi: «adhbb oakhbr almlk bma rait». fsjd koshi ioab orkd. oead aida akhimes bn sadoq fgal ioab: «mhma kan fdeni ajr ana aida ora' koshi». fgal ioab: «lmadha tjri ant ia abni olis lk bsharh tjaza?» qal: «mhma kan ajri». fgal lh: «ajr». fjra akhimes fi triq alghor osbq koshi. okan daod jalsa bin albabin, otle alrqib ala sth albab ala alsor orfe einih onzr oadha brjl ijri ohdh. fnada alrqib oakhbr almlk. fgal almlk: «an kan ohdh ffi fmh bsharh». okan isea oiqrbr. thm raa alrqib rjla akhr ijri, fnada alrqib alboab oqal: «hodha rjl ijri ohdh». fgal almlk: «ohdha aida mbshr». oqal alrqib: «ani ara jri alaol kjri akhimes bn sadoq». fgal almlk: «hdha rjl salh oiati bbsharh salhh». fnada akhimes oqal llmlk: «alslam». osjd llmlk ela ojh alala alard. oqal: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi dfe alqom aldhiin rfaoa aidihm ela sidi almlk». fgal almlk: «aslam llfta abshalom?» fgal akhimes: «qd rait jmhora ezima end arsal ioab ebd almlk oebdk, olm aelm madha». fgal almlk: «dr oqf hhna». fdar ooqf. oadha bkoshi qd ata, oqal koshi: «libshr sidi almlk lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd antqm lk aliom mn jmie alqaimin elik». fgal almlk lkoshi: «aslam llfta abshalom?» fgal koshi: «likn kalfta aeda' sidi almlk ojmie aldhiin qamoa elik llshr». fanzej almlk osed ala elih albab okan ibki oiql oho itmsha: «ia abni abshalom, ia abni ia abni! abshalom, ia litni mt eoda enk! ia abshalom abni ia abni».

19

fakhbr ioab: «hodha almlk ibki oinoth ela abshalom». fsart alghlhb fi dhik aliom mnahh end jmie alsheb, lan alsheb smeoa fi dhik aliom mn iqol an almlk qd tasf ela abnh. otssl alsheb fi dhik aliom lldkhl ala almdinh kma itsll alqom alkhjlon endma ihrbon fi alqtal. ostr almlk ojhh osrkx bsot ezim: «ia abni abshalom, ia abshalom abni ia abni!» fdkhl ioab ala almlk ala

albit oqal: «qd akhzi aliom ojuh jmie ebidk, mn-qdhi nfsk aliom oanfs bnik obnatk oanfs nsaik oanfs srarik, bmbhtk lmbghdik obghdk lmbhik. lank azhrt aliom anh lis lk rosa' ola ebid, lani elmt aliom anh lo kan abshalom hia oklana aliom mota lhn hinhid alamr fi einik. falan qm oakhrj otib qlob ebidk. lani qd aqsmt bihoh-alsaknmthrk anh an lm tkhrj la ibit ahd mek hddh allilh, oikon dhk ashrelik mn kl shr asabk mndh sbak ala alan!» fqam almlk ojs fi albab. fakhbroa jmie alsheb: «hodha almlk jals fi albab». fata jmie alsheb amam almlk. oama asraiil fhrboa kl oahd ala khimth. okan jmie alsheb fi khsam fi jmie asbat asraiil qailin: «an almlk qd aanqdha mn id aedaina oho njana mn id alflstiniin. oanq qd hrb mn alard lajl abshalom oabshalom alldhi mshnah elina qd mat fi alhrb. falan lmadha antm saktom en arjae almlk?» oarsl almlk daod ala sadoq oabiathar alkahnin qaila: «qola lshiokh ihodha: lmadha tkonon akhrin fi arjae almlk ala bith, oqd ata klam jmie asraiil ala almlk fi bith? antm akhoti. antm ezmi olhmi. fmadha tkonon akhrin fi arjae almlk? oqola lemasa: ama ant ezmi olhmi? hkdha ifel bi allh ohkdha izid an knt la tsir riis jish endi kl alaiam bdl ioab». fastmal qlob jmie rjal ihodha krjl oahd, farsloa ala almlk qailin: «arje ant ojmie ebidk». frje almlk oata ala alardn, oata ihodha ala alijjal saira lmlaqah almlk liebr almlk alardn. fbdr shmei bn jira albniamini alldhi mn bhorim onzl me rjal ihodha llqa' almlk daod omeh alf rjl mn bni-amin, osiba ghlam bit shaol obnoh alkhmsh eshr oe-bidh aleshron meh, fkhadoa alardn amam almlk. oebr alqarb ltebir bit almlk oleml ma ihsn fi einih. osqt shmei bn jira amam almlk endma ebr alardn oqal lmlk: «la ihsb li sidi athma, ola tdkhr ma aftra bh ebdk iom khroj sidi almlk mn aorshlim hta ide almlk dhk fi qlbh. lan ebdk ielm ani qd akhtat, ohindha qd jit aliom aol kl bit iosf onztl llqa' sidi almlk». fgal abishai abn sroi: «ala iqt l shmei lanh sb msih alrb?» fgal daod: «ma li iom ia bn sroi hta tkonoa li aliom mqaomin? aliom iqt l ahd fi asraiil? afma elmt ani aliom mlk ala asraiil?» thm qal almlk lshmei: «la tmtot». ohlf lh almlk. onzl mfiboshth abn shaol llqa' almlk oim ietn brjlh ola aetna blhih ola gshl thiabh mn aliom alldhi dhhb fih almlk ala aliom alldhi ata fih bsalam. flma ja' ala aorshlim llqa' almlk qal lh almlk: «lmadha lm tddhb mei ia mfiboshth?» fgal: «ia sidi almlk an ebdk qd khdeni, lan ebdk qal: ashd lnfsi alh-mar farkb elih oadhhb me almlk, lan ebdk aerj. oosha bebdk ala sidi almlk, osidi almlk kmlak allh. fafel ma ihsn fi einik. lan kl bit abi lm ikn ala anasa mota lsidi almlk, oqd jelt ebdk bin alakin ela maidtk. fai hq li bed hta asrkh aida ala almlk?» fgal lh almlk: «lmadha ttklm bed bamork? qd qlt ank ant osiba tqsmen al-hql». fgal mfiboshth lmlk: «fliakhdh alkl aida bed an ja' sidi almlk bsalam ala bith». onzl brzalai aljlead mn rojlim oebr alardn me almlk lishieh end alardn. okan brzalai qd shakh jda - kan abn thmanin snh. oho eal almlk end aqamth fi mhnaim lanh kan rjla ez-ima jda. fgal almlk brzalai: «aebz ant mei oana ae-olk mei fi aorshlim». fgal brzalai lmlk: «km aiam sni hiati hta ased me almlk ala aorshlim? ana aliom abn thmanin snh. hl amiz bin altib oalrdi, ohl isttem ebdk bma akl oma ashrb, ohl asme aida asoat almg-hnin oalmghniat? fmadha ikon ebdk aida thqla ela

sidi almlk? iebr ebdk qlila alardn me almlk. olmadha ikafini almlk bhdhh almlkafah? de ebdk irje famot fi mdinti end qbr abh oami. ohodha ebdk kmham iebr me sidi almlk fafel lh ma ihsn fi einik». fajab almlk: «an kmham iebr mei fafel lh ma ihsn fi einik, okl ma ttmnah mni afelh lk». febr jmie alsheb alardn, oalmlk ebr. oqbl almlk brzalai obarkh frje ala mkanh. oebr almlk ala alijjal oebr kmham meh, okl sheb ihodha ebroa almlk, okdhk nsf sheb asraiil. oadha bjmie rjal asraiil ja'on ala almlk, oqalola lmlk: «lmadha srqk akhotna rjal ihodha ebroa alardn balmlk obith okl rjal daod meh?» fajab kl rjal ihodha rjal asraiil: «lan almlk qrib ali. olmadha tghtaz mn hdha alamr? hl aklna shiia mn almlk ao ohbna hbb?» fajab rjal asraiil rjal ihodha: «li shrrh ashm fi almlk, oana ahq mnk bdaod. fmadha astkhft bi olm ikn klami aola fi ar-jae mlki?» okan klam rjal ihodha aqsa mn klam rjal asraiil.

20

oatfq hnak rjl liim asmh shbe bn bkri rjl bniamini, fdrb balboq oqal: «lis lna qsm fi daod ola lna nsib fi abn isa. kl rjal ala khimth ia asraiil». fsed kl rjal asraiil mn ora' daod ala ora' shbe bn bkri. oama rjal ihodha flazmoa mlkhn mn alardn ala aorshlim. oja' daod ala bith fi aorshlim. okadh almlk alnsa' alsrari aleshr alloati trkhn lhfz albit, ojelln tht hjz, okan ieolhn olkn lm idkhl aliin, bl kn mhbosat ala iom mothn fi eishh alezobh. oqal almlk lemasa: «ajme li rjal ihodha fi thlathh aiam, oahdr ant hna». fdhbb emasa lijme ihodha, olknh takhr en almiqat alldhi einh. fgal daod labishai: «alan isi' alina shbe bn bkri akthr mn ab-shalom. fkhdh ant ebid sidk oatbeh lila ijd lnfsn mdna hsinh oinflt mn amam aeinna». fkhj ora'h rjal ioab: aljladdn oalseah ojmie alabtal, okhrjoea mn aorshlim litbeoa shbe bn bkri. olma kanoa end alskhrh alez-imh alti fi jbeon ja' emasa qdamhm. okan ioab mt-ntqa ela thobh alldhi kan labsh, ofoqh mntqh sif fi gh-mdh mshdodh ela hqoih, flma khj andlq alsif. fgal ioab lemasa: «asalm ant ia akhi? oamskt id ioab al-imna blhih emasa liqblh». oama emasa flm ihtz mn alsif alldhi bid ioab, fdrbh bh fi btbn fdql ameah ala alard olm ithn elih, fmat. oama ioab oabishai akhoh ftbea shbe bn bkri. ooqf endh oahd mn ghلمان ioab, fgal: «mn sr bioab, omn ho ldaod, fora' ioab». okan emasa itmrgf fi aldm fi ost alskh. olma raa alrj an kl alsheb iqfon, nql emasa mn alskh ala alhq otrh elih thoba, lma raa an kl mn isl alihi iqf. flma nql en al-skx ebr kl ansan ora' ioab latbae shbe bn bkri. oebr fi jmie asbat asraiil ala abl obit mekh ojmie albirin, fajtmeoa okhrjoea aida ora'h. oja'oa ohasroh fi abl bit mekh oaqamoa mtrsh hol almdinh faqamt fi alhsar, ojmie alsheb alldhin me ioab kanoa ikhrbon lajl asqat alsor. fnaadt amrah khimh mn almdinh: «asmeoa. as-meoa. qolola lioab tqdm ala hna faklmk». ftqdm al-ih, fqlt almrh: «aant ioab?» fgal: «ana ho». fqlt lh: «asme klam amtk». fgal: «ana same». fqlt: «kanoa itklmon aola qailin: soala isalon fi abl. ohkdha kanoa anthoa. ana msalmh aminh fi asraiil. ant talb an tmit mdinh oama fi asraiil. lmadha tble nsib alrb?» fa-jab ioab: «hashai! hashai an able oan alhk. alamr lis kdhk. lan rjla mn jbl afraim asmh shbe bn bkri rfe

idh ela almlk daod. smoh ohdh fansrf en almdinh». fqalt almrah liob: «hodha rash ilqa alik en alsor». fatt almrah ala jmie alsheb bhkmtha fqteoa ras shbe bn bkri oalqoh ala ioab, fdrb balboq fansrfoa en almdinh kl oahd ala khimth. oama ioab frje ala aorshlim ala almlk. okan ioab ela jmie jish asraiil, obnaia bn ihoiadae ala aljladin oalseah, oadoram ala aljzih, oi-hoshafat bn akhilod msjla, oshioa katba, osadoq oabi-athar kahnin, oeira aliaiiri aida kan kahna ldaod.

21

okan joe fi aiam daod thlath snin, snh bed snh. ftlb daod ojh alrb. fqal alrb: «ho lajl shaol olajl bit alma', lanh qtl aljbeoniin». (oaljbeonion lisoa mn bni asraiil bl mn bqaiia alamoriin, oqd hlf lhm bno asraiil, otlb shaol an iqtllhm lajl ghirth ela bni asraiil oiohdha) fdea almlk aljbeoniin oqal lhm: «madha afel lkm obmadha akfr ftbarkoa nsib alrb?» fqal lh aljbeonion: «lis lna fdh ola dhbb end shaol ola end bith, olis lna an nmit ahda fi asraiil». fqal: «mhma qltm afelh lkm». fqalola llmlk: «alrjl aldhi afnana oaldhi tamr elina libidna lki la nqim fi kl tkhom asraiil, flnet sbheh fjal mn bnih fnslbhm lrb fi jbeh shaol mkhtar alrb». fqal almlk: «ana aeti». oashfq almlk ela mfboshtb bn ionathan bn shaol mn ajl imin ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti bin daod oionathan bn shaol. fakhdh almlk abni rsfh abnh aih alldhin oldthma lshaol: armoni omfoboshtb, obni mikal abnh shaol alkhmsh aldhn oldthm ledriil bn brzlai almhohi, oslmhm ala id aljbeoniin fslbohm ela aljbl amam alrb. fsqt alsheb mea oqtloa fi aiam alhsad fi aolha fi abtda' hsaod alsheir. fakhdhrt rsfh abnh aih msha ofrshtb lmfsha ela alskhr mn abtda' alhsad hta ansb alma' elihm mn alsma', olm tde tiar alsma' tnzl elihm nhara ola hioanat alhq lila. fakhbr daod bma felt rsfh abnh aih srih shaol. fdhbb daod oakhdh ezam shaol oezam ionathan abnh mn ahl iabish jlead ald-hin srqoha mn share bit shan, hith elqhma alflstinion iom drb alflstinion shaol fi jlboe. fased mn hnak ezam shaol oezam ionathan abnh, ojmeoa ezam almslobin, odfnoa ezam shaol oionathan abnh fi ard bniamin fi sile fi qbr qis abih, oemloa kl ma amr bh almlk. obed dhlk astjab alhl mn ajl alard. okant aida hrb bin alfls-tiniin oasraiil, fanhdr daod oebidh meh ooharboa alfls-tiniin, faeia daod. oishbi bnob aldhi mn aolad rafa, oozn rmhh thlath mih shaql nhas oqd tqld jdida, af-tkr an iqtld daod. fanjdth abishai abn sroih fdrb alfls-tiniin oqtlh. hinidh hlf rjal daod lh qalil: «la tkhrj aida mena ala alhrb, ola ttfi sraj asraiil». thm bed dhlk kant aida hrb fi job me alflstiniin. hinidh sbkai alhoshi qtl saf aldhi ho mn aolad rafa. thm kant aida hrb fi job me alflstiniin. falhanan bn ieri arjim albilthmi qtl jliat aljti, okant qnah rmhh knol alnsajin. okant aida hrb fi jt, okan rjl toil alqamh asabe kl mn idih st, oasabe kl mn rjlh st (eddha arbe oeshron) oho aida old lrafa. olma ieri asraiil drbh ionathan bn shmea akhi daod. hola' alarbeh oldoa lrafa fi jt osqtoa bid daod obid ebidh.

22

oklm daod ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkalm hdha alnshid fi aliom aldhi anqdhf fih ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aidi kl aedaih omn id shaol, fqal: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk shkrti ohnsi omnqdh, alh shkrti bh atmti. trsi oqrn khlsi. mljai omnasi. mkhlsi, mn alzlm tkhlsi. adeo ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhmud fatkhls mn aedaii. lan amoa' al-mot aktfnit. siol alhlak afzetni. hb alhaohi ahatt bi. shrk almot asabt. fi diqi deot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oala alhi srkht, fsme mn hikhli soti osrakhi dkhl adhnih. fartjt alard oartesh. ass alsmoat artedt oartjt, lanh ghdb. sed dkhan mn anfh, onar mn fmh kjli. jmr ashtelt mnh. tata alsmaoa onzl odbab tht rjlh. rkb ela krob otar, orii ela ajnhh alrih. jel alzlhm holh mzlat, miaha mtjmeh ozlam alghmam. mn al-sheae qdamh ashtelt jmr nar. ared ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsmaoa, oaleli aeta soth. arsl shama fsstthm, brqa fazejhm. fzhrz aemaq albh, oankshft ass alm-skonh mn zjr alrb, mn nsmh rih anfh. arsl mn alela fakhdhni. nshlni mn miah kthirh. anqdhni mn edoi alqoi, mn mbghdi lanhm aqoa mni. asaboni fi iom bliti okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk sndi. akhrjni ala alhrb. khlsni lanh sr bi. ikafini ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb bri. hsb tharh idi ird eli. lani hfzt trq ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm aes alhi. lan jmie ahkamh amami ofraidh la ahid enha. okon kamla ldih oathfz mn athmi. fird ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli kbri oktharti amam einih. «me al-rhim tkon rhima. me alrjl alkalmi tkon kamla. me al-tahr tkon tatra ome alaeoj tkon mltoia. okthls alsheb albai, oeinak ala elamtrfein ftdehm. lank ant sraji ia rb, oiho-alsaknmthrk idi' zlmti. lani bk aqthmt jisha. balhi tsort asoara. alllh triqh kaml oqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk nqi. trs ho ljmie almhmtin bh. lanh mn ho alh ghir alrb, omn ho skhrh ghir alhna? alalh aldhi iezzni balqoh, oisir triqi kamla. aldhi ijel rjli kalail oela mrtfeati iqimni aldhi ielm idi alqat fttna bdhraei qos mn nhas. otjel li trs khlsak oltfk iezzni. tose khtoati thti flm ttqlql kebai. alhq aedaii fahlkhm, ola arje hta afnihm. afnihm oashqhm fla iqomon, bl isqton tht rjli. «tnqtqi qoh llqat, otsre alqaimin eli thti. otetini aqih aedaii ombghdi fafnihm. it-tleone flis mkhls, ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fla istjibhm. fashqhm kghbar alard. mthl tin alsaoaq adqhm oadoshm. otnqdhni mn mkhasmat shebi othfzni rasa lamm. sheb lm aerfh itebd li. bno alghrba' itdhllon li. mn smae aladhn ismeon li. bno alghrba' iblon oizhfon mn hsonhm. hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ombark shkrti, omrtfe alh skhrh khlsi, alalh almntqm li oalmkhe sheoba thti, oaldhi ikhrjni mn lan aedaii oirfeni foq alqaimin eli, oinqdhni mn rjl alzlm. ldhkl ahmdk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alamm olasmk arm. brj khlas lmlkh oalsane rhmh lmsihh, ldaod onslh ala alabd».

23

fhdh h kl kmata daod alakhirh: «ohi daod bn isa, oohi alrjl alqaim fi alela, msih alh ieqob, omrnm asraiil alhlo: roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkbm bi oklmth ela lsani. qal alh asraiil. ali tkbm skhrh asraiil. adha tslt ala al-nas bar itslt bkohf alllh, oknor alsbah adha ashrqt alshms. keshb mn alard fi sbah sho mdi' ghb almr. alis hkhdha biti end alllh lanh ode li ehda abdia mtqna fi

kl shi' omhfoza? afla ithbt kl khiasi okl msrti? olkn bni blieal jmiehm kshok mtroh lanhm la iokhdhoh bid. oalrjl aldhi imshn itslh bhdid oesa rmh. filtrqon balnar fi mkanhm». hddh asma' alabtal aldhin ldao: ishib bshbth althkmoni riis althlathh. ho hz rmhh ela thman mih qtlhm dfek oahdh. obedh aleazar bn dodo bn akhokhi ahd althlathh alabtal aldhin kanaoa me daod hinma eiroa alflstiniin aldhin ajtmeoa hnak llhrb osed rjal asraiil. ama ho faqam odrb alflstiniin hta klt idh, olsqt idh balsif, osne ihoh-alsaknmthrk khlasa ezima fi dhlk aliom, orje alsheb ora'h llhb fqt. obedh shmh bn aji alhrari. fajtme alflstinion jisha okant hnak qteh hql mmlo'h edsa, fhrb alsheb mn amam alflstiniin. foqf fi ost alqteh oaqndhha, odrb alflstiniin fsne ihoh-alsaknmthrk khlasa ezima. onzl althlathh mn althlathin riisa oatoa fi alhsad ala daod ala mgharh edlam, ojish alflstiniin nazl fi oadi al-faiiin. okan daod hinidh fi alhsn, ohfzh alflstiniin hinidh fi bit lhm. ftaoh daod oqal: «mn isqini ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab?» fshq alabtal althlathh mhlh alflstiniin oastqoa ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab, ohmloh oatoa bh ala daod, flm isha an ishrbh bl skbh llrb oqal: «hasha li ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk an afel dhlk. hdha dm alrjal aldhin khatroa banfshhm». flm isha an ishrbh. hdha ma felh althlathh alabtal. oabishai akho ioab abn sroiho ho riis thlathh. hdha hz rmhh ela thlath mih qtlhm, fkan lh asm bin althlathh. alm ikrm ela althlathh fkan lhm riisa, ala anh lm isl ala althlathh alaol. obnaiaho bn ihoiadae, abn dhi bas, kthir alafeal, mn qbsiil, ho aldhi drb asdi moab, oho aldhi nzl odrb asda fi ost jb iom althlj, oho drb rjla msria dha mnzr, okan bid almsri rmh, fnzl alih besa okhtf alrmh mn id almsri oqtlh brmh. hdha ma felh bnaiaho bn ihoiadae, fkan lh asm bin althlathh alabtal, okarm ela althlathin, ala anh lm isl ala althlathh. fjelh daod mn ashab srh. oesaiil akho ioab kan mn althlathin, oalhanan bn dodo mn bit lhm. oshmh alhrodi, oaliqa alhrodi, ohals alfthi, oeira bn eqish altqoei, oabiezr alenathothi, ombonai al-hoshati, oslmon alakhokhi, omhrai alntofati, okhalb bn benh alntofati, oatai bn ribai mn jbeh bni bni-amin, obnaia alfretoni, ohdai mn aodih jaesh, oabo elbon alerbati, oezmot albrhomi, oalihba alshelboni omn bni iashn: ionathan. oshmh alhrari, oakhiam bn sharar alarari, oalift bn ahsbai abn almeki, oalieam bn akhitofl aljiloni, ohsrai alkrml, ofera alarbi, oijal bn nathan mn sobh, obani aljadi, osalq alemoni, onhrai albiroti (haml slah ioab bn sroiho) oeira alithri, ojarb alithri, oaoria althhi. aljmie sbesh othlathon.

24

oead fhmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraiil fahaj elihm daod qaila: «amd oahs asraiil oihotha». fqal almlk lioab riis aljish aldhi endh: «tf fi jmie asbat asraiil mn dan ala bir sbe oedoa alsheb, faelm edd alsheb». fqal ioab llmlk: «lizz ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alsheb amthallm mih def, oeina sidi almlk nazrtan. olkn lmadha isr sidi almlk bhdha alamar?» fashtd klam almlk ela ioab oela rosa' aljish, fchrj ioab orosa' aljish mn end almlk liedoa asraiil. febroa alardn onzloa fi eroeir en imin almdinh alti fi ost oadi jad otjah iezir, oatoa ala jlead oala ard thtim ala hdshi, thm

atoa ala dan ien oastdaroa ala sidon, thm atoa ala hsn sor ojmie mdn alhoiin oalkneaniin, thm khrjoa ala jnobi ihodha ala bir sbe otafoa kl alard, oja'oa fi nhaih tseh ashhr oeshrin ioma ala aorshlim. dfde ioab jmlh edd alsheb ala almlk, fkan asraiil thman mih alf rjl dhi bas mstl alsif, orjal ihodha khms mih alf rjl. odrb daod qlbh bedma ed alsheb. fqal daod llrb: «lqd akhtat jda fi ma felt, oalan ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk azl athm ebdk lani anhmqt jda». olma qam daod sbaha kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala jad alnbi raii daod: «adhbh oql ldao: hkdha qal alrb: thlathh ana eard elik, fakhter lnfsk oahda mnha fafelh bk». fata jad ala daod oqal lh: «atati elik sbe sni joe fi ardk, am thrb thlathh ashhr amam aedaik ohm itbeonk, am ikon thlathh aiam oia fi ardk? falan aerf oanzr madha ard joaba ela mrsli». fqal daod ljad: «qd daq bi alamar jda. flnsqt fi id ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan mrahmh kthirh ola asqt fi id ansan». fjel ihoh-alsaknmthrk oia fi asraiil mn alsbah ala almiead, fmat mn alsheb mn dan ala bir sbe sbeon alf rjl. obst almlak idh ela aorshlim lihkh, fndm ihoh-alsaknmthrk en almrhih-ra-ikdh oqal llmlak almlk alsheb: «kfa! alan rd idk», okan mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk end bidr aronh alibosi. fqal daod llrb endma raa almlak aldarb alsheb: «ha ana akhtat oana adhnbt, oama hola' alkhraf fmadha feloa? fltkn idk eli oela bit abi». fja' jad fi dhlk aliom ala daod oqal lh: «ased oaqm llrb mdhbha fi bidr aronh alibosi». fsed daod hsb klam jad kma amr alrb. ft-tle aronh oraa almlk oebidh iqblon alih, fchrj aronh osjd llmlk ela ojhh ala alard. oqal aronh: «lmadha ja' sidi almlk ala ebdh?» fqal daod: «lashtri mnk albidr labni mdhbha llrb ftkf aldrbh en alsheb». fqal aronh ldao: «fliakhdh sidi almlk oised ma ihsn fi einih. anzr. albqr llmrqh, oalnoarj oadoat albqr htba». alkl dfek aronh almlak ala almlk. oqal aronh llmlk: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk irda enk». fqal almlk laronh: «la. bl ashtri mnk bthmn ola ased llrb alhi mhrqat mjanih». fashtra daod albidr oalbqr bkhhmsin shaqla mn alfdh. obna daod hnak mdhbha llrb oased mhrqat odhbaih slamh. oastjab ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aji alard, fkft aldrbh en asraiil.

oshakh almlk daod. tqdm fi alaiam. okanoa ightonh balthiab flm idfa. fqal lh ebidi: [liftshoa lsidna almlk ela ftah edhra', fltqf amam almlk oltnk lh hadnñ olt-dtje fi hdnk fidfa sidna almlk]. ftfthsoa ela ftah jmilh fi jmie tkhom asraiil, fojdoa abishj alshonmih fja'oa bha ala almlk. okant alftah jmilh jda, fkant hadnñ almlk. okant tkhdmh olkn almlk lm ierfha. thm an adonia abn hjith trfe qaila: [ana amlk]. oed lnfsñ ejlat ofrsana okhmsin rjla ijron amamh. olm ighdbñ aboh qd qaila: [lmadha felt hkdhaz?] oho aida jmil alsorh jta, oqd oldth amh bed abshalom. okan klamh me ioab abn sroih ome abiathar alkahn, faeana adonia. oama sadoq alkahn obnaiaho bn ihoiadae onathan alnbi oshmei oriei oaljbabrh aldin ldaod flm ikonoo me adonia. fdhñb adonia ghmma obqra omelofat end hjr alzhafh alldhi bjanb ein rojl, odea jmie akthoth bni almlk ojmie rjal ihodha ebid almlk. oama nathan alnbi obnaiaho oaljbabrh osliman akhoh flm idehm. fqal nathan lbthshbe am sliman: [ama smet an adonia abn hjith qd mlk, osidna daod la ielm?] falan teali ashir elik mshorh ftñji nfsk onfs abnk sliman. adhbñi oadkhli ala almlk daod oqoli lh: ama hlft ant ia sidi almlk lamtk an sliman abnk imlk bedi, oho ijlñ ala krsii. flmadha mlk adonia? ofima ant mtklmh hnak me almlk adkhl ana ora'k oakml klamk]. fdkhlt bthshbe ala almlk ala almkhde. okan almlk qd shakh jda okant abishj alshonmih tkhdmh almlk. fkhrth bthshbe osjdt llmlk. fqal almlk: [ma lk?] fqalt lh: [ant ia sidi hlft bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lamtk an sliman abnk imlk bedi oho ijlñ ala krsii. oalan hodha adonia qd mlk. oalan ant ia sidi almlk la telm dhla. oqd dhbñ thirana omelofat oghnma bkthrh, odea jmie bni almlk, oabiathar alkahn oioab riis aljish, olm ide sliman ebdk. oant ia sidi almlk aein jmie asraiil nhok ltkhbrhm mn ijlñ ala krsii sidi almlk bedh. fikon adha adtje sidi almlk me abaih ani ana oabni sliman nhsb mdhnbñ]. obinna hi mtklmh me almlk adha nathan alnbi dakhñ. fakhbroa almlk: [hodha nathan alnbi]. fdkhñ ala amam almlk osjd llmlk ala ojñh ala alard. oqal nathan: [ia sidi almlk, aant qñt an adonia imlk bedi oho ijlñ ala krsii? lanh nzl aliom odhbb thirana omelofat oghnma bkthrh, odea jmie bni almlk orosa' aljish oabiathar alkahn, oha hm iaklon oishrbon amamh oioqolon: lihi almlk adonia. oama ana ebdk osadoq alkahn obnaiaho bn ihoiadae osliman ebdk flm idena. lh mn qbl sidi almlk kan hdha alamr olm telm ebdk mn ijlñ ala krsii sidi almlk bedh?] fajab almlk daod: [ade li bthshbe]. fdkhlt ala amam almlk ooqft bin idi almlk. fhlf almlk: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi fda nfsi mn kl diqh anñh kma hlft lk bihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil an sliman abnk imlk bedi oho ijlñ ala krsii eoda eni, kdhlk afel hdha aliom]. fkhrth bthshbe ala ojñh ala alard osjdt llmlk oqalt: [lihi sidi almlk daod ala alabd]. oqal almlk daod: [ade li sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi obnaiaho bn ihoiadae]. fdkhloa ala amam almlk. fqal almlk lhm: [khdhoa mekm ebid sidkm, oarkboa sliman abni ala albhñh alti li oanzloa bh ala jihon, olimshñ hnak sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi mlka ala asraiil, oadrboa balboq oqoloo: lihi almlk sliman. otseodon ora'h fiati ojñs ala krsii oho imlk eoda eni, oaiah qd aosit an ikon riisa ala asraiil oihodha]. fa-

jab bnaiaho bn ihoiadae almlk: [amin. hkdhä iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh sidi almlk. kma kan ihoh-alsaknmthrk me sidi almlk kdhlk likn me sliman, oijel krsiñ aezm mn krsi sidi almlk daod]. fnzl sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi obnaiaho bn ihoiadae oaljladon oalseah oarkboa sliman ala bghñh almlk daod, odhñboah bh ala jihon. fakhdh sadoq alkahn qrn aldhñ mn alkhimh omsh sliman. odrboa balboq, oqal jmie alshab: [lihi almlk sliman]. osed jmie alshab ora'h. okan alshab idrbon balnai oifrhon frja ezima tha anshqt alard mn aosothm. fsmo adonia ojmie almdoein aldhin endh bedma anthoa mn alakl. osme ioab sot alboq fqal: [lmadha sot alqrih mdtbrt?] ofima ho itklm adha bionathan bn abiathar alkahn qd ja' fqal adonia: [teal lank dho bas otbshñ balkhir]. fajab ionathan: [bl sidna almlk daod qd mlk sliman. oarsl almlk meh sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi obnaiaho bn ihoiadae oaljladin oalseah, oqd arkboh ala bghñh almlk, omshh sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi mlka fi jihon, osedoa mn hnak frhin hta adtrbt alqrih. hdha ho alsot aldhi smetmoh. oaida qd jls sliman ala krsi almmklh. oaida ja' ebdk almlk libarkoa sidna almlk daod qailin: ijel alalk asm sliman ahsñ mn asmk, okrsiñ aezm mn krsiñ. fsjd almlk ala srirh. oaida hkdhä qal almlk: mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil alldhi aetani aliom mn ijlñ ala krsii oeinañ tbsran]. farted oqam jmie mdeoi adonia odhñboah kl oahd fi triqh. okhaf adonia mn sliman, oqam oantlq otmks bqron almdhbb. fakhbr sliman: hodha adonia khaif mn almlk sliman, ohodha qd tmsk bqron almdhbb qaila: [lihlñ li aliom almlk sliman anñ la iqtñ ebdd balsif]. fqal sliman: [an kan dha fdilh la isqt mn sherh ala alard. olkn an ojd bh shr fanh imot]. farsl almlk sliman fanzloh en almdhbb, fata osjd llmlk sliman. fqal lh sliman: [adhbñ ala bitk].

2

olma qrbt aiam ofah daod aosa sliman abñh: [ana dhahb fi triq alard klha. fthshdd okn rjla. ahfz sheair ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk adh tsir fi trqh othfz fraidh oiaiah oahkamh oshhadath kma ho mktob fi shrieñ mosa, ltlñh fi kl ma tfel ohithma tojht. liqim ihoh-alsaknmthrk klamh alldhi tkñm bh eni qaila: adha hfz bnok triqhm oslkoa amami balamanh mn kl qlobhm okl anfsñm la iedm lk rjl en krsi asraiil. oant aida telm ma fel bi ioab abn sroih, ma fel lriisi jiosh asraiil: abñr bn nir oemasa bn iñr adh qñhma osfk dm alhrb fi alsñh, ojel dm alhrb fi mntqñt alti ala hqoiñ ofi nelih altin brjliñ. fafel hsb hkmkt ola tde shibth tñdr bsalm ala alhaoih. oafel merofa lbñi brzalai aljleadi fikonoa bin alaklin ela maidtk, lanhm tqdmoo ali end hrbi mn ojñ abshalom akhik. ohodha mekm shmei bn jira albniamini mn bñhorim. oho lenni lenñ shdidh iom antlqt ala mñnaim oqd nzl llqaii ala alardñ, fhlfñ lh bihoh-alsaknmthrk ani la amitk balsif. oalan fla tbrñh lank ant rjl hkim, faelm ma tfel bh oahdr shibth baldm ala alhaoih]. oadtje daod me abaih odññ fi mdinh daod. okan alzman alldhi mlk fih daod ala asraiil arbein snh. fi hbron mlk sbe snin, ofi aorshlim mlk thlatha othlathin snh. ojñs sliman ala krsi daod abih otthbt mlkh jda. thm ja' adonia abn hjith ala bthshbe am sliman. fqalt: [allslam jitt?] fqal: [llslam]. thm qal: [li mek klmh]. fqalt: [tklm]. fqal: [ant telmin an almlk

kan li, oqd jel jmie asraail ojhohm nhoi lamlk, fdar almlk osar lakhi lanh mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk sar lh. oalan asalk soala oahda fla trdini fih]. fqalt lh: [tklm]. fqal: [qoli lsiman almlk, lanh la irdk, an ietini abishj alshonmih amrah]. fqalt btshsbe: [hsna. ana atklm enk ala almlk]. fdkhlt btshsbe ala almlk sliman ltklmh en adonia. fqam almlk llqaiha osjd lha ojs ela krsih, oode krsia lam almlk fjst en iminh. oqalt: [anma asalk soala oahda sghira. la trdni]. fqal lha almlk: [asali ia ami lani la ardk]. fqalt: [ltet abishj alshonmih ladonia akhik amrah]. fajab almlk sliman: [olmadha ant tsalin abishj alshonmih ladonia? fasali lh almlk lanh akhi alakbr mni! lh olabiathar alkahn oloab abn sroi]. ohlf sliman almlk balrb: [hkdha ifel li allh ohkdha izid anh qd tkml adonia bhdha akklam dd nfsh. oalan hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi thbtini oajlsni ela krsi daod abi, oaldhi sne li bita kma tkml, anh aliom iqt ladonia]. farsl almlk sliman bid bna- iaho bn ihoiadae fbtsh bh fmat. oqal almlk labiathar alkahn: [adhbb ala enathoth ala hqolk lank mstojb almot, olst aqtlk fi hdha aliom lank hmlt tabot sidi ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam daod abi, olank tdhlit bkl ma tdhll bh abij]. otrd sliman abiathar en an ikon kahna llrb latmam klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tkml bh ela bit eali fi shiloh. fata alkhbr ala ioab, lan ioab mal ora' adonia olm iml ora' abshalom. fhrb ioab ala khimh ihoh-alsaknmthrk otmsk bqron almdhbb. fakhbr almlk sliman ban ioab qd hrb ala khimh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oha ho bjanb almdhbb. farsl sliman bna- iaho bn ihoiadae qaila: [adhbb abtsh bh]. fdkhlt bna- iaho ala khimh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal lh: [hkdha iqol almlk: akhrj]. fqal: [kla olknni hna amot]. frd bna- iaho aljoab ala almlk qaila: [hkdha tkml ioab ohkdha jaobni]. fqal lh almlk: [afel kma tkml, oabtsh bh oadfnh, oazl eni oen bit abi aldm alzki aldhi sfkh ioab, fird ihoh-alsaknmthrk dmh ela rash lanh btsh brjlin briini okhir mnh oqtlhma balfisf oabi daod la ielm, ohma abnir bn nir riis jish asraail oemas bn ithr riis jish ihodha. firt dmdha ala ras ioab oras nsh ala alabd, oikon ldaod onslh obith okrsih slam ala alabd mn end alrb]. fsed bnaiaho bn ihoiadae obtsh bh oqtlh, fdfn fi bith fi albrhi. ojel almlk bna- iaho bn ihoiadae mkanh ela aljish, ojel almlk sadoq alkahn mkan abiathar. thm arsl almlk odea shmei oqal lh: [abn lnfsk bita fi aorshlim oaqm hnak ola tkhrj mn hnak ala hna ao hnalk. fion tkhrj otebr oadi qdron aelmn bank mota tmot, oikon dmk ala rask]. fqal shmei llmlk: [hsn alamr. kma tkml sidi almlk kdhlk isne ebdk]. faqam shmei fi aorshlim aiama kthirh. ofi nhaih tlath snin hrb ebdan lshmei ala akhish bn mekh mlk jt, fakhbroa shmei: [hodha ebdak fi jt]. fqam shmei oshd ela hmarh odhbb ala jt ala akhish liftsh ela ebdih, fantqj shmei oata bebdih mn jt. fakhbr sliman ban shmei qd antqj mn aorshlim ala jt orje. farsl almlk odea shmei oqal lh: [ama asthlftk bihoh-alsaknmthrk oashdht elik ank iom tkhrj otd- hbb ala hna ohnalk aelmn bank mota tmot, fqlt li: hsn alamr. qd smet. flmadha lm thfz imin ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalosih alti aositk bha?]. thm qal almlk lshmei: [ant erft kl almriih-ra-ikdh aldhi elmh qlbk aldhi felth ldaod abi, flird ihoh-alsaknmthrk shrk ala rask. oalmlk sliman ibark okrsi daod ikon thabta amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alabd]. oamr almlk bna-

iaho bn ihoiadae fkhrj obtsh bh fmat. otthbt almlk bid sliman.

3

osahr sliman freon mlk msr oakhdh bnt freon oata bha ala mdinh daod ala an akml bna' bith obit ihoh-alsaknmthrk osor aorshlim hoaliha. ala an alsheb kanoa idhbhoh fi almrftfeat, lanh lm ibn bit lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala tlk alaiam. oahb sliman ihoh-alsaknmthrk saira fi fraid daod abih, ala anh kan id- hbb oioqd fi almrftfeat. odhbb almlk ala jbeon lid- hbb hnak, lanha hi almrftfeh alezma. oased sliman alf mhrqh ela dhik almdhbb. fi jbeon tra'a ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsiman fi hlm lila. oqal allh: [asal madha aetik]. fqal sliman: [ank qd felt me ebdk daod abi rhmh ezimh hsbma sar amamk bamanh obr oastqamh qlb mek, fhfzt lh hdhh alrhmh alezimh oaetith abna ijs ela krsih khda aliom. oalan aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi, an mlkt ebdk mkan daod abi, oana fta sghir la aelm alkhroj oaldkhoh. oebdk fi ost shebk aldhi akthrtsh sheb kthir la ihsa ola ied mn alktshr. faet ebdk qlba fhima lahm ela shebk oamiz bn alkhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh, lanh mn iqdr an ihkm ela shebk alezim hdha?]. fhsn akklam fi eini alrb, lan sliman sal hdha alamr. fqal lh allh: [mn ajl ank qd salt hdha alamr olm tsal lnfsk aiama kthirh ola salt lnfsk ghna ola salt anfs aedaik, bl salt lnfsk tmi- iza ltfhm alhkm, hodha qd felt hsb klamk. hodha aetitik qlba hkima ommiza hta anh lm ikn mthlk qlbk ola iqom bedk nzirk. oqd aetitik aida ma lm tsalh, ghna okramh hta anh la ikon rjl mthlk fi almlok kl aiame. fan slkt fi triqi ohfzt fraidi oosaiai kma slk daod abok fani atil aiame]. fastiqz sliman oadha ho hlm. oja' ala aorshlim oqf amam tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk oased mhrqat oqrb dhhaih slamh oeml olimh lkl ebidh. hinidh att zanitan ala almlk ooofta bin idih. fqalt aloahdh: [astme ia sidi. ani ana ohdhh almrh sakntan fi bit oahd, oqd oldt meha fi albit. ofi aliom althalth bed oladti oldt hdhh almrh aida, okna mea olm ikn mena ghrib fi albit. fmat abn hdhh fi allil lanha adtjet elih. fqamt fi ost allil oakhdht abni mn janbi oamtk naimh, oadjet fi hdhna, oad- jet abnha almit fi hdni. flma qmt sbaha larde abni adha ho mit. olma tamlt fih fi alsbah adha ho lis abni aldhi oldth]. okant almrh alakhra tqol: [kla bl abni alhi oabnk almit]. ohdhh tqol: [la bl abnk almit oabni alhi]. otklmta amam almlk. fqal almlk: [hdhh tqol: hdha abni alhi oabnk almit, otlk tqol: la bl abnk almit oabni alhi. aitoni bsif]. fatoa bsif bin idi almlk. fqal almlk: [ashtroa alold alhi athnin, oaetosa nsfa lloahdh onsa llakhra]. fqalt almrh alti abnha alhi llmlk (lan ahsha'ha adtrmt ela abnha): [astme ia sidi. aetoha alold alhi ola tmitoh]. oama tlk fqalt: [la ikon li ola lk. ashtroh]. famr almlk: [aetoha alold alhi ola tmitoh fanha amh]. olma sme jmie asraail balhkm aldhi hkm bh almlk haboa almlk, lanhm raoa hkmh allh fih lajra' alhkm.

okan almlk sliman mlka ela jmie asraail. ohola' hm alrosa' aldhin lh: ezriaho bn sadoq alkahn, oaliorhor oakhia abna shisha katban. oiohoshafat bn akhilod almlsjl, obnaiaho bn ihoiaade ala aljish, osadoq oabi-athar kahnan. oezriaho bn nathan ala alokla', oza-bod bn nathan kahn osahb almlk. oakhishar ela albit, oadoniram bn ebda ela altskhir. okan lsliman athna eshr okila ela jmie asraail imonon almlk obith. kan ela alohad an imon shhra fi alsnh. ohdhh asmaohm: abn hor fi jbl afraim. abn dqr fi maqs oshelbim obit shms oailon bit hanan. abn hsd fi arbot. kant lh sokoh okl ard hafr. abn abinadab fi kl mrtfeat dr (kant tafn bit sliman lh amrah). bena bn akhilod fi tenk omjdo okl bit shan alti bjanb srta tht izreil, mn bit shan ala abl mholh ala mebr iqmeam. abn jabr fi ramot jlead. lh hooth iaair abn mnsa alti fi jlead. olh korh arjob alti fi bashan. ston mdinh ezimh basoar oeoard mn nhas. akhinadab bn edo fi mhnaim. akhimes fi nftali (oho aida akhdh basmh bnt sliman amrah). bena bn hoshai fi ashir obelot. iohoshafat bn faroh fi isakr. shmei bn ailh fi bniamin. jabr bn aori fi ard jlead, ard sihon mlk alamoriin oeoq mlk bashan. ookil oahd aldhi fi alard. okan ihodha oasraail kthirin kalrml aldhi ela albhrr fi alktthr. iaklon oisrbon oifrhon. okan sli-man mtslta ela jmie almmalk mn alnhr ala ard flstin oala tkhom msr. kanoa iqdmon alhdaia oikhdmon sliman kl aiam hiath. okan team sliman lliom alohad: tlhathin kr smidh ostin kr dqiq oeshrr thair msmnh oeshrin thora mn almraci omih khrof, ma eda ala-iaail oalzba' oalihamir oalaoz almsmn. lanh kan mtslta ela kl ma ebr alnhr mn tfsh ala ghzh ela kl mlok ebr alnhr, okan lh slh mn jmie joanbh hoalih. oskn ihodha oasraail amnin kl oahd tht krmth otht tintn mn dan ala bir sbe kl aiam sliman. okan lsliman arbeen alf mdhod lkhl mrkbath, oathna eshr alf fars. ohola' alokla' kanoa imonon almlk sliman okl mn tqdm ala maidh almlk sliman kl oahd fi shhrh. lm ikonoo ih-tajon ala shi'. okanoa iaton bsheir otbn lkhlil oaljiad ala almde aldhi ikon fih kl oahd hsb qdaih. oaeta alhl sliman hkmh ofhma kthira jda orhbb qlb kalrml aldhi ela shati albhrr. ofaqt hkmh sliman hkmh jmie bni almshrq okl hkmh msr. okan ahkm mn jmie alnas mn aithan alazrahi ohiman okkol odrde bni mahol. okan sith fi jmie alamh hoalih. otklm bthlathl alaf mthl, okant nshaidh alfa okhmsa. otklm en alashjar, mn alarz aldhi fi lbnan ala alzofa alnabt fi alhai. otklm en albhaim oen altir oen aldbib oen alsmk. okanoa iaton mn jmie alsheob lismeoa hkmh sliman mn jmie mlok alard aldhin smeoa bhkmth.

oarsl hiram mlk sor ebiddh ala sliman, lanh sme anhm mshoh mlka mkan abih, lan hiram kan mhba ldaod kl alaiam. farsl sliman ala hiram iqol: [ant teln daod abi anh lm iste an ibni bita lasm iho-alsaknmthrk alhh bsbh alhrob alti ahatt bh, hta jelhm iho-alsaknmthrk tht btn qdmih. oalan fqd arahni iho-alsaknmthrk alhi mn kl aljhat fia iojd khsm ala hadthh shr. ohindha qail ela bna' bit lasm iho-alsaknmthrk alhi kma qal iho-alsaknmthrk ldaod abi: an abnk aldhi ajelh

mkank ela krsik ho ibni albit lasmi. oalan famr an iqtea li arza mn lbnan oikon ebidi me ebiddk, oajrh ebiddk aetik aiaha hsb kl ma tqol, lank teln anh lis binna ahd ierf qte alkshsb mthl alsidoniin]. flma sme hiram klam sliman frh jda oqal: [mbark aliom iho-alsaknmthrk aldhi aeta daod abna hkima ela hdha al-sheb alktthir]. oarsl hiram ala sliman qaila: [qd smet ma arslt bh ali. ana afel kl msrtk fi khshb alarz okhshb alсро. ebidi inzlon dhik mn lbnan ala albhrr, oana ajelh armatha fi albhrr ala almde aldhi terni enh oafkh hnak, oant tmhl oteml mrdati baetaik teama lbit]. fkan hiram ieti sliman khshb arz okhshb sro hsb kl msrtk. oaeta sliman hiram eshrin alf kr hnth teama lbith, oeshrin kr zit rd. hkdha kan sliman ieti hiram snh fsnh. oioho-alsaknmthrk aeta sliman hkmh kma klmh. okan slh bin hiram osliman, oqtea klahma ehda. okskr almlk sliman mn jmie asraail, okant al-skhr tlhathin alf rjl. farslhm ala lbnan eshrh alaf fi alshrr balnobh. ikonon shhra fi lbnan oshhrin fi bio-thm. okan adoniram ela altskhir. okan lsliman sbeon alfa ihmlon ahmala, othmanon alfa iqteon fi aljbl, ma eda rosa' alokla' lsliman aldhin ela alemn tlhathl alaf othlath mih almtsltin ela alsheb aleamlin alem. oamr almlk an iqlea hjarh kbirh krimh mrbeh ltasis albit. fnhtha bnaoo sliman obnaoo hiram oaljblion, ohiaoa alakshshab oaljharh lbna' albit.

okan fi snh alarbe mih oalthmanin lkhrj bni asraail mn ard msr, fi alsnh alrabeh lmlk sliman ela asraail, fi shhr zio oho alshhr althani, anh bna albit lrb. oal-bit aldhi bnah almlk sliman lrb toll ston dhraea, oerdh eshron dhraea, oartfaeh tlhathon dhraea. oal-roaq qdam hikl albit toll eshron dhraea hsb erd albit, oerdh eshr adhre qdam albit. oeml llbit koa msqofh mshbkh. obna me hait albit tbaqa hoalih me hitan al-bit hol alhikl oalmhrab, oeml ghrrat fi mstdirha. falt-bqh alsfla erdha khms adhre, oalosta erdha st adhre, oalthalthh erdha sbe adhre, lanh jel llbit hoalih mn kharj zoaia lila tmkn aljoaiz fi hitan albit. oalbit fi bnaib bni bhjarh shihh mqtleh, olm isme fi albit end bnaib mnht ola meol ola adah mn hdid. okan bab al-ghrrh alosta fi janb albit alaimn, okanoa isedon bdrj metf ala alosta, omn alosta ala althalthh. fbna albit oakmlh osqf albit baloah ojoaiz mn alarz. obna al-ghrrat ela albit klh artfaeha khms adhre, otmknt fi albit bkshsb arz. okan klam iho-alsaknmthrk ala sliman: [hdha albit aldhi ant banih, an slkt fi fraidi oemlt ahkami ohfzt kl osaiai llslok bha, fani aqim mek klami aldhi tkmt bh ala daod abik, oaskn fi ost bni as-raail ola atrk shebi asraail]. fbna sliman albit oakmlh. obna hitan albit mn dakhil badlae arz mn ard albit ala hitan alsqf, oghshah mn dakhil bkshsb, ofrsh ard al-bit bakhshab sro. obna eshrin dhraea mn mokhr al-bit badlae arz mn alard ala alhitan. obna dakhll lajl almhrrab (ai qds alaqqas). oarbeen dhraea kant albit (ai alhikl aldhi amamh). oarz albit mn dakhil kan mn-qora ela shkl qtha' obraem zhor. aljmie arz. lm ikn ira hjr. ohia mhraba fi ost eshrin mn dakhil lide hnak tabot ehd alrb. olajl almhrrab albeen dhraea toll oeshron dhraea erda oeshron dhraea artfaea. oghshah bdhbb khals, oghsha almdhbb barz. oghsha sliman albit mn

dakhl bdhbb khals. osd bsasl dhbb qdam almhrab. oghshah bdhbb. ojmie albit ghshah bdhbb ala tmam kl albit, okl almdhbb alldhi llmhrab ghshah bdhbb. oeml fi almhrab krobin mn khshb alzitn, elo aloahd eshr adhre. okhms adhre jnah alkrob aloahd, okhms adhre jnah alkrob alakhr. eshr adhre mn trf jnahh ala trf jnahh. oeshr adhre alkrob alakhr. qias oahd oshkl oahd llkrobin. elo alkrob aloahd eshr adhre okdha alkrob alakhr. ojel alkrobin fi ost albit aldakhli, obstoa ajnhh alkrobin fms jnah aloahd alhait ojnah alkrob alakhr ms alhait alakhr. okant ajnhthma fi ost albit ims ahdhma alakhr. oghsha alkrobin bdhbb. ojmie hitan albit fi mstdirha rsmha nqsha bnqr krobin onkhil obraem zhor mn dakhl omn kharj. oghsha ard albit bdhbb mn dakhl omn kharj. oeml lbab almhrab msraein mn khshb alzitn. aletbh alelia oalqaimtan mkhmsh. oalmsraean mn khshb alzitn. orsm elihma nqsh krobin onkhil obraem zhor oghshahma bdhbb, orse alkrobim oalnkhil bdhbb. okdhik eml lmdkhl alihi kl qoaim mn khshb alzitn mrbeh, omsraein mn khshb alsro. almsrae aloahd df-tan tntoian, oalmsrae alakhr df-tan tntoian. onht krobin onkhila obraem zhor oghshahma bdhbb mtrq ela almnqosh. obna aldar aldakhli thlath sf mnhoth osfa mn joaiz alarz. fi alsnh alrabeh ass bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi shhr zio. ofi alsnh alhadhi eshrh fi shhr bol, oho alshhr althamn, akml albit fi jmie amorh oahkamh. fbnah fi sbe snin.

7

oama bith fbnah sliman fi thlath eshrh snh oakml kl bith. obna bit oer lbnan toli mih dhrae oerdh khmson dhraea oartfaeh thlathon dhraea, ela arbeh sfom mn aemdh arz ojoaiz arz ela alaemdh. osqf barz mn foq ela alghrfat alkhus oalarbein alti ela alaemdh. kl sf khms eshrh. oalsqof thlath baq okoh mqabl koh thlath mrat. ojmie alaboab oalqoaim mrbeh msqofh, oojh koh mqabl koh thlath mrat. oeml roaq alaemdh toli khmson dhraea oerdh thlathon dhraea. oroaqa akhr qdamha oaemdh oafariz qdamha. oeml roaq alkrsi hith iqdi (ai roaq alqda) oghshi barz mn ard ala sqf. obith alldhi kan isknh fi dar akhra dakhl al-roaq kan khdha alem. oeml bita labnh freon alti akhdhha sliman khdha aloahd. kl dhbb mn hjarh krimh kqias alhjarh almnhoth mnshorh bmnshar mn dakhl omn kharj mn alasas ala alafriz omn kharj ala aldar alkbirh. okan mossa ela hjarh krimh ezimh, hjarh eshr adhre, ohjarh thman adhre. omn foq hjarh krimh kqias almnhoth, oarz. olldar alkbirh fi mstdirha thlath sf mnhoth osf mn joaiz alarz. kdhlk dar bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldakhlih oroaq albit. oarsl almkl sliman oakhdh hiram mn sor. oho abn armilh mn sbt nftali, oaboh sori nhas, okan mmtlia hknh ofhma omerfh leml kl eml fi alnhas. fata ala almkl sliman oeml kl emlh. osor alemodin mn nhas, tol alemod aloahd thmanih eshr dhraea. okhit athnta eshrh dhraea ihit balemmod alakhr. oeml tajin lidehma ela rasi alemodin mn nhas msbok. tol altaj aloahd khms adhre, otol altaj alakhr khms adhre. oshbaka emla mshbka odfair keml alsasl ltajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin, sbea ltaj aloahd osbea ltaj alakhr. oeml llemodin sfm mn alrman fi mstdirhma ela alshbkh

aloahdh ltgtith altaj alldhi ela ras alemod, ohkdha eml ltaj alakhr. oaltajan alldhan ela rasi alemodin mn sighh alsosn kma fi alroaq hma arbe adhre okdhik altajan alldhan ela alemodin mn end albtan alldhi mn jhh alshbkh saeda. oalrmanat mitan ela sfom mstdirh ela altaj althani. oaoqf alemodin fi roaq alhihl. faoqf alemod alaimn oda asmh [iakini]. thm aoqf alemod alaisr oda asmh [boez]. oela ras alemodin sighh alsosn. fkmkl eml alemodin. oeml albhr msboka. eshr adhre mn shfta ala shfta okan mdora mstdira. artfaeh khms adhre, okhit thlathon dhraea ihit bh bdairh. otht shfta qtha' mstdira thit bh. eshr lldhrae. mhit balbhr bmsdirh sfm. alqtha' qd sbkt bsbkh. okan qaima ela athni eshr thora thlath mtojjh ala alshmal othlathh mtojjh ala alghrb othlathh mtojjh ala aljnob othlathh mtojjh ala almrhih-ra-ikdhq. oalbhr elia mn foq, ojmie aejaiza ala dakhl. osmkh shbr oshft keml shfh kas bzhr sosn. ise alfi bth. oeml alqoad alesh mn nhas, tol alqaedh aloahdh arbe adhre oerdha arbe adhre oartfaeha thlath adhre. ohdha eml alqoad. lha atras, oaltras bin alhoajb. oela altras alti bin alhoajb asod othiran okrobim, okdhik ela alhoajb mn foq. omn tht alasod oaltheran qloid zhor eml mdla. olkl qaedh arbe bkr mn nhas oqtab mn nhas, olqoaimha alarbe aktaf, oalaktaf msbok tht almrhdh bjan kl qladh. ofmha dakhl alakiil omn foq dhrae. ofmha mdor keml qaedh dhrae onsf dhrae. oaida ela fmha nqsh. oatrasha mrbeh la mdorh. oalbkr alarbe tht altras, okhtatif albkr fi alqaedh, oartfae albkrh aloahdh dhrae onsf dhrae. oeml albkr keml bkrh mrkbh. khtatifha oatrha osabeha oqbobha klha msbokh. oarbe aktaf ela arbe zoaia alqaedh aloahdh, oaktaf alqaedh mnha. oela alqaedh mqbb mstdir ela artfae nsf dhrae mn aela alqaedh. aiadiha oatrasha mnha. onqsh ela aloah aiadiha oela atrasha krobin oasoda onkhila kseh kl oahdh, oqlaid zhor mstdirh. hkdha eml alqoad alesh. ljmieha sbk oahd oqias oahd oshkl oahd. oeml eshr mrahd mn nhas tse kl mrhdh arbein btha. almrhdh aloahdh arbe adhre. mrhdh oahdh ela alqaedh aloahdh llesh alqoad. ojel alqoad khmsa ela janb albit alaimn okhmsa ela janb albit alaisr, ojel albhr ela janb albit alaimn ala almrhih-ra-ikdhq mn jhh aljnob. oeml hiram almrhad oalrfosh oalmnadh. oantha hiram mn jmie alemal alldhi emlh llmkl sliman lbith alrb. alemodin okrti altajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin, oalshbktin ltgtith krti altajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin. oarbe mih alrmanh alti llshbktin (sfa rman llshbkh aloahdh lajl tgtith krti altajin alldhin ela alemodin). alqoad alesh almrhad alesh ela alqoad. oalbhr aloahd oalathni eshr thora tht albhr. oalqdor oalrfosh oalmnadh. ojmie hdhh alanih alti emlha hiram llmkl sliman lbith ihoh-alsaknmthrk hi mn nhas msqol. fi ghor alardn alshakn almk fi ard alkhzf bin skot ortan. otrk sliman ozn jmie alanih lanha kthirh jda jda. lm ithqq ozn alnhas. oeml sliman jmie anih bit alrb: almdhbb mn dhbb, oalmaidh alti elia khbz alojoh, mn dhbb. oalmnair khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar amam almhrab mn dhbb khals, oalazhar oal-srj oalmaght mn dhbb oalstos oalmqas oalmnadh oalshon oalmjamr mn dhbb khals. oalosl lmsarie albit aldakhli (ai lqds alaqads) olaobah albit (ai alhihl) mn dhbb. oakml jmie alemal alldhi emlh almkl sliman lbith

alrb. oadkhl sliman aqdas daod abih: alfdh oaldhbbh oalanieh, ojelha fi khzain bit alrb.

8

hinidh jme sliman shiokh asraail okl roos alasbat rosa' alaba' mn bni asraail ala almlk sliman fi aorshlim lasead tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn mdinh daod (hi shion). fajtme ala almlk sliman jmie rjal asraail fi aleid fi shhr aithanim. ho alshhr alsabe. oja' jmie shiokh asraail, ohml alkhnh altabot oasedoa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhimh alajtmae me jmie anih alqds alti fi alkhimh, fasedha alkhnh oallaoion. oalmkl sliman okl jmaeh asraail almjtmiein alih meh amam altabot kanoa idhbhoh mn alghnm oalbqr ma la ihsa ola ied mn alkthrh. oadkhl alkhnh tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mkanh fi mhrab albit (fi qds alaquad) ala tht jnaih alkrabin, lan alkrabin bsta ajnhthma ela mode altabot, ozll alkraban altabot oesih mn foq. ojdhboa alesi ftra't roos alesi mn alqds amam almhrah olm tr kharja, ohi nkaia ala hdha aliom. lm ikn fi altabot ala loha alhjr alldhan odehma mosa hnak fi horib hin eahd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bni asraail end khrojhm mn ard msr. okan lma khrij alkhnh mn alqds an alshab mla bit alrb, olm itste alkhnh an iqfoa llkhdmh bsbh alshab, lan mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mla bit alrb. hinidh tkml sliman: [qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk anh iskn fi aldbab. ani qd bnit lk bit skna mkana lsknak ala alabd]. ohol almlk ojhh obark kl jmhoh asraail, okl jmhoh asraail oaqf. oqal: [mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail aldhi tkml bfmh ala daod abi oakml bidh qaila: mndh iom akhrjt shebi asraail mn msr lm akhtr mdinh mn jmie asbat asraail lbna' bit likon asmi hnak, bl akhtrt daod likon ela shebi asraail. okan fi qlb daod abi an ibni bita lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod abi: mn ajl anh kan fi qlbk an tbni bita lasmi qd ahst bkonh fi qlbk. ala ank ant la tbni albit, bl abnk alkharij mn slbk ho ibni albit lasmi. oaqam ihoh-alsaknmthrk klamh aldhi tkml bh, oqd qmt ama mkan daod abi ojst ela krsi asraail kma tkml alrb, obnit albit lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail ojelt hnak mkana lltabot aldhi fih ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi qteh me abaina end akhraj aiham mn ard msr]. ooqf sliman amam mdhbbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tjah kl jmaeh asraail, obst idih ala alsma' oqal: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail, lis alh mthlk fi alsma' mn foq ola ela alard mn asfl, hafz alehd oalrhmh lebidk alsairin amamk bkl qlobhm. aldhi qd hfzt lebdk daod abi ma klmh bh, ftklmt bfmk oakmlt bidk khdha aliom. oalan aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail ahfz lebdk daod abi ma klmh bh qaila: la iedm lk amami rjl ijs ela krsi asraail, an kan bnok ihfzon trqhm hta isiroa amami kma srt ant amami. oalan ia alh asraail flithqq klamk aldhi klmt bh ebdk daod abi. lanh hl iskn allh hqa ela alard? hodha alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat la tsek, fkm balaql hdha albit aldhi bnit? faltrt ala slah ebdk ola tdreh aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi, oasme alsrakh oalalah alti isliha ebdk amamk aliom. ltkon einak mftohtin ela hdha albit lila onhara, ela almode aldhi qlt: an asmi ikon fih ltsme alsalah alti isliha ebdk fi hdha almode. oasme tdre ebdk oshebk asraail aldhin islon fi hdha almode, oasme ant fi mode sknak fi alsma',

oadha smet faghfr. adha akhta ahd ala sabhb oode elih hlfa lhlflh, oja' alhlh amam mdhbbh fi hdha albit, fasme ant fi alsma' oaeml oaqd bin ebdk, adh thkm ela almdhnb ftjel triqh ela rash, otbrr albar adh tetih hsb brh. adha anksr shebk asraail amam aledo lanhm akhtaoa alik, thm rjeoa alik oaetrfoa basmk osloa otdreoa alik nho hdha albit, fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr kthih shebk asraail, oarjehm ala alard alti aetitha labaihm. [adha aghlqt alsma' olm ikn mtr lanhm akhtaoa alik, thm sloa fi hdha almode oaetrfoa basmk, orjeoa en kthithm lank daiqthm fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr kthih ebdk oshebk asraail, ftehmhm altrij alsalh aldhi islkon fih, oaet mtra ela ardk alti aetitha lshebk miratha. adha sar fi alard joe, adha sar oba, adha sar lfh ao irqan ao jrad jrdm, ao adha hasrh edoh fi ard mdnh fi kl drbh okl mrd, fkl slah okl tdre tkon mn ai ansan kan mn kl shebk asraail, aldhin ierfon kl oahd drbh qlbh fibst idih nho hdha albit, fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak oaghfr, oaeml oaet kl ansan hsb kl trqh kma terf qlbh. lank ant ohdk qd erft qlob kl bni albshr. likhafok kl alaiam alti ihion fiha ela ojh alard alti aetit labaina. okdhik alajnbi aldhi lis mn shebk asraail, oja' mn ard beidh mn ajl asmk - lanhm ismeon basmk alezim obidk alqoih odhraek almmddodh - fmta ja' osla fi hdha albit, fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak, oafel hsb kl ma ideo bh alik alajnbi, lielm kl sheob alard asmk fikhafok kshebk asraail, olielmoo anh qd dei asmk ela hdha albit aldhi bnit. [adha khrij shebk lmhrah edoh fi altrij aldhi trslhm fih, osloa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk nho almdinh alti akhtrtha oalbit aldhi bnith lasmk, fasme mn alsma' slathm otdrehm oaqd qda'hm. adha akhtaoa alik - lanh lis ansan la ikhti - oghdht elihm odfethm amam aledo osbahm sabohm ala ard aledo beidh ao qribh, fadha rdoa ala qlobhm fi alard alti isbon aliha orjeoa otdreoa alik fi ard sbihm qailin: qd akhtana oeojna oadhnbnia orjeoa alik mn kl qlobhm omn kl anfsih fi ald aedaihm aldhih sbohm, osloa alik nho ardhm alti aetit labaihm, nho almdinh alti akhtrt oalbit aldhi bnit lasmk, fasme fi alsma' mkan sknak slathm otdrehm oaqd qda'hm, oaghfr lshebk ma akhtaoa bh alik, ojmie dhnobhm alti adhnboha bha alik, oaethm rhmh amam aldhih sbohm firhmohm, lanhm shebk omirathk aldhih akhrij mn msr mn ost kor alhdid. ltkon einak mftohtin nho tdre ebdk ot-dre shebk asraail, ftsgh alihim fi kl ma ideonk. lank ant afrzthm lk miratha mn jmie sheob alard, kma tkmlt en id mosa ebdk end akhraj aba'na mn msr ia sidi alrb]. okan lma antha sliman mn alsalah ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl hdhh alsalh oaltdre, anh nhd mn amam mdhbbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aljtho ela rkbth oidah mbsottan nho alsma', ooqf obark kl jmaeh asraail bsot eal qaila: [mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi aeta rahh lshebh asraail hsb kl ma tkml bh, olm tsqt klmh oahdh mn kl klamh alsalh aldhi tkml bh en id mosa ebdk. likn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna mena kma kan me abaina fla itrkna ola irfdna. limil qlobhna alih lnsir fi jmie trqh onhlf osaiha ofraidh oahkamh alti aosa bha aba'na. olikn klami hdha aldhi tdret bh amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk qriba mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna nhara olila, liqdi qda' ebdk oqda' shebh asraail, amr kl iom fi iomh. lielm kl sheob alard an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho allh olis akhr. flikn ql-

bkm kamla Ida ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna adh tsiron fi fraidh othfzon osaiha khda aliom]. thm an almlk ojmie asraail meh dhhba dhhbhai amam alrb, odhbb sliman dhhbhai alsamh alti dhhbha lrb mn albqr athnin oeshrin alfa, omn alghnm mih alf oeshrin alfa, fdshn almlk ojmie bni asraail bit alrb. fi dhlk aliom qds almlk ost aldar alti amam bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qrb hnak almhrqat oaltqdm at oshhm dhhbhai alsamh, lan mdhbb alnhas aldhi amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan sghira en an ise almhrqat oaltqdmat oshhm dhhbhai alsamh. oeid sliman aleid fi dhlk aloqt ojmie asraail meh, jmhor kbir mn mdkhl hmah ala oadi msr amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna sheb aiam osbeh aiam, ar-beh eshr ioma. ofi aliom althamn srf alsheb fbarkoa almlk odhbbao ala khimhm frhin otibi alqlub lajl kl alkhir aldhi eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod ebdh olas-raiil shebba.

9

okan lma akml sliman bna' bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk okl mrghob sliman aldhi sr an ieml, an ihoh-alsaknmthrk tra'a lsliman thanih kma tra'a lh fi jbeon. oqal lh alrb: [qd smet slatk otdrek aldhi tdret bb amami. qdst hdha albit aldhi bnith lajl ode asmi fih ala alabd, otkon einai oqlbi hnak kl alaiam. oant an slkt amami kma slk daod abok bsamh qd oastqamh, oemlt hsb kl ma aositk ohfzt fraidi oahkami, fani aqim krsi mlkk ala asraail ala alabd kma qlt ldaod abik: la iedm lk rjl en krsi asraail. an kntm tnqlbon antm ao abnaokm mn oraii, ola thfzon osaii fraidi alti jeltha amamkm, bl tdhbbon otebdon alhh akhra otdjon lha, fani aqte asraail en ojh alard alti aetithm aiaha, oalbit aldhi qdsth lasmi an-fih mn amami, oikon asraail mthla ohzah fi jmie alsheob, ohdha albit ikon ebrh. kl mn imr elih itejb oisfr, oiqlon: lmadha eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk khda lhdh alard olhdha albit? fiqlon: mn ajl anhm trkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm aldhi akhrj aba'hm mn ard msr, otmkskoa balhh akhra osjdoa lha oebdoha. ldhkl jlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk elihm kl hdha almrhih-ra-ikdh]. obed nhaih eshrin snh bedma bna sliman albitin, bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk. okan hiram mlk sor qd saed sliman bkhsb arz okshsb sro, odhbb, hsb kl msrth. aeta hinidh almlk sliman hiram eshrin md-inh fi ard aljilil. fkhrj hiram mn sor lira almdn alti aetah aiaha sliman, flm thsn fi einih. fql: [ma hdhh almdn alti aetitni ia akhi?] odeaha [ard kabol] ala hdha aliom. oarsl hiram lllmk mih oeshrin ozn dhbb. ohdha ho sbb altskhir aldhi jelh almlk sliman lbna' bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obith oalqleh osor aorsh-ljan ohasor omjdo ojazr. (sed freon mlk msr oakhdh jazr oahrqha balnar, oqtl alkeaniani alsknin fi almd-inh, oaetaha mhra labnth amrah sliman). obna sliman jazr obit horon alsfla obelh otdmr fi albrhi fi alard, ojmie mdn almkhazn alti kant lsliman, omdn almrkbat omdn alfrsan, omrghob sliman aldhi rghb an ibnih fi aorshlim ofi lbnan ofi kl ard sltnth. jmie alsheb albaqin mn alamorin oaltnhiin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalibosin aldhin lisoa mn bni asraail, abnaohm aldhin bqoa bedhm fi alard, aldhin lm iqdr bno asraail an ihrmohm, jel elihm sliman tsakhir ebid ala hdha aliom. oama bno asraail flm ijel sliman mnhm ebida

lanhm rjal alqtal okhdamh oamraoh othoalthh orosa' mrkbath ofrsanh. hola' rosa' almoklin ala aemal sliman khms mih okhmson, aldhin kanoa itslon ala alsheb aleamlin aeml. olkn bnt freon sedt mn md-inh daod ala bitha aldhi bnah lha. hinidh bna alqleh. okan sliman ised thlath mrat fi alsnh mhrqat odhbbai slamh ala almdhbb aldhi bnah lrb, okan ioqd ala aldhi amam alrb. oakml albit. oeml almlk sliman sfna fi es-ion jabr alti bjanb ailh ala shati bhr sof fi ard adom. farsl hiram fi alsfn ebidh alnoati allearfin balbhr me ebid sliman, fatoa ala aofir, oakhdhoa mn hnak dhhba arbe mih oznh oeshrin oznh, oatoa bha ala almlk sliman.

10

osmet mlkh sba bkhhb sliman lmjd alrb, fatt ltmthnh bmsail. fatt ala aorshlim bmokb ezim jda, bjmal hamhl atiaba odhbbba kthira jda ohjarh krimh. oatt ala sliman oklmth bkl ma kan bqlbha. fakhbrha sliman bkl klamha. lm ikn amr mkhfia en almlk lm ikhhbrha bh. flma rat mlkh sba kl khmh sliman oalbit aldhi bnah oteam maidith omjls ebidh omoqf khdamh om-labshom osqath omhrqath alti kan isedha fi bit alrb, lm ibq fiha roh bed. fqalt lllmk: [shiha kan alkhhb aldhi smeth fi ardi en amork oen hkmtk. olm asdq alakhbar hta jit oabsrt einai, fhodha alnsf lm akhhb bh. zdt hkmh oslah ala alkhhb aldhi smeth. toba lrjalk otoba lebidk hola' aloaqfin amamk daima alsamein hkmtk. likn mbarka ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi sr bk ojelk ela krsi asraail. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ahb asraail ala alabd jelk mlka, ltjri hkma obra]. oaett almlk mih oeshrin oznh dhhb oatiaba kthirh jda ohjarh krimh. lm iat bed mthl dhkl altib fi alkthrh alti aetth mlkh sba lllmk sliman. okdha sfn hiram alti hmlt dhhba mn aofir att mn aofir bkhsb alsndl kthira jda obh-jarh krimh. feml sliman khshb alsndl drabzina lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk, oaeoada orbaba llmgh-nin. lm iat olm ir mthl khshb alsndl dhkl ala hdha aliom. oaeta almlk sliman lllmk sba kl mshtaha aldhi tlbt, eda ma aetaha aiha hsb krm almlk sliman. fansrft odhhbt ala ardha hi oebidha. okan ozn ald-hhb aldhi ata sliman fi snh oahdh st mih osta ostin oznh dhhb. ma eda aldhi mn end altjar otjarh altjar ojmie mlak alerb oolah alard. oeml almlk sliman miti trs mn dhhb mtrq, khs altrs aloahd st mih shaql mn aldhhb. othlath mih mjm mn dhhb mtrq. khs almjn thlathh amna' mn aldhhb. ojelha sliman fi bit oer lb-nan. oeml almlk krsia ezima mn eaj ogshash bdhbb abriz. ollkrsi st drjat. ollkrsi ras mstdir mn oraih, oidan mn hna omn hnak ala mkan aljlos, oasdan oaq-fan bjanb alidin. oathna eshr asda oaqfh hnak ala al-drjat alst mn hna omn hnak. lm ieml mthlh fi jmie almmalk. ojmie anih shrb almlk sliman mn dhhb, ojmie anih bit oer lbnan mn dhhb khals. la fdh. hi lm thsb shiia fi aiam sliman. lanh kan lllmk fi albh-r sfn trshish me sfn hiram. fkant sfn trshish tati mrh fi kl thlath snoat. att sfn trshish hamhl dhhba ofdh oeaja oqroda otaoas. fteazm almlk sliman ala kl mlak alard fi alghna oalhkmm. okant kl alard mlmtsh ojhl sliman ltsme hkmtk alti jelha alll fi qlbh. okanoa iaton kl oahd bhdith, banih fdh oanih dhhb ohll oslah oat-iab okhil obghal snh fsnh. ojme sliman mrakb ofr-

sana. fkan lh alf oarbe mih mrkbbh oathna eshr alf fars, faqamhm fi mdn almrakb ome almlk fi aorshlim. ojel almlk alfdh fi aorshlim mthl alhjarh, ojel alarz mthl aljmiz alldhi fi alshl fi alktthr. okan mkhrj alkhil alti sliman mn msr. ojmaeh tjar almlk akhdhoa jlibh bthmn. okant almrkbbh tsd okhrj mn msr bst mih shaql mn alfdh oalfs bmih okhmsin. ohkdha ljmie mlok alhthiin omlok aram kanoa ikhrjon en idhm.

11

oahb almlk sliman nsa' ghrimb kthirh me bnt freon: moabiat oemoniat oadomiat osidoniat oththiat mn alamm aldhin qal enhm ihoah-alsaknmthrk lbn asraail: [la tdkhlon alihm ohm la idkhlon alikm, lanhm imilon qlobkm ora' althm]. faltsq sliman bhola' balmhbh. okant lh sbe mih mn alnsa' alsidat, othlath mih mn alsrari. famalt nsaoh qlbh. okan fi zman shikhokhh sliman an nsa'h amln qlbh ora' alhh akhra, olm ikn qlbh kamla me ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhh kqlb daod abih. fdhbb sliman ora' eshtorth alhh alsidoniin omikom rjs alemoniin. oeml sliman almruih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, olm itbe ihoah-alsaknmthrk tmama kdaod abih. hinidh bna sliman mrtfhe lkmosh rjs almoabiin ela aljbl alldhi tjah aorshlim, olmolok rjs bni emon. ohkdha fel ljmie nsaih alghribat alloati kn ioqdn oidhbhn lallthn. fghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela sliman lan qlbh mal en ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail alldhi tra'a lh mrtin, oaosah fi hdha alamr an la itbe alhh akhra. flm ihfz ma aosa bh alrb. fqaq ihoah-alsaknmthrk lsiman: [mn ajl an dhk endk, olm thfz ehdi ofraidi alti aositk bha, fani amzq almmkh enk tmziqa oatiha lebdk. ala ani la afel dhk fi aiamk, mn ajl daod abik, bl mn id abnk amzqha. ela ani la amzq mnk almmkh klha, bl aeti sbta oahda labnk, lajl daod ebd, olajl aorshlim alti akhttrha]. oqaam ihoah-alsaknmthrk khsma lsiman: hdd aladami kan mn nsl almlk fi adom. ohdth lma kan daod fi adom, end seod ioab riis aljish ldfn alqta, odrb kl dhkr fi adom. (lan ioab okl asraail aqamoa hnak stj asshr tra afnoa kl dhkr fi adom). an hdd hrb ho orjal adomion mn ebid abih meh liatota msr. okan hdd ghlama sghira. oqamoa mn mdian oatoa ala faran oakhdhoa mehm rjala mn faran oatoa ala msr ala freon mlk msr, faetah bita oein lh teama oeatah arda. fojd hdd nemh fi eini freon jda, ozojoh akht amrath (akht thfnis almlkh). foldt lh akht thfnis jnobth abnh, oftmth thfnis fi ost bit freon. okan jnobth fi bit freon bin bni freon. fsme hdd fi msr ban daod qd adtje me abaih, okan ioab riis aljish qd mat. fqaq hdd lfreon: [atlqni ala ardi]. fqaq lh freon: [madha aeozk endi hta ank ttib aldhhab ala ardk?]. fqaq: [la shi', oanma atlqni]. oqaam allh lh khsma akhr rzon bh alidae alldhi hrb mn end sidh hdd ezm mlk sobh, fjme alih rjala fsar riis ghzah end qtl daod aiahm. fantlqoa ala dmshq oqamoa bha omilkoa fi dmshq. okan khsma lasraail kl aiam sliman (me shr hdd). fkrh asraail, omik ela aram. oirbeam bn nabat, afraimi mn srdb, ebd lsiman. oasm amh sroeh, ohi armlh, rfe idh ela almlk. ohdha ho sbb rfeh idh ela almlk: an sliman bna alqleh osd shqoq mdinh daod abih. okan irbeam jbar bas. flma raa sliman alghlam an eaml shghla aqamh ela kl aemal bit iosf. okan fi dhk alzman lma khrij irbeam mn aorshlim anah laqah akhia alshiloni alnbi fi altriq

oho labs rda' jdida, ohma ohdhma fi alhq. fqbda akhia ela alrda' aljdidi alldhi elih omzqh atthti eshrh qteh oqal lirbeam: [khdh lnfsk eshr qte, lanh khdkha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: hindha amzq almmkh mn id sliman oaeitk eshrh asbat. oikon lh sbt oahd mn ajl ebd daod omn ajl aorshlim almdinh alti akhttrha mn kl asbat asraail, lanhm trkoni osjdoa leshtorth alhh alsidoniin olkmosh alh almoabiin olmlkom alh bni emon, olm islkoo fi trqi liemloa almdstqm fi eini ofraidi oahkami kdaod abih. ola akhdh kl almmkh mn idh, bl asirh riisa kl aiam hiath lajl daod ebd alldhi akhttrh alldhi hfz osaiai ofraidi. oakhdh almmkh mn id abnh oaeitk aiaha (ai alasbat aleshrh). oaei abnh sbta oahda likon srajl daod ebd kl alaiam amami fi aorshlim almdinh alti akhttrha lnfsi lade asmi fiha. oakhdh fmlk hsb kl ma tshtih nfsk, otkon mlka ela asraail. fadha smet lkl ma aosik bh osltk fi trqi ofelt ma ho mstqm fi eini ofhzt fraidi oosaiai kma fel daod ebd, akon mek oabni lk bita amna kma bnit ldaod, oaeitk asraail. oadhl nsl daod mn ajl hdha, olkn la kl alaiam]. otib sliman qtl irbeam, fqaq irbeam ohrb ala msr ala shishq mlk msr. okan fi msr ala ofah sliman. obqih amor sliman okl ma sne ohkmth hi mktobh fi sfr amor sliman. okant alaiam alti mlk fiha sliman fi aorshlim ela kl asraail arbein snh. thm adtje sliman me abaih ofdn fi mdinh daod abih, omik rhbeam abnh eoda enh.

12

odhbb rhbeam ala shkim, lanh ja' ala shkim jmie asraail limlkoh. olma sme irbeam bn nbat oho bed fi msr. (lanh hrb mn ojh sliman almlk, oqaam irbeam fi msr) oarsloa fdeoh. ata irbeam okl jmaeh asraail oqaloa lrhbeam: [an abak qsa nirna oama ant fkhff alan mn ebodih abik alqasih omn nirh althqil alldhi jelh elina fnkhdmk]. fqaq lhm: [adhbhoa ala tlhath aiam aida thm arjeoa ali]. fdhbb alsheb. fastshar almlk rhbeam alshioh aldhin kanoa iqfon amam sliman abih ohi hi qaila: [kif tshiron an ard joaba ala hdha alsheb?]. fqaq: [an srt alion ebd lhdha alsheb okhdmthm oajbthm okl mthm klama hsna, ikonon lk ebida kl alaiam]. ftrk mshorh alshioh alti asharoa bha elih oastshar alahdath aldhin nshaoa meh ooqfoa amamh, oqal lhm: [bmadha tshiron antm frnd joaba ela hdha alsheb aldhin qaloa li: khff mn alnir alldhi jelh elina abok]. fqaq alahdath aldhin nshaoa meh: [hkdhla tqal lhdha alsheb aldhin qaloa lk an abak thql nirna oama ant fkhff mn nirna: an khnsri aghlz mn ost abi. oalan abi hmlkm nira thqila oana azid ela nirkm. abi adbkml balsiat oana aodbkm baleqarb]. fja' irbeam ojmie alsheb ala rhbeam fi aliom althalth kma qal almlk: [arjeoa ali fi aliom althalth]. fajab almlk alsheb bqsaoh, otrk mshorh alshioh alti asharoa bha elih, oqal hsb mshorh alahdath: [abi thql nirkm oana azid ela nirkm. abi adbkml balsiat oana aodbkm baleqarb]. olm isme almlk llsheb, lan alsbb kan mn qbl ihoah-alsaknmthrk liqim klamh alldhi tkml bh ihoah-alsaknmthrk en id akhia alshiloni ala irbeam bn nbat. flma raa kl asraail an almlk lm isme lhm, ajab alsheb almlk: [ai qsm lna fi daod, ola nsib lna fi abn isa! ala khamk ia asraail. alan anzr ala bitk ia daod]. odhbb asraail ala khamhm. oama bno

asraail alsaknon fi mdn ihodha fmlk elihm rhbeam. thm arsl almlk rhbeam adoram aldhi ela altskhir fr-jmh jmie asraail balhjarh fmat. fbadr almlk rhbeam osed ala almrkbb lihrrb ala aorshlim. fesa asraail ela bit daod ala hdha aliom. olma sme jmie asraail ban ir-beam qd rje, arslao fdeoh ala aljmaeh omklho ela jmie asraail. Im itbe bit daod ala sbt ihodha ohdh. olma ja' rhbeam ala aorshlim jme kl bit ihodha osbt bniamin, mih othmanin alf mkhtar mharb liarboa bit asraail oirdoa almmllk lrrhbeam mn sliman. okan klam allh ala shmeia rjl allh: [ql lrrhbeam mn sliman mlk ihodha okl bit ihodha obniamin obqih alsheb: hkdha qal alrb: la tsedoa ola tharboa akhotkm bni asraail. arjeoa kl oahd ala bith, lan mn endi hdha alamr]. fsmeoia lklam ihoh-alsaknmthrk orjeoa lintlqoa hsb qol alrb. obna irbeam shkim fi jbl afraim oskn bha. thm khrij mn hnak obna fnoil. oqal irbeam fi qlbb: [alan trje almm-lkh ala bit daod. an sed hdha alsheb liqrboa dhbaih fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aorshlim irje qlb hdha alshheb ala sidhm ala rhbeam mlk ihodha oiqtloni oir-jeoa ala rhbeam mlk ihodha]. fastshar almlk oeml ejli dhhb, oqal lhm: [kthir elikm an tsedoa ala aorsh-lim. hodha alhtk ia asraail aldhiin asedok mn ard msr]. oode oahda fi bit ail ojel alakhr fi dan. okan hdha alamr kthih. okan alsheb idhbbon ala amam ahdhma lata ala dan. obna bit almrfeat, osir khnh mn atraf alsheb lm ikonoa mn bni laoi. oeml irbeam eida fi alshhr althamn fi aliom alkham eshr mn alshhr kaleid aldhi fi ihodha, oased ela almdhbb. hkdha fel fi bit ail bdhbbh llejlin aldhiin emlhma. oaoqf fi bit ail khnh almrfeat alti emlha. oased ela almdhbb aldhi eml fi bit ail fi aliom alkham eshr mn alshhr althamn, fi alshhr aldhi abtdeh mn qlbb, feml eida lbni asraail osed ela almdhbb liqod.

13

oahda brjl allh qd ata mn ihodha bklam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala bit ail, oirbeam oaqf lda almdhbb li-oqd. fnada nho almdhbb bklam alrb: [ia mdhbb ia mdhbb, hkdha qal alrb: hodha siold lbit daod abn asmh ioshia, oidhbb elik khnh almrfeat aldhiin ioq-don elik, othrq elik ezam anas]. oaeata fi dhkl aliom elamh qaila: [hdhh hi alelamh alti tklm bha alrb: hodha almdhbb inshq oidhbra alrmad aldhi elih]. flma sme almlk klam rjl allh aldhi nada nho almdhbb fi bit ail, md irbeam idh en almdhbb qaila: [amskoh]. fibst idh alti mdha nhoh olm iste an irdha alih! oanshq almdhbb odhri alrmad mn elih hsb alelamh alti ae-taha rjl allh bklam alrb. fgal almlk lrrjl allh: [tdre ala ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk osl mn ajli frtje idi alij]. ftdre rjl allh ala ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk frjet id almlk alth okant kma fi alaol. fgal almlk lrrjl allh: [adkhl mei ala albit otqot faetik ajrh]. fgal rjl allh llmlk: [lo aettini nsf bitk la adkhl mek ola akl khbza ola ashrb ma' fi hdha almode. lani hkdha aosit bklam alrb: la takl khbza ola tshrb ma' ola trje fi altriq aldhi dhhbt fih]. fdhbb fi triq akhr, olm irje fi altriq aldhi ja' fih ala bit ail. okan nbi shikh sakna fi bit ail. fata bnoh oqsoa elih kl alemi aldhi emlh rjl allh dhkl aliom fi bit ail, oqsoa ela abihm alklam aldhi tkml bh ala almlk. fgal lhm abohm: [mn ai triq dhhb?] okan bnoh qd raoa altriq aldhi sar fih rjl allh. fgal lbni: [shdoa

li ela alhmar]. fshdoa lh ela alhmar frkb elih osar ora' rjl allh, foidh jalsa tbt albloth, fgal lh: [aant rjl allh aldhi ja' mn ihodha?] fgal: [ana ho]. fgal lh: [sr mei ala albit okl khbza]. fgal: [la aqdr an arje mek ola adkhl mek ola akl khbza ola ashrb mek ma' fi hdha almode. lanh qil li bklam alrb: la takl khbza ola tshrb hnak ma' ola trje saira fi altriq aldhi dhhbt fih]. fgal lh: [ana aida nbi mthlk, oqd klmni mlak bklam ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: arje bh mek ala bitk fiakl khbza oishrb ma']- kdhhb elih. frje meh oakl khbza fi bith oshrb ma'. obinna hma jalsan ala almaidh kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alnbi aldhi arjeh, fsah ala rjl allh aldhi ja' mn ihodha: [hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl ank khalf qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm thfz aliosih alti aosak bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk, frjet oaklt khbza oshrbt ma' fi almode aldhi qal lk: la takl fih khbza ola tshrb ma', la tdklh jthtk qbr abaik]. thm bedma akl khbza obed an shrb shd lh ela alhmar (ai lbni aldhi arjeh) oantq. fsadfth asd fi altriq oqtlh. okan jthth mtrohh fi altriq oalhmar oaqf bjanbha oalasd oaqf bjanb aljthh. oadha bqom iebbron fraoa aljthh mtrohh fi altriq oalasd oaqf bjanb aljthh. fata oakhbrea fi almdinh alti kan alnbi alshikh sakna bha. olma sme alnbi aldhi arjeh en altriq qal: [ho rjl allh aldhi khalf qol alrb, fdfeh ihoh-alsaknmthrk llasd faftrsh oqtlh hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi klmh bh]. oqal lb-nih: [shdoa li ela alhmar]. fshdoa. fdhbb oojd jthth mtrohh fi altriq, oalhmar oalasd oaqfin bjanb aljthh, olm iakl alasd aljthh ola aftrs alhmar. frfe alnbi jthh rjl allh oodeha ela alhmar orje bha, odkhl alnbi alshikh almdinh lindbh oidfnh fode jthth fi qbrh onahoa elih qailin: [ah ia akhi!] obed dfnh aiah qal lbni: [end ofati adfnoni fi alqbr aldhi dfn fih rjl allh. bjanb ezamh deoa ezami. lanh tmama sitm alklam aldhi nada bh bklam ihoh-alsaknmthrk nho almdhbb aldhi fi bit ail, onho jmie biot almrfeat alti fi mdn alsamrh]. bed hdha alamr lm irje irbeam en triqh alrdiib, bl ead feml mn atraf alsheb khnh mrtfeat. mn sha' mla idh fsar mn khnh almrfeat. okan mn hdha alamr kthih lbit irbeam, okan labadth okhrabh en ojh alard.

14

fi dhkl alzman mrd abia bn irbeam. fgal irbeam lam-rath: [qomi ghiri shklk hta la ielmoa ank amrah ir-beam oadhbbi ala shiloh. hodha hnak akhia alnbi aldhi qal eni ani amlk ela hdha alsheb. okhdhi bidk eshrh argfhv okeka ojrh esl, osiri alih oho ikhbrk madha ikon lghlam]. ffelt amrah irbeam hkdha, oqamt odhbbt ala shiloh odkhl bit akhia. okan akhia la iqdr an ibsr lanh qd defst einah bsbb shikhokhth. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lakhia: [hodha amrah irbeam atih ltsal mnk shiia mn jhh abnha lanh mrid. fql lha: kdha okdha, fanha end dkholha ttnkr]. flma sme akhia hs rjliha ohi dakhli fi albab qal: [adkhli ia am-rah irbeam. lmadha ttnkrin oana mrsal alik bqol qas? adhbbi qoli lrrbeam: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: mn ajl ani qd rfetk mn ost alsheb ojetlk riisa ela shebi asraail, oshqqat almmllk mn bit daod oaeitik aiaha, olm tkn kebdi daod aldhi hfz osaiia oaldhi sar oraii bkl qlbb lifel ma ho mstqim fqt fi eini, oqd sa' emlk akthr mn jmie aldhiin kanoa qblk fsrt oemlt ln-fsk alhh akhra omsbokat ltghizni oqd trhtni ora' zhrk,

ldhkl hindha jalb shra ela bit irbeam, oaqte lirbeam kl dhkr mhjoza omtlqa fi asraiil. oanze akhr bit irbeam kma inze alber hta ifna. mn mat lirbeam fi almd-inh taklh alklab, omn mat fi alhqj taklh tior alsma', lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkml. oant fqomi oantlqi ala bitk, oend dkhoh rjlik almdinh imot alold. oindbh jmie asraiil oidfnonh, lan hdha odh mn irbeam id-khl alqbr lanh ojd fih amr salh nho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil fi bit irbeam. oiqim ihoh-alsaknmthrk lfnsh mlka ela asraiil iqrd bit irbeam hdha aliom. omadha? alan aida! oidrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk asraiil kahtzaz alqsb fi alma', oistasl asraiil en hdhh alard alsalh alti aetaha labaihm, oibddhm ala ebr alnhr lanhm emloa soarihm oaghazoa alrb. oidfe asraiil mn ajl khtaia irbeam aldhi akhta ojel asraiil ikhti]. fqamt amrah irbeam odhbt oja't ala trsh. olma ost ala etbh albab mat alghlam, fdfnh ondhh jmie asraiil hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tkml bh en id ebdh akhia alnbi. oama bqih amor irbeam, kif harb okif mlk, fanha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraiil. oalzman aldhi mlk fih irbeam ho athtant oeshron snh, thm adtje me abaih omk nadab abnh eoda enh. oama rhbeam bn sliman fmlk fi ihodha. okan rhbeam abn ahda oarbein snh hin mlk, omk sbe eshrh snh fi aorshlim almdinh alti akhtarha ihoh-alsaknmthrk lode asmh fiha mn jmie asbat asraiil. oasm amh nemh alemonih. oeml ihodha almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk oagharaoh akthr mn jmie ma eml abaohm bktaiahm alti akhtaao bha. obnoa hm aida lanfshmt mrfeat oansaba osoari ela kl tl mrtfe otht kl shjrh khdra'. okan aida mabonon fi alard. feloa hsb kl arjas alamm aldhn trdhn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraiil. ofi alsnh alkhamsl lmlk rhbeam sed shishq mlk msr ala aorshlim oakhdh khzain bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhzain bit almlk, oakhdh kl shi'. oakhdh jmie atras aldhhb alti emlha sliman. feml almlk rhbeam eoda enha atras nhas oslmha lid rosa' alseah alhafzin bab bit almlk. okan adha dklh almlk bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihmlha alseah, thm irjeonha ala ghrfh alseah. obqih amor rhbeam okl ma fel mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. okant hrb bin rhbeam oirbeam kl alaiam. thm adtje rhbeam me abaih, odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod. oasm amh nemh alemonih. omk abiam abnh eoda enh.

15

ofi alsnh althamnh eshrh lmlk irbeam bn nbat, mlk abiam ela ihodha. mlk thlath snin fi aorshlim. oasm amh mekh abnh abshalom. osar fi jmie khtaia abih alti emlha qblh, olm ikn qblh kama me ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh kqlb daod abih. olkn lajl daod aetah ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh sraja fi aorshlim, adh aqam abnh bedh othbt aorshlim. lan daod eml ma ho mstqim fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm ihd en shi' mma aosah bh kl aiam hiath, ala fi qdih aoria alhthi. okant hrb bin rhbeam oirbeam kl aiam hiath. obqih amor abiam okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. okant hrb bin abiam oirbeam. thm adtje abiam me abaih, fdfnoh fi mdinh daod, omk asa abnh eoda enh. ofi alsnh aleshrin lirbeam mlk asraiil mlk asa ela ihodha. mlk ahda oarbein snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh mekh abnh abshalom. oeml asa

ma ho mstqim fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk kdaod abih, oazal almbonin mn alard, onze jmie alasnam alti emlha abao, hta an mekh amh khleha mn an tkon mlkh lanha eml tmthala lsarih, oqte asa tmthalha oahrqh fi oadi qdron. oama almrfeat flm tnze. ala an qlb asa kan kama me ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl aiamh. oakdhl aqdas abih oaqdash ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alfdh oaldhbb oalanih. okant hrb bin asa obe-sha mlk asraiil kl aiamhma. osed besha mlk asraiil ela ihodha obna alramh lki la ide ahda ikhrj ao id-khl ala asa mlk ihodha. oakhdh asa jmie alfdh oaldhbb albaqih fi khzain bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhzain bit almlk odfeha lid ebidh, oarslhm almlk asa ala bn-hdd bn tbrimon bn hzion mlk aram alsakn fi dmshq qaila: [an bini obink obin abi oabik ehda. hodha qd arslt lk hdih mn fdh odhbb, fteal anqd ehdk me besha mlk asraiil fised eni]. fsme bnhdh lmlk asa oarsl rosa' aljiosh alti lh ela mdn asraiil, odrb eion odan oabl bit mekh okl knrot me kl ard nftali. olma sme besha kf en bna' alramh oaqam fi trsh. fastdea almlk asa kl ihodha. Im ikn bri'. fhmloa kl hjarh alramh oakhsabha alti bnaha besha, obna bha almlk asa jbe bniamin oalmfash. obqih kl amor asa okl jbroth okl ma fel oalmdn alti bnaha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. ghir anh fi zman shikhokhth mrd fi rjlh. thm adtje asa me abaih, odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod abih, omk ihoshafat abnh eoda enh. omk nadab bn irbeam ela asraiil fi alsnh althanih lasa mlk ihodha, fmlk ela asraiil snin. oeml almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk osar fi triq abih ofi khtith alti jel bha asraiil ikhti. oftn elih besha bn akhia mn bit isakr, odrbh besha fi jbthon alti llfstiniin. okan nadab okl asraiil mhasrin jbthon. oamath besha fi al-snh althalthh lasa mlk ihodha omk eoda enh. olma mlk drb kl bit irbeam. Im ibq nsmh lirbeam hta af-nahm hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tkml bh en id ebdh akhia alshiloni - lajl khtaia irbeam alti akhtaha oalt jel bha asraiil ikhti baghazth alti aghaz bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil. obqih amor nadab okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraiil. okant hrb bin asa obesha mlk asraiil kl aiamhma. fi alsnh althalthh lasa mlk ihodha mlk besha bn akhia ela jmie asraiil fi trsh arbea oeshrin snh. oeml almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, osar fi triq irbeam ofi khtith alti jel bha asraiil ikhti.

16

okan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala iaho bn hnani ela besha: [mn ajl ani qd rfetk mn altrab ojetlk riisa ela shebi asraiil, fsrt fi triq irbeam ojetl shebi asraiil ikhtion oighizonni bktaiahm, hindha anze nsl besha onsl bith, oajel bitk kbit irbeam bn nbat. fmn mat lbe-sha fi almdinh taklh alklab, omn mat lh fi alhqj taklh tior alsma']. obqih amor besha oma eml ojbroth mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraiil. oadtje besha me abaih odfn fi trsh, omk ailh abnh eoda enh. oaida en id iaho bn hnani alnbi kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela besha oela bith, oela kl almrrih-ra-ikdh aldhi emlh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk baghazth aiah beml idih, okonh kbit irbeam, olajl qtlh aiah. ofi alsnh alsadsh oaleshrin lasa mlk ihodha mlk ailh bn besha ela asraiil fi trsh snin. fftn elih ebdh zmri riis nsf almrkbat, oho

fi trsh ishrb oiskr fi bit arsa aldhi ela albit fi trsh. fdhkl zmri odrbh, qftlh fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin lasa mlk ihodha, omk eoda enh. oend tmlkh objosh ela krsih drb kl bit besha. Im ibq lh dhkra, me aoliiah oashabh. fafna zmri kl bit besha hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tklm bh ela besha en id iaho alnbi, lajl kl khtaia besha, okhtaia ailh abnh alti akhtia bha ojela asraiil ikhti laghazh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil babatilhm. obqih amor ailh okl ma fel, mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlak asraiil. fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin lasa mlk ihodha mlk zmri sheb aiam fi trsh. ocan alsheb na-zla ela jbthon alti llfstiniin. fsme alsheb alnazlon mn iqol: [qd ftn zmri oqtl aida almlk]. fmlk kl asraiil emri riis aljish ela asraiil fi dhkl aliom fi almhll. osed emri okl asraiil meh mn jbthon ohasroa trsh. olma raa zmri an almdinh qd akhdht dkh ala qsr bit almlk oahrq ela nfsh bit almlk balnar, fmat mn ajl khtaiah alti akhta bha bemlh almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk osirh fi triq irbeam, omm ajl khtith alti eml bjelh asraiil ikhti. obqih amor zmri ofntn alti ftnha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlak asraiil. hinidh anqsm sheb asraiil nsfin, fnsf alsheb kan ora' tbn bn jinh ltmlikh, onsfh ora' emri. oqoi alsheb aldhi ora' emri ela alsheb aldhi ora' tbn bn jinh, fmat tbn omk emri. fi alsnh aloahdh oalthlathin lasa mlk ihodha mlk emri ela asraiil oaltini eshrn snh. mlk fi trsh st snin. oash-tra jbl alsamrh mn shamr boztin mn alfdh, obna ela aljbl. odea asm almdinh alti bnaha basm shamr sabh aljbl [alsamrh]. oeml emri almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, oasa' akthr mn jmie aldhin qblh. osar fi jmie triq irbeam bn nbat ofi khtith alti jel bha asraiil ikhti, laghazh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil babatilhm. obqih amor emri alti eml ojbroth aldhi abda mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlak asraiil. oadtje emri me abaih odfn fi alsamrh, omk akhab abnh eoda enh. oakhab bn emri mlk ela asraiil fi alsnh althamnh oalthlathin lasa mlk ihodha, omk akhab bn emri ela asraiil fi alsamrh athtntin oeshrin snh. oeml almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk akthr mn jmie aldhin qblh - okanh kan amra zhida slokh fi khtaia irbeam bn nbat tha atkhdh aizabl abnh atbhel mlk alsidoniin amrah, oebd albel osjd lh. ooaqm mdhbha llbel fi bit albel aldhi bnah fi alsamrh. oeml akhab soari, ozad fi aleml laghazh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil akthr mn jmie mlak asraiil aldhin kanoa qblh. fi aiamh bna hiiil albitiili ariha. babiram bkrh ode asasha objosh sgghirh nsb aboabha, hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tklm bh en id ihoshe bn non.

17

oqal ailia altsbhi mn mstotni jlead lakhab: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil aldhi oqft amamh, anh la ikon tl ola mtr fi hdh alsnin ala end qoli]. okan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lh: [antlq mn hna oatjh nho almsrhq, oakhtbi end nhr krith aldhi ho mqabl alardn, ftshrb mn alnhr. oqd amrt alghrban an teolk hnak]. fantlq oeml hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk odhbb faqam end nhr krith aldhi ho mqabl alardn. okant alghrban tati alih bkbzh olhm sbaha obkhhz olhm msa', okan ishrb mn alnhr. okan bed mdh mn alzman an alnhr ibs lanh lm ikn mtr fi alard. okan lh klam alrb: [qm ad-hhb ala srhf alti lsidon oaqm hnak. hodha qd amrt

hnak armhl an teolk]. fqam odhbb ala srhf. oja' ala bab almdinh, oadha bamrah armhl hnak tqsh eidana, fnadaha oqal: [hati li qil ma' fi ana' fashrb]. ofima hi dhahbb ltati bh nadaha oqal: [hati li ksrh khbz fi idk]. fqalt: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk anh list endi kekhh, olkn ml' kf mn aldqiq fi alkoar, oqil mn alzit fi alkoz, ohindha aqsh eodin lati oemli li olabni lnakh thm nmot]. fqal lha ailia: [la tkhafi. adkhli oemli kqolk, olkn aemli li mnha kekhh sgghirh aola oakhrji bha ali, thm aemli lk olabnk akhira. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil: an koar aldqiq la ifrgh, okoz alzit la inqs, ala aliom aldhi fih ieti ihoh-alsaknmthrk mtra ela oj alard]. fdhbb ofelt hsb qol ailia, oaklt hi oho obitha aiama. koar aldqiq lm ifrgh, okoz alzit lm inqs, hsb qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tklm bh en id ailia. obed hdh alamor mrd abn almr-rah sabh albit oashtd mrdh jda hta lm tbq fih nsmh. fqalt lailia: [ma li olk ia rjl allh! hi jit ali lthdkir athmi oamath abni?] fqal lha: [aetini abnk]. oakhdh mn hdnha osed bh ala alelih alti kan mqima bha, oadjeh ela srirh osrkh ala alrb: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi, aaida ala alarmhl alti ana nazl endha qd asat bamattk abnha?] ftdmd ela alold tlath mrat, osrkh ala alrb: [ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi, ltrje nfs hdha alold ala jofh]. fsme ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsot ailia, frjet nfs alold ala jofh feash. fakhdh ailia alold onzl bh mn alelih ala albit odfeh lamh. oqal ailia: [anzri. abnk hi!] fqalt almrh lailia: [hdha aloqt elmt ank rjl allh, oan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi fmk hq].

18

obed aiam kthirh kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala ailia fi alsnh althalth: [adhbb otra' lakhab faeti mtra ela oj alard]. fdhbb ailia litra'a lakhab. okan aljoe shdida fi alsamrh, fdea akhab eobdia aldhi ela albit - okan eobdia ikhsha ihoh-alsaknmthrk jda. okan hinma qtet aizabl anbia' ihoh-alsaknmthrk an eobdia akhdh mih nbi okhbahm khmsin rjla fi mgharh oeamh bkbzh oma' - oqal akhab leobdia: [adhbb fi alard ala mie eion alma' oala jmie alaodih, lelma njd eshba fnhii alkhil oalbgalh ala nedm albhaim klha]. fqsma binhma alard liebra bha. fdhbb akhab fi triq oahd odhd, odhbb eobdia fi triq akhr odhd. ofima kan eobdia fi altriq aldha bailia qd lqih. ferfh okhr ela ojhh oqal: [aant ho sidi ailia?] fqal lh: [ana ho. ad-hhb oql lsidk: hodha ailia]. fqal: [ma hi khtiti hta ank tdfc ebdk lid akhab limitni? hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk anh la tojd amh ola mmlkh lm irsl sidi aliha liftsh elik, okanoa iqolon: anh la iojd. okan isthlf almm-lkh oalamh anhm lm ijdok. oalan ant tqol: adhbb qd lsidk hodha ailia. oikon adha antlqt mn endk an roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihmlk ala hith la aelm. fadha atit oakhbrrt akhab olm ijdk fanh iqtlni. oana ebdk akhsha ihoh-alsaknmthrk mndh sbai. alm ikhbr sidi bma felt hin qtl aizabl anbia' alrb, adh khat mn an-bia' ihoh-alsaknmthrk mih rjl, khmsin khmsin rjla fi mgharh oelthm bkbzh oma' oant alan tqol: ad-hhb qd lsidk: hodha ailia. fiqtlni]. fqal ailia: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aldhi ana oaqf amamh, ani aliom atra'a lh]. fdhbb eobdia llqa' akhab oakhbrrh, fsar akhab llqa' ailia. olma raa akhab ailia qal lh akhab: [aant ho mkrd asraiil?] fqal: [lm akdr asraiil,

bl ant obit abik btrkkm oasa iho-alsaknmthrk ob-
sirk ora' albelim. falan arsl oajme ali kl asraiil ala jbl
alfrkm oanbia' albel arbe alalmih oalkhmsin, oanbia' al-
soari arbe almih aldhin iaklon ela maidh aizabl]. farsl
akhab ala jmie bni asraiil ojme alanbia' ala jbl alkrml.
ftqdm ailia ala jmie alsheb oqal: [hta mta terjon bin
alfqtin? an kan iho-alsaknmthrk ho alllh fatbeoh,
oan kan albel fatbeoh]. flm jibh alsheb bklmh. thm qal
ailia llsheb: [ana bqit nbia llrb ohdi, oanbia' albel arbe
mih okhmson rjla. flietnoa thorin, fikhtaroa lanfshk
thora oahda oiqteoh oideoh ela alhtb, olkn la ideoa
nara. oana aqrb althor alakhr oajelh ela alhtb, olkn
la ade nara. thm tdeon basm alhtkm oana adeo basm
alrb. oalalh alldhi jibb bnar ho allh]. fajab jmie alsheb:
[alklam hsn]. fqal ailia lanbia' albel: [akhtaroa lanfshk
thora oahda oqrboa aola, lankm antm alakthr, oadeoa
basm alhtkm, olkn la tdeoa nara]. fakhdhoa althor
alldhi aeti lhm oqrbob, odeoa basm albel mn alsbah
ala alzh: [ia bel ajbna]. flm ikn sot ola mjib. okanoa
irqson hol almdhbh alldhi eml. oend alzh skhr bhm
ailia oqal: [adeoa bsot eal lanh alh! lelh mstghrq ao
fi khloh ala fi sfr, ao lelh naim fitnbh!] fsrkhoa bsot
eal, otqteo hsb eadthm balsiof olarmh hta sal mnhm
alldm. olma jaz alzh otnbaoa ala hin asead altqdmh,
olm ikn sot ola mjib ola msgh, qal ailia ljmie alsheb:
[tqdmoa ali]. ftqdm jmie alsheb ali. frmm mdhbh
iho-alsaknmthrk almnhd. thm akhdh ailia athni
eshr hjra, bedd asbat bni iqeqb (alldhi kan klam iho-
alsaknmthrk alih: [asraiil ikon asmk]) obna alhjarh
mdhbha basm alrb, oeml qnah hol almdhbh tse kiltin
mn albzr. thm rtb alhtb oqte othor oodeh ela alhtb
oqal: [amlaoa arbe jrat ma' osboa ela almhqrh oela al-
htb]. thm qal: [thnoa] fthnoa. oqal: [thlthoa fthlthoa.
fjra alma' hol almdhbh oamtlat alqnah aida ma'. okan
end asead altqdmh an ailia alnbi tqdm oqal: [aiha
iho-alsaknmthrk alh abrahim oashaq osaraiil, lielm
aliom ank ant allh fi asraiil, oani ana ebdk, obamrk
qd felt kl hdhh alamor. astjibni ia iho-alsaknmthrk
astjibni, lielm hdha alsheb ank ant iho-alsaknmthrk
alalh, oank ant holt qlobhm rjoea]. fsqtt nar iho-
alsaknmthrk oaklt almhqrh alldhi oalhjarh oaltrab,
olhst almiah alti fi alqnah. flma raa jmie alsheb dhk
sqtoa ela ojohhm oqalao: [iho-alsaknmthrk ho allh!
iho-alsaknmthrk ho allh!]. fqal lhm ailia: [amskoa
anbia' albel ola iflt mnhm rjl]. famskohm, fnzl bhm
ailia ala nhr qishon odhbhhm hnak. oqal ailia lakhab:
[ased kl oashrb, lanh hs doi mtr]. fsed akhab liakl
oishrb, oama ailia fsed ala ras alkrml okhr ala alard,
ojel ojhh bin rkbti. oqal lghlamh: [ased ttle nho
albh]. fsed otte oqal: [lis shi']. fqal: [arje] sbe mrat.
ofi almrh alsabeh qal: [hodha ghimh sgirh qdr kf
ansan saedh mn albh]. fqal: [ased ql lakhab: ashdh
oanzl lila imnek almr]. okan mn hna ala hna an
alsma' asodt mn alghim oalrih, okan mtr ezim. frkb
akhab omda ala izreil. okant id iho-alsaknmthrk ela
ailia, fshd hqoih orkd amam akhab hta tji' ala izreil.

19

oakhbr akhab aizabl bkl ma eml ailia, okif anh qtl
jmie alanbia' balsif. farslt aizabl rsola ala ailia tqol:
[hkhdha tfel alalh ohkdha tzid an lm ajel nfsk knfs
oahd mnhm fi nho hdha aloqt ghda]. flma raa dhk

qam omda lajl nfsh, oata ala bir sbe alti lihodha otrk
ghlamh hnak. thm sar fi albrh msirh iom, hta ata
ojls tht rtmh otbl almot lnfsh, oqal: [qd kfa alan ia
rb! khdh nfi lani lst khira mn abaii!] oadtje onam
tht alrtmh. oadha bmlak qd msh oqal: [qm okl]. ft-
tle oadha kekhd rdf okoz ma' end rash, fakl oshrb thm
rje fadtje. thm ead mlak iho-alsaknmthrk thanih
fmsh oqal: [qm okl lan almsafh kthirh elik]. fqam
oakl oshrb, osar bqoh tlk alaklh arbein nhara oar-
bein lihl ala jbl allh horib, okdhl hnak almgharh oba-
ti fiha. okan klam iho-alsaknmthrk alih: [ma lk hnna
ia ailia?] fqal: [qd ghrt ghirh llrb alh aljnod, lan bni as-
raiil qd trkoa ehdk onqdoa mdhabhk oqtloa anbia'k
balsif, fbqit ana ohdi. ohm itlbon nfi liakhdhoha].
fqal: [akhrj oqf ela aljbl amam alrb]. oadha bihoh-
alsaknmthrk eabr orih ezimh oshdidh qd shqt aljbal
oksrt alskhor amam alrb, olm ikn iho-alsaknmthrk
fi alrih. obed alrih zlzlh, olm ikn iho-alsaknmthrk fi
alzlzlh. obed alzlzlh nar, olm ikn iho-alsaknmthrk
fi alnar. obed alnar sot mnkhfd khfif. flma sme ailia
lf ojhh brdaih okhrj oqof fi bab almgharh, oadha bsot
alih iqol: [ma lk hnna ia ailia?] fqal: [ghrt ghirh llrb
alh aljnod lan bni asraiil qd trkoa ehdk onqdoa md-
habhk oqtloa anbia'k balsif, fbqit ana ohdi, ohm itl-
bon nfi liakhdhoha]. fqal lh alrb: [adhbh rajea fi triqk
ala brih dmshq, oadkhl oamsh hzaail mlka ela aram,
oamsh iaho bn nmshi mlka ela asraiil, oamsh alishe
bn shafat mn abl mholh nbia eoda enk. faldhi injo mn
sif hzaail iqtth iaho, oaldhi injo mn sif iaho iqtth alishe.
oqd abqit fi asraiil sbeh alaf, kl alrkb alti lm tjth libel
okl fm lm iqblh]. fdhbh mn hnak oojd alishe bn shafat
ihrth, oathna eshr zojbqr qdamh oho me althani eshr.
fmr ailia bh otrh rda'h elih. ftrk albqr orkd ora' ailia
oqal: [deni aqbl abi oami oasir ora'k]. fqal lh: [adhbh
rajae, lani madha felt lk?] frje mn oraih oakhdh zoj
bqr odhbhhma, oslq allhm badoat albqr oaeta alsheb
fakloa. thm qam omda ora' ailia okan ikhdmh.

20

ojme bnhdh mlk aram kl jishh, oathnin othlathin
mlka meh, okhila omrkbak osed ohasr alsamrh
oharbh. oarsl rsla ala akhab mlk asraiil ala almd-
inh oqal lh: [hkhdha iqol bnhdh: li fdtk odhbhk, oli
nsaok obnok alhsan]. fajab mlk asraiil: [hsb qolk ia
sidi almlk, ana ojmie ma li lk]. frje alrsi oqalao: [hkhdha
tklm bnhdh: ani qd arslt alik an fdtk odhbhk onsa'k
obnik tetini aiahm. fani fi nho hdha aloqt ghda arsl
ebidi alik fitfshon bitk obiot ebdk, okl ma ho shhi
fi einik ideonh fi aidihm oiakhdhohh]. fdea mlk as-
raiil jmie shiohk alard oqal: [aelmoa oanzroa an hdha
itlb almrhih-ra-ikdh, lanh arsl ali btib nsaii obni ofdti
odhbhi olm ameha ensh]. fqal lh kl alshiohk okl al-
sheb: [la tsme lh ola tqbl]. fqal lrsi bnhdh: [qolao lsidi
almlk an kl ma arslt fih ala ebdk aola afelh. oama hdha
alamr fla asttie an afelh]. frje alrsi ordoa elih aljoab.
farsl alih bnhdh oqal: [hkhdha tfel bi alalh ohkdha
tzidni an kan trab alsamrh ikfi qbdat lkl alsheb alldhi
itbeni]. fajab mlk asraiil: [qolao: la iftkhrn mn ishd
kmn ihl]. flma sme hdha alklam oho ishrb me alm-
lok fi alkhiam qal lebidh: [astfoa] fastfoa ela almdinh.
oadha bnbi tqdm ala akhab mlk asraiil oqal: [hkhdha
qal alrb: hl rait kl hdha aljmhoh aalezim? hindha adfeh

lidk aliom ftelm ani ana alrb]. fqaal akhab: [bmn?] fqaal: [hkdha qal alrb: bghlman rosa' almqateat]. fqaal: [mn ibtdi balhrb?] fqaal: [ant]. feda ghlman rosa' almqateat fblghoa mitin oathnin othlathin. oed bedhm kl alshb, kl bni asraail, sbah alaf. okhrjoa end alzh obn-hdd ishrb oiskr fi alkhiam ho oalmlok alathnan oalth-lathon aldhn saedoh. fkhjrj ghlman rosa' almqateat aola. oarsl bnhdd fakhbroh: [qd khjr rjal mn alsamrh]. fqaal: [an kanao qd khjrjoa llsalm famskohm ahia', oan kanao qd khjrjoa llqat famskohm ahia']. fkhjrj ghlman rosa' almqateat hola' mn almdinh mn oaljish alldhi ora'hm odrb kl rjl rjlh, fhrb alaramion otardhm asraail, onja bnhdd mlk aram ela frs me alfrsan. okhrj mlk asraail fdrb alkhl almrkbat, odrb aram drbh ez-imh. ftqdm almbi ala mlk asraail oqal lh: [adhbh tshdd, oaelm oanr ma tfe. lanh end tmam alsnh ised elik mlk aram]. oama ebid mlk aram fqaola lh: [an althm alhh jbal, ldhkl qooa elina. olkn adha harbnaah fi alshl fanna nqoa elihm. oafel hdha alamar: aeel almlk lok kl oahd mn mkanh, ode qoada mkanhm. oahs ln-fsk jisha kaljish alldhi sqt mnk frsa bfrs omrkbb bmrkbb, fnharbhm fi alshl onqoa elihm]. fsmel lqolhm ofel kdhkl. oend tmam alsnh ed bnhdd alaramiun osed ala afiq liharb asraail. oahsi bno asraail otzodoa os-aroa llqaihm. fnzl bno asraail mqabllhm nzir qtiein shghirin mn almeza. oama alaramion fmlaoa alard. ftqdm rjl alllh oqal lmlk asraail: [hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl an alaramiin qalao an ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh jbal olis alh aodih, adfe kl hdha aljmhoh alezim lidk, ftel-mom ani ana alrb]. fnzl hola' mqabl aolih sbah aiam. ofi aliom alsabe ashtbkt alhrb, fdrb bno asraail mn alaramiin mih alf rajl fi iom oahd. ohrb albaqon ala afiq ala almdinh, osqt alsor ela alsheb oaleshrin alf rjl albaqin. ohrb bnhdd odkhil almdinh mn mkhde ala mkhde. fqaal lh ebidd: [anna qd smena an mlk bit as-raiil hm mlk hlimon, flnde msaha ela ahqaina ohbala ela roosna onkhjrj ala mlk asraail lel h ihni nfsk]. fsh-doa msaha ela ahqaihm ohbala ela rooshm ootao ala mlk asraail oqalao: [iqol ebdk bnhdd: lthi nfsi]. fqaal: [aho hi bed? ho akhi]. ftfa' alrjal oasreoa oljoa hl ho mn. oqalao: [akhok bnhdd]. fqaal: [adkhloa khdhoh] fkhjrj alih bnhdd fasedh ala almrkbb. oqal lh: [ani ard almdn alti akhdhha abi mn abik, otjel lnfsk asoaga fi dmshq kma jel abi fi alsamrh]. fqaal: [oana atlqk bhdha alehd]. fqte lh ehda oatlqh. oan rjla mn bni alania' qal lshb: [en amr ihoah-alsaknmthrk adrbni]. faba alrjl an idrbh. fqaal lh: [mn ajl ank lm tsme lqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk fhinma tdhbb mn endi iqtik asd]. olma dhhb mn endh lqih asd oqtlh. thm sadf rjla akhr fqaal: [adrbni]. fdrbh alrjl drbh fjrh. fdhbb almbi oantzr almlk ela altriq, otrnk besabh ela einih. olma ebr almlk nada almlk: [khjrj ebdk ala ost alqat, oadha brjl mal oata ali brjl oqal: ahfz hdha alrjl. oan fqd tkon nfsk bdl nfh, ao tde ofzh mn alfdh. ofima ebdk mshtghl hna ohnak adha ho mfgod]. fqaal lh mlk as-raiil: [hkdha hkmk. ant qdit]. fbadr orfe alesabh en einih ferfh mlk asraail an h mn alania'. fqaal lh: [hkdha qal alrb: lank aflt mn idk rjla qd hrmt, tkon nfsk bdl nfh, oshebk bdl shebh]. fmda mlk asraail ala bith mk-tiba mghmoma oja' ala alsamrh.

21

ohdth bed hdhh alamor anh kan lnabot alizreili krm fi izreil bjanb qsr akhab mlk alsamrh. fqaal akhab lnabot: [aetni krmk fikon li bstan bqol lanh qrb bjanb biti, faetik eodh krma ahsn mn. ao adha hsn fi einik aetitik thmn fdh]. fqaal nabot lakhab: [haha li mn qbl ihoah-alsaknmthrk an aetik mirath abaii]. fdkhil akhab bith mktiba mghmoma mn ajl qol nabot alizreili: [la aetik mirath abaii, oadtje ala srirh ohol ojhh olm iakl kbbza. fdkhil alih aizabl amrath oqalt lh: [lmadha rohk mktibh ola takl kbbza?] fqaal lha: [lani qit lnabot alizreili: aetni krmk bfidh oadha shit aetitik krma eodh fqaal: la aetik krm]. fqaal lh aizabl: [aant alan thkm ela asraail! qm kl kbbza olitb qlbk. ana aetik krm nabot alizreili]. thm kbt rsail basm akhab okhtmta bkhatmh, oarslt asraail ala alshiokh oalashraf aldhn fi mdnth alsakin me nabot. okbt fi alsrail tqol: [nadoa bsom oajlsoa nabot fi ras alsheb. oajlsoa rjlin mn bni bleal tjahh lishhda qailin: qd jdft ela alllh oela almlk. thm akhrjoh oarjmoh fimot]. ffeal rjal mdnth alshiokh oalashraf alsakin fi mdnth kma arslt al-ihm aizabl, kma ho mktob fi alsrail alti arsltha alihm. fnadoa bsom oajlsoa nabot fi ras alsheb. oata rjlan mn bni bleal ojlsa tjahh, oshhda ela nabot amam alsheb: [qd jdf nabot ela alllh oela almlk]. fakhrjoh kharyal md-ninh orjmoh bhjarh fmat. oarsloa ala aizabl iqolon: [qd rjm nabot omat]. olma smet aizabl an nabot qd rjm omat, qalt lakhab: [qm rth krm nabot alizreili aldhi aba an ietik aiah bfidh, lan nabot lis hia bl ho mit]. olma sme akhab an nabot qd mat qam linzl ala krm nabot alizreili lirtth. fkan klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk ala ailia altsbhi: [qm anzl llqa' akhab mlk asraail aldhi fi alsamrh. hodha ho fi krm nabot aldhi nzl alih lirtth. oql lh: hkdha qal alrb: hl qtl oortht aida? fi almk an aldhi lht fih alklab dm nabot tlhs alklab dm ant aida]. fqaal akhab lailia: [hl ojdti ia edoi?] fqaal: [qd ojdtk lank qd bet nfsk leml almrriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. hindha ajlb elik shra, oabid nslk, oaqte lakhab kl dhkr omhjoz omtlq fi asraail. oajel bitk kbit ir-beam bn nbat, okbit besha bn akhia, lajl alaghazh alti aghztni, oljel asraail ikhti]. oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk en aizabl aida: [an alklab takl aizabl end mtrsh izreil. mn mat lakhab fi almdinh takhl alklab, omn mat fi alhl takhl tior asma']. olm ikn kakhab aldhi bae nfh leml almrriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, aldhi aghoth aizabl amrath. orjs jda bdhhabh ora' alasnab hsb kl ma fel alamorion aldhn trdhm ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraail. olma sme akhab hdha alklam shq thiabh ojel msha ela jsd osam oadtje balmsh omsha bskot. fkan klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk ala ailia altsbhi: [hl rait kif atde akhab amami? fmn ajl an h qd atde amami la ajlb almrriih-ra-ikdh fi aiamh, bl fi aiam abnh ajlb almrriih-ra-ikdh ela bith].

22

oqaqmoa thlath snin bdon hrb bin aram oasraail. ofi alsnh althalth nzl ihoshafat mlk ihodha ala mlk as-raiil. fqaal mlk asraail lebidh: [atelm an ramot jlead lna onhn saktan en akhdhha mn id mlk aram?] oqal ihoshafat: [atdhbb mei llhrb ala ramot jlead?] fqaal ihoshafat lmlk asraail: [mthli mthlk. shebi kshebk

okhili kkhilk]. thm qal ihoshafat lmlk asraiil: [asal aliom en klam alrb]. fjme mlk asraiil alanbia' nho arbe mih rjl osalhm: [aadhhb ala ramot jlead llqtal am amtne?] fqalao: [ased fidfeha alsid lid almlk]. fsal ihoshafat: [ama iojd hna bed nbi llrb fnsal mnh?] fqal mlk asraiil lihosafat: [iojd bed rjl oahd lsoal ihoah-alsaknmthrk bh, olkni abghdh lanh la itnba eli khira bl shra, oho mikha bn imlh]. fqal ihoshafat: [la iql almlk hkdha]. fdea mlk asraiil khisia oqal: [asre ali bmikha bn imlh]. okan mlk asraiil oihoashafat mlk ihodha jalsin kl oahd ela krsih, labsin thiabhma fi sahh end mdkhl bab alsamrh, ojmie alanbia' itnbaon amamhma. oeml sdqia bn knenh lnfsh qrni hdid oqal: [hkdha qal alrb: bhdhh tnth alaramiin hta ifnoa]. otnba jmie alanbia' qailin: [ased ala ramot jlead oafilh, fidfeha ihoah-alsaknmthrk lid almlk]. oama alrsol aldhi dhbb lideo mikha fqal lh: [hodha klam jmie alanbia' bfm oahd khir lmlk, fikn klamk mthl klam oahd mnhm, otklm bkhir]. fqal mikha: [hi ho ihoah-alsaknmthrk an ma iqohl li ihoah-alsaknmthrk bh atklm]. olma ata ala almlk salh almlk: [ja mikha, ansed ala ramot jlead llqtal am nmtnne?] fqal lh: [ased oafilh fidfeha ihoah-alsaknmthrk lid almlk]. fqal lh almlk: [km mrh asthltfk an la tqol li ala alhq basm alrb]. fqal: [rait kl asraiil mshttn ela aljbal kkhraf la raei lha. fqal alrb: [lis lhola' ashab, flirjeoa kl oahd ala bith bsalam]. fqal mlk asraiil lihosafat: [ama qlt lk anh la itnba eli khira bl shra?] oqal: [fasme adha klam alrb: qd rait ihoah-alsaknmthrk jalsa ela krsih, okl jnd alsma' oqof ldihi en iminh oen isarh. fqal alrb: mn ighoi akhab fised oisqt fi ramot jlead? fqal hdha hkdha oqal dhak hkdha. thm khrij alroh oqf amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqal: ana aghoih. osalh alrb: bmadha? fqal: akhrj oakon roh kdhh fi afoah jmie anbiaih. fqal: ank tghoih otqtdr. fakhrj oafel hkdha. oalan hodha qd jel ihoah-alsaknmthrk roh kdhh fi afoah jmie anbi-aik hola', oihoah-alsaknmthrk tkml elik bshr]. ftqdm sdqia bn knenh odrb mikha ela alfk oqal: [mn ain ebr roh ihoah-alsaknmthrk mni liklmk?] fqal mikha: [ank stra fi dhlk aliom aldhi tdkhl fih mn mkhde ala mkhde ltkhtbi]. fqal mlk asraiil: [khdh mikha ordh ala amon riis almdinh oala ioash abn almlk, oql hkdha qal almlk: deoa hdha fi alsjn, oatemoh khbz aldiq oma' aldiq hta ati bsalam]. fqal mikha: [an rjet bsalam flm itklm ihoah-alsaknmthrk bi]. oqal: [asmeoa aiha alsheb ajmeon]. fsed mlk asraiil oihoashafat mlk ihodha ala ramot jlead. fqal mlk asraiil lihosafat: [ani atnkr oadkhl alhrb, oama ant falbs thiabk]. ftnkr mlk asraiil oadkhl alhrb. oamr mlk aram rosa' almrkbat alti lh, alathnin oalthlathin, oqal: [la tharboa sghira ola kbira ala mlk asraiil ohdh]. flma raa rosa' almrkbat ihoshafat: [qalao anh mlk asraiil] fmalao elih liqat-loh, fsrkh ihoshafat. flma raa rosa' almrkbat anh lis mlk asraiil rjeoa enh. oan rjla nze fi qosh ghir mtemd odrb mlk asraiil bin aosal aldre. fqal lmdir mrkbtb: [rd idk oakhrjni mn aljish lani qd jrht]. oashtd alqtal fi dhlk aliom, oaoqf almlk fi mrkbtb mqabl aram omat end almsa', ojra dm aljrh ala hdn almrkbh. oebr alnda' fi aljnd end ghrob alshms qaila: [kl rjl ala mdinh, okl rjl ala ardh]. fmat almlk oadkhl alsamrh fdfnoa almlk fi alsamrh. oghslt almrkbh fi brkh alsamrh flhst alklab dmh. oghsloa slahh. hsb klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldhi tkml bh. obqih amor akhab okl

ma fel, obit aleaj aldhi bnah okl almdn alti bnaha mk-tobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. fadtje akhab me abaih, omk akhzia abnh eoda enh. omk ihoshafat bn asa ela ihodha fi alsnh alrabeh lakhab mlk asraiil. okan ihoshafat abn khms othlathin snh hin mlk, omk khmsa oeshrin snh fi aorshlim, oasm amh ezobh bnt shlhi. osar fi kl triq asa abih. lm ihd enha, adh eml almstqim fi eini alrb. ala an almrftfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izar idhbh oioqd ela almrftfeat. osalh ihoshafat mlk asraiil. obqih amor ihoshafat ojbroth aldhi azhrh, okif harb mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. obqih almabonin aldhin bqoa fi aiam asa abih abadhm mn alard. olm ikn fi adom mlk. mlk okil. oeml ihoshafat sfm trshish ltdhbb ala aofir lajl aldhbb flm tdhbb, lan alsfn tksrt fi esion jabr. hinidh qal akhzia bn akhab lihosafat: [lidhbb ebidi me ebidd fi alsfn]. flm isha ihoshafat. oadtje ihoshafat me abaih odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod abih, fmlk iho-ram abnh eoda enh. omk akhzia bn akhab ela asraiil fi alsamrh fi alsnh alsabeh eshrh lihosafat mlk ihodha. mlk ela asraiil stnin. oeml almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, osar fi triq abih otriq amh, otriq irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraiil ikhti oebd albel osjd lh oaghaz ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil hsb kl ma fel aboh.

oesa moab ela asraail bed ofah akhab. osqt akhzia mn alkoh alti fi elith alti fi alsamrh fmrd, oarsl rsla oqal lhm: [adhhboa asaloa bel zbob alh eqron an knt abra mn [hdhboa almrdr]. fqal mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lailia altsbhi qm: [ased llqa' rsl mlk alsamrh oql lhm: hl lanh la iojd fi asraail alh, tdhbbon ltsaloa bel zbob alh eqron? fdlhkl hkdha qal alrb: an alsrir aldhi sedt elih la tnzl enh bl mota tmot]. fantql ailia. orje alrsl alih. fqal lhm: [lmadha rjetm?] fqaloa lh: [sed rjl llqaina oqal lna: adhhboa rajein ala almlk aldhi arslkm oqoloa lh: hkdha qal alrb: hl lanh la iojd fi asraail alh arsl ltsal bel zbob alh eqron? ldlhkl alsrir aldhi sedt elih la tnzl enh bl mota tmot]. fqal lhm: [ma hi hiih alrjl aldhi sed llqaikm oklkm bhdha alk-lam?] fqaloa lh: [anh rjl asher mtntq bmtntq mn jld ela hqoih]. fqal: [ho ailia altsbhi]. farsl alih riis khmsin me alkhmsin aldhi lh, fsed alih oadha ho jals ela ras aljbl. fqal lh: [ia rjl allh, almlk iqol anz]. fajab aldhi riis alkhmsin: [an knt ana rjl allh fltnzl nar mn alsma' oatkak ant oalkhmsin aldhi lk]. fnztl nar mn alsma' oaklth ho oalkhmsin aldhi lh. thm ead oarsl alih riis khmsin akhr oalkhmsin aldhi lh. fqal lh: [ia rjl allh, hkdha iqol almlk: asre oanzl]. fajab ailia: [an knt ana rjl allh fltnzl nar mn alsma' oatkak ant oalkhmsin aldhi lk]. fnztl nar allh mn alsma' oaklth ho oalkhmsin aldhi lh. thm ead farsl riis khmsin thaltha oalkhmsin aldhi lh. fsed riis alkhmsin althalth oja' oijtha ela rkbthi amam ailia, otdre alih oqal lh: [ia rjl allh, ltkrm nfsi oanfs ebidk hola' alkhmsin fi einik. hodha qd nzlt nar mn alsma' oaklt riisi alkhmsin alaoalin okhmsinihma, oalan fltkrm nfsi fi einik]. fqal mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lailia: [anzl meh. la tkhf mn]. fqam onzl meh ala almlk. oqal lh: [hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl ank arsl rsla ltsal bel zbob alh eqron, fhl la iojd fi asraail alh ltsal en klamh! ldlhkl alsrir aldhi sedt elih la tnzl enh bl mota tmot]. fmat hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tklm bh ailia. omkl ioram eoda enh fi alsnh althanih lihoram bn ihoshafat mlk ihodha, lanh lm kn lh abn. obqih amor akhzia alti eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlak asraail.

okan end asead ihoh-alsaknmthrk ailia fi aleasfh ala alsma' an ailia oalishe dhhba mn aljijal. fqal ailia lalishe: [amkth hna lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd arslni ala bit ail]. fqal alishe: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. onzla ala bit ail. fkhrij bno alania' aldhi fi bit ail ala alishe oqaloa lh: [atelm anh aliom iakhdh ihoh-alsaknmthrk sidk mn ela rask?] fqal: [nem, ani aelm fasmtoa]. thm qal lh ailia: [ia alishe, amkth hna lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd arslni ala ariha]. fqal: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. oatia ala ariha. ftqdm bno alania' aldhi fi ariha ala alishe oqaloa lh: [atelm anh aliom iakhdh ihoh-alsaknmthrk sidk mn ela rask?] fqal: [nem, ani aelm fasmtoa]. thm qal lh ailia: [amkth hna lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd arslni ala alardn]. fqal: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. oantlqa klahma. fdhbb khmsin rjla mn bni alania' ooqofa qbalthma mn beid. ooqf klahma bjanb

alardn. oakhdh ailia rda'h olfh odrb alma', fanflq ala hna ohnak, febra klahma fi alibi. olma ebra qal ailia lalishe: [atlb madha afel lk qbl an aokhdh mnk]. fqal alishe: [likn nsib athnin mn rohk eli]. fqal: [sebt al-soal. fan raitni aokhdh mnk ikon lk hdkhl, oala fla ikon]. ofima hma isiran oitklman adha mrkbh mn nar okhil mn nar fslt binhma, fsed ailia fi aleasfh ala alsma'. okan alishe ira oho isrk: [ia abi ia abi, mrkbh asraail ofrsanha!] olm irh bed. famsk thiabih omzqha qtetin, orfe rda' ailia aldhi sqt enh, orje ooqf ela shati alardn. fakhdh rda' ailia aldhi sqt enh odrb alma' oqal: [ain ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh ailia?] thm drb alma' aida fanflq ala hna ohnak, febr alishe. olma rah bno alania' aldhi fi ariha qbalth qaloa: [qd astqrt roh ailia ela alishe]. fja'oa llqaih osjdoa lh ala alard. oqaloa lh: [hodha me ebidk khmsin rjla dhoo bas, fdehm idhbbon oiftshon ela sidk, lila ikon qd hmhl roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk otrrh ela ahd aljbal ao fi ahd alaodih]. fqal: [la trsloa]. falhoa elih tha khjl oqal: [ar-sloa]. farsloa khmsin rjla, fftshoa thlathh aiam olm ijdoh. olma rjeoa alih oho makth fi ariha qal lhm: [ama qlt lkm la tdhbboa?]. oqal rjal almdinh lalishe: [hodha moqe almdinh hsn kma ira sidi, oama almiah frdiih oalard mjdih]. fqal: [aitoni bshn jdid odeoa fih mlha]. fatoh bh. fkhrij ala nbe alma' otrh fih almlh oqal: [hkdha qal alrb: qd abrat fdhhl almiah. la ikon fiha aida mot ola jdb]. fbrit almiah ala hdha aliom hsb qol alishe aldhi ntq bh. thm sed mn hnak ala bit ail. ofima ho saed fi altrij adha bsbian sghar khrjoa mn almdinh oskhroa mnh oqaloa lh: [ased ia aqre! ased ia aqre!] faltft ala oraih onzr alihm olenhm basm alrb. fkhrij dbtan mn aloer oaftrsta mnhm athnin oarbein olda. odhbb mn hnak ala jbl alkrml, omn hnak rje ala alsamrh.

omkl ioram bn akhab ela asraail fi alsamrh, fi alsnh althamnh eshrh lihosafat mlk ihodha. mlk athnti eshrh snh. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, olkn lis kabih oamh, fanh azal tmthal albel aldhi emlh aboh. ala anh lsq bkhtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. lm ihd enha. okan mishe mlk moab sahb moash, fada lmlak asraail mih alf khrof omih alf kbsh bsofha. oend mot akhab esa mlk moab ela mlk asraail. okhrj almlk ioram fi dhkl aliom mn alsamrh oed kl asraail, odhbb oarsl ala ihoshafat mlk ihodha iqol: [qd esa eli mlk moab. fhl tdhbb mei ala moab llhrb?] fqal: [ased. mthli mthlk. shebi kshebkh okhili kkhilk]. fqal: [mn ai triq nse?] fqal: [mn triq brih adom]. fdhbb mlk asraail omkl ihodha omkl adom odaroa msirh sheb aiam. olm knn ma' lljish oalbhaime alti tbethm. fqal mlk asraail: [ah ela an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dea hola' althlathh almlk lidfehm ala id moab!] fqal ihoshafat: [alis hna nbi llrb fnsal ihoh-alsaknmthrk bh?] fajab oahd mn ebid mlk asraail oqal: [hna alishe bn shafat aldhi kan isb ma' ela idi ailia]. fqal ihoshafat: [endh klam alrb]. fnzl alih mlk asraail oihsoshafat omkl adom. fqal alishe lmlk asraail: [ma li olk! adhbb ala anbia' abik oala anbia' amk]. fqal lh mlk asraail: [kla. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dea hola' althlathh almlk lidfehm ala id moab]. fqal alishe: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aldhi ana oaqf amamh anh lola

ani rafe ojh ihoshafat mlk ihodha lma knt anzr alik ola arak. oalan fatoni beoad]. olma drb aleoad ba-leod kant elih id ihoah-alsaknmthrk fqal: [hkhdha qal alrb: ajeloa hdha aloadi hfra hfra. lanh hkdha qal alrb: la tron riha ola tron mtra ohdha aloadi imtli ma', ftshrbon antm omashitkm obhaimkm. odhkl isir fi eini alrb, fidfe moab ala aidikm. ftdrbon kl md-inh mhsnh okl mdinh mkhtarh otqteon kl shjrh tibh ottmon jmie eion alma' otfsdon kl hqlh jidh balhjarh]. ofi alsbah end asead altqdmh adha miah atih en triq adom, famtlat alard ma'. olma sme kl almoabiin an almlok qd sedoa lmhharbthm jmeoa kl mtqldi alslah fma foq, ooqfoa ela altkhm. obkroa sbaha oalshms ashrqt ela almiah, oraa almoabion mqablhm almiah hmra' kaldm. fqualoa: [hdha dm! qd tharb almlok odrb bedhm beda, oalan fala alnhb ia moab]. oatoa ala mhlh asraiil, fqam asraiil odrboa almoabiin fhrboa mn amamhm, fdkhloha ohm idrbon almoabiin. ohd-moa almdn, okan kl oahd ilqi hjrh fi kl hqlh jidh hta mlaoaha, otmoa jmie eion alma' oqteoa kl shjrh tibh. olknhm abqoa fi [qir harsh] hjarth. oastdar ashab almqalie odrboha. flma raa mlk moab an alhrb qd ashtdt elih akhdh meh sbe mih rjl mstli alsiof lishqoa ala mlk adom, flm iqdroa. fakhdh abnh albkr aldhi kan mlk eoda enh oasedh mhrqh ela alsor. fkan ghiz ezim ela asraiil. fansrfoa enh orjeoa ala ardhm.

4

osrkht ala alishe amrah mn nsa' bni alanbia' qailh: [an ebdk zoji qd mat, oant teln an ebdk kan ikhaf alrb. fata almrabi liakhdh oldi lh ebdin]. fqaq lha alishe: [madha asne lk? akhbrini madha lk fi albit]. fqaq: [lis ljaritk shi' fi albit ala dhnh zit]. fqaq: [adhbhi asteiri ln-fsk aoeh mn kharj mn end jmie jirank, aoeh farghh. la tqlli. thm adkhli oaghlqi albab ela nfsk oela bnik, osbi fi jmie hdh alaoehi, oma amtla anqlih]. fdhbht mn endh oaghlqt albab ela nfsha oela bniha. fkanoa hm iqdmon lha alaoehi ohi tsb. olma amtlat alaoehi qalt labnha: [qdm li aida oea']. fqaq lha: [la iojd bed oea']. foqf alzit. fatt oakhbrt rjl allh fqaq: [adhbhi bie alzit oao fi dink oeishi ant obnok bma bqi]. ofi dhat iom ebr alishe ala shonn. okan kma amrah ezimh famskth liakl khbza. okan klma ebr imil ala hnak liakl khbza. fqaq lrljha: [qd elmt an rjl allh mqds aldhi imr elina daima. flneml elih ela alhait sgihrh onde lh hnak srira okhoana okrsia omnarh, hta adha ja' alina imil aliha]. ofi dhat iom ja' ala hnak omal ala alelih oadtje fiha. fqaq ljhzi ghlamb: [ade hdh alshonmih]. fdeaha foqft amamh. fqaq lh: [ql lha: hodha qd anzejt bsbba kl hdha alanzeaj, fmadha isne lk? hl lk ma itklm bh ala almlk ao ala riis aljish?]. fqaq: [anma ana saknh fi ost shebi]. thm qal: [fmadha isne lha?]. fqaq ljhzi: [anh lis lha abn orjlha qd shakh]. fqaq: [adeha]. fdeaha foqft fi albab. fqaq: [fi hdha almiead nho zman alhih thtd-nin abna]. fqaq: [la ia sidi rjl allh! la tkdhh ala jaritk!]. fhblt almrh ooldt abna fi dhkl almiead nho zman alhih kma qal lha alishe. okbr alold. ofi dhat iom khrj ala abih ala alhsadin. oqal labih: [rasi rasi]. fqaq lgh-lam: [ahmlh ala amh]. fhmlh oata bh ala amh, fjls ela rkbtiha ala alzhrr omat. fsedt oadjeth ela srir rjl allh oaghlqt elih okhrjt. onadt rjlha oqalt: [arsl li oahda mn alghlman oahda alatin fajri ala rjl allh oarje]. fqaq:

[lmadha tdhbbin alih aliom? la ras shhr ola sbt]. fqaq: [slam]. oshdt ala alatan, oqalt lghlamha: [sq osr ola tteoq lajli fi alrkob an lm aql lk]. oantlqt hta ja't ala rjl allh ala jbl alkrml. flma raha rjl allh mn beid qal ljhzi ghlamb: [hodha tlk alshonmih. arkd alan llqaiha oql lha: aslam lk? aslam lzojk? aslam llold?]. fqaq: [slam]. flma ja't ala rjl allh ala aljbl amskt rjlh. ftqdm jhzi lidfeha. fqaq rjl allh: [deha lan nfsha mrh fiha oihoah-alsaknmthrk ktm alamr eni olm ikhbrni]. fqaq: [hl tlbt abna mn sidi? alm aql la tkhdni?]. fqaq ljhzi: [ashdd hqoik okhdh ekazi bidk oantq, oadha sadft ahda fla tbarkh, oan barkk ahd fla tjbh. ode ekazi ela ojh alsbi]. fqaq am alsbi: [hi ho ihoah-alsaknmthrk ohih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. oqam otbeha. ojaz jihzi qdamhna oode alekaz ela ojh alsbi flm ikn ost ola msgh. frje llqaih oakhbrh qaila: [lm intbh alsbi]. od-khl alishe albit oadha balsbi mit omdtje ela srirh. fd-khl oaghlq albab ala nfsihma klhima osla ala alrb. thm sed oadtje foq alsbi oode fmh ela fmh oeinih ela einih oidih ela idih, otmdt elih fskhn jsd alold. thm ead otmsa fi albit tarh ala hna otarh ala hnak, osed ot-mdd elih fets alsbi sbe mrat thm fth alsbi einih. fdea jihzi oqal: [ade hdh alshonmih] fdeaha. olma dkhlit alih qal: [ahmlh abnk]. fatt osqtt ela rjlh osjdt ala alard, thm hmlt abnha okhrjt. orje alishe ala aljl-jal. okan joe fi alard okan bno alanbia' jlsoa amamh. fqaq lghlamh: [hii alqdr alkbirh oasq sqlih lbni alan-bia']. okhrj oahd ala alhlq liltqt bqola, fojd iqtina bria, faltqt mnh qtha' bria ml' thobh, oata oqteh fi qdr al-sliqh, lanhm lm ierfoa. osboa llqom klakloa. ofima hm iaklon mn alsliqh srkhoa: [fi alqdr mot ia rjl allh!] olm isttieoa an iakloa. fqaq: [hatoa dqiqaq]. falqah fi alqdr oqal: [sb llqom fiakloa]. fkanh lm ikn shi' rdi' fi alqdr. oja' rjl mn bel shlishh oahdr lrlj allh khbz bakorh eshrin rghifa mn sheir osoiqa fi jrabbh. fqaq: [aet alsheb klakloa]. fqaq khadmh: [madha? hl ajel hdha amam mih rjl!]. fqaq: [aet alsheb fiakloa, lanh hkdha qal alrb: iaklon oifdl enhm]. fjel amamhm fakloa, ofdl enhm hsb qol alrb.

5

okan neman riis jish mlk aram rjla ezima end sidh mr-foe alojh, lanh en idh aeta ihoah-alsaknmthrk khlasa laram. okan arjl jbar bas, abrs. okan alaramion qd khrjoa ghzhaz fsboa mn ard asraiil ftah sgihrh fkant bin idi amrah neman. fqaq lmoalath: [ia liti sidi amam almbi aldhi fi alsamr, fanh kan ishifh mn brsh]. fd-khl oakhbr sidh: [kdha okdha qalt aljarih alti mn ard asraiil]. fqaq mlk aram: [antlq dhahba farsl ktaba ala mlk asraiil]. fdhbb oakhdh bidh eshr oznat mn alfdh, osth alaf shaql mn aldhbb, oeshr hl mn althiab. oata balktab ala mlk asraiil iqol fi: [falan end osol hdha alktab alik, hodha qd arslt alik neman ebdi fashfh mn brsh]. flma qra mlk asraiil alktab mqz thiabh oqal: [hl ana allh lki amit oahii, hta an hdha arslt ali an ashfi rjl mn brsh? faelmoa oanzroa anhn anma iterd li!]. olma sme alishe rjl allh an mlk asraiil qd mqz thiabh, arsl ala almlk iqol: [lmadha mqzt thiabh? liat ali fielm anh iojd nbi fi asraiil]. fja' neman bkhlh omkrbath ooqf end bab bit alishe. farsl alih alishe rsola iqol: [adhbh oaghtsl sbe mrat fi alardn firje lhmk alik otthr]. fghdb neman omda oqal: [hodha qlt anh ikhrj ali ioiqf oideo

basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh oirdd idh foq almode ffishi labrsl! alis abanh ofrrr nhra dmsHQ ahsn mn jmie miah asraiil? ama knt aghtsl bhma fathr? orje omda bghiz. ftqdm ebidh oqaloo: [ia abana, lo qal lk alnbi amra ezima ama knt temlh, fkm balhri adh qal lk: aghtsl oathr?]. fnzl oghts fi alardn sbe mrat hsb qol rjl allh, frje lhmh klhm sbi sghir othr. frje ala rjl allh ho okl jishh odkhl ooqf amamh oqal: [hodha qd erft anh lis alh fi kl alard ala fi asraiil. oalan fkhdh brkh mn ebdk]. fqal: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhni ana oaqf amamh ani la akhdh]. oalh elih an iakhdh faba. fqal neman: [ama ieta lebdk hml bghlin mn al-trab, lanh la iqrb bed ebdk mhrqh ola dhibihh lalh akhra bl lrrb. en hdha alamr isfh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lebdk: end dkhol sidi ala bit rmon lisjd hnak oistnd ela idi fasjd fi bit rmon, fend sjodi fi bit rmon isfh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lebdk en hdha alamr]. fqal lh: [amd bslam]. olma mda mn endh msafh mn alard qal ji-hzi ghlam alishe rjl allh: [hodha sidi qd amtnen en an iakhdh mn id neman alarami hdha ma ahdhr. hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani ajri ora'h oakhdh mn shiia]. fsar jizhi ora' neman. olma rah neman rakda ora'h nzl en almrkbb llqaih oqal: [aslam?]. fqal: [slam. an sidi qd arslni qaila: hodha fi hdha aloqt qd ja' ali ghla-man mn jbl afraim mn bni alanbia', faethma oznh fdh ohlti thiab]. fqal neman: [aqbl okhdh ozntin]. oalh elih osr oznti fdh fi kisin ohlti althiab odfeha lghlamih fhmlaha qdamh. olma osl ala alakmh akhdhha mn aidihma oaodeha fi albit oatlk alrjin fantlqa. oama ho fdkhl ooqf amam sidh. fqal lh alishe: [mn ain ia jizhi?]. fqal: [lm idhbb ebdk ala hna ao hnak]. fqal lh: [alm idhbb qbi hin rje alrj mn mrkbb llqaih? aho oqt lakhdh alfdh olakhdh thiab oziton okrom oghnm obqr oebid ojaar? fbrs neman ilsq bk obnsk ala al-abdl? fkhrij mn amamh abrs kalthij].

6

oqal bno alanbia' lalishe: [hodha almode aldhi nhn mqimon fih amamk diq elina. flndhbb ala alardn on-akhdh mn hnak kl oahd kshbbh, oneml lanfna hnak modea lnqim fih]. fqal: [adhhboa]. fqal oahd: [aqbl oadhhb me ebdk]. fqal: [ani adhhb]. fantlk mehm. olma osloa ala alardn qteoa kshbha. oadh kan oahd iqte kshbbh oqe alhdh fi alma'. fskrh: [ah ia sidi lanh earih!]. fqal rjl allh: [ain sqt?]. farah almode, fqte eoda oalqah hnak, fffa alhdid. fqal: [arfeh lnfsk]. fmd idh oakhdhh. oama mlk aram fkan iharb asraiil, otamr me ebidh qaila: [fi almkam aflani tkon mhlth]. farsl rjl allh ala mlk asraiil iqol: [ahdhr mn an tebr bhdha almode, lan alaramiin halon hnak]. farsl mlk asraiil ala almode aldhi qal lh enh rjl allh ohdhrh mn ohfz hnak, la mrh ola mrtin. fadtrb qbl mlk aram mn hdha alamr, odea ebidh oqal lhm: [ama tkhbronni mn mna ho lmlk asraiil!]. fqal oahd mn ebidh: [lis hkdh ia sidi almlk. olkn alishe alnbi aldhi fi asraiil ikhbr mlk asraiil balamor alti ttklm bha fi mkhdek]. fqal: [ad-hhboa oanztroa ain ho farsl oakhdhh]. fakhbr: [ho fi dothan]. farsl ala hnak khila omrkbat ojisha tqila, oja'oa lila oahatoo balmdinh. fbrk khadm rjl allh oqam okhrj oadha jish mhith balmdinh okhil omrkbat. fqal ghilamh lh: [ah ia sidi! kif neml?]. fqal: [la tkhf, lan aldhi mena akthr mn aldhi mehm]. osla alishe

oqal: [ia rb, afth einih fibsr]. fffth ihoh-alsaknmthrk eini alghlam fabrs, oadha aljbl mmlo' khila omrkbat nar hol alishe. olma nzloa alih sla alishe ala alrb: [adrb hola' alamm balema]. fdrbhm balema kqol al-ishe. fqal lhm alishe: [list hdhh hi alrj, ola hdhh hi almdinh. atbeoni fasir bkm ala alrj aldhi tftshon elih]. fsar bhm ala alsamrh. flma dkhlao alsamrh qal alishe: [ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk afth aen hola' fib-sroa]. fffth ihoh-alsaknmthrk aenihm fabrsroa oadha hmi fi ost alsamrh. fqal mlk asraiil lalishe lma rahm: [hl adrb? hl adrb ia abi?]. fqal: [la tdrb! tdrb ald-hin sbithm bsifk obqosk. de kbzba oma' amamhm fiakloa oishrboa thm intlqoa ala sidhm]. faolm lhm olimh ezimh fakloa oishrboa, thm atlqhm fantlqoa ala sidhm. olm ted aida jiosh aram tdkhl ala adr asraiil. okan bed dhik an bnhdd mlk aram jme kl jishh osed fhasr alsamrh. okan joe shdid fi alsamrh. ohm has-roha hta sar ras almarh bthmanin mn alfdh orbe alqab mn zbl alhmam bkhms mn alfdh. obinma kan mlk asraiil jaiza ela alsor srkht amrah alih: [khls ia sidi almlk]. fqal: [la! ikhls alrb. mn ain akhlsk? amn albidr ao mn almesrh?]. thm qal lha almk: [ma lk?]. fqalt: [hdhh almrh qalt li: hati abnk fnaklh aliom thm nakl abni ghda. fslqna abni oaklnah. thm qlt lha fi aliom alakhr: hati abnk fnaklh fkhbat abnha]. flma sme almlk klam almrh msh qbi thiab oho mjat ela al-sor, fnzr alsheb oadha msh mn dakhil ela jsdh. fqal: [hkdh ia sne li alll ohkdha izid an qam ras alishe bn shafat elih aliom]. okan alishe jalsa fi bith oalshiokh jlosa endh. farsl rjla mn amamh. oqblma ata alrsol alih qal llshiokh: [hl raitm an abn alqatl hdha qd arsl liqte rasi? anzroa adha ja' alrsol faghllqoa albab oah-sroh end albab. alis sot qdmi sidh ora'h?]. obinma ho iklmhm adha balrsol nazl alih. fqal: [hodha hdha almrrih-ra-ikdh ho mn qbl alrb. madha antzr mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk bed?].

7

oqal alishe: [asmeoa klam alrb. hkdh qal alrb: fi mthl hdha aloqt ghda tkon kilh aldqiq bshaql okilta alsheir bshaql fi bab alsamrh]. oan jndia llmlk kan istnd ela idh qal lrlj allh: [hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk isne koa fi asma! hl ikon hdha alamr?]. fqal: [ank tra beinik olkn la takl mn]. okan arbeh rjl brs end mdkhl albab. fqal ahdhm lsahbh: [lmadha nhn jal-son hna hta nmot? adha qlna ndkhl almdinh, faljoe fi almdinh fnmhot fiha. oadha jlsna hna nmot. falan hlm nsqt ala mhlh alaramiin, fan asthiona hiina oan qtlona mtna]. fqamoa fi alesha' lidhhboa ala mhlh alaramiin. fja'oa ala akhr mhlh alaramiin flm ikon hnak ahd. fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk asme jish alaramiin sot mrkbat osot khil, sot jish ezim. fqaalo aloahd lakhih: [hodha mlk asraiil qd astajr ddna mlok al-hthiin omlok almsriin liatoo ohm]. fqamoa ohrboa fi alesha' otrkoa khiamhm okhilhm ohmirhm, oalmhlh kma hi, ohrboa lnrb anfsh. oja' hola' albrs ala akhr almhllh odkhlao khimh oahdh, fakloa oishrboa ohm-loa mnha fdh odhdha othiaba omdoa otmroha. thm rjeoa odkhlao khimh akhra ohmloa mnha omdoa otmroha. thm qal bedhm lbed: [lsna eamlin hsna. hdha aliom ho iom bsharh onhn sakton! fan antzrna ala do' alsalb isadfna shr. fhlm alan ndkhl onkhbr bit almlk].

fja'oa odeoa boab almdinh oakhbroh: [anna dkhlna mhlh alaramiin flm ikn hnak ahd ola sot ansan, olkn khil mrboth ohmir mrboth okhiam kma hi]. fdea al-boabin fakhbroa bit almlk dakhla. fqam almlk lila oqal lebidh: [lakhbrnkm ma fel lna alaramion. elmoa anna jiae fkhroa mn almhhl likhtbioa fi hql qailin: adha khrjoa mn almdinh qbdna elihm ahia' odkhlna almdinh]. fajab oahd mn ebidh: [fliakhdhoo khmsh mn alkhl albaqih alti bqit fiha. hi nzir kl jmhoh as-raiil aldhn bqoa bha, ao hi nzir kl jmhoh asraiil aldhn fnoa. frns! onra]. fakhdhoo mrkbtu khil. oarsl almlk ora' jish alaramiin qaila: [adhhbua oanzroa]. fantlqoa ora'hm ala alardn, oadhla kl altriq mlán thiaba oanih qd trhha alaramion mn ejlthm. frje alrsl oakhbroa almlk. fkhrij alsheb onhboa mhlh alaramiin. fkanit kilh aldqiq bshaql okilta alsheir bshaql hsb klam alrb. oaqam almlk ela albab aljndi aldhi kan istnd ela idh, fdash alsheb fi albab fmat kma qal rjl allh aldhi tklm end nzol almlk alih. fanh lma qal rjl allh llmlk: [kilta sheir bshaql okilh dqiq bshaql tkon fi mthl dhha aloqt ghda fi bab alsamrh] ajab aljndi rjl allh: [hodha ihoah-alsaknmthrk isne koa fi alsma'! lh ikon mthl dhha alamr?] qal: [ank tra beinik olknk la takl mnh]. fkan lh kdhlk. dash alsheb fi albab fmat.

8

oqal alishe llmrah alti ahia abnha: [qomi oantlqi ant obitk otghrbi hiithma tghrbi. lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd dea bjoe fiati aida ela alard sbe snin]. fqamt almrah ofelt hsb klam rjl allh, oantlqt hi obitha otghrbt fi ard alflstiniin sbe snin ofi nhaih alsnin alsbe rjet almrah mn ard alflstiniin okhrjt ltsrk almlk lajl bitha ohqlha. oqal almlk lijhzi ghlam rjl allh: [qs eli jmie alezaim alti felha alishe]. ofima ho iqs ela almlk kif anh ahia almit adha balmrah alti ahia abnha tsrk almlk lajl bitha ohqlha. fqal jihzi: [ia sidi almlk, hdhh hi almrah ohdha ho abnha aldhi ahiah alishe]. fsal almlk almrah fqst elih dhik, faetaha almlk khsia qaila: [arje kl ma lha ojmie ghlat alhlq mn hin trkt alard ala alan]. oja' alishe ala dmshq. okan bnhd mlk aram mrida, fqil lh: [qd ja' rjl allh ala hna]. fqal almlk lhzaail: [khdh bidk hdih oadhbh lastqbal rjl allh, oasal ihoah-alsaknmthrk bh: hl asha mn mrdi dhha]. fdhbh hzaail lastqbalh oakhdh hdih bidh, omn kl khirat dmshq hml arbein jmla oja' oooq amamh qal: [an abnk bnhd mlk aram qd arslni alik qaila: hl asha mn mrdi dhha?] fqal lh alishe: [adhbb oql lh shfa' tshfa. oqd arani ihoah-alsaknmthrk anh imot mota]. fjel nzrh elih othbth hta khil. fbka rjl allh. fqal hzaail: [lmadha ibki sidi?] fqal: [lani elmt ma stfelb bni asraiil mn almrrih-ra-ikdh, fank ttalq alnar fi hsonhm otqtl shbanhm balsif othtm attalhm otshq hoamlhm]. fqal hzaail: [omn ho ebdk alklb hta ifel dhha alamr alezim?] fqal alishe: [qd arani ihoah-alsaknmthrk aiak mlka ela aram]. fantlq mn end alshe odkhl ala sidh fsalh: [madha qal lk alishe?] fqal: [qal li ank thia]. ofi alghd akhdh allbdh oghmsa balma' onshrha ela ojhh omat, omk hzaail eoda enh. ofi alsnh alkhamsh lioram bn akhab mlk as-raiil oihoashafat mlk ihodha, mlk ihoram bn ihoshafat mlk ihodha. kan abn athntin othlathin snh hin mlk, omk thmani snin fi aorshlim. osar fi triq mlak as-

raail kma fel bit akhab, lan bnt akhab kant lh amrah. oeml almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. olm isha ihoah-alsaknmthrk an ibid ihodha mn aji daod ebdh, kma qal anh ietih sraja olbnih kl alaiam. fi aiamh esa adom ela ihodha omilkoa ela anfsbm mlka. oerb ihoram ala seir ojmie almrkbat meh, oqam lila odrb adom almhith bh orosa' almrkbat. ohrb alsheb ala khiamhm. oesa adom ela ihodha ala dhha aliom. hinidh est lbnh fi dhik aloqt. obqih amor ihoram okl ma sne mktobh fi sfr akhab alaiam lmok ihodha. oadtje ihoram me abaih, ofdn me abaih fi mdinh daod, omk akhzia abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh althanih eshrh lioram bn akhab mlk asraiil, mlk akhzia bn ihoram mlk ihodha. okan akhzia abn athntin oeshrin snh hin mlk, omk snh oadhd fi aorshlim. oasm amh ethlia bnt emri mlk asraiil. osar fi triq bit akhab, oeml almrrih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk kbit akhab lanh kan shr bit akhab. oantlq me ioram bn akhab lmqatlh hzaail mlk aram fi ramot jlead, fdrb alaramion ioram. frje ioram almlk libra fi izreil mn aljroh alti jrhh bha alaramion fi ramot end mqatltlh hzaail mlk aram. onzl akhzia bn ihoram mlk ihodha lira ioram bn akhab fi izreil lanh kan mrida.

9

odea alishe alnbi oahda mn bni alanbia' oqal lh: [shd hqoik okhdh qnin aldhnd hdhh bidk oadhbh ala ramot jlead. oadha osltha fanzr hnak iaho bn ihoshafat bn nmshi oadkhl oaqmh mn ost akhoth oadkhl bh ala mkhde dakh mlkhdh thm khdh qnin aldhnd osb ela rash oql: khkha qal alrb: qd mshtk mlka ela asraiil. thm afth albab oahrb ola tntzr]. fantlq alnbi ala ramot jlead odkhl oadha qoad aljsh jlos. fqal: [li klam mek ia qaid]. fqal iaho: [me mn mna klna]. fqal: [mek aiha alqaid]. fqam odkhl albit, fsb aldhnd ela rash oqal lh: [khkha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh as-raiil: qd mshtk mlka ela sheb ihoah-alsaknmthrk as-raiil, ftdrb bit akhab sidk. oantqm ldm'a' ebidh alanbia' odma' jmie ebid ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn id aizabl. fibid kl bit akhab, oastas! lakhab kl dhkr omhjoz omtlq fi asraiil. oajel bit akhab kbit irbeam bn nbat okbit besha bn akhia. otakl alklab aizabl fi hql izreil olis mn idfnha]. thm fth albab ohrb. oama iaho fkhrij ala ebid sidh fqil lh: [aslām? lmadha ja' dhha almjnon alik?] fqal lhm: [antm terfon alrjl oklamh]. fqaalo: [kdhb. fakhbrna]. fqal: [bkdh oadha qal li: khkha qal alrb: qd mshtk mlka ela asraiil]. fbadr kl oahd oakhdh thobh oodeh thth ela aldrj nfsh, odrboa bal-boq oqalo: [qd mlk iaho]. oesa iaho bn ihoshafat bn nmshi ela ioram. okan ioram ihafz ela ramot jlead ho okl asraiil mn hzaail mlk aram. orje ioram almlk libra fi izreil mn aljroh alti drbh bha alaramion hin qatl hzaail mlk aram. fqal iaho: [an kan fi anfskm, la ikhrj mnzhm mn almdinh lintlq fikhr fi izreil]. orkb iaho odhbh ala izreil, lan ioram kan mdteja naq. onzl akhzia mlk ihodha lira ioram. okan alrqb oahqa ela albrj fi izreil, fraa jmaeh iaho end aqbalh, fqal: [ani ara jmaeh]. fqal ioram: [khkh farsa oarslh llqaihm fiqol: [aslām?] fdhbh rakb alfrs llqaih oqal: [khkha iqol almlk: aslām?] fqal iaho: [ma lk ollslām? dr ala oraii!] fqal alrqb: [qd osl arsol alihm ol irje]. farsl rakb frs thania. flma osl alihm qal: [khkha iqol almlk:

aslam? f qal iaho: [ma lk ollslam? dr ala oraii]. f qal alrqib: [qd osl alihm olm irje. oalsoq ksoq iaho bn nmshi, lanh isoq bjnon]. f qal ioram: [ashdd]. fshdt mrkbt, okhrj ioram mlk asraail oakhzia mlk ihodha, kl oahd fi mrkbt, khrja llaq' iaho. fsadfah end hql nabot alizreili. flma raa ioram iaho qal: [aslam ia iaho? f qal: [ai slam ma dam zna aizabl amk oshrha alkthir? frd ihoram idih ohrb oqal lakhzia: [khianh ia akhzia! f qbd iaho bidh ela alqos odrb ioram bin dhraeih, fkhrij alshn mn qlbh fsqt fi mrkbt. oqal lbdqr thalthh: [arfeh oalqh fi hsh hql nabot alizreili. oadhkr kif adh rkbt ana oaiak mea ora' akhab abih jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih hdha alhk. alm ar amsa dm nabot odma' bnih iqol alrb, fajazik fi hdhh alhqh iqol alrb. falan arfeh oalqh fi alhqh hsb qol alrb]. olma raa dhk akhzia mlk ihodha hrb fi triq bit albstan, ftardh iaho oqal: [adrbh]. fdrboh aida fi almrkbb fi eqbh jor alti end ibealm. fhrb ala mjd omat hnak. farkbh ebidl ala aorshlm odfnoh fi qbrh me abaih fi mdinh daod. fi alsnh alhadih eshrh lioram bn akhab, mlk akhzia ela ihodha. fja' iaho ala izreil. olma smet aizabl khl balathmd einja ozint rasha ottlet mn koh. oend dkhol iaho albab qalt: [aslam lzmri qatl sidh? frfe ojhh nho alkoh oqal: [mn mei? mn?] fashrf elih athnan ao thlathh mn alkhshian. f qal: [atrhoa]. ftrhoa, fsal mn dmha ela alhait oela alkhil fdasha. odkhl oakl oshrb tmn qal: [aftqdoa hdhh almlonh oadfnoha lanha bnt mlk]. olma mdoa lidfnoha lm jdooa mnha ala aljmmh oalrjin okfi alidin. frjeoa oakhbroh. f qal: [anh klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tkml bh en id ebdl ailia altshbi qaila: fi hql izreil takl alklab lhm aizabl. otkon jthh aizabl kdmnh ela oj h hql fi qsm izreil hta la iqolaa hdhh aizabl].

10

okan lakhab sbeon abna fi alsamrh. fktb iaho rsail oarslha ala alsamrh ala rosa' izreil alshioch oala mrbi akhab qaila: [falan end osol hdhh alrsalh alikm, adh endm bno sidkm oendkm mrkbat okhil omdinh mhsnh oslah, anzroa alafdl oalaslh mn bni sidkm oajeloh ela krsi abih oharboa en bit sidkm]. fkhafao jda jda oqaloo: [hodha mlkan lm iqfa amamh, kfif nqf nhn?] farsl aldhi ela albit oaldhi ala almdinh oalshioch oalmrbon ala iaho qailin: [ebidk nhn, okl ma qlt lna nfelh. la nmkl ahda. ma ihsn fi einik fafelh]. fktb alihm rsalh thanih qaila: [an kntm li osmetm lqoli, fkhdhoo roos alrjal bni sidkm otealoo ali fi nho hdha alqdt ghda ala izreil]. obno almlk sbeon rjla kanoa me ezma' almdinh aldhin rboh. flma oslt alrsalh alihm akhdhoo bni almlk oqtlao sbein rjla oodeoa rooshm fi slal oarsloha alih ala izreil. fja' alrsol oakhbhr: [qd atoa broos bni almlk]. f qal: [ajeloha komtin fi mdkhl albab ala alsbah]. ofi alsbah khrj oooq oqal ljmie alsheb: [antm abria'. hindha qd esit ela sidi oqtlth, olkn mn qtl kl hola? faelmaa alan anh la isqt mn klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alard aldhi tkml bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela bit akhab, oqd fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk ma tkml bh en id ebdl ailia]. oqtl iaho kl aldih bqoa lbit akhab fi izreil okl ezmaih oemarf okhnt hta lm ibq lh sharda. thm qam oja' saira ala alsamrh. oadh kan end bit eqd alreah fi altriq sadf iaho akhoh akhzia mlk ihodha. f qal: [mn antm?] f qaloo: [nhn akhoh

akhzia, onhn nazlon lnsml ela bni almlk obni almlk]. f qal: [amskohm ahia'. famskohm ahia' oqtlom end bir bit eqd, athnin oarbein rjla olm ibq mnhm ahda. thm antlq mn hnak fsadf ihonadab bn rkab ilaqih, fbarkh oqal lh: [hl qlbk mstqim nzir qlbi me qlbk?] f qal ihonadab: [nem]. f qal: [hat idk]. faetha idh, fasedh alih ala almrkbb. oqal: [lhm mei oanzr ghirti llrb]. oarkbh meh fi mrkbt. oja' ala alsamrh, oqtl jmie aldih bqoa lakhab fi alsamrh hta afnah, hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi klml bh ailia. thm jmie iaho kl alsheb oqal lhm: [an akhab qd ebd elbel qlila, oama iaho fanh iebdh kthira. oalan fadeoa ali jmie anbia' albel okl eabdi okl khnt. la ifqd ahd, lan li dhbih ezimh llbel. kl mn fqd la ieish]. oqd fel iaho bmkrl lifni ebdl albel. oqal iaho: [qdsoa aetkafa llbel]. fnadoa bh. oarsl iaho fi kl asraail fata jmie ebdl albel olm ibq ahd ala ata, odkhloa bit albel famtla bit albel mn janb ala janb. f qal lldhi ela almlabs: [akhrj mlabs lkl ebdl albel]. fakhrj lhm mlabs. odkhl iaho oihonadab bn rkab ala bit albel. f qal lebdh albel: [ftshoa oanzroa lila ikon mekm hnha ahd mn ebdl alrb, olkn ebdl albel odhdhm]. odkhloa liqrbao dhbaib omhrqat. oama iaho faqam kharja thmanin rjla oqal: [alrj aldhi injo mn alrjal aldih atit bhm ala aidikm tkon anfskm bdl nfsh]. olma anthoa mn tqrib almrqh qal iaho llseah oalthoath: [adkhloa adrbhm. la ikhrj ahd]. fdrboh bhd alsif, otrhmm alseah oalthoath. osarao ala mdinh bit albel oakhrjao tmathil bit albel oakhrqoa, oksroa tmathil albel odhdmoa bit albel ojelo mzbh ala hdha aliom. oastal iaho albel mn asraail. olkn khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti lm ihd iaho enha (ai ejol aldhhb alti fi bit ail oalt fi dan). oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk liaho: [mn ajl ank qd ahsnt beml ma ho mstqim fi eini, ohsb kl ma bqlbi felt bbit akhab, fabnaok ala aljil alrabe ijlon ela krsi asraail]. olkn iaho lm ithfz llslok fi shrieih ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail mn kl qlbh. lm ihd en khtaia irbeam aldhi jel asraail ikhti. fi tlk alaiam abtda ihoh-alsaknmthrk iqs asraail. fdrbhm hzaail fi jmie tkhom asraail mn alardn lijih mshrq alshms, jmie ard jleal aljadiin oalraobiiniin oalmnsiin mn eroeir alti ela oadi arnon oqdt obashan. obqih amor iaho okl ma eml okl jbroth mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmok asraail. oadtje iaho me abaih fdfnoh fi alsamrh, omkl ihoahaz abnh eoda enh. okant alaiam alti mlk fiha iaho ela asraail fi alsamrh thmania oeshrin snh.

11

flma rat ethlia am akhzia an abnha qd mat, qamt fabadt jmie alnsi almlki. fakhddt ihoshbe bnt almlk ihoram (akht akhzia) ihoash bn akhzia osrqth mn ost bni almlk aldihm qtlao ho omrdeth mn mkhde alsrir, okhbaoh mn oj ethlia flm iqt. okan meha fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkhtbia st snin oethlia malkh ela alard. ofi alsnh alsabeh arsl ihoiade fakhdh rosa' miat aljadin oalseah oadkhllm alih ala bit alrb, oqte mehm ehda oasthlflm fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oarahm abn almlk. oamrhm: [hdha ma tfelonh. althth mnkm aldihm idkhlon fi albst ihrson hrash bit almlk, oalthlth ela bab sor, oalthlth ela albab ora' alseah. fthrsn hrash albit llsd. oalftrqan mnkm, jmie alkharijn fi albst, ihrson hrash bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk

hol almlk. othiton balmkl hoalih, kl oahd slahh bidh. omn dklh alsfof iqt. okonoa me almlk fi khroj od-kholh. ffeel rosa' almiat hsb kl ma amr bh ihoiadae alkahn, oakhdhoa kl oahd rjalh aldakhlin fi alsbt me alkharijn fi alsbt oja'oa ala ihoiadae alkahn. faeta alkahn Irosa' almiat alhrab oalatra alti lmlk daod alti fi bit alrb. oofq alseah kl oahd slahh bidh mn janb albit alaimn ala janb albit alaisr hol almdhbh oalbit, hol almlk mstidirin. oakhrj abn almlk oode elih altaj oaetah alshhadh, fmlkoh omshof osfqa oqalao: [lihi almlk] olma smet ethlia sot alseah oalsheb dkhlt ala alsheb ala bit alrb, onzrt oadha almlk oaqf ela almnbr hsb aleadh, oalrosa' onafkha alaboaoq bjanb almlk, okl sheb alard ifrhn oidrbon balabaoq. fshqt ethlia thi-abha orskrt: [khianh khianh!] famr ihoiadae alkahn rosa' almiat qoad aljish: [akhrjoha ala kharj alsfof, oaldhi itbeha aqtloh balsif]. lan alkahn qal: [la tqtl fi bit alrb]. falqoa elia alaiadi, omdt fi triq mdkh alkhl ala bit almlk oqtl hnak. oqte ihoiadae ehda bin iho-alsaknmthrk obin almlk oalsheb likonoa sheba llrb, obin almlk oalsheb. odkh mlmie sheb alard ala bit albel omdmoa mdhabhh oksroa tmathili tmama, oqtoia mtan kahn albel amam almdhabh. ojel alkahn nzara ela bit alrb. oakhdh rosa' almiat oaljadin oalseah okl sheb alard, fanzloa almlk mn bit iho-alsaknmthrk oatoa fi triq bab alseah ala bit almlk, fjls ela krsl almlk. ofrh jmie sheb alard. oastrah almdinh. oqtoia ethlia balsif end bit almlk. kan ihoash abn sbe snin hin mlk.

12

fi alsnh alsabeh liaho, mlk ihoash. mlk arbein snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh zbih, mn bir sbe. oeml ihoash ma ho mstqim fi eini iho-alsaknmthrk kl aiama alti fiha elmh ihoiadae alkahn. ala an almrfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhon oioqdon ela almrfeat. oqal ihoash llkhn: [jmie fdh alaqqas alti ad-khl ala bit alrb, alfdh alraijh, fdh kl oahd hsb aln-fos almqomh, kl fdh ikhtr bbal ansan an idkhlha ala bit alrb, liakhdhha alkhnh lanfsh mlk oahd mn end sahbh ohm irmmon ma thdm mn albit, kl ma ojd fih mthdma]. ofi alsnh althalthh oaleshrin lmlk ihoash lm tkn alkhnh rmmoa ma thdm mn albit. fdea almlk ihoash ihoiadae alkahn oalknhn osalhn: [lmadha lm trmmoa ma thdm mn albit? falan la takhdhoa fdh mn end ashabkm, bl ajeloha lma thdm mn albit]. foafq alkhnh ela an la iakhdhoa fdh mn alsheb ala irmmoa ma thdm mn albit. fakhdh ihoiadae alkahn sndoa othqb thqba fi ghtaih, ojelh bjanb almdhbh en alimin end dkh olansan ala bit alrb. oalknhn harso albab jeloa fih kl alfdh almdkhlh ala bit alrb. okan lma raoo alfdh qd kthrt fi alsndoa anh sed katb almlk oalkahn alezim osroa ohsboa alfdh almojodh fi bit alrb. odfeoa alfdh almhsoh ala aidi eamli alshghl almoklin ela bit alrb, oanfqoha lljarin oalbnaiin aleamin fi bit alrb, olbnaii alhitah onhati alharj olshra' alakhsab oalharj almnhoth ltrmim ma thdm mn bit iho-alsaknmthrk olkl ma infq ela albit ltrmimh. ala anh lm ieml lbit iho-alsaknmthrk tsos fdh ola mqsat ola mnadh ola aboaq, kl anih aldhb oanih alfdh mn alfdh aldakhhl ala bit alrb, bl kanoa idfeonha leamli alshghl, fkanoo irmmon bha bit alrb. olm ihasboa alrjal aldinh

slmohm alfdh baidihm lietoha leamli alshghl lanhm kanoa iemlon bamanh. oama fdh dbhih alathm ofdh dbhih alkhthi flm tdkhl ala bit alrb, bl kant llkhn. hinidh sed hzaail mlk aram oharb jt oakhdhha. thm hol hzaail ojhh lised ala aorshlim. fakhdh ihoash mlk ihodha jmie alaqqas alti qdsha ihoashaf oiho-ram oakhzia abaoth mlk ihodha, oaqdash okl aldhb almojod fi khzain bit iho-alsaknmthrk obit almlk, oarslha ala hzaail mlk aram fsed en aorshlim. obqih amor ihoash okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. oqam ebldh oftnoa ftnh oqtoia ihoash fi bit alqleh hith inzl ala sla. lan iozakar bn shmeih oihozabad bn shomir ebdi drbah fmat, fdfnoh me abaih fi mdinh daod, omkl amsia abnh eoda enh.

13

fi alsnh althalthh oaleshrin lihoash bn akhzia mlk ihodha, mlk ihoahaz bn iaho ela asraail fi alsamrh sbe eshrh snh. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, osar ora' khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. lm ihd enh. fhmi ghdb iho-alsaknmthrk ela asraail fdfehm lid hzaail mlk aram, olid bnhdd bn hzaail kl alaiam. otdre ihoahaz ala oj alrb, fsme lh iho-alsaknmthrk lanh raa diq asraail, lan mlk aram daiqhm. oaeta iho-alsaknmthrk asraail mkhlssa, fkhjrja mn tht id alaramiin. oqam bno asraail fi khiamhm kams oma qblh. olknhm lm ihidoo en khtaia bit irbeam aldhi jel asraail ikhti bl saroo bha, oofqt alsarih aida fi alsamrh. lanh lm ibq lihoahaz sheba ala khmsin farsa oeshr mrkat oeshrh alaf rajl lan mlk aram afnahm oodehm kaltrab lldos. obqih amor ihoahaz okl ma eml ojbroth mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adtje ihoahaz me abaih, fdfnoh fi alsamrh, omkl ioash abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh alsabeh oalth-lathin lihoash mlk ihodha, mlk ioash bn ihoahaz ela asraail fi alsamrh st eshrh bha, oofqt almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini iho-alsaknmthrk olm ihd en jmie khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti, bl sar bha. obqih amor ioash okl ma eml ojbroth okif harb amsia mlk ihodha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adtje ioash me abaih, ojl irbeam ela krshih. odfn ioash fi alsamrh me mlk asraail. omrd alishe mrdh aldhi mat bh, fnzl alih ioash mlk asraail obka ela ojhh oqal: [ia abi ia abi, ia mrkbh asraail ofrsanah]. fqa lh alishe: [khdh qosa oshama]. fakhdh lnfsh qosa oshama. thm qal lmlk asraail: [rkb idk ela alqos]. frkb idh, thm ode alishe idh ela idi almlk oqal: [afth alkoh ljhh almrhih-ra-ikdhq]. fffthaa. fqa alishe: [arm]. frma. fqa: [shm khlas llrb oshm khlas mn aram, fank tdrb aram fi afiq ala alfna']. thm qal: [khdh alsham]. fakhdhha. thm qal lmlk asraail: [adrb ela alard]. fdrb thlath mrat oofq. fgdb elih rjl alih oqal: [lo drbt khms aa st mrat hinidh drbt aram ala alfna'. oama alan fank anma tdrb aram thlath mrat]. omat alishe fdfnoh. okan ghzah moab tdkhl ela alard end dkh olansh. ofima kanoa idfnon rjla adha bhm qd raoo alghzah, ftrhoa alrjl fi qbr alishe. flma nzl alrjl oms ezam alishe eash oqam ela rjlh. oama hzaail mlk aram fdaiq asraail kl aiama ihoahaz, fhni iho-alsaknmthrk elih olm ihoash olmaltt alihm lajl ehdm me abraham oashaq oieqob, olm isha an istashlm, olm itrhm en ojhh hta alan. thm mat hzaail mlk aram, omkl bnhdd abnh eoda enh. fead ioash

bn ihoahaz oakhdh almdn mn id bnhdh bn hzaail alti akhdhha mn id ihoahaz abih balhrb. drbh ioash thlath mrat oastrd mdn asraail.

14

fi alsnh althanih lioash bn ihoahaz mlk asraail, mlk amsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk. omkl tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh ihoedan mn aorshlim. oeml ma ho mstqim fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk olkn lis kdaod abih. eml hsb kl ma eml ihoash aboh. ala an almrftat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhon oioqdon ela almrftat. olma tthbtt almmklh bidh qtl ebiddh aldhin qtlao almlk abah. olknh lm iqtal abna' alqatlin hsb ma ho mktob fi sfr shrie h mosa, hith amr alrb: [la iqtal alaba' mn ajl albnin, oalbnon la iqtlon mn ajl alaba'. anma kl ansan iqtal bkthtith]. ho qtl mn adom fi oadi almlh eshrh alaf, oakhdh sale balhrb, odea asmhia mlk asraail othra'la aliom. hinidh arsl amsia rsla ala ioash bn ihoahaz bn iaho mlk asraail qaila: [hlm ntra' moajjh]. farsl ioash mlk asraail ala amsia mlk ihodha qaila: [aleosj alldhi fi lbnan arsl ala alarz alldhi fi lbnan iqol: aet abntk labni amrah. febr hioan bri kan fi lbnan odas aleosj. ank qd drbt adom frfek qlbk. tmjd oaqm fi bitk. olmadha thjm ela almrhih-ra-ikdh ftsqt ant oihodha mek?] flm isme amsia. fsed amsia mlk asraail othra'la moajjh, ho oamsia mlk ihodha fi bit shms alti lihodha. fan-hzm ihodha amam asraail ohrboa kl oahd ala khimth. oama amsia mlk ihodha abn ioash bn akhzia famskh ioash mlk asraail fi bit shms, oja' ala aorshlim ohdm sor aorshlim mn bab afraim ala bab alzaioih, arbe mih dhrae. oakhdh kl aldhbh oalfdh ojmie alanih almo-jodh fi bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk ofi khzaib bit almlk oal-rhna' orje ala alsamrh. obqih amor ioash alti eml ojbroth okif harb amsia mlk ihodha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adtje ioash me abaih, ofdn fi alsamrh me mlok asraail. omkl irbeam abnh eoda enh. oeahs amsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha bed ofah ioash bn ihoahaz mlk asraail khms eshrh snh. obqih amor amsia mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. oftnoa elih ftnh fi aorshlim, flrb ala lkhish, farsloa ora'h ala lkhish oqtloh hnak. ohmloh ela alkhih fdfn fi aorshlim me abaih fi mdinh daod. oakhdh kl sheb ihodha ezria oho abn st eshrh snh omkloh eoda en abih amsia. ho bna ailh oastrdha lihodha bed adt-jae almlk me abaih. fi alsnh alkhamsh eshrh lamsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha, mlk irbeam bn ioash mlk asraail fi alsamrh ahda oarbeen snh. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. lm ihd en shi' mn khtaia irbeam bn nbat alldhi jel asraail ikhti. ho rd tkhm asraail mn mdkhl hmah ala bhr alerbh hsb klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail alldhi tkml bh en id ebddh ionan bn amtai alnbi alldhi mn jt hafr. lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk raa diq asraail mra jda. lanh lm ikn mhjoz ola mtql olis mein lasraail. olm itklm ihoah-alsaknmthrk bmo ho asm asraail mn tht alsma', fklshmd bid irbeam abn ioash. obqih amor irbeam okl ma eml, ojbroth kif harb okif asjtre ala asraail dmsqj ohmah alti lihodha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adtje irbeam me abaih me mlok asraail, omkl zkria abnh eoda enh.

15

fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin lirbeam mlk asraail, mlk ezria bn amsia mlk ihodha. kan abn st eshrh snh hin mlk, omkl athtntin okhmsin snh fi aorshlim, oasm amh iklia mn aorshlim. oeml ma ho mstqim fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml amsia aboh. olkn almrftat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhon oioqdon ela almrftat. odrb ihoah-alsaknmthrk almlk fkan abrs ala iom ofath, oaqam fi bit almrdr. okan iotham abn almlk ela albit ihkm ela sheb alard. obqih amor ezria okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. thm adtje ezria me abaih, fdfnoh me abaih fi mdinh daod, omkl iotham abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh althamnh oalthlathin lezria mlk ihodha, mlk zkria bn irbeam ela asraail fi alsamrh sth asshr. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk kma eml abao. lm ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat alldhi jel asraail ikhti. ftn elih shlom bn iabish odrbh amam alsheb fqtlh, omkl eoda enh. obqih amor zkria mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. dhlk klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk alldhi klm bh iaho qaila: [bno aljil alrabe ijilson lk ela krasi asraail]. ohkdha kan. shlom bn iabish mlk fi alsnh altaseh oalthlathin lezia mlk ihodha, omkl shhr aiam fi alsamrh. osed mnhim bn jadi mn trsh oja' ala alsamrh, odrb shlom bn iabish fi alsamrh fqtlh omkl eoda enh. obqih amor shlom oftnth alti ftnha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. hinidh drb mnhim tfsk okl ma bha otkhomha mn trsh. lanhm lm ifthoa lh. drbha oshq jmie hoamlha. fi alsnh altaseh oalthlathin lezria mlk ihodha, mlk mnhim bn jadi ela asraail fi alsamrh eshr snin oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. lm ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat alldhi jel asraail ikhti kl aiamh. fja' fol mlk ashor ela alard, faeta mnhim lfal alf oznh mn alfdh ltkon idah meh lithbt almmklh fi idh. oode mnhim alfdh ela asraail ela jmie jbaabr albas lidfe lmlk ashor khmsin shaql fdh ela kl rjl. frje mlk ashor olm iqm hnak fi alard. obqih amor mnhim okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adtje mnhim me abaih, omkl fqhia abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh alkhamsin lezria mlk ihodha mlk fqhia bn mnhim ela asraail fi alsamrh snin. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. lm ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat alldhi jel asraail ikhti. ftn elih fqh bn rmlia thalthh, odrbh fi alsamrh fi qsr bit almlk me arjob ome arih omeh khmsin rjla mn bni aljeadiin. qtlh omkl eoda enh. obqih amor fqhia okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. fi alsnh althanih oalkhmsin lezria mlk ihodha, mlk fqh bn rmlia ela asraail fi alsamrh eshrin snh. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. lm ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat alldhi jel asraail ikhti. fi aiam fqh mlk asraail, ja' tghlth flasr mlk ashor oakhdh eion oabl bit mekh oianoh oqadsh ohasor ojelead oaljil okl ard nftali, osbahm ala ashor. oftn hoshe bn ailh ela fqh bn rmlia odrbh fqtlh, omkl eoda enh fi alsnh aleshrin liotham bn ezia. obqih amor fqh okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. fi alsnh althanih lfqh bn rmlia mlk asraail mlk iotham bn ezia mlk ihodha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk, omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh irosha abnh sadoq. oeml ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb. eml hsb kl ma eml ezia aboh. ala an almrftat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhb-

hon oioqdon ela almrteat. ho bna albab aaela lbit alrb. obqih amor iotham okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. fi tlk alaiam abtda ihoh-alsaknmthrk irsl ela ihodha rsin mlk aram ofqh bn rmlia. oadtje iotham me abaih odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod abih, omkl ahaz abnh eoda enh.

16

fi alsnh alsabeh eshrh lfqh bn rmlia, mlk ahaz bn iotham mlk ihodha. kan ahaz abn eshrin snh hin mlk, omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim. olm ieml almstqim fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk alrh kdaod abih, bl sar fi triq mlok asraiil hta anh ebr abnh fi alnar hsb arjas alamm aldhin trdhn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraiil. odhbh oaoqd ela almrteat oela altlal otht kl shjrh khdra'. hinidh sed alrh kdaod abih, bl rmlia mlk asraiil ala aorshlim llmarhbr, fhasroa ahaz olm iqdroa an ighlboh. fi dhkl aloqt arje rsin mlk aram ailh llaramiin, otrd aliohd mn ailh. oja' alaramion ala ailh oaqamoa hnak ala hdha aliom. oarsl ahaz rsla ala tghlth flsar mlk ashor qaila: [ana ebdk oabnk. ased okhlsni mn id mlk aram omn id mlk asraiil alqaimin eli]. fakhdh ahaz alfdh oaldhbh almojodh fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofi khzain bit almlk oarslha ala mlk ashor hdi. fsme lh mlk ashor, osed mlk ashor ala dmshq oakhdhha osbaha ala qir, oqtl rsin. osar almlk ahaz llqa' tghlth flsar mlk ashor ala dmshq, oraa almdhbh aldh fi dmshq. oarsl almlk ahaz ala aoria alkahn shbh almdhbh oshklh hsb kl snaeth. fbna aoria alkahn mdhbha. hsb kl ma arsl almlk ahaz mn dmshq kdhlk eml aoria alkahn rithma ja' almlk ahaz mn dmshq. flma qdm almlk mn dmshq raa almlk almdhbh, ftqdm almlk ala almdhbh oased elih, oaoqd mhrqth otqdmth oskb skibh, orsh dm dhibihh alsalmh alti lh ela almdhbh. omdhbh alnhas aldh ai amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdmh mn amam albit mn bin almdhbh obit alrb, ojelh ela janb almdhbh alshmal. oamr almlk ahaz aoria alkahn: [ela almdhbh alezim aoqd mhrqh alsbah otqdmh almsa' omhrqh almlk otqdmth, me mhrqh kl sheb alard otqdmthm oskaibhm, orsh elih kl dm mhrqh okl dm dhibihh. omdhbh alnhas ikon li lloal]. feml aoria alkahn hsb kl ma amr bh almlk ahaz. oqte almlk ahaz atras alqoaid orfe enha almrhdh, oanzl albrh en thiran alnhas alti thth ojelh ela rsif mn hjarh. oroaq alsbt aldh bnoh fi albit, omdkhl almlk mn kharj ghirh fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn al mlk ashor. obqih amor ahaz alti eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. thm adtje ahaz me abaih, odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod, omkl hzqia abnh eoda enh.

17

fi alsnh althanih eshrh lahaz mlk ihodha, mlk hoshe bn ailh fi alsamrh ela asraiil tse snin. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb, olkn lis kmlok asraiil aldhn kanaoa qblh. osed elih shlmnasr mlk ashor fsar lh hoshe ebaa odfe lh jzih. oojd mlk ashor fi hoshe khianh, lanh arsl rsla ala soa mlk msr olm iod jzih ala mlk ashor hsb kl snh, fqbd elih mlk ashor oaothqh fi al-sjn. osed mlk ashor ela kl alard, osed ala alsamrh

oahasrha thlath snin. fi alsnh altaseh lhoshe akhdh mlk ashor alsamrh, osba asraiil ala ashor oasknmh fi hlh okhabor nhr jozan ofi mdn madi. okan an bni asraiil akhtaoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm aldhi asedhm mn ard msr mn tht id freon mlk msr oatqoa alhh akhra, oslkoa hsb fraid alamm aldhn trdhn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraiil omlok asraiil aldhn aqamohm. oeml bno asraiil sra dd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm amora list bmsqimh, obnoa lanfsh mrtfeat fi jmie mdnhm mn brj alnoatir ala almdinh almhshn. oaqamoa lanfsh amora osoari ela kl tl eal otht kl shjrh khdra'. oaoqdoa hnak ala jmie almrteat mthl alamm aldhn saqhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amamhm, oemloa amora qbiqh laghazh alrb. oebdoa alsanam alti qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhm enha: [la temloa hdha alamr]. oashhd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraiil oela ihodha en id jmie alania' okl ra' qaila: [arjeoa en trqkm alrdiuh oahfzoa osaiai fraidh hsb kl almriih-ra-ikdhieh alti aosit bha aba'km, oalti arsltha alikm en id ebidi alania']. flm ismeoa bl sbloa aqfithm kaqfih abaihm aldhn lm iomnoa bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm. orfdoa fraidh oehdh aldh qteh me abaihm oshhadath alti shhd bha elihm, osarao ora' albatl, osarao batla ora' alamm aldhn holhm, aldhn amrhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk an la iemloa mthlhm. otrkoa jmie osaia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm oemloa lanfsh mbsokat ejlin, oemloa soari osjdoa ljmie jnd alsma', oebdoa albel. oebroa bnihm obnathm fi alnar, oerfoa erafh otfa'loa, obaeoa anfshm leml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk laghazth. fghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk jda ela asraiil onhahm mn amamh, olm ibq ala sbt ihodha ohdh. oihodha aida lm ihfzoa osaia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm bl slkoa fi fraid asraiil alti emloha. frdhl ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl nsl asraiil, oadhlmh odfehm lid nahbin hta trhhm mn amamh, lanh shq asraiil en bit daod, fmlkoa irbeam bn nbat, fabed irbeam asraiil mn ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk ojellhm ikhtion khtih ezimh. oslk bno asraiil fi jmie khtaia irbeam alti eml. lm ihidoe enha hta nha ihoh-alsaknmthrk asraiil mn amamh kma tklm en id jmie ebidi alania', fsbi asraiil mn ardh ala ashor ala hdha aliom. oabta mlk ashor bqom mn babl okoth oeoah omhah osfroaim oasknmh fi mdn alsamrh eoda en bni asraiil, famtlkoa alsamrh osknoa fi mdnha. okan fi abtda' sknmh hnak anhm lm itqoa alrb, farsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk elihm alsbae fkanat tqtl mnshm. fqaloea lmlk ashor: [an alamm aldhn sbithm oasknmh fi mdn alsamrh la ierfon qda' alh alard, farsl elihm alsbae fhi tqtlhm lanhm la ierfon qda' alh alard]. famr mlk ashor: [abethoea ala hnak oahda mn alkhnh aldhn sbitmohm mn hnak fidhbh oiskn hnak oielmh qda' alh alard]. fata oahd mn alkhnh aldhn sbohm mn alsamrh oskn fi bit ail oelmhm kif itqon alrb. fkanat kl amh teml alhtha oodeoha fi biot almrteat alti emlha alsamrion, kl amh fi mdnha alti sknt fiha. feml ahl babl skot bnoth, oahl koth emloa nrjl, oahl hmah emloa ashima, oaleoion emloa nbhz otrraq, oalsfroaimon kanaoa ihrqon bnihm balnar ladmik oenmik alhi sfroaim. fkanoea itqon ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiemlon lanfsh mn binhm khnh mrtfeat iqrbon lajlhm fi biot almrteat. kanaoa itqon ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiebdon alththm keadh alamm aldhn sbohm mn binhm ala hdha aliom

iemlon keadathm alaol. la itqon ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola iemlon hsb fraidhm oeoaidhm ala hsb almriih-ra-ikdhieh oalosih alti amr bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk bni iejob (aldhi jel asmh asraiiil). oqte ihoh-alsaknmthrk mehm ehda oamrhm: [la ttqoa alhh akhra ola tsjdoia lha ola tebdohia ala tdbbhohia lha. bl anma atqoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi asedkm mn ard msr bqoh ezimh odhrae mmdodh, olh asjdoa olh adhbhohia. oahfzoa alfraid oalahkam oalmriih-ra-ikdhieh oalosih alti ktbha lkm itemloa bha kl alaiam, ala ttqoa alhh akhra. bla tnsao alehd aldhii qqeth mekm ola ttqoa alhh akhra. bl anma atqoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm oho inqdhkm mn aidi jmie aedaikm]. flm ismeoa bl emloa hsb eadthm alaola. fkan hola' alamn itqon ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiebdon tmathilhm, oaida bnohm obno bnihm. fkma eml abaothm hkdha hm eamlon ala hdha aliom.

18

ofi alsnh althalthh lhoshe bn ailh mlk asraiiil mlk hzqia bn ahaz mlk ihodha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk, omkl tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh abi abnh zkria. oeml almstqim fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml daad aboh. ho azal almrfeat, oksr altmathil, oqte alsoari, oshq hih alnhas alti emlha mosa lan bni asraiiil kanoa ala tik alaiam iqoddon lha odeoha [nhshtan]. ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiiil atkl, obedh lm ikn mthlh fi jmie mlok ihodha ola fi aldhiin kanoa qblh. oaltsq bihoh-alsaknmthrk olm ihd enh bl hfz osaiah alti amr bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk meh, ohithma kan ikhrj kan injh. oesa ela mlk ashor olm ikhde lh. ho drb alflstiniin ala ghzh otkhomha mn brj alnoatir ala almdinh almhsnh. ofi alsnh alrabeh lmlk hzqia, ohi alsnh alsabeh lhoshe bn ailh mlk asraiiil, sed shlmnasr mlk ashor ela alsamrh ohasrha. oakhdhohia fi nhaih thlath snin. ffi alsnh alsadsh lhzqia, ohi alsnh altaseh lhoshe mlk asraiiil, akhdht alsamrh. osba mlk ashor asraiiil ala ashor, odeohem fi hlh okhabor nhr jozan ofi mdn madi lanhm lm ismeoa lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm, bl tjaozoa ehdh okl ma amr bh mosa ebd alrb, flm ismeoa olm iemloa. ofi alsnh alrabeh eshrh lmlk hzqia sed snharib mlk ashor ela jmie mdn ihodha alhshn oakhdhha. oarsl hzqia mlk ihodha ala mlk ashor ala lkhish iqol: [qd akhtat. arje eni, omhama jelt eli hmlth]. fode mlk ashor ela hzqia mlk ihodha thlath mih oznh mn alfdh othlathin oznh mn aldhbh. dfde hzqia jmie alfdh almojodh fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofi khzain bit almlk. fi dhlk alzman qshr hzqia aldhbh en aboab hiki ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaldeaim alti kan qd ghshah hzqia mlk ihodha, odfeh lmlk ashor. oarsl mlk ashor trtan orb-saris orbshaqa mn lkhish ala almlk hzqia bjish ezim ala aorshlim, fsedoa oatoa ala aorshlim. olma sedoa ja'oa ooqfoa end qnah albrkh alelia alti fi triq hql alqsar. odeoa almlk, fkhjr alihm aliaqim bn hlqia aldhi ela albit oshbnh alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl. fgal lhm rbshaqa: [qolooa lhzqia: hkdha iqol almlk alezim mlk ashor. ma alkatb aldhi atkl? qlt anma klam alshftin ho mshorh obas llhrb. oalan ela mn atklit hta esit eli? falan hodha qd atklit ela ekaz hdh alqsbh almrdoth, ela msr, alti adha toka ahd elia

dkhlt fi kfh othqbtha! hkdha ho freon mlk msr ljmie almtklin elih. oadha qltm li: ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna atklina, afflis ho aldhi azal hzqia mrtfeat omdhabbh, oqal lihodha olaorshlim: amam hdha almdhbh tsjdon fi aorshlim? oalan rahn sidi mlk ashor faetik alfi frs an knt tqdr an tjel elia rakbin. fkif trd ojoh oal oahd mn ebid sidi alsghar otktl ela msr lajl mrkbat ofrsan? oalan hl bdon ihoh-alsaknmthrk sedt ela hdha almdode lakhrbh? ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal li ased ela hdh almdode oakhrbha]. fgal aliaqim bn hlqia oshbnh oioakh lrbshaqa: [klm ebidd balarami lanna nfhmh ala tklmna balihodi fi msame alsheb aldhiin ela alsor]. fgal lhm rbshaqa: [hl ala sidk oalik arslni sidi latklm bdhha alklam? alis ala alrjal aljalsin ela alsor liakloa edhrthm oishrboia bolhm mekm?] thm oqf rbshaqa onada bsot ezim balihodi: [asmeoa klam almlk alezim mlk ashor. hkdha iqol almlk: la ikhdekm hzqia lanh la iqdr an inqdhkm mn idh. ola ijelkm hzqia tklon ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: anqadha inqdhna ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala tdfde hdh almdinh ala id mlk ashor. la tsmeoa lhzqia. lanh hkdha iqol mlk ashor: aeqdoa mei shla oakhrjoo ali, okloa kl oahd mn jfnth okl oahd mn tinth oashrboa kl oahd ma' birh hta ati oakhdhkm ala ard kardkm, ard hnth okhmr, ard khbz okrom, ard ziton oesl oahioa ola tmoata. ola tsmeoa lhzqia lanh ighrkm qaila: ihoh-alsaknmthrk inqdhna. hl anqdh alhh alamm kl oahd ardh mn id mlk ashor? ain alhh hmah oarfad? ain alhh sfroaim ohine oeo. hl anqdhoo alsamrh mn idi? mn mn kl alhh alaradi anqdh ardhm mn idi hta inqdh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aorshlim mn idi?]. fskt alsheb olm ijbiboh bklmh, lan amr almlk kan: [la tijboh]. fja' aliaqim bn hlqia aldhi ela albit oshbnh alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl ala hzqia othiabhm mmzqh, fakhbroh bklam rbshaqa.

19

flma sme almlk hzqia dhkl mzq thiabh otgha bmsh odkh bit alrb. oarsl aliaqim aldhi ela albit oshbnh alkatb oshiohkh alkhnh mtgthn bmsh ala asheia' alnbi abn amos. fgalooa lh: [hkdha iqol hzqia: hdha aliom iom shdh otadib oahanh, lan alajnh qd dnt ala almdode qoh lloalad! lel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk isme jmie klam rbshaqa aldhi arslh mlk ashor sidh lieir alalh alhi, fiobkh ela alklam aldhi smeh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. farfe slah mn ajl albbqih almojodh]. fja' ebidd almlk hzqia ala asheia', fgal lhm asheia': [hkdha tqolon lisdikm: hkdha qd alrb: la tkfh bsbb alklam aldhi smeth aldhi jdf eli bh ghilmal mlk ashor. hindha ajel fih roha fisme khbra oirje ala ardh, oasqth balsif fi ardh]. frje rbshaqa oojd mlk ashor iharb lbnh, lanh sme anhr elin in lkhish. osme en trhaqh mlk kosh qola: [qd khrj liharbk]. fead oarsl rsla ala hzqia qaila: [hkdha tklmon hzqia mlk ihodha qailin: la ikhdek alhk aldhi ant mtkl elih qaila: la tdfde aorshlim ala id mlk ashor. ank qd smet ma fel mlok ashor bjmie alaradi lahlakha, ohl tnjo ant? hl anqdh alhh alamm hola' aldhiin ahlkhm abaii jozan oharan orsf obni edn aldhiin fi tlasar? ain mlk hmah omkl arfad omkl mndinh sfroaim ohine oeo?] fakhdh hzqia alrsal mn aidi alrsl oqraha, thm sed ala bit alrb, onshrha amam alrb. osla hzqia amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiiil, aljals foq alkrbom, ant ho

alalh ohdk lkl mmalk alard. ant snet alsma' oalard. aml ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk adhnk oasme. afth ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk einik oanrz, oasme klam snharib alldhi arslh lieir allh alhi. hqa ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk an mlok ashor qd khrboa alamm oaradihm odfaoa alththm ala alnar. olanhm lisoa alhh, bl sneh aidi alnas: khshb ohjr, fabadohm. oalan aiaa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna khlsna mn idh, ftelm mmalk alard klha ank ant ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh ohdk]. farsl asheia' bn amos ala hzqia qail: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail alldhi slit alihi mn jhh snharib mlk ashor: qd smet. hdha ho alklam alldhi tklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih: ahtqrkt oasthzat bk aledhra' abnh shion. onhok anghdt abnh aorshlim rash. mn eirt ojdf, oela mn elit sota, oqd rfet ala alela' einik ela qdos asraail? ela id rslk eirt alsid, oqlt: bkthrh mrkbati qd sedt ala elo aljbal ala eqab lbnan oaqte arzh altoil oafdl sroh, oad-kl aqsa eloh oer krmllh. ana qd hftr oshrb miaha ghribh, oanshf basfl qdmi mjie khlijan mnr. alm tsmc? mndh albeid sneth, mndh alaiam alqdimh sorth. alan atit bh. ftkon ltkhrib mdn mshns hta tsir roabi khrbh. fskanha qsar alaidi qd artaoea okhjloa. saroa keshb alhqf okalanbd alakhdh, khshish alstoh okmlfoh qbl nmoh. olkni ealm bjlosk okhroj k odkhok ohijank eli. lan hijank eli oejrftk qd seda ala adhni ade khzamti fi anfk oljami fi shftik, oardk fi altriq alldhi jit fih. [ohdhk lk elamh: taklon hdhh alsnh zria, ofi alsnh althanih khlfh. oama alsnh althalthh ffiha tzreon othsdon otghrson kroma otaklon atmarha. oieod alnajeon mn bit ihodha, albaqon, itaslon ala asf oisneon thmra ala ma foq. lanh mn aorshlim tkhrj albhqih oalnajon mn jbl shion. ghrih ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod tsne hdha. [ldhkl hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en mlk ashor: la idkhk hdhh almdinh ala irmi hnak shma ola itqdm eliaa btrs ola iqim eliaa mtrsh. fi altriq alldhi ja' fih irje, oala hdhh almdinh la idkhk, iqol alrb. oahami en hdhh almdinh lakhlsha mn ajl nfi omni ajl daod ebdj]. okan fi tlk alliih an mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk khrj odrb mn jish ashor mih alf okhmsh othmanin alfa. olma bkroa sbaha adha hm jmiea jthth mith. fan-srf snharib mlk ashor odhbb rajea oaqam fi ninoo. ofima ho sajd fi bit nsrokh alldh drbh adrmkl oshrasr abnah balsif, onjola ala ard ararat. omkl asrhdon abnh eoda enh.

20

fi tlk alaiam mrd hzqia llmot. fja' alih asheia' bn amos alnbi oqal lh: [hkdha qal alrb: aos bitk lank tmot ola teish]. fojh ojhh ala alhait osla ala alrb: [ah ia rb, adhkr kif srt amamk balamanh obqlb slim ofelt alshn fi einik]. obka hzqia bka' ezima. olm ikhrj asheia' ala almdinh alosta hta kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alih: [arje oql lhqzia riis shebi: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh daod abik: qd smet slatk. qd rait dmoeq. hindha ashfik. fi aliom althalth tsed ala bit alrb. oazid ela aiame khms eshrh snh, oanqdhk mn id mlk ashor me hdhh almdinh, oahami en hdhh almdinh mn ajl nfi omni ajl daod ebdj]. fql asheia': [khdhoea qrs tin]. fakhdhoea oodeoha ela adlb fbri. oqal hzqia lasheia': [ma alelamh an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ishfini fased fi aliom althalth ala bit alrb?] fql asheia': [hdhh lk elamh mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela an ihoh-

alsaknmthrk ifel alamr alldhi tklm bh: hl isir alzl eshr drjat ao irje eshr drjat?]. fql hzqia: [anh isir ela alzl an imtd eshr drjat. la! bl irje alzl ala alora' eshr drjat!] fdea asheia' alnbi alrb, farje alzl baldrjat alti nzl bha bdrjat ahaz eshr drjat ala alora'. fi dhk alzman arsl brodkh bladan bn bladan mlk babl rsail ohdih ala hzqia, lanh sme an hzqia qd mrd fsme lhm hzqia oarahm kl bit dhkhairh, oalfdh oaldhbb oala-tiab oalzit altib, okl bit ashlth okl ma ojd fi khzainh. lm ikn shi' lm irhm aiah hzqia fi bith ofi kl slnth. fja' asheia' alnbi ala almlk hzqia oqal lh: [madha qal hola' alrjal, omni ain ja'oa alik?] fql hzqia: [ja'oa mn ard beidh, mn babl, fql: [madha raoa fi bitk?] fql hzqia: [raoa kl ma fi biti. lis fi khzaini shi' lm arhm aiah]. fql asheia' lhqzia: [asme qol alrb: hodha tati aiam ihml fiha kl ma fi bitk oma dhkhrh abaok ala hdha aliom ala babl. la itrk shi', iqol alrb. oiokhdh mn bnik alldhin ikhrjon mnk alldhin tldhm, fikono khšana fi qsr mlk babl]. fql hzqia lasheia': [jid ho qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi tkmt bh]. thm qal: [fkif la, an ikn slam oaman fi aiami?] obqih amor hzqia okl jbroth, okif eml albrkh oalqnah oadkl alma' ala almdinh mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. thm adtje hzqia me abaih, omkl mnsa abnh eoda enh.

21

kan mnsa abn atthnti eshrh snh hin mlk, omkl khmsa okhmsin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh hfsibh. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb rjasat alamm alldhin trdhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraail. oead fbna almrteat alti abadha hzqia aboh, oaqam mdhabh llbel oeml sarih kma eml akhab mlk asraail, osjd lkl jnd alsma' oebdha. obna mdhabh fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk enh: [fi aorshlim ade asmi]. obna mdhabh lkl jnd alsma' fi dari bit alrb. oebr abnh fi alnar, oeaf otfa' oastkhdh jana otoabe, oakthr eml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk laghazth. oode tmthal alsarih alti eml fi albit alldhi qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk enh ldaod osliman abnh: [fi hdha albit ofi aorshlim alti akthrt mn jmie asbat asraail ade asmi ala alabd. ola aeod azhzh rjl asraail mn alard alti aetit labaihm, odhkl adha hfzoa oemloa hsb kl ma aosithm bh okl almrhih-ra-ikdhie alti amrhm bha ebdj mosa]. flm ismeoa bl adlhm mnsa liemloa ma ho aqbh mn alamm alldhin trdhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraail. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id ebidh albania': [mn ajl an mnsa mlk ihodha qd eml hdhh alarjas, oasa' akthr mn jmie alldhi emlh alamorion alldhin qblh, ojel aida ihodha ikhti basnamh lldhkl hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: hindha jalb shra ela aorshlim oihodha hta an kl mn isme bh ttn adhnah. oamd ela aorshlim khit alsamrh omtmar bit akhab, oamsh aorshlim kma imsh oahd alshn. imshh oiqlbh ela ojhh. oarfd bqih mirathi, oadfehm ala aidi aedaihm, fikono gnhim onhba ljmie aedaihm, lanhm emloa almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini, osaroea ighizonni mn aliom alldhi fih khrj abaohm mn msr ala hdha aliom]. osfk aida mnsa dma briia kthira jda hta mla aorshlim mn aljanb ala aljanb, fdla en kthith alti bha jel ihodha ikhti beml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. obqih amor mnsa okl ma eml, okthith alti akhta bha mktobh fi

sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. thm adjte mnsa me abaih odfn fi bstan bith fi bstan eza, omk amon abnh eoda enh. kan amon abn athntin oeshrin snh hin mlk, omk sntin fi aorshlim. oasm amh mshlmh bnt haros mn itbh. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma eml mnsa aboh. oslk fi kl altriq aldhi slk fih aboh, oebd alasnami alti ebda aboh osjd lha. otrk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaih olm islk fi triq alrb. oftn ebidi amon elih fqtloa almlk fi bith. fdbr kl sheb alard jmie alfatin el eml mnsa amon, omk sheb alard ioshia abnh eoda enh. obqih amor amon alti eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. odfn fi qbrh fi bstan eza, omk ioshia abnh eoda enh.

22

kan ioshia abn thman snin hin mlk, omk ahda othlathin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh ididh bnt edaih mn bsqh. oeml almstqm fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk osar fi jmie triq daod abih. olm ihd imina ola shmala. ofi alsnh althamnh eshrh llmlk ioshia arsl almlk shafan bn aslia bn mshlam alkatb ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: [ased ala hlqia alkahn alezim fihsh alfdh almd-khlh ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti jmeha harso albab mn alsheb, fidfeoha lid eamli alsghl almoklin bbit alrb, oidfeoha ala eamli alsghl aldhi fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ltrmim thlm albit: lnjarin oalnna in oalnhatin, olshra' akhshab ohjarh mnhoth lajl trmim albit]. ala anhm lm ihasboa balfdh almdfoeh laidihm lanhm anma emloa bamanh. fql hlqia alkahn alezim lshafan alkatb: [qd ojd sfr almriih-ra-ikdhieh fi bit alrb]. oslm hlqia alsfr lshafan fqrh. oja' shafan alkatb ala almlk oqal: [qd afrgh ebidd alfdh almojodh fi albit oidfeoha ala id eamli alsghl okla' bit alrb]. oakhr shafan alkatb almlk: [qd aetani hlqia alkahn sfr]. oqrah shafan amam almlk. flma sme almlk klam sfr almriih-ra-ikdhieh mqz thiabh. oamr almlk hlqia alkahn oakhiqam bn shafan oekbor bn mikha os-hafan alkatb oesaia ebd almlk: [adhbhoa asaloa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lajli olajl alsheb olajl kl ihodha mn jhh klam hdha alsfr aldhi ojd. lanh ezim ho ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi ashtel elina mn ajl an aba'na lm ismeoa lklam hdha alsfr liemloa hsb kl ma ho mktob elina]. fdhbb hlqia alkahn oakhiqam oekbor os-hafan oesaia ala khlhd alnbih, amrah shlom bn tqoh bn hrhs hars althiab. ohi skanh fi aorshlim fi alqsm althani oklmoa. fqlt lhm: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. qoloo llrjl aldhi arslkm ali: hkdha qal alrb: hindha jalb shra ela hdha almode oela skanh, kl klam alsfr aldhi qrah mlk ihodha, mn ajl anhm trkoni oaoqdoa lalh akhra lighizoni bkl eml aidihm, fish-tel ghdbi ela hdha almode ola intfi. oama mlk ihodha aldhi arslkm ltsaloo ihoh-alsaknmthrk fhkdha tqolon lh: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail mn jhh alklam aldhi smet: mn ajl anh qd rq qlbk otoadet amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk hin smet ma tklmt bh ela hdha almode oela skanh anhm isiron dhsha olenh, omzqt thiabh obkit amami. qd smet ana aida iqol alrb. ldlhk hindha admk ala baqk fdm ala qbrk bsalm, ola tra einak kl almriih-ra-ikdh aldhi ana jalbh ela hdha almode]. frdoa ela almlk joaba.

23

oarsl almlk, fjmeoa alih kl shiokh ihodha oarshlim. osed almlk ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ojmie rjal ihodha okl skan aorshlim meh, oalknhn osiahia' okl alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbir, oqra fi adhanhm kl klam sfr almriih-ra-ikdhieh aldhi ojd fi bit alrb. oooq almlk ela almnbr oqte ehda amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lldhab ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk olhfz osaiha ossha-dath ofraidh bkl alqlb okl alnfs, laqamh klam hdha alehd almkto b fi hdha alsfr. oooq jmie alsheb end alehd. oamr almlk hlqia alkahn alezim oknhn al-frqh althani ohras albab an ikhrjoa mn hkl ihoh-alsaknmthrk jmie alanih almsnoeh llbel ollsarih olkl ajnad alsma', oahrqha kharij aorshlim fi hqol qdron, ohml rmadha ala bit ail. olasha khnh alasnami ald-hin jelmh mlk ihodha lioqdoa ela almrtefat fi mdn ihodha oma ihit baorshlim, oaldhin ioqdon llbel: llshms oalqmr oalmnazl, olkl ajnad alsma'. oakhrj al-sarih mn bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk kharij aorshlim ala oadi qdron oahrqha fi oadi qdron, odqha ala an sart ghbara, odhra alghbar ela qbor eamh alsheb. ohdm biot almabonin alti end bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk hith kant alsna' insjn biota llsarih. oja' bjmie alkhnh mn mdn ihodha, ons almrtefat hith kan alkhnh ioqdon mn jbe ala bir sbe, ohdm mrtfeat alaboab alti end mdklh bab ihoshe riis almdinhi alti en alisar fi bab almdin. ala an khnh almrtefat lm isedoa ala md-hbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aorshlim bl akloa fitira bin akhothm. onjs tofh alti fi oadi bni hnom lli la iebh ahd abnh ao abnth fi alnar lmolk. oabad alkhil alti aetaha mlk ihodha llshms end mdklh bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk end mkhde ntnnmkl alkhsi aldhi fi alarogh, omrk-bat alshms ahrqha balnar. oalmdhabh alti ela sth elih ahaz alti emlha mlk ihodha, oalmdhabh alti emlha mnsa fi dari bit alrb, hdmha almlk. orkd mn hnak odhra ghbarha fi oadi qdron. oalmrtfat alti qbalh aorshlim alti en imin jbl alhlak alti bnaha sliman mlk asraail lesorth rjash alsidoniin, olkmosh rjash al-moabiin, olmlkom krahh bni emon, njsha almlk. oksr altmathil oqte alsoari omia mkahan mn ezam alnas. okdhk almdhbb aldhi fi bit ail fi almrtefat alti emlha irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti, fdhank almd-hbh almrtefat hdmha oahrq almrtefat osqha hta sart ghbara, oahrq alsarih. oaltf ioshia fraa alqbor alti hnak fi aljlb, farsl oakhdh alezam mn alqbor oahrqha ela almdhbb onjsh hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi nada bh rjl alldh ala nada bhdha alklam. oqal: [ma hddh alsosh alti ara?] fql ll rjal almdin: [hi qbr rjl allh aldhi ja' mn ihodha onada bhdh alamor alti eml elmdhbb bit ail]. fql: [deoh. la ihrkn ahd ezamh]. ftrkoa ezamh oezam alnbi aldhi ja' mn al-samrh. okdha jmie biot almrtefat alti fi mdn alsamrh alti emlha mlk asraail llaghazh azalha ioshia, oeml bha hsb jmie alaemal alti emlha fi bit ail. odhbb jmie khnh almrtefat alti hnak ela almdhabh, oahrq ezam alnas elia, thm rje ala aorshlim. oamr almlk jmie alsheb: [aemloa fsha llrb alhkm kma ho mktob fi sfr alehd hdha]. anh lm ieml mthl hdha alfsh mndh aiam alqadh alldh hkmoo ela asraail, ola fi kl aiam mlk asraail omlok ihodha. olkn fi alsnh althamnh eshrh llmlk ioshia eml hdha alfsh llrb fi aorshlim. okdhk almriih-ra-ikdh oalerafon oaltrafim oalas-

nam ojmie alrjasat alti riit fi ard ihodha ofi aorshlim abadha ioshia liqim klam almriih-ra-ikdhieh almk-tob fi alsfr alldhi ojdh hlqia alkahn fi bit alrb. olm ikn qblh mlk mthlh qd rje ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl qblh okl nfsh okl qoth hsb kl shrieh mosa, obedh lm iqm mthlh. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm irje en hmo ghdbh alezim, lan ghdbh hmi ala ihodha mn ajl jmie alaghazat alti aghazh aiaha mnsa. fql alrb: [ani anze ihodha aida mn amami kma nzet asrail, oarfd hdhh almdinh alti akhtertha aorshlim oalbit aldhi qit ikon asmi fih]. obqih amor ioshia okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. fi aiamh sed freon nkho mlk msr ela mlk ashor ala nhr alfrat. fsed almlk ioshia llqaih, fqtlh fi mjdo hin rah. oarkbh ebidih mita mn mjdo oja'oa bh ala aorshlim odfnoh fi qbrh. fakdh shab alard ihoahaz bn ioshia omshoh omkoh eoda en abih. kan ihoahaz abn thlath oeshrin snh hin mlk, omkl thlathh ashhr fi aorshlim, oasm amh hmoti bnt armia mn lbnh. feml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma emlha abao. oasrh freon nkho fi rblh fi ard hmah lila imlk fi aorshlim, oghrm alard bmih oznh mn alfdh ooznh mn aldhbh. omkl freon nkho aliaqim bn ioshia eoda en ioshia abih, oghir asmh ala ihoiaqim, oakhdh ihoahaz oja' ala msr fmat hnak. odfe ihoiaqim alfdh oaldhbb lfreon, ala anh qom alard ldfc alfdh bamr freon. kl oahd hsb tqoimh. ftalb shab alard balfdh oaldhbb lidfe lfreon nkho. kan ihoiaqim abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk. omkl ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh zbidih bnt fdaih mn romh. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml abao.

24

fi aiamh sed nbokhdhnsr mlk babl, fkan lh ihoiaqim ebda thlath snin. thm ead ftmrd elieh. farsl ihoahalsaknmthrk elih ghzah alkdaniin oghzah alaramiin oghzah almoabiin oghzah bni emon oarslhm ela ihodha libidha hsb klam iohoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tklm bh en id ebidih alanbia'. an dhlk kan hsb klam iohoh-alsaknmthrk ela ihodha linzehm mn amamh lajl khtaia mnsa hsb kl ma eml. okdhlk lajl aldm alabri' aldhi sfkh, lanh mla aorshlim dma briia, olm isha iohoh-alsaknmthrk an ighfr. obqih amor ihoiaqim okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. thm adjte ihoiaqim me abaih, omkl ihoiakini abnh eoda enh. olm ied aida mlk msr ikhrj mn ardh lan mlk babl akhdh mn nhr msr ala nhr alfrat kl ma kan lmlk msr. kan ihoiakini abn thmani eshrh snh hin mlk, omkl thlathh ashhr fi aorshlim. oasm amh nhoshta bnt alnathan mn aorshlim. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini iohoh-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml aboh. fi dhlk alzman sed ebidih nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala aorshlim, fdkhlt almdinh tht alhsar. oja' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ela almdinh okan ebidih ihasronha. fchrj ihoiakini mlk ihodha ala mlk babl ho oamh oebidih orosaoh okhsianh, oakhdh mlk babl fi alsnh althamnh mn mlkh. oakhrj mn hnak jmie khzain bit iohoh-alsaknmthrk okhzain bit almlk, oksr kl anih aldhbb alti emlha sliman mlk asrail fi hiki alrb, kma tkalm alrb. osba kl aorshlim okl alrosa' ojmie jbarbh albas, eshrh alaf msi, ojmie alsnae oalaqian. lm ibq ahd ala msakin shab alard. osba ihoiakini ala babl.

oam almlk onsa' almlk okhsianh oaqoia' alard sbahm mn aorshlim ala babl. ojmie ashab albas, shab alaf, oalsnae oalaqian alf, ojmie alabtal alh alhrb, sbahm mlk babl ala babl. omkl mlk babl mtania emh eoda enh, oghir asmh ala sdqia. kan sdqia abn ahda oeshrin snh hin mlk. omkl ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim, oasm amh hmitl bnt armia mn lbnh. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini iohoh-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml ihoiaqim. lanh lajl ghdb iohoh-alsaknmthrk ela aorshlim oela ihodha hta trhhm mn amam ojhh kan an sdqia tmrd ela mlk babl.

25

ofi alsnh altaseh lmlkh fi alshhr aleashr fi eashr alshhr, ja' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ho okl jishh ela aorshlim onzl elisha, obnoa eliaha abraja holha. okdhlt almdinh tht alhsar ala alsnh alhadhih eshrh lmlk sdqia. fi tase alshhr ashtd aljoe fi almdinh olm ikn khbz lsheb alard. fthghrt almdinh ohrb jmie rjal alqat lila mn triq albab bin alsorin alldhin nho jnh almlk. okan alkdanion hol almdinh mstdirin. fdhbbia fi triq alabrih. ftbet jiosh alkdaniin almlk fadrkoh fi brih ar-ia, otfrqt jmie jioshh enh. fakdhhoa almlk oasedoh ala mlk babl ala rblh oklmoh balqda' elih. oqtloa bni sdqia amam einih, oqleoa eini sdqia oqidoq bslsiltin mn nhas oja'oa bh ala babl. ofi alshhr alkhamis fi sabe alshhr, ohi alsnh altaseh eshrh lmlk nbokhdhnsr mlk babl, ja' nbozradan riis almriih-ra-ikdht ebd mlk babl ala aorshlim, oahrq bit iohoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk. okl biot aorshlim okl biot alezma' ahrqha balnar ojmie asoar aorshlim mstdira hdmha kl jiosh alkdaniin alldhin me riis almriih-ra-ikdht. obqih alshab alldhin bqoa fi almdinh oalharbon alldhin hrboa ala mlk babl obqih aljmhoh sbahm nbozradan riis almriih-ra-ikdht. olkn riis almriih-ra-ikdht abqa mn msakin alard kramin oflahin. oaemdh alnhas alti fi bit iohoh-alsaknmthrk oalqoad obhr alnhas alldhi fi bit iohoh-alsaknmthrk ksrha alkdanion ohmlao nhasha ala babl. oalqdor oalrfosh oalmqas oalshon ojmie anih alnhas alti kanoa ikhdmon bha akhdhhoa oalm-jamr oalmanadh. ma kan mn dhbh faldhbb, oma kan mn fdh falfdh, akhdhha riis almriih-ra-ikdht. oalemodan oalbh alaoahd oalqoad alti emlha sliman lbit alrb, lm ikn ozn lnhas kl hdhh aladoat. thmani eshrh dhraea artfae alemod aloahd, oeliih taj mn nhas oartfae altaj thlath adhre oalshbkh oalrmanat alti ela al-taj mstdirh jmieha mn nhas. okan llemod althani mthl hdhh ala alshbkh. oakhdh riis almriih-ra-ikdht sraia alkahn alriis, osfnia alkahn althani, oharis albab althlathh. omn almdinh akhdh khsia oahda kan ok-ila ela rjal alhrb, okhmsh rjal mn alldhin inzron oj-ah almlk alldhin ojdoia fi almdinh, okatb riis aljnd alldhi kan ijme shab alard, ostin rjla mn shab alard almo-jodin fi almdinh oakhdhmn nbazradan riis almriih-ra-ikdht osar bhml ala mlk babl ala rblh. fdrbrhm mlk babl oqtlhm fi rblh fi ard hmah. fsbi ihodha mn ardh. oama alsheb alldhi bqfi fi ard ihodha alldhin abqahm nbokhdhnsr mlk babl, fokl elihm jdila bn akhiqam bn shafan. olma sme jmie rosa' aljiosh hm orjalhm an mlk babl qd okl jdila atoa ala jdila ala almsafah, ohm asmael bn nthnia oiophnan bn qarir osraia bn tnmomth alntofati oiaznia abn almeki hm orjalhm. ohlf jdila lhm olrjalhm oqal lhm: [la tkhafoa mn ebidi

alkldaniin. asknoa alard otebdoa lmlk babl fikon lkm
khir]. ofi alshhr alsabe ja' asmaeil bn nthnia bn al-
ishme mn alnsl almlki oeshrh rjal meh odrboa jdlia
fmat, oaida alihod oalkldaniin aldhin meh fi alms-
fah. fqam jmie alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbir orosa'
aljjiosh oja'oa ala msr, lanhm khafoa mn alkldaniin.
ofi alsnh alsabeh oalthlathin lsbi ihoiakin mlk ihodha,
fi alshhr althani eshr fi alsabe oaleshrin mn alshhr,
rfe aoil mrodkh mlk babl fi snh tmlkh ras ihoiakin
mlk ihodha mn alsjn oklmh bkhir, ojel krsih foq krasi
almlok aldhin meh fi babl. oghir thiab sjnh. okan
iakl daima alkhbz amamh kl aiam hiath. oozifh oz-
ifh daimh teta lh mn end almlk amr kl iom biomh kl
aiam hiath.

roia asheia' bn amos alti raha ela ihodha oarshlim fi aiam ezia oiotham oahaz ohzqia mlok ihodha: asmei aitha alsmaoat oasghi aitha alard lan ihoahalsaknmthrk itklm: «rbit bnin onshatm ama hm fesoia eli. althor ierf qanih oalhmarm melf sahbh ama asraail fla ierf. shebi la ifhm». oil lllamh alkhathih alsheb althqil alatham nsl faeli almrriih-ra-ikdh aolad mfsdnl! trkoa ihoahalsaknmthrk asthanoa bqdos asraail artdoa ala ora'. ela m tdrbon bed? tzedadon zighana! kl alras mrid okl alqib sqim. mn asfl alqdm ala alras lis fih shh bl jrh oahbat odrbh trih lm tesr olm tesb olm tlin balzit. bladkm khrbh. mdnkm mhrqh balnar. ardkm taklha ghrba' qdamkm ohi khrbh kanqlab alghrba'. fbqit abnh shion kmzlh fi krm kkhimh fi mqtah kmndin mhasrh. lola an ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnoda abqa lna bqih sgghir lsrna mthl sdom oshabhna emorh. asmeoa klam ihoahalsaknmthrk ia qdah sdom! asghoa ala shrieh alhna ia sheb emorh: «lmadha li kthrh dbhaihkm?» iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk «atkhtmt mn mhrqat kbash oshhm msmnat obdm ejol okhrfan otios ma asr. hinma taton ltzhroa amami mn tlb hdha mn aidikm an tdoosa diari? la teodoa taton btqdm batlh. albkhor ho mkrhri l. ras alshhr oalsbt onda' almhlfi. lst atiq alatham olaetkaf. roos shhorkm oaeiadkm bghdtha nfsi. sart eli thqla. mllt hmlha. fhin tbston aidikm astr eini enkm oan kthrtm alsalh la asme. aidikm mlanh dma. aghtsloa. tnqoa. aezloa shr afealkm mn amam eini. kfoa en fel almrriih-ra-ikdh. telmoa fel alkhir. atlboa allh. ansfoa almzlo. aqdoa lllitim. hamoa en alarmlh. hlm nthaj iqol alrb. an kant khtaiakm kalqrmz tbid kalthlj. an kant hmra' kaldodi tsir kalsof. an shitm osmetm taklon khir alard. oan abitm otmrtdm toklon balsif». lan fm ihoahalsaknmthrk tklm. kif sart alqrih alaminh zanih! mlanh hqa. kan aledl ibit fiha. oama alal falqaton. sart fdtk zghla okhmrk mghshoshh bma'. rosaok mtmrdon olghfa' allsos. kl oahd mnhm ihb alrshoh oihte aletaia. la iqdon lllitim odeoa alarmlh la tsl alihm. ldlhk iqol alsid ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnoda eziz asraail: «ah! ani as-trih mn khsmiai oantqm mn aedaii oard idi elik oanqi zghlk kanh balborq oanze kl qsdirk oaeid qdatk kma fi alaol omshirik kma fi albdah. bed dhk tdein mdinh aledl alqrih alaminh». shion tfa balhq otaiboha balbr. ohlak almdhnb in oalkhtah ikon soa' otarko ihoahalsaknmthrk ifnon. lanhm ikhjlom mn ashjar albtm alti ashtaitmoha okthizon mn aljnati alti akhtertmoha. lankm tsiron kbtmh qd dhbl orqha okjnh lis lha ma'. oisir alqoi mshaqh oemlh shrara fihtqrqan klahma mea olis mn ifti.

alamor alti raha asheia' bn amos mn jhh ihodha oarshlim: oikon fi akhr alaiam an jbl bit ihoahalsaknmthrk ikon thabta fi ras aljbal oirtfe foq alt-lal otjri alih kl aljbal. otisir sheob kthirh oiqlon: «hlm nsed ala jbl ihoahalsaknmthrk ala bit alh iqeb fielma mn trqh onslk fi sblh». lanhm mn shion tkhrj almrriih-ra-ikdhieh omn aorshlim klmh alrb. fiqdi bin alamm oinsf lsheob kthirin fitbeon siofhm skka

ormahhm mnajl. la trfe amh ela amh sifa ola itelmon alhrb fi ma bed. ia bit iqeb hlm fnslk fi nor alrb. fank rdt shebk bit iqeb lanhm amtlaoa mn almsrhq ohm eaifon kalfstiniin oisafhon aolad alajanb. oamtlat ardhm fdh odhha ala nhaih lknozhm oamtlat ardhm khila ola nhaih lmrkbathm. oamtlat ardhm aothana. isjdon leml aidihm lma sneth asabehm. oinkhfd alansan ointrh alrjl fla tghfr lhm. adkhl ala alskhrh oakhtbi fi altrab mn amam hibh ihoahalsaknmthrk omn bha' ezmth. tode eina tshamkh alansan otkhfd rfeh alnas oismo ihoahalsaknmthrk ohdh fi dhk aliom. fan lrb aljnoda ioma ela kl mtezm oea oela kl mrtfe fiode oela kl arz lbnan aleali almrte oela kl blot bashan oela kl aljbal alealih oela kl altlal almrtefeh oela kl brj eal oela kl sor mnne oela kl sfn trshish oela kl alaalam albhj. fikhfd tshamkh alansan otode rfeh alnas oismo ihoahalsaknmthrk ohdh fi dhk aliom. otzol alaathan btamha. oidkhlon fi mghair alskhor ofi hfair altrab mn amam hibh ihoahalsaknmthrk omn bha' ezmth end qiamh libre alard. fi dhk aliom itrh alansan aothanh alfdih oaothanh aldhbih alti emloha lh llsjod lljrdhan oalkhfafish lidkhl fi nqr alskhor ofi shqoq almeaqh mn amam hibh ihoahalsaknmthrk omn bha' ezmth end qiamh libre alard. kfoa en alansan aldhi fi anfh nsmh lanh madha ihsb?

fanh hodha alsid ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnoda inze mn aorshlim omn ihodha alsnd oalrkn kl snd kbhb okl snd ma'. aljbar orjl alhrb. alqadi oalnbi olaeraf oalshikh. riis alkhmsin oalmetr oalmshir oalmahr bin alsnae oalhadhq balrqih. oajel sbiana rosa' lhm oatfala tsilt elihm. oizlm alsheb bedhm beda oalrjl sahbh. itmrd alsbi ela alshikh oaldni' ela almrriih-ra-ikdhif. adha amsk ansan bakhih fi bit abih qaila: «lk thob ftkon lna riisa ohdha alkhrah tht idk» irfe soth fi dhk aliom qaila: «la akon easba ofi biti la kbhb ola thob. la tjeloni riis alsheb». lan aorshlim ethrt oihodha sqtt lan lsanhma oafealhma dd ihoahalsaknmthrk laghazh eini mjdh. nqr ojohhm ishhd elihm ohm ikhbron bkhtithm ksdom. la ikhfonha. oil infoshm lanhm isneon lanfshim shra. «qoloo llsdiq khir! lanhm iaklon thmr afealhm. oil llshir. shr! lan mjazah idih teml bh. shebi zalmoh aolad onsa' itsltn elih. ia shebi mrshdok mdlon oibleon triq msalkk». qd antsib ihoahalsaknmthrk lllmkhsmh oho qaim lldinon alsheob. ihoahalsaknmthrk idkhl fi almhakmh me shiokh shebh orosaih: «oantm qd akltm alkrm. slb albais fi biotkm. ma lkm tshqon shebi otthnon ojoh lbaisin?» iqol alsid ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnoda. oqal alrb: «mn ajl an bnat shion itshamkh oimshin mmdodat alaenaq oghamzat beionhn okhatrat fi mshihn oikhshkhshn barjlhn isle alsid hamh bnat shion oieri ihoahalsaknmthrk eorthn. inze alsid fi dhk aliom zinh alklakhil oaldfair oalahlh oalhlq oalasaor oalbraqe oalesaib oal-slas oalmaatq ohnajar alshmatat oalahraz oalkhoatm okhzaam alanf oalithai almzkhrfh oaletf oalardi oalakias oalmraii oalqmsan oaleama oalazr. fikon eod altib efonh oead almntqh hbl oead aljdail qreh oead aldiabaz znar msh oead almal ki! rjalik isqton bal-

sif oabtalk fi alhrb. ftin otnoh aboabha ohi farghh tjls ela alard.

4

ftmsk sbe nsa' brjl oahd fi dhk aliom qailat: «nakl khbzna onlbs thiabna. lide fqt asmk elina. anze earna». fi dhk aliom ikon ghsn ihoh-alsaknmthrk bha' omjda othmr alard fkhra oazhnl llnajin mn asraail. oikon an aldhi ibqa fi shion oaldhi itrk fi aorshlim isma qdos. kl mn ktb llhiah fi aorshlim. adha ghs al-sid qdhr bnat shion onqa dm aorshlim mn osth broh alqda' obroh alahraq ikhlq ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela kl mkan mn jbl shion oela mhlfla shabh nhara odkhana olmean nar mlthbh lila. lan ela kl mjd ghta'. otkon mzlh lllfi' nhara mn alhr olmlja omkhba mn alsil omn almttr.

5

lanshdn en hbibi nshid mhbi lkrmh. kan lhbibi krm ela akmh khsbh fnqhb onqa hjarth ogrrsh krm sorq obna brja fi osth onqr fih aida mesrh fantzr an isne enba fsne enba rdiia. «oalan ia skan aorshlim orjal ihodha ahkmoa bini obin krm. madha isne aida lkrm oana lm asneh lh? lmadha adh antzrt an isne enba sne enba rdiia? falan aerfkm madha asne bkrmi. anze sijah fisir lrei. ahdm jdranh fisir lldos. oajelh khraba la iqdb ola inqb fitle shok ohsk. oaosi alghim an la imtr elih mtra». an krm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ho bit asraail ogrrs ldhth rjal ihodha. fantzr hqa fadha sfk dm oedla fadha srakh. oil lldhin islon bita bbit oiqrnon hqla bhql hta lm ibq mode. fsrtm tsknnon ohdkm fi ost alard. fi adhni qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: «ala an biota kthirh tsir khraba. biota kbirh ohsnh bla sakn. lan eshrh fdadin krm tsne btha oahda ohomr bdhar isne aifh». oil llmbkrin sbaha itbeon almskr llmtakhrin fi aletmh tlhbhm alkhmr. osar aleod oalrbab oaldf oal-na' oalkhmr olaimhm oala fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk la inzron oeml idih la iron. ldhkl sbi shebi ledm almerfh otsir shrfaoh rjal joe oeamth iabsin mn aleth. ldhkl oset alhaoih nfsha ofghrt fmha bla hd finzl bhaoha ojmhorha odjijha oalmbthj fih! oidhl iaansan oihl alrjl oeion almtelin tode. oiteala ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod baledl oitqds alalh alqdos balbr. otrea alkhfran alhithma tsaq okhrb alsmat takhlha alghrba'. oil ll-jadhbain alatham bbbal ablt oalkhtin kanh brbt alejlh alqailin: «lisre. liejl emlh lki nra oliqrb oiat mqsd qdos asraail inelm». oil llqailin llshr khira olkhbir shra aljaelin alzlam nora oalnol zlama aljaelin almr hloa oalhlo mra. oil llhkma' fi aein anfsmh oalfhma' end dhoathm. oil llabtal ela shrb alkhmr oldhoi alq-drh ela mzy almskr. aldhin ibrron almrrih-ra-ikdhir mn ajl alrshoh. oama hq alsdiqin finzeonh mnhm. ldhkl kma iakl lhib alnar alqsh oihtb alhshish almlthb ikon aslhm kalefonh oised zhrhm kalghbar lanhm rdhloa shrie ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod oasthanoa bklam qdos asraail. mn ajl dhk hmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela shebh omd idh elih odrbh hta art-edt aljbal osart jththhm kalzbl fi alazqh. me kl hdha lm irtd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed. firfe raih llamm

mn beid oisfr lhm mn aqsa alard fadha hm balejlh iaton sria. lis fihm razh ola eathr. la ineson ola inamon ola tnhl hzm ahqaihm ola tnqte sior ahd-hithm. aldhin shamhm msnonh ojmie qsihm mm-dodh. hoaftr khilhm thsb kalsoan obkrathm kalzobeh. lhm zmjrh kallboh oizmjron kalsbhl oihron oimskon alfrish oistkhsonha ola mnqdh. ihron elihm fi dhk aliom khdir albhrr. fan nzt ala alard fhodha zlam aldiq oalnol qd azlm bshbha.

6

fi snh ofah ezia almlk rait alsid jalsa ela krsi eal om-rtfe oadhialh tmla alhiql. alsrafim oaqfon foqh lkl oahd sth ajnhh. bathnin ighi ojhh obathnin ighi rjlh obathnin itir. ohdha nada dhak: «qdos qdos qdos ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. mjdhl ml' kl alard». fahtzt asaset aletb mn sot alsarkh oamtla albit dkhana. fqlt: «oil li! ani hlkt lani ansan njs alshftin oana sakn bin sheb njs alshftin lan eini qd rata almlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod». ftar ali oahd mn alsrafim obidh jmrh qd akhdhha bmlqt mn ela almdhbh oms bha fmi oqal: «an hdhh qd mst shftik fantze athmk okfr en khtitk». thm smet sot alsid: «mn arsl omn idhbb mn ajlana?» fajbt: «hindha arslni». fqal: «adhbh oql lhdha alsheb: asmeoa smeoa oela tfhmooa oabsroa absara ola terfoa. ghiz qlb hdha alsheb othql adhnih oatms einih lila ibsr beinih oisme badhnih oifhm bqlbh oirje fishfa». fsalt: «ala mta aihia alsid?» fqal: «ala an tsir almdn khrbh bla sakn oalbiot bla ansan otkhrb alard otqfr oibed ihoh-alsaknmthrk alansan oikthr alkhrrab fi ost alard. oan bqj fiha eshr bed fieod oisir llkhrab olkn kalbtmh oalbloth alti oan qtet filha saq ikon saqh zrea mqdsa».

7

ohdth fi aiam ahaz bn iotham bn ezia mlk ihodha an rsin mlk aram sed me fqb bn rmlia mlk asraail ala aorshlim lmarbtha flm iqdr an iharbha. oakhrb bit daod: «qd hlt aram fi afraim». frjfq qlbh oqlob shebh krjfan shjr aloer qdam alrih. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lasheia': «akhrj lmlaqah ahaz ant oshar iashob abnk ala trf qnah albrkh alelia ala skh hql alqsar oql lh: ahtzr oahda. la tkhf ola idef qlbk mn ajl dhnbi hatin alshelein almdkhntin bhmo ghdb rsin oaram oabn rmlia. lan aram tamrt elik bshr me afraim oabn rmlia qailh: nsed ela ihodha onqodha onstfthha lanfsna onmlk fi osth mlka abn tbiil. hkdha iqol alsid alrb: la tqom! la tkon! lan ras aram dmsq oras dmsq rsin. ofi mdh khms ostin snh inkrs afraim hta la ikon sheba. oras afraim alsamrh oras alsamrh abn rmlia. an lm tomnoa fla tamnoa». thm ead ihoh-alsaknmthrk fqal lahar: «atlb lnfsk aih mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. emq tlbk ao rfef ala foq». fqal ahaz: «la atlb ola ajrb alrb». fqal: «asmeoa ia bit daod. hl ho qlil elikm an tdjroa alnas hta tdjroa alhi aida? olkn ietikm alsid nfsh aih: ha aledhra' thbl otld abna otdeo asmh «emanoiiil». zbda oesia iakl mta erf an irfd almrrih-ra-ikdh oikhtar alkhrr. lanh qbl an ierf alsbi an irfd almrrih-ra-ikdh oikhtar alkhrr tkhla alard alti ant khash mn mlkha». ijlb

ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlk ashor elik oela shebk oela bit abik aiaima lm tat mndh iom aetzal afraim en ihodha. oikon fi dhlk aliom an ihoh-alsaknmthrk isfr lldhbab aldhi fi aqsa tre msr ollnlh aldhi fi ard ashor ftati othl jmieha fi alaodih alkhrrbh ofi shqoq alskhor ofi kl ghab alshok ofi kl almraei. fi dhlk aliom ihlq alsid bmosa mstajrh fi ebr alnhr bmlk ashor alras os-her alrjljn otnze allhih aida. oikon fi dhlk aliom an alansan irbi ejlh bqr oshatin. oikon anh mn kthrh sneha allbn iakl zbda fan kl mn abqi fi alard iakl zbda oesla. oikon fi dhlk aliom an kl mode kan fih alf jfnh balf mn alfdh ikon llshok oalhsck. balsham oalqos iota ala hnak lan kl alard tkon shoka ohska. ojmie aljbal alti tnqb balmeol la iota aliha khofa mn alshok oalhsck ftkon lsrh albrq oldos alghnm.

8

oqal li alrb: «khdh lnfsk loha kbira oaktb elih bqlm ansan: lmhjr shlal hash bz. oan ashhd lnfsi shahdin aminin: aoria alkahn okria bn ibrkhia». faqtrbt ala alnbih fhblt ooldt abna. fgal li alrb: «ade asmh mhir shlal hash bz. lanh qbl an ierf alsbi an ideo: ia abi oia ami thml throh dmshq oghnimh alsamrh qdam mlk ashor». thm ead ihoh-alsaknmthrk aida iqol li: «lan hdha alsheb rdhl miah shiloh aljarih bskot osr brsin oabn rmlia. ldhkl hodha alsid ised elihm miah alnhr alqoih oalkthirh mlk ashor okl mjdh fised foq jmie mjarih ojiri foq jmie shotoh oindfq ala ihodha. ifid oiebr. iblgh alenq. oikon bst jnahih ml' erd bladk ia emanoil». hijoa aiha alsheb oanksroa oas-ghi ia jmie aqasi alard. ahtzmoa oanksroa! ahtzmoa oanksroa! tshaoroo mshorh fbtbl. tkmoa klmh fla tqom. lan allh mena. fanh hkdha qal li ihoh-alsaknmthrk bshdh alid oandhrni an la aslk fi triq hdha alsheb qaila: «la tqolao: ftnh lkl ma iqol lh hdha alsheb ftnh ola tkhafoa khofh ola trhboa. qdsao ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod fho khofkm oho rhbtkm. oikon mqdsao ohjr sdmh oskhrh ethrh lbiti asraiil ofkha oshrka lskan aorshlim. fiethr bha kthiron oisqton finksrn oielqon filqton. sr alshhadh. akhtam almriih-ra-ikdchieh btamidhi». fastbr llrb alsatr ojhh en bit iejob oantzrh. hindha oalaolad aldhin aetanihm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiat oejabi fi asraiil mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alsakn fi jbl shion. oadha qalao lkm: «atlboa ala ashab altoabe oalerafin almshqshqin oalhamsin». ala isal sheb alhh? aisal almota lajl alahia? ala almriih-ra-ikdchieh oala alshhadh. an lm iqolao mthl hdha alqol flis lhm fjrl fiebron fiha mdaiqin ojaiein. oikon hinma ijoeon anhm ihnqon oisbon mlkhh oalhmm oiltfton ala foq. oinzron ala alard oadha shdh ozlmh qtam aldiq oala alzlam hm mtrodon.

9

olkn la ikon zlam llti elia diq. kma ahan alzman alaol ard zbolon oard nftali ikrm alakhir triq albrh ebr alardn jlil alamm. alsheb alsalk fi alzlzh absr nor ezima. aljalson fi ard zlal almot ashrq elihm nor. akthrt alamh. ezmt lha alfrh. ifrhon amamk kalfrh fi alhsad. kaldhin ibthjon endma iqtmsom gh-

nimh. lan nir thqlh oesa ktfh oqdbh mskhrh ksrthn kma fi iom mdian. lan kl slah almtslh fi alogha okl rda' mdhrj fi aldma' ikon llhriq makla llmar. lanh iold lna old oneta abna otkon alriash ela ktfh oidea asmh ejiba mshira alha qdira aba abdia riis alsam. Inmo riasth ollsalm la nhaih ela krsti daod oela mm-lkth lithbtha oieedha balhq oalbr mn alan ala alabd. ghirr ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod tsne hdha. arsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk qola fi iejob foqe fi asraiil. fierf alsheb klh afraim oskan alsamrh alqailon kbkbria' obezmh qib: «qd hbt allbn fnbni bhjarrh mnhoth. qte aljmiz fnstkhlh barz». firfe ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhsam rsin elih oihij aeda'h: alaramiin mn qdam oalfstiniin mn ora' fiaklon asraiil bkl alfm. me kl hdha lm irtgd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed! oalsheb lm irje ala darbh olm itlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. fiqte ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn asraiil alras oaldhnb alnkhil oalas! fi iom oahd. alshikh oalmetbr ho alras oalnbi aldhi ielm balkdhh ho aldhnb. osan mrsdho hdha alsheb mdelm omrshdoh mbtlein. lajl dhkl la ifrh alsid bftianh ola irhm itamah oaraml lan kl oahd mnhm mnafq ofael shr. okl fm mtklm balhmaqh. me kl hdha lm irtgd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed! lan alfor ihrq kalnar. takl alshok oalhsck otshel ghab aloer fltf emod dkhan. bskht ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod thrq alard oikon alsheb kmakl llmar. la ishqf alansan ela akhih. ithm ela alimin fijoe oiakl ela alshmal fla ishbe. iaklon kl oahd lhm dhraeh: mnsa afraim oafraim mnsa ohma mea ela ihodha. me kl hdha lm irtgd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed!

10

oil ldhin iqdon aqdi alblt ollktbh aldhi isjlon jora lisdoo aldefa' en alhkm oisloa hq baisi shebi ltkon alaraml ghnimthm oinhboa alaitam. omadha telen fi iom aleqab hin tati althlk mn beid? ala mn thrbon llmeonh oain ttrkon mjdkm? ama ijthn bin alasra oama isqton thet alqla. me kl hdha lm irtgd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed! oil lashor qdib ghdbi. oalesa fi idhm hi skhti. ela amh mnafqh arslh oela sheb skhti aosih lightnm ghnimh oinhb nhba oijelhm mdosin ktin alazqh. ama ho fla iftkr hkdha ola ihsb qlbh hkdha. bl fi qlbh an ibid oiqrda amma list bqlilh. fanh iqol: «alist rosaii jmiea mlaka? alist kno mthl krkmish? alist hmah mthl arfad? alist alsamrh mthl dmshq? kma asabt idi malk alaothan oasnamha almnhoth hi akthr mn alti laorshlim ollsamarh aflis kma snet alsamrh obaothanha asne baorshlim oasnamha? fikon mta akml alsid kl emlh bjbl shion obaorshlim ani aeaqb thmr ezmh qib mlk ashor ofkhr rfeh einih. lanh qal: «bqdrh idi snet obhkmti. lani fhim. onqlt tkhom sheob onhbt dhkharthm ohttt almlok kbtli. fasabt idi throh alsheb kesh okma ijme bid mhjor jmet ana kl alard olm ikn mrrf jnah ola fath fm ola msfsf». hl tftkhr alfas ela alqate bha ao itkbr almshar ela mrdhd? kan alqdb ihrk rafeh! kan alesa trfe mn lis ho eoda! ldhkl irsl sid aljnod ela smanh hzala oioqd thl mjdh oqida koqid alnar. oisr nor asraiil nara oqdosh lhba fihrr oiakl hskh os-hokh fi iom oahd oifni mjdh oerh obstanh alnfs oaljsd jmiea. fikon kdhoan almridd. obqih ashjar oerh tkon qlilh hta iktbha sbi. oikon fi dhlk aliom an bqih as-

raiiil oalnajin mn bit ieqob la ieodon itoklon aida ela darbhñ bl itoklon ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdos asraiiil balñq. trje bqih ieqob ala allh alqdir. lanñ oan kan shebk ia asraiiil krml albñr trje bqih mnñ. qd qdi bfña' faid baledl. lan alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk alñnod isne fña' oqda' fi kl alard. olkn hkdha iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk alñnod: «la tkhf mn ashor ia shebi alsakñ fi shion. idrbk balqdiñ oirfe esah elik ela aslob msr. lanñ bed qñl jda itm alsñkt oghdñi fi abadthmñ». oiñm elih ihoh-alsaknmthrk alñnod sota kdrbh mñian end skñrh gñrab oesah ela albñr oirfeha ela aslob msr. oikon fi dhñk aliom an hñhl izol en ktfk onirñ en enqk oitñf alñir bsbb alsmanñ. qd ja' ala eiath. ebr bmñron. orde fi mkhmash ameth. ebroa almebr. ba-toa fi jbe. artedt alramñ. hrñt jebñ shaol. ashli bsotk ia bñt jñim. asmei ia lishñ. mskinh hi enathoth. hrñt mdmñin. ahtma skan jibim. aliom iqf fi nob. iñz idh ela jbl bñt shion akñm aorshlim. hodha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk alñnod iqdb alaghsan breb oalmrt-feo alqamñ iqteon oalmñshamkhon inkñfñon. oiñte gñab aloer balhdiñ oisqt lñban bqdir.

11

oikñrj qdib mn jñde isa oinbt gñsn mn asolñ oiñl elih roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk roh alñkmñ oalñmñ roh almshorñ oalqoh roh almerfñ omkhafñ alrb. oldñth tkon fi mkhafñ ihoh-alsaknmthrk flañ iqdi bñsb nñz einiñ ola iñkm bñsb sñe adññih bl iqdi baledl lñm-sakin oiñkm balansaf lbaisi alard oidrb alard bqdiñ fmñ oimitt almnafq bñfkñh shñtiñ. oikon albr mñ-tqñ mñniñ oalamanñ mñtqñ hqoiñ. fiskñ aldhñb me alkhrof oirbd alnmr me aljdi oalejl oalshbl oalmñmn meañ osbi sgñir isoqñ. oalbqñr oaldbñ treian. trbd aoladhma meañ oalasd kalbqñ iakl tñna. oiñle alrdie elañ srb alsñ oimñ alftim idh elañ jñr alafeoan. la isooon ola ifsdon fi kl jbl qdñi lan alard tñmli mn merfñ ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma tgñti almiñah albñr. oikon fi dhñk aliom an asl isa alqaim raiñ lñsheob aiñh tñlb alamm oikon mñhl mjda. oikon fi dhñk aliom an alsid ieid idh thaniñ liqñni bqih shebh alti bqit mn ashor omñ msr omñ ftros omñ kosh omñ eilam omñ shñear omñ hmah omñ jzair albñr. oirfe raiñ lñamm oiñme mñfi asraiiil oidm msñtti ihodhñ mn arbñh atraf alard. fi-zol hsd afraim oinqrñ almdaiqon mn ihodhñ. afraim la iñsd ihodhñ oiñhodhñ la idaiq afraim. oinqrñan elañ aktaf alñstiniñ gñrba oinñbon bñi almshqñ meañ. ikon elañ adam omoab amtdad idhñma obno emon fi taethma. oibid ihoh-alsaknmthrk lñan bñr msr oiñz idh elañ alññr bqoh rihñ oidrbñ ala sbe soaq oiñiz fiñh balahdñih. otñon skñ lbqih shebh alti bqit mn ashor kma kan lasraiiil iom seodñ mn ard msr.

12

otqol fi dhñk aliom: «ahmdk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanñ adh gñdbt eli artd gñdbk fteziñ. hodhñ allh kñlasi fatmñ ola arteb lan iñh ihoh qoti otrñimti oqd sar li kñlasa». fstqon miñah bñrñ mn inabiñ alkñlas. otqolon fi dhñk aliom: «ahmdo alrb. adeoñ basmñ. erfoñ bin alsheob bafealñ. dhñkroñ ban asmñ qd teala. rñmoñ lñrb lanñ qd sñe mñtkñra. likñ hñdhñ merofa

fi kl alard. soti oahñti ia sakñh shion lan qdos asraiiil ezim fi ostk».

13

ohi mn jñh babl rah asheia' bñ amos: «aqimoa raiñ elañ jbl aqñe. arfeoa sota aliñm. ashiroa balid lidkhloa aboab aletah. ana aositt mqdsi odeott ab-tali lajl gñdñ mñtkñri ezmti». sot jñhor elañ aljbal shbh qom kñthirñ. sot dijj mmalk amm mñtmeh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alñnod ierd jish alñrb. iaton mn ard beidñ mn aqsa alsmaoat. ihoh-alsaknmthrk odaoat skñth likñrb kl alard. ololoa lan iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk qñib qadñ kñhrab mn alqadr elañ kl shi'. lñdhk trtkñi kl alaiaði oidñob kl qñb ansan fir-taeon. takhdñhm aojæ omkhad. itloon koaldñ. i-bñton bedhm ala bed. ojohhm ojoh lñhb. hodhñ iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk qadñ qasia bskñt ohmo gñdb li-jel alard kñraba oiñb mññh kñtatha. fan njom als-maoat ojñabrtñh la tñrz norñh. tñzm alshms end tloeha oalqñr la ilme bdoih. oaeaqb almskññ elañ shrñh oalmñnafiq elañ athmñm oabñt tezm almtkñbrin oade tñbr aletah. oajel alrñl aez mn aldhñb alabriz oalansan aez mn dhñb aofir. lñdhk azlñl alsmaoat ottzeze alard mn mkanñh fi skñt ihoh-alsaknmthrk alñnod ofi iom hmo gñdñb. oikonon kzbi trid okgñhm bla mn iñmeha. ilñtñon kl oahd ala shebh oiñrbñon kl oahd ala ardh. kl mñn ojñ iten okl mn anhash isqt balsif. othñm atfalñm amm eionñm otñbh biothm otñdh nsaoñm. hindhñ ahij elihñ almadiñ aldhñ la ietdon balfdh ola isron baldñhb fñthm alqñi alftian ola irñmon tñmñrh albtñ. la tñshq eionñm elañ alaolad. ot-sir babl bñh' almmalk ozinñ fñkñr alkldaniñ ktqñlb allh sdom oemorñ. la temr ala alabd ola tskn ala dor fdor ola iñkñm hñak aerabi ola irbd hñak reah. bl trbd hñak ohosh alqñr oiñma albom biothm otñskñ hñak bñat alneam otrqs hñak mez alohñ otñsh bñat aoa fi qñsorñm oaldñiab fi hiakl altnem ooqñh qñib almjñ' oaiamñh la ttol.

14

lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk sirñm ieqob oikñtar aida as-raiiil oiñriñm fi ardhñ fñqtrñ bñm alghrba' oind-mon ala bit ieqob. oiakhdñhm sheob oiaton bñm ala modeñm oiñmñkñm bit asraiiil fi ard ihoh-alsaknmthrk ebida oama' oiñsbon aldhñ sbomñ oit-slon elañ zalmiñm. oikon fi iom iriñk ihoh-alsaknmthrk mñ tebñ omñ anzeajñ omñ alebodih alqasiñ alti astebedt bñh ank tñtq bñdhñ alñjo elañ mlk babl otqol: «kif bad alzalm badt almgñtrsh? qd kñr ihoh-alsaknmthrk esa alashrñr qdñb almtñstñ. aldarb alsheob bskñt drbh bla ftor. almtñst bñghdñ elañ alamm badñhad bla amsañ. astrañt atñant kl alard. hñfoa trñma. hñt alstro ifrñh elik oarz lñban qaila: mñndñ adñtet lñ ised elina qate. alhaoiñ mn asñl mñtñz lk lastqbal qdomk mñndñ lk alakhilñ jñmie ezma' alard. aqamñ kl mlak alamm en kñrasimñ. kñlm ijñbon oiñqolon li: aant aida qd defñ zñrñna osrt mñthñ? abñt ala alhaoiñ fñkñr rññ aeoadk. thñk tñrñsh alrmñ ogh-taok aldod. kif sqtt mñn alsma' ia zñrh bñt alsbh? kif qñtet ala alard ia qahr alamm? oant qñt fi qñbk: ased

ala alsmaoat. arfe krsii foq koakb allh oajls ela jbl ala-
jmae fi aqasi alshmal. ased foq mrtfeat alshab. asir
mthl aleli. lknk anhdrt ala alhaohi ala asafl aljb. ald-
hin ironk ittleon alik. itamlon fik. ahdha ho alrjl alldhi
zizl alard ozeze almmalk alldhi jel alealm kqf ohdm
mdnh alldhi lm itlq asrah ala biothm? kl mlok alamm
bajmehm adtjeoa balkramh kl oahd fi bith. oama ant
fqd trht mn qbrk kgshn ashne. klbas alqta almdrobin
balsif alhabtin ala hjarh aljb. kjthh mdosh. la tthd
bhm fi alqbr lank akhrbt ardk qtl shbkh. la isma ala
alabd nsl faeli almriih-ra-ikdh. hiioa lbni qta bathm
abaihm fla iqomoa ola irthoa alard ola imlaoa ojh
alealm mdna. faqom elihm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk
aljnod oaqte mn babl asma obqih onsla odhrih iqol
alrb. oajelha miratha llqnfdh oajam miah oaksna
bmksh alhlak iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod». qd hlf
ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qaila: «anh kma qsdt isir
okma noit ithbt: an ahtm ashor fi ardi oadosh ela jbbi
fizol enhm nirh oizol en ktfhm hmlh». hdha ho alqda'
almqdi bh ela kl alard ohdhh hi alid almmddohd ela kl
alamm. fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qd qda fmn ibtl?
oidh hi almmddohd fmn irdha? fi snh ofah almlk ahaz
kan hdha alohi: «la tfrhi ia jmie flstin lan alqdi al-
darbk anksr. fanh mn asl alhih ikhrj afeon othmrth
tkon thebana msma tiara. otre a abkar almsakin oirbd
albaisan balaman oamit ask baljoe fiql bqitk. olol
aiha albab. asrkhi aitha almdinh. qd dhab jmiek ia
flstin. lanh mn alshmal iati dkhan olis shadh fi jiosh.
fbmadha ijab rsl alamm? an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ass sh-
ion obha ihtmi baiso shebh».

15

ohi mn jhh moab: «anh fi lilh khrbt «ear» moab ohlkt.
anh fi lilh khrbt «qir» moab ohlkt. ala albit odi-
bon isedon ala almrfeat llbka'. tolol moab ela nbo
oela midba. fi kl ras mnha qreh. kl lhih mjzozh.
fi azqtha iatzron bmsh. ela stohha ofi sahatha iolol
kl oahd mnha siala balbka'. otsrk hshbon oalealh.
isme sothma ala iahs. ldhik isrk mtslho moab. nf-
sha trted fiha. isrk qlbi mn ajl moab. alharbin mnha
ala soghr kejll thlathih lanhm isedon fi «eqbh allo-
hih» balbka' lanhm fi triq horonaim irfeon srakh
alanksar. lan miah nmrim tsir khrbh. lan alesbh ibs.
alkla fni. alkhdrh la tojd. ldhik althroh alti aktsboha
odkhairhm ihmlonha ala ebr oadi alsfsaf. lan al-
srakh qd ahat btkhom moab. ala ajlaim ololtha. oala
bir ailim ololtha. lan miah dimon tmtli dma lani ajel
ela dimon zoaid. ela alnain mn moab asda oela bqih
alard».

16

arsloa khrfan hakm alard mn sale nho albrhi ala jbl
abnh shion. oihdth anh ktair taih kfrakh mnfrh tkon
bnat moab fi meabr arnon. hati mshorh. asnei ansafa.
ajeli zlk kallil fi ost alzhirh. astri almtrobin. la tzhri
alharbin. litghrb endk mtrodo moab. koni stra lhm
mn ojh almkhrb lan alzalm ibid oinhti alkhrah oifna
en alard aldaisan. fithbt alkrsi balrhmh oijls elih bala-
manh fi khimh daod qad oitb alhq oibadr baledl. qd
smena bkbria' moab almtkbrh jda ezmtha okbriaiaha

oslfha btl aftkharha. ldhik tolol moab. ela moab klha
iolol. tinon ela ass qir harsh. anma hi mdrobh. lan
hqol hshbon dbhl. krmh sbmh ksr amra' alamm
afdlha. oslt ala iezir. taht fi albrih. amtdt agh-
sanha. ebrt albrh. ldhik abki bka' iezir ela krmh sbmh.
arokma bdmoei ia hshbon oalealh. lanh ela qtafk
oela hsadk qd oqet jlbh oantze alfrh oalabhaj mn alb-
stan ola ighna fi alkrom ola itrnm ola idos dais khmra
fi almeasr. abtl alhtaf. ldhik trn ahshaii keod mn ajl
moab obtni mn ajl qir hars. oikon adha zhrt adha tebt
moab ela almrtef odkhlt ala mqdsha tsi anha la tfoz.
hdha ho alklam alldhi klm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk moab
mdnh zman. oalan tklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: «fi
thlath snin ksn alajir ihan mjd moab bkl aljmhoh
alezim otkon alqbh qlilh sgghir la kbirh».

17

ohi mn jhh dmsqh: «hodha dmsqh tzal mn bin almdn
otkon rjmh rdm. mdn eroeir mtrokht. tkon llqtean
ftrbd olis mn ikhiif. oizol alhsn mn afracim oalmik
mn dmsqh obqih aram. ftsir kmjd bni asraail iqol
ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. «oikon fi dhik aliom an
mjd ieqob idhl osmanh lhmh thzl oikon kjme alh-
sadin alzre odhraeh thsd alsnabl oikon kmn ilqt snabl
fi oadi rfaim. otbqa fih khsash knfd zitonh hbtan ao
thlath fi ras alfre oarbe ao khms fi afnan almtmhrh
iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail». fi dhik aliom ilftt
alansan ala saneh otnzr einah ala qdos asraail. ola ilftt
ala almdhabh sneh idih ola inzr ala ma sneth asabeh:
alsoari oalshmsat. fi dhik aliom tsir mdnh alhsinh
kalrdm fi alghab oalshoamkh alti trkoha mn ojh bni
asraail fsart khraba. lank nsit alh khlsk olm tdkhri
skhrh hsnk ldhik tghrsin aghrasa nzhh otnsbin nsbh
ghribh. iom ghnsk tsijinha ofi alsabh tjelin zrek izhr.
olkn ihrb alhsid fi iom aldrbh almhkh oalkabh aled-
imh alrja'. ah! djij sheob kthirh tdj kdij albrh ohdir
qbail thdr khdir miah ghzirh. qbail thdr khdir miah
kthirh. olknh inthra fthrb beida ottrd kesafh aljbal
amam alrih okalji amam alzobeh. fi oqt almsa' adha
reb. qbl alsbh lisoa hm. hdha nsib nabhina ohz sal-
bina.

18

ia ard hfif alajnhh alti fi ebr anhar kosh almrslh rsla
fi albrh ofi qoarb mn albrdi ela ojh almiyah. adhb-
boa aiha alrsl alsrion ala amh toilh ojra' ala sheb
mkhof mndh kan fsaada amh qoh oshdh odos qd
khrqt alanhar ardh. ia jmie skan almskonh oqatni
alard endma trtfe alraih ela alqbal tnzron oendma idrb
balboq tsmeon. lanh hkdh qal li alrb: «ani ahda
oanzr fi mskni kalhr alsafi ela albaql kghim alnda fi hr
alhsad». fanh qbl alhsad end tmam alzhr oendma isir
alzhr hsrma ndija ieql alqdban balmnajl oinze alaf-
nan oitrhha. ttrk mea loarh aljbal olohoash alard ft-
sif elia loarh otsthi elia jmie ohosh alard. fi dhik
alioim tqdm dhid lrb aljnod mn sheb toil oajrd omn
sheb mkhof mndh kan fsaada mn amh dhat qoh os-
hdh odos qd khrqt alanhar ardh ala mode asm ihoh-
alsaknmthrk aljnod jbl shion.

ohi mn jhh msr: «hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk rakb ela shabh srieh oqadm ala msr ftrtj aothan msr mn ojhh oidhob qlb msr dakhilha. oahij mstriin ela mstriin fi-harbon kl oahd akhah okl oahd sahbb: mdinh md-inh ommllkh mmlkh. othraq roh msr dakhilha. oafni mshortha fisalon alaathan oaleazfin oashab altoabe oalerafin. oaghlq ela almsriin fi id mola qas ftslt elihm mlk eziz iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. «otnshf almiah mn albh r oijf alnhr oiibs. otnn alanh-ah otdef otjif soaqi msr oitlf alqsb oalas. oalriad ela hafh alnil okl mzreh ela alnil tibs ottbdd ola tkon. oalsiaddon iinon okl aldhiin ilqon shsa fi alnil inohon. oaldhin ibston shbkh ela ojh almiah ihznon oikhza aldhiin iemlon alktan almmstf aldhiin ihikon alan-sjh albida'. otkon emdha mshoqh okl aleamlin bala-jrh mktibi alnfs. «an rosa' soen aghbia' hhma' mshiri freon mshorthm bhimi. kif tqolon lfreon: ana abn hhma' abn mlok qdma'. fain hn hkmaoq? flikhbrok. lierfoa madha qda bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ela msr. rosa' soen saroo aghbia'. rosa' nof ankhdeoa. oadl msr ojoh asbatha. mzj ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi othra roh gji fadlao msr fi kl emlha ktrnh alskran fi qiih. fla ikon lmsr eml iemlh ras ao dhnb nkhlh ao aslh. fi dhkl aliom tkon msr kalnsa' ftrted otrfj mn hzh id ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alti ihzha elia. «otkon ard ihodha rebha lmsr. kl mn tdhkrha irteb mn amam qda' ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aldhi iqli bh elia. «fi dhkl aliom ikon fi ard msr khms mdn ttklm blghh knean othlf lrb aljnod iqal lahdaha «mdinh alshms». fi dhkl aliom ikon mdhbh lrb fi ost ard msr oemod lrb end tkhmha. fikon elamh oshhadh lrb aljnod fi ard msr. lanhm isrkhoen ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsb almdaiqin firl lhm mkhlssa omhamia oinqdhhm. fierf ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi msr oierf almsrion ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhkl aliom oiqdmon dhibih otqdmh oindhron lrb ndhra oiofon bh. oidrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk msr darba fshafia firjeon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fistijb lhm oish-fihm. «fi dhkl aliom tkon skh mn msr ala ashor fiji' alashorion ala msr oalmsrion ala ashor oiebd almsrion me alashoriin. fi dhkl aliom ikon asraail thltha lmsr olashor brkh fi alard bha ibark ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qaila: mbark shebi msr oeml idi ashor omirathi asraail».

20

fi snh mji' trtan ala ashdod hin arslh srjon mlk ashor fharb ashdod oakhdha fi dhkl aloqt qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id asheia' bn amos: «adhbb ohl almsh en hoqiq oakhle hdha'k en rjlik». ffil hkdha omsha mera ofafia. fgal alrb: «kma msha ebd asheia' mera ofafia thlath snin aih oaejobh ela msr oela kosh hkdha isoq mlk ashor sbi msr ojla' kosh altian oalshiokeh erah ofahf omkshofi alastah khzia lmsr. firtaeon oikhjilon mn ajl kosh rjaihm omn ajl msr fkhrrhm. oiql sakn hdha alsahl fi dhkl aliom: hodha hkdha ml-jana aldhi hrbna alih lmeonh lnnjo mn mlk ashor kfif nslm nhn?».

21

ohi mn jhh brih albh: kzoabe fi aljnob easfh iati mn albhrih mn ard mkhofh. qd aelnt li roia qasih. al-nahb nahba oalmkhrb mkhrba. asedi ia eilam. hasri ia madi. qd abtlt kl aninha. ldhkl amtlat hqoi ojea oakhdhni mkhad kmkhad aloaldh. tloit hta la asme. andhsht hta la anzr. tah qibi. bghtni reb. liih ldhti jelha li redh. irtbon almaidh ihrson alhrash iaklon. ishrbon - qomoa aiaha alrosa' amshoa almjn! lanh hkdha qal li alsid: «adhbb aqm alhars likhbr bma ira». fraa rkaba azoaj frsan. rkab hmir. rkab jmal. fashga asgha' shdida thm srkh kasd: «aiha alsid ana qaim ela almrtd daima fi alnhar oana oaqf ela almhrs kl al-liali. ohodha rkab mn alrjal. azoaj mn alfrsan». fajab: «sqtt sqtt babl ojmie tmathil alththa almnhoth ksrha ala alard». ia diasti obni bidri. ma smeth mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail akhbrrtk bh. ohi mn jhh domh: srkh ali sarkh mn seir: «ia hars ma mn allil? ia hars ma mn allil?» qal alhars: «ata sbah oaida lil. an kntm ttibon fatlboa. arjeoa tealoo». ohi mn jhh blad alerb: fi aloer fi blad alerb thoin ia qoafi alldaniin. hatoo ma' lmlaqah aletshan ia skan ard tima'. oafao alharb bkhhbz. fanhm mn amam alsiof qd hrboa. mn amam alsif almsl olom amam alqos almsdhodh omn amam shdh alhrb. fanh hkdha qal li alsid: «fi mdh snh ksnh alajir ifna kl mjd qidar obqih edd qsi abtal bni qidar tqi lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail qd tkml».

22

ohi mn jhh oadi alroia: fma lk ank sedt jmiea ela alstoh ia mlanh mn aljlbh almdinh alejajh alqrh almfktkhrh? qtlak lis hm qtla alsif ola mota alhrb. jmie rosaik hrboa mea. asroa balqsi. kl almojodin bk asroa mea. mn beid froa. ldhkl qd: «aqtsroa eni fabki bmarhr. la thloa bteziti en khrab bnt shebi». an llsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod fi oadi alroia iom shghb odos oartbak. nqb sor osrakh ala aljbl feilam qd hmlt aljebh bmrkbat rjal frsan. oqir qd kshft almjn. ftkon afdl aoditk mlanh mrkbat alofrsan tsff astfafa nho albab. oikshf str ihodha ftnzr fi dhkl aliom ala aslhh bit aloer. oraitm shqoq mdinh daod anha sart kthirh ojmetm miah albrkh alsfia. oed-dtm biot aorshlim ohdmtm albiot lthsin alsor. os-netm khndqa bin alsorin lmiyah albrkh aletiqh. lkn lm tnzroa ala saneh olm troa msorh mn qdim. odea alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod fi dhkl aliom ala albaka' oal-noh oalqreh oalntq balmsh fhodha bhjh ofrh ddbh bqr onhr ghn m akl lhm oshrb khmr! «lnakl onshrb lanna ghda nmot». faeln fi adhni ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: «la ighfrn lkm hdha alatham hta tmotoa» iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: «adhbb adkhl ala hdha jlis almlk ala shbna aldhi ela albit. ma lk hnna omn lk hnna hta nqrt lnfsk hnna qbra aiaha alnaqr fi alelo qbrh al-naht lnfs fi alskhr mskna? hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk itrkh trha ia rjl oightik tghit ilfk lf lfifh kalkrh ala ard oaseh altrfin. hnak tmot ohnak tkon mrkbat mjdj ia khzi bit sidk. oatrdk mn mnsbk omn mqam ihtk. «oikon fi dhkl aliom ani adeo ebd aliaqim bn hlqia oalbsb thobk oashdh bmtqtq oajel sltank fi idh fikon aba lskan aorshlim olbit ihodha. oajel mftah bit daod

ela ktfh fi fith olis mn ighlq oighlq olis mn ifth. oathbth otda fi mode amin oikon krsi mjd lbti abih. oielqon elih kl mjd bt abih alfree oalqdban kl anih sghirh mn anih altsos ala anih alqnani jmiea. fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod izol alotd almtbht fi mode amin oiqt oisqt. oibad althql aldi elih lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tkml».

23

ohi mn jhh sor: ololi ia sfñ trshish lanha khrbt hta lis bit hta lis mdkhl. mn ard ktim aeln lhm. andhshoa ia skan alsahl. tjar sidon aleabron albh mlaok. oghltha zre shihor hsad alnil ela miah kthirh fsart mtjrh lamm. akhjli ia sidon lan hsn albh nq qaila: «lm atmkdh ola oldt ola rbit shbaba ola nshat edhara». end osol alkhbr ala msr itojeon end osol khbr sor. aebroa ala trshish. ololoa ia skan alsahl. ahdhh lkm almtktkhrh alti mndh alaiam alqdimh qdmha? tnqlha rjlaha beida llghrb. mn qda bhdha ela sor almtotj alti tjarha rosa? mtsbbhoa moqro alard. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qda bh lidns kbria' kl mjd oihih kl moqri alard. ajtazi ardk kalnil ia bnt trshish. lis hsr fi ma bed. md idh ela albh. ared mmalk. amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn jhh knean an tkhrb hsonha. oqal: «la teodin tftkhrin aida aitha almnhtkh aledhra' bnt sidon. qomi ala ktim. aebri. hnak aida la rahh lk». hodha ard alkdaniin. hdha alsheb lm ikn. assa ashor lahl albhrih. qd aqamoa abrajhm. dmroa qsorha. jelha rdma. ololi ia sfñ trshish lan hsnk qd akhrb. oikon fi dhlk aliom an sor tnsa sbein snh kaiaim mlk oahd. mn bed sbein snh ikon lsor kaghni alzaniih. khdhi eoda. tofi fi almdinh aitha alzaniih almnsh. ahsni alezf akthri alghna' lki tdkhri. oikon mn bed sbein snh an ihoh-alsaknmthrk itehd sor fteod ala ajrtha otzni me kl mmalk alblad ela ojh alard. otkon jartha oajrtha qdsa lrb. la tkhzn ola tknz bl tkon tjartha llmqimin amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lakl ala alshebe oilbas fakhr.

24

hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhli alard oifrggha oiqlb ojgha oibdd skanha. okma ikon alsheb hkdha alkahn. kma alebd hkdha sidh. kma alamh hkdha alidha. kma alshari hkdha albaie. kma almqrd hkdha almqtrd. okma aldain hkdha almdion. tfrgh alard afragha otnhb nah lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tkml bhdha alqol. naht dhlbt alard. hznt dhlbt almskonh. hzn mrtfeo sheb alard. oalard tdnst tht skanha lanhm tedoa almrhih-ra-ikdhaie ghiora alfridh nkthoa alehd alabdi. ldlhk lenh aklt alard oeoqb alsaknon fiha. ldlhk ahtqr skan alard obqi anas qlail. nah almsstar. dhlbt alkrmh. an kl msrori alqlob. btl frh aldfof. anqte djij almbthjin. btl frh aleod. la ishrbon khmra balghna' ikon almskr mra lsharbi. dmrt qrih alkhra. aghlq kl bit en aldkhol. srakh ala alkhmr fi alazqh. ghrb kl frh. antfa srar alard. albaqi fi almdinh khrab odrb albab rdma. anh hkdha ikon fi ost alard bin alsheob knfadh zitohh kalkhsash adh anta alqtaf. hm irfeon asoathm oitrrmon. lajl ezmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk isoton mn albh. ldlhk fi almsharq mjdo alrb. fi zjair albh mjdo asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk

alh asraail. mn atraf alard smena trnimh: «mjda ll-bar». fqlt: «ia tfti! ia tfti! oil li! alnahbon nhboa. alnahbon nhboa nhba». elik reb ohfrh ofkh ia sakn alard. oikon an alharb mn sot alreb isqt fi alhfrh oal-saed mn ost alhfrh iokhdh balfkh. lan miazib mn alela' anftht oass alard tzlzt. anshqt alard anshaqa. tshqqt alard tshqqa. tzezet alard tzezea. trnht alard trnha kalskran otldlt kalerzal othql elia dhnba fsqtt ola teod tqom. oikon fi dhlk aliom an ihoh-alsaknmthrk italb jnd alela' fi alela' omlok alard ela alard. oijmeon jmea kasara fi sijn oighlq elihm fi hbs. thm bed aiam kthirh itehdon. oikhji alqmr otkhza alshms lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qd mlk fi jbl shion ofi aorshlim. oqdam shioekh mjd.

25

ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant alhi aezmk. ahmd asmk lank snet ejba. mqasdk mndh alqdim amanh osdq. lank jelt mdinh rjmh. qrih hsinh rdma. qsr aeajm an la tkon mdinh. la ibna ala alabd. ldlhk ikrmk sheb qoi otkhaf mnk qrih amm etah. lank knt hsa llmskin hsa llbais fi diqh mlja mn alsil zla mn alhr adh kant nfkh alatah ksil ela hait. khr fi ibs tkhfd djij alaeajm. khr bzl ghim idhl ghna' alatah. oisne ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ljmie alsheob fi hdha aljbl olimh smain olimh khmr ela drdi smain mmkhh drdi msfa. oifni fi hdha aljbl ojh alnqab aldi ela kl alsheob oalgha' almghta bh ela kl alamm. ibe almot ala alabd oimsh alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldmoen en kl alojoh oinze ear shebh en kl alard lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tkml. oiql fi dhlk aliom: «hodha hdha alhna. antzr-nah fkhlsna. hdha ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk antzrnah. nbthj onfrh bkhlash». lan id ihoh-alsaknmthrk tstqr ela hdha aljbl oidas moab fi mkanh kma idas altbn fi ma' almzblh. fibst idih fih kma ibst alsabh lisbh fide kbria'h me mkaid idih. osrh artfae asoark ikhfd. ideh ilsqh balard ala altrab.

26

fi dhlk aliom ighna bhdhh alaghniih fi ard ihodha: «lna mdinh qoih. ijel alkhlas asoara omtrsh. afthoa alaboab ltdkhl alamh albarh alhafz alamanh. dho alrai almmkn thfzh salma salma lanh elik mtokl. tokloa ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alabd lan fi iah ihoh-alsaknmthrk skhr aldhor. lanh ikhfd skan alela' ide alqrih almrtef. ideha ala alard. ilsqha baltrab. tdosha alrjl rjla albais aqdam almsakin». triq alsdiq astqamh. tmhd aia almsqtim sbil alsdiq. ffi triq ahkamk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk antzrnak. ala asmk oala dhkrk shoh alnfs. bnfsi ashtitk fi allil. aida brohi fi dakhli alik abtkr. lanh hinma tkon ahkamk fi alard itelm skan almskonh aledl. irhm almnafq ola itelm aledl. fi ard alastqamh isne shra ola ira jlal alrb. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk artfet idk ola iron. iron oikhzon mn alghirh ela alsheb otaklhm nar aedaik. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk tjel lna slama lank kl aemalna snetha lna. aia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna qd astola elina sadh soak. bk ohdk ndhkr asmk. hm amoa la ihion. akhilh la tqom. ldlhk eaqbt oahlkthm oabd kl dhkrhm. zdt alamh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk zdt alamh. tmjdt. oset kl

atraf alard, ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aldiq tlbok. skboa mkhafth end tadibk aiahm. kma an alhbha alti tqarb aloladh ttloa otrsikh fi mkhadha hkhdha kna qdamk ia rb. hblna tloina kanna oldna riha. Im nsne khlasa fi alard olm isqt skan almskonh. thia amoatk. tqom aljthth. astiqzoa. trnmoo ia skan altrab. lan tlk tl ae-sharh oalard tsqt alakhlh. hlm ia shebi adkhl mkhadek oaghlg aboabk khlfk. akhtbi nho lhizh hta iebz al-ghdb. lanh hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhrj mn mkanh lieaqb athm skan alard fihm ftkshf alard dma'ha ola tghti qtlaha fi ma bed.

27

fi dhkl aliom ieaqb ihoh-alsaknmthrk bsifh alqasi alezim alshdid loiathan alhih alharbh. loiathan alhih almothoih oiqlt altnin alldhi fi albh. fi dhkl aliom gh-noa llkrmh almshtah: «ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk harsha. asqiha kl lhzh. lila ioqe bha ahrsha lila onhara. lis li ghiz. lit eli alshok oalshk fi alqatf fajhm eliaha oahrqha mea. ao itmsk bhsni fisne slha mei. slha isne mei». fi almsqbl itasl ieqob. izhr oifre as-raiil oimlaon ojh almskonh thmara. hl drbh kdrbh darbih ao qtl kqtl qtlah? bzjr adh tlqtha kxasmtha. azalha brihh aleasfh fi iom almrüh-ra-ikdhqih. ldlhk bhdha ikfr athm ieqob. ohdha kl althmr nze khtith: fi jelh kl hjarh almdhbh khjarh kls mkshr. la tqom alsoari ola alshmsat. lan almdinh alshsin mtohdh. almskn mhjor omtrok kalqfr. hnak irea alejl ohnak irbd oitlf aghsanha. hinma tibs aghsanha ttksr ftati nsa' otoqdha. lanh lis sheba dha fhm ldlhk la irhmh saneh ola itraf elih jablh. oikon fi dhkl aliom an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ijni mn mjra alnhr ala oadi msr. oantm tlqton oahda oahda ia bni asraiil. oikon fi dhkl aliom an i drb bboq ezim fiati altaihon fi ard ashor oalnm-fion fi ard msr oisjdon llrb fi aljbl almqsds fi aorshlim.

28

oil laklil fkhr skara afraim ollzhr aldhabl jmal bhaih alldhi ela ras oadi smain almdrobin balkhmr. hodha shdid oqoi llsid kanhial albrd kno' mhlk ksil miah ghzirh jarfh qd alqah ala alard bshdh. balarjl idas akliel fkhr skara afraim. oikon alzhz aldhabl jmal bhaih alldhi ela ras oadi alsmain kbakorh altin qbl alsif alti iraha alnazr fibleha ohi fi idh. fi dhkl aliom ikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod akliel jmal otaj bha' lbqih shebh oroh alqda' lljals llqda' obasa lldhin irdon alhrb ala albab. olkn hola' aida dloa balkhmr otahoa balmskr. alkahn oanlbi trnha balmskr. abtlethma alkhr. taha mn almskr. dla fi alroia. qlqa fi alqda' lan jmie al-moaid amlatl qiaa oqdhra. lis mkan. lmn ielm merfh olmn ifhm telima? allmftomin en allbn llmsfolin en althdi? lanh amr ela amr. amr ela amr. frd ela frd. frd ela frd. hna qil hnak qil. an h bshf lkna' oblan akhr iklm hdha alsheb alldhin qal lhm: «hdhh hi alrah. ar-ihoa alrazh ohdha ho alskon». olkn lm ishaoa an ismeoa. fkan lhm qol alrb: «amra ela amr. amra ela amr. frda ela frd. frda ela frd. hna qila hnak qila» lidhhboa oisqtoa ala alora' oinksroa oisadoa fiokhdhoa. ldlhk asmeoa klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia rjal alhz' olah hdha alsheb alldhi fi aorshlim. lankm

qltm: «qd eqdna ehda me almot osmena mithaqa me alhaoih. alstot aljarf adha ebr la iatina lanna jelna alkdhb mljana obalgsh astrna». ldlhk hkhdha iqol al-sid alrb: «hindha aoss fi shion hjr amthan hjr zaoih krma asasa mossa. mn amn la ihrb. oajel alhq khita oaledl mtmara fikhtf albrd mlja alkdhb ojfr alma' alstarh. oimha ehdkm me almot ola ithbt mithaqkm me alhaoih. alstot aljarf adha ebr tkonon lh lldos. klma ebr iakhdhkm fanh kl sbah iebz fi alnhar ofi allil oikon fhm alkhbr fqt anzeaja». lan alfrash qd qsr en altmdd oalgtha' daq en alalhaf. lanh kma fi jbl frasim iqom ihoh-alsaknmthrk okma fi alota' end jbeon iskht lifel felh alghrib olieml emlh alghrib. falan la tkonoa mthkmin lila tshdd rbtkm lani smet fna' qda bh alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ela kl alard. asghoa oasmeoa soti. anstoa oasmeoa qoli. hl ihrth alharth kl iom lizre oishq ardh oimhdha? alis an h adha soa ojha ibdhr alshoniz oidhri alkmom oide alhnth fi at-lam oalsheir fi mkan mein oalqtani fi hdodha? fir-shdh. balhq ielm alhh. an alshoniz la idrs balnorj ola tdr bkrh alejl ela alkmom bl balqbid ikhbt alshoniz oalkmon balesa. idq alqmh lanh la idrsh ala aldb fisoq bkrh ejlth okhlh. la ishqh. hdha aida khrj mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ejib alrai ezim alfhm.

29

oil lariiil lariiil qrih nzl elia daod. zidoa snh ela snh. ltrd alaead. oana adaiq ariiil fikon noh ohzn otkon li kariil. oahit bk kaldairh oadaiq elik bhsn oaqim elik mtars. fttdein ottklmin mn alard oinkhfd qolk mn altrab oikon otok kkhial mn alard oishqshq qolk mn altrab. oisir jmhor aedaik kalghbar aldqiq ojmhoh aletah kalesafh almarh. oikon dhkl fi lhzh bgth. mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod tftqd bred ozlzl osot ezim bzobeh oeasf olhbz nra akhl. oikon khlm kroia allil jmhor kl alamm almtjndin ela ariiil kl almtjndin eliaha oela qlaeha oaldhin idaiqonha. oikon kma ihlm aljaie an iakl thm istiiz oadha nfsh farghh. okma ihlm aletshan an hshrb thm istiiz oadha ho razz on-fsh mshtih. hkhdha ikon jmhor kl alamm almtjndin ela jbl shion. toanoa oabthoa. tldhdhoa oaemoa. qd skroa olis mn alkhr. trnhoo olis mn almskr. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd skb elikm roh sbat oaghdmd eionkm. albania' orosaokm alnazron ghtahm. osart lkm roia alkl mthl klam alsfr almkhtom alldhi idfeonh learf alktabh qailn: «aqra hdha» fiqol: «la asttie lanh mkhtom». ao idfe alktab lmn la ierf alktabh oiql lh: «aqra hdha» fiqol: «la aerf alktabh». fql alsid: «lan hdha alsheb qd aqtrb ali bfmh oakrmni bshftih oama qlbh fabledh eni osart mkhafthm mni osih alnas melmh lldhkl hindha aeod asne bhdha alsheb ejba oejiba ftbid hkmh hkmaih oikhthi fhm fhmai». oil lldhin itemqon liktmoo raihm en ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftsir aemalhm fi alzlhm oiqlon: «mn ibsrna omn ierfna?». ia lthrfkm! hl ihsb aljabl kaltin hta iqol almsnoe en saneh: «lm isenit». ao tqol aljblh en jabla: «lm ifhm? alis fi mdh isirh jda ithol lbnan bstana oalbstan ihsb oera? oisme fi dhkl aliom alsm aqol alsfr otznr mn alqam oalzlhm eion aleni oizdad al-baison frha bihoh-alsaknmthrk oihtf msakin alnas bqdos asraiil. lan aleati qd bad ofni almshtzi oanqte kl alsahrin ela alathm alldhin jelao alansan ikhti bklmh

onsboa fkha llmnsf fi albab osdoa albar balbtl. ldhkl hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi fda abraham lbit ieqob: «lis alan ikhjl ieqob olis alan isfr ojhh. bl end roih aoladh eml idi fi osth iqdson asmi oiqdson qdos ieqob oirhbon alh asraiil. oierf aldalo alaroah fhma oitelm almtmrden telima.

30

oil llbnin almtmrden iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta anhm ijron raia olis mni oiskbon skiba olis brohi lizidao khtiih ela khtiih. aldhn idhhbon lznloa ala msr olm isalao fmi liltjioa ala hsn freon oihntmoa bzl msr. fisir lkm hsn freon khjla oalahtma' bzl msr khzia. lan rosa'h saroa fi soen oblg rslh ala hanis. qd khjl aljmie mn sheb la infehm. lis llmeonh ola llmnef bl llkhjl olkhzi. ohi mn jhh bhaim aljnob: fi ard shdh odigh mnha allboh oalasd alafea oaltheban alsam altiar ihmilon ela aktaf alhmir throthm oela asnmh aljmal knozhm ala sheb la infe. fan msr tein batla oebtha ldhkl deotha «rhh aljos». teal alan aktaf hdha endhm ela loh oarsmh fi sfr likon lzmna at llabd ala aldhor. lanh sheb mtmrd aolad kdhhb aolad lm isha'oa an ismeoa shrie alrb. aldhn iqolon llraii: «la troa» ollnazrin: «la tnzroa lna mstqimat. klmona balnaemat. anzroa mkhadeat. hidoa en alatriq. miloa en alsbil. aezloa mn amamna qdos asraiil». ldhkl hkdha iqol qdos asraiil: «lankm rfdtm hdha alqol otokltm ela alzlm oalaeojaj oastndtm elihma ldhkl ikon lkm hdha alatham ksde mnqd nati fi jdar mrtfe iati hdh bgth fi lzhz. oiks kksr ana' alkhzafin mshoqa bla shfqh hta la ioid fi mshoqh shfqh lakhdh nar mn almoqdh ao lghrf ma' mn aljb». lanh hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdos asraiil: «balrjoe oalskon tkhlson. balhdo' oaltmaninh tkon gotkm». flm tsha'oa. oqltm: «la bl ela khil nhrb». ldhkl thrbon. o«ela khil srieh nrkb». ldhkl isre tardokm. ihrb alf mn zjrh oahd. mn zjrh khmsh thrbon hta ankmtbqon ksarih ela ras jbl okraihi ela akmh. oldhkl intzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk litraf elikm. oldhkl iqom lirhmkm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh hq. toba ljmie mntzrih. lan alsheb fi shion iskn fi aorshlim. la tbki bka'. itraf elik end sot srakhk. hinma isme istjib lk. oietikm alsid khhza fi aldiq oma' fi alsdh. la ikhtbi melmok bd tr a enak melmik oadhnak tsmean klmh khlfk qailh: «hdhh hi alatriq. askloa fha». hinma tmilon ala alimin ohinma tmilon ala alisar. ontjson sfaih tmathil fdtkm almnhoth ogghsa' tmthal dhbbkm almsbok. trrha mthl frsh haid. tqol lha: «akhrji». thm ieti mtr zrek aldhi tzre alard bh okhzb ghil alard fikon dsma osmina. otrema mshithk fi dhkl aliom fi mreia oase. oalabqar oalhmir alti teml alard takl elfa mmlha mdra balmsnf oalmdhrah. oikon ela kl jbl eal oela kl akmh mrtfe soaq omjari miah fi iom almqtlh alezimb hinma tsqt alabraq. oikon nor alqmr knor alsahs onor alsahs ikon sheb adeaf knor sheb aiam fi iom ijbr ihoh-alsaknmthrk ksr shebh oishfi rd drbh. hodha asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk iati mn beid. ghdbh mshtel oalhrig ezim. shtah mmtlitian skhta olsanhn knar akhl onfkth knhr ghamar ibgh ala alrqbh. lghrbhl alamm bghrbal also' oela fkok alsheob rsn mdl. tkon lkm aghnihi klilh tqdis eid ofrh qlb kalsair balnai liati ala

jbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala skhr asraiil. oisme ihoh-alsaknmthrk jlal soth oiri nzol dhraeh bhijan ghdb olhib nar akhl no' osil ohjarh brd. lanh mn sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk irtae ashor. balqdb idrb. oikon kl mror esa alqda' alti inzhla ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih baldfof oaleidan. obhroh thairh iharbh. lan «tftth» mrtbh mndh alams mhiah hi aida llmlk emiqh oaseh komtha nar ohtb bkthrh. nfkhh ihoh-alsaknmthrk knhr kbrit toqdh.

31

oil ldhnin inzlon ala msr llmeonh oistndon ela alkhil oitoklon ela almrkbat lanha kthirh oela alfrsan lanhm aqoia' jda ola inzron ala qdos asraiil ola itlbon alrb. oho aida hkim oiati balmriih-ra-ikdh ala irje bklamh oiomqom ela bti faeli almrriih-ra-ikdh oela meonh faeli alatham. oama almsrion fhm anas la alhh okhilhm jsd la roh. oihoh-alsaknmthrk imd idh fiethr almein oisqt almean oifnian klahma mea. lanh hkdha qal li alrb: «kma ijr foq fristh alasd oalshbl (aldhi idea elih jmaeh mn alreah oho la irtae mn sothm ola itdhll ljmhorhm) hkdha inzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod llmharbh en jbl shion oen akmta. ktior mrrh hkdha ihami ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod en aorshlim. ihami finqdh. iefo finji». arjeoa ala aldhi artd bno asraiil enh mtemqin. lan fi dhkl aliom irfdon kl oahd aothan fdth oaothan dhbbh alti snetha lkm aidikm khtiih. oisqt ashor bsif ghir ijr ofis fristh ansan iakhl fihrb mn amam alsif oikon mkhtaroh tht aljzih. oskhrh mn alkhof izol omn alraih irteb rosaoh iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi lh nar fi shion olh tnor fi aorshlim.

32

hodha baledl imlk mlk orosa' balhq itrason. oikon ansan kmkhba mn alrih ostarh mn alsil ksoaqi ma' fi mkan iabs kzl skhrh ezimh fi ard meih. ola thsr eion alnazrin oadnan alsamein tsgha oqlob almtsrein tfhm elma oalsnh aleiini tbadr ala altklm fsiha. ola idea alliim bed krma ola almakr iqal lh nbil. lan alliim itklm ballom oqlbh ieml athma lisne nfaqa oitklm ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk baftra' oifrgn nfs aljaie oigte shrb aletshan. oalmakr alath rdihi. ho itamr balkhbaith lihkl albaisin baqoal alkdhb hta fi tklm almskin balhq. oama alkrim balakraim itamr oho balkraim iqom. aitha alnsa' almtminat qmn asmen soti. aitha albnat aloathqat asghin lqoli. aiaama ela snh trtedn aitha aloathqat lanh qd mda alqtaf. alajtna' la iati. artjfn aitha almtminat. artedn aitha aloathqat. tjrdn oterin ontnqn ela alahqa' latmat ala althdi mn ajl alhqol almshtah omn ajl alkrmh almtmhr. ela ard shebi itle shok ohsk hta fi kl biot alfrh mn almdinh almbthjh. lan alqsr qd hdm. jmhor almdinh qd trk. alakmh oalrb sara mghair ala alabd mrha lhmir alohsh mreia llqtean. ala an iskb elina roh mn alela' ftsir albrih bstana oihsb albstan oera. fiskn fi albrih alhq oaledl fi albstan iqim. oikon sne aledl slama oeml aledl skona otmannih ala alabd. oisken shebi fi mskn alsalam oji msakn mtminih oji mhlal aminh. oinzl brd bhhbot aloer oala alhdiid tode almdinh. tobakm aiaha alzareon ela kl almhah almsrhn arjl althor oalhmakr.

oil lk aiaha almkhrb oant lm tkhrb oaiha alnabh olm inhbok. hin tnthi mn altkhrib tkhrb ohin tfrgh mn alnabh inhbonk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk traf elina. aiak antzrna. kn eddhm fi alghdoat. khlasna aida fi oqt alshdh. mn sot aldijj hrbt alsheob. mn artfaek tbdtdt alamm. oijna slbkm jni aljrad. ktrakd aljndb itrakd elih. teala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh sakn fi alela'. mla shion hqa oedla. fikon aman aoqatk ofrh khlas ohkmh omerfh. mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk hi knzh. hodha abtalhm qd srkhoa kharja. rsl alsalm ibkon bmrarh. khlit alskk. bad eabr alsbil. nkth alehd. rdhl almdn. lm ietd bansan. naht dbhlt alard. khjl lbnan otlf. sar sharon kalbadih. nthr bashan okrml. alan aqom iqol alrb. alan ased. alan artfe. thblon bhshish tldon qshisha. nfskm nar taklkm. otsir alsheob oqod kls ashoaka mqtoeh thrq balnar. asmeoa aiaha albeidon ma snet oaoerfoa aiaha alqribon btshi. arteb fi shion alkhtah. akhdht alreth almnafqin. mn mna iskn fi nar akhl? mn mna iskn fi oqaid abdi? alsalk balhq oalmtklm balastqamh alradhl mksb almozalm alnafid idih mn qbd alrshoh aldhi isd adnhih en sme aldma' oighmd einih en alnzh ala alalmrii-ra-ikdh ho fi alaali iskn. hson alskhor ml-jah. ieta kbbzh omiahh mamonh. almlk bbhaih tnzh einak. trian arda beidh. qlbk itdhr alreb. ain alkatb ain aljabi ain aldhi ed alabraj? alsheb alalmrii-ra-ikdhs la tra: alsheb alghamd allghh en aladrak aleii blsan la ifhm. anzh shion mdinh aeiadna. einak trian aorshlim mskna mtmina khimh la tntql. la tqle aotadha ala alabd oshi' mn atnabha la inqte. bl hnak ihoh-alsaknmthrk aleziz lna mkan anhar otre oaseh alsaoati. la isir fiha qarb bmqdha ofsinh ezimh la tjizat fiha. (fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qadina. ihoh-alsaknmthrk sharena. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlkna ho ikhlsna). artkht hbalk. la ishdton qaedh sarithm. la inshron qlea. hinidh qsm slb gnhimh ktthir. alerj nhboa nhba. ola iqol sakn: «ana mrdt». alsheb alsakn fiha mgfhfor alatham.

34

aqtrboa aiaha alamm ltsmeoa oaiha alsheob asghoa. ltsme alard omloha. almskonh okl ntaijha. lan llrb skhta ela kl alamm ohmoa ela kl jishhm. qd hrnmh dfehm ala aldhhb. fqtalhm ttrh ojifhm tseid nntan-tha otsil aljbal bdmaih. oifna kl jnd alsmaoat otlf alsmaoat kdrj okl jndha intthr kantthar alorq mn alkrmh oalsqat mn altinh. lanh qd roi fi alsmaoat sifi. hodha ela adom inzl oela sheb hrnmh lldinonh. llrb sif qd amtla dma atla bshhm bdm khraf otios bshhm kl kbash. lan llrb dbhih fi bsrh odhbha ezima fi ard adom. oisqt albrq alohshi meha oalejol me althiran otroa ardhm mn aldm otroabhmn mn alshhm ismn. lan llrb iom antqam snh jza' mn ajl deoa shion. otthol anharha zfta otrabha kbrita otsir ardhha zfta mshtela. lila onhara la tntfi. ala alabd ised dkhanha. mn dor ala dor tkhrb. ala abd alabdin la ikon mn ijtan fiha. oirthha alqoq oalqnfdh oalkrki oalghrab iskan fiha oimod eliaha khit alkhrah omtmar alkhl'a'. ashrfha lis hnak mn ideonh llmlk okl rosaiha ikonon edma. oitle fi qsorha alshok. alqris oaleosj fi hsonha ftkon mskna

lldhiab odara lbnat alneam. otlaqi ohosh alqfr bnat aoa omez alohsh ideo sabbh. hnak istqr allil oijd lnfsh mla. hnak thjr alnkazh otbid oftrkh otrbi tht zilha. ohnak tjtmte alshoahin bedha bbed. ftshoa fi sfr ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqraoa. oahdh mn hdhh la tfqd. la ighadr shi' sabbh lan fmh ho qd amr orohh ho jmeha. oho qd alqha la qreh oifh qsmtha lha balkhit. ala alabd trthha. ala dor fdor tskn fiha.

35

tfrh albrhi oalard aliabsh oibthj alqfr oizhr kalnrjs. izhr azhara oibthj abthaja oirn. idfe alih mjd lbnan. bha' krml osharon. hm iron mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bha' alhna. shddoa alaiadi almrstrkhih oalrkb almrteshh tbttoha. qoloo lkhaifi alqlob: «tshddoa la tkhafoa. hodha alhk. alantqam iati. jza' allh. ho iati oikhlskm». hinidh tftth eion alemi oadhan alsm tftth. hinidh iqfz alaerj kalaali oitnrm lsan alakhrs lanh qd anfrjt fi albrhi miah oanhar fi alqfr. oisir alsrab ajma oalmetsbh inabie ma'. fi mskn aldhih fi mbrdha dar llqsb oalbrdi. otkon hnak skh otriq iqal lha «altriq almqdsh». la ieb fiha njs bl hi lhm. mn slk fi altriq tja alhjal la idl. la ikon hnak asd. ohsh mfrts la ised aliaha. la ioid hnak. bl islk almfndi fiha. omdio ihoh-alsaknmthrk irjeon oiaton ala shion btrnm ofrh abdi ela roqshm. abthaj ofrh idrkanhm. oihrb alhzn oaltndh.

36

okan fi alsnh alrabeh eshrh llmlk hzqia an snharib mlk ashor sed ela kl mdn ihodha alhsinh oakhdhha. oarsl mlk ashor rbshaqa mn lkhhish ala aorshlim ala almlk hzqia bjish ezim foqf end qnah albrkh alelia fi triq hqj alqsar. fkhrj alih aliaqim bn hlqia aldhi ela albit oshbnh alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl. fql lhm rbshaqa: «qoloo lhzqia: hkdha iqol almlk alezim mlk ashor: ma ho hdha alatkal aldhi atklth? aqol anma klam alshftin ho mshorh obas llrb. oalan ela mn atkl hta esit eli? ank qd atkl ela ekaz hdhh alqsbh almrdoth ela msr alti adha toka ahd eliaha dkhlit fi kfh othqbtha. hkdha freon mlk msr ljmie almtoklin elih. oadha qlt li: ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna atklina afliis ho aldhi azal hzqia mrtfeath omdhabbh oqal lihodha olaorshlim: amam hdha almdhbh tsjdon. falan rahn sidi mlk ashor faetik alfi frs an astet an tjel eliaha rakbin! kfif trd ojh oal oahd mn ebis sidi alsghar ot- tkl ela msr lajl mrkbat ofrsan? oalan hl bdon ihoh-alsaknmthrk sedt ela hdhh alard lakhrbha? ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal li ased: ala hdhh alard oakhrbha». fql aliaqim oshbnh oioakh lrbshaqa: «klm ebdk balarami lanna nfhmh ola tklmna balihodi fi msame alsheb aldhiin ela alsor». fql rbshaqa: «hl ala sidk oalik arslni sidi latklm bhda alklam? alis ala alrjal aljalsin ela alsor tiakloa edhrthm oishroba bolhm mekm?». thm oqf rbshaqa onada bsot ezim balihodi: «asmeoa klam almlk alezim mlk ashor. hkdha iqol almlk: la ikhdek m hzqia lanh la iqdr an inqdhkm ola ijelkm hzqia ttklon ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: anqadha inqdhna alrb. la tdfc hdhh almdinh ala id mlk ashor. la tsmeoa lhzqia. lanh hkdha iqol mlk

ashor: aeqdoa mei slha oakhrjao ali okloa kl oahd mn jfnth okl oahd mn tinth oashrboa kl oahd ma' birh hta ati oakhdhkm ala arthl ardkm ard hnth okhmr ard kbbz okrom. la ighrkm hzqia qaila: ihoah-alsaknmthrk inqdhna. hl anqdh alhh alamm kl oahd ardh mn id mlk ashor? ain alhh hmah oarfad? ain alhh sfoaom? hl anqdhao alsamrh mn idi? mn mn kl alhh hdhh alaradi anqdh ardhm mn idi hta inqdh ihoah-alsaknmthrk aorshlim mn idi?» fsktoa olm iji-boia bklmhl lan amr almlk kan: «la tjiobha. fja' ali-aqim bn hlqia aldhi ela albit oshbnh alkatb oiaokh bn asaf almsjl ala hzqia othiabhm mmzqh fakhbroh bklam rbshaqa.

37

flma sme almlk hzqia dhlk mzq thiabh otghta bmsh odkhl bit alrb. oarsl aliaqim aldhi ela albit oshbnh alkatb oshiohkh alkhnh mtghtin bmsoh ala asheia' bn amos alnbi. fqalao lh: «hkdha iqol hzqia: hdha aliom iom shdh otadib oahanh lan alajnh dnt ala almodd ola qoh ela aloladh. lel ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk isme klam rbshaqa aldhi arslh mlk ashor sidh lieir alalh alhi fiobkh ela alklam aldhi smeh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk. farfe slah lajl albhqih almodjdh». fja' ebid almlk hzqia ala asheia'. fqal lhm asheia': «hkdha tqolon lsidkm: hkdha iqol alrb: la tkhf bsbb alklam aldhi smeth aldhi jdf eli bh ghلمان mlk ashor. hindha ajel fih roha fisme khbra oirje ala ard oasqth balsif fi ardh». frje rbshaqa oojd mlk ashor iharb lbnh lanh sme anh arthl en lkhish. osme en trhaqh mlk kosh qola: «qd khrj liharbk». flma sme arsl rsla ala hzqia qaila: «hkdha tklmom hzqia mlk ihodha: la ikhdek alhk aldhi ant mtokl elih qaila: la tdfie aorshlim ala id mlk ashor. ank qd smet ma fel mlok ashor bjmie alaradi lthrimha. ohl tnjo ant? hl anqdh alhh alamm hola' aldhin alhkhm abaij jozan oharan orsf obni edn aldhin fi tsar? ain mlk hmah omkl arfad omkl mdinh sfoaom ohine oeo?» fakhdh hzqia alrsail mn id arslr oqraha thm sed ala bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk onshrha amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk osla: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail aljals foq alkrobim ant ho alalh ohdk lkl mmalk alard. ant snet alsmaoat oalard. aml ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk adhnk oasme. afth ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk einik oanrz oasme kl klam snharib aldhi arslh lieir allh alhi. hqa ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk an mlok ashor qd khrboa kl alamm oardhm odfoea alhthm ala alnar lanbm lisoa alhh bl sneh aidi alnas khshb ohjr. fabadohm. oalan aiha ihoah-alsaknmthrk al-hna khlsna mn idh felm mmalk alard klha ank ant ihoah-alsaknmthrk ohdk». farsl asheia' bn amos ala hzqia qaila: «hkdha iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraail aldhi slit alih mn jhh snharib mlk ashor: hdha ho alklam aldhi tkml bh ihoah-alsaknmthrk elih. ahtqrk. asthizat bk aledhra' abnh shion. nhok anghdt abnh aorshlim rasha. mn eirt ojdf oela mn elit sota oqd rfet ala alela' einik? ela qdos asraail! en id ebidd eirt alsid oqlt: bkthrh mrkbati qd sedt ala elo aljbal eqab lbnan faqte arzh altoil oafdl sroh oadkhla aqsa eloh oer krmhl. ana qd hfirt oshrbt miaha oanshf bnth qdmi jmie khljan msr. alm tsme? mndh albeid sneth. mndh alaiam alqdimh sorth. alan atit bh. ftkon ltkhrib mdn mshns hta tsir roabi khrbh. fskanha qsar alaidi qd

artaeoa okhjloa. saroa keshb alhqal okalnbat alakhdh khshish alstoh okalmfloh qbl nmoh. olknni ealm bjlosk okhrojkh odkholk ohijank eli. lan hijank eli oe-jrftk qd seda ala adhni ade khzamti fi anfk oshkimti fi shftik oardk fi altriq aldhi jit fih. «ohdhh lk alelamh: taklon hdhh alsnh zriae ofi alsnh althanih khlhf oama alsnh althalthf ffiha tzreon othsdon otghrsom kroma otaklon athmarha. oieod alnajon mn bit ihodha albaon itaslon ala asfl oisneon thmra ala ma foq. lanh mn aorshlim tkhrj bqih onajon mn jbl shion. ghrih ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod tsne hdha». Idhlk hkdha iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk en mlk ashor: «la idkhl hdhh almdinh ola irmi hnak shma ola itqdm eliah btrs ola iqim eliah mtrsh. fi altriq aldhi ja' fih irje oala hdhh almdinh la idkhl iqol alrb. oahami en hdhh almdinh lakhlsna mn ajl nfsi omn ajl daod ebbi». fkhrij mlak ihoah-alsaknmthrk odrb mn jish ashor mih okhmsh othmanin alfa. flma bkroa sbaha adha hm jmiea jthth mith. fansrf snharib mlk ashor odhbb rajaia oaqam fi ninoa. ofima ho sajd fi bit nsrokhl alhh drbh adrmkl oshrasr abnah balsif onjao ala ard ararat. omkl as-rhdon abnh eoda enh.

38

fi tlk alaiam mrd hzqia lllmot fja' alih asheia' bn amos alnbi oqal lh: «hkdha iqol alrb: aos bitk lank tmot ola teish». fojh hzqia ojhh ala alhait osla: «ah ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk adhkr kif srt amamk balamanh obqlb slim ofelt alhsn fi einik». obka hzqia bka' ezima. fsar qol ihoah-alsaknmthrk ala asheia': «adhbh oql lhqzia: hkdha iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh daod abik qd smet slatk. qd rait dmoeq. hindha adif ala aiamk khms eshrh snh. omn id mlk ashor anqdhk ohdhh almdinh. oahami en hdhh almdinh. ohdhh lk alelamh mn qbl ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela an ihoah-alsaknmthrk ifel hdha alamr aldhi tkml bh: hindha arje zl aldrjat aldhi nzl fi drjat ahaz balshms eshr drjat ala alora'. frjet alshms eshr drjat fi aldrjat alti nzltha. ktabh lhqzia mlk ihodha adh mrd oshfi mn mrdh. ana qlt: «fi ez aiami adhbh ala aboab alhaoih. qd aedmt bqih sni. qlt la ara ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi ard alahia'. la anrz ansana bed me skan alfanih. mskni qd anqle oantql eni kkhimh alraei. lfft kalhaik hiati. mn alnol iqteni. alnhar oallil tfnini. srkht ala alsbah. kalasd hkdha ihshim jmie ezami. alnhar oallil tfnini. ksnonh mzqzqh hkdha asih. ahdr khmamh. qd defit einai nazrh ala alela'. ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd tdaigt. kn li damna. bmadha atklm fanh qal li oho qd fel. atmsha mtmhla kl sni mn ajl mrarh nfsi. aiha alsid bhdhh ihion obha kl hiah rohi ftshfni othiini. hodha lllslamh qd tholt li almararh oant telqt bnfsi mn ohdh alhlak fank trht ora' zhrk kl khtaiai. lan alhaoih la thmdk. almas la isbhk. la irjo alhabton ala aljb amantk. alhi alhi ho ihmdek kma ana aliom. alab ierf albnin hqk. ihoah-alsaknmthrk lklhals. fnezf baotarna kl aiam hiatna fi bit alrb». okan asheia' qd qal: «liakhdhao qrs tin oidmdoh ela aldbl fibra». ohzqia sal: «ma hi alelamh ani ased ala bit alrb?».

fi dhlk alzman arsl mrodkh bladan bn bladan mlk babl rsail ohdih ala hzqia lanh sme anh mrd thm sh. ffrh bhm hzqia oarahm bit dhkhairh: alfdh oald-hhb olaatiab oalzit altib okl bit asltht okl ma ojd fi khzainh. Im ikn shi' Im irhm aiah hzqia fi bith ofi kl mlkh. fja' asheia' alnbi ala almlk hzqia osalh: «madha qal hola' alrjal omn ain ja'oa alik?» fgal hzqia: «ja'oa ali mn ard beidh mn babl». fsal: «madha raqa fi bitk?» fgal hzqia: «raqa kl ma fi biti. lis fi khzaini shi' Im arhm aiah». fgal asheia' llhzqia: «asme qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: hodha tati aiam ihml fiha kl ma fi bitk oma khznh abaok ala hdha aliom ala babl. la itrk shi' iqol alrb. omn bnik aldhiin ikhrjon mnk aldhiin tldhm iakhdhon fikonon khsiana fi qsr mlk babl». fgal hzqia lasheia': «jid ho qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi tklmt bh». oqal: «fanh ikon slam oaman fi aiami».

40

ezoa ezoa shebi iqol alhkm. tiboa qlb aorshlim on-adoha ban jhadha qd kml an athmha qd efi enh anha qd qblt mn id ihoh-alsaknmthrk defin en kl khtaiaha. sot sarkh fi albrhi: aedoa triq alrb. qomoa fi alqfr sbila lalhna. kl ota' irtfe okl jbl oakmh inkhfd oisir almeoj mstqima olaeraqih shla. fieln mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk oirah kl bshr jmiea lan fm ihoh-alsaknmthrk tklm. sot qail: «nad». fgal: «bmadha anadi?» «kl jsd eshb okl jmalh kzhr alhlq. ibs aleshb dhlb alzhz lan nfkhh ihoh-alsaknmthrk hbt elih. hqa alsheb eshb! ibs aleshb dhlb alzhz. oama klmh alhna fttbht ala alabd». ela jbl eal asedi ia mbshrh shion. arfei sotk bqoh ia mbshrh aorshlim. arfei la tkhafi. qoli lmdn ihodha: «hodha alhk. hodha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk bqoh iati odhraeh thkm lh. hodha ajrth meh oemlth qdamh. krae irea qtieh. bdhraeh ijme alhmlan ofi hdnh ihmlha oiqqod almrdeat». mn kal bkfh almiha oqas alsmaoat balsbhr okal balkil trab alard oozn aljbal balqban oalakam balmizan? mn qas roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk omn mshirh ielmh? mn ast-sharh fafhmh oelmh fi triq alhq oelmh merfh oerfh sbil alfhm.? hodha alamm knqth mn dlo okghbar alميزan tshb. hodha aljzair irfeha kdqih! olbnan lis kafia llaiqad ohioanh lis kafia lmrhqr. kl alamm kla shi' qdamh. mn aledm oalbati tshb endh. fbmn tshb-hon allh oai shbh teadlon bh? alsnm isbkh alsane oalsaih igshsih bdhbh oisogh slasi fdh. alqfir en al-tqdmh intkhh khshba la isos itlb lh sanea mahra linsb snma la itzeze! ala telmon? ala tsmeon? alm tkhbroa mn albd'a'h? alm tfhmooa mn asatat alard? aljals ela krh alard oskanha kaljndb. aldhi insrh alsmaoat ksrdaq oibstha kkhimh llskn. aldhi ijel alezma' la shiia oisir qdah alard kalbatl. Im ighrsoa bl lm izreoa olm itasl fi alard saqhm. fnfkx aida elihm fjfoa oaleasf kalesf ihmlhm. fbmn tshbhonnii fasaoih? iqol alq-dos. arfeoa ala alela' eionkm oanzroa mn khql hdhh? mn aldhi ikhrj bedd jndha ideo klha basma? lktshr alqoh okonh shdid alqdrh la ifqd ahd. lmadha tqol ia ieqob ottklm ia asraiil: «qd akhtft triqi en ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofat hqi alhi»? ama erft am lm tsme? alh aldhr ihoh-alsaknmthrk khalq atraf alard la ikl ola

ieia. lis en fhmh fhs. ieti almeii qdrh oledim alqoh ikthr shdh. alghlman ieion oitebon oalfitan itethron tethra. oama mntzro ihoh-alsaknmthrk fijdjon qoh. irfeon ajnhh kalnsor. irkdon ola itebon imshon ola ieion.

41

ansti ali aitha aljzair oltjdd alqbail qoh. liqtrboa thm itklmoo. lntqdm mea ala almhakmh. mn anhd mn almshrq aldhi ilaqih alnsr end rjlh? dfe amamh amma oela mlok slth. jelhm kaltrab bsiffh oqalqsh almdhrih bqosh. trdhm. mr salma fi triq lm is-lkh brjlh. mn fel osne daeia alajal mn albd'? ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alaol ome alakhrin ana ho. nzrt aljzair fkhaft. atraf alard artedt. aqtrbt oja't. kl oahd isaed sabhh oiql lakhiih: «tsdhdd». fshdd aln-jar alsaih. alsaqb balmtrqh aldarb ela alsndan qaila en alalam: «ho jid». fmknh bmsamir hta la itqlql! oama ant ia asraiil ebdii ia ieqob aldhi akhttrh nsl abrahman khliih aldhi amskth mn atraf alard omn aq-tarha deoth oqlt lk: «ant ebdii. akhttrk olm arfdk la tkhf lani mek. la tltf lani alhk. qd aidtk oantk oed-dtk bimin bri. anh sikhza oikhjl jmie almghtazan elik. ikon kla shi' mkhasmok oibidon. tftsh ala mnazeik ola tjdhm. ikon mharbok kla shi' okaledm. lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk almmks bimink alqail lk: la tkhf. ana aeink». la tkhf ia dodh ieqob ia shrdhmh asraiil. ana aeink iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofadik qdos asraiil. hindha qd jeltk norja mhdda jdida dha asnan. tdrs aljbal otshqha otjel alakam kalesafh. tdhriha fal-rih thmlha olaeasf tbdhda oant tbthj balrb. bqdos as-raiil tftkhr. albaion oalmsakin talbon ma' ola iojd. lsanhm mn alethsh qd ibs. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk astjib lhm. ana alh asraiil la atrkhm. afth ela alhdab anhara ofi ost albaqe inabie. ajel alqfr ajmh ma' oalard alibsh mfajr miah. ajel fi albrhi alarz oalsnt oalas os-hjrh alzit. ade fi albadih alsro oalsndian oalmriih-ra-ikdhbin mea. linzroa oierfoa oitnbhoa oitamloa mea an id ihoh-alsaknmthrk felt hdha oqdos asraiil ab-deh. qdmoo deokm iqol alrb. ahdroa hjkm iqol mlk ieqob. liqdmoha oikhbrona bma sierd. ma hi alaoliat? akhbroa fnjel eliha qlobna onerf akhrtha ao aelmona almtsqbat. akhbroa balatlat fima bez nferf ankm alhh oafeloa khrra ao shra fnltft onbzr mea. ha antm mn la shi' oemlkm mn aledm. rjs ho aldhi ikhtarkm. qd anhdth mn alshmal fata. mn mshrq alshms ideo basmi. iati ela alolah kma ela almlat okkhzaf idos al-tin. mn akhbr mn albd' hta nerf omn qbl hta nqol: «ho sadq»? la mkhbr ola msme ola same aqoalkm. ana aola qlt lshion: «ha! ha hm» olaorshlim jelt mbshra. onzrt flis ansan omn hola' flis mshir hta asalhm fir-don klmh. ha klmh batl oaemalhm edm omsbokathm rih okhla'.

42

hodha ebdii aldhi aeddh mkhtari aldhi srt bh nfsi. odet rohi elih fikhrj alhq lllamm. la isih ola irfe ola isme fi alshare soth. qsbh mrdodh la iqsf oftillh khamdh la itfi. ala alaman ikhrj alhq. la ikl ola inkrs hta ide alhq fi alard otntzr aljzair shrieth. hkdha iqol

allh iho-alsaknmthrk khalq alsmaoat onashrha bast alard ontaijha meti alsheb elih nsmh oalsaknin fiha roha. ana iho-alsaknmthrk qd deotk balbr famsk bidk oahfzk oajelk ehda llsheb onora lllam lftth eion aleml ltkhrj mn alhbs almasorin mn bit alsjn aljalsin fi alzlhm. ana iho-alsaknmthrk hdha asmi omjdi la aetih lakhr ola tsbihi lllmhotat. hodha alaoliat qd att oalhdithat ana mkhbr bha. qbl an tnbt aelmkm bha. ghnoa lllb aghnih jdihd tsbihh mn aqsa alard. aihai almnhdron fi albhr omloh oaljairz oskanha ltrfe albrhi omdnha sghma aldair alti sknha qidar. ltrnm skan sale. mn roos aljbal lihtfoa. lietoa iho-alsaknmthrk mjda oikhbroa btsbihh fi aljzair. iho-alsaknmthrk kaljbar ikhrj. krjl hrob inhnd ghirth. ihtf oisrkh oiqoa ela aedaiih. qd smt mndh aldrh. skt. tjldt. kaloaldh asih. anfkx oankhr mea. akhrb aljbal olaakam oajff kl eshbha oajel alnhar ibsa oan-shf alajam osair aleml fi triq lm ierfoha. fi msalk lm idroha amshihm. ajel alzlhm amamhm nora oalmeo-jat mstqimh. hddh alamor afelha ola atrkhm. qd art-doa ala alora'. ikhza khzia almtklon ela almnhotat alqailon lllmsbokat: «antn alhtna!» aihai alsam asmeoa. aihai aleml anbroa ltsbroa. mn ho aema ala ebd oasm krsoli aldh arslh? mn ho aema kalkaml oaema kebd alrb? nazz kthira ola tlazh. mftoh aladhnin ola isme. iho-alsaknmthrk qd sr mn ajl brh. iezm almrhih-ra-ikdhih oikrmha. olknh sheb mnnoh omslob. qd astid fi alhfr klh ofi biot alhbos akhtbaoa. saroa nhba ola mnqdh oslba olis mn iql: «rd!» mn mnkm isme hdha? isgha oisme lma bed? mn dfe ieqob ala alslb oasraiil ala alnahbin? alis iho-alsaknmthrk aldh akhtana alih olm isha'oa an islkoa fi trqh olm ismeoa lshrieth. fskb elih hmo ghdbh oshdh alhrb faoqdh mn kl nahih olm ierf oahrqth olm ide fi qlbh.

43

oalan hkdha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk khalqk ia ieqob ojablk ia asraiil: «la tkhf lani fditk. deotk basmk. ant li. adha ajtzt fi almah fana mek ofi alnhar fla tghmrk. adha mshit fi alnar fla tldhe oallhib la ihrqk. lani ana iho-alsaknmthrk alhk qdos asraiil mkhlsk. jelt msr fditk kosh osba eodk. adh srt eziza fi eini mkraa oana qd abhbtk. aeti anasa eodk osheoba eod nfsk. la tkhf lani mek. mn almsrhqj ati bnsk omn almghrb ajmek. aqol lllshmal: aet olljnob: la tmne. ait bbnl mn beid obbnati mn aqsa alard. bkl mn dei basmi olmjdi khlqth ojbth osneth. akhrj alsheb alaema olh eion oalasm olh adhan. «ajtmeoa ia kl alamm mea olttim alqbail. mn mnhm ikhbr bhdha oielma balaoliat? liqdmoa shhodhm oitbroa. ao lismeoa fiqolao: sdq. antm shhodi iqol iho-alsaknmthrk oebdi aldh akhttrh lki terfoa otomnoa bi otffmoa ani ana ho. qbli lm isor alh obedi la ikon. ana ana iho-alsaknmthrk olis ghiri mkhls. ana akhbrt okhltst oaelmt olis binkm ghrib. oantm shhodi iqol iho-alsaknmthrk oana allh. aida mn aliom ana ho ola mnqdh mn idi. afel omn ird?» hkdha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk fadikm qdos asraiil: «lajlkm arsl ala babl oalqit almgahaliq klha oalkldaniin fi sfn trnmhm. ana iho-alsaknmthrk qdoskm khalq asraiil mlkkm. hkdha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk aljael fi albhr triqa ofi almah alqoih mslka. almkhrj alm-

rkbb oalfrs aljish oalez. idtjeon mea la iqomon. qd khmdoa. kftilil antfaoa. «la tdkhroa alaoliat oalqdimat la ttamloa bha. hndha sane amra jdida. alan inbt. ala terfonh? ajel fi albrhi triqa fi alqfr an-hara. imjndi hioan almrhih-ra-ikdha' aldhia obnat alneam lani jelt fi albrhi ma' an-hara fi alqfr lasqi shebi mkhtari. hdha alsheb jblth lnfsi. ihdth btsbihi. «oant lm tdeni ia ieqob hta tteb mn ajli ia asraiil. lm thdr li shah mhrqt obdhhaihk lm tkrmni. lm astkhdmk btqdmh ola atebtk blban. lm tshtl li bfidh qbsa obshhm dbhaihk lm troni. lkn astkhdmtni bkhtaiak oatebtnt bathamk. ana ana ho almahi dhnohk lajl nfsi okhtaiak la adhkra. «dhkrni fnthakm mea. hdth lki tbttr. abok alaol akhta oostaok esoa eli. fdnst rosa' alqds ofdet ieqob ala allen oasraiil ala alshatim.

44

oalan asme ia ieqob ebd oasraiil aldh akhttrh. hkdha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk sanek ojablk mn alrhnm meink: la tkhf ia ebd ieqob oia ishoron aldh akhttrh. lani askb ma' ela aletshan osiola ela aliabsh. askb rohi ela nslk obrkti ela dhritk. finbton bin aleshb mthl alsfsaf ela mjari almah. hdha iqol: ana lllb ohdha ikni basm ieqob ohdha itkt bidh: lllb obasm asraiil ilqb». hkdha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk mlk asraiil ofadih iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod: «ana alaol oana alakhr ola alh ghiri. omn mthl inadi flikhr bh oierdh li mndh odeb alsheb alqdim. oalmstqbat oma siati likhbromh bha. la trteboa ola trtaeoa. ama aelmtk mndh alqdim oakhbtrk? fantm shhodi. hl iojd alh ghiri? ola skhrh la aelm bha. aldhin isoron snma klhm batl omshtiatm la tnfe oshhodhm hi. la tbsr ola terf hta tkhza. mn sor alha osbk snma lghir nfe? ha kl ashabh ikhzon oalsnae hm mn alnas. ijte-meon klhm iqfon irtebon oikhzon mea. «tbe alhdid qdmoa oeml fi alfhm obalmtarq isorh fisneh bdhrae qoth. ijoe aida flis lh qoh. lm ishrb ma' oqd teb. njr khshba. md alkhith. balmkhrz ielmh isneh balazam il obaldorh irsmh. fisneh kshbh rjl kjmal ansan liskn fi albit! qe lnfs arza oakhdh sndiana obloata oakhtar lnfs mn ashjar aloer. ghrr snobra oalmtr inmi. fisir lllnas lllaiqd. oiakhdh mn oitdfa. ishel aida oikhzb khbza tmn isne alha fisjd! qd sneh snma okhr lh. nsfh arhqh balnar. ela nsfh iakl lhma. ishoi mshoia oishbe! itdfa aida oiql: bkh! qd tdfat. rait nara. obqith qd sneha alha snma lnfs! ikhr lh oisjd oisli alih iqol: njni lank ant alhi. «la ierfon ola ifhmon lanih qd tmst eionhm en alabsar oqlobhm en al-teql. ola irdi fi qlbh olis lh merfh ola fhm hta iqol: nsfh qd ahrtq balnar okhbzt aida ela jmrh khbza shoit lhma oaklt. afasne bqith rjsa olsaq shjhr akhr? irea rmdaa. qlb mkhdoo qd adhl fla inji nfh ola iqol: alis kdhb fi imini? «adhkr hddh ia ieqob ia asraiil fank ant ebd. qd jbltk. ebd li ant. ia asraiil la tnna mni. qd mhot kghim dhnohk okshabh khtaiak. arje ali lani fditk. trnmni aitha alsmaoat lan iho-alsaknmthrk qd fel. ahtfi ia asaf alard. ashidi aitha aljbal trnma aloer okl shjrh fih lan iho-alsaknmthrk qd fda ieqob ofi asraiil tmjd». hkdha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk fadik ojablk mn albt: «ana iho-alsaknmthrk sane kl shi' nashr alsmaoat ohdi. bast alard. mn mei? mbtl aiata almkhadein omhmq alerafin. mrje alhkma' ala

alora' omjhl merfthm. mqim klmh ebdl omtmm rai
rslh. alqail en aorshlim: stemr olmdn ihodha: stb-
nin okhrbha aqim. alqail lljh: anshfi oanhark ajff.
alqail en korsh: raei fkl msrti itmm. oiql en aorsh-
lim: stbna ollhikl: stoss».

45

hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmsihh lkorsh aldhi
amskt biminj lados amamh amma oahqa' mlok ahl.
lafth amamh almsraei oalaboab la tghlq: «ana asir
qdamk oalhdab amhd. aksr msraei alnhas omghaliq
alhdid aqsf. oaeitk dhkhair alzlmh oknoo almkhabi
lterf ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi ideok basmk
alh asraail. lajl ebdi ieqob oasraail mkhtari deotk
basmk. lqbtq oant lst terfni. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk
olis akhr. la alh soai. ntqtq oant lm terfni. lielmoo
mn mshrq alshms omn mghrbha an lis ghiri. ana
ihoh-alsaknmthrk olis akhr. msor alnor okhalq al-
zlmh sane alsalam okhalq almrhih-ra-ikdh. ana ihoh-
alsaknmthrk sane kl dhkh. qatri aitha alsmaoat mn
foq olinzl aljo bra. ltnfth alard fithmr alkhlas oltnbt
bra mea. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd khlqth. «oil lmn
ikhasm jablh. khzf bin akhzaf alard. hl iqol altin
ljabhl: madha tsne? ao iqol: emlk lis lh idan? oil lldhi
iqol labih: madha tld? ollmrar: madha tldin?». hkdha
iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdos asraail ojablh: «asalani
en alatiat. mn jhh bni omn jhh eml idi aasoni. ana
snet alard oklqgt alansan eliha. idai ana nshrta als-
maoat okl jndha ana amrt. ana qd anhdth balnsr okl
trqh ashl. ho ibni mdinti oitql sbii la bthmn ola bhdih
qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod». hkdha qal alrb: «teb
msr otjarh kosh oalsbiion dhoo alqamh alik iebnon
olk ikonon. khlfk imshon. balqiod imron olk isjdon.
alik itdreon qailin: fik ohdk allh olis akhr. lis alh». hqa
ant alh mhtjb ia alh asraail almkhls. qd khzoa
okhjloa klmh. mdoab balkhjl jmiea alsaneon altmathil.
ama asraail fikhls bihoh-alsaknmthrk khlasa abdia. la
tkhzon ola tkhjlon ala dhor alabd. lanh hkdha qal
alrb: «khalq alsmaoat ho allh. msor alard osaneha.
ho qrrha. lm ikhlqha batla. llksen sorha. ana ihoh-
alsaknmthrk olis akhr. lm atklm balkhfa' fi mkan mn
alard mzm. lm aql lnsi ieqob: batla atlboni. ana ihoh-
alsaknmthrk mtklm balsdq mkhbr balastqamh. «ajt-
meoa ohlmoa tqdmoo mea aiaha alnajan mn alamm.
la ielm alhamlon khshb snmhnm oalmslon ala alh la
ikhls. akhbroa. qdmoo. olitshaoroo mea. mn aelm
bhdhh mndh alqdim akhbr bha mndh zman? alis ana
ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola alh akhr ghiri? alh bar omkhls.
lis soai. altftoa ali oakhlsoa ia jmie aqasi alard lani ana
allh olis akhr. bdhati aqsm. khj mn fmi alsdq klmh
la trje: anh li tjtho kl rkbh. ihlf kl lsan. qal li: anma
bihoh-alsaknmthrk albr oalqoh. alih iati. oikhza jmie
almghtazin elih. bihoh-alsaknmthrk itbr oiftkhr kl
nsl asraail».

46

qd jtha bil anhnna nbo. sart tmathilhma ela alhioanat
oalbhaim. mhmolatkm mhmhl hmla llmeii. qd anhn.
jtht mea. lm tqdr an tnji alhl ohi nfsha qd mdt
fi alsbi. «asmeoa li ia bit ieqob okl bqih bit asraail

almhmli el li mn albtm alhmhmolin mn alrh. oala
alshikhokhh ana ho oala alshibh ana ahml. qd felt
oana arfe oana ahml oanji. bmn tshbhonni otsoonni
otmthlonni lntshabh?». «aldhin ifrghon aldhbb mn
alkis oaldfh balmizan iznon. istajron saigha lisneha
alha. ikhron oisjdon! irfeonh ela alktf. ihmlonh
oideonh fi mkanh liqf. mn modeh la ibrh. ieqah ahd
alih fla jib. mn shdth la ikhlsh. «adhkroa hdha
oknoo rjala. rddoh fi qlobkm aiaha alesah. adhkrroa
alaoliat mndh alqdim lani ana allh olis akhr. alalh
olis mthli. mkhbr mndh albd' balakhir omndh alqdim
bma lm ifel qaila: raii iqom oafel kl msrti. dae mn
almshrq alksr. mn ard beidh rjl mshorti. qd tkmt
fajrih. qdit fafelh. «asmeoa li ia ashdha' alqlob albeidin
en albr. qd qrbt bri. la ibed okhlasi la itakhr. oajel fi
shion khlasa. lasraail jiali».

47

anzli oajlsi ela altrab aitha aledhra' abnh babl. ajlsi
ela alard bla krsi ia abnh alklldaniin lank la teodin
tdein naemh omtrfhh. khdhi alrha oathni dqiqa. ak-
shfi nqabk. shmri aldhi. akshfi alsaq. aebri alan-
har. tnkshf eortk otra mearik. akhdh nqmh ola asalh
ahda». fadina ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. qdos
asraail. «ajlsi samth oadkhli fi alzlam ia abnh alkl-
daniin lank la teodin tdein sidh almmalk. «ghdbt ela
shebi. dnst mirathi odfethm ala idk. lm tsnei lhm
rhmh. ela alshikh thqlt nirk jda. oqlt: ala alabd akon
sidh hta lm tdei hdhh fi qlbk. lm tdkri akhrtha.
falan asmei hdha aitha almtnehm aljalsh baltmaninh
alqail fi qlbha: ana olis ghiri. la aqed armlh ola aerf
althkl. fiati elik hdhan alathnan bgtht fi iom oahd: al-
thkl oaltrml. baltmam qd atia elik me kthrh shork me
ofor rqak jda. oant atmannt fi shrk. qlt: lis mn irani.
hkmtk omerftk hma afnak qflt fi qlbk: ana olis ghiri.
fiati elik shr la terfin fjr otqe elik msibh la tqdrin an
tsdiha otati elik bgtht thlkh la terfin bha. «qfi fi rqak
ofi kthrh shork alti fiha tebt mndh sbak. rbma imknk
an tnfei. rbma trebin. qd def mn kthrh mshorat.
liqf qasmo alsma' alradsan alnjom almerfon end roos
alshhor oikhlsok mma iati elik. ha anhm qd saroo
kalqsh. alhrqthm alnar. la injon anfsbm mn id allhb.
lis ho jmra llastdfa' ola nara lljos tjahha. hkdha sar lk
aldhin tebt fihm. tjark mndh sbak qd shrdoa kl oahd
ela ojhh olis mn ikhlsk».

48

asmeoa hdha ia bit ieqob almdoein basm asraail ald-
hin khrrjoa mn miah ihodha alhalfin basm ihoh-
alsaknmthrk oaldhin idkhron alh asraail lis balsdq ola
balhq! fanhm ismon mn mdinh alqds oisndon ala
alh asraail. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. balao-
liat mndh zman akhbrt omn fmi khrijt oanbat bha.
bgtht sneha fatt. lmeriti ank qas oedl mn hdid
enqk objhtk nhas akhbrtk mndh zman. qblma att
anbatk lila tqol: snmi qd sneha omnhoti omsboki
amr bha. qd smet fanzr kha. oantm ala tkhbron?
qd anbatk bhdithat mndh alan obmkhfiat lm terfha.
alan khlqt olis mndh zman oqbl aliom lm tsme bha
lila tqol: hindha qd erftha. lm tsme olm terf om-

ndh zman lm tnfti adhnk fani elmt ank tghdr gh-dra omn albtm smit easia. mn ajl asmi abti ghdbi omn ajl fkhri amsk enk hta la aqtek. hindha qd nqitk olis bfidh. akhttrtk fi kor almshqh. mn ajl nfsi mn ajl nfsi afel. lanh kif idns asmi? okramti la aetiha lakhr. «asme li ia iegob. oasraail alldhi deoth. ana ho. ana alaal oana alakhr oidi asst alard oimini nshrt alsmaoat. ana adeohn fiqfn mea. ajtmeoa klkm oas-meoa. mn mnhm akhbr bhdh? qd abhb alrb. isne msrth bbabl oikon dhraeh ela alkdaniin. ana tklmt odoeth. atit bh finjh triqh. tqdmoea ali. asmeoa hdha. lm atklm mn albd' fi alkhfa'. mndh ojodh ana hnak oalan alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk arslni orohh. «hkdha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk fadik qdos asraail: ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk melmk ltnfte oamshik fi triq tsik fih. litk asghit losaiai fkan knhr slamk obrk kljj albh. okan kalrml nslk odhrih ahshaik kahshaih. la inqte ola ibad asmh mn amami. «akhrhoa mn babl ahrboa mn ard alkdaniin. bsot altrnm akhbroa. nadoa bhdha. shieoh ala aqsa alard. qoloa: qd fda ihoh-alsaknmthrk ebdh iegob. olm ietshoa fi alqfar alti sirhm fiha. ajra lhm mn alskhr ma' oshq alskhr ffdat almiah. la slam qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llashrar».

49

asmei li aitha aljzair oasghoa aiaha alamm mn beid: ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn albtm deani. mn ahsha' ami dhkr asmi ojel fmi ksif fhd. fi zl idh khbani ojelni shma mbria. fi knanth akhfani. oqal li: «ant ebdh asraail alldhi bh atmjd». ama ana fqlt ebtha tebt. batla ofargha afnit qdrti. lkn hqi end ihoh-alsaknmthrk oemli end alhi. oalan qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk jabli mn albtm ebda lh larjae iegob alih findm alih asraail (fatmjd fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalhi isir qoti). fqal: «qlil an tkon li ebda laqamh asbat iegob ord mh-fozi asraail. fqd jeltk nora lamm ltkon khiasi ala aqsa alard». hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk fadi asraail qdosh llmhan alnfs lmkroh alamh lebd almtsltin: «inzr mlok fiqomon. rosa' fisjdin. lajl ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi ho amin oqdos asraail alldhi qd akhtark». hkdha qal alrb: «fi oqt alqbol astjbt ofi iom alkhlas aentk. fahfzk oajelk ehda llsheb laqamh alard ltmlik amlak albrari qaila llasra: akhrjoea. lldhin fi alzlam: azhroa. ela altrq ireon ofi kl alhdab mreahm. la jjeon ola ietshon ola idrbhm hr ola shms lan alldhi irhmhm ihdihm oala inabie almiah iordhm. oajel kl jwali triqa omnahji trtfe. hola' mn beid iaton ohola' mn alshmal omn almghrb ohola' mn ard sinim». trnmi aitha alsmaoat oabthji aitha alard. ltsd aljbal baltrnm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd eza shehb oela baishih irthm. oqalt shion: «qd trkni ihoh-alsaknmthrk osidi nsini». hl tnsa almrah rieha fla trhm abn btnha? hta hola' insin oana la ansak. hodha ela kfi nqshk. asoark amami daima. qd asre bnok. hadmok omkhrbok mnk ikhrjon. arfei einik hoalik oanzri. klhm qd ajtmeoa atoa alik. hi ana iqol alrb: ank tlbisn klhm khli ottntqin bhm keros. an khrbk obrarik oard khrabk ank tkonin alan diqh ela alskan oitbaed mbtleok. iqol aida fi adhnk bno thklk: «diq eli alman. ose li laskn». ftqolin fi qlbk: «mn old li hola' oana thkla oeaqr mnfi omtrdoh? ohola' mn rbahm? hindha knt mtrokhd ohdi. hola' ain

kanoa?». hkdha qal alsid alrb: «ha ani arfe ala alamm idi oala alsheob aqim raiti fiaton baoladk fi alahdan obnatk ela alakaf ihmhn. oikon almlak hadnik osidatm mrdeatk. balojoh ala alard isjdon lk oilhson ghbar rjlik ftelmin ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi la ikhza mntzroh». hl tsib mn aljbar ghnimh ohl ifst sbi almsnor? fanh hkdha qal alrb: «hta sbi aljbar isib oghnimh aleati tftl. oana akhasm mkhasmk oakhls aoladk oatem zalmik lhm anfsm oiskron bdmhm kma mn slaf fielm kl bshr ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkhlsk ofadik eziz iegob».

50

hkdha qal alrb: «ain kitab tlaq amkm alti tlqtha ao mn ho mn ghrmai alldhi beth aiakm? hodha mn ajl athamkm qd betm omn ajl dhnobkm tlqt amkm. lmadha jit olis ansan nadit olis mjb? hl qsrst idi en alfda' ohl lis fi qdrrh llaqqadh? hodha bzjrta anshf albh. ajel alanh ar qfra. intn smkha mn edm alma' oimot baletsh. albs alsmaoat zlama oajel almsh ghta'ha». aetani alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsan almtelmin laerf an aghith almeii bklmh. ioqz kl sbah ioqz li adhna lasme kalmtelmin. alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk fth li adhna oana lm aeand. ala alora' lm artd. bdhlt zhri lldarbin okhdi llnatfin. ojhi lm astr en alcar oalbsq. oalsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieiinni ldlhl la akhjl. ldlhl jelt ojhi kalsoan oerft ani la akhza. qrib ho alldhi ibrni. mn ikhasmi? lntoqf! mn ho sah deoa mei? litqdm ali! hodha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieiinni. mn ho alldhi ikhm eli? hodha klhm kalthob iblon. iaklhm aleth. mn mnkm khaif ihoh-alsaknmthrk same lsot ebdh? mn alldhi islk fi alzlmat ola nor lh? flitlk ela asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk oistnd ala alhh. ia hola' jmiek alqadhin nara almtntqin bshrar aslkoa bnor narkm obalmriih-ra-ikdhar alldhi aoqdtmoh. mn idi sar lkm hdha. fi aloje dtjeon.

51

asmeoa li aiaha altabeon albr altalbon alrb. anzroa ala alskhr alldhi mnh qtetm oala nqrh aljb alti mnha hfrtm. anzroa ala abrahim abikm oala sarh alti oldtkm. lani deoth oho oahd obarkth oakthtrth. fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd eza shion. eza kl khrbha ojel britha kedn obaditha kjnh alrb. alfrh oalabthaj iojdan fiha. alhmd osot altrnm. anstoa ali ia shebi oia amti asghi ali. lan shrie mn endi tkhrj ohqi atbth nora llsheb. qrib bri. qd brz khiasi odhraei iqidian llsheb. aiari trjo aljzair ottntzr dhraei. arfeoa ala alsmaoat eionkm oanzroa ala alard mn tht. fan alsmaoat kaldkhan tdmhl oalard kalthob tbla oskanha kalbeod imoton. ama khiasi fala alabd ikon obri la inqd. asmeoa li ia earfi alard alsheb alldhi shrieti fi qlbh. la tkhafoa mn teir alnas omn shaimhm la trtaeoalan kalthob iaklhm aleth okalsof iaklhm alsos. ama bri fala alabd ikon okhlasi ala dor aladoar. astiqzi astiqzi! albsi qoh ia dhrae alrb! astiqzi kma fi aiam alqdm kma fi aladoar alqdmh. alst ant alqateh riah altaenh altnin? alst ant hi almnshf albh miah alghmr alezim aljaelh aemaq albh triqa lebor almfidiin? omfdio ihoh-alsaknmthrk irjeon oiaton ala shion bal-

trnm oela rooshm frh abdi. abthaj ofrh idrkanhm. ihrb alhnz oaltnhd. ana ana ho mezikm. mn ant hta tkhafi mn ansan imot omn abn alansan aldhi ijel kaleshb? otsna ihoh-alsaknmthrk sanek bast als-maoat omoss alard otfe daima kl iom mn ghdb almdaiq endma hia llahlak. oain ghdb almdaiq? sria itlq almnhni ola imot fi aljb ola iedm khhbz. oana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mzej albhr ftej ljih. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. oqd jelt aqoali fi fmk obzl idi strtk lghrs alsmaoat otasis alard oltoqol lshion: «ant shebi». anhdi anhdi! qomi ia aorshlim alti shrbt mn id ihoh-alsaknmthrk kas ghdbh. thfl kas altrnh shrbt. msst. lis lha mn iqodha mn jmie albnin aldhn oldthm olis mn imsk bidha mn jmie albnin aldhn rbthm. athnan hma mlaqiak. mn trthi lk? akhrab oalanshaq oaljoe oalsif. bmn aezik? bnok qd aeioa. adtjeoa fi ras kl zqaq kaloel fi shbk. almlanon mn ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn zjrh alhk. ldhik asmei hdha aitha albaish oalskra olis balkhmr. hkdha qal sidk ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalhk aldhi ihakm lshebh: «hindha qd akhdht mn idk kas altrnh thfl kas ghdbi. la teodin tshrbinha fi ma bed. oadeha fi id medhbik aldhn qalao lnfsk: anhni lnebr fodet kalard zhrk okalzqaq lleabrnn».

52

astiqzi astiqzi! albsi ezki ia shion! albsi thiab jmalik ia aorshlim almdinh almqdsh lanh la iead idkhk fi ma bed aghlf ola njs. antfdi mn altrab. qomi ajlsi ia aorshlim. anhli mn rbt enqk aitha almsbiih abnh shion. fanh hkdha qal alrb: «mjana betm obla fdh tfkon». lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: «ala msr nzl shebi aola litghrb hnak. thm zlhm ashor bla sbb. falan madha li hna iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta akhdh shebi mjana? almtshton elih isihon iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk odaima kl iom asmi ihan. ldhik ierf shebi asmi. ldhik fi dhk aliom ierfon ani ana ho almtklm. hindha». ma ajml ela aljbal qdmi almbshr almkhbr balslam almbshr balkhir almkhbr balkhalas alqail lshion: «qd mlk alhk!» sot mraqbik. irfeon sothm. itrnmom mea lanhm ibsron eina lein end rjoe ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala shion. ashidi trnmi mea ia khrb aorshlim lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd eza shebh. fda aorshlim. qd shmr ihoh-alsaknmthrk en dhrae qdsh amam eion kl alamm ftra kl atraf alard khlas alhna. aetzloa. aetzloa. akhrjoa mn hnak. la tmsoa njsa. akhrjoa mn otha. tthroa ia hamli anih alrb. lankm la tkhrjon balejlh ola tdhbbon harbin. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk sair amamkm oalh asraiil ijme saqtkm. hodha ebdie ieql iteala oirtqi oitsama jda. kma andhsh mnk kthiron. kan mnzrh kdha mfsda akthr mn alrj olorth akthr mn bni adm. hkdha indh amma kthirin. mn ajlh isd mlrok afoahhm lanhm qd absroa ma lm ikhbroa bh oma lm ismeoh fhmoh.

53

mn sdq khbrna olmn astelnt dhrae alrb? nbt qdamh kfrkh okerq mn ard iabsh la sorh lh ola jmal fnnzr alih ola mnzr fnshtih. mhtqr omkhdhol mn alnas rjl ao-jae omkhtbr alhnz okmstr enh ojohna mhtqr flm netd

bh. lkn ahzanna hmlha oaojaena thmlha. onhn hsb-nah msaba mdroba mn allh omdhlola. oho mjroh lajl measina mshoq lajl athamna. tadb slamna elih obh-brh shfina. klma kghnm dlina. mlma kl oahd ala triqh oiho-alsaknmthrk ode elih athm jmiena. zlm ama ho ftdhll olm ifth fah kshah tsaq ala aldhhb oknejh samth amam jazihia flm ifth fah. mn aldgth omn aldinonh akhdh. ofi jilh mn kan izn anh qte mn ard alahia' anh drb mn ajl dhnb shebi? ojel me alashrar qbrh ome ghni end moth. ela anh lm ieml zlma olm ikn fi fmh gshi. ama ihoh-alsaknmthrk fsr ban ishqh balhzn. an jel nfsh dhhbiih athm ira nsla ttol aiamh omsrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bidh tnjh. mn teb nfsh ira oishbe oebdi albar bmerfth ibrr kthirin oathamhm ho ihmha. ldhik aqsm lh bin alaeza' ome alezma' iqsm ghnimh mn ajl anh skb llmot nfsh oahsi me athmh oho hml kthih kthirin oshfe fi almdhnb.

54

trnmi aitha aleaqr alti lm tld. ashidi baltrnm aitha alti lm tmkhd lan bni almtstohshh akthr mn bni dhat al-bel qal alrb. aosei mkan khimtk oltbst shqq msaknk. la tmski. atili atnabk oshddi aotadk lank tmdtin ala alimin oala alisar oirth nslk amma oiemr mdna khrbh. la tkhafi lank la tkhzin ola tkhjli lank la tsthin. fank tnsin khzi sbak oear trmlk la tdkhrinh bed. lan belk ho sanek ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh oolik qdos asraiil. alh kl alard idea. lanh kam-rah mhjorh omhzonh aloh deak ihoh-alsaknmthrk okzogh alsba adha rdhlt qal alhk. lhizh trtkk obm-rahm ezimh sajmek. bfidan alghdb hjbt ojhi enk lhzh obahsan abdi arhmkl qal olik alrb. lanh kmiah noh hdhh li. kma hlft an la tebr bed miah noh ela alard hkdha hlft an la aghdb elik ola azjrk. fan aljbal tzol oalakam ttzeze ama ahsani fla izol enk oehd slami la iteze qal rahmk alrb. aitha aldhlh almdtrbh ghir almtzeh hindha abni balathmd hjartk obali-aqot alazrq aossk oajel shrfk iaqota oaboabk hjarh bhrmanih okl tkhomk hjarh krimh okl bnik tlamidh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oslam bnik kthira. balrb tthbtin beidh en alzlm fla tkhafin oen alarteab fla idno mnk. ha anhm ijtmekon ajtmaea lis mn endi. mn ajtme elik falik isqt. hindha qd khlt alhdad aldhi infkh alfhm fi alnar oikhrj alh lemli alhna khlt almhk likhrb. kl alh sort ddk la tnjh okl lsan iqom elik fi alqda' thkmin elih. hdha ho mirath ebid ihoh-alsaknmthrk obrhm mn endi iqol alrb.

55

aiha aletash jmiea hlmoa ala almiah oaldhi lis lh fdh tealoa ashtroa okloa. hlmoa ashtroa bla fdh obla thmn khmra olbna. lmadha tznon fdh lghir khhz otebkm lghir shbe? astmeoa li astmaea okloa alitb oltdldhd baldsm anfskm. amiloa adhankm ohlmoa ali. as-meoa fthia anfskm. oaqte lkm ehda abdia mrahm daod alsadq. hodha qd jelfh sharea llsheob riisa omosia llsheob. ha amh la terfha tdeoha oamh lm terfk trkd alik mn ajl ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oqdos asraiil lanh qd mjdk. altboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ma dam iojd. adeoh oho qrib. litrk almrhih-ra-ikdhir

triqh orjl alathm afkarh olitb ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk firhmh oala alhna lanh ikthr ahfran. lan afkari list afkarmk ola trqkm trqi iqol alrb. lanh kma elt als-maoat en alard hkdha elt trqi en trqkm oafkari en afkarmk. lanh kma inzl almtr althlj mn alsma' ola irjean ala hnak bl iroian alard oijelanha tld otnbt otefi zrea ilzare okhbza llakl hkdha tkon klmti alti tkhrj mn fmi. la trje ali farghh bl teml ma srrt bh otnjh fi ma arsltha lh. lankm bfrh tkhrjon obslam thdron. aljbal oalakam tshid amamkm trnma okl shjr alhqf tsfq balaiadi. eoda en alshok inbt sro oeoada en alqris itle as. oikon lrlb asma elamh abdihi la tnqte.

56

hkdha qal alrb: «ahfzoa alhq oajroa aledl. lanh qrib mji' khiasi oastelan bri. toba llansan alldhi ieml hdha olabn alansan alldhi itmsk bh alhafz alsbt lila injsh oalhafz idh mn kl eml shr. «fla itklm abn alghrib alldhi aqtrn bihoh-alsaknmthrk qaila: afraza afrzni ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn shebh. ola iql alkhsi: ha ana shjrh iabsh. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llkhsian alldhin ihfzon sboti oikhtarom ma isrni oitmskon behdi: ani aetihm fi biti ofi asoari nsba oasma afdl mn albnin oalbnat. aetihm asma abdia la inqte. oabna' alghrib alldhin iqttrn bihoh-alsaknmthrk likhdmoh olihboia asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk likonoa lh ebida kl alldhin ihfzon alsbt lila injsh oitmskon behdi ati bhm ala jbl qdsi oafrrhhm fi bit slati otkon mhrqatthm odhbai-hhm mqbolh ela mdhbhi lan biti bit alsalh idea lkl alsheob». iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk jame mnfi as-raiil: «ajme bed alih ala mjmoeih». ia jmie ohosh albr teali llakl. ia jmie alohosh alti fi aloer. mraqboh emi klhm. la ierfon. klhm klab bkm la tqdr an tnbh. halmon mdtejon mhbo alnom. oalklab shrhh la terf alsbhe. ohm reah la ierfon alfhm. altftoa jmiea ala trqhm kl oahd ala alrbh en aqsa. hlmoa akhdh khmra olnshtf mskra oikon alghd khdha aliom ezima bl azid jda.

57

bad alsdiq olis ahd ide dhlk fi qlbh. orjal alahsan idmon olis mn iftn banh mn ojh almrrih-ra-ikdh idm alsdiq. idkhl alsalam. istrihon fi mdajehm. alsalk balastqamh. ama antm ftqdmooa ala hna ia bni alsahrh nsl alfasq oalzaniih. bmn tskhron oela mn tfghron alfm otdleon allsan? ama antm aolad almesih nsl alkdhb? almtogdon ala alsanam tht kl shjrh khdra' alqatlon alaolad fi alaodih tht shqoq almaeqf. fi hjarh aloadi almls nsibk. tlk hi qretk. Itlk skbt skiba oasjed tqdmh. aen hdhh ateza? ela jbl eal omtfte odet mdjek oala hnak sedt ltdhbhi ddbiuh. ora' albab oalqaimh odet tdkhark lank lghiri kshft osedt. aaset mdjek oqetf lnfsk ehda mehm. abhbt mdjehm. nzrt frsh. osrt ala almlk baldhn oakthrt atiabk oarsl rslk ala bed onzlt hta ala alhaoih. btol asfark aeit olm tqoli: «iist». shshotk ojdft lldhl lm tdefi. omnm khshit okhft hta khnt oaiaa lm tdkhri ola odet fi qlbk? ama ana sakt odhkl mndh alqdim faiai lm tkhafi. ana akhbr bbrk obaemalk fla tfidik. adh tsrkhin flinqdhk jmoek. olkn alrih thmlhm klhm. takhdhdm nfkhk. ama almtokl

eli fimlk alard oirth jbl qdsi oiql: «aedia. aedia. hioa altrqi. arfeoa almethrh mn trqi shebi». lanh hkdha qal aleli almrte sakn alabd alqdos asmh: «fi almode almrte almqds askn ome almnshq oalmtode alohr lahii roh almtodein olaaih qlb almnshqin. lani la akhasm ala alabd ola aghdb ala aldrh. lan alohr ighsha eliaha amami oalnsmat alti snetha. mn ajl athm mksbh ghdbt odrbth. asttrt oghdbt fdhbb easia fi trqi qlbh. rait trqh osashfih oaqodh oard teziat lh olnaiiuh khalqa thmr alshftin. «slam slam llbeid ollqrib» qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk «osashfih». ama alashrar fkalbr almdtrb lanh la isttie an ihda otqdhf miahh hmah otina. lis slam qal alhi llashrar.

58

nad bsot eal. la tmsk. arfe sotk kboq oakhbr shebi btedihm obit iejob bkhtaiiahm. oaiai itlbon ioma fioma oisron bmerfh trqi kamh eml bra olm ttrk qda' alha. isalonna en ahkam albr. isron balqtrb ala allh. iqolon: «lmadha smna olm tnzr dhlhna anfsna olm tlazh?» ha ankm fi iom somkm tojdon msrh obkl asghalkm tskhron. ha ankm llkhsomh oalnzae tsomon oltdrboa blkmh almrrih-ra-ikdh. lsm tsomon kma alom lsmie sotkm fi alela' amthl hdha ikon som akhtarh? ioma idhll alansan fih nfsh ihni kalaslh rash oifrrsh thth msha ormada. hl tsmi hdha soma oioma mqbola lrlb? alis hdha soma akhtarh: hl qiod almrrih-ra-ikdh. fk eqd alnir oatlaq almshoqin ahrara oqte kl nir. alis an tksr lljaie khbz oan tdkhl almsakin alaihih ala bitk? adha rait eriana an tksoh oan la ttghada en lhm. hinidh infjr mthl alsbh nork otnbt shtk sriae oisir brk amamk omjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ijme saqt. hinidh tdeo fijib alrb. tstghith fiql: «hindha». an nzet mn ostk alnir oalaima' balasbe oklam alathm oanft nfsk lljaie oashbet alnfs aldhllh ishrq fi alzlmh nork oikon zlamk aldam mthl alzhir oiqlodk ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela aldoam oishbe fi aljdb nfsk oinsht ezamk ftsir kjnh ria oknbe miah la tnqte miahh. omnk tbna alkhbr alqdimh. tqim asasad for fdor fisonk «mrmm althghrh mrje almsalk llskna». an rddt en alsbt rjlk en eml msrtk iom qdsi odeot alsbt lldh omqds ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkrma oakrmth en eml trqd oen aiaad msrtk oaltklm bklamk fank hinidh tldhdh bihoh-alsaknmthrk oarkbk ela mrtfte alard oatemk mirath iejob abik lan fm ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkml.

59

ha an id ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm tqsr en an tkhls olm thql adhn en an tsm. bl athamkm sart faslh binkm obin alhkm okhtaiakm strt ojhh enkm hta la isme. lan aidim qd tnjst baldm oasabekr balatham. shfahkm tklmt balkdhdh olsankm ilhj balmrrih-ra-ikdh. lis mn ideo baledl olis mn ihakm balhq. itklon ela albatl oitklmon balkdhdh. qd hlboa bteb ooldoa athma. fqsoa bid afea onsjoa khiof alenkbob. alaki mn bidhm imot oalti tksr tkhrf agha. khiothm la tsir thoba ola iktson baemalhm. aemalhm aemal athm ofel alzlmi fi aidihm. arjlhm ala almrrih-ra-ikdh tjri otsre ala sfk aldm alzki. afkarhm afkar athm. fi trqhm aghtsab

oshoq, triq alsam lm ierfho olis fi msalkhm edl, jelo laanfsh sbala meojh. kl mn isir fiha la ierf slama. mn ajl dhlk abted alhq ena olm idrkna aledl. nntzr nora fadha zlam, dia' fnsir fi zlam dams. ntllms alhait kemi okaldhi bla aein ntjss. qd ethrna fi alzh kma fi aletmh fi aldbab kmota. nzar kl na kdbh okhmam hdra nhdr. nntzr edla olis ho okhlasa fibted ena. lan measina kthrt amamk okhtaiana tshhd elina lan measina mena oathamna nerfha. tedina okdhbna ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdna mn ora' alhna. tklmna balzlm oalmesih. hblna olhjna mn alqlb bklam alkdhb. oqd artd alhq ala alora' oaledl iqf beida. lan alsdq sqt fi alshare oalastqamh la tttie adkhol. osar alsdq medoma oalhaid en almrriih-ra-ikdh islb. fraa ihoh-alsaknmthrk osa' fi einih anh lis edl. fraa anh lis ansan othir mn anh lis shfie. fhkfst dhraeh lnfsh obrh ho eddh. flbs albr kdre okhodhh alkhas ela rash. olbs thiab alantqam klbas oaktsa balghirh krda'. hsb alaemal hkdha ijazi mbghdih skhta oaeda'h eqaba. jza' ijazi aljzair. fikhafon mn almghrb asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk omn mshrq alshms mjdh. endma iati aledo knhr fnfkhh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tdfeh! oati al-fadi ala shion oala altaibin en almesih fi ieqob iqol alrb. ama ana fhdha ehdi mehm qal alrb: «rohi alldhi elik oklami alldhi odeth fi fmk la izol mn fmk ola mn fm nslk ola mn fm nslk» qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk «mn alan oala alabd».

60

qomi astniri lanh qd ja' nork omjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ashrq elik. lanh ha hi alzlzm tghti alard oalzlalm adlams alamm. ama elik fishrq ihoh-alsaknmthrk omjdh elik ira. ftsir alamm fi nork oalmlok fi dia' ashraqk. arfei einik hoalik oanzri. qd ajtmeoa klhm. ja'oa alik. iati bnok mn beid othml bnatk ela alaidi. hinidh tnzrin otnirin oikhfq qlbk oitse lanh ttthol alik throh albh oati alik ghna alamm. tgthik kthrh aljmal bkran mdian oeiff klha tati mn shba. thml dhhba olbana otabshr btsabih alrb. kl ghn m qidar tjtme alik. kbash nbaiot tkhdmk. tsed mqbolh ela mdhbbi oazin bit jmali. mn hola' altairon kshab okalh-mam ala biotha? an aljzair tntzrni osfn trshish fi alaol ltati bbnik mn beid ofdtm odhbbhm mehm lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk oqdos asraail lanh qd mjdk. obno alghrib ibnon asoark omlokhm ikhd-monk. lani bghdbi drbtk obrdoani rhmtk. otnfth aboabk daima. nhara olila la tghlq. liota alik bghna alamm otqad mlokham. lan alamm oalmmlkh alti la tkhdmk tbid okhraba tkhrb alamm. mjd lbnan alik iati. also oalsndian oalmrriih-ra-ikdhbin mea lzin mkan mqdsi oamjd mode rjli. obno aldhin qhrok isiron alik khadein okl aldhin ahanok isjdon lda batn qdmik oideonk «mdinh alrb» «shion qdos asraail». eoda en konk mhjorh ombghdh bla eabr bk ajelk fkhra abdia frh dor fdor. otrdein lbn alamm otrdein thdi mlok oterfin ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkhlsk oolik eziz ieqob. eoda en alnhas ati balddhb oeoada en alhdid ati balfdh oeoada en alkshb balnhas oeoada en alharh balhdid oajel okla' k slama oolatk bra. la isme bed zlm fi ardk ola khrab ao shq fi tkhomk bl tsmn asoark «khlasa» oaboabk «tsbiha». la tkon lk bed alshms nora fi alnhar ola alqmr inir lk mdiia bl ihoh-

alsaknmthrk ikon lk nora abdia oalhk zintk. la tghib bed shmsk oqmrk la inqs lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikon lk nora abdia otkml aiam nohk. osheb kllhm abrar. ala alabd irthon alard ghsn ghri eml idi latmjd. alsghir isir alfa oalghir amh qoih. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi oqth asre bh.

61

roh alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mshni labshr almsakin arslni laesb mnksri alqlb lanadi llmsbiin baletq ollmasorin balatlaq. lanadi bsnh mqbolh llrb obiom antqam lalhna. laezi kl al-naihin. lajel lnaihi shion laetihm jmala eoda en almad odhn frh eoda en alnoh orda' tsbih eoda en al-roh aliaish fideon ashjar albr ghri ihoh-alsaknmthrk lltmjid. oibnon alkhrb alqdimh. iqimon almohshat alaol. ojiddon almdn alkhrb mohshat dor fdor. oiof alajanb oireon ghnmk oikon bno alghrib hrathikm okramikm. ama antm ftdeon khnh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tsmn khdam alhna. taklon throh alamm oela mjdhm ttamron. eoda en khzikm defan oeoada en alkhl ibthjon bnsibhm. lldhik irthon fi ardhm defin. bhjh abdih tkon lhm. lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mhb aledl mbghd almkhtls balzlm. oajel ajrthm aminh oaqte lhm ehda abdia. oierf bin alamm nslhm odhrithm fi ost alsheob. kl aldhin ironhm ierfonhm anhm nsl barkh alrb. frha afrh balrb. tbthj nfsi balhi lanh qd albsni thiab alkhas. ksani rda' albr mthl eris itzin bemamh omthl eros ttzin bhliha. lanh kma an alard tkhrj nbatha okma an aljnh tmbt mzroetha hkdha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk inbt bra otsbiha amam kl alamm.

62

mn ajl shion la askt omn ajl aorshlim la ahda hta ikhrj brha kdia' okhlasha kmsbah itqd. ftra alamm brk okl almlk mjdk otsmin basm jdid ieinm fm alrb. otkonin aklii jmal bid ihoh-alsaknmthrk otaja mlkia bkf alhk. la iqal bed lk «mhjorh» ola iqal bed lardk «mohshh» bl tdein «hfsibh» oardk tdea «beolh». lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk isr bk oardk tsir dhat bel. lanh kma itzaj alshab edhra' itzajk bnok. okfrh aleris baleros ifrh bk alhk. ela asoark ia aorshlim aqmt hrasa la iskon kl alnhar okl alil ala aldoam. ia dhakri ihoh-alsaknmthrk la tsokta ola tdeoh iskt hta itbth oijel aorshlim tsibih fi alard. hlf ihoh-alsaknmthrk bimin h obdhræ ezth qaila: «ani la adfe bed qmhh makla laedaik ala ishrb bno alghrba' khmrk alti tebt fiha. bl iakhl aldhin jnoh oisbho ihoh-alsaknmthrk oishrbh jameoh fi diar qdsi». aebroa aebroa balaboab. hiioa triq alsheb. aedoa aedoa alsbil. nqoh mn alharj. arfeoa alraih llshb. hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd akhrb ala aqsa alard qolao labnh shion: «hodha mkhlsk at. ha ajrth meh ojzaoh amamh». oismonhm «sheba mqdsa» «mfidi alrb». oant tsmn «almtlobh» «almdinh ghir almhjorh».

mn dha alati mn adom bthiab hmr mn bsrh? dhda albhi bmlabsh. almtetz bktthr qoth. «ana almtklm balbr alezim llkhlas». ma bal llsak mhm othiabk kdaes almesrh? «qd dst almesrh oghi omn alsheob lm ikn mei ahd. fdsthm bghdbi ootithm bghizi. frsh esirhm ela thiabi fltkht kl mlabsi. lan iom al-nqmh fi qlbi onsh mfdii qd att. fnzrt olm ikn mein othirt adh lm ikn eadd fklhst li dhraei oghizi eddni. fdst sheoba bghdbi oaskrthm bghizi oajrit ela alard esirhm». ahsanat ihoh-alsaknmthrk adhkr. tsabih alrb. hsb kl ma kafana bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalkhir aldeiim lbti asraii alldhi kafahm bh hsb mrahmh ohsb kthr ahsanath. oqd qal hqa: «anhm shebi bn on la ikhonon». fsar lhm mkhlssa. fi kl diqhm tdaiq om-lak hrdth khlsh. bmbhth orafth ho fdkm orfeh m ohmlhm kl alaiam alqdim. olknhm tmrdoa oahznua roh qdsh fthol lhm edoa oho harbhm. thm dhkr alaiam alqdim: mosa oshebh. «ain alldhi asedhm mn albhr me raei ghnmh? ain alldhi jel fi osthm roh qdsh alldhi sir limin mosa dhrae alldhi shq almiash qdamhm lisne lnfsh asma abdii alldhi sirhm fi allij kfrs fi albrhi flm iethroa?» kbhaim tnz ala ota' roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk arahhm. hkdha qdt shebk ltsne lnfsk asm mjdt. ttle mn alsmaoat oanr mn mskn qdsk omjkd. ain ghirtk ojbrotk? zfir ahshaik omrahmk nhoi amtnet. fank ant abona oan lm ierfna abrahim oan lm idrna asraii. ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk abona olina mnldh alabd asmk. lmadha adlltna ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk en trqk qsit qlobna en mkhaffk? arje mn ajl ebidd asbat mirathk. ala qlil amtlk sheb qdsk. mdaiqona dasoa mqdsk. qd kna mndh zman kaldhin lm thkm elihm olm ide elihm basmk.

64

litk tshq alsmaoat otnzl! mn hdrtk ttzltz aljbal. kma tshel alnar alshim otjel alnar almiash tghli lterf aeda'k asmk ltrted alamm mn hdrtk. hin snet mkhaof lm nntzrha nzlt. ttzltz aljbal mn hdrtk. omndh alazl lm ismeoa olm isghoa. lm tr ein alha ghirk isne lmn intzrh. tlaqi alfrh alsane alrb. alldhin idhkronk fi trqk. ha ant skht adh akhtana. ia ala alabd fnkhl. oqd srna kna knjs okthob edh kl aemal brna oqd dhblna korqh oathamna krih thmlna. olis mn ideo basmk ao intbh litmsk bk lank hjbt ojkh ena oadhbnta bsbb athamna. oalan ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant abona. nhn altin oant jablna oklna eml idik. la tsakt kl alskht ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola tdhkr alathm ala alabd. ha anrz. shebk klina. mdn qdsk sart brih. shion sart brih oarshlim mohshh. bit qdsna ojmalna hith sbkh abaona qd sar hriq nar okl mshthiatna sart khraba. alajl hdhh ttjid ia rb? atskt otldhlna kl alldhl?

65

asghit ala alldhin lm isloa. ojdt mn alldhin lm itl-boni. qlt: «hindha hindha» lamh lm tsm basmi. bstt idi tol alnhar ala sheb mtmrd sair fi triq ghir salh ora' afkarh. sheb ighizni bojhi. daima idhbh fi alj-nat oibkhr ela alajr. ijl fi alqbor oibit fi almdafn.

iakl lhm alkhnzir ofi anith mrq lhom njsh. iqol: «qf endk. la tdn mni lani aqds mnk». hola' dkhan fi anfi. nar mtqdh kl alnhar. ha qd ktb amami. la askt bl ajazi. ajazi fi hdnhm athamkm oatham abai km mea qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhin bkhr oa ela aljbal oeironi ela alakam fakil emlhm alaol fi hdnhm. hkdha qal alrb: «kma an alslaf iojd fi alenqod fiqol qail: la thlk lan fih brkh. hkdha aeml lajl ebidi hta la ahlk alkl. bl akhr mn iejob nsla omn ihodha oartha ljalbi firthha mkhtari otskn ebidi hnak. fikon sharon mrea ghn m ooadi ekhor mrd bqr lshebi alldhin lbtoni. «ama antm alldhin trkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk onsoa jbl qdsi ortboa llsed alakbr maidh omlaoa llsed alasghr khmra mmzohj fani aeinkm llsif otjth on klkm ldhdbh lani deot flm tjiboa tkltm flm tsmeoa bl emlmt almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini oakhttrm ma lm asr bh». ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb: «hodha ebidi iaklon oantm tjoeon. hodha ebidi ishrhon oantm tetshon. hodha ebidi ifrhn oantm tkhzon. hodha ebidi itrnon mn tibh alqlb oantm tsrkhn mn kabh alqlb omn anksar al-roh tololon. otkhlfn asmk lenh lmktari fim-itk alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk oismi ebidd asma akhr. faldhi itbrk fi alard itbrk balh alhq oaldhi ihlf fi alard ihlf balh alhq lan aldiqat alaola qd nsit olanha ast-trt en eini. «lani hindha khalq smaoot jdidh oarda jdidh fla tdhkr alaola ola tkht el a bal. bl afroha oabthjoa ala alabd fi ma ana khalq lani hindha khalq aorshlim bhjh oshebh fraha. fabthj baorshlim oafrrh bshebi ola isme bed fiha sot bka' ola sot srakh. la ikon bed hnak tfl aiam ola shikh lm ikml aiamh. lan alsbi imot abn mih snh oalkhati ilen abn mih snh. oibnon biota oisknon fiha oighrson kroma oia klon athmarha. la ibnon oakhr iskn ola ighrson oakhr iakl. lanh kaia m shjrh aiam shebi oisteml mkhtari eml aidihm. la itebon batla ola ildon llreb lanhm nsl mbarki ihoh-alsaknmthrk odhritm mehm. oikon ani qblma ideon ana ajib ofima hm itklmon bed ana asme. aldhb oalhm ireian mea oalas idak albtb kalbqr. ama alhih faltrab teamha. la iodhon ola ih-lkon fi kl jbl qdsi» qal alrb.

66

hkdha qal alrb: «alsmaoat krsii oalard moti qdmi. ain albit alldhi tbn on li oain mkan rahti? okl hdhh snetha idi fkant kl hdhh iqol alrb. oala hdha anrz: ala almskin oalmnshq alroh oalmrtd mn klami. mn idhbh thora fho qatl ansan. mn idhbh shah fho nahr klb. mn ised tqdmh ised dm khnzir. mn ahrr lbana fho mbark othna. bl hm akhtar oa trqhm obmkhrathm srt anshim. fana aida akhtar msaibhm omkhaofhm ajlbha elihm. mn ajl ani deot flm ikn mijb. tkltm flm ismeoa. bl emloa alqbih fi eini oakhtar ma lm asr bh». asmeoa klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aia almrtdon mn klamh. qal akhotk alldhin abghdokm otrdokm mn ajl asmi: «litmj alrb». fizhr lfrhkm oama hm fikhzon. sot djij mn almdin. sot mn al-hikl. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk mjazia aeda'h. qbl an iakhdhha altlq oldt. qbl an iati elia almkhad oldt dhkra. mn sme mthl hdha? mn raa mthl hdhh? hl tmkhd blad fi iom oahd oa told am dhfe oahdh? fqd mkhd shion bl oldt bniha! hl ana amkhd ola aold iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ao ana almold hl aghlq

alrh̄m qal alhk? afrhoa me aorshlim oabthjoa meha
ia jmie mh̄biha. afrhoa meha fr̄ha ia jmie alnaihin
eliha ltr̄deoa otshbeoa mn̄ th̄di teziatha. ltesroa ottld-
hdhoa mn̄ dr̄h mj̄dha. lan̄h hkd̄ha qal alrb: «hindha
adir eliha slama kn̄hr om̄jd alamm ksil jarf ftr̄deon
oela alaidi th̄mlon oela alrkbtin tdl̄lon. kansan tezih
am̄h hkd̄ha aezikm ana ofi aorshlim tezon. ftr̄on
otr̄fr̄ qlobkm otzho ezamkm kaleshb oterf id ihoh-
alsaknmthrk end ebidh oīhnq ela aedaiah. lan̄h hodha
ihoh-alsaknmthrk balnar iati omrk̄bath kzobeh lird
bhmo ghdb̄h ozjrh bl̄hib nar. lan̄ ihoh-alsaknmthrk
balnar ieaqb obsifh ela kl bshr oikthr q̄tla alrb. ald-
hin iqdson oithron anfsh̄m fi aljnat ora' oahd fi alost
aklin lhm alkh̄nzir oalr̄js oaljrdh ifnon mea iqol alrb.
oana ajazi aemalhm oafkarhm. hdth ljme kl alamm
oalalsnh fiaton oiron mj̄di. oajel fihm aih oarsl m̄nhm
najin ala alamm ala tr̄shish ofol olod alnazein fi alqos.
ala tobal oiaoaan ala aljzair albeidh alti lm̄ tsme kh̄bri
ola rat mj̄di fik̄hbron bm̄jdi bin alamm. oīhdron kl
akhotkm mn̄ kl alamm tqdm̄h llrb ela khil obmr̄kbat
obhoadj obghal oh̄jn ala j̄bl q̄dsi aorshlim qal ihoh-
alsaknmthrk kma īh̄dr b̄no asraiīl tqdm̄h fi ana' tahr
ala bit alrb. oat̄kh̄dh aida m̄nhm kh̄nh olaoiin qal alrb.
lan̄h kma an alsmaoat alj̄didh oalard alj̄didh alti ana
sane t̄th̄bt amami iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkd̄ha ith̄bt
nslkm oasmkm. oikon mn̄ hlal ala hlal om̄n s̄bt ala s̄bt
an kl d̄hi jsd iati lis̄jd amami qal alrb. oikhr̄jon oiron
j̄th̄th alnas ald̄hin esoa eli lan̄ dodhm la imot onarhm
la ttfa oikonon rd̄halh l̄kl d̄hi jsd.

klam armia bn hlqia mn alkhnh aldhn fi enathoth fi ard bniamin aldhi kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alih fi aiam ioshia bn amon mlk ihodha fi alsnh althalth eshrh mn mlkh. okant fi aiam ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha ala tmam alsnh alhadhi eshrh ls-dqia bn ioshia mlk ihodha ala sbi aorshlim fi alshhr alkham. skant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ali: [qblma sortk fi albtnt erfkt oqblma khrjt mn alrhnm qdstk. jeltk nbia llsheob]. fqlt: [ah ia sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani la aerf an atklm lani old]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [la tqal ani old lank ala kl mn arslk alih tdhbb ot-klm bkl ma amrk bh. la tkhf mn ojohhm lani ana mek lanqdhk iqol alrb]. omd ihoh-alsaknmthrk idh olms fmi oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [ha qd jelt klami fi fmk. anzr! qd okltk hdha aliom ela alsheob oela almmalk ltqle othdm othlk otndq otbni otghrs]. thm sart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ali: [madha ant ra' ia armia?] fqlt: [ana ra' qdib loz]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [ahsnt alroihi lani ana sahr ela klmti lajriha]. thm sart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ali thanih: [madha ant ra'?] fqlt: [ani ra' qdra mnfofkh ojohha mn jhh alshmal]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [mn alshmal infth almriih-ra-ikdh ela kl skan alard. lani hindha dae kl eshair mnmlk alshmal iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk fiaton oideon kl oahd krsih fi mdkhil aboab aorshlim oela kl asoarha hoaliha oela kl mdn ihodha. oaqim deoai ela kl shrhnm lanhnm trkoni obkhroa lalh akhra osjdoa laemal aidihm. [ama ant fntq hgoik oqm oklmhih bkl ma amrk bh. la trte mn ojohhm lila ariek amamhm. hindha qd jeltk aliom mdinh hsinh oemod hdid oasoar nhas ela kl alard lmlok ihodha olrosaiha olkhnta olshbe alard. fiharbnok ola iqdron elik lani ana mek iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanqdhk].

osart ali klmh alrb: [adhbh onad fi adhni aorshlim: hhdha qal alrb: qd dhkrt lk ghrih sbak mbhb khtbtk dhhabk oraii fi albrhi fi ard ghrih mzroeh. asraiil qds llrb aoail ghlt. kl alklih iathmon. shr iati elihm iqol alrb]. asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia bit ieqob okl eshair bit asraiil. hkdha qal alrb: [madha ojd fi aboakm mn jor hta abtedoa eni osaroa ora' albatl osaroa batla? olm iqolao: ain ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi asedna mn ard msr aldhi sar bna fi albrhi fi ard qfr ohfr fi ard ibosh ozr almot fi ard lm iebhra rjl olm isknha ansan? oatit bkm ala ard bsatin ltakloa thmrha okhriha. fatitm onjstm ardi ojetlm mirathi rjsa. alkhnh lm iqolao: ain ho alrb? oahl almriih-ra-ikdhieh lm ierfoni oalreah esoa eli oalanbia' ntbaoa bbel odhhoia ora' ma la infe. [ldhik akhasmkm bed iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk obni bnikm akhasm. faebroa jzair ktim oanzroa oarsloa ala qidar oantboha jda oanzroa: hl sar mthl hdha? hl bdl amh alhh ohi list alhh? ama shebi fqd bdl mjdh bma la infe! abhti aitha alsmaoat mn hdha oaqsheri othiri jda iqol alrb. lan shebi eml shrin: trkoni ana inboe almah alih lingroa lanfshnm abara abara mshqgh la tdbt ma'. [aebd asraiil ao molod albit ho? Imadha sar ghniimh? zmjrt elih alashbal. atlqt sotha ojetl ardh khrrh. ahrrt mdnh fla sakn. obno nof othfnis qd shjoa hamtk. ama snet

hdha bnfsk adh trkt ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk hinma kan msirk fi altriq? oalan ma lk otriq msr lshrb miah shihor oma lk otriq ashor lshrb miah alnh? iobkhk shrk oesiank iodbk. faelmi oanzri an trkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk shr omr oan khshiti list fik iqol al-sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. [lanh mndh alqdim ksrt nirk otqet qiodk oqlt: la atebd. lank ela kl aknmh ealih otht kl shjrh khdra' ant adtjet zanih! oana qd ghrrsk krmh sorq zre hq klha. kfik tholt li srogh jfnh ghrihb? fank oan aghtslnt bntron oakthrt lnfsk alashnan fqd nqsh athmk amami iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk kif tqolin: lm atnjs. ora' belim lm adhbh? anzri triqk fi aloadi. aerfi ma eml ia naqh khfifh dbesh fi trqha! ia atan alfra' qd teodt albrhi! fi shhoh nfsha tsnstsh al-rih. end dbeha mn irdha? kl talbiha la ielon. fi shhrha ijdonha. ahfzi rjlk mn alha ohlqk mn alzma. fqlt: batl! la! lani qd abhbt alghrba' oora'hm adhbh. kkhzi alsarq adha ojd hkdha khzi bit asraiil hm omlokkm orosaohm okhntnm oanbiaohm qailin lleod: ant abi ollhjr: ant oldtni. lanhnm holao nhoi alqfa la alojh ofi oqt blithm iqolon: qm okhlsna. fain alhtk alet snet lnfsk? fliqomoa an kanao ikhlsonk fi oqt blitk. lanh ela edd mdnk sart alhtk ia ihodha. Imadha tkhas-monni? klkm esitmoni iqol alrb. lbatl drbt bnikm. lm iqbloa tadiba. akl sifkm anbia'km kasd mhlk. [antm aiha aljil anzroa klmh alrb. hl srt brih lasraiil ao ard zlam dams? Imadha qd shebi: qd shrnda. la nji' alik bed? hl tnsa edhra' zintha ao eros mnatqha? ama shebi fqd nsini aiama bla edd. Imadha thsnin triqk lt-tlbi almhbb? ldhik elmt almriih-ra-ikdhiraat aida trqk. aida fi adhialk ojd dm nfos almsakin alazkia'. la bal-nqb ojdtb bl ela kl hdhh. otqolin: lani tbrat artd ghdbh eni hqa. hindha ahakmk lank qlt: lm akhti. Imadha trkdim ltbldi triqk? mn msr aida tkhzin kma khzit mn ashor. mn hna aida tkhrjin oidak ela rask lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd rfd thqatq fla tnjinh fiha.

isalon: adha tlq rjl amrath fantlqt mn endh osart lrlj akhr fhl irje aliha bed? - ala ttnjs tlk alard njash? ama ant fqd znit bashab kthirin! lkn arjei ali iqol alrb. arfei einik ala alhdab oanzri ain lm tdajei! fi altrqat jlst lhm kaerabi fi albrhi onjst alard bzna obshrk. famtne alghith olm ikn mtr mtakhr. ojbbh amrah zanih kant lk. abit an tkhjli. alst mn alan tdeinni: ia abi alif sbai ant. hl ihqd ala aldhr ao ihfz ghdbh ala alabd? ha qd tkltm oemlt shroa oastet!]. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li fi aiam ioshia almk: [hl rait ma felt aleasih asraiil? antlqt ala kl jbl eal oala kl shjrh khdra' oznt hnak. fqlt bed ma felt kl hdhh: arjei ali. flm trje. frat akthha alkhaih ihodha. frait anh lajl kl alasbab adh znt aleasih asraiil fltqtha oaeittha kitab tlaqha lm tkhf alkhaih ihodha akthha bl mdt oznt hi aida. okan mn hoan znaha anha njst alard oznt me alhjr ome alshjr. ofi kl hdha aida lm trje ali akthha alkhaih ihodha bkl qlbba bl balkdhh]. iqol alrb. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [qd brtt nfsha aleasih asraiil akthr mn alkhaih ihodha]. [adhbh onad bhdhh alklmat nho alshmal oql: arjei aitha aleasih asraiil iqol alrb. la aoqe ghdbi bkm lani raoi iqol alrb. la ahqd ala alabd. aerfi fqt athmk ank ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk adhnbt ofrqt trqk ll-ghrba' tht kl shjrh khdra' olsoti lm tsmoa]. iqol alrb.

[arjeoa aihā albnon alesah iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani sdt elikm fakhdhkm oahda mn almdinh oathnin mn aleshirh oati bkm ala shion oaeitkm reah hsb qlbi fireonkm balmerfh oalfhm. oikon adh tkthron otmhron fi alard fi tlk alaiam iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk anhm la iqolon bed: tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola ikhtr ela bal ola idhkronh ola itehdonh ola isne bed. fi dhlk alzman ismon aorshlim krsi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oijtme aliha kl alamm ala asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala aorshlim ola idhhbon bed ora' enad qlbhm almrriih-ra-ikdhir. fi tlk alaiam idhhb bit ihodha me bit asraiil oiatian mea mn ard alshmal ala alard alti mlkt aba'km aiaha. oana qlt: kif adek bin albnin oaeitk arda shhih mirath mjd amjad alamm? oqlt: tdeinni ia abi omn oraii la trjein. [hqa anm kma tkhon almrah qrinha hkhdha khntmoni ia bit asraiil iqol alrb. sme sot ela alhdab bka' tdtreat bni asraiil. lanhm eojoa triqhm. nsao ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhlm. arjeoa aihā albnon alesah fashfi esiankm]. [ha qd atina alik lank ant ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. hqa batlh hi alakam throh aljbal. hqa bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna khlas asraiil. oqd akl alkhzi teb abaina mndh sbana - ghn-mhm obqrhm bnihm obnathm. ndtje fi khzina oight-ina khjlina lanna ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna akhtana nhn oobaona mndh sbana ala hdha aliom olm nsme lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna].

4

an rjet ia asraiil iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk an rjet ali oan nzet mkrhatak mn amami fla tti. oan hlft: hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk balhq oaledl oalbr fttbrk alsheob bh obh iftkhron]. lanh hkhdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lral ihodha olaorshlim: [ahrthoa lanfsm hrtha ola tzreoa fi alashoak. akhttnoa lrb oanzeoa ghrl globkm ia rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim lila ikhrj knar ghizi fihrq olis mn itf bsb shr aemalkm. akhbrea fi ihodha osmeoa fi aorshlim oqoloa: adrboa balboq fi alard. nadoa bsot eal oqoloa: ajtmeoa flndkhl almdn alhsinh. arfeoa alrai hno shion. ahtmoa. la tqfoa. lani ati bshr mn alshmal oksr ezim. qd sed alasd mn ghabth ozhf mhlk alamm. khrj mn mkanh lijel ardk khraba. tkhrb mdnk fla sakn. mn ajl dhlk tntqoa bmsoh. altmoa oololoa lanh lm irtd hmo ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ena. oikon fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk an qlb almlk iedm oqlob alosa'. otthir alkhnh ottejb alanbia']. fqlt: [ah ia sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk hqa ank khdaea khadet hdha alsheb oarshlim qaila: ikon lkm slam oqd blgh alsif alnfs]. fi dhlk alzman iqal lhdha alsheb olaorshlim: [rih lafhh mn alhdab fi albrih nho bnt shebi la lltdhrih ola lltngih. rih ashd tati li mn hdhh. alan ana asda ahakmhm]. [hodha kshab ised okzobeh mrkbath. asre mn alnsor khlih. oil lna lanna qd akhrbna]. aghsli mn almrriih-ra-ikdh qlbk ia aorshlim ltkhlsi. ala mta tbit fi ostk afkark albatlh? lan sota ikhbr mn dan oisme bblih mn jbl afraim: [adhkroa lllam. anzroa. asmeoa ela aorshlim. almasaron aton mn ard beidh fitlqon ela mdn ihodha sothm. kharsi hql saroa elia hoaliha lanha tmdrt eli iqol alrb. triqk oeamalk snet hdhh lk. snet sheri. fanh mr. fanh qd blgh qlbk]. ahshaii ahshaii! tojen jdran qlbi. iin fi qlbi. la asttie alskot. lank smet ia nfsi sot alboq ohtaf alhrb. bkrs ela ksr nodi lanh qd khrbt kl alard. bghth

khrbt khiami oshqqi fi lhzh. hta mta ara alrai h oasme sot alboq? lan shebi ahmq. aiail lm ierfoa. hm bnnon jahlon ohm ghir fahmin. hm hkma' fi eml almrriih-ra-ikdh oleml alsalh ma ifhmon. nzrt ala alard oadha hi khrbh okhalih oala alsmaoa fla nor lha. nzrt ala aljbal oadha hi trtj ol alakam tqltql. nzrt oadha la ansan okl tiar alsma' hrbt. nzrt oadha albstan brih okl mdnha nqdt mn ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ojh hmo ghdbh. lanh hkhdha qal alrb: [khraba tkon kl alard olknni la afniha. mn ajl dhlk tnoh alard otzlm alsmaoa mn foq mn ajl ani qd tkltm. qsd ot ala andm ola arje enh. mn sot alfars orami alqos kl almdinh harbh. dkhlao alghabat osedoa ela alskhor. kl almdn mtrok h ola ansan sakn fiha. oant aitha alkhbrh madha temlin? adha lbst qrmza adha tzint bzinm mn dhdb adha khl balathmd einik fbatla thsnt dhatk fqd rdhik aleashqon. itlbon nfsk. lani smet sota kmakhdh diqa mthl diq bkrih. sot abnh shion tzfr. tbst idiha qailh: oil li lan nfsi qd aghmi elia bsb alqatlin].

5

tofoa fi shoare aorshlim oanzroa oerfoa oftshoa fi sahatha. hi tjdon ansana ao ioid eaml baledl talb alhq fasfh enha? oan qalao: [hi ho alrb] fanhm ihlfon balkdhh! ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alist einak ela alhq? drbthm flm itojoea. afnithm oaboa qbol altadib. slboa ojohhm akthr mn alskhr. aboa alrjoe. ama ana fqlt: anma hm msakin. qd jlloa lanhm lm ierfoa triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk qda' alhlm. antlq ala alezma' oaklmhm lanhm erfoa triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk qda' alhlm. ama hm fqd ksroa alnir jmiea oqteoa alrbt. mn ajl dhlk idrbhm alasd mn aloer. dhb alsma' ihlkhm. ikmn alnmr hol mdnhm. kl mn khrj mnha iftrs lan dhnobhm kthrt. teazmt measihm! [kif asfh lk en hdhh? bnok trkoni ohlfoa bma list alhri. olma ashbethm znou ofi bit zanih tzahmoa. saroa hnsa melofh saibh. shloa kl oahd ela amrah sahbb. ama aeaqb ela hdha iqol alrb? ao ma tntqm nfsi mn amh khdhh? [asedoa ela asoarha oakhrboa olkn la tfnoha. anzeoa afnanha lanha list lrb. lanh khianh khanni bit asraiil obit ihodha iqol alrb. jhdoo ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqaloa: lis ho ola iati elina shr ola nra sifa ola joea. oalanbia' isiron riha oaklmh list fihm. hkdhia isne bhm. ldlkh hkdh qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk al aljdon: mn ajl ankmt tkklmon bhdhh alklmh hindha jael klami fi fmk nara ohdha alsheb htba ftkalhm. hindha ajlb elikm amh mn bed ia bit asraiil iqol alrb. amh qoih. amh mndh alqdim. amh la terf lsanha ola tfhm ma tkklm bh. jebthm kqbr mftoh. klhm jbabrh. fiaklon hsadk okhbzk aldhi iaklh bnok obnatk. iaklon ghnmk obqrk. iaklon jfntk otink. ihlkon balsif mdn alhsinh alti ant mtkl elia. oaida fi tlk alaiam iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk la afnikm]. [oikon hin tqolon: lmadha sne ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna bna kl hdhh? tqol lhm: kma ankmt trktmon oebdtm alhh ghrih fi ardkm hkdh tebdon alghrba' fi ard list lkm. akhbrea bhdha fi bit ieqob oasmeoa bh fi ihodha qailin: asme hdha aihā alsheb aljahl oaledim alfhm aldlin lhm ain ola ibsrn. lhm adhan ola ismeon. aaiai la tkhshon iqol alrb? aola ttridon mn ojhi ana aldhi odet alrml tkhoma llbhr fridh abdh la itedaha fttlatm ola tstitie otej amoajh ola ttjazha. osar lhdha alsheb qlb eas omtmrd. esoa omdoa. olm

iqolao bqlobhm: lnhf ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna aldhi ieti almr almbkr oalmtakhr fi oqth. ihfz lna asabie alhsad almfrodh. [athamkm ekst hdhh okhtaiakm mnet alakhir enkm. lanh ojd fi shebi ashrar irsdon kmnhn mn alqansin. insbon ashraka imskon alnas. mthl qfs mlán tiora hkdha biothm mlánh mkra. mn ajl dhhl ezmoa oastghnoa. smnoa. lmeoa. aida tjaozóa fi amor almríih-ra-ikdh. lm iqdoa fi deoa alitim. oqd njhoa. obhq almsakin lm iqdoa. aflajl hdhh la aeagb alrh? aola ntqm nfsi mn amh khdhh? [sar fi alard dhsh oqsherirh. alania? itnbaon balkdhb oalkhnh thkm ela aidihm oshebi hkdha ahh. omadha temlon fi akhrtha?

6

ahrboa ia bni bniamin mn ost aorshlim oadrboa balboq fi tqoe oela bit hkarim arfeoa elm nar lan almríih-ra-ikdh ashrf mn alshmal oksr ezim. aljmillh allitfih abnh shion ahlkha. aliaha tati alreah oqteanhm. insbon endha khiama hoaliba. ireon kl oahd fi mkanh. qdsoa eliaha hrba. qomoa fnsed fi alzhirh. oil lna lan alnhar mal lan zlal almsa? amtdt. qomoa fnsed fi alilí onhdhm qsorha. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [aqteoa ashjara. aqimoa hol aorshlim mtrsh. hi almdinh almeaqbh. klha zlm fi osthá. kma tnbe alein miahha hkdha tnbe hi shrha. zlm okhtf isme fíha. amami daima mrd odrb. taddi ia aorshlim lila tfjok nfsi. lila ajelk khraba arda ghír mskonh]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [telila iellon kjfnh bqíh asraail. rd idk kqatf ala alsal. mn akmlhm oandhrhm fismeoa? ha an adnhnm ghlfá? fla iqdrón an isghoa. ha an klmh íhoh-alsaknmthrk sart lhm eara. la isron bha. famtlat mn ghiz alrb. mllt altaqh. askbh ela alatfal fi alkharij oela mjís alshban mea lan alrj l oalmrah íokhdhan klahma oalshikh me almmtli aiama. otthol biothm ala akhrin alhqol oalnsa? mea lani amd idi ela skan alard iqol alrb. lanhm mn sgírhím ala kbírhím kl oahd mole balrbh omn alnbi ala alkahn kl oahd ieml balkdhb. oishfon ksr bnt shebi ela ethm qaílin: slam slam ola slam. lh khzóa lanhm emloa rjsa? bl lm íkhzóa khzia olm íerfoa alkhjl. ldhkl isq-ton bin alsaqtin. fi oqt meaqbthm íethron qal alrb]. hkdha qal alrb: [qfoa ela altrq oanzroa oasaloa en alsbl alqdmh: ain ho altríq alsalh? osíroa fíh ftjdoá rahh ínfoskm. olknhm qalao: la nsír fíh! oaqmt elíkm rqba? qaílin: asghoa lsot alboq. fqalao: la nsgha! ldhkl asmeoa ía aíha alsheob oarfi aitha aljmaeh ma ho bínhm. asmei aitha alard: hindhá jalb shra ela hdhá alsheb thmr afkarhm lanhm lm isghoa lklami oshríeti rfdoha. lmadha íati lí allban mn shba oqsb aldhrírh mn ard beidh? mhrqatkm ghír mqbolh odhbaíhkm la tldh lí. ldhkl hkdha qal alrb: hindhá jael lhdhá alsheb methrat fiethr bha alaba? oalabna? mea. aljar osabhb íbidan. hkdha qal alrb: hodhá sheb qadm mn ard alshmal oamh ezímh tqom mn aqasi alard. tmsk alqos oalrmh. hí qasíh la trhm. sotha kalbhr íej oela khíl trkb mstfh kansan lmharbtk ía abnh shíon]. smena khrbha. artkht aídina. amskna díq oíje kalmakhd. la tkhrjóa ala alhqol ífí altríq la tmsgha lan síf alédo khof mn kl jhh. ía abnh shebi ntqí bmsh otmrghí fi almad. noh ohíd asnei ínfsk mnahh mrrh lan almkhrb íati elína bghth. [qd jeltk brja fi shebi

hsna lterf otmthn triqh. klhm esah mtmrdon saeon fi aloshaiih. hm nhas ohdid. klhm mfsdon. ahtqr almn-fakh mn alnar. fni alrsas. batla sagh alsagih oalashrar la ífrzon. fdh mrfodh ídeon. lan íhoh-alsaknmthrk qd rfdhm].

7

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb: [qf fi bab bit íhoh-alsaknmthrk onad hnak bhdhh alklmh: asmeoa klmh íhoh-alsaknmthrk ía ímie íhodhá aldakhlin fi hdhh alaboab ltsjdoá lrb. hkdha qal íhoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: aslhóa trqkm oaeamalkm fasknkím fi hdhá almóde. la ttklóa ela klám alkdhb qaílin: híkl íhoh-alsaknmthrk híkl íhoh-alsaknmthrk híkl íhoh-alsaknmthrk ho! lankm an aslthm asláha trqkm oae-malkm an ajrítm edla bta alansan osabhb an lm tzi-moa alghríb oalitim oalarmhl olm tsfkóa dma zkía fi hdhá almóde olm tsíroa ora? alhh akhra ldhaíkm fani asknkím fi hdhá almóde fi alard alí aetít íabáíkm mn alazl oala alabd. [ha ankím mtklon ela klám alkdhb aldhi la ínfé. atrsqon otqtlon otznón othlfon kdhba otbkhron llbel ósítson ora? alhh akhra lm terfohá thm taton otqfon amami fi hdhá albit aldhi déi basmí elíh otqolon: qd anqdhna. bta temloa kl hdhh alrjasat. hl sar hdhá albit aldhi déi basmí elíh mgharh lsos fi aeínm? hindhá aida qd rait iqol alrb. lkn adhb-boá ala módei aldhi fi shíloh aldhi asknt fíh asmí aola oanzroa ma snét bh mn ajl shr shebi asraíh. oalan mn ajl emlkm hdhh alaemal iqol íhoh-alsaknmthrk oqd klmtkm mbkra omklma flm tsmeoa odeotkm flm tjí-boá asne balbit aldhi déi basmí elíh aldhi antm mtklon elíh obalmóde aldhi aetítkm oaba?km aiah kma snét bshíloh. oatrkhm mn amami kma trht kl akhotkm kl nsl afraím. oant fla tsí lál hdhá alsheb ola trfe la-jílm dea? ola slah ola tlh elí lani la asmek. [ama tra madhá íemlon fi mdn íhodhá ífí shoare aorshím? al-abna? íltqton htba oalaba? íoqdon alnar oalnsa? íejn alejín lísnen keka lmlkh alsmaoat ólskb skaíb lálh akhra lighízóni. afaiái íghízón iqol alrb? alís anfshím lálj khzí ojohhm?]. ldhkl hkdha qal alsíd alrb: [ha ghdbí oghízí ínskban ela hdhá almóde ela alnas oela albháim oela shír alhq l oela thmr alard ftíqdan ala íntían] hkdha qal íhoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: [dmóa mhrqatkm ala dhbaíhkm oklóa lhma. lani lm akím aba?km ola aosíthm íom akhrjthm mn ard msr mn jhh mhrqh odhbíh. bl anma aosíthm bhdhá alamr: asmeoa sóti fakon lkm alha oantm tkonon lí sheba osíroa fi kl altríq aldhi aosíkm bh líhns alíkm. flm ísmeoa olm ímíloa adhnhm bl saróa fi mshorat oenad qlbhm almríih-ra-íkdhrí oaetóa alqfa la alojh. fmn alíom aldhi khrj fíh abaoím mn ard msr ala hdhá alíom arslt alíkm kl ebídí alania? mbkra kl íom omrsla flm ísmeoa lí olm ímíloa adhnhm bl slboa rqabhm. asa?oa akthr mn abáíhm. ftklmhm bkl hdhh alklmat ola ísmeon lk otdeohm ola íjibonk. ftqol lhm: hdhh hí alamh alti lm tsme lsot íhoh-alsaknmthrk alhha olm tqbl tadíba. bad alhq oqte en afóahhm. [jzí sherk oatríhí oarféi ela alhdab mrrthah lan íhoh-alsaknmthrk qd rírd ordhí jíl rjzh. lan bni íhodhá qd emloa almríih-ra-íkdh fi eíni iqol alrb. odeoa mkrrhatm fi albit aldhi déi basmí línjsoh. obnoa mrt-feat tofh alti fi oadí abn hnóm líhrqoa bníhm ob-

nathm balnar aldhi lm amr bh ola sed ela qlbi. [ldhlk ha hi aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola isma bed tofh ola oadi abn hnóm bl oadi alqtl. oidfnon fi tofh hta la ikon mode. otsir jthth hdha alsheb akla ltior alsma' olohoash alard ola mzej. oabtl mn mdn ihodha omn shoare aorshlim sot altrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot aleros lan alard tsir khraba].

8

fi dhlk alzman iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhrjon ezam mlok ihodha oezam rosaiih oezam alkhnh oezam alanbia' oezam skan aorshlim mn qborhm oibstonha llshms ollqmr olkl jnod alsmaoat alti ahboha oalti ebdoha oalti saroa ora'ha oalti astsharoa oalti sj-doa lha. la tjme ola tdfn bl tkon dmnh ela oj alard. oikhtar almot ela alhiiah end kl albaqih albaqih mn hdhh aleshirh almriih-ra-ikdhirh albaqih fi kl alamakn alti trdthm aliha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. otqol lhm hkdha qal alrb: [hl isqton ola iqomón ao irtđ ahd ola irje? flmadha krti dhda alsheb fi aorshlim artdada daima? tmskoa balmkr. aboa an irjeoa. sgñit osmet. bgñir almstqim itklmon. lis ahd itob en shrh qaila: madha emlt? kl oahd rje ala msrah kfrs thair fi alhrb. bl allqql fi alsmaoat ierf mieadh oalimamh oalsnonh almzqzqh hfzta oqt mji-ihma. ama shebi flm ierf qda' alrb. kif tqolon: nhn hkma' oshrieh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mena? hqa anh ala alkhdb holha qlm alktbh alkhdbb. khzi alhkma'. ar-taeoa oakhdhoa. ha qd rfdoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk faih hkmh lhm? ldhlk aeti nsa'hm lakhrin ohqollm lmalikin lanhm mn alsghir ala alkbir kl oahd mole bal-rbh mn alnbi ala alkahn kl oahd ieml balkdhb. oish-fon ksr bnt shebi ela ethm qailin: slam slam! ola slam. hl khzoo lanhm emloa rjsa? bl lm ikhzoa khzia ola ierfoa alkhjl! ldhlk isqton bin alsaqtin. fi oqt meaqbthm iethron qal alrb]. [nzea anzehm iqol alrb. la enb fi aljfnh ola tin fi altinh oalorq dñbl oaetihm ma izol enhm. lmadha nhn jlos? ajtmeoa flndkhl ala almdn alhsinh onsmat hnak. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-hna qd asmta oasqana ma' alelqm lanna qd akhtana ala alrb. antzrna alsiam olm ikn khir ozman alshfa' oadha reb. mn dan smet hmhmh khilh. end sot shil jiadh artjft kl alard. fatoa oakloa alard omhla almd-inh alsaknin fiha. lani hindha msl elikm hiat afi la trqa ftdghkm iqol alrb]. mn mfrj eni alhzn? qlbi fi sqim. hodha sot astghathh bnt shebi mn ard beidh. alal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lis fi shion ao mlkha lis fiha? lmadha aghazoni bmnhotatbm babatli ghrihb? mda alhsad antha alsif onhn lm nkhl! mn ajl shq bnt shebi anshqt. hznt. akhdhtni dhshh. alis blsan fi jlead am lis hnak tñib? flmadha lm tesb bnt shebi?

9

ia lit rasi ma' oeini inboe dmoe fabki nhara olila qta bnt shebi. ia lit li fi albrhi mbit msafrin fatrk shebi oantql mn endhm lanhm jmiea znah jmaeh khainin. imdon alsnthm kqsiihm llkdhb. la llhq qooa fi alard. lanhm khrjoa mn shr ala shr oai-iai lm ierfoa iqol alrb. ahtzooa kl oahd mn sahbh ola kl akh la ttikloa lan kl akh iqeq eqba okl sahb

isea fi aloshaih. oikhtl alansan sahbh ola itklmon balhq. elmoa alsnthm altklm balkdhb oteboa fi alaf-tra'. msknk fi ost almkr. balmkr aboa an ierfoni iqol alrb. ldhlk hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hindha anqihm oamthnhm. lani madha aeml mn ajl bnt shebi? lsanhm shm qtal itklm balghsh. bfmh iklm sahbh bsalm ofi qlbh ide lh kmnia. afma aeaqbmh ela hdhh iqol alrb? am la tntqm nfi mn amh khdh?]. ela aljbal arfe bka' omrthah oela mraei albrhi ndba lanha ahtqrq fls ansan eabr ola isme sot almashih. mn tir alsmaoat ala albaiah hrbt mdt. oajel aorshlim rjma omaoa bnat aoa omdn ihodha ajelha khraba bla sakn. mn ho alansan alhkim aldhi ifhm hdhh oaldhi klmh fm ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikhr bha? lmadha badt alard oahtqrq kbrih bla eabr? fqal alrb: [ela trkxm shrieti alti jeltha amamhm olm ismeoa lsoti olm islkoo bha. bl slkoo ora' enad qlobhm oora' albelim alti elmhm aiaha abaothm. ldhlk hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil: hindha atem hdha alsheb afsntina oasqihm ma' alelqm oabddhm fi amm lm ierfoha hm ola abaothm oatq ora'hm alsif hta afnihm]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [tamloa oadeoa alnad-bat fiatn oarsloa ala alhkimat fiqbñl oisren oifren elina mrthah ftdhrf aeinna dmoea oftid ajfanna ma'. lan sot rthaih sme mn shion: kif ahlkna? khzina jda lanna trkna alard lanhm hdmoo masnkna. bl asmen aitha alnsa' klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oltqbl adhankn klmh fmh oelmn bnatkn alrthaih oalmrah sahbtha al-ndb! lan almot tle ala koana dkhl qsorna liqte alaf-fal mn kharj oalshban mn alsaht. tkim. hkdha iqol alrb. otsqt jthh alansan kdmnh ela oj alhlq okqbdh ora' alhsad olis mn jime!]. hkdha qal alrb: [la iftkhrn alhkim bhkmth ola iftkhr aljbar bjbroth ola iftkhr al-ghni bgñnah. bl bhda liftkhrn almftkhr: banh ifhm oierfni ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsane rhmh oqda' oedla fi alard lani bhddh asr iqol alrb. [ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaeaqbl kl mkhton oaghlf. msr oihodha oadom obni emon omoab okl mqasoi alsher mstdira alsaknin fi albrhi lan kl alamm ghlf okl bit asraiil ghlf alqlob].

10

asmeoa alklmh alti tkim bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm ia bit asraiil. hkdha qal alrb: [la ttelmoa triq alamm omn aiat alsmaoat la trteboa lan alamm trteb mnha. lan fraid alamm batli. lanha shjrh iqteonha mn aloer. sneh idi njar balqdom. balfdh oaldhnb izinonha obalmsamir oalmtarq ishdodonha fla tthrk. hi kallein fi mqthah fla ttiklm! thml hmla lanha la tmshi! la tkhafaha lanha la tdr ola fiha an tsne khira]. la mthl lk ia rb! ezim ant oezim asmk fi aljbrot. mn la ikhafk ia mlk alsheob? lanh bk iliq. lanh fi jmie hkma' alsheob ofi kl mmalkhm lis mthlk. bldoa ohmqoa mea. adb abatil ho alkskshb. fdh mtrqh tjlb mn tr-shish odhbb mn aofaz sneh sane oidi saigh. asman-joni oarjoan lbasha. klha sneh hkma'. ama ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh fhq. ho alh hi omkl abdi. mn sktht trted alard ola ttiq alamm ghdbb. hkdha tqolon lhm: [alalh alti lm tsne alsmaoat oalard tñid mn alard omn tht hdhh alsmaoat. sane alard bqoth moss almskonh bhkmth obfhmh bst alsmaoat. adha aeta qola tkon kthrh miah fi alsmaoat oised alshab mn aqasi alard.

sne broqa llmtr oakhrj alrih mn khzainh. bld kl ansan mn merfth. khzi kl saigh mn altmthal lan msbokh kdhb ola roh fih. hi batlh sneh aladalil. fi oqt eqabha tbid. lis khdhhs nsib iqeqob. lanh msor aljmie oas-raiil qdib mirathh. ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. ajmei mn alard hzmk aitha alsaknh fi alhsar. lanh khkha qal alrb: [hindhha ram mn mqlae skan alard hdhh almrh oadiq elihm lki isheroa]. oil li mn ajl shqi! drbti edimh alshfa' fqlt: anma hdhh msibh fahtmlha. khimti khrbt okl atnabi qtet. bni khrjoa eni olisoa. lis mn ibst bed khimti oiqim shqqi. lan alreah bldoa oihoah-alsaknmthrk lm itlboa. mn ajl dhk lm injhoa okl reithm tbdtd. hodha sot khbr ja' oadtrab ezim mn ard alshmal ljel mdn ihodha khraba maoo bnat aoo. erft ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk anh lis llansan triqh. lis lansan imshi an ihdi khtoath. adbni ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk olkn balhq la bghdbk lila tfnini. askb ghdbk ela alamm alti lm terfk oia aleshair alti lm tde basmk. lanhm akloa iqeqob. akloh oafnoh oakhrboa msknh.

11

alklam aldhi sar ala armia mn alrb: [asmeoa klam hdha alehd oklmoa rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim. ftqol lhm: hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil: mleon alansan aldhi la isme klam hdha alehd aldhi amrt bh aba'km iom akhrjthm mn ard msr mn kor alhdid qaila: asmeoa soti oaemloa bh hsb kl ma amrkm bh ftkonoa li sheba oana akon lkm alha laqim alhlf aldhi hlft labaikm an aetihm arda tfid lbna oesla khdha aliom]. fajbt: [amin ia rb]. fqaal ihoah-alsaknmthrk li: [nad bkl hdha alklam fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim: asmeoa klam hdha alehd oaemloa bh. lani ashhdtd ela abaikm ashhada iom asedthm mn ard msr ala hdha aliom mbkra omshhda qaila: asmeoa soti. flm ismeoa olm imilao adhnhm bl slkoa kl oahd fi enad qlbh almrhih-ra-ikdhir. fjltb elihm kl klam hdha alehd aldhi amrthm an isneoh olm isneoh]. oqal ihoah-alsaknmthrk li: [tojd ftnh bin rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim. qd rjeoa ala atham abaihm alaolin aldhi aboa an ismeoa klami oqd dhhboa ora' alhh akhra liebdoha. qd nqd bit asraiil obit ihodha ehdi aldhi qthet me abaihm. ldhkl hkdha qal alrb: hindha jalb elihm shra la isticion an ikhrjoa mnh oisrkhon ali fla asme lhm. fintlq mdn ihodha oskan aorshlim oisrkhon ala alalh alti ibkhron lha fln tkhlshim fi oqt blkhon. lanh bedd mdnk sart alhtk ia ihodha obedd shoare aorshlim oedtm mdhabh llkhzi mdhabh llt-bkhir llbel. oant fla tsl lajl hdha alsheb ola trfe la-jlhm dea' ola slah lani la asme fi oqt srakhhm ali mn qbl blithm. [ma lhibiti fi biti? qd emlft zaiae kthirh oallhm almqds qd ebr enk. adha snet almrhih-ra-ikdh hinidh tbthjin. dea ihoah-alsaknmthrk asmk: zitonh khdra' dhat thmr jmil alsorh. bsot djh ezim aeqd nara eliaha fanksrt aghsanha. orb aljnod gharsk qd tkml elik shra mn ajl shr bit asraiil obit ihodha aldhi sneoh dd anfshm lighizoni btbkhirhm llbel]. oihoah-alsaknmthrk erfni ferft. hinidh aritni afealhnm. oana kkhrof dajn israq ela aldhbb olm aelm anhm fkroa eli afkara qailin: [lnhkl alshjrh bthmrha onqteh mn ard alahia' fla idhkr bed asmh]. fia ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod alqadi aledl fahs alkla oalqlb deni

ara antqamk mnhm lani lk kshft deoai. ldhkl hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk en ahl enathoth aldhi itlbon nfsk qailin: [la ttmba basm ihoah-alsaknmthrk fla tmot bidna]. ldhkl hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hindha aeagbhm. imot alshban balsif oimot bnohm obnathm baljoe. ola tkon lhm bqih lani ajl shra ela ahl enathoth snh eqabhm].

12

abr ant ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn an akhasmk. lkn akklm mn jhh ahkamk. lmadha tnjh triq alashar? atman kl alghadrin ghdra. ghrsthm fasloa. nmoo oathmroa thmra. ant qrib fi fmhm obeid mn klahm. oant ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk erfnti. raitni oakhtbrt qlbi mn jhtk. afrzhm kghnm lldhbh okhsshm liom alqtl. hta mta tngh adha oiibhs eshb kl alhq? mn shr al-saknin fiha fnit albhaim oaltior lanhm qaloo: [la ira akhrtna]. an jrit me almsah fatebok kfik tbari alkhi! oan knt mnbtba fi ard alsam kfik teml fi kbria' alardn? lan akhotk anfshim obit abik qd ghadroh hm aida. hm aida nadoa ora'k bsot eal. la tatmnmh adha klmok balkhir. [qd trkt biti. rfdt mirathi. dfet hbibh nfsi lid aedaiha. sar li mirathi kasd fi aloer. ntq eli bsboth. mn ajl dhkl abghdth. jarhb dbe mirathi li. aljoarh hoalhi elih. hlm ajmeoa kl hioan alhq. aitoa bha llakl. reah kthiron afsdoa krmi dasoa nsibi. jeloas nsibi almshtba brih khrbh. jeloh khraba inoh eli oho khrb. khrbt kl alard lanh la ahd ide fi qlbh. ela jmie aloabi fi al-brih ata alnahbon lan sifa llrb iakl mn aqsa alard ala aqsa alard. lis slam lahd mn albshr. zreoas hnth ohs-doa shoka. aeioa olm intfeoa bl khzoa mn ghlatkm mn hmo ghdb alrb]. hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela jmie jirani alashrar aldhi ilmson almirath aldhi aorthth lshebi asraiil: [hindha aqtlehm an ardhm oaqtle bit ihodha mn oosthm. oikon bed aqtleai aiaham ani arje farhmhm oardhm bl oahd ala mirathm okl oahd ala ardh. oikon alada telmoa elma trq shebi ani ahlf basmi: hi ho ihoah-alsaknmthrk kma elmoa shebi an ihlfoa bbel anhm ibnon fi ost shebi. oan lm ismeoa fani aqtle tlk alamh aqtlea oabidha iqol alrb].

13

hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk li: [adhbh oasht rlnfsk mntqh mn ktan odeha ela hqoik ola tdkhlha fi alma']. fashtrit almntqh kqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk oodetha ela hqoi. fsar klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk ali thanih: [kdh almntqh alti ashtiritha alti hi ela hqoik oqm antlq ala alfrat oatmrha hnak fi shq skhr]. fantlqt otmrtha end alfrat kma amrni alrb. okan bed aiam kthirh an ihoah-alsaknmthrk qal li: [qm antlq ala alfrat okdhm mn hnak almntqh alti amrtk an ttmrha hnak]. fantlqt ala alfrat ohftr oakhdtd almntqh mn almode aldhi tmrtha fih. oadha balmntqh qd fsdt. la tslh lshi'. fsar klam ihoah-alsaknmthrk ali: [hkdhla qal alrb: hkdha afsd kbria' ihodha okbria' aorshlim alezinh. hdha alshb almrhih-ra-ikdhir aldhi iaba an isme klami aldhi islk fi enad qlbh oisir ora' alhh akhra liebdha oisjd lha isir khdh almntqh alti la tslh lshi'. lanh kma tltsq almntqh bhqoi alansan hkdha alsqt bnfsi kl bit asraiil okl bit ihodha iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk likonoa li sheba

oasma ofkhra omjda olknhm lm ismeoa. ftqol lhm hdhh alklmh: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil: kl zq imtli khmra. fiqolon lk: ama nerf merfh an kl zq imtli khmra? ftqol lhm: hkdha qal alrb: hindha amla kl skan hdhh alard oalmlok aljalsin ldaod ela krsih oaklnh oalanbia' okl skan aorshlim skra. oahmtm aloahd ela akhih alaba' oalabna' mea iqol alrb. la ashfq ola atraf ola arhm mn ahlakhm]. asmeoa oasghoa. la ttezmoea lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkml. aetoea ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm mjda qbl an ijel zlama oqblma tethr arjllm ela jbal aletmh ftntzron nora fijelhl zl mot ozlama damsa. oan lm tsmeoa dhk fan nfsi tbki fi amakn mstrth mn ajl alkbria' otbki eini bka' otidhrf aldmoe lanh qd sbi qtie alrb. ql llmlk ollmlkh: [at-dea oajlsa lanh qd hbt en rasikma taj mjdkma]. agh-lqt mdn aljnob olis mn ifth. sbit ihodha klha. sbit baltmam. arfeoa aeinkm oanztroa almqlbln mn alshmal. ain alqtie alldhi aeti lk ghnmm mjdk? madha tqolin hin ieagbk oqd elmtmh ela nfsk qoada llriash? ama takhdhk alaojoe kamrah makhd? oan qit fi qibk: lmadha asabtndi hdhh? - lajl ezmh athmk htk dhilak oankshf enfa eqbak. hl ighir alkoshi jldh ao alnmr rqnth? fantm aida tqdron an tsneoa khira aiaha almtelmon almrriih-ra-ikdh' fabddhm kqsh ieb me rih al-brih. hdhh grek alnsib almkil lk mn endi iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lank nstini oatkl ela alkdhh. fana aida arfe dhilik ela ojkh fira khzik. fsqk oshilk ordhalh znak ela alakam fi alhq. qd rait mkrhatk. oil lk ia aorshlim! la tthrin. hta mta bed?

14

klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti sart ala armia mn jhh alqht: [naht ihodha oaboaiba dhlbt. hznt ala alard osed eoil aorshlim. oashrafhm arslao asaghrhm llma'. atoa ala alajab flm ijdoe ma'. rjeoa banithm farghh. khzoo okhjloa oghtoo rooshm mn ajl an alard qd tshqqt. lanh lm ikn mtr ela alard khzi alflahon. ghtoa rooshm. hta an alailh aida fi alhq oldt otrkt lanh lm ikn kla. alfra' oqft ela alhdab tstnshq alrih mthl bnat aoa. klt eionha lanh lsi eshb]. oan tkn athamna tshhd elina ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk faeml lajl asmk. lan measina kthrt. alik akhtana. ia rja' asraiil mkhlsh fi zman aldiq lmadha tkon kgheir fi alard okmsafr imil libit? lmadha tkon kansan qd thir kjbar la istie an ikhls? oant fi ostna ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqd deina basmk. la ttrkna! hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhdha alsheb: [hkdha ahboa an ijoloa. lm imneoa arjllhm fihoh-alsaknmthrk lm iqblhm. alan idhkr athamm oieaqb khtaiahm]. oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [la tsl lajl hdha alsheb llkhir. hin isomon la asme srakhm ohin isedon mhrqh otqdmh la aqblhm bl balsif oaljoe oaloba ana afnihm]. fqit: [ah aiaha alsid alrd' hodha alania' iqolon lhm la tron sifa ola ikon lkm joe bl slama thabta aetikh fi hdha almode]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [balkdhh itnba alania' basmi. lm arslhm ola amrthm ola klmtm. broia kadhbh oerafh obatl omkr qlobhm hm itnbaon lkm]. ldhik hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en alania' aldhin itnbaon basmi oana lm arslhm ohm iqolon: [la ikon sif ola joe fi hdhh alard]: [llsif oaljoe ifna aolik alania'. oalsheb alldhi itnbaon lh ikon mtraha fi shoare aorshlim mn jra aljoe oalsif olis mn idfnhm hm onsa'hm obnihm ob-

nathm oaskb elihm shrhm]. otqol lhm hdhh alklmh: [ltdhrf einai dmoea lila onhara ola tkfa lan aledhra' bnt shebi shqt shqa ezima bdrbh mojejh jda. adha khrijt ala alhqf fadha alqta balsif. oadha dkhl almdinh fadha almdra baljoe lan alnbi oalkahn klhima itofan fi alard ola ierfan shiia]. hl rfdt ihodha rfd a krht nfsk shion? lmadha drbtba ola shfa' lna' antzrna alsalam flm ikn khir ozman alshfa' fadha reb. qd erfna ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk shrna athm abaina lanna qd akhtana alik. la trfd lajl asmk. la thn krsi mjdk. adhkr. la tnqd ehdk mena. hl iojd fi abatil alamm mn imtr ao hl teti alsmaoat oabla? ama ant ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna? fnrjok lank ant snet kl hdhh.

15

thm qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [oan oqf mosa osmoil amami la tkon nfsi nho hdha alsheb. atrhmm mn amami fikhrjoe. oikon adha qaloe lk: ala ain nkhrj? ank tqol lhm: hkdha qal alrb: aldhin llmot fala almot oaldhin llsif fala alsif oaldhin lljoe fala aljoe oaldhin llsbi fala alsbi. oaoil elihm arheb anoe iqol alrb: alsif llqtl oaklab llsbh otior alsma' ooohosh alard llakl oalahlak. oadfehm llqql fi kl mmalk alard mn ajl mnsa bn hzqia mlk ihodha mn ajl ma sne fi aorshlim. fmn ishqf elik ia aorshlim omn iezik omn imil lisl en slamt? ant trktni iqol alrb. ala alora' srt. famd idi elik oahkk. mllt mn alndamh. oadhrihm bmdhrh fi aboab alard. athkl oabid shebi. lm irjeoa en trqhm. kthrt li aramlhm akthr mn rml albhhar. jilt elihm ela am alshban nahba fi alzhirh. aoqet elia bgth redh orebat. dhlbt oaldh alsbeh. aslmt nfsa. ghrbt shmsa adh bed nhar. khzit okhjt. ama bqithm flsif adfeha amam aedaihm iqol alrb]. oil li ia ami lank oldtni ansan khsam oansan nzae lkl alard. lm aqrd ola aqrdoni okl oahd ilenni. qal alrb: [ani ahlk llkhir. ani ajele aledo itdre alik fi oqt almrriih-ra-ikdh ofi oqt aldiq. hl ikrs alhdid alhdid alldhi mn alshmal oanhas? throkt okhzaik adfeha llhb la bthmn bl bkl khtaiak ofi kl tkhomk. oaebrk me aedaik fi ard lm tferha lan nara qd ashelt bgdhbi toqd elikm]. ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk erft. adhkrni otehndi oantqm li mn mdthdi. btol anat la takhdhni. aerf ahtmalalear lajl. ojd klamk faklth fkan klamk li llfrh olbhjh qlbi lani deit basmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala aljnod. lm ajls fi mhfl almazhin mbthja. mn ajl idk jlst ohdi lank qd mlatni ghdb. lmadha kan ojet daima ojrhie dim alshfa' iaba an isha? atkon li mthl kadhb mthl miah ghir daimh? ldhik hkdha qal alrb: [an rjet arjek ftqf amami. oadha akhrjt althmin mn almdhol fmthl fmi tkon. hm irjeon alik oant la trje alihm. oajelk lhdha alsheb sr nhas hsina fiharbonk ola iqdron elik lani me lakhls oanqdhk iqol alrb. fanqdhk mn id alashrar oafdik mn kf aletah].

16

thm sr ali klam alrb: [la tkhdh lnsk amrah ola ikon lk bnnon ola bnat fi hdha almode. lanh khmdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en albnin oen albnat almolodin fi hdha almode oen amhathm alloati oldnmh oen abaihm aldhin oldohm fi hdhh alard: mitat amrad imoton. la in-

dbon ola idfnon bl ikonon dmnh ela ojh alard obalsif oaljoe ifnon otkon jththhm akla ltior asma' olohosh alard. lanh hkdha qal alrb: la tdkhl bit alnoh ola tmd llnb ola tezhm lani nzet slami mn hdha alsheb iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk - alahsan oalmrahm. fimot alkbar oalsghar fi hdhh alard. la idfnon ola indbonhm ola ikhmshon anfshom ola ijelon qreh mn ajlhm. ola ik-sron khbza fi almnahh liezohm en mit ola isqonhm kas altezih en ab ao am. ola tdkhl bit alolimh ltjls mehm llakl oalmriih-ra-ikdhb. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: hindha mbtl mn hdha almode amam aeinkm ofi aiamkm sot altrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot aleros. [oikon hin tkhbr hdha alsheb bkl hdhh alamor anhm iqolon li: lmadha tklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk elina bkl hdha alalmriih-ra-ikdh alezim fma ho dhnbn oma hi khtitna alti akhtanaha ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna? ftqol lhm: mn ajl an aba'km qd trkon i qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk odhbbao ar' alhh akhra oebdoha osjdoa lha oaiat trkoa osrhietri lm ih-fzoha. oantm asatm fi emlkm akthr mn abaikm. oha antm dhahbon kl oahd ara' enad qlbh alalmriih-ra-ikdhir hta la tsmeoa li. fatrdkm mn hdhh alard ala ard lm terfoha antm ola abao km ftebdon hnak alhh akhra nhara olila hith la aetikm nemh. [ldhkl ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola iqal bed: hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi ased bni asraail mn ard msr bl: hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi ased bni asraail mn ard alshmal omn jmie alaradi alti trdhm aliha. farjehm ala ardhm alti aetiat aba'hm aiaha. hindha arsl ala siadin kthirin iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk fistadonhm thm bed dhlk arsl ala kthirin mn alqansin fiqtsonohm en kl jbl oen kl akmh omn shqog alskhor. lan eini ela kl trqhm. lm tsitr en ojhi olm ikhtf athmhnm mn amam eini. oaeaqb aola athmhnm okhtithm defin lanhm dnooa ardi objthth mkrhathm orjasathm qd mlaoa mirathi]. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezi ohsni omjai fi iom aldiq alik tati alamnm mn atraf alard oiqlon: [anma orthn abaona kdhba oobaiti oma la mnfeh fih]. hi isne alansan lnfsh alhh ohi list alhh? [ldhkl hindha aerfhm hdhh almrh idi ojbroti fierfon an asmi ihoh].

17

khtih ihodha mktobh bqlm mn hddid bras mn al-mas mnqoshh ela loh qlbbm oela qron mdhabhkm. kdhkr bnihm mdhabhkm osoarihm end ashjar khdr ela akam mrtfeh. ia jbli fi alhlq ajel throtk kl khzaink llnbh omrtfeatk llkhtih fi kl tkhomk. otbra obnfsk en mirathk alldhi aetiat aiah oajelk tkhdn aeda'k fi ard lm terfha lankm qd adrmtn nara bghdbi ttqd ala alabd. hkdha qal alrb: [mleon arlj alldhi itkl ela alansan oijel albshr dhraeh oen ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihid qlbh. oikon mthl alerfi fi albadih ola ira adha ja' alkhir bl iskn alhrh fi albrih arda sbkhh oghir mskonh. mbark arlj alldhi itkl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mtklh fanh ikon kshrh mgghrosh ela miah oela nhr tmd asolha ola tra adha ja' alhr oikon orqha akhdr ofi snh alqht la tkhaf ola tkf en alatharm. [alqlb akhde mn kl shi' oho njis mn ierfh! ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk fahs alqlb mkhtbr alka laeti kl oahd hsb trqh hsb thmr aemalh. hjhl thdn ma lm tbd mhs! alghna bgghir hq. fi nsf aiamh itrkh ofi akhrth ikon ahmq! krsi mjd mrtfe mn alabtda' ho mode

mqdsna. aiaha ihoh-alsaknmthrk rja' asraail kl alldhin itrkonk ikhzon. [alhadion eni fi altrab ikbtbn lanhm trkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk inboe almah alhih]. ashfni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fashfa. khlsni fakhls lank ant ts-bihti. ha hm iqolon li: [ain hi klmh alrb? Itat!] ama ana flm aetzl en an akon raeia ora'k ola ashtth iom al-blih. ant erft. ma khry mn shfti kan mqabl ojkh. la tkn li reba. ant mljai fi iom alalmriih-ra-ikdh. likhz tardi ola akhz ana. lirtboa hm ola arteb ana. ajlb elihm iom alalmriih-ra-ikdh oashqhm shqa mdaefa. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: [adhbh oqf fi bab bni al-sheb alldhi idkhl mnh mlok ihodha oikhryon mn ofi kl aboab aorshlim oql lhm: asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia mlok ihodha okl ihodha okl skan aor-shlim aldakhlin mn hdhh alaboab. hkdha qal alrb: thfzoa banfsmk ola thmloa hm la iom albst ola td-khloh fi aboab aorshlim ola tkhrjoa hm la iom biotkm iom albst ola temloa shghla ma bl qdsao iom albst kma amrt aba'km. flm ismeoa olm iadnho adhnhm bl qsoa aenahqm lila ismeoa olila iqbloa tadiba. oikon adha smetm li smeoa iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm td-khloa hm la iom aboab hdhh almdinh iom albst bl qd-stm iom albst olm temloa fih shghla ma anhdh kl fi aboab hdhh almdinh mlok orosa' jalsen ela krsi daod rakbon fi mkrbat oela khil hm orosaohm rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim otkdn hdhh almdinh ala alabd. oia-ton mn mdn ihodha omn hoali aorshlim omn ard bni-amin omn alshl omn aljbal omn aljnob iaton bmrqat odhbaih otqdmat olban oidkhlon bdhbaih shkr ala bit alrb. olkn an lm tsmeoa li lqdsao iom albst klila thm-loa hm la iom tdkhloh fi aboab aorshlim iom albst fani ashel nara fi aboabha ftakl qsor aorshlim ola tntfi].

18

alklam alldhi sar ala armia mn alrb: [qm anzl ala bit alfkhari ohnak asmek klami]. fnzlt ala bit alfkhari oadha ho isne emla ela aldolab. ffsd aloea' alldhi kan isneh mn altn bid alfkhari fead oemlh oea' akhr kma hsn fi eini alfkhari an isneh. fsar ali klam alrb: [ama asttie an asne bkm khdha alfkhari ia bit asraail iqol alrb? hodha kaltin bid alfkhari antm hkdha bidi ia bit asraail. tarh atklm ela amh oela mmlkh balqle oal-hdm oalahlak ftjrje tlk alamh alti tkllmt elia en shrrha fandm en alalmriih-ra-ikdh alldhi qsd an asneh bha. otarh atklm ela amh oela mmlkh balbna' oalghrs ftfel alalmriih-ra-ikdh fi eini fla tsme lsoiti fandm en alkhir alldhi qlt ani ahsn aliha bh. [falan ql lral ihodha oskan aorshlim: hkdha qal alrb: hindha msdr elikm shra oqasd elikm qsd. farjeoa kl oahd en triqh alldi' oasl-hoa trqkm oaemalkm]. fqlao: [bat! lanna nsea ora' afkarna okl oahd ieml hsb enad qlbh alldi']. lldhkl hkdha qal alrb: [asaloa bin alalmr. mn sme khdh? ma iqsher mnh jda emlt edhra' asraail. hi ikhlo skhr hqli mn thlj lbnan? ao hl tnsfh almah almmfrrh al-bardh aljarah? lan shebi qd nsini! bkhhroa llatat! oqd aethrohm fi trqhm fi alslb alqdimh llsloka fi sheb fi triq ghir mshl ltjel ardhm khraba osfira abdia. kl mar fiha idhsh oinghd rash. krih shrqh abddhm amam aledo. arihm alqfa la alojh fi iom msibthm]. fqlao: [hlm fnfkr ela armia afkara lan alalmriih-ra-ikdhieh la tbid en alkahn ala olamshorh en alhkim ola alklmh en alnbi. hlm fndrbh ballsan olkl klamh la nsgh]. asgh

li ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oasme sot akhsami. hl ijaza en khir bshr? lanhm hfroa hfhr lnsi. adhkr oqofi amamk latklm enhm balkhbir lard ghdbk enhm. ldhkl slm bnihm lljoe oadfehm lid alsif ftsir nsaothm thkala oaraml otsir rjalhm qtlal almot oshbanhm mndrobi alsif fi alhrb. lisme siah mn biotthm adf tjlb elihm jisha bgtht. lanhm hfroa hfhr limskoni otmroa fkhakha lrlji. oant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk erft kl mshorthm eli llmot. la tsfh en athmhm ola tmlh kthithm mn amamk bl likonoo mtethrin amamk. fi oqt ghdbk eamlhm.

19

hkdha qal alrb: [adhbh oashtir abriq fkhari mn khzf okhdh mn shiohk alsheb omn shiohk alkhnh oakhrj ola oadi abn hnom aldhi end mdklh bab alfkhar onad hnak balklmat alti aklmk bha. oql: asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia mlak ihodha oskan aorshlim. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnol alh asraail: hindha jalb ela hdha almode shra kl mn sme bhl ttn adhnah. mn ajl anhm trkoni oakroa hdha almode obkhroa fih lalh akhra lm ierfoha hm ola abaothm ola mlak ihodha omlaoa hdha almode mn dm alazkia' obnoa mrtfeat llbel lihraqa aoladhm balnar mhrqat llbel aldhi lm aos ola tklmt bh ola sed ela qlbi. ldhkl ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola idea bed hdha almode tofh ola oadi abn hnom bl oadi alqtl. oanqd mshorh ihodha oaoorshlim fi hdha almode oajelhm isqton balsif amam aedaihm obid talbi nfoshm oajel jththhm akla ltior alsma' olo-hosh alard. oajel hdhh almdinh lldhsh oalsfir. kl eabr bha idhsh oisfr mn ajl kl drbatha. oatemhm lhm bnihm olhm bnathm fiaklon kl oahd lhm sahbb fi alhsar oaldaq aldhi idaiqhm bh aedaohm otalbo nfoshm. thm tksr alabriq amam aein alqom aldhi isiron mek otqol lhm: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnol: hkdha aksr hdha alsheb oshdh almdinh kma iksr oea' alfkhari bhith la imkn jbrh bed ofi tofh idfnon hta la ikon mode lldfn. hkdha asne lhdha almode iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk olskanh oajel hdhh almdinh mthl tofh. otkon biot aorshlim obiot mlak ihodha kmode tofh njsh kl albiot alti bkhroa ela sto-hha lkl jnd alsma' oskboa skaib lalh akhra]. thm ja' armia mn tofh alti arslh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliha litba oofq fi dar bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal lkl alsheb: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnol alh asraail: hindha jalb ela hdhh almdinh oela kl qraha kl almrhih-ira-ikdh aldhi tklmt bh elia lanhm slboa rqbahm flm ismeoa lklami].

20

osme fshhor bn amir alkahn (oho nazr aol fi bit alrb) armia itnba bhdhh alklmat. fdrb fshhor armia alnbi ojelh fi almqtrh alti fi bab bniamin alaala aldhi end bit alrb. okan fi alghd an fshhor akhrj armia mn almqtrh. fqal lh armia: [lm ide ihoh-alsaknmthrk asmk fshhor bl mjoy msabib. lanh hkdha qal alrb: hindha ajelk khofa lnfsk olkl mbhik fisqton bsif aedaihm oeinak tnzran oadfe kl ihodha lid mlk babl fisbihm ala babl oidrbhm balsif. oadfe kl throh hdhh almdinh okl tebha okl mthmnatha okl khzain mlak ihodha adfeha

lid aedaihm fighnmonha oiakhdhonha oihdronha ala babl. oant ia fshhor okl skan bitk tdhbbon fi alsbi otati ala babl ohnak tmoat ohnak tdfn ant okl mhbik aldhi tnbat lhm balkdhh]. qd aqnetni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk faqtnet oalht eli fghlbt. srt lldhk kl alnhar. kl oahd aszha bi. lani klma tklmt srkht. nadit: [zlm oaghtsabl] lan klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk sart li llear ollskhrh kl alnhar. fqlt: [la adhkrh ola antq bed basmh]. fkan fi qlbi knar mhrqh mhsorh fi ezami fmlt mn alamsak olm astte. lani smet mdhmh mn kthirin. khof mn kl janb. iqolon: [ashtkoa fnshkti elih]. kl ashabi iraqlon zlei qailin: [lelh itgha fnqdr elih onntqm mn]. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mei kjbar qdir. mn ajl dhlk iethr mdthdi ola iqdron. khzoa jda lanhm lm injhoa khzia abdia la insa. fia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnol mkhtbr alsqdq nazr alkla oalqlb deni ara nqmtk mnhm lani lk kshft deoa. rnmoa lrb. sbhoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qd anqdh nfs almskin mn id alashrar. mleon aliom aldhi oldt fih! aliom aldhi oldtni fih ami la ikn mbarka! mleon alansan aldhi bshr abi qaila: [qd old lk abn] mfrha aiah frha. olikn dhlk alansan kalmnd alti qlbha ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm indm fisme siaha fi alsbah ojlhb fi oqt alzhirh. lanh lm iqtlni mn alrhbm fkan li ami qbri orhmha hbla ala alabd. lmadha khrjt mn alrhbm lara teba ohzna ftfna balkhzi aiamei].

21

alklam aldhi sar ala armia mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk hin arsl alih almlk sdqia fshhor bn mlkia osfnia bn mesia alkahn qaila: [asal ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ajina lan nbokhdhnsr mlk babl iharbna. lel ihoh-alsaknmthrk isne mena hsb kl ejaibh fised ena]. fqal lhama armia: [hkdha tqolan lsdqia: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: hindha ard adoat alhrb alti bidkm alti antm mharbon bha mlk babl oalkldaniin aldhiin ihasronkm kharj alsor oajmehm fi ost hdhh almdinh. oana aharbkm bid mmdodh obdhrae shdidh obghdb ohmo ogzhiz ezim. oadr skan hdhh almdinh alnas oalbhaim mea. boba ezim imoton. thm bed dhlk qal alrb: adfe sdqia mlk ihodha oebidh oalsheb oalbagin fi hdhh almdinh mn aloba oalsif oaljoel lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl olid aedaihm olid talbi nfoshm fdrbhm bhd alsif. la itraf elihm ola ishfq ola irhm]. [otqol lhdha alsheb: hkdha qal alrb. hindha ajel amamk triq alhiah otriq almot. aldhi iqim fi hdhh almdinh imot balsif oaljoel oaloba. oaldhi ikhrj oisqt ala alklaniin aldhiin ihasronkm ihia otsir nfsh lh ghnimh. lani qd jelt ojhi ela hdhh almdinh llshr la llkhir iqol alrb. lid mlk babl tdf fihraqa balnar. [olbit mlk ihodha tqol: asmeoa klme alrb. ia bit daod hkdha qal alrb: aqdoe fi alsbah edla oanqdhoo almgshob mn id alzalm lila ikhrj knar ghdbi fihrq olis mn itfi mn ajl shr aemalkm. hindha ddk ia saknh alemq skhrh alshl iqol alrb. aldhi iqolon: mn inznl elina omn idklh ala mna-zlna? olknai aeaqbk hsb thmr aemalkm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oashel nara fi oerh ftakl ma hoaliha].

hkdha qal alrb: [anzl ala bit mlk ihodha otklm hnak bhdhh alklmh oql: asme klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia mlk ihodha aljals ela krsi daod ant oebidk oshebk al-dakhlin fi hdhh alaboab. hkdha qal alrb: ajroa hqa oedla oanqdhda almgshsob mn id alzalm oalghrib oal-itim oalarmhl la tdtthdoa ola tzlmoa ola tsfkoa dma zkia fi hdha almode. lankm an feltm hdha alamr id-khl fi aboab hdha albit mlok jalson ldaod ela krsih rakkbin fi mrkbat oela khil. ho oebidk oshebh. oan lm tsmeoa lhdhh alklmat fqd aqsmf bnfsi iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk an hdha albit ikon khraba. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en bit mlk ihodha: jlead ant li. ras mn lbnan. ani ajelk brih mdna ghir mskonh. oaqds elik mhlkin kl oahd oalath fiqteon khiaf arzq oiqlonh fi alnar. oiebr amm kthir fi hdhh almdinh oiqlon aloahd lsabbh: lmadha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk mthl hdha lhdhh almdinh alezimh? fiqolon: mn ajl anhm trkoa ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhlm osjdoa lalh akhra oebdoha]. la tbkoa mita ola tndboh. abkoa abkoa mn imdi lanh la irje bed fira ard miladh. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en shlom bn ioshia mlk ihodha almalk eoda en ioshia abih: [aldhi khrj mn hdha almode la irje alih bed. bl fi almode aldhi sbosh alih imote. ohdhld alard la iraha bed]. oil lmn ibni biith bgbir edl oelalih bgbir hq aldhi istkhdm sabhh mjana ola ietih ajrth. alqail: [abni lnfsi bita osiea oelali fsihh] oishq lnfsk oia oisqf barz oidhn bmgbrh. hl tmlk lank ant thadhi alarz? ama akl abok osbrh oajra hqa oedla? hinidh kan lh khir. qda qda' alfqir oalmskin hinidh kan khir. alis dhik merftri iqol alrb? lan einik oqlbk list ala ela khtfk oela aldm alzki ltsfkh oela alaghtsab oalzm ltemlhma. ldhik hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk en ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [la indbonh qailin: ah ia akhi ao ah ia akhti! la indbonh qailin: ah ia sid ao ah ia jlalh! idfn dfn hmar mshoba omtroha beida en aboab aorshlim]. asedi ala lbnan oasrkhi ofi bashan atlqi sotk oasrkhi mn ebarim lanh qd shq kl mhbik. tkltm alik fi rahtk. qlt: [la asme]. hdha triqk mndh sbak ank la tsmein lsoti. kl reatk treahm alrih omh-bok iddhbon ala alsbi. fhinidh tkzhin otkhjlin lajl kl shrk. aitha alsaknh fi lbnan almeshsh fi alarz km ishqf elik end atian almkhad elik oje koaldh! hi ana iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk olo kan kniaho mn ihoiaqim mlk ihodha khatma ela idi alimma fanj mn hnak anzek oaslmk lid talbi nfsk olid aldhin tkhaf mnhm olid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl olid alklaniin. oatrkh oamk alid oldtk ala ard akhra lm tolda fiha ohnak tmtotan. ama alard alti ishtaqan ala alrjoe aliha fla irjean aliha. hl hdha alrjl [kniaho] oea' khzf mhan mkors ao ana' list fih msrh? lmadha trh ho onslh oalqoa ala ard lm ierfoha? ia ard ia ard ia ard asmei klmh alrb! hkdha qal alrb: [aktboa hdha alrjl eqima rjla la injh fi aiamh lanh la injh mn nslh abd jalsa ela krsi daod ohakma bed fi ihodha].

oil lreah aldhin ihlkon oibddon ghnmi reiti iqol alrb. ldhik hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil en al-reah aldhin ireon shebi: [antm bddtm ghnmi otrdt-moha olm ttehdoha. hindha aeaqbkmla ela shr ae-

malkm iqol alrb. oana ajme bqih ghnmi mn jmie alaradi alti trdtha aliha oardha ala mrabdhda fttmhr otkthr. oaqim eliaha reah ireonha fla tkhaf bed ola trted ola tfqd iqol alrb]. [ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqim ldaod ghsn br fimlk mlk oijnh oijri hqa oedla fi alard. fi aiamh ikhls ihodha oiskn asraiil amna ohdha ho asmh aldhi ideonh bh: ihoh-alsaknmthrk brna. ldhik ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola iqolon bed: hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi ased bni asraiil mn ard msr. bl: hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi ased oata bnsi bit asraiil mn ard alshmal omn jmie alaradi alti trdthm aliha fisknon fi ardhm]. fi alania' - anshq qlbi fi osti. artkht kl ezami. srt kansan skran omthl rjl ghlbth alkhmr mn ajl ihoh-alsaknmthrk omn ajl klam qdsh. lan alard amtlat mn alfasqin. lanh mn ajl allen naht alard. jft mraei al-brih osar seiham llshr ojbrotmhm lbbat. lan alania' oalkhnh tnjsua jmiea bl fi biti oidt shrhm iqol alrb. ldhik ikon triqhm lhm kmzalq fi zlam dams fitrdon oisqton fiha lani aijb elihm shra snh eqabhm iqol alrb. oqd rait fi anbia' alsamrh hmaq. tnbaoa balbel oad-loa shebi asraiil. ofi anbia' aorshlim rait ma iqsher mn. ifsqon oiskkon balkdhh oishddon aiadi faeli almrhih-ra-ikdh hta la irjeoa aloahd en shrh. saroa li klhm ksdom oskanha kemorh. ldhik hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod en alania': hindha atemhm afsntina oasqihm ma' alelqm lanh mn end anbia' aorshlim khrj nfaq fi kl alard. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: la tsmeoa lklam alania' aldhin itnbaon lkm fanhm ijelkonm batla. itklmon broia qlbhm la en fm alrb. qailin qola lmtqri: [qal alrb: ikon lkm slam!] oiqlolon lkl mn isir fi enad qlbh: [la iati elikm shr]. lanh mn oqf fi mjls ihoh-alsaknmthrk oraa osme klmth? mn asgha lklmth osme? ha zobeh alrb. ghiz ikhrj ono' haij. ela roos alashrar ithor. la irtd ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta ijri oiqlm mqasd qlbh. fi akhr alaiam tfhmom fhma. [lm arsl alania' bl hm jroa. lm atklm mehm bl hm tnbaoa. olo oqfoa fi mjls lakhbroa shebi bklami ordohm en triqhm alrdr' oen shr ae-malhm. aleli alh mn qrib iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk olst alha mn beid. adha akhtba ansan fi amakn msttrh afma arah ana iqol alrb? ama amla ana alsmaoot oalard iqol alrb? qd smet ma qalh alania' aldhin tnbaoa basmi balkdhh qailin: hlmt hlmt. hta mta ioid fi qlb alania' almtnbiin balkdhh? bl hm anbia' khdae qlbhm! aldhin ifkron an iskos shebi asmi bahlamhm alti iqsonha alrjl ela sabhh kma nsi abaothm asmi lajl albel. alnbi aldhi meh hlm fliqs hlma oaldhi meh klmti flitklm bklmti balhq. ma lltbn me alhnth iqol alrb? alist hkdha klmti knar iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk okmtrqh thtm alskhr? ldhik hindha ela alania' iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhin isrqon klmti bedhm mn bed. hindha ela alania' iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ald-hin iakhdhon lshanhm oiqlon: qal. hindha ala aldhin itnbaon bahlam kadhbb iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ald-hin iqsonha oidlon shebi bakadhibhm omfakhrathm oana lm arslhm ola amrthm. flm ifidoa hdha alsheb faidh iqol alrb]. oadha salk hdha alsheb ao nbi ao kahn: [ma ohi alrb?] fql lhm: [ai ohi? ani arfdkm - ho qol alrb. falnbi ao alkahn ao alsheb aldhi iqol: ohi ihoh-alsaknmthrk - aeaqf dhik alrjl obith. hkdha tqolon alrjl lsabbh oalrjl lakhiih: bmadha ajab ihoh-alsaknmthrk omadha tklm bh alrb? ama ohi ihoh-

alsaknmthrk fla tdhkroh bed lan klmh kl ansan tkon ohih adh qd hrftm klam alalh alhi ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alhna. hkdha tqol llnbi: bmadha ajabk ihoh-alsaknmthrk omadha tklm bh alrb? oadha kntm tqolon: ohi ihoh-alsaknmthrk - fldhkl hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl qolk m hdhh alklmh: ohi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqd arslt alikm qaila la tqoloe: ohi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldhkl hindha ansakm nsiana oarfdkm mn amam ojhi antm oalmdinh alti aetitm ooba'km aiaha. oajel elikm eara abdia okhzia abdia la insa].

24

arani ihoh-alsaknmthrk oadha slta tin mod-oetan amam hikl ihoh-alsaknmthrk bed ma sba nbokhdhnsr mlk babl iknia bn ihoiaqim mlk ihodha orosa' ihodha oalnjarin oalhdadin mn aorshlim oata bhm ala babl. fi alslh aloahdh tin jid jda mthl altin albakori ofi alslh alakhra tin rdi' jda la iokl mn rda'th. fql la alrb: [madha ant ra' ia armia?] fqlt: [tina. altin aljid jid jda oaltin alrdi' rdi' jda la iokl mn rda'th]. thm sar klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ali: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: hkdha altin aljid hkdha anzr ala sbi ihodha aldhi arslth mn hdha almode ala ard alkdaniin llkhir. oajel eini elihm llkhir oarjehm ala hdhh alard oabnihm ola ahdmhm oaghrshim ola aqlehm. oaetihm qlba lifieroni ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikonoa li sheba oana akon lhm alha lanhm irjeon ali bkl qlbhm. [okaltin alrdi' aldhi la iokl mn rda'th. hkdha qal alrb. hkdha ajel sdqia mlk ihodha orosa'h obqih aorshlim albaqih fi hdhh alard oalsaknh fi ard msr. oaslmhm llqlq oalmriih-ra-ikdh fi jmie mmalk alard eara omthla ohzah olenh fi jmie almoade alti atrdhm aliha. oarsl elihm alsif oaljoe oaloba hta ifnoa en ojh alard alti aetithm ooba'hm aiaha].

25

alklam aldhi sar ala armia en kl sheb ihodha fi al-snh alrabeh liohoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha (hi al-snh alaola lnbokhdhnsr mlk babl) aldhi tklm bh armia alnbi ela kl sheb ihodha oela kl skan aorshlim: [mn alsnh althalthi eshrh lioshia bn amon mlk ihodha ala hdha aliom hdhh althlath oaleshrin snh sart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ali flkmtkm mbkra omklma flm tsmeoa. oqd arsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk alikm kl ebidih alambia' mbkra omrsla flm tsmeoa olm tmlao adhnkm llsme qailin: arjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdi' oen shr aemalkm oasknoa fi alard alti aetakm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiaha ooba'km mn alazl oala alabd. ola tslikoa ora' alhh akhra ltebdoha otsjdoo lha ola tghizoni bemi aidikm fla asi' alikm. flm tsmeoa li iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ltghizoni bemi aidikm shra lkm. [ldhkl hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: mn ajl ankm lm tsmeoa lklami hindha arsl fakdh kl eshair alshmal iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oala nbokhdhnsr ebdi mlk babl oati bhm ela hdhh alard oela kl skanha oela kl hdhh alsheob hoaliha fahrhm oajelhm dhsha osfira okhrba abdi. oabid mnhm sot altrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot aleros sot alarhih onor alsraj. otsir kl hdhh alard khraba odhsa otkhdm hdhh alsheob

mlk babl sbein snh. [oikon end tmam alsbein snh ani aeaqb mlk babl otlk alamh iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela athmhm oard alkdaniin oajelha khrba abdi. oajlb ela tlk alard kl klami aldhi tkltm bh elia kl ma ktb fi hdha alsfr aldhi tnba bh armia ela kl alsheob. lanh qd astebdhm aida amm kthirh omlok ezam fajazihm hsb aemalhm oahs eml aiadihm]. lanh hkdha qal li ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: [khdh kas khmr hdha alskht mn idi oasq jmie alsheob aldhi arslk ana alihm aiaha. fshrboa oitrnhoa oitjnnoa mn ajl alsif aldhi arslh ana binhm]. fakhdht alkas mn id ihoh-alsaknmthrk osqit kl alsheob aldhi arslni ihoh-alsaknmthrk alihm. aorshlim omdn ihodha omlokha orosa'ha ljelha khraba odhsa osfira olenh khda aliom. ofreon mlk msr oebidh orosa'h okl shebh. okl allif okl mlk ard eos okl mlk ard flstin oashqlon oghzh oeqron obqih ashdod oadom omoab obni emon okl mlk sor okl mlk sidon omlok aljair alti fi ebr albh oddan otima' oboz okl mqosoi alsher mstdira okl mlk alerb okl mlk allif alsaknin fi albrih okl mlk zmri okl mlk eilam okl mlk madi okl mlk alshmal alqribin oalbeidin kl oahd me akhih okl mmalk alard alti ela ojh alard. omk shishk ishrb bedhm. otqol lhm: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: ashrboa oaskroa otqiao oasqtoa ola tqomoa mn ajl alsif aldhi arslh ana binhm. oikon adha aboa an iakhdhoo alkas mn idk lishrboa ank tqol lhm: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: tshrbon shrba. lani hindha abtdi asi' ala almdinh alti dei asmi elia fhl ttbraon antm? la ttbraon lani ana adeo alsif ela kl skan alard iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. oant ftnba elihm bkl hdha alklam oql lhm: ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alela' izmjir omn mskn qdsh itlq soth izar ziira ela msknh bhtaf kaldaisin isrkhd dd kl skan alard. blgh aldjij ala atraf alard lan llrb khsomh me alsheob. ho ihakm kl dhi jsd. idfe alashrar llsif iqol alrb. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: hodha almrriih-ra-ikdh ikhrj mn amh ala amh oihnd no' ezim mn atraf alard. otkon qvla ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhkl aliom mn aqsa' alard ala aqsa' alard. la idbon ola idmon ola idfnon. ikonon dmnh ela ojh alard]. ololoo aiaha alreah oasrkhoa otmgrhoa ia rosa' alghnm lan aiamkm qd kmilt lldhbh. oabddkm ftsqton kana' shhi. oibid almnas en alreah oalnjah en rosa' alghnm. sot srakh alreah ooloh rosa' alghnm. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ahlk mreah. obadt mraei alsalm mn ajl hmo ghdb alrb. trk kshbl eish lan ardhm sart khraba mn ajl alzalm omn ajl hmo ghdbh.

26

fi abtda' mlk ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha sar hdha alklam mn alrb: [hkdha qal alrb: qf fi dar bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk otklm ela kl mdn ihodha alqadhm llsjod fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl alklam aldhi aositk an ttklm bh alihm. la tnqs klmh. lelhm ismeon irjeon kl oahd en triqh almrriih-ra-ikdhir fandm en almrriih-ra-ikdh aldhi qsdn an asneh bhm mn ajl shr aemalhm. otqol lhm hkdha qal alrb: an lm tsmeoa li ltsliko fi shrieti alti jeltla amamkm ltsmeoa lklam ebidi alambia' aldhi arslthm ana alikm mbkra omrsla aiahm flm tsmeoa. ajel hdha albit kshiloh ohdhh almdinh ajelha lenh lkl sheob alard]. osme alkhnh oalan-

bia' okl alsheb armia itklm bhdha alkلام fi bit alrb. okan lma frgh armia mn atklm bkl ma aosah iho-alsaknmthrk an iklm kl alsheb bh an alkhnh oalan-bia' okl alsheb amskoh qailin: [tmot mota! Imadha tnbat basm iho-alsaknmthrk qaila mthl shiloh ikon hdha albit odhhd almdinh tkon khrbh bha sakn?] oajtme kl alsheb ela armia fi bit alrb. flma sme rosa' ihodha bhdhhd alamor sedoa mn bit almlk ala bit iho-alsaknmthrk ojsoa fi mdklh bab iho-alsaknmthrk aljdjd. ftklm alkhnh oalanbia' me alrosa' okl alsheb qailin: [hq almot ela hdha alrlj lanh qd tnba ela hdhh almdinh kma smetm badhankm]. fklm armia kl alrosa' okl alsheb qaila: [ihoh-alsaknmthrk arslni latnba ela hdha albit oela hdhh almdinh bkl alk-lam alldhi smetmoh. falan aslhoa trqkm oaemalkm oasmeoa Isot iho-alsaknmthrk alhkm findm iho-alsaknmthrk en almriih-ra-ikdh alldhi tklm bh elikm. ama ana fhindh biddk. asnea bi kma ho hsn omstqim fi aeinkm. lkn aelmoa elma ank m qtlmoni tjelon dma zkia ela anfskm oela hdhh almdinh oela skanha lanh hqa qd arslni iho-alsaknmthrk alikm latklm fi adhankm bkl hdha alkلام]. fqalt alrosa' okl alsheb llkhnh oalanbia': [lis ela hdha alrlj hq almot lanh anma klma basm iho-alsaknmthrk alhna]. fqam anas mn shiohk alard oqaloea lkl jmaeh alsheb: [an mikha almorshiti tnba fi aiam hzqia mlk ihodha oqal lkl sheb ihodha: hkdha qal iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod: an shion tflh khql otsir aorshlim khrba ojb albit shoamkh oer. hl qtl qtlh hzqia mlk ihodha okl ihodha? alm ikhf iho-alsaknmthrk otb ojh iho-alsaknmthrk fndm iho-alsaknmthrk en almriih-ra-ikdh alldhi tklm bh elihm? fnhn eamlon shra ezima dd anfsna]. oqd kan rjl aida itnba basm iho-alsaknmthrk aoria bn shmeia mn qrih iearim ftnba ela hdhh almdinh oela hdhh alard bkl klam armia. olma sme almlk ihoiaqim okl abtalh okl alrosa' klamh tlb almlk an iqtll. flma sme aoria khaf ohrb oata ala msr. farsl almlk ihoiaqim anasa ala msr alnathan bn ekbior orjala meh ala msr fakhrrjoa aoria mn msr oatoa bh ala almlk ihoiaqim fdrbh balsif otrh jith fi qbor bni alsheb. olkn id akhiqam bn shafan kant me armia hta la idfe lid alsheb liqtloh.

27

fi abtda' mlk ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha sar hdha alkلام ala armia mn alrb: [hkdha qal iho-alsaknmthrk li. asne lnsk rba oaniara oajelha ela enqk oarslha ala mlk adom oala mlk moab oala mlk bni emon oala mlk sor oala mlk sidon bid alrsl alqad-min ala aorshlim ala sdqia mlk ihodha. oaoshm ala sadthm qaila: hkdha qal iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: hkdha tqolon lsdattk: ani ana snet alard oalansan oalhioan alldhi ela ojh alard bqoti alezimb obdhraei almmddoh daeitha lmn hsn fi eini. oalan qd dfet kl hdhh alaradi lih nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ebdi oaeith aida hioan alldh likhdmh. ftkhdmh kl alsheob oabnh oabn abnh hta iati oqt ardh aida ftskhdmh sheob kthirh omlok ezam. oikon an alamh ao almmklh alti la tkhdmh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl oalt la tjel enqha tht nir mlk babl ani aeaqb tlk alamh balsif oaloea oaloba iqol iho-alsaknmthrk hta afniha bidh. fla tsmeoa antm lanbiaikm oer-

afikm ohalmikm oeaifikm oshrtkm alldhin iqolon lkm: [la tkhdmoa mlk babl. lanhm anma itnbaon lkm balkdhh libedokm mn ardkm olatrdkm fthlkoa. oalamh alti tdkhl enqha tht nir mlk babl otkhdmh ajelha tstqr fi ardha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk otemllha otskn bha]. oklmt sdqia mlk ihodha bkl hdha alk-lam qaila: [adkhloa aenaqkm tht nir mlk babl oakhdmoh oshehb oahioa. Imadha tmoton ant oshebk balsif baloe oaloba kma tklm iho-alsaknmthrk en alamh alti la tkhdmh mlk babl? fla tsmeoa lklam alan-bia' alldhin iqolon lkm: la tkhdmoa mlk babl lanhm anma itnbaon lkm balkdhh. lani lm arslhm iqol iho-alsaknmthrk bl hm itnbaon basmi balkdhh latrdkm fthlkoa antm oalanbia' alldhin itnbaon lkm]. oklmt alkhnh okl hdha alsheb: [hkdha qal alrb: la tsmeoa lklam anbiaikm alldhin itnbaon lkm qailin: ha anih bit iho-alsaknmthrk strd sria mn babl. lanhm anma itnbaon lkm balkdhh. la tsmeoa lhm. akhdmoa mlk babl oahioa. Imadha tsir hdhh almdinh khrbh? fan kanoa anbia' oan kant klmh iho-alsaknmthrk mehm flitosloa ala iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod lki la tddhb ala babl alanih albaqih fi bit iho-alsaknmthrk obit mlk ihodha ofi aorshlim. [lanh hkdha qal iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod en alaemdh oen albh oen alqoad oen sair alanih albaqih fi hdhh almdinh alti lm iakhdhha nbokhdhnsr mlk babl end sbih iknia bn ihoiaqim mlk ihodha mn aorshlim ala babl okl ashraf ihodha oarshlim. anh hkdha qal iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail en alanih albaqih fi bit iho-alsaknmthrk obit mlk ihodha ofi aorshlim: iota bha ala babl otkon hnak ala iom aftqadi aiaha iqol iho-alsaknmthrk fasedha oardha ala hdha almde].

28

ohdth fi tlk alsnh fi abtda' mlk sdqia mlk ihodha fi al-snh arabeh fi alshrh alkham an hnna bn ezor alnbi alldhi mn jbeon qal li fi bit iho-alsaknmthrk amam alkhnh okl alsheb: [hkdha qal iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: qd ksr nir mlk babl. fi sntin mn alzman ard ala hdha alldhi kl anih bit iho-alsaknmthrk alti akhdhha nbokhdhnsr mlk babl mn hdha almde odhbb bha ala babl. oard ala hdha almde iknia bn ihoiaqim mlk ihodha okl sbl ihodha alldhin dhdhba ala babl iqol iho-alsaknmthrk lani aksr nir mlk babl]. fklm armia alnbi hnna alnbi amam alkhnh oamam kl alsheb alaoqfin fi bit iho-alsaknmthrk oqal: [amin. hkdha lisne alrb. liqm iho-alsaknmthrk klamk alldhi tnbat bh fird anih bit iho-alsaknmthrk okl alsbi mn babl ala hdha almde. olkn asme hdhh alklmh alti atklm ana bha fi adhnik ofi adhan kl alsheb. an alanbia' alldhin kanoa qbli oqbik mndh alqdim otmbaoa ela arad kthirh oela mmalk ezimh balhrb oalmriih-ra-ikdh oaloba. alnbi alldhi tnba balslam fend hso lkmh alnbi erf dhik alnbi an iho-alsaknmthrk qd arslh hqa]. thm akhdh hnna alnbi alnir en enq armia alnbi oksrh. oqal hnna amam kl alsheb: [hkdha qal alrb: hkdha aksr nir nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi sntin mn alzman en enq kl alsheob]. oantlq armia alnbi fi sbilh. thm sar klam iho-alsaknmthrk ala armia alnbi bed ma ksr hnna alnbi alnir en enq armia alnbi: [adhb oql lhnna: hkdha qal alrb: qd ksr aniar alkshb oemlt eoda enha aniara mn hdid.

lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: qd jelt nira mn hdid ela enq kl hola' alsheob likhd-mard nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fikhdmonh oqd aetith aida hioan alhqll. fqal armia alnbi lhnna alnbi: [asme ia hnna. an ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm irslk oant qd jelt hdha alsheb itkl ela alkdhb. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb: hindha tade en ojh alard. hdhh alsnh tmoat lank tkltm besian ela alrb]. fmat hnna alnbi fi tlk alsnh fi alshhr alsabe.

29

hdha klam alrsalh alti arslha armia alnbi mn aorshlim ala bqih shiokh alsbi oala alkhnh oalanbia' oala kl alsheb aldhin sbahm nbokhdhnsr mn aorshlim ala babl bed khroj iknia almlk oalmlkh oalkhsian orosa' ihodha oarshlim oalnjarin oalhdadin mn aorshlim bid aleash bn shafan ojmrta bn hlqia alldhin arslhma sdqia mlk ihodha ala nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala babl qaila: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail lkl alsbi alldhi sbith mn aorshlim ala babl. abnoa biota oasknoa oaghrsoa jnat okloa thmrha. khd-hoa nsa' oldoa bnin obnat okhdhoa lbnikm nsa' oae-toa bnatkm lrljal fildn bnin obnat oakthroa hnak ola tqloa. ootlboa slam almdindh alti sbitm aliha osloa lajlha ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh bslamha ikon lkm slam. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: la tghshkm anbiaokm aldhin fi ostkm oerafokm ola tsmeoa lahlamkm alti tthlmonha. lanhm anma itnbaon lkm basmi balkdhd. ana lm arslhm iqol alrb. [lanh hkdha qal alrb. ani end tmam sbein snh lbabl atehdkm oaqim lkm klami alsalh brdkm ala hdha almode. lani erft alafkar alti ana mftkr bha enkm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk afkar slam la shr laetikm akhrh orja'. ftdeonni otdhhbon otslon ali fasme lkm. ot-tlbonni ftjdonna adh ttlbonni bkl qlbkm. faojd lkm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oard sbikm oajmekm mn kl alamm omn kl almoade alti trdtkm aliha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oardkm ala almode alldhi sbitm mn. [lankm qltm: qd aqam lna ihoh-alsaknmthrk anbia' fi babl fikhdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llmlk aljals ela krsi daod olkl alsheb aljals fi hdhh almdindh akhotkm aldhin lm ikhrjoa mekm fi alsbi: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. hindha arsl elihm alsif oaljoe oaloba oajelhm ktin rdi' la iokl mn alrda'h. oal-hqhm balsif oaljoe oaloba oajelhm qlqa lkl mmalk alard hlfa odhsa osfira oeara fi jmie alamm aldhin trdtkm alihm mn ajl anhm lm ismeoa lklami iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk adh arslt alihm ebidi alania' mbkra omrsia olm tsmeoa iqol alrb. [oantm fasmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie alsbi aldhin arslthm mn aorshlim ala babl. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail en akhab bn qolaia oen sdqia bn mesia alldhin itnbian lkm basmi balkdhd. hindha adfehama lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fiqtulhma amam eionkm. otokhdh mnhma lenh lkl sbi ihodha aldhin fi babl fiqal: ijelk ihoh-alsaknmthrk mthl sdqia omthl akhab alldhin qlahma mlk babl balnar. mn ajl anhma emla qbiha fi asraail oznia bnsa' ashabhama otklma basmi klama kadhba lm aoshma bh oana alearf oal-shahd iqol alrb. [oql lshmeia alnhlami: hkdha tklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: mn ajl ank ar-slt rsail basmk ala kl alsheb alldhi fi aorshlim oala

sfnia bn mesia alkahn oala kl alkhnh qaila: qd jelt ihoh-alsaknmthrk kahna eoda en ihoiadae alkahn ltkonoa okla' fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk lkl rjl mjnon omtnbi ftdfeh ala almqtrh oalqiod. oalan lmadha lm tzjr armia alenathothi almtnbi lkm. lanh ldlhk arsl alina ala babl qaila anha mstilh. abnoa biota oas-knoa oaghrsoa jnat okloa thmrha]. fqra sfnia alkahn hdhh alrsalh fi adhni armia alnbi. thm sar klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala armia: [arsl ala kl alsbi qaila: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lshmeia alnhlami: mn ajl an shmeia qd tnba lkm oana lm arslh ojeltm tkt-lon ela alkdhb. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb. hindha aeaqb shmeia alnhlami onslh. la ikon lh ansan ijl fi ost hdha alsheb ola ira alkhir alldhi sasneh lshebi iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh tkdm besian ela alrb].

30

alklam alldhi sar ala armia mn alrb: [hkdha tklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: aktb kl alklam alldhi tkltm bh alik fi sfr lanh ha aiam tati oard sbi shebi asraail oihodha oarjehm ala alard alti aetit aba'hm aiaha fimtkonha]. fhdha ho alklam alldhi tklm bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en asraail oen ihodha: [lanh hkdha qal alrb: sot artead smena. khof ola slam. asalao oanzroa an kan dhkr ide! lmadha ara kl rjl idah ela hqoih kmakhd othol kl ojh ala sfrh? ah! lan dhk aliom ezim olis mthlh. oho oqt diq ela iqeb olknh sikhs mn. oikon fi dhk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ani aksr nirh en enq oaqte rbtk ola istebdh bed alghrba' bl ikhdmon ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm odaod mlkhm alldhi aqimh lhm. [ama ant ia ebdi iqeb fla tkhf iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola trteb ia asraail lani hindha akhlsk mn beid onslk mn ard sbih firje iqeb oitmin oistrih ola mzej. lani ana mek iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lakhlsk. oan afnit jmie alamm alldhin bddtk alihm fant la afnik bl adabk balhq ola abrik brih. lanh hkdha qal alrb: ksrk edim aljbr ojrhk edal. lis mn iqdi hajtk llesr. lis lk eqaqir rfadh. qd nsik kl mhbih. aiak lm itl-boa lani drbtk drbh edo tadib qas lan athmk qd kthr okhtaiak teazmt. ma balk tsrkhn bsb ksrk? jrhk edim albr' lan athmk qd kthr okhtaiak teazmt qd snet hdhh bk. ldlhk iokl kl aklik oidhbb kl aedaik qatbh ala alsbi oikon kl salbik slba oadfe kl nahbik llnhb. lani arfdk oashfik mn jrohk iqol alrb. lanhm qd deok mn-fih shion alti la sail enha.] hkdha qal alrb: [hindha ard sbi khiam iqeb oarhm msaknh otbna almdindh ela tlha oalqsr iskn ela eadth. oikhrj mnhm alhm osot allaebn oakthrhmla iqlon oaezmhm ala isghron. oikon bnohm kma fi alqdim ojmaethm tthbt amami oaeaqb kl mdaiqihm. oikon hakhmh mnhm oikhrj oalihm mn osthm oaqrbh fidno ali lanh mn ho hdha alldhi arhn qlbh lidno ali iqol alrb? oktonon li sheba oana akon lkm alha]. hodha zobeh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkhrj bghdb no' jarf. ela ras alashrar ithor. la irtd hmo ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta ifel ohta iqim mqasd qlbh. fi akhr alamm tfhmonha.

31

fi dhk alzman iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk akon alha lkl eshair asraail ohm ikonon li sheba]. hkdha qal alrb:

[qd ojd nemh fi albrih alsheb albaqi en alsif asraail hin srt larih]. tra'a li ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn beid: [omhbb abdh abhbt mn ajl dhk adm l alrhmh. sabnik bed ftbnin ia edhra' asraail. ttzinin bed bdfokf otkhrjin fi rqs allaebin. tghrsin bed kroma fi jbal alsamrh. ighrs algharson oibtkron. lanh ikon iom inadi fih alnoatir fi jbal afraim: qomoa fnsed ala sh-ion ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. lanh hkdha qal alrb: rnmooa lieqob frha oahftoa bras alsheob. smeoa sbhooa oqoloo: khls ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk shebk bqih asraail. hindha ati bhm mn ard alshmal oajmehm mn atraf alard. binhm alaema olaaerj alhbla oalmakhd mea. jme ezim irje ala hna. balbka' iaton obaltcreat aqodhm. asirhm ala anhar ma' fi triq mstqimh la iethron fiha. lani srt lasraail aba oafraim ho bkri]. asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiha alamm oakhbrea fi aljzair albeidh oqoloo: [mbdd asraail ijmeih oihrrsh krae qtieh]. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk dha ieqob ofk mn id aldhi ho aqoa mnh. fiaton oirnmon fi mrtfe sh-ion oijron ala jod ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela alhnth oela alkhmr oela alzit oela abna' alghnm oalbqr. otkon nfhsh kjnh ria ola ieadon idhobon bed. hinidh tfrh aledhra' balrqs oalshban oalshioh mea. oahol nohhm ala trb oaezihm oafrrhmm mn hznhm. oaroi nfs alkhnh mn aldsim oishbe shebi mn jodh iqol alrb. hkdha qal alrb: [sot sme fi alramh noh bka' mr. rahil tbki ela aoladha otaba an tteza en aoladha lanhm lisoa bmojodin]. hkdha qal alrb: [amnei sotk en albka' oeinik en aldmoe lanh iojd jza' lemlk iqol alrb. firjeon mn ard aledo. oiojd rja' lakhrtk iqol alrb]. firje alabna' ala tkhmmh. smeoa smet afraim inthb: [adbtini ftadbt kejl ghirr mrod. tobni fatob lank ant ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi. lani bed rjoei ndmt obed telmi sqft ala fkdhdh. khzit okhjlt lani qd hmlt ear sbai]. hl afraim abn eziz ldi ao old msr? lani klma tklmt bh adhkrh bed dhkra. mn ajl dhk hnt ahshaii alih. rhmh arhmh iqol alrb. ansbi lnfsk soa. ajeli lnfsk ansaba. ajeli qlbk nho alskh alktirq alti dhbht fiha. arjei ia edhra' asraail. arjei ala mdnk hdhh. hta mta ttofin aitha albt almrtdh? lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd khlq shiia hditha fi alard. antha thit brjl. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: [siqolon bed hdhh alklmh fi ard ihodha ofi mdnha endma ard sbihm: ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia mskn alrb ia aiha aljbl almqds. fiskn fih ihodha okl mdnh mea aflahon oaldhin isrhon alqtean. lani ardit alnfs almeiih omlat kl nfs dhaibh. ela dhk astiqzt onzrt oldh li nomi]. ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oazre bit asraail obit ihodha bzre ansan ozre hioan. oikon kma shrt elihm llaqtlae oalhdh oalqrd olaalakh oaladha kdhlk ashr elihm llbna' oalghrs iqol alrb. fi tlk alaiam la iqolon bed: [alaba' akloa hsrma oasnan alabna' drst]. b: [kl oahd imot bdhnbh]. kl ansan iakl alh-srm tdrs asnan. ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqte me bit asraail ome bit ihodha ehda jdida. lis kalehd aldhi qteht me abaihm iom amskthm bidhm lakhrjhm mn ard msr hin nqdoa ehdi frfdthm iqol alrb. bl hdha ho alehd aldhi aqteht me bit asraail bed tlk alaiam iqol alrb: ajel shrieti fi dakhllm oaktbha ela qlobhm oakon lhm alha ohm ikonon li sheba. ola ielmon bed kl oahd sahbh okl oahd akhah qailin: [aerfoa alrb] lanhm klmh sierfonni mn sghirhm ala kbirhm iqol alrb. lani asfh en athmhm ola adhkr

khtithm bed. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljael alshms llada'h nhara ofraid alqmr oalnjom llada'h lila alzair albhr hin tej asaoajh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh: [an kant hdhh alfraid tzol mn amami iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk fan nsl asraail aida ikf mn an ikon amh amami kl alaiam. hkdha qal alrb: an kant alsmaoat tqas mn foq ofths asaat alard mn asfl fani ana aida arfd kl nsl asraail mn ajl kl ma emloa iqol alrb]. ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk otna almdinh llrb mn brj hnniil ala bab alzaohi oikhrj bed khit alqias mqabhl ela akmh jarb oistdir ala joeh oikon kl oadi aljthth oalrmdad okl alhqol ala oadi qdron ala zaoih bab alkhil shrqa qdsa llrb. la tqle ola thdm ala alabd.

32

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi al-snh aleashrh lsdqia mlk ihodha (hi alsnh althamnh eshrh lnbokhdhnsr) okan hinidh jish mlk babl ihasr aorshlim okan armia alnbi mhbosa fi dar alsjn aldhi fi bit mlk ihodha lan sdqia mlk idhodha hsh qaila: [lmadha tnbat qaila hkdha qal alrb: hindha adfe hdhh almdinh lid mlk babl fiakhddha? osdqia mlk ihodha la iflt mn id alklidaniin bl ana idfe lid mlk babl oiklmh fma lfm oeinath trian einih oisir bsdqia ala babl fikon hnak hta aftqd iqol alrb. an harbtm alklidaniin la tnjhon]. fqa armia: [klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk sart alti qailh: hodha hnniil bn shlom emk iati alik qaila: asht lnfsk hqli aldhi fi enathoth lan lk hq alfkak llshra']. fja' ali hnniil abn emi hsb klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala dar alsjn oqal li: [asht hqli aldhi fi enathoth aldhi fi ard bniamin lan lk hq alarht olk alfkak. asht lnfsk]. ferft anha klmh alrb. fashttrit mn hnniil abn emi alhqal aldhi fi enathoth ooznt lh sbhe eshr shaqla mn alfdh. oktbth fi sk okhtmt oashhdt shhoda ooznt alfdh bmoazin. oakhdht sk almrrih-ra-ikdha' alsmkhtom hsb alsosih oalfridh oalmftoh oslmt sk almrrih-ra-ikdha' lbarokh bn niria bn mhisia amam hnniil abn emi oamam alshhod aldhin amdooa sk almrrih-ra-ikdha' amam kl alihod aljalsin fi dar alsjn. oaoisit barokh amamhm qaila: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: khdh hdhin alskin sk almrrih-ra-ikdha' hdha almkhtom oalsk almftho hdha oajelhna fi ana' mn khzf libqia aiama kthirh. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: sishttron bed biota ohqola okroma fi hdhh alard]. thm slit ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk bed tsim sk almrrih-ra-ikdha' lbarokh bn niria: [ah aiha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ha ank qd snet alsmaoat oalard bqotk alezimh obdhraek almm-dodh. la iesr elik shi'. sane alahsan lalof omjazi dhnb alaba' fi hdn bnihm bedhm alalh alezim aljbar ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh ezim fi almsorh oqadr fi aleml aldhi einak mftohtan ela kl trq bni adm lleti kl oahd hsb trqh ohsb thmr aemalh. aldhi jelt aiat oejaib fi ard msr ala hdha aliom ofi asraail ofi alnas oejlt lnfsk asma khdha aliom oakhrj shebk asraail mn ard msr baiat oejaib obid shdidh odhrae mmdodh omkhafh ezimh oaetithm hdhh alard alti hlft labaihm an tetiham aiaha arda tfid lbna oesla. fatao oamtkoha olm ismeoa lsotk ala sarooa fi shrieti. kl ma aosithm an iemloh lm iemloh faoqet bhm kl hdha almrrih-ra-ikdha. ha almtars! qd atoa ala almdinh liakhdhoha oqd

dfet almdinh lid alkldaniin aldhi iharbona bsbb alsif oalJoe oaloba oma tklmt bh fqd hdth oha ant nazr. oqd qlt ant li aiaha alsid alrb: sashtr lnfsk al-hql bfidh oashhd shhoda oqd dfet almdinh lid alkldaniin]. thm sart klmh ihoH-alsaknmthrk ala armia: [hindha ihoH-alsaknmthrk alh kl dhi jsd. hl iesr eli amr ma? Idhlk hkdha qal alrb. hindha adfe hdhh almdinh lid alkldaniin olid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi-akhdhha. fiati alkldaniin aldhi iharbon hdhh almd- in fi shelon hdhh almdinh balnar oihrqonha oalbiot alti bkhroa ela stohha llbel oskboa kashr lalh akhra lighizoni. lan bni asraail obni ihodha sneoa almruih- ra-ikdh fi eini mndh sbahm. lan bni asraail agha- zoni beml aidihm iqol alrb. lan hdhh almdinh qd sart li lghdbi olghizi mn aliom aldhi fih bnoha ala hdha aliom lanzeha mn amam ojhi mn ajl kl shr bni asraail obni ihodha aldhi emloh lighizoni bh hm omlokHm orosaohm okhnthm oanbiaohm orjal ihodha oskan aorshlim. oqd holoa li alqfa la alojh oqd elmthm mbkra omelma olknhm lm ismeoa liqbloa adba. bl odeoa mlkrhathm fi albit aldhi dei basmi linjsoh. ob- noa almrftfeat llbel alti fi oadi abn hnom lijizoa bnihm obnathm fi alnar Imolk alamr aldhi lm aoshm bh ola sed ela qlbi liemloa hdha alrjs lijeloa ihodha ikhti. [oalan Idhlk hkdha qal ihoH-alsaknmthrk alh asraail en hdhh almdinh alti tqolon anha qd dfet lid mlk babl balsif oalJoe oaloba. hindha ajmehm mn kl alaradi alti trdthm aliha bghdbi oghizi obskht ezim oardhm ala hdha almode oasknmh amnin. oikonon li sheba oana akon lhm alha. oaetiHm qlba oahda otriqa oahda likhafoni kl alaiam lkhirhm okhir aoladhm bedhm. oaqte lhm ehda abdia ani la arje enhm lahsn aliHm oa- jel mkhaffi fi qlobhm fla ihidon eni. oafhr bhm lahsn alaiam oaghrshhm fi hdhh alard balamanh bkl qlbi obkl nfsi. lanh hkdha qal alrb. kma jlbT ela hdha alsheb kl hdha almruih-ra-ikdh alezim hkdha ajlb ana elihm kl alkhir aldhi tklmt bh aliHm. ftshtara alhqol fi hdhh alard alti tqolon anha khrbh bla ansan obla hioan oqd dfet lid alkldaniin. ishttron alhqol bfidh oiktbon dhk fi skok oikhtmon oishhdon shhoda fi ard bniamin ohoali aorshlim ofi mdn ihodha omdn aljbl omdn al- shl omdn aljnob lani ard sbihm iqol alrb].

33

thm sart klmh ihoH-alsaknmthrk ala armia thanih oho mbhos bed fi dar alsjn: [hkdha qal ihoH-alsaknmthrk saneha ihoH-alsaknmthrk msoraha lithbtha ihoH asmh: adeni fajibk oakhrbk bezaim oeoais lm terfha. lanh hkdha qal ihoH-alsaknmthrk alh asraail en biot hdhh almdinh oen biot mlok ihodha alti hdmT llmaris oalmjaniq: iaton liarboea alkldaniin oimlaoha mn jif alnas aldhiin drbthm bghdbi oghizi oaldhin strt ojhi en hdhh almdinh lajl kl shrhm. hindha ade eliaha rfadh oelaja oashfihm oaeln lhm kthrH alsam oalamanh. oard sbi ihodha osbi asraail oabnihm kalaol. oathrhm mn kl atthmH aldhi akhtaoa bh ali oaghfr kl dhnobhm alti akhtaoa bha ali oaltli esoa bha eli. ftkon li asm frh lltsbih olzlinh lda kl amm alard aldhiin ismeon bkl alkhir aldhi asneh mehm fikhafon oirtedon mn ajl kl alkhir omn ajl kl alsam aldhi asneh lha. hkdha qal alrb: sisme bed fi hdha almode aldhi tqolon anH khrb bla

ansan obla hioan fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim alkhrbh bla ansan ola sakn ola bhimH sot altrb osot alfrH sot aleris osot aleros sot alqailin: ahmdoa ihoH-alsaknmthrk aljnod lan ihoH-alsaknmthrk salh lan ala alabd rhmth. sot aldhiin iaton bdhbihH alsHkr ala bit ihoH-alsaknmthrk lani ard sbi alard kalaol iqol alrb. hkdha qal ihoH-alsaknmthrk aljnod: sikon bed fi hdha almode alkhrb bla ansan ola bhimH ofi kl mdnH mskn alreah almrbdin alghnm. fi mdn aljbl omdn alshl omdn aljnob ofi ard bniamin ohoali aorshlim ofi mdn ihodha tmr aida alghnm tht idi almhsi iqol alrb. [ha aiam tati iqol ihoH-alsaknmthrk oaqim alklmh alsalhH alti tklmt bha ala bit asraail oala bit ihodha. fi tlk alaiam ofi dhk alzman anbt ldaoH ghsn albr fijiri edla obra fi alard. fi tlk alaiam ikhlH ihodha otskn aorshlim amnh ohdha ma tsma bh [ihoH-alsaknmthrk brna]. lanh hkdha qal alrb: la inqte ldaoH ansan ijsl ela krsi bit asraail ola inqte llkhnH allaoiin ansan mn amami ised mhrqh ihrq tqdmH oiHii dhbiHh kl alaiam]. thm sart klmh ihoH-alsaknmthrk ala armia: [hkdha qal alrb: an nqdtm ehdi me alnhar oehdi me allil hta la ikon nhar ola lil fi oqthma fan ehdi aida me daod ebdT inqH fla ikon lh abn malka ela krsih ome allaoiin alkhnH khadmi. kma an jnd alsmaoat la ied orml albhH la ihsa hkdha akthr nsl daod ebdH oellaoin khadmi]. thm sart klmh ihoH-alsaknmthrk ala armia: [ama tra ma tklm bh hdha alsheb: an aleshirtin alltin akhtarhma ihoH-alsaknmthrk qd rfdhma. fqd ahtqroa shebi hta la ikonoa bed amH amamm. hkdha qal alrb: an knt lm ajel ehdi me alnhar alallil fraid alsmaoat oalard fani aida arfd nsl iqob odaoH ebdT fla akhdh mn nslH hkama lnsl abrahim oashaq oieqob lani ard sbihm oarhmhm].

34

alklmH alti sart ala armia mn ihoH-alsaknmthrk hin kan nbokhdhnsr mlk babl okl jishH okl mmalk aradi sltan idh okl alsheb iharbon aorshlim okl mdnha: [hkdha qal ihoH-alsaknmthrk alH asraail: adhbH oql lsdqia mlk ihodha: hkdha qal alrb: hindha adfe hdhh almdinh lid mlk babl fihrqha balnar. oant la tftT mn idh bl tmsk amsaka otdef lidh otra einak eini mlk babl otklmH sma lfm otddhb ala babl. olkn asme klmH ihoH-alsaknmthrk ia sdqia mlk ihodha. hkdha qal ihoH-alsaknmthrk mn jhtk: la tmtot bal- sif. bsalm tmtot obahraq abaik almlok alaolin aldhiin kanaoa qlbk hkdha ihrqon lk oindbonk qailin: ah la sid. lani ana tklmt balklmH iqol alrb]. fklm armia alnbi sdqia mlk ihodha bkl hdha alklam fi aorsh- lim adh kan jish mlk babl iharb aorshlim okl mdn ihodha albaqih: lkishH oezigh. lan hatin bqita fi mdn ihodha mdintin hsintin. alklmH alti sart ala armia mn ihoH-alsaknmthrk bed qte almlk sdqia ehda me kl alsheb aldhi fi aorshlim linadboa baletq an itlq kl oahd ebdH okl oahd amth alebrani oalebraniH hrin hta la istebdhma (ai akhoih alihodiin) ahd. flma sme kl alrosa' okl alsheb aldhiin dkhlao fi alehd an itlqoa kl oahd ebdH okl oahd amth hrin ola istebdhma bed aadboa oatlqoa. olknHm eadboa bed dhk farjeoa alebid oalama' aldhiin atlqohm ahrara oakhdeohm ebida oama'. fsart klmH ihoH-alsaknmthrk ala armia:

[hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil: ana qtet ehda me abaikm iom akhrjthm mn ard msr mn bit alebid qaila: fi nhaiih sbe snin ttqlon kl oahd akhah alebrani aldhi bie lk okhdmk st snin fttlqh hra mn endk. olkn lm isme abaoxm li ola amaloa adhnhm. oqd rjetm antm aliom ofeltm ma ho mstqim fi eini mnadin baletq kl oahd ala sahbh oqtetm ehda amami fi albit aldhi dei basmi. thm edtm odnstm asmi oarjetm kl oahd ebdl okl oahd amth aldhiin atlqt-mohm ahrara lanfshh oakhdetmohm likonoa lkm ebida oama'. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb: antm lm tsmeoa li ltnadoa baletq kl oahd ala akhih okl oahd ala sahbh. hindha anadi lkm baletq iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk llsif oaloba oaljoe oajelkm qlqa lkl mmalk alard. oadfe alnas aldhiin tedoa ehdi aldhiin lm iqimmo klam alehd aldhi qteoh amami. alejl aldhi qteoh ala athnin oja-zoa bin qtetih. rosa' ihodha orosa' aorshlim alkhsian oalkhnh okl sheb alard aldhiin jazoa bin qtetl alejl adfehm lid aedaihm olid talbi nfoshm ftkon jththhm akla ltior alsma' oohosh alard. oadfe sdqia mlk ihodha orosa'h lid aedaihm olid talbi nfoshm olid jish mlk babl aldhiin sedoa enkm. hindha amr iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oardhm ala hdhh almdinh fiharhonha oiakhdhonha oihrqonha balnar oajel mdn ihodha khrbh bla sakn].

35

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aiam ihioaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [adhbb ala bit alrkabiin oklmhm oadkhl bhm ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala ahd almkhade oasqhm khmra]. fakhdht iznia bn armia bn hbsinia oakhoth okl bnih okl bit alrkabiin odkhlt bhm ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mkhde bni hanan bn ijdlia rjl allh aldhi bjanb mkhde alrosa' aldhi foq mkhde mesia bn shlom hars albab. oajelt amama bni bit alrkabiin tasat mlanh khmra oaqdaha oqlt lhm: [ashrboa khmra]. fqalao: [la nshrb khmra lan ionadab bn rkab abana aosana qaila: la tshrboa khmra antm ola bnokm ala alabd. ola thnoa bita ola tzreoa zrea ola tghrsoa krma ola tkn lkm bl asknoa fi alkhiam kl aiamkm lthioa aiam kthirh ela ojh alard alti antm mtghrbron fiha. fsmena lsot ionadab bn rkab abina fi kl ma aosana bh an la nshrb khmra kl aiamna nhn onsaona obnoba obnatna oan la nbni biota lsknana oan la ikon lna krm ola hql ola zra. fskena fi alkhiam osmena oemlna hsb kl ma aosana bh ionadab abona. olkn kan lma sed nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala alard anna qlna hlm fndkhl ala aorshlim mn ojh jish alklldaniin omn ojh jish alaramiin. fskena fi aorshlim]. thm sart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala armia: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil: adhbh oql lrjal ihodha oskan aorshlim: ama tqblon tadiba ltsmeoa klami iqol alrb? qd aqim klam ionadab bn rkab aldhi aosa bh bnih an la ishrboa khmra flm ishrboa ala hdha aliom lanhm smeoa osih abihm. oana qd klmtkm mbkra omklama olm tsmeoa li. oqd arslt alikm kl ebidi alanbia' mbkra omrsla qaila: arjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdiih oaslhoa aealmkm ola tdhhboa ora' alhh akhra ltebdoha ftsknoa fi alard alti aetitkm ooba'km. flm tmiloa adhnkm ola smetm li. lan bni ionadab bn rkab qd aqamoas osih abihm alti aosahm bha. ama hdha alsheb

flm isme li ldlhk hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod alh asraiil: hindha ajlb ela ihodha oela kl skan aorshlim kl almrriih-ra-ikdh aldhi tkltm bh elihm lani klmthm flm ismeoa odeothm flm ijiboa]. oqal armia lbit alrkabiin: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil. mn ajl ankm smetm losih ionadab abikm ohfztm kl osaiah oemltm hsb kl ma aosakm bh ldlhk hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil: la inqte lionadab bn rkab ansan iqf amami kl alaiam].

36

okan fi alsnh alrabeh lihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha an hdhh alklmh sart ala armia mn alrb: [khdh lnfsk drj sfr oakth fih kl alklam aldhi klmtk bh ela asraiil oela ihodha oela kl alsheb mn aliom aldhi klmtk fih mn aiam ioshia ala hdha aliom. lel bit ihodha ismeon kl almrriih-ra-ikdh aldhi ana mfr an asneh bhm firjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdi' faghfr dhnbhm okhtithm]. fdea armia barokh bn niria fktb barokh en fm armia kl klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi klmh bh fi drj alsfr. oaosa armia barokh qaila: [ana mh-bos la aqdr an adkhl bit alrb. fadkhl ant oaqra fi aldrj aldhi ktbt en fmi kl klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi adhan alsheb fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi iom alsom oaqrah aida fi adhan kl ihodha alqadmin mn mdnhm. lel tdrehm iqe amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk firjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdi' lanh ezim alghdb oalghiz alldhan tklm bhma ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela hdha alsheb]. ffe barokh bn niria hsb kl ma aosah bh armia alnbi bqra'th fi alsfr klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi bit alrb. okan fi alsnh alkhamsah lihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha fi alshhr altase anhm nadoa lsom amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl alsheb fi aorshlim okl alsheb alqadmin mn mdn ihodha ala aorshlim. fqra barokh fi alsfr klam armia fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi mkhde jmria bn shafan alkatb fi aldar alelia fi mdkhl bab bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljdidi fi adhan kl alsheb. flma sme mikhaia bn jmria bn shafan kl klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsfr nzl ala bit almlk ala mkhde alkatb oadha kl alrosa' jlos hnak. alishamae alkatb ollaia bn shmeia oalnathan bn ekkor ojmria bn shafan osdqia bn hnnia okl alrosa'. fakhbrhm mikhaia bkl alklam aldhi smeh endma qra barokh alsfr fi adhan alsheb. farsl kl alrosa' ala barokh ihodi bn nthnia bn shlmia bn koshi qailin: [aldrj aldhi qrat fih fi adhan alsheb khdh bidk oteal]. fakhdh barokh bn niria aldrj bidh oata alihm. fqalao lh: [ajls oaqrah fi adhanna]. fqra barokh fi adhanhm. fkan lma smeoa kl alklam anhm khafoa nazrin bedhm ala bed oqalao lbarokh: [akhbara nkhr bkl bkl hdha alklam]. thm saloa barokh: [akhbrna kif ktbt kl hdha alklam en fmh?] fqal lhm barokh: [bfmh kan iqra li kl hdha alklam oana kent aktb fi alsfr balhbr]. fqal alrosa' lbarokh: [adhbb oakthbi ant oarmia ola ielm ansan ain antma]. thm dkhlao ala almlk ala aldar oaodeoa aldrj fi mkhde alishamae alkatb oakhbrea fi adhni almlk bkl alklam. farsl almlk ihodi liakhdh aldrj fakhdhmh mn mkhde alishamae alkatb oqrah ihodi fi adhni almlk ofi adhan kl alrosa' aloaqfin lda almlk. okan almlk jalsa fi bit alshta' fi alshhr altase oalkanon qdamh mtqd. okan lma qra ihodi thlathh shtor ao arbeh an almlk shqh bmbrah alkatb oalqah ala alnar alti fi alkanon hta fni kl aldrj fi alnar alti fi alka-

non. olm ikhf almlk ola kl ebidihsamein kl hdha alk-
lam ola shqgoa thiabhm. olkn alnathan oldiaa ojm-
ria trjoa almlk an la ihrq aldrj flm isme lhm. bl amr
almlk irhmiil abn almlk osraia bn ezriil oshlmia bn
ebdiil an iqbdola ela barokh alkatb oarmia alnbi olkn
ihoh-alsaknmthrk khabhma. thm sart klmh ihoh-
alsaknmthrk ala armia bed ahrq almlk aldrj oalk-
lam aldhi ktbh barokh en fm armia: [ed fkhdh lnfsk
drja akhr oaktb fih kl alkalam alaol aldhi kan fi aldrj
alaol aldhi ahrq ihioaqim mlk ihodha oql lihoiaqim
mlk ihodha: hkdha qal alrb: ant qd ahrqt dhlk aldrj
qaila: lmadha ktbt fih: mjiia jiji' mlk babl oihlk hdhh
alard oilashi mnha alansan oalhoian? ldlhk hkdha qal
ihoh-alsaknmthrk en ihioaqim mlk ihodha: la ikon
lh jals ela krsi daod otokn jthth mtrohh llhr nhara
ollbrd lila. oaeaqbh onslh oebidh ela athmhbm oajlb
eliham oela skan aorshlim oela rjal ihodha kl almrhi-
ra-ikdh aldhi klmhth enh olm ismeoa]. fakhdh armia
drja akhr odfelh lbarokh bn niria alkatb fktb fih en fm
armia kl klam alsfr aldhi ahrq ihioaqim mlk ihodha
balnar ozid elih aida klam ktthir mthlh.

37

omlk almlk sdqia bn ioshia mkan kniaho bn ihioaqim
aldhi mlkh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi ard ihodha.
olm isme ho ola ebidihsamein kl hdha alk-
lam ala shqgoa thiabhm. olkn alnathan oldiaa ojm-
ria trjoa almlk an la ihrq aldrj flm isme lhm. bl amr
almlk irhmiil abn almlk osraia bn ezriil oshlmia bn
ebdiil an iqbdola ela barokh alkatb oarmia alnbi olkn
ihoh-alsaknmthrk khabhma. thm sart klmh ihoh-
alsaknmthrk ala armia bed ahrq almlk aldrj oalk-
lam aldhi ktbh barokh en fm armia: [ed fkhdh lnfsk
drja akhr oaktb fih kl alkalam alaol aldhi kan fi aldrj
alaol aldhi ahrq ihioaqim mlk ihodha oql lihoiaqim
mlk ihodha: hkdha qal alrb: ant qd ahrqt dhlk aldrj
qaila: lmadha ktbt fih: mjiia jiji' mlk babl oihlk hdhh
alard oilashi mnha alansan oalhoian? ldlhk hkdha qal
ihoh-alsaknmthrk en ihioaqim mlk ihodha: la ikon
lh jals ela krsi daod otokn jthth mtrohh llhr nhara
ollbrd lila. oaeaqbh onslh oebidh ela athmhbm oajlb
eliham oela skan aorshlim oela rjal ihodha kl almrhi-
ra-ikdh aldhi klmhth enh olm ismeoa]. fakhdh armia
drja akhr odfelh lbarokh bn niria alkatb fktb fih en fm
armia kl klam alsfr aldhi ahrq ihioaqim mlk ihodha
balnar ozid elih aida klam ktthir mthlh.

armia fi dar alsjn.

38

osme shftia bn mtan ojdlia bn fshhor oiokhl bn shlmia
ofshhor bn mlkia alkalam aldhi kan armia iklm bh kl
alsheb qaila: [hkdha qal alrb: aldhi iqim fi hdhh almd-
inh imot balsif oaljoee oaloba. ama aldhi ikhrj ala alkl-
daniin fanh ihia otokn lh nfsh ghnmih fihia. hkdha qal
alrb: hdhh almdinh stdfe dfea lid jish mlk babl fiakhd-
hha]. fgal alrosa' lmlk: [liqitl hdha alrjl lanh bdhlk idf
aiadi rjal alhrb albaqin fi hdhh almdinh oaiadi kl al-
sheb adh iklmhm bmtlh hdha alkalam. lan hdha alrjl
la itlb alsam lhda alsheb bl almrhih-ra-ikdh]. fgal
almlk sdqia: [ha ho bldkm lan almlk la iqdr elikm fi
shi']. fakhdhoo armia oalqoh fi jb mlkia abn almlk
aldhi fi dar alsjn odloa armia bhbal. olm ikn fi aljb ma'
bl ohl fghas armia fi alohl. flma sme ebd mlk alkoshi
rjl khsi oho fi bit almlk anhm jelo armia fi aljb oalmkl
jals fi bab bniamin khrij ebd mlk mn bit almlk oqal
lmlk: [ia sidi almlk qd asa' hola' alrjal fi kl ma feloa
barmia alnbi aldhi trhoh fi aljb fanh imot fi mkanh
bsbb aljoee lanh lis bed khbz fi almdinh]. famr almlk
ebd mlk alkoshi: [khdh mek mn hna thlathin rjla oatle
armia mn aljb qblma imot]. fakhdh ebd mlk alrjal meh
odkhl ala bit almlk ala asfl almkhzn oakhdh mn hnak
thiaba rthh omalbs balihi odlaha ala armia alnbi alih bh-
bal. oqal ebd mlk alkoshi larmia: [de althiab alrthh
oalmmlab albalih tht abtik tht alhbal. ffe armia kdhlk.
fjdhdoo armia balhbal oatleoh mn aljb. faqam armia fi
dar alsjn. farsl almlk sdqia oakhdh armia alnbi alih ala
almdkhl althalth aldhi fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal
almlk larmia: [ana asalk en amr. la tkhf eni shiia]. fgal
armia lsdqia: [adha akhbrtk afma tqtlni qtlq? oadha
asht elik fla tme li!]. fhfl almlk sdqia larmia sra:
[hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi sne lna hdhh alnfs ani
la aqtlk ola adfek lid hola' alrjal aldhi itlbon nfsk].
fgal armia lsdqia: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh
aljnood alh asraail: an knt tkhrj khroja ala rosa' mlk
babl thia nfsk ola thrq hdhh almdinh balnar bl thia
ant obitk. olkn an knt la tkhrj ala rosa' mlk babl tdf
hdhh almdinh lid alkdaniin fihrqonha balnar oant la
tflt mn idhm]. fgal sdqia almlk larmia: [ani akhaf mn
aliod aldhi qd sqtoa lkdaniin lila idfeoni lidhm
fizdroa bi]. fgal armia: [la idfeonk. asme lsot ihoh-
alsaknmthrk fi ma alklm ana bh fihns alik othia nfsk.
oan knt taba alkhrj fhdhh lh alklmh alit arani ihoh-
alsaknmthrk aiaha. ha kl alnsa' alloati bqin fi bit mlk
ihodha ikhrj ala rosa' mlk babl ohn iqln qd khdek
oqdr elik msalmok. ghas fi alhmah rjak oartda ala
alora'. oikhrj on kl nsaik obnik ala alkdaniin oant la
tflt mn idhm lank ant tmsk bid mlk babl ohdhh almd-
inh thrq balnar]. fgal sdqia larmia: [la ielm ahd bhdha
alklam ala tmoat. oadha sme alrosa' ani klmtk oatao
alik oqaloa lk: akhbrna bmadha klmt almlk la tkhf
ena fla nqtik omadha qal lk almlk? fql lhm: ani alqit
tdrei amam almlk hta la irdni ala bit ionathan lamot
hnak]. fata kl alrosa' ala armia osaloh fakhbrhm hsb
kl hdha alkalam aldhi aosah bh almlk fsktoa enh lan
alamr lm isme. faqam armia fi dar alsjn ala aliom aldhi
akhdht fih aorshlim.

olma akhdht aorshlim fi alsnht altaseh lsdqia mlk ihodha fi alshhr aleashr ata nbokhdhnsr mlk babl okl jishh ala aorshlim ohasroha. ofi alsnht alhadih eshrh lsdqia fi alshhr alrabe fi tase alshhr ftht almdinh. odkhl kl rosa' mlk babl ojsoa fi albab alaost: nrjl shrasr osmjr nbo osrskhim riis alkhsian onrjl shrasr riis almdjos okl bqih rosa' mlk babl. flma rahm sdqia mlk ihodha okl rjal alhrb hrboa okhrjoa lila mn almdinh fi triq jnh almlk mn albab bin alsorin okhrj ho fi triq alerbh. fsea jish alkdaniin ora'hm fadrkoa sdqia fi erbat ariha fakhdhoh oasedoh ala nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala rblh fi ard hmah fklmh balqda' elih. fbtl mlk babl bni sdqia fi rblh amam einih oqtl mlk babl kl ashraf ihodha. oaema eini sdqia oqidih bsasl nhas liati bh ala babl. ama bit almlk obiort alsheb fahrqha alkdanion balnar onqdoa asoar aorshlim. obqih alsheb aldhih bqoa fi almdinh oalharbon aldhih sqtoa lh obqih alsheb aldhih bqoa sbahm nbazradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht ala babl. olkn bed alsheb alfqra' aldhih lm ikn lhm shi' trkhh nbazradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht fi ard ihodha oaetahm kroma ohqola fi dhkl aliom. oaosa nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ela armia nbazradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht qaila: [khdhh ode einik elih ola tfe bh shiia rdiia bl kma ikmlk hkdha afel meh]. farsl nbazradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht onboshzban riis alkhsian onrjl shrasr riis almdjos okl rosa' mlk babl arslao fakhdhoh armia mn dar alsjn oaslmoh jldlia bn akhiqam bn shafan likhrj bh ala albit. fskn bn alsheb. osart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala armia adh kan mh-bosa fi dar alsjn: [adhbb oql lebd mlk alkoshi hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: hindha jalb klam elah dhhdh almdinh llshr la llkhir fihdht amamk fi dhkl aliom. olknni anqdhk fi dhkl aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk fla tsml lid alnas aldhih ant khaif mnhm. bl anma anjik njah fla tsqt balsif bl tkon lk nfsk ghn-imh lank qd toklt eli iqol alrb].

40

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk bed ma arslh nbazradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht mn alramh adh akhdhh oho mqid balsasl fi ost kl sbi aorshlim oihodha aldhih sbao ala babl. fakhdh riis almrriih-ra-ikdht armia oqal lh: [an ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk qd tkdm bhdha almrriih-ra-ikdh ela hdha almodae. fjlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofel kma tkdm lankm qd akhtatm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm tsmeoa lsoth fhdht lkm hdha alamr. falan hindha ahlk aliom mn alqiod alti ela idk. fan hsn fi einik an tati mei ala babl fteal fajel eini elik. oan qbh fi einik an tati mei ala babl fmatne. anrz. kl alard hi amamk fhihthma hsn oan mstqima fi einik an tntql fantql ala hnak]. oadh kan lm irje bed qal: [arje ala jldlia bn akhiqam bn shafan aldhi aqamh mlk babl ela mdn ihodha oaqm endh fi ost alsheb oantql ala hith kan mstqima fi einik an tntql]. oae-tah riis almrriih-ra-ikdht zada ohdih oantql. fja' armia ala jldlia bn akhiqam ala almsfah oaqm endh fi ost alsheb albaqin fi alard. flma sme kl rosa' aljiosh aldhih fi alhqh hm orjalhm an mlk babl qd aqam jldlia bn akhiqam ela alard oanh oklh ela alrjal oalnsa' oalatfal oela fqra' alard aldhih lm isboa ala babl ata ala jldlia ala

almsfah asmaeil bn nthnia oiohanan oionathan abna qarih osraia bn nthomth obno eifai alntofati oiznia abn almeki hm orjalhm. fhlf lhm jldlia bn akhiqam bn shafan olrjalhm qaila: [la tkhafoa mn an tkhd-moa alkdaniin. asknoa fi alard oakhdmoa mlk babl fihsn alikm. ama ana fhindha sakn fi almsfah laqf amam alkdaniin aldhih iaton alina. ama antm fajmeoa khmra otina ozita odeoa fi aoetkm oasknoa fi mdnkm alti akhdhtmoah]. okdhkl kl alihold aldhih fi meab obin bni emon ofi adem oaldhin fi kl alaradi smoan an mlk babl qd jf bqih lihodha oqd aqam elihm jldlia bn akhiqam bn shafan frje kl alihold mn kl almoade alti tohoa aliha oatao ala ard ihodha ala jldlia ala almsfah ojmeoa khmra otina kthira jda. thm an iohanon bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhih fi alhqh atoa ala jldlia ala almsfah oqalao lh: [atelm elma an belis mlk bni emon qd arsl asmaeil bn nthnia liqtlk?] flm isdqm jldlia bn akhiqam. fklm iohanon bn qarih jldlia sra fi almsfah qaila: [deni antql oadr asmaeil bn nthnia ola ielm ansan. Imadha iqtik fitbdd kl ihodha almjtm alik othlk bqih ihodha?] fqa jldlia bn akhiqam iohanon bn qarih: [la tfe hdha alamr lank anma ttklm balkdhb en asmaeil].

41

okan fi alshhr alsabe an asmaeil bn nthnia bn alishamae mn alnsl almlaki ja' ho oezm'a almlk oeshrh rjal meh ala jldlia bn akhiqam ala almsfah oakloa hnak khbza mea fi almsfah. fqam asmaeil bn nthnia oaleshrh alrjal aldhih kanoa meh odrboa jldlia bn akhiqam bn shafan balsif fqtloh hdha aldhi aqamh mlk babl ela alard. okl alihold aldhih kanoa me jldlia fi almsfah oakldanion aldhih ojdoe hnak orjal alhrb drbhm asmaeil. okan fi aliom althani bed qtlh jldlia olm ielm ansan an rjala atoa mn shkkm omn shilo omn alsamrh thmanin rjala mhloqi allha omshqqi althiab omkhmshin obidhm tqdmh olban lidkhlohma ala bit alrb. fkhrij asmaeil bn nthnia llqaihm mn almsfah saira obakia. fkan lma lqihm anh qal lhm: [hlml ala jldlia bn akhiqam]. fkan lma atoa ala ost almdinh an asmaeil bn nthnia qtlhm oalqahm ala ost aljb ho oalrjal aldhih meh. olkn ojd fihm eshrh rjal qalao lasmaeil: [la tqtlna lnh iojd lna khzain fi alhqh qmh osheir ozit oesl]. famtne olm iqtllhm bn akhothm. faljb aldhi trh fih asmaeil kl jthth alrjal aldhih qtlhm bsbb jldlia ho aldhi sneh almlk asa mn ojh besha mlk asraail. fmah asmaeil bn nthnia mn alqta. fsba asmaeil kl bqih alsheb aldhih fi almsfah bnat almlk okl alsheb aldhi bq'i fi almsfah aldhih aqam elihm nbazradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht jldlia bn akhiqam sbahm asmaeil bn nthnia odhbb liebr ala bni emon. flma sme iohanon bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhih meh bkl almrriih-ra-ikdh aldhi felh asmaeil bn nthnia akhdhoh kl alrjal osaroe liarboa asmaeil bn nthnia fojdoh end almiash alktthirh alti fi jbeon. olma raa kl alsheb aldhi me asmaeil iohanon bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhih meh frhoa. fdar kl alsheb aldhi sbah asmaeil mn almsfah orjeoa osaroe ala iohanon bn qarih. ama asmaeil bn nthnia fhrb bthmanih rjal mn ojhi iohanon osar ala bni emon. fakhdh iohanon bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhih meh kl bqih alsheb aldhih astrdhm mn asmaeil bn nthnia mn almsfah bed qtl jldlia bn akhiqam rjal alhrb

almqtdrin oalna' oalatfal oalkhsian aldhin astrdthm mn jbeon fsaroa oaqamoa fi jiroi kmham alti bjanb bit lhm lisiroa oidkhloa msr mn ojh alkdaniin lanhm kanoa khaifin mnhm lan asmael bn nthnia kan qd drb jdliia bn akhiqam alldhi aqamh mlk babl ela alard.

42

ftqdm kl rosa' aljiosh oiohanan bn qarih oiznia bn hosheia okl alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbir oqalao larmia alnbi: [lit tdrena iqe amamk ftli lajna ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lajl kl hdhh albqih. lanna qd bqina qiliin mn kthirin kma trana einak. fikhbrra ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk en altriq alldhi nsir fih oalamr alldhi nfelh]. fqal lhm armia alnbi: [qd smet. hindha asli ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm kqolkim oikon an kl alklam alldhi ijbkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhbrkm bh. la amne enkm shiia]. fqalao larmia: [likn ihoh-alsaknmthrk binna shahda sadqa oamina anna nfel hsb kl amr irslk bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alina an khira oan shra. fanna nsme lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk alldhi nhn mrslok alih lihsn alina adha smena lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna]. okan bed eshrh aiam an klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk sart ala armia. fdea io-hanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh alldhin meh okl alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbir oqal lhm: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail alldhi arsltmoni alih laqji tdrekam amamh. an kntm tsכון fi hdhh alard fani abnikm ola anqdkm oaghrskm ola aqtlek. lani ndmt en almrilh-ra-ikdh alldhi sneth bkm. la tkhafoa mlk babl alldhi antm khaifoh. la tkhafoh iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani ana mekm lakhiskm oan-qdhkm mn idh. oaeetik nemh firhmkim oirdkm ala ardkm. [oan qltm la nskn fi hdhh alard olm tsmeoa lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm qailin: la bl ala ard msr ndhhb hith la nra hrba ala nsme sot boq ala njoe llkhhz ohnak nskn. falan ldhik asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia bqih ihodha: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: an kntm tjelon ojohkm lldkhol ala msr otdhhbon ltghrboa hnak ihdth an alsif alldhi antm khaifon mn ihdrkkm hnak fi ard msr oaljoe alldhi antm khaifon mn ihlqkm hnak fi msr ftmoton hnak. oikon an kl alrlal alldhin jeloja ojohkm lldkhol ala msr litghrboa hnak imoton balsif oaljoe oaloba ola ikon mnhm baq ola naj mn almrilh-ra-ikdh alldhi ajlhb ana elihm. lanhm hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: kma anskb ghdbi oghizi ela skan aorshlim hkdha inskb ghizi elikm end dkholk ala msr ftisiron hla odhsha olenh oeara ola tron bed hdha almode. [qd tkim ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm ia bqih ihodha la tdkhloa msr. aelmoa elma ani qd andhrtkm aliom. lankm qd khdetm anfskm adh arsltmoni ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm qailin: sl lajlina ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ohsb kl ma iqolh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna hkdha akhbrna nfel. fqd akhbrtkm aliom flm tsmeoa lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm ola lshi' mma arslni bl alikm. falan aelmoa elma ankm tmoton balsif oaljoe oaloba fi almode alldhi abtghitm an tdkhlh ltghrboa fih].

43

okan lma frgh armia mn an klm kl alsheb bkl klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm alldhi arslh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm aliom an ezria bn hosheia oiohanan bn qarih okl alrlal almtkbrin qalao larmia: [ant mtklm balkdhh! Im irslk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ltqol la tdkhhboa ala msr ltghrboa hnak bl barokh bn niria mhijk elina ltdfena lid alkdaniin liqtloa oisbona ala babl]. flm isme io-hanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh okl alsheb lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk balaqamh fi ard ihodha bl akhdh io-hanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh kl bqih ihodha alldhin rjeoa mn kl alamm alldhin to-hoa aliom litghrboa fi ard ihodha alrlal oalna' oalat-fal obnat almlk okl alanfs alldhin trkkm nbzradan riis almrilh-ra-ikdh me jdliia bn akhiqam bn shafan oarmia alnbi obarokh bn niria fja'oa ala ard msr lanhm lm ismeoa lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk oatoo ala thfnis. thm sart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala armia fi thfnis qailh: [khdh bidd hjarh kbirh oatmrha fi almlat fi almln alldhi end bab bit freon fi thfnis amam rjal ihod oql lhm: hkdha qal alhms aljiosh aljnod alh asraail: hindha arsl oakhdh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ebd oade krsih foq hdhh alhjarh alti tmrtha fibst dibajh elia. oiati oirdb ard msr alldhi lmoq flmot oaldhi llbi flsbi oaldhi llsif flsif. oaqod nara fi biot alhh msr fihrqha oisbiha oilbs ard msr kma ilbs alraei rda'h thm ikhrj mn hnak bslam. oiks ansab bit shms alti fi ard msr oihrq biot alhh msr balnar].

44

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn jhh kl alihod alsaknin fi ard msr alsaknin fi mjdl ofi thfnis ofi nof ofi ard ftros: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: antm raitm kl almrilh-ra-ikdh alldhi jlbth ela aorshlim oela kl mdn ihodha fha hi khrbh hdha aliom olis fiha sakn mn ajl shrhm alldhi feloh lighizoni adh dhhboa libkhroa oiebdoo alhh akhra lm ierfoha hm ola antm ola baookm. farslt alikm kl ebidi albania' mbkra omrsla qaila: la tfeloa amr hdha alrjs alldhi abghdth. flm ismeoa ola amalao adhnhm lirjeoa en shrhm fla ibkhroa lallh akhra. fanskb ghizi oghdbi oashtela fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim fsart khrbh mqgrh khdha aliom. falan hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod alh asraail: lmadha antm faelon shra ezima dd anfskm lanraqdam rjala onsa' atfala ordea mn ost ihodha ala tbqa lkm bqih. laghazti baemal aiadikm adh tbkhron lallh akhra fi ard msr alti atitm al-ihia ltghrboa fiha lki tnqrdoa otsiroa lenh oeara bin kl amm alard. hl nsitm shror abaikm oshror mlak ihodha oshror nsaihm oshrorokm oshror nsaihm alti felt fi ard ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim? Im idhloa ala hdha aliom ola khafoa ola silkoa fi shrieti ofraidi alti jelttha amamk oamam abaikm. [ldhik hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail: hindha ajel ojhi elikm llshr olaqr kl ihodha. oakhdh bqih ihodha ald-hin jeloja ojohhm lldkhol ala ard msr litghrboa hnak finon klmh fi ard msr. isqton balsif oaljoe. ifnon mn alsghir ala alkbir balsif oaljoe. imoton oisiron hlfa odhsha olenh oeara. oaeaqb alldhin iskon fi ard msr kma eqbt aorshlim balsif oaljoe oaloba. ola ikon naj ola baq lbqih ihodha alatin litghrboa hnak fi ard msr

lirjeoa ala ard ihodha alti ishtaƣon ala alrjoe lajl alskn fiha lanh la irje mnhm ala almnflton]. fajab armia kl alrjal aldhin erfoa an nsa'hm ibkhrn lallh akhra okl alnsa' aloaqfat mhfl kbir okl alsheb alsakn fi ard msr fi ftros: [anna la nsme lk alklmh alti klmtna bha basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk bl sneml kl amr khrj mn fmna fn-bkhr lmlkh alsmaoat onskb lha skaib. kma felna nhn oabaona omlokna orosaona fi ard ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim fshbena khbza okna bkhir olm nr shra. olkn mn hin kffna en altbkhir lmlkh alsmaoat onskb skaib lha ahtjna ala kl ofnina balsif oaljoe. oadh kna nbkhr lmlkh alsmaoat onskb lha skaib fhf bdon rjalna kna nsne lha keka lnebha onskb lha alskaib?]. fqa armia lkl alsheb alrjal oalna' aldhin jaoboh bhdha alklam: [alis albkhor aldhf bkhrtmoh fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim antm oabaokm omlokkm orosaokm osheb alard ho aldhf dhkrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk osed ela qibh. olm istte ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ihtml bed mn ajl shr aeamalk mn ajl alrjasat alti feltn fsart ardkm khrbh odhsha olenh bla sakn khdha aliom. mn ajl ankm qd bkhrtm oakhtatm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm tsmeoas isot ihoh-alsaknmthrk olm tslokua fi shrieth ofraidh oshhadath mn ajl dhlm qd asabkm hdha almrhih-ra-ikdh khdha aliom]. thm qal armia lkl alsheb olkl alnsa': [asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie ihodha aldhin fi ard msr. hkdha tkml ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil: antm onsaokm tkmltm bfmkm oakmltm baiadikm qailin: anna anma ntmm ndhorna alti ndhrnaha an nbkhr lmlkh alsmaoat onskb lha skaib fanhn iqmn ndhorkm oitmmn ndhorkm. ldhfk asmeoa klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie ihodha alsaknin fi ard msr. hindha qd hlft basmi alezim qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk an asmi ln isma bed bfm ansan ma mn ihodha fi kl ard msr qaila: hi alsid alrb. hindha ashr elihm llshr la llkhir fifna kl rjal ihodha aldhin fi ard msr balsif oaljoe hta itlasha. oalna-jon mn alsif irjeon mn ard msr ala ard ihodha nfra qila fielm kl bqih ihodha aldhin atoa ala ard msr litghrboa fiha klmh aina tqom. [ohdhh hi alelamh lkm iqol alrb: ani aeaqbk fi hdha almode ltelmoa anh la bd an iqom klami elikm llshr. hkdha qal alrb. hindha adfe freon hfre mlk msr lid aedaih olid talbi nfsh kma dfet sdqia mlk ihodha lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl edoh otalb nfsh].

45

alklmh alti tkml bha armia alnbi ala barokh bn niria end ktabh hdha alklam fi sfr en fm armia fi alsnh alrabeh lhihoiaqm bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil lk ia barokh. qd qlt: oil li lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd zad hzna ela almi. qd ghshi eli fi tnhd olm ajd rahh. [hkdha tqol lh: hkdha qal alrb: hindha ahdm ma bnith oaqtle ma ghshr okl dhhd alard. oant fhf ttbl lnfsk amora ezimh? la ttbl! lani hindha jalb shra ela kl dhi jsd iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaetik nfsk ghnimh fi kl almoade alti tsir aliha].

46

klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti sart ala armia alnbi en alamm: en msr. en jish freon nkho mlk msr aldhf kan ela nhr alfrat fi krkrmh aldhf drbh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi alsnh alrabeh lhihoiaqm bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [aedoa almjn oaltrs otqdmoa llhrb. asrjoe alkhil oase-doa aiha alfrsan oantsboa balkhodh. asqloa alrmah. albsoa aldroe. lmadha arahm mrtebin omdbrin ala alora' oqd thmt abtalhm ofroa harbin olm ilftfoa? alkhof hoalim iqol alrb. alkhfif la inos oalbt la injo. fi alshmal bjanb nhr alfrat ethroa osqtoa. mn hdha alsaed kalnil kanhar ttlatm amoaaha? tsed msr kalnil okanhar ttlatm almah. fiqol: ased oaghti alard. ahfk almdinh oalsaknin fiha. asedi aitha alkhil ohiji aitha almrkat otkhrj alabt. kosh ofot alqabdan almjn oallodion alqabdon oalmadon alqos. fhdha aliom ll-sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod iom nqmh llantqam mn mbghdih fiakl alsif oishbe oirto mn dmhm. lan ll-sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod dhibih fi ard alshmal end nhr alfrat. asedi ala jlead okhdh blsana ia edhra' bnt msr. batla tkthrin aleqar. la rfadh lk. qd smet alamm bkzhik oqd mla alard eoik lan btla isdm btla fisqtan klahma meal. alklmh alti tkml bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala armia alnbi fi mji' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl lidrb ard msr: [akhbrea fi msr oasmeoa fi mjdl oasmeoa fi nof ofi thfnis. qoloe ants b othia lan alsif iakl hoalik. lmadha anthr mqt drok? la iqfon lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd trhhm! kthr aleathrin hta isqt aloahd ela sabhh oioloa: qomoa firje ala shebna oala ard miladna mn ojh alsif alsarm. qd nadoa hnak: freon mlk msr halk. qd fat almiad. hi ana iqol almlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh ktabor bin aljal okkrml end albh iati. asnei lnfsk abhb jla' aitha albt alsaknh msr lan nof tsir khrbh othr qf sakn. msr ejlh hsnh jda. alhlak mn alshmal ja' ja'. aida mstajroha fi osth kejol sirh. lanhm hm aida irtton ihrbon me. lm iqfoa lan iom hlakhm ata elihm oqt eqabhm. sotha imshi khiih lanhm isiron bjish oqd ja'oa aliha balfoos kmht-tbi htb. iqteon oerha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oan ikn la ihsa lanhm qd kthroa akthr mn aljr ad edd lhm. qd akhzt bnt msr ofdet lid sheb alshmal. qd ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil: hindha aeaqb amon no ofreon omsr oalhtha omlokha freon oalmtoklin elih. oadfehm lid talbi nfoshm olid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl olid ebidh. thm bed dhfk tskn kalaiam alqdimh iqol alrb. [oant fla tkhf ia ebd iqob ola trteb ia asraiil lani hindha akhlsk mn beid onsk mn ard sbihm firje iqob oitmin oistrih ola mkhif. ama ant ia ebd iqob fla tkhf lani ana mek lani afni kl alamm aldhin bd-dtk alihm. ama ant fla afnik bl aodbk balhq ola abrik tbrih].

47

klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti sart ala armia alnbi en alflstiniin qbl drb freon ghzh: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ha miah tsed mn alshmal otkon sila jarfa ftghshi alard omalah almdinh oalsaknin fiha fisrkh alnas oiolo kl skan alard. mn sot qre hoarf aqoiiah mn srir mrkbat osrif bkrath la tlft alaba' ala albnin bsbb artkha' alaiadi. bsbb aliom alati lhak kl afllstiniin lingrd mn sor osidon kl bqih tein lan ihoh-

alsaknmthrk ihlk aflstiniin bqih jzirh kftor. ata alsle ala ghzh. ahlkt ashqlon me bqih otaihm. hta mta tkhmshin nfsk. ah ia sif ihoah-alsaknmthrk lta mta la tsstrih? andm ala ghmdk! ahda oaskn. kif istrih oihoah-alsaknmthrk qd aasah? ela ashqlon oela sahl albhr hnak oaedh!]

48

en moab: [hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraiil: oil lno lanha qd khrbt. khzit oakhdht qritaim. khzit msjab oartebt. lis mojado bed fkrh moab. fi hshbon fkróa eliaha shra. hlm fnqrda mn an tkon amh. oant aida ia mdmin tsmín oidhbb ora'k alsif. sot siah mn horonaim. hlak oshq ezim. qd htmt moab oasme sgharha srakha. lanh fi eqbh lohit ised bka' ela bka' lanh fi mnhdh horonaim me alaeda' srakh anksar. ahrboa njoa anfskm okonoa kerer fi albrih. [fmn ajl atkalk ela aemalk oela khzaink stokhdhin ant aida oikhrj kmosh ala alsbi khnth orosaoh mea. oiati almhlk ala kl mdnín fla tft mdnín fibid alota' oihlk alshl kma qal alrb. aetóa moab jnahe lanha tkhrj tairh otsir mdnha khrbh bla sakn fiha. mleon mn ieml eml ihoah-alsaknmthrk brkha' omleón mn imne sifh en aldm. [msrih moab mndh sbah oho mstqr ela drdih olm ifrgh mn ana' ala ana' olm idhbb ala alsbi. ldhik bqí temh fih oraiht lm ttghir. ldhik ha aiam tati iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk oarsl alihs msghin fisghonh oifrgthon anith oiksron aeithm. fikhlj moab mn kmosh kma khjl bit asraiil mn bit ail mtklhm. [kif tqolon nhn jbabrh orjal qoh llhrb? ahlkt moab osedt mdnha okhiar mntkhiha. nzloa llqtl iqol almkl ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. qrib mji' hlak moab oblitha msreh jda. andboha ia jmie aldhin hoaliha okl alearfín asmhá qolóa: kif anksr qdib alez esa aljal? anzli mn almjđ ajlsí fi alzma' aitha alsaknh bnt díbon lan mhlk moab qd sed alik oahlk hsonk. qfi ela altriq ottlei ia saknh eroeir. asali alharb oalna-jih. qoli: madha hdth? qd khzi moab lanh qd nqd. ololóa oasrkhoa. akhbroa fi arnon an moab qd ahlk. oqd ja' alqda' ela ard alshl ala holon oela ihshe oela mifeh oela díbon oela nbo oela bit díbltáim oela qritáim oela bit jamol oela bit meon oela qriot oela bsrh oela kl mdn ard moab albeidh oalqribh. edb qrn moab ohtmt dhraeh iqol alrb. [askroh lanh qd teazm ela ihoah-alsaknmthrk fitmrgh moab fi qiaih oho aida ikon dhkh. afma kan asraiil dhkh lk? hl ojd bin allos hta ank klma knt ttklm bh knt tngdh alras? khloa almdn oasknoa fi alskhr ia skan moab okonoa khmamh teshsh fi joanb fm alhfrh. qd smena bkbria' moab. ho mtkbr jda. bezmth obkbriaih ojlah oartfae qlbh. ana erft skth iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk anh batl. akadhibh felt batla. mn ajl dhik aolol ala moab oela moab klh asrk. ion ela rjal qir hars. abki elik bka' íezir ia jfnh sbmh. qd ebrt qdbank albhr oslt ala bhr íezir. oqe almhlk ala jnak oela qtafk. onze alfrh oaltrb mn albstan omn ard moab. oqd abtlt alkhmr mn almeasr. la idas bhataf. jlhb la htáf. qd atlqoa sothm mn srakh hshbon ala alealh ala iahs mn soghr ala horonaim kejhl thlathih lan miah nmrim aida tsir khrbh. oabtl mn moab iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn ised fi mrtfeh omn ibkhr lalhth. mn ajl dhik isot qlbi lmoab knai oisot qlbi lrjal qir hars knai lan althroh

alti aktsboha qd badt. lan kl ras aqre okl llih mjzozh oela kl alaiaid khmosh oela alahqa' msoh. ela kl stoh moab ofi shoareha klha noh lani qd htmt moab kana' la msrh bh iqol alrb. iololon qailin: kif nqdt kif holt moab qfaha bkhi? fqd sart moab dhkh oreba lkl mn hoaliha. lanh hkdha qal alrb: ha ho itir knsr oibst jnahih ela moab. qd akhdht qriot oamskt alhsinat osikon qlb jbabrh moab fi dhik aliom kqlb amrah makhd. oihlk moab en an ikon sheba lanh qd teazm ela alrb. khof ohfrh ofkh elik ia sakn moab iqol alrb. aldhi íhrb mn ojhl alkhof isqt fi alhfrh oaldhi ised mn alhfrh ielq fi alfkx lani ajlb ela moab snh eqabhm iqol alrb. fi zl hshbon oqf alharbon bla qoh. lanh qd khrjt nar mn hshbon olhib mn ost sihon faklt zaoih moab ohamh bni alogha. oil lk ia moab. bad sheb kmosh lan bník qd akhdhoa ala alsbi obnatk ala aljla'. olknni ard sbi moab fi akhr alaiaim iqol alrb]. ala hna qda' moab.

49

en bni emon: [hkdha qal alrb. alis lasraiil bnón ao la oarth lh? lmadha irth mlkhm jad oshebb iskn fi mdnh? ldhik ha aiam tati iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk oasme fi bñh bni emon jlhb hrb otsir lta khrba othrq bnatha balnar firth asraiil aldhin orthoh iqol alrb. ololi ia hshbon lan eai qd khrbt. asrkhn ia bnarbh. tntqn bmsoh. andbn otofn bin aljdran lan mlkhm idhbb ala alsbi ho okhnth orosaoh mea. ma balk tftkhrin balaotih? qd fad otaok dma aitha albnat almrtdh oalmtoklh ela khzainha qailh: mn iati ali? hindha ajlb elik khofa iqol alsid ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod mn jmie aldhin hoalik otttrdon kl oahd ala ma amamah olis mn jmie alaihin. thm bed dhik ard sbi bni emon iqol alrb]. en adom: [hkdha qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ala hkmb bed fi timan? hl badt almshorh mn alfhma? hl frght hkmtmh? ahrboa. alftfoa. temqoa fi alskn ia skan ddan. lani qd jlbt elih blih eiso hin eqqbth. lo atak alqatfon afma kanoa itrkon elah ala allos lila afma kanoa ihlkon ma ikfihm? olknni jrdt eiso okshft mstrath fla ísttie an ikhtbi. hlks nlsh oakhoth ojiranh fla iojd. atrk aitamk ana ahiihm oaramlk eli litokln. lanh hkdha qal alrb: ha an aldhin la hq lhm an ishrboa alkalas qd shrboa fhil ant ttbra tbroa? la ttbra! bl ana tsshr shrba. lani bdhathi hlft iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk an bsrh tkon dhsha oeara okhraba olenh okl mdnha tkon khrba abdi. qd smet khbra mn qbl ihoah-alsaknmthrk oarsl rsol ala alamam qaila: [tjmeoa otealoa eliaha oqomoa llhrb. lani ha qd jeltk sghira bin alsheob omhtqra bin alas. qd ghrk tkhoifk kbria' qlbk ia sakn fi mhaji alskhr almask mrtfe alakmh. oan rfet knsr eshk fmh hnak ahdrk iqol alrb. otsir adom ejba. kl mar bha íejb oisfr bsbk kl drbatha! kanqlab sdom oemorh omjaorathma iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk la iskn hnak ansan ola ígthrb fiha abn adm. hodha ised kasd mn kbria' alardn ala mreá daim. lani aghmz oajelh irkd enh. fmh ho mntkbb faqimh elih? lanh mn mthli omn íhakmni omn ho alraei aldhi íqf amami? ldhik asmeoa mshorh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alti qda bha ela adom oafkarh alti aftr bha ela skan timan. an sghar alghnm tshbhm. anh íkhrb msknhm elihm. mn sot sqothm rjft alard. srkhh sme sotha fi bhr sof. hodha knsr írtfe oitir oibst jnahih ela bsrh oikon qlb jbabrh adom fi dhik aliom

qqlb amrah makhd]. en dmsHQ: [khzit hmah oarfad. qd dhaoa lanhm qd smeoa khbra rdii. fi albh ar adrb la isttie alhdo'. artkht dmsHQ oaltftt llhrb. amsktha alredh oakhdhha aldiq oalaojae kmakhd. kif lm ttrk almdinh alshhir qrih frih? ldlhk tsqt shbanha fi shoareha othlk kl rjal alhrb fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod. oashel nara fi sor dmsHQ ftakl qsor bnhd]. en qidar oen mmalk hasor alti drbha nbokhdhnsr mlk babl: [hkdh qal alrb. qomoa ase-doa ala qidar. akhrboa bni almsHr. iakhdhon khi-amhm oghnmhm oiakhdhon lanfshn shqghm okl anithm ojmalmh oinadon alihm: alkhof mn kl janb. [ahrboa. anhzmoa jda. temqoa fi alskn ia skan hasor iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk lan nbokhdhnsr mlk babl qd ashar elikm mshorh ofkr elikm fkr. qomoa asedoa ala amh mtminh saknh amnh iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk la msarie ola eoadr lha. tskn ohdha. otkon jmalhm nhba okthrh mashithm gnhimh oadhri lkl rih mq-sosi alsher mstdira oati bhlakhm mn kl jhath iqol alrb. otkon hasor mskn bnat aoa okhrbh ala alabd. la iskn hnak ansan ola itghrb fiha abn adm]. klmh ihoahalsaknmthrk alti sart ala armia alnbi ela eilam fi abtda' mlk sdqia mlk ihodha: [hkdh qal ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod: hindha ahtm qos eilam aol qothm. oajlb ela eilam arbe riah mn arbeh atraf alsma' oadhrihm lkl hddh alriah ola tkon amh ala oiati aliha mnfi oiam. oajel aleilamiin irtebon amam aedaihm oeam talbi nfoshm oajlb elihm shra hmo ghdbi iqol alrb. oarsl ora'hm alsif hta afnihm. oade krsii fi eilam oabid mn hnak almlk oalrosa' iqol alrb. [oikon fi akhr alaiam ani ard sbi eilam iqol alrb].

50

alklmh alti tkml bha ihoahalsaknmthrk en babl oen ard alklidaniin ela id armia alnbi: [akhbrea fi alsheob oasmeoa arfaeo raih. asmeoa la tkhfoa. qoloa: akhdht babl. khzi bil. anshq mrodKh. khzit aothanha anshqt asnamha. lanh qd tlet elia amh mn alsh-mal tjel ardh khrbh fla ikon fiha sakn. mn ansan ala hioan hrboa odhbbha. [fi tlk alaiam ofi dhlk alzman iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk iati bno asraail hm obno ihodha mea. isiron sira oibkon oitlbon ihoahalsaknmthrk alhhm. isalon en triq shion oojoHhm ala hnak qailin: hlm fnlsq bihoahalsaknmthrk behd abdi la insa. kan shebi khrafa dalh qd adlthm reathm. ela aljbal atahohm. saroa mn jbl ala akmh. nsao mrdhdm. kl aldhin ojdoHm aklohm oqal mbghdohm: la ndhnb mn ajl anhm akhtaao ala ihoahalsaknmthrk mskn albr orja' abaihm alrb. ahrboa mn ost babl oakhrjoa mn ard alklidaniin okonoa mthl krariz amam alghnm. [lani hindha aoqz oased ela babl jmhör sheob ez-imh mn ard alshmal fistfon elia. mn hnak tokdh. nbalmh kbt mlhk la irje fargha. otkon ard alklidaniin gnhimh. kl mghtnmia ishbeon iqol alrb. lankm qd frhtm oshmtm ia nahbi mirathi oqfztm kejlh fi alkla oshltm kkhil tkhza amkm jda. tkhjl alti oldtkm. ha akhrh alsheob brih oard nashfh oqfr. bsbb skht ihoahalsaknmthrk la tskn bl tsir khrbh baltmam. kl mar bbbal itejb oisfr bsbb kl drbatha. astfoa ela babl hoal-ihia ia jmie aldhin inzeon fi alqos. armao elia. la tofroa alsham lanha qd akhtat ala alrb. ahtfoa elia hoaliha. qd aett idha. sqtt assa nqdt asoarha. lanha

nqmh ihoahalsaknmthrk hi fantqmoa mnha. kma felt afelo bha. aqteo alzare mn babl omask almnjl fi oqt alhsad. mn ojH alsif alqasi irjeon kl oahd ala shebh oihrbon kl oahd ala ardh. [asraail ghn mtdbhd. qd trdth alsbae. aola akh mlk ashör thm hdha alakhir nbokhdhnsr mlk babl hrs ezamh. ldlhk hkdh qal ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod alti asraail: hindha eaegb mlk babl oardh kma eaqbt mlk ashör. oard asraail ala msknh firea krml obashan ofi jbl affraim ojlead tsbhe nfsh. fi tlk alaiam ofi dhlk alzman iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk itlb ahtf asraail fla ikon okthih ihodha fla tojd lani aghr Imn abqih. [ased ela ard mrathaim. elia oela skan qfod. akhrb ohrm ora'hm iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk oafel hsb kl ma amrtk bh. sot hrb fi alard oanhtam ezim. kif qtet othmt mtrqh kl alard? kif sart babl khrbh bin alsheob? qd nsbt lk shrka felqt ia babl oant lm terfi! qd ojd oamskt lank qd khasmt alrb. fth ihoahalsaknmthrk khzanth oakhrj alat rjzh lan ll-sid ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod emla fi ard alklidaniin. hlm aliha mn alaqa. ahtfoa ahra'ha. komoha erama ohrmoha ola tkn lha bqih. ahlkoa kl ejolha. ltnzl lld-hbh. oil lhm lanh qd ata iomhm zman eqabhm. sot harbin onajin mn ard babl likhbrea fi shion bnqmh ihoahalsaknmthrk alhna nqmh hiklh. adeoa ala babl ashab alqi. linzl elia kl mn inze fi alqos hoaliha. la ikon naj. kafioha nzir emliha. afelo bha hsb kl ma felt. lanha bght ela ihoahalsaknmthrk ela qdos asraail. ldlhk isqt shbanha fi alsheore okl rjal hrba ihlkon fi dhlk aliom iqol alrb. hindha elik aitha albaghih iqol alsid ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod lanh qd ata iomk hin eqabi aiak. fiethr albaghi oisqt ola ikon lh mn iqimh oashel nara fi mdnh ftakl kl ma hoaliha. [hkdh qal ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod: an bni asraail obni ihodha mea mzlomon okl aldhin sbohm amskohm. aboa an itlqohm. olihm qoi. ihoahalsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. iqim deoahm lirih alard oizej skan babl. sif ela alklidaniin iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk oela skan babl oela ro-saiha ola hkmaiha. sif ela almkhadin fisiron hmqa. sif ela abtalha firtebon. sif ela khilha oela mrkbatha oela kl allfif aldh fi osthaf fisiron nsa'. sif ela khzainha ftnbh. hr ela miahaa ftnshf lanha ard mnhotat hi obalasnám tjn. ldlhk tskn ohosh alqfr me bnat aoa otskn fiha real alneam ola tskn bed ala alabd ola temr ala dor fdor. qqlb allh sdom oemörH omjaoratha iqol ihoahalsaknmthrk la iskn hnak ansan ola itghrb fiha abn adm. hodha sheb mqbl mn alshmal amh ezimh oioqz mlok kthiron mn aqasi alard. imskon alqos oalrmh. hm qsah la irhmon. sothm iej kbhr oela khil irkbon mstfin krjl oahd lmarbt kl bnt babl. sme mlk babl khrbhm fartkht idah. akhdth aldiqh oaloje kmakhd. ha ho ised kasd mn kbria' alardn ala mreä daim. lani aghmz oajelhm irkdon enh. fmn ho mntkbb faqimh elih? lanh mn mthli omn ihakmni omn ho alraei aldh iqf amami? ldlhk asmeoa mshorh ihoahalsaknmthrk alti qda bha ela babl oafkarh alti aftkr bha ela ard alklidaniin. an sghar alghnm tshbhm. anH ikhrb msknhm elihm. mn alqol akhdht babl. rjft alard osme srakh fi alsheob].

51

hkdh qal alrb: [hindha aoqz ela babl oela alsaknin fi ost alqaimin eli riha mhlkh. oarsl ala babl mdhrin

fidhronha oifrgthon ardhla lanhm ikonon eliha mn kl jhh fi oem almriih-ra-ikdh. ela alnaze fi qosh flinze alnaze ia iom almfkthr bdrh fla tshfqa ela mntkbbiha bl hrmoa kl jndha. ftsqt aqlta fi ard alklidaniin oalmteonon fi shoareha. lan asrail oihodha lisa bmqtoein en alhhma en ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod oan tkn ardhma mlanh athma ela qdos asrail. ahrboia mn ost babl oanjoa kl oahd bnfs. la thlkao bdhnbha lan hdha zman antqam alrb. ho iodi lha jza'ha. babl kas dhhb bid ihoah-alsaknmthrk tskr kl alard. mn khm-rha shrbt alsheob. mn ajl dhik jnt alsheob. sqtt babl bghth othtmt. ololoa eliha. khdhao blsana ljrha lelha tshfa. daooina babl flm tshf. deoha olndhbb kl oahd ala ardh lan qda'ha osl ala asma' oartde ala alshab. qd akhrj ihoah-alsaknmthrk brna. hlm fnqs fi shion eml ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna. snoa alsham. aedoa alatrass. qd aiqz ihoah-alsaknmthrk roh mllok madi lan qsdh ela babl an ihlkha. lanh nqmh alrb. nqmh hikh. ela asoar babl arfeoa alrai. shddoa alhrash. aqimoo alhras. aedoa alkmin lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd qsd oaida fel ma tklm bh ela scan babl. aitha alsaknh ela miah kthirh aloafh alkhzain qd att akhrtk kil aghtsabb. qd hlf ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod bnfs: ani lamlan anasa kalghogha' firfeon elik jibh. [sane alard bqoth omoss almskonh bhkmth obfhmh md alsmaoat. adha aeta qola tkon kthrh miah fi alsmaoat oised alshab mn aqasi alard. sne broqa llmtr oakhrj alrih mn khzainh. bld kl ansan bmerfth. khzi kl saigh mn altmthal lan msbokh kdbh ola roh fih. hi batlh sneh aladalil. fi oqt eqabha tbid. lis khdh nsib iegob lanh msor aljrmie oqdid mirathh ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. ant li fas odaoat hrb fashq bk alamm oahlk bk almmalk oaksr bk alfrs orakbh oashq bk almrkbb orakbha oashq bk alrjl oalmrah oashq bk alshikh oalfta oashq bk alghlam oaledhra' oashq bk alraei oqtieh oashq bk alflah ofdanh oashq bk alolah oalhkam. oakaifi babl okl scan ard alklidaniin ela kl shrhmh alldhi feloh fi shion amam eionkm iqol alrb. hindha elik aiha aljbl almhik iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk almhik kl alard famd idi elik oadhrjk en alskhor oajle jbla mhrqa fla iakhdhon mnk hjra lzaoih ala hjra lass bl tkon khraba ala alabd iqol alrb. [arfeoa alraih fi alard. adrboia balboq fi alsheob. qdsoa eliha alamm. nadoa eliha mmalk ararat omni oashknaz. aqimoo eliha qaida. asedoa alkhlil kghogha' mqsherh. qdsoa eliha alsheob mllok madi olatha okl hkamha okl ard sltanha. ftrtj alard ottoje lan afkar ihoah-alsaknmthrk tqom ela babl lijel ard babl khraba bla sakn. kf jbabrh babl en alhrb ojlsao fi alhson. ndbt shjaethm. saraoa nsa'. hrqoa msaknha. thtmt eoadha. irkd eda' llqa' eda' omkhbr llqa' mkhbr likhbr mlk babl ban mdinth qd akhdht en aqsa oan almeabr qd amskt oalqsb ahrqoh balnar alrd alhrb adrbt. lanh hkdh qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail an bnt babl kbidr oqt dosh. bed qlil iati eliha oqt alhsad]. [aklmi afnani nbokhdhnsr mlk babl. jelni ana' fargha. abtleni ktnin omila jofh mn nemi. tohni. zlmi olhmi ela babl tqol saknh shion odmi ela scan ard alklidaniin tqol aorshlim. ldlhk hkdh qal alrb: hindha akhasm khsomtk oantqm nqmtk oanshf bhrha oajff inboeha. otken babl koma omaoa bnat aoa odhsha osfira bla sakn. izmjron mea kashbal. izaron kjra' asod. end hrarhthm aed lhm shraba oaskrhmh lifrhoa oinamoa

noma abdia ola istiqzoa iqol alrb. anzlhm kkhraf lld-bhb okkbash me aetdh. kif akhdht shishk oamskt fkrh kl alard? kif sart babl dhsha fi alsheob? tle albrh ela babl ftgtht bkthrh amojh. sart mdnha khraba arda nashfh oqfra arda la iskn fiha ansan ola iebf rha abn adm. oaeaqb bil fi babl oakhrj mn fmh ma abtleh fla tjri alih alsheob bed oisqt sor babl aida. akhrjoa mn osthia ia shebi olinj kl oahd nfsh mn hmo ghdb alrb. ola idef qlbkm ftkhafoa mn alkhbr alldhi sme fi alard fanh iati khbr fi hdhh alsnsh thm bedh fi alsnh alakraha khbr ozlm fi alard mtslt ela mtslt. ldlhk ha aiam tati oaeaqb mnhotat babl ftkhza kl ardhla ot-sqt kl qtlaha fi osthia. fthft ela babl alsmaoat oalard okl ma fiha lan alnahbin iaton eliha mn alshmal iqol alrb. kma asqtt babl qtlas asraail tsqt aida qtlas babl fi kl alard. aiaha alnajan mn alsif adhbhoia. la tqfoa. adhkrhoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn beid oltkthr aorshlim bllakm. qd khzina lanna qd smena eara. ghata alkhjl ojohna lan alghrba' qd dkhlao mqads bit alrb. ldlhk ha aiam tati iqol ihoah-alsaknmthrk oaeaqb mnhotatha oitndh aljrha fi kl ardhla. flo sedt babl ala alsmaoat olo hst elia' ezha fmn endi iati eliha alnahbon iqol alrb. [sot srakh mn babl oanhtam ezim mn ard alklidaniin lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk mkhbr babl oqd abad mnha alsot alezim oqd ejt amojhm kmiah kthirh oatlg djij sothm. lanh ja' ela babl almkhbr oakhdh jbabrtha othtmt qsihm lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh mjazah ikafi mkafah. oaskr rosa'ha ohkma'ha oolatha ohkamha oabtalha finamom noma abdia ola istiqzon iqol almkh ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod asmh. hkdh qal ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod an asoar babl aleridh tdmr tdmira oaboabha alshamkhh thrq balnar fteb alsheob llbatl oalqbail llnar hta teia]. alamar alldhi aosa bh armia alnbi sraia bn niria bn mhsia end dhhabh me sdqia mlk ihodha ala babl fi alsnh alrabeh lmlkh. (okan sraia riis almhllh) fktb ardhia kl almrriih-ra-ikdh alati ela babl fi sfr oahd kl hdha alk-lam almkosb ela babl oqal armia lsraia: [adha dkhlit ala babl onzrt oqrat kl hdha alklam fql: ant ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd tkmlt ela hdha almode ltqrdh hta la ikon fih sakn mn alnas ala albaahm bl ikon khraba ab-dih. oikon adha frgh mn qra'hdh alsr ank trbt bh hjra ottrhh ala ost alfrat otqol: hkdhla tghrq babl ola tqom mn almrriih-ra-ikdh alldhi ana jalbh eliha oieion]. ala hna klam armia.

52

kan sdqia abn ahda oeshrin snh hin mlk omkl ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim oasm amh hmitl bnt armia mn lbnh. oeml almrriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml ihoiaqim. lanh lajl ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela aorshlim oihodha hta trhhm mn amam ojhh. okan an sdqia tmrd ela mlk babl. ofi alsnh altaseh lmlkh fi alshhr aleashr fi eashr alshhr ja' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ho okl jishh ela aorshlim on-zloa eliha obnoa elia abrajao hoaliha. fdkhlt almd-inh fi alhsar ala alsnh alhadhih eshrh lmlk sdqia. fi alshhr alrabie fi tase alshhr ashtd aljoe fi almdinh olm ikn khbz lsheb alard. fthghrt almdinh ohrb kl rjal alqalt okhrjoa mn almdinh lila fi triq albab bin al-sorin alldhin end jnh almlk oalkldanion end almd-inh hoaliha fdhbhoia fi triq albrhi. fteb jiosh alkl-

daniin almlk fadrkoa sdqia fi brih ariha oftrq kl jishh
enh. fakhdhoa almlk oasedoh ala mlk babl ala rblh
fi ard hmah fklmh balqda' elih. fqtl mlk babl bni
sdqia amam einih oqtl aida kl rosa' ihodha fi rblh
oaema eini sdqia oqidh bsisltn mn nhas oja' bh mlk
babl ala babl ojelh fi alajn ala iom ofath. ofi alshhr
alkhams fi eashr alshhr (ohi alsnh altaseh eshrh llmlk
nbokhdhnsr mlk babl) ja' nbozradan riis almrriih-ra-
ikdht aldhi kan iqf amam mlk babl ala aorshlim oahrq
bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk okl biot aorshlim
okl biot alezma'. ahrqha balnar okl asoar aorsh-
lim mstdira hdmha kl jish alkldaniin aldhi me riis
almrriih-ra-ikdht. osba nbozradan riis almrriih-ra-
ikdht beda mn fqra' alsheb obqih alsheb aldhi bqoa
fi almdinh oalharbin aldhi sqtoa ala mlk babl obqih
aljmhor. olkn nbozradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht abqa
mn msakin alard kramin oflahin. oksr alkldanion
aemdh alnhas alti lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalqoed
obhr alnhas aldhi fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohmla kl
nhasha ala babl. oakhdhoa alqdor oalrfosh oalmqas
oalmnadh oalshon okl anih alnhas alti kanoa ikhd-
mon bha. oakhdh riis almrriih-ra-ikdht altsos oalm-
jamr oalmnadh oalqdor oalmnair oalshon oalaqdah
ma kan mn dhbb faldhbb oma kan mn fdh falfdh.
oalemodin oalbhr aloahd oalatni eshr thora mn nhas
alti tht alqoed alti emlha almlk sliman lbit alrb. Im
ikn ozn lnhas kl hdhh aladoat. ama alemodan fkan
tol alemod aloahd thmani eshrh dhraea okhit ath-
nta eshrh dhraea ihit bh oghlzh arbe asabe oho ajof.
oelil taj mn nhas artfae altaj aloahd khms adhre.
oela altaj hoalih shbkh ormanat alkl mn nhas. omthl
dhlk llemod althani oalrmanat. okant alrmanat sta
otsein lljanb. kl alrmanat mih ela alshbkh hoaliha.
oakhdh riis almrriih-ra-ikdht sraia alkahn alaol osf-
nia alkahn althani oharsi albab althlathh. oakhdh mn
almdinh khisa oahda kan okila ela rjal alhrb osbeh
rjal mn aldhi inzron ojh almlk aldhi ojdoa fi almd-
inh okatb riis aljnd aldhi kan ijme sheb alard lljnd
ostin rjla mn sheb alard aldhi ojdoa fi ost almd-
inh. akhdhmn nbozradan riis almrriih-ra-ikdht osar
bhm ala mlk babl ala rblh fdrbhm mlk babl oqtlhm
fi rblh fi ard hmah. fsbi ihodha mn ardh. hdha ho
alsheb aldhi sbah nbokhdhnsr fi alsnh alsabeh. mn
aliod thlathh alaf othlathh oeshron. ofi alsnh al-
thamnh eshrh lnbokhdhnsr sbi mn aorshlim thman
mih oathnan othlathon nfsa. fi alsnh althalthh oa-
leshryn lnbokhdhnsr sba nbozradan riis almrriih-ra-
ikdht mn aliod sbe mih okhmsa oarbein nfsa. jmlh
alnfos arbeh alaf ost mih. ofi alsnh alsabeh oalthlathin
lsbi ihoiakin fi alshhr althani eshr fi alkhams oa-
leshryn mn alshhr rfe aoil mrodh mlk babl fi snh tm-
lkh ras ihoiakin mlk ihodha oakhrjh mn alajn oklmh
bkhir ojel krsih foq kras almlk aldhi meh fi babl.
oghir thiab sjnh okan iakl daima alkhbz amamh kl
aiam hiath. oozifh ozifh daimh teta lh mn end mlk
babl amr kl iom biomh ala iom ofath kl aiam hiath.

kan fi snh althlathin, fi alshhr alrabe, fi alkhamns mn alshhr, oana bin almsbiin end nhr khabor an alsmoaot anftth, frait roa allh. fi alkhamns mn alshhr, ohi alshh alkhamsh mn sbi ioiakin almlk, sar klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala hzqal alkahn abn bozi fi ard alkl-daniin end nhr khabor. okant elih hnak id alrb. fnzrt oadha brih easfh ja't mn alshmal. shabh ezimh onar mtoaslh oholha lmean, omn osthla kmnznr alnhas al-lame mn ost alnar. omn osthla shbh arbeh hioanat. ohdha mnzrha: lha shbh ansan. olkl oahd arbeh aojh, olkl oahd arbeh ajnhh. oarjlha arjl qaimh, oaqdam arjlha kqdm arjl alejl, obarqh kmnznr alnhas almsqol. oaidi ansan tht ajnhtha ela joanbha alarbeh. oojohha oajnhtha ljoanbha alarbeh. oajnhtha mtslh aloahd bakhiih. lm tdr end sirha. kl oahd isir ala jhh ojhh. ama shbh ojojha fojh ansan oojh asd lliin larbetha, oojh thor mn alshmal larbetha, oojh nsr larbetha. fhdhh aojhha. ama ajnhtha fmbsoth mn foq. lkl oahd athnan mtslan ahdhuma bakhiih, oathnan ightian ajsamha. okl oahd kan isir ala jhh ojhh. ala hith tkon al-roh ltsir tsir. lm tdr end sirha. ama shbh alhioanat fmnzrha kjmr nar mtqdh, kmnznr msabih hi salkh bin alhioanat. ollnar lmean, omn alnar kan ikhrj brq. alhioanat rakkdh orajeh kmnznr albrq. fnzrt alhioanat oadha bkrh oahdh ela alard bjanb alhioanat baojhha alarbeh. mnznr albktrat osnetha kmnznr alzbrjd. ol-larbe shkl oahd, omnznrha osnetha kanha kant bkrh ost bkrh. lma sart sart ela joanbha alarbeh. lm tdr end sirha. ama atrha fealih omkhiff. oatrha mlanh eiona hoaliha llarbe. fadha sart alhioanat sart albktrat bjanbha, oadha artfet alhioanat en alard artfet albktrat. ala hith tkon alroh ltsir isiron. ala hith alroh ltsir oalbktrat trtfte meha. lan roh alhioanat kant fi albktrat. fadha sart tlk sart hdhh, oadha oqft tlk oqft. oadha artfet tlk en alard artfet albktrat meha, lan roh alhioanat kant fi albktrat. oela rosh alhioanat shbh mqbb kmnznr alblor alhail mntshra ela roosha mn foq. otht almqbb ajnhtha mstqimh aloahd nho akhih. lkl oahd athnan ightian mn hna, olkl oahd athnan ightian mn hnak ajsamha. flma sart smet sot ajnhtha kkhrr miah kthirh, ksot alqdir, sot djh ksot jish. olma oqft arkht ajnhtha. fkan sot mn foq almqbb aldhi ela roosha. adha oqft arkht ajnhtha. ofoq almqbb aldhi ela roosha shbh ersh kmnznr hjr aleqig alazrq, oela shbh alersh shbh kmnznr ansan elih mn foq. orait mthl mnznr alnhas allame kmnznr nar dakhll mn holh, mn mnznr hqoih ala foq, omn mnznr hqoih ala tht. rait mthl mnznr nar olha lmean mn holha kmnznr alqos alti fi alshab iom mtr. hkdha mnznr allmean mn holh. hdha mnznr shbh mjd alrb. olma raith khrt ela ojhi. osmet sot mtklm.

fqal li: [ia abn adm, qm ela qdmik fatklm mek». fdkhl fi roh lma tklm mei. oaqamni ela qdmi fsmet almtklm mei. oqal li: [ia abn adm, ana mrsik ala bni asraail, ala amh mtmrdh qd tmrdt eli. hm oabaohm esoa eli ala dhat hdha aliom. aldnbon alqsah alojoh oalslab alqlob ana mrsik alihm. ftqol lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb. ohm an smea oan amtneoa (lanhm bit mtmrd) fanhm iel-

mon an nbia kan binhm. ama ant ia abn adm fla tkhf mnhm, omn klamhm la tkhf, lanhm qris osla' ldiq, oant sakin bin aleqarb. mn klamhm la tkhf omn ojo-hhm la trteb, lanhm bit mtmrd. ottklm mehm bklami an smea oan amtneoa, lanhm mtmrdon. [oant ia abn adm fasme ma ana mklmk bh. la tkn mtmrdla kalbit almtmrd. afth fmk okl ma ana metikh». fnzrt oadha bid mmdodh ali, oadha bdrj sfr fiha. fnshrh amami oho mktob mn dakhil omn qfah, oktb fih mrath on-hib ool.

fqal li: [ia abn adm, kl ma tjdh. kl hdha aldrj, oadhhb klm bit asraail». ftht fmi fatemni dhkl aldrj. oqal li: [ia abn adm, atem btnk oamla jofk mn hdha aldrj aldhi ana metikh». faklth fsar fi fmi kalesl hlaoh. fqal li: [ia abn adm, adhhb amd ala bit asraail oklmhm bklami. lank ghrr mrsi ala sheb ghamd allghh othqil allsan, bl ala bit asraail. la ala sheob kthirh ghamdh allghh othqilh allsan lst trfm klamhm. flo arsltk ala hola' lsmoa lk. lkn bit asraail la isha' an isme lk, lanhm la ishaoon an ismeoa li. lan kl bit asraail slab aljbah oqsah alqlob. hindha qd jelt ojkh slba mthl ojohhm objhtk slbh mthl jbahhm, qd jelt jhtk kalmas aslb mn alsoan, ala tkhfhdh ala trteb mn ojohhm lanhm bit mtmrd oqal li: [ia abn adm, kl alklam aldhi aklmk bh aoe fi qlbk oasmeb badhnik. oamd adhhb ala almsbiin ala bni shebk oklmhm oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb, an smea oan amtneoa». thm hmlii roh fsmet khlfi sot red ezim: [mbark mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn mkan». osot ajnhh alhioanat almtlasqh aloahd bakhiih osot albktrat meha osot red ezim. fhmlni al-roh oakhdhni, fdhhbt mra fi hrarh rohi, oid ihoh-alsaknmthrk kant shdidh eli. fjti ala almsbiin end tl abib, alsaknin end nhr khabor. ohih sknoa hnak sknt sheb aiam mthira fi osthm. okan end tmam alsheh alaiam an klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk sart ali: [ia abn adm, qd jeltk rqiba lbit asraail. fasme alklmh mn fmi oandhrhm mn qbli. adha qlt llshr: mota tmot oma andhrht ant ola tkmt andhara llshr mn triqh alrdiih lahiah, fdhkl almriih-ra-ikdhrr imot bathmh, ama dmh fmn idk atlhb. oan andhrt ant almrriih-ra-ikdhrr olm irje en shrh ola en triqh alrdiih, fanh imot bathmh. ama ant fqd njit nfsk. oalbar an rje en brh oeml athma ojelt methrh amamh fanh imot. lank lm tndhrh imot fi kthith ola idhkr brh aldhi emlh. ama dmh fmn idk atlhb. oan andhrt ant albar mn an ikhti albar, oho lm ikhti, fanh hiah ihia lanh andhr, oant tkon qd njit nfsk okant id ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli hnak. oqal li: [qm akhrj ala albqeh ohnak aklmk». fqmt okhrjt ala albqeh, oadha bmjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqf hnak kalmjd aldhi raith end nhr khabor. fhkrrt ela ojhi. fdkhl fi roh oaqamni ela qdmi. thm qal li: [ad-hhb aghlq ela nfsk fi ost bitk. oant ia abn adm fha hm ideon elik rbta oqidonk bha, fla tkhrj fi osthm. oalsq lsank bhnnk ftbkm ola tkon lhm rjla mobkha, lanhm bit mtmrd. fadha klmkt afth fmk ftqol lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb. mn isme flisme, omn imtne flimtne. lanhm bit mtmrd.

oant ia abn adm fkhdh lnfsk lbnh odeha amamk, oarsm eliha mdinh aorshlim. oajel eliha hsara, oabn eliha brja, oaqm eliha mtrsh, oajel eliha jiosha, oaqm eliha mjanq holha. okhhd ant lnfsk saja mn hdid oanshb sora mn hdid bink obin almdinh, othbt ojhk eliha ftkon fi hsar othasrha. tlk aih lbit asraail oatki ant ela jnbk alisar ode elih athm bit asraail. ela edd alaiam alti fiha ttki elih thml athmhm. oana qd jelt lk sni athmhm hsb edd alaiam, thlath mih iom otsein ioma, fthml athm bit asraail. fadha atmmtha fatki ela jnbk alimin aida, fthml athm bit ihodha arbein ioma. fqd jelt lk kl iom eoda en snh. fthbt ojhk ela hsar aorshlim odhraek mkshofh otnba eliha. ohindha ajel elik rhta fla tqlb mn jnb ala jnb hta tmm aiam hsark okhhd ant lnfsk qmha osheira ofola oedsa odkhna okrsnh odeha fi oea' oahd, oasneha lnfsk khbza kedd alaiam alti ttki fiha ela jnbk. thlath mih iom otsein ioma taklh. oteamk aldhi taklh ikon balozn. kl iom eshrin shaqla. mn oqt ala oqt taklh. otshrb alma' balkil. sds alhin. mn oqt ala oqt tsrbh. otal lek mn alshair. ela alkh' aldhi ikhrj mn alansan tkhbzh amam eionhm». oqal alrb: [hkdha iakl bno asraail khbzhm alnjs bin alamm aldhin atrdhm alihm». fqlt: [ah ia sid alrb, ha nfsi lm ttnjs. omn sbai ala alan lm akl mith ao frish, ola dkhl fmi lhm njs». fql li: [anzr. qd jelt lk khthi albqr bdl khr' alansan ftsne khbzk elih». oqal li: [ia abn adm, hindha aksr qoam alkhbz fi aorshlim, fiaklon alkhbz balozn obalghm, oishrbn alma' balkil obalhirh lki ieozhm alkhbz oalma', oithiroa al-rjl oakho oifnoa bathmhm].

5

oant ia abn adm fkhdh lnfsk skina hada, mosa alhlaq takhhd lnfsk. oamrrha ela rask oela lthik. okhhd lnfsk mizana llozn oaqsmh oahrq balnar thlthh fi ost almdinh adha tmt aiam alhsar. okhhd thltha oadrbh balsif hoalih, odhr thltha ala alrih. oana astl sifa ora'hm. okhhd mnh qhila baledd osrh fi adhialk. okhhd mnh aida oalqh fi ost alnar oahrqh balnar. mnh tkhrj nar ela kl bit asraail». hkdha qal al-sid alrb: [hdhh aorshlim. fi ost alsheob qd aqmtha ohoaliha alaradi. fkhalft ahkami bashr mn alamm, ofraidi bashr mn alaradi alti hoaliha. lan ahkami rf-doha ofraidi lm islkoo fiha. lajl dhik hkdha qal al-sid alrb: mn ajl ankmd djtm akthr mn alamm alti hoalikm olm tslkoo fi fraidi olm temloa hsb ahkami, ola emltm hsb ahkam alamm alti hoalikm, ldhik hkdha qal al-sid alrb: ha ani ana aida elik, osajri fi ostk ahkama amam eion alamm, oafel bk ma lm afel oma ln afel mthlh bed hsbkl kl arjask. lajl dhik takl alaba' alabna' fi ostk, oalabna' iaklon aba'hm. oajri fik ahkama, oadhri bqitk klha fi kl rih. mn ajl dhik hi ana iqol alsid alrb, mn ajl ank qd njst mqdsi bkl mkhratk obkl arjask, fana aida aqz ola tshfq eini. oana aida la aefo. thlthk imot baloba, obaljoie ifnon fi ostk. othlth isqt balsif mn holk, othlth adhrh fi kl rih, oastl sifa ora'hm. oadha tm ghdbi oahlth skhti elihm otshfit, ielmon ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk tkmt fi ghirti adha atmt skhti fihm. oajelk khraba oeara bin alamm alti hoalik amam eini kl eabr, ftkonin eara olenh otadiba odhsa

lamm alti hoalik, adha ajrit fik ahkama bghdb ob-skht obtobikhah hamih. ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk tkmt. adha arslt elihm sham aljoie almrhih-ra-ikdhirh alti tkon llkhrab alti arslha lkhrabkm, oazid aljoie elikm oaksr lkm qoam alkhbz, oadha arslt elikm aljoie oalohosh alrdiih fthklk, oiebr fik aloba oaldm oajlb elik sifa. ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk tkmt.

6

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojhk nho jbal asraail otnba eliha oql: ia jbal asraail, asmei klmh alsid alrb. hkdha qal alsid ihoah-alsaknmthrk lljal ollakam, llaodih ollaotih, hindha jalb elikm sifa oabid mrtfeatkm. ftkhrb mdhabhkm, ottksr shmsatkm, oatrh qtlakm qdam asnamkm. oade jthth bni asraail qdam asnamhm, oadhri ezamkm kl mdhabhkm. fi kl msaknmk tqfr almdn, okthrb almrfeat, ltqfr okthrb mdhabhkm otnksr otzol asnamkm otqte shmsatkm otmha aemalkm. otstq alqta fi ostkm ftelmon ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk oabqi bqh, adn ikon lkm najon mn alsif bin alamm end tdhrikm fi alaradi. oalnajon mnkm idhkronni bin alamm aldhin isbon alihm, adha ksrt qlbhm alzani aldhi had eni oeionhm alzanih ora' asnamhm, omqtoa qal almrhih-ra-ikdhirh alti feloha fi kl rjasathm. oielmon ani ana alrb. lm aql batla ani afel bhm hdha almrhih-ra-ikdh. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [adrb bidk oakhbt brjlk, oql: ah ela kl rjasat bit asraail almrhih-ra-ikdhirh hta isqtoa balsif obaljoie obaloba! albeid imot baloba, oalqrib isqt balsif, oalbaqi oalnmhnr imot baljoie, fatmm ghdbi elihm. ftelmon ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk adha kant qtlahm ost asnamhm hol mdhabhkm ela kl akmh ealih, ofi roos kl aljbal, otht kl shjrh khdra', otht kl bloth ghbia', almode aldhi qrboa fih raih srar lkl asnamhm. oamd idi elihm, oasir alard mqfrr okhrrb mn alqfr ala dhlh fi kl msaknmh, fielmon ani ana alrb].

7

okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm fhkdha qal alsid ihoah-alsaknmthrk lard asraail: nhaih. qd ja't alnhaih ela zoaia alard alarbe. ana alnhaih elik, oarsl ghdbi elik, oahkm elik ktrqk oajlb elik kl rjasatk. fla tshfq elik eini, ola aefo bl ajlb elik trqk otkon rjasatk fi ostk, ftelmon ani ana alrb». hkdha qal alsid alrb: [shr shr ohid hodha qd ata. nhaih qd ja't. ja't alnhaih. antbht alik. ha hi qd ja't. antha aldor alik aia alsa kn fi alard. blgh aloqt. aqtrb iom adtrab, la htaf aljbal. alan en qrib asb rzji elik, oatmm skhti elik, oahkm elik ktrqk, oajlb elik kl rjasatk. fla tshfq eini ola aefo bl ajlb elik ktrqk, orjasatk tkon fi ostk. ftelmon ani ana ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldarb [ha hodha aliom, ha hodha qd ja'. dart aldairh. azhrt alesa. afrkht alkbria'. qam alzm ala esa almrhih-ra-ikdh. la ibqa mnhm ola mn throthm ola mn djijhm, ola noh elihm. qd ja' aloqt. blgh aliom. fla ifrhn alshari ola ihznn albaie, lan alghdb ela kl jmhorrhm. lan albaie ln ieod ala almbie oan kanao bed bin alahia'. lan alroia ela kl jmhorrha fla ieod, oalansan bathmh la ishdd hiath. qd nfkhoo fi alboq oaedoa alkl, ola dhahb ala alqta. lan ghdbi ela kl jmhorrhm. alsif mn kharj, oaloba oaljoie mn

dakhl. aldhi ho fi alhql imot balsif, oaldhi ho fi almd-
inh iakhl aljoe oaloba. oinfll mnhm mnlfton oikonon
ela aljbal khmam alaotih. klhm ihdron kl oahd ela
athmh. kl alaidd trtkhi, okl alrkb tsir ma'. oitntqon
balmsh oighshahm reb, oela jmie alojoh khzi oela
jmie rooshm qre. ilqon fdthm fi alshoare odhbbhm
ikon lnjash. la tsstie fdthm odhbbhm anqadhdhm fi
iom ghdb alrb. la ishbeon mnhma anfshtm ola imlaon
jofhm, lanhma sara methrrh athmh. ama bhjh zinth
fjelha llkbria'. jeloa fiha asnam mkrrhathm, rjasathm.
lajl dhkl jeltsha lhm njash. aslmha ala aidd alghrba'
llnhb, oala ashrrar alard slba finjsonha. oahol ojhi
enhm finjson sri, oidkhlh almetnfon oinjsonh. asne
alslsh lan alard qd amtlat mn ahkam almd, oalmdinh
amtlat mn alzlz. fati bashr alamm firthon biothm,
oabid kbria' alashda' fttjns mqadsh. alreb at fitlbon
alslam ola ikon. stati msibh ela msibh. oikon khbr
ela khbr. fitlbon roia mn alnbi. almmriih-ra-ikdhieh
tbad en alkahn oalmshorh en alshioikh. almlk inoh
oalriis ilbs hirh, oaidi sheb alard trjf. ktriqhm asne
bhm, okahkamhm ahkm elihm fielmon ani ana alrb].

8

okan fi alsnh alsadsh fi alshhr alsads fi alkhamm mn al-
shhr, oana jals fi biti omshaikh ihodha jalsan amami,
an id alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqet eli hnak. fnzrt
oadha shbh kmnzz nar, mn mnzzr hqoih ala tht nar,
omn hqoih ala foq kmnzzr lmean kshbh alnhas allame.
omd shbh id oakhdhni bnasihi rasi, orfeni roh bin
alard oalsma', oata bi fi roa allh ala aorshlim ala mdchl
albab aldakhli almtjh nho alshmal hith mjls tmthal al-
ghirh, almhij alghirh. oadha mjd alh asraail hnak mthl
alroia alti raitha fi albqeh. thm qal li: [ia abn adm,
arfe einik nho triq alshmal». frfet eini nho triq al-
shmal oadha mn shmal bab almdhbb tmthal alghirh
hdha fi almdchl. oqal li: [ia abn adm, hl rait ma hm
eamlon? alrjasat alezimb alti bit asraail eamlha hna
labeadi en mqdsi. obed teod tnzz rjasat aezm». thm
ja' bi ala bab aldar fnzrt oadha thqz fi alhait. thm qal li:
[ia abn adm, anqb fi alhait». fnqbt fi alhait, fadha bab.
oqal li: [adchl oanzz alrjasat almmriih-ra-ikdhirh alti
hm eamlhoa hna». fdchlnt onzzr oadha kl shk dbabat
ohioan njs, okl asnam bit asraail, mrsomh ela alhait
ela dairh. ooaqf qdamha sbeon rjla mn shioikh bit as-
raail, oiaznia bn shafan qaim fi osthm, okl oahd mjm-
rth fi idh oetr enan albkhor saed. thm qal li: [arait ia
abn adm ma tfelh shioikh bit asraail fi alzlzm, kl oahd
fi mkhadhe tsaorih? lanhm iqolon: ihoh-alsaknmthrk
la irana! ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd trk alard!]. oqal li:
[bed teod tnzz rjasat aezm hm eamlhoa». fja' bi ala
mdchl bab bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi mn jhh alsh-
mal, oadha hnak nsqh jalsat ibkin ela tmoz. fqal li:
[arait hdha ia abn adm? bed teod tnzz rjasat aezm
mn hdhhl]. fja' bi ala dar bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-
dakhli, oadha end bab hiki ihoh-alsaknmthrk bin
alroaq oalmdhbb nho khmsh oeshrin rjla zhorhm
nho hiki ihoh-alsaknmthrk oojohhm nho almmriih-ra-
ikdhq, ohm sajdon llshms nho almmriih-ra-ikdhq. oqal
li: [arait ia abn adm? aqil lb ithodha eml alrjasat
alti emloha hna? lanhm qd mlaoa alard zlma oieodon
laghazti, oha hm iqrbon alghsn ala anfhm. fana aida
aeaml balghdb. la tshfq eini ola aefo. oan srkhoa fi

adhni bsot eal la asmehm].

9

osrk fi smei bsot eal: [qrb okla' almdinh, kl oahd
oedth almhllkh bidh». oadha bsth rjal mqblin mn triq
albab alaala aldhi ho mn jhh alshmal, okl oahd edth al-
sahqh bidh, ofi osthm rjl labs alktan, oela janbh doah
katb. fdkhloa ooqfoa mn ansan elbh alnhas. omjd alh
asraail sed en alkbob aldhi kan elih ala etbh albit. fdea
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alrjl allabs alktan aldhi doah alkatb
ela janbh, oqal lh: [aebr fi ost almdinh aorshlim, osm
smh ala jbah alrjal aldhi inon oitndon ela kl al-
rjasat almsnoeh fi osth». oqal laolik fi smei: [ae-
broa fi almdinh ora'h oadrboa. la tshfq aeinkm ola
tefoa. alshikh oalshab oaledhra' oaltfl oalnsa'. aqtoia
llhak. ola tqrbao mn ansan elbh alnhas, oabtdioa mn
mqdsi». fabtdaoa balrjal alshioikh aldhi amam albit.
oqal lhm: [njsao albit, oamlaoa aldar qtl. akhrjao».
fkhrrjao oqtoia fi almdinh. okan binma hm iqtlon
oabqt ana, ani khrtt ela ojhi osrkht: [ah ia sid alrb! hl
ant mhlk bqih asraail klha bsb rzjk ela aorshlim?». fqal
li: [an athm bit asraail oihodha ezim jda jda, oqd amt-
lat alard dma', oamtlat almdinh jnfa. lanhm iqolon:
ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd trk alard, oiohoh-alsaknmthrk
la ira. oana aida eini la tshfq ola aefo. ajlb triqhm ela
rooshm». oadha balrjl allabs alktan aldhi aldoah ela
janbh rd qaila: [qd felt kma amrtni].

10

thm nzrt oadha ela almqbb aldhi ela ras alkbobim shi'
khjr aleqiq alazrq, kmnzz shbh ersh. oqal llrjl allabs
alktan: [adchl bin albktrat tht alkbob oamla hfntik
jmr nar mn bin alkbobim odhrha ela almdinh». fdchl
oqal eini. oalkbobim oaqfon en imin albit hin dkhl
alrjl, oalshabh mlat aldar aldakhli. fartfe mjd ihoh-
alsaknmthrk en alkbob ala etbh albit. famtla albit
mn alshabh, oamtlat aldar mn lmean mjd alrb. osme
sot ajnhh alkbobim ala aldar alkharrjih ksot albh alqdr
adha tklm. okan lma amr alrjl allabs alktan: [khdh
nara mn bin albktrat mn bin alkbobim» anh dkhl ooqf
bjanb albkrrh. omd kbob idh mn bin alkbobim, ala an-
nar alti bin alkbobim frfe mnha oodeha fi hfnti al-
labs alktan, fakhdhha okhrj. fzhr fi alkbobim shbh id
ansan mn tht ajnhtha. onzzr oadha arbe bktrat bjanb
alkbobim. bkrr oahdh bjanb alkbob aloahd, obkrrh
akhra bjanb alkbob alakhr. omnzz albktrat kshbh hjr
alzbrjd. omnzzrhn shkld oahd llarbe. kanh kan bkrr ost
bkrrh. lma sart sart ela joanbha alarbeh. lm tdr end
sirha. bl ala almode aldhi tojh alih alhas dhhbt ora'h.
lm tdr end sirha. okl jsmha ozhorha oaidiha oajnh-
thha oalbktrat mlanh eiona hoaliha lbrkthaa alarbe.
ama albktrat fnodi aliha fi smae: [ia bkrr». olkl oahd
arbeh aojh. alojh alaol ojh kbob, oalojh althani ojh
ansan, oalalth ojh asd, oalrabe ojh nsr. thm sed
alkbobim. hdha ho alhioan aldhi raith end nhr kha-
bor. oend sir alkbobim sart albktrat bjanbha, oend
rfe alkbobim ajnhtha llartfae en alard lm tdr albktrat
aida en janbha. end oqofha oqft hdhhl, oend artfaeha
artfett meha, lan fiha roh alhioan. okhrj mjd ihoh-
alsaknmthrk mn ela etbh albit ooqf ela alkbobim. frfet

alkrobim ajnhtha osedt en alard qdam eini. end khro-
jha kant albrkat meha, ooqft end mdkhl bab bit ihoh-
alsaknmthrk almriih-ra-ikdhqi, omjd alh asraail elia
mn foq. hdha ho alhioan aldhi raith tht alh asraail end
nhr khabor. oelmt anha hi alkrobim. lkl oahd arbeh
aojh, olkl oahd arbeh ajnhh, oshbh aidi ansan tht ajn-
htha. oshkl ojohha ho shk alajoh alti raitha end nhr
khabor, mnazrha odhoatha. kl oahd isir ala jhh ojhh

11

thm rfeni roh oata bi ala bab bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk
almriih-ra-ikdhqi almtjh nho almriih-ra-ikdhqi,
oahda end mdkhl albab khmsh oeshron rjla, oraith
binhm iaznia bn ezor, oflitia bn bnaia riisi alsheb.
fql li: [ia abn adm, hola' hm alrjal almfkron balathm,
almshiron mshorh rdiith fi hdhh almdinh. alqailon:
ma ho qrib bna' albiot! hi alqdr onhn allhm! lajl
dhlk tnba elihm. tnba ia abn adm]. ohl eli roh
ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal li: [ql hkdha qal alrb: hkdha
qltm ia bit asraail, oma ikhtr bballm qd elmt. qd
kthrtm qtlakm fi hdhh almdinh omlatm azqtha
balqta. ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: qtlakm aldhin
trhtmohm fi osth hm allhm ohi alqdr. oaiakm akhrj
mn osth. qd fzetm mn alsif, falsif ajlhb elikm iqol
alsid alrb. oakhrjkm mn osth oaslmkm ala aidi
alghrba', oajri fikm ahkama. balsif tsqton. fi tkhm
asraail aqdi elikm ftelmon ani ana alrb. hdhh la tkon
lkm qdra ala antm tkonon allhm fi osth. fi tkhm
asraail aqdi elikm ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk
aldhi lm tsloka fi fraidh olm temloa bahkamh, bl
emlmt hsb ahkam alamm aldhin holkm]. okan lma
tnbat an fltia bn bnaia mat. fkhrrt ela ojhi osrkht bsot
ezim: [ah ia sid alrb! hl tfni ant bqih asraail?] okan
ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, akhotk dhoo qrabtk, okl
bit asraail bajmeh, hm aldhin qal lhm skan aorshlim:
abtedoa en alrb. lna aetit hdhh alard miratha. ldhik
ql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: oan knt qd abedthm bin
alam, oan knt qd bddthm fi alaradi, fani akon lhm
mqdsa sghira fi alaradi alti iaton aliha. ldhik ql:
hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani ajmekm mn bin alsheob,
oahshrkm mn alaradi alti tbdtdm fiha, oaetikm ard
asraail. fiaton ala hnak oizilon jmie mkhratha ojmie
rjasatha mnha. oaetihm qlba oahda, oajel fi dakhlm
roha jdida, oanze qlb alhjr mn lhmhm oaetihm qlb
lhm lislkoa fi fraidi oihfzoa ahkami oiemloa bha,
oikonoa li sheba fana akon lhm alha. ama aldhin
qlbhm dhahb ora' qlb mkhrathm orjasathm, fani ajlb
trighm ela rooshm iqol alsid alrb]. thm rret alkrobim
ajnhtha oalbkrat meha omjd alh asraail elia mn foq.
osed mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ela ost almdinh ooqf
ela aljbl aldhi ela shrqi almdinh. ohmlni roh oja' bi
fi alroia broh allh ala ard alkladiani ala almsbiin.
fsedt eni alroia alti raitha. fklmt almsbiin bkl klam
ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi arani aiah

12

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ant sakn fi ost bit
mtmrd, aldhin lhm aein linzroa ola inzron. lhm ad-
han lismeoa ola ismeon lanhm bit mtmrd. oant ia
abn adm fhii lnfsk abhb jla', oarthl qdam eionhm

nharha, oarthl mn mkank ala mkan akhr qdam eionhm
lelhm inzron anhm bit mtmrd. ftkhrj abhtk kabh
alja' qdam eionhm nharha, oant tkhrj msa' qdam
eionhm kalkharjin ala alja'. oangb lnfsk fi alhait
qdam eionhm oakhrjha mn. oahml ela ktff qdam
eionhm. fi aletmh tkhrjha. tghti ojkh kla tra alard. lani
jeltk aih lbit asraail». ffelt hkdha kma amrd, fakhrjt
abht kabh alja' nharha, ofi almsa' nqbt lnfsi fi alhait
bidi, oakhrjt fi aletmh ohmlt ela ktff qdam eionhm.
ofi alsab kant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, alm iql
lk bit asraail, albit almtmrd: madha tsne? ql lhm:
hkdha qal alsid alrb. hdha alohi ho alriis fi aorshlim
okl bit asraail oaldhin hm fi osthm. ql: ana aih lkm.
kma snet hkdha isne bhm. ala alja' ala alsbi idhbbon.
oalriis aldhi fi osthm ihml ela alktf fi aletmh oikhrj.
inqbon fi alhait likhrjoa mn. ighi ojhh lkila inzr
alard beinih. oabst shbtk elih fiokhdh fi shrki oati bh
ala bab ala ard alkladiani, olkn la iraha ohnak imot.
oadhri fi kl rih jmie aldhin holh lnshr, okl jioshh,
oastl alsif ora'hm. fielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk
hin abddhm bin alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi. oabqi
mnhm rjala medodin mn alsif omn aljoe omn aloba,
lihdthoa bkl rjasathm bin alamm alti iaton aliha, fiel-
mon ani ana alrb]. okant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, kl
khhbk bartdash, oashrb ma'k bartdash oghm. oql lsheb
alard: hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela skan aor-
shlim fi ard asraail: iaklon khhbzhm balghm, oashrbon
ma'hm bhihr, ltkhrb ardh en mliha mn zlm kl al-
saknin fiha. oalmdn almskonh tkhrb, oalard tqfr, ftel-
mon ani ana alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ma
hdha almtlh aldhi lkm ela ard asraail, alqail: qd talt
alaiaam okhah kl roia. ldhik ql lhm: hkdha qal alsid
alrb: abtl hdha almtlh fla imthlon bh bed fi asraail. bl
ql lhm: qd aqtrbt alaiaam oklam kl roia. lanh la tkon
bed roia batlh ola erafh mlqh fi ost bit asraail. lani
ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk atklm, oaklmh alti atklm bha
tkon. la ttol bed. lani fi aiamkm aiaha albit almtmrd
aqol alklmh oajriha, iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam
alrb: [ia abn adm, hodha bit asraail qailon: alroia alti
ho raiiha hi ala aiam kthirh, oho mtmbi lazmnh beidh.
ldhik ql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: la itol bed shi' mn
klami. alklmh alti tkltm bha tkon, iqol alsid alrb].

13

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, tnba ela anbia' as-
raail aldhin itmbaon oql ldhin hm anbia' mn tlqa'
dhoatham: asmeoa klmh alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: oil
llanbia' alhmqa aldhabhin ora' rohnm olm iroa shia.
anbiaok ia asraail saroa kalthealb fi alkhrb. lm tse-
doa ala althghr, olm tbnua jdara lbit asraail lloqof
fi alhrb fi iom alrb. raqa batla oerafh kadhbb. alqailon:
ohi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oihoah-alsaknmthrk lm irslhm,
oantzroa athbat alklmh. alm troa roia batlh, otklmtm
berafh kadhbb, qailin: ohi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oana lm
atklm? ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: lankm tkltm alrb
batl oraitm kdha, fldhik ha ana elikm iqol alsid alrb.
otkon idi ela alanbia' aldhin iron albatl oaldhin ierfon
balkdhb. fi mjls shebi la ikonon, ofi ktat bit asraail
la ikthon, oala ard asraail la idkhlon, ftelmon ani ana
alsid alrb. mn ajl anhm adloa shebi qailin: slam olis
slam, oahd mnhm ibni haita oha hm imltonh balt-
fal. fql ldhin imltonh baltfal anh isqt. ikon mtr jarf,

oantn ia hjarh albrd tsqtn, orih easfh tshqqh. ohodha adha sqt alhait, afla iqal lkm: ain altin aldhi tintm bh? ldhllk hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani ashqqh brih easfh fi ghdbi, oikon mtr jarf fi skhti ohjarh brd fi ghizi lafnaih. fahdm alhait aldhi mlttmoh baltfal, oalsqh balard, oinkshf asash fisqt, oftnon antm fi osth, ftelmon ani ana alrb. fatm ghdbi ela alhait oela aldhin mltoh baltfal, oaql lkm: lis alhait bmojod ola ald-hin mltoh! (ai anbia' asraail aldhin itnbaon laorshlim oiron lha roa slam, ola slam) iqol alsid alrb! [oant ia abn adm, fajel ojkh dd bnat shebk alaolai itnban mn tlqa' dhoathn otnba elihn, oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: oil lloati ikhtn osaid lkl aosal alaidd, oisnen mkhdad lras kl qamh lastiad alnfos. aftstdn nfos shebi otsthiin anfskn, otnjsnni end shebi lajl hfhn sheir olajl ftat mn alkhbz, lamath nfos la inbghi an tmot, oasthia' nfos la inbghi an thia, bkdhbkn ela shebi alsamein llkdhb? [ldhllk hkdha qal alsid alrb: ha ana dd osaidkn alti tstdn bha alnfos kalfrakh, oamzqha en adhrek n oatlq alnfos alti tstdnha kalfrakh. oamzq mkhdadkn oan-qdh shebi mn aidikn, fla ikonon bed fi aidikn llsid, ftelmn ani ana alrb. lankn ahzntn qlb alsdiq kdha oana lm ahzn, oshddtn aidi almriih-ra-ikdhir hta la irje en triqh alrdiuh fihiha fdhllk ln tedn trin albatl ola terfn erafh bed, oanqdh shebi mn aidikn ftelmn ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk

14

fja' ali rjal mn shiokh asraail ojloa amami. fsart ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, hola' alrjal qd asedoa as-namhm ala qlobhm, oodeoa methrh athmhm tlqa' ao-jhhm. fh! asal mnhm soala? lajl dhll klmhm oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: kl ansan mn bit asraail aldhi ised asnamh ala qlbh, oide methrh athmh tlqa' ojhh, thm iati ala alnbi, fani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk ajibh hsb kthrh asnamh lki akhdh bit asraail qglobhm, lanhm klmh qd artdoa eni basnamhm. ldhllk ql lbit asraail: hkdha qal alsid alrb: toboa oarjeoa en as-namkm, oen kl rjasatkm asrfoa ojohkm. lan kl ansan mn bit asraail ao mn alghrba' almtghrbn fi asraail, adha artd eni oased asnamh ala qlbh, oode methrh athmh tlqa' ojhh, thm ja' ala alnbi lisalh eni, fani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk ajibh bnfsi. oajel ojhi dd dhllk alansan oajelh aih omthla, oostaslh mn ost shebi, ftelmon ani ana alrb. fadha dl alnbi otklm klama fana ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd adllt dhll alnbi, osamd idi elih oabidh mn ost shebi asraail. oihamlon athmhm. kathm alsail ikon athm alnbi. lki la iead idl eni bit asraail, olki la ieadoa itnjson bkl measihm, bl likonao li sheba oana akon lhm alha, iqol alsid alrb]. okant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, an akhat ali ard okhant khianh, fmdtd idi eliha oksrt lha qoam alkhbz, oarslt eliha aljoe, oqtet mnha alansan oalhioan, okan fiha hola' alrjal althlathh: noh odanial oaiob, fanhm anma ikhlson anfsnm bbrhm iqol alsid alrb. an ebtr fi alard ohosha rdiih fathkloha osart khraba bla eabr bsbh alohosh, ofi ostha hola' alrjal althlathh, fhi ana iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk anhm la ikhlson bnin ola bnat. hm ohdhm ikhlson oalard tsir khrbh. ao an jlbt sifa ela tlk alard oqet: ia sif aebr fi alard, oqtet mnha alansan oalhioan, ofi ostha hola' alrjal althlathh, fhi ana iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk anhm la ikhlson bnin

ola bnat, bl hm ohdhm ikhlson. ao an arslt oba ela tlk alard oskbt ghdbi eliha baldm laqte mnha alansan oalhioan, ofi ostha noh odanial oaiob, fhi ana iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk anhm la ikhlson abna ola abnh. anma ikhlson anfsnm bbrhm. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: km balhri an arslt akhami alrdiuh ela aorshlim sifa ojoea ooshha rdia ooba, laqte mnha alansan oalhioan, fhodha bqih fiha najih tkhrj bnion obnat. hodha ikhrjon alikm ftnzron triqhm oamalmh, ottezon en almriih-ra-ikdh aldhi jlbt ela aorshlim en kl ma jlbt eliha. oiezonkm adh tron triqhm oamalmh, ftelmon ani lm asne bla sbb kl ma sneth fiha iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk

15

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, madha ikon eod alkrm foq kl eod ao foq alqdiu aldhi mn shjr aloer? hl iokhdh mnh eod lastnae eml ma, ao iakhdhon mnh otda lielq elih ana' ma? hodha itrh akla llnar. takl al-nar trfih oihrq osth. fh! islh leml? hodha hin kan shiha lm kn islh leml ma, fkm balhri la islh bed leml adh akth alnar fahtqr? [ldhllk hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mthl eod alkrm bin eidan aloer alti bdhltha akla llnar kdhlk abdlh skan aorshlim. oajel ojhi ddhm. ikhrjon mn nar ftaklmh nar, ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk hin ajel ojhi ddhm. oajel alard khraba lanhm khanoo khianh iqol alsid alrb].

16

okant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, erf aorshlim br-jasatha oql: hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk laorshlim: mkhrjk omoldk mn ard knean. abok amori oamk hthih. ama miladk iom oldt flm tqte srkt, olm tghsl balma' lltntz, olm tmlhi tmlia, olm tqmti tqmita. lm tshfq elik ein ltsne lk oahdh mn hdh ltrq lk. bl trht ela oj alhlq bkrahnh nfsk iom oldt. fmrrt bk oraitk mdosh bdmk, fqlt lk: bdmk eishi. qlt lk bdmk eishi. jeltk rbok knbat alhlq, frbot okbrt oblight zinh alazian. nhd thdiak onbt sherk oqd knt erianh oearih. fmrrt bk oraitk, oadha zmkn zmn alhb. fbstt dhili elik ostrt eortk, ohlft lk odkhlt mek fi ehd iqol alsid alrb, fsrt lk. fhmmkt balma' oghslt enk dma'k omshtk balzit, oalbstk mtrzh, oneltk baltkhs, oazrtk balktan oksokt bza, ohlittk balhli, fodet asorh fi idik otoqa fi enqk. oodet khzami fi anfk oaqrata fi adhnik otaj jmal ela rask. fthlitt baldhnb oalfdh olbask altkan oalbz oalmtrz. oaklt alsmidh oalesl oalzit, ojmlt jda jda fsltt lmmllkh. okhrj lk asm fi alamm ljmalk, lanh kan kamla bbnai aldhi jelt elik iqol alsid alrb. [fatklk ela jmal okznit ela asmk, oskbt znak ela kl eabr fkan lh. oakhdht mn thiabk osnet lnfsk mrtfeat moshah oznit elia. amr lm iat olm kn. oakhdht amteh zintk mn dhdbi omn fdit alti aetikk, osnet lnfsk sor dhkor oznit bha. oakhdht thiabk alsmtrzh ogthitha bha oodet amamha ziti obkhor. okhbzi aldhi aetikk, alsmidh oalzit oalesl aldhi atemtk, oedetha amamha raiih srer. ohkdha kan iqol alsid alrb. [akhddt bnik obnatk aldhin oldthm li odhbhthm lha teama. aho qlil mn znak ank dhbht bni ojeltm ijozon fi alnar lha? ofi kl rjasatk oznak lm tdhkri aiam sbak, adh knt erianh

oearih oknt mdosh bdmk. okan bed kl shrk. oil oil lk iqol alsid alrb, ank bnit lnfsk qbh osnet lnfsk mrt-fek fi kl share. fi ras kl triq bnit mrtftek orjst jmal, ofrjt rjik lkl eabr oakthrt znak. oznit me jirank bni msr alghlaz allhm, ozdt fi znak laghazti. fhindha qd mddt idi elik, omnet enk fridtk, oaslmntk lmrarm mbghdatk bnat alflstiniin alloati ikhjlñ mn triqk alrdhilh. oznit me bni ashor adh knt lm tshbei fznit bhm, olm tshbei aida. okthrt znak fi ard knean ala ard alkdaniin, obhdha aida lm tshbei. ma amrd qlbk iqol alsid alrb, adh felt kl hdha fel amrah zanih slith! bbnaiq qbtñ fi ras kl triq, osnek mrtftek fi kl share. olm tkoni kzanih, bl mhtqrh alajrh. aitha alzogh al-fasqh, takhdh ajnbiin mkan zojha. lk alzoani ieton hdiñ, ama ant qd aetit kl mbhik hdaiaq, orshithm lia-tok mn kl janb llzna bk. osar fik eks eadh alnsa' fi znak, adh lm izn ora'k, bl ant tetin ajrh ola ajrh teta lk, fsrt baleks! [fldhik la zanih asmei klam alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anñ qd anfq nhask oankshft eortk bznak bmbhik obkl asnam rjasatk, oldma' bnaiq aldñin bdhlthm lha, ldhik hindha ajme jmie mbhik aldñin ldhdth lhm, okl aldñin abhbthm me kl aldñin abghdthm, fajmehm elik mn holk, oakshf eortk lhm linzroa kl eortk. oahkm elik ahkam alfasqat alsafkat aldm, oajelk dm alskth oalghirh. oaslmk lidhm fi-hdmøn qbtñ oiðdmøn mrtfatek oiønzeon ek thiabk oiakhdhon adoat zintk, oitrkonk erianh oearih. oise-don elik jmaeh oirjmonk balhjarh oiqtēonk bsiofñm, oihrqon biotk balnar oiñron elik ahkama qdam eion nsa' kthirh. oakfk en alzna, oaid la tetin ajrh bed. oahl ghdbi bk ftñsrñ ghirti enk faskn ola aghdb bed. mn ajl ank lm tdhkri aiam sbak bl askhtñni fi kl hdhñ, fhindha aida ajlñb triqk ela rask iqol alsid alrb. fla tfelin hdhñ alrdhilh foq rjasatk klha. [hodha kl darb mthl idrb mthla elik qaila: mthl aldm bntha. abññ amk ant alkarhñ zojha obñña. oant akht akhoatk alloati krññ azoajññ oabna'ññ. amññ hthiñ oabokn amori, oakhtk alkbra alsamrñ hi obnatha alsakññ en shmalk. oakhtk alsghra alsakññ en imink hi sdøm obnatha. ola fi triqhñ slkt, ola mthl rjasathñ felt, kan dhik qlil fqñ, ffsdt akthr mñññ fi kl trqk. hi ana iqol alsid alrb, an sdøm akhtk lm tfel hi ala bnatha kma felt ant ob-natñ! hdha kan athm akhtk sdøm: alkbria' oalshbe mn alkhbz oslam alatminan kan lha olbnatha, olm tshdñ id alqfir oalmskin. otkbrñ oemññ krññ amami fnzethñ kma rait. olm tkhti alsamrñ nsf khtaiak. bl zdt rjasatk akthr mñññ, obrtt akhoatk bkl rjasatk alti felt. fahmli aida khzik, ant alqadih ela akhoatk bkhta-iaq alti bha rjst akthr mñññ. hn abr mñk. fakhjli ant aida oahmli eark bñbrirk akhoatk. oarje sbiññ, sbi sdøm obnatha, osbi alsamrñ obnatha, osbi msbiik fi osthla, lthmli eark otkhzi mn kl ma felt btezitk aiahñ. oakhoatk sdøm obnatha irjen ala halthñ alqdimh, oal-samrñ obnatha irjen ala halthñ alqdimh, oant obnatk trjen ala haltkn alqdimh. oakhtk sdøm lm tkñ tdhkñ fi fmñ iom kbriaik qbl ma ankshf shrk, kma fi zman teiir bnat aram okl mññ holha, bnat alflstiniin alloati ihtqrmñ mn kl jñh. rdhilitk orjasatk ant thmlinha iqol alrb]. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [ani afel bk kma felt, adh azdrit balqsm lnkth alehd. olkni adhkñ ehdi mek fi aiam sbak, oaqim lk ehda abdia. ftdhkññin trqk otkhjññ adñ tqblññ akhoatk alkbñr oalghsrh, oajelññ lm bnat olkñ la behdk. oana aqim ehdi mek ftelmin ani

ana alrb. lttðhkri ftkhzi ola tftñi fak bed bsbb khzik, hin aghfr lk kl ma felt iqol alsid alrb].

17

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abñ adm, haj ahjiñ omthl mthla lbit asraiiñ oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: nsr ezim kbñr alj-nahin toil alqoadm oase almnakb dhø thaoil, ja' ala lbnan oakhdh fre alarz. qsf ras khraeibh, oja' bh ala ard knean ojelh fi mdinh altjar. oakhdh mn zre alard oalqah fi hql alzre, ojelh ela miah kthirh. aqamh kals-fsaf, fnbt osar krñm mntshrh qsirh alsaq. anettf eliñ zrajinhä okant asolha thth, fsart krñm oanbt froea oafkrkht aghsana. okan nsr akhr ezim kbñr aljnahin oase almnakb, fadhä bhdhñ alkrñm ettf eliñ asolha oanbtñ nhoh zrajinhä lisqiha fi khmail ghñrsha. fi hql jid ela miah kthirh hi mghñrosh ltnbt aghsanha othml thmra, ftkon krñm oaseh. ql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hl tnjñ? afla iqle asolha oiqtē thmñra ftñb? kl mn ao-raq aghsanha tñb, olis bdhrae ezimh ao bsheb kthir liqleoha mn asolha. ha hi almgñrosh, flñ tnjñ? ala tñb ibsa kan riha shrqih asabtha? fi khmail nbñha tñb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ql lbit almtmrd: ama elmtm ma hdhñ? ql: hodha mlk babl qd ja' ala aorshlim oakhdh mlkha orosa'ha oja' bñm aliñ ala babl. oakhdh mn alzre almkñ oqtē meh ehda oadkhñ fi qsm, oakhdh aqoia' alard ltkon almmkñ hqñrh ola trtf. lthfz alehd ftñbt. ftmrd eliñ barsalh rslñ ala msr lietoh khila os-heba kthirñ. flñ injñ? hl iflt fael hdha, ao inqñ ehda oiflt? hi ana iqol alsid alrb, an fi mode almkñ aldñi mlkñ, aldñi azdra qsmñ onqd ehdh, fendh fi ost babl imot. ola bjñsh ezim ojme ghfir ieinh freon fi alhrb, baqamh mtrsh obbññ brj lqte nfaz kthirh. adh az-dra alqsm lnqd alehd, ohodha qd aeta idh ofel hdha klñ fla iflt. lajl dhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: hi ana, an qsmi aldñi azdra, oeohdi aldñi nqdñ, ardhma ela rash. oabst shbktñ eliñ fiokhdh fi shrki, oati bh ala babl oa-hakmñ hnak ela khianth alti khanni bha. okl har-biñ okl jioshñ isqton balsif, oalbaqon idhron fi kl rih, ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsakñnmthrk tkmtñ]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [oakhdh ana mn fre alarz aleali oaghrsh, oaqtf mn ras khraeibh ghñna oaghrsh ela jbl eal os-hamkñ. fi jbl asraiiñ aleali aghñsh, finbt aghsana oiñml thmra oiokon arza oasea, fiskñ thth kl tair. kl dñi jñah iskn fi zl aghsanñ. ftelñ jmie ashjar alhqñ ani ana ihoh-alsakñnmthrk odet alshjñh alñfieh, orfet alshjñh alodieh, oibst alshjñh alkhdra', oafkrkht alshjñh aliabsh. ana ihoh-alsakñnmthrk tkmtñ ofelt].

18

okan ali klam alrb: [ma lkm antm tdrbøn hdha almhñl ela ard asraiiñ, qailñ: alaba' akloa alhsrm oasnan al-abna' drst? hi ana iqol alsid alrb, la iñkon lkm mn bed ant tdrboä hdha almhñl fi asraiiñ. ha kl alñfos hi li. nfs alab knfs alabñ. klahma li. alñfs alti tkhti hi tmot. oalansan aldñi kan bara ofel hqa oedla, lm iakl ela aljalñ olm irfe eiñññ ala asnam bit asraiiñ, olm injs amrah qñib olm qñr amrah tamtha, olm izlm ansana, bl rd lñmdon rññh, olm iğhtsb aghtsaba bl bdhl khbzh lljoean oksa alerian thoba, olm iet balrba, olm iakhdh mrabhh, okf idh en aljor, oajra aledl alhq

bin alansan, oalansan oslk fi fraidi ohfz ahkami lieml balhq fho bar. hiah ihia iqol alsid alrb. [fan old abna metnfa sfak dm, ffel shiia mn hdhh olm ifel kl tlk, bl akl ela aljbal onjs amrah qribh ozlm alfqir oalm-skin, oaghtsb aghtsaba, olm irf alrhn, oqd rfe einih ala alsanam ofel alrjs, oaeta balrba oakhdh almrabhh, afihia? la ihia! qd eml kl hdhh alrjasat fmota imot. dmh ikon ela nfsh! [oan old abna raa jmie khtaia abih alti felha fraha olm ifel mthlha. Im iakl ela aljbal olm irfe einih ala asnam bit asraiil ola njs amrah qribh ola zlm ansana ola arthn rhna ola aghtsb aghtsaba, bl bdhl khbzh lljoean oksa alerian thoba orfe idh en alfqir olm iakhdh rba ola mrabhh, bl ajra ahkami oslk fi fraidi, fanh la imot bathm abih. hiah ihia. ama aboh flanh zlm zlna oaghtsb akhah aghtsaba, oeml ghir alsalh bin shebh, fhodha imot bathmh. [oantm tqolon: lmadha la ihml alabn mn athm alab? ama al-abn fqd fel hqa oedla. hfz jmie fraidi oeml bha fhiah ihia. alnfs alti tkhti hi tmot. alabn la ihml mn athm alab oalab la ihml mn athm alabn. br albar elih ikon oshr almrhih-ra-ikdhir elih ikon. fadha rje almrhih-ra-ikdhir en jmie khtaiah alti felha ohfz kl fraidi ofel hqa oedla fhiah ihia. la imot. kl measih alti felha la tdhkr elih. fi brh aldhi eml ihia. hl msrh asr bmot almrhih-ra-ikdhir iqol alsid alrb? ala brjoeh en trqh fihia? oadha rje albar en brh oeml athma ofel mthl kl alrjasat alti ifelha almrhih-ra-ikdhir, afihia? kl brh aldhi emlh la idhkr. fi khianth alti kxanha ofi khtith alti akhta bha imot. [oantm tqolon: list triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk mstoih. fasmeoa alan ia bit asraiil. atriqi hi ghir mstoih? alist trqkm ghir mstoih? adha rje albar en brh oeml athma omat fih, fbathmh aldhi emlh imot. oadha rje almrhih-ra-ikdhir en shrh aldhi fel, oeml hqa oedla, fho ihii nfsh. raa frje en kl measih alti emlh fhiah ihia. la imot. obit asraiil iqol: list triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk mstoih. atriqi ghir mstqimh ia bit asraiil? alist trqkm ghir mstqimh? mn ajl dhk alqdi elikm ia bit asraiil kl oahd ktrqh iqol alsid alrb. toboa oarjeoa en kl measikm, ola ikon lkm alathm mhlkh. athroa enkm kl measikm alti esitm bha, oaemloa lan-fskm qlba jdida oroha jdidh. flmadha tmoton ia bit asraiil? lani la asr bmot mn imot iqol alsid alrb. far-jeoa oahioa].

19

ama ant farfe mrthah ela rosa' asraiil oql: ma hi amk? lboh rbdit bin alasad, oert jra'ha bin alashbal! rbt oahda mn jraiha fsar shbla oteml aftras alfrish. akl alnas. flma smet bh alamm akhdh fi hfrthm, fatoa bh bkhzaim ala ard msr. flma rat anha qd antzrt ohlk rjaoha, akhdht akhr mn jraiha osirth shbla. ftmsha bin alasad. sar shbla oteml aftras alfrish. akl alnas. oerf qsorhm okhrb mdnhm, faqftr alard omloha mn sot zmjrt. fatfq elih alamm mn kl jhh mn albdan, obstoa elih shbkthm, fakhdh fi hfrthm, fodeoh fi qfs bkhzaim oahdroh ala mlk babl, oatao bh ala alqlae lki la isme soth bed ela jbal asraiil. [amk kkrmh, mthlk ghirst ela almiah. kant mthmrh mfrkh mn kthr almah. okan lha froe qoih lqdban almtstn, oartfe saqha bin alaghsan alghbia', ozhrft fi artfaeha bkthrh zrajinha. lknha atqlet bghiz otrht ela alard, oqd ibst rih shrqih thmrha. qsft oibst froeha alqoih. akthla al-

nar. oalan ghirst fi alqfr fi ard iabsh etshanh. okhrjt nar mn fre esiha akl thmrha. ois lha alan fre qoi lqdb tslt. hi rtha' otkon lmrthah.

20

okan fi alsnh alsabeh fi alshhr alkham fi aleashr mn alshhr, an anasa mn shiokh asraiil ja'oa lisalao alrb, fjloa amami. fkan alti klam alrb: [ia abn adm, klm shiokh asraiil oql lhm: hkdh qal alsid alrb: hl antm aton ltsaloni? hi ana la asal mnkm iqol alsid alrb. hl tdinhm? hl tdin ia abn adm? erfthm rjasat abaihm, oql lhm: hkdh qal alsid alrb: fi iom akhrt asraiil orfet idi lns! bit ieqob, oerfthm nfsi fi ard msr, orfet lhm idi qaila: ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm, fi dhk aliom rfet lhm idi lakhrjhm mn ard msr ala alard alti tjstha lhm, tld lbna oesla. hi fkr kl alaradi oql lhm: athroa kl ansan mnkm arjas einih ola ttjnsoa basnam msr. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. ftmrdoa eli olm iridoa an ismeoa li, olm itrh alansan mnhm arjas einih olm itrkoa asnam msr. fqlt: ani askb rjzi elihm latm elihm skhti fi ost ard msr. lkn snet lajl asmi lkila itnjs amam eion alamm aldhn hm fi osthm, aldhn erfthm nfsi amam eionhm bakhrjhm mn ard msr. fakhrjthm mn ard msr oatit bhm ml alrbi. oaeithm fardt oerfthm ahkami alti an emlha ansan ihia bha. oaeithm aida sboti ltkon elamh bini obinhm, lielmoa ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqdsh. [ftmrd eli bit asraiil fi albrhi. Im islkoo fi fraidi orfdoah ahkami alti an emlha ansan ihia bha, onjsoa sboti kthira. fqlt: ani askb rjzi elihm fi albrhi lafnaihm. lkn snet lajl asmi lkila itnjs amam eion alamm aldhn akhrjthm amam eionhm. orfet aida idi lhm fi albrhi bani la ati bhm ala alard alti aetithm aiaha tfid lbna oesla. hi fkr kl alaradi. lanhm rfdoah ahkami olm islkoo fi fraidi, bl njsoa sboti, lan qlbhm dhbb ora' asnamhm. lkn eini ashfqt elihm en ahlakhm, flm afnshm fi albrhi. oql labnaihm fi albrhi: la tsllkoa fi fraid abaikm ola thfzoa ahkamhm ola ttjnsoa basnamhm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm faslkoo fi fraidi oahfzoa ahkami oaemloa bha oqd-soa sboti ftkon elamh bini obinhm, ltelmoa ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm. ftmrd alabna' eli. Im islkoo fi fraidi olm ihfzoa ahkami liemloha, alti an emlha ansan ihia bha, onjsoa sboti. fqlt: ani askb rjzi elihm latm skhti elihm fi albrhi. thm kftt idi osnet lajl asmi lkila itnjs amam eion alamm aldhn akhrjthm amam eionhm. orfet aida idi lhm fi albrhi lafrqhm fi alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi, lanhm lm isneoa ahkami, bl rfdoah fraidi onjsoa sboti okant eionhm ora' asnam abaihm. oaeithm aida fraid ghir salhh oahkama la ihion bha onjsthm betaiahm adh ajazoa fi alnar kl fath rhm labidhm, lha ielmoa ani ana alrb. [lajl dhk klm bit asraiil ia abn adm oql lhm: hkdh qal alsid alrb: fi hdha aida jdf eli aboakm, adh khanoni khianh lma titit bhm ala alard alti rfet lhm idi laetithm aiaha, fraoa kl tl eal okl shjrh ghbia', fdhbhoa hnak dhbaiahm oqrboah hnak qrabinhm almgzhiz, oqdmoo hnak roaih srorhm, oskboah hnak skaibhm. fqlt lhm: ma hdhh almrftel alti taton aliha? fdei asmha [mrftel» ala hdha aljom. ljdkh q! lbit asraiil: hkdh qal alsid alrb: hl tnjstm btriq abaikm oznitm ora' arjashm? obtqdm etaiakm oajazh abnaikm fi alnar ttjnson bkl asnamkm ala aliom. fh! asal mnkm ia bit asraiil? hi ana iqol

alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk la asal mnkm. oaldhi ikhtr bbalkm ln ikon, adh tqolon: nkon kalamam, kqbail alaradi fnebd alkhshb oalhjr. hi ana iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani bid qoih obdhrae mmdodh obskht mskob amlk elikm. oakhrjkm mn bin alsheob, oajmekm mn alaradi alti tfrqtm fiha bid qoih obdhrae mmdodh, obskht mskob. oati bkm ala brih alsheob oahakmmk hnak ojha lojh. kma hakmt aba'km fi brih ard msr kdhlk ahakmmk, iqol alsid alrb. oamrkmm tht alesa, oakdhllkm fi rbat alehd. oaezl mnkm almtmrdin oaesah eli. akhrjkm mn ard ghrbthm oia idkhlon ard asraail, ftelmon ani ana alrb. [ama antm ia bit asraail fhkdh qal alsid alrb: adhbhoa aebdoa kl ansan asnamh. obed an lm tsmeoa li fla tnjsao asmi alqdos bed betaiaakm obasnamkm. lanh fi jbl qdsi, fi jbl asraail aleali iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk hnak iebdni kl bit asraail, klhm fi alard. hnak arda enhm, ohnak atlb tqdmakm obakorat jzakm me jmie mqdsatkm. braihh srorkm arda enkm, hin akhrjkm mn bin alsheob oajmekm mn alaradi alti tfrqtm fiha, oaqtds fikm amam eion alamm, ftelmon ani ana alrb, hin ati bkm ala ard asraail, ala alard alti rfet idi laeti aba'km aiaha. ohnak tdhkron trqkm okl aemalkm alti tnjstm bha, otmqton anfskm ljmie almriih-ra-ikdhoh alti fcltm. ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk adha felt bkm mn ajl asmi. la ktrqkm almriih-ra-ikdhoh, oia kaemalkm alfasdh ia bit asraail, iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho altimm otklm nho aljnob, otnba ela oer alhqf fi aljnob oql loer aljnob asme klam alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha adrm fik nara ftakl kl shjrh khdra' fik okl shjrh iabsh. la itfa lhibha almlthb, othrq bha kl alojoh mn aljnob ala alshmal. fira kl bshr ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk adrmtha. la ttfaa]. fqlt: [ah ia sid alrb! hm iqolon: ama imthl ho amthala?].

21

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho aorshlim otklm ela almqads otnba ela ard asraail, oql lard asraail: hkdha qal alrb: hindha elik, oastl sifi mn ghmdh faqte mnk alsdiq oalmriih-ra-ikdhoh mn hith ani aqte mnk alsdiq oalmriih-ra-ikdhoh, fldhlk ikhjr sifi mn ghmdh ela kl bshr mn aljnob ala alshmal. fielm kl bshr ani ana alrb, slt sifi mn ghmdh. la irje aida. ama ant ia abn adm ftnhd banksar alhqoin, obmrarh tnhd amam eionhm. oikon adha salok: ela m ttnhd? ank tqol: ela alkhbr, lanh ja' fidhob kl qlb, otrtkhi kl alaidi otas kl roh, okl alrkb tsir kalma', ha itih otkon, iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, tnba oql: hkdha qal alrb: sif sif hdd osql aida. qd hdd lidhbh dhhba. qd sqf librq. fhl nbthj? esa abni tzdri bkl eod. oqd aetah lisql lismk balkf. hdha alsif qd hdd oho msqol lism lid alqatl. asrkx oolol ia abn adm, lanh ikon ela shebi oela kl rosa' asraail. ahoal bsbb alsif tkon ela shebi. ldhlik asfq ela fkhdhk. lanh amthan. omadha an lm tkn aida alesa almzdrih iqol alsid alrb? ftnba ant ia abn adm oasfq kfa ela kf, olied alsif thalthh. ho sif alqta, sif alqtl alezim almhiq bhm. ldhoban alqib otkthri almhalik, ldhlik jelt ela kl alaboab sifa mtqlba. ah! qd jel braqa. ho msqol lldhbh. andm. imm. ants. shml hithma tojh hdk. oana aida asfq kfi ela kfi oaskn ghdbi. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk

tklmt]. okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm ein lnfsk triqin lmji' sif mlk babl. mn ard oahdh tkhrj alathn-tan. oasne soh ela ras triq almdinh. ein triqa liati alsif ela rbh bni emon oela ihodha fi aorshlim almnieh. lan mlk babl qd oqf ela am altriq, ela ras altriqin liefrafh. sqf alsham. sal baltrafim. nqr ala alkb. en iminh kant alerafh ela aorshlim lode almanq, lfth alfm fi alqtl, olrfe alsot balhtaf, lode almanqj ela alaboab, laqamh mtrsh lbna' brj. otkon lhm mthl erafh kadhbh fi eionhm alhalfin lhm hlfa. lknh idhkr alalmth hta iokhdhoa'. ldhlik hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl ankm dhkrtm bathmkm end ankshaf measikm lazhar khtaiakm fi jmie aemalkm, fmn tdhkirkm tokhdhdon bali. [oant aia alnjs almriih-ra-ikdhoh, riis asraail aldhi qd ja' iomh fi zman athm alnhai, hkdha qal alsid alrb: anze alemamh. arfe altaj. hdhh la tlk. arfe alodie, ode alrfie. mnqlba mnqlba mnqlba ajelh. hdha aida la ikon hta iati aldhi lh alhkm faetih aiah. [oant ia abn adm ftnba oql: hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi bni emon ofi teiirhm: sif! sif msol lldhbh. msqol llghaih llbriq. adh iron lk batla, adh ierfon lk kd-hba lijelok ela aenag alqta alashar alhdhin ja' iomhm fi zman athm alnhai. fhl aeidh ala ghmdh? ala fi almode aldhi khlqt fih fi moldk ahakmk! oaskb elik ghdbi, oanfkx elik bnor ghizi, oaslmk lid rjal mthrqin mahrin llhalak. tkonin akhl llnar. dmk ikon fi ost alard. la tdhktrin, lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk tklmt].

22

okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm, hl tdn, hl tdn mdinh almda? ferfha kl rjasatha oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: aitha almdinh alsafk aldm fi osthia liati oqtha, alsaneh asnama lnfsa ltnjs bha, qd athmt bdmk aldhi sftk, onjst nfsk basnamk alti emlt, oqrbt aiamak oblight snik. fldhlk jeltk eara lamm oskhrh ljmie alaradi. alqribh alik oalbeidh enk iskhron mnk, ia njsh alasm ia kthirh alshghb. hodha rosa' asraail, kl oahd hsb asttaeth, kanoa fik lajl sfk aldm. fik ahanoa aba oama. fi ostk eamloa alghrib balzlm. fik adthdoa alitim oalarmh. azdrit aqdasi onjst sboti. kan fik anas oshah lsfk aldm, ofik akloa ela aljbal. fi ostk emloa rdhilih. fik kshf alansan eorh abih. fik adhloa almt-njsh btmthha. ansan fel alrjs bamrah qribh. ansan njs knth brdhlih. ansan adhl fik aktht bnt abih. fik akhdhoa alrshoh lsfk aldm. akhdht alrba oalmrabhh oslbt aqrba'k balzlm, onsitni iqol alsid alrb. fiindha qd sqft bkfi bsbb khtfk aldhi khtft, obsbb dmk aldhi kan fi ostk. fhl itbht qlbk ao tqoa idak fi alaiam alti fiha aeamlk? ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk tklmt osafel. oabddk bin alamm, oadhrik fi alaradi, oazil njastk mnk. ottndsin bnfsk amam eion alamm, otelmin ani ana alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, qd sar li bit asraail zghla. klhm nhas oqsdir ohdid orsas fi ost kor. saroa zghl fdh. lajl dhlik hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn hith ankm klkm srtn zghla, fldhlk hindha ajmekm fi ost aorshlim jme fdh onhas ohdid orsas oqsdir ala ost kor lnfx alnar eliaha lsbkha, kdhlik ajmekm bghdbi oskthi oatrhm oasbkkm. fajmekm oanfkx elikm fi nar ghdbi, ftsbkon fi osthia. kma tsbk alfdh fi ost alkor kdhlik tsbkon fi osthia, ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk skbt skthi elikm]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ql lha: ant alard alti

Im tthr. Im imtr eliha fi iom alghdb. ftnh anbiaiha fi osthä kasd mzmjr ikhtf alfrish. akloa nfosa. khdh-hoa alknz oalnfs. akthroa aramlha fi osthä. khnthä khalföa shrieti onjsöa aqdasi. Im imizöa bin almqds oalmhll, olm ielmöa alfrq bin alnjs oaltahr, ohjöba eionhm en sboti ftdnst fi osthm. rosaotha fi osthä kd-hiab khatfh khtfa lsfk aldm, lahlah alnos laktasb ksb. oanbiaöha qd tinoä lhm baltfal, raiin batla oearfin lhm kdhiba, qailin: hkdha qal alsid ihoth-alsaknmthrk oihoth-alsaknmthrk Im itklm! sheb alard zlmoa zlma oghsboä ghsba, oadthöa alfrq oalmskin, ozlmoa alghrib bgühr alhq. otltb mn binhm rjla ibni jdara oiqr fi althghr amami en alard lkila akhrbha, flm ajd! fsbkt skhti elihm. afnithm bnar ghdbi. jltb triqhm ela rooshm iqol alsid alrb).

23

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, kant amratan abnta am oahdh, znta bmsr fi sbahma. hnäk dghdght thdihma, ohnak tzghzght traib edhrthma. oasmhma: ahoth alkbirh, oaholihb akhthä. okanta li, ooldta bñin obnat. oasmahma: alsamrh ahoth, oaoershim ahothib. oznt ahoth mn thti oeshqt mbhiha, ashör alabtal al-lasmanjanjoni alah oshhna, klhm shban shhoh, frsan rakbon alkhil. fdfet lhm eqrha lmkhtari bñi ashör klhm, otñst bkl mn eshqthm bkl asnamhm. olm ttrk znaha mn msr aida, lanhm dajeöha fi sbaha ozghzghöa traib edhrtha oskboä eliha znahm. ldlhk slmtha lid eshaqha, lid bñi ashör aldhin eshqthm. hm kshfoa eortha. akhdhöa bñiha obnatha odhbhoä balsif, fsart ebrh llnsa'. oajroa elihä hkma. [flma rat akhthä ahothib dhlk afsdt fi eshqha akthr mnha, ofi znaha akthr mn zna akhthä. eshqth bñi ashör alo-lah oalshhn alabtal allabsin afkhr lbas, frsana rak-bin alkhil klhm shban shhoh. frait anha qd tñst, olklthma triq oahdh. ozadt znaha. olma nzt ala rjal msorin ela alhait, sor alklldaniin msorh bmgrrh, mntqin bmatq ela ahqaihm, emaimhm msdöhl ela rooshm. klhm fi almnzr rosa' mrkbat shbh bñi babl alklldaniin ard miladhm eshqthm end lmh einiha aiahm, oarslt alihm rsla ala ard alklldaniin. fataha bno babl fi mdje alhb onjsöha bznahm, ftnst bhm ofjthm nfsha. okshft znaha okshft eortha, fjftha nfsi kma jft nfsi akhthä. oakthrt znaha bdhkrha aiam sbaha alti fiha znt bard msr. oeshqt meshoqihm aldhin lhmhm klhm alhmir omnihm kmni alkhil. oafqtqd rdhlih sbak bzghzghh almsriin traibk lajl thdi sbak. [lajl dhlk ia ahothib, hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ahij elik eshaqk aldhin jfthm nfsk, oati bhm elik mn kl jhh: bñi babl okl alklldaniin, fqod oshoe oqoe, omehm kl bñi ashör, shban shhoh, olah oshhn klhm rosa' mrkbat oshhra'. klhm rakbon alkhil. fiatön elik baslhh: mrkbat oejlat, objmaeh sheob iqimon elik altrs oalmjn oalkhodhh mn holk, oaslm lhm alhkñ fihkmon elik bahkamhm. oajel ghirti elik fieam-lonk balskht. iqteon anfk oadhnik, obqitk tsqt balsif. iakhdhon bnik obnatk, otokl bqitk balnar. oinzeon enk thiabk oiakhdhon adotak zintk. oabtl rdhiltk enk oznak mn ard msr, fla trfein einik alihm öla tdkhrin msr bed. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha aslmk lid aldhin abghdthm, lid aldhin jfthm nfsk. fieamlonk balbghda' oiakhdhon kl tebk, oitrkonk erianh oearih

ftnksfh eorh znak ordhiltk oznak. afel bk hdha lank znit ora' alamm. lank tñst basnamhm. fi triq akhtk silkt fadfä kasha lidk. hkdha qal alsid alrb: ank tshrbñ kas akhtk alemiqh alkbirh. tkonin lldhk oalastha'. tse kthira. tmtliin skra ohzna, kas althiir oalkhrab, kas akhtk alsamrh. ftsrbñinha otmtsinha otqdmñ shqfha otjttñm thdiki, lani tkmt iqol alsid alrb. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank nsitni otrhtni ora' zhrk fthmli aida rdhiltk oznak. oqal ihoth-alsaknmthrk li: [ia abn adm, atkhm ela ahoth oaholihb? bl akhbrhma brjasathma lanhma qd znta ofi aidihma dm, oznta basnamhma oaida ajazta bñihma aldhin oldtahm li alnar akla lha. ofeltha aida bi hdha: njsta mqdsi fi dhlk aliom odnsta sboti. olma dhhbtha bñihma las-namhma atta fi dhlk aliom ala mqdsi ltnjsah. fhodha hkdha felta fi ost biti. bl arsltma ala rjal atin mn beid. aldhin arsl alihm rsol fhodha ja'öa. hm aldhin la-jlhm asthmmt okhlt einik othlit balhli öjlst ela srir fakhr amamh maidh mnddh, oodet elihä bkhothi oziti. osot jmhor mtrfhin meha, me anas mn reae alkhilq. ati bskara mn albrhi aldhin jeloä asorh ela aidihma otaj jmal ela rooshma. fqlt en albalih fi alzna: alan iznon meha aida. fdkhloa elihä kma idklh ela amrah zanih. hkdha dkhloa ela ahoth öela ahothib almratin alzanitin. oalrjal alsdiqon hm ihkmon elihä hkñ zanih ohkm sfakh aldm, lanhma zanitan ofi aidihma dm. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani ased elihä jmaeh oaslmhma lljor oalnbb. otrjñhma aljmaeh balhjarh oiqtöonhma bsiofthm, oidhbñon abna' hma obnathma, oihrqon biöthma balnar. fabt alrdhilih mn alard, ft-tadb jmie alnsa' öla ifeln mthl rdhiltkma. oirdon elikma rdhiltkma, fthmlan khtaia asnamkma, otel-man ani ana alsid alrb).

24

okan klam ihoth-alsaknmthrk ali fi alsñh altaseh fi al-shhr aleashr fi aleashr mn alshhr: [ia abn adm, aktb lnfsk asm aliom, hdha aliom beinh. fan mlk babl qd aqtrb ala aorslim hdha aliom beinh. oadrb mthla ll-biti almtmrd oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: de alqdr. deha oaida sb fiha ma'. ajme aliha qteha, kl qteh tibh. alfkdhñ oalktf. amlaöha bkhiar alezam. khdh mn khiaar alezham okomh alezam ththa. aghlha aghla' ftslq ala aegmh fi osthä. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: [öil lmdinh aldma', alqdr alti fiha znjarha öma khrij mnha znjarha. akhrjöha qteq qteh. la tqe elihä qreh. lan dmha fi osthä. qd odeth ela dh alskhr. Im trqh ela alard ltoarñ baltrab. lseod alghdb, ltnqm nqmh, ödet dmha ela dh alskhr lila ioara. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: öil lmdinh aldma'. ani ana aezm komtha. kthr alhtb. adrm alnar. andj allhm. tñh tñbila, olthrq alezam. thm deha farghñ ela aljmr lihma nhasha oihrq fidhob qdhrha fiha öifna znjarha. bmsqat tebt olm tkhrj mnha kthrh znjarha. fi alnar znjarha. fi njastk rtd-hilh lani thrtk flm tthri öln tthri bed mn njastk hta ahl ghdbi elik. ana ihoth-alsaknmthrk tkmt. iati fafelh. la atq öla ashfq öla andm. hsb trqk ohsb aemalk ihk-mon elik, iqol alsid alrb). okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, hindha akhdhñ enk shhoh einik bdrbh, fla tñh öla tñk öla tñzl dmöek. tñhd sakta. la teml mnahh ela amöat. If esabtk elik oajel nelik fi rjlik öla tgth shar-bik öla takl mn khbz alnas'. flkmt alsheb sbaha omatt

zojti msa'. ofelt fi alghd kma amrt. fsalni alsheb: [ala tkhbrna ma lna ohdh alti ant saneha?] fajbthm: [qd kan ali klam alrb: klm bit asraail. hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha mnjs mqdsi fkrh ezk m shhoh aeinkm oldhh nfoskm. oabnaokm obnatkm aldhiin khlfm isqton balsif, oftelon kma felt: la tghoton shoarbkm ola taklon mn khbz alnas. otkon esaibkm ela rooskm onealkm fi arjlkm. la tnohon ola tbkon oftnon bathamkm. tinon bedkm ela bed. oikon hzqial lkm aih. mthl kl ma sne tseon. adha ja' hdha telmon ani ana alsid alrb. oant ia abn adm, aflla ikon fi iom akhdh enhm ezhm, sror fkhrrhm, shhoh eionhm orfeh nfsh m: abna'hm obnathm, an iati alik fi dhk aliom almnft lisme adhnik. fi dhk aliom infth fmk lmnftl ottklm, ola tkon mn bed abkm. otkon lhm aih, fielmon ani ana alrb].

25

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho bni emon otnba elihm, oql lbni emon: asmeoa klam alsid alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank qlt: hh! ela mqdsi lanh tnjs, oela ard asraail lanha khrbt, oela bit ihodha lanhm dhhboa ala alsbi, fldhik hindha aslmk lbni almshrq mlka fiqimom sirhm fik ojijelon msknkhm fik. hm iaklon ghltk ohm ishrbon lbnk. oajel [rbh] mnakha llabl, obni emon mrbda llghnm, ftelmon ani ana alrb. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank sfqt bidik okhbt briljk ofrht bkl ahantk lmot ela ard asraail. fldhik hindha amd idi elik oaslmk gh-nimh lllamm oastaslk mn alsheob oabidk mn alaradi. akhrbk ftelmon ani ana alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl an moab oseir iqolon: hodha bit ihodha mthl kl alamm. ldhik hindha afth janb moab mn almdn, mn mdnh mn aqsaha, bha' alard, bit bshimot obel meon oqritaim, lbni almshrq ela bni emon, oajelhm mlka lk-ila idhkr bno emon bin alamm. obmoab ajri ahkama, fielmon ani ana alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl an adom qd eml balantqam ela bit ihodha oasa' asa'h oantqm mn, ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: oamd idi ela adom oaqte mnha alansan oalhioan, oasirha khraba. mn altimn oala ddan isqton balsif. oajel nqmti fi adom bid shebi asraail, fifelmon badom kghdbi okskhti, fierfon nqmti iqol alsid alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl an alfstiniin qd emloa balantqam oantqmoa nqmh balahanh ala almot llkhrab mn edaoh abdi, fldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha amd idi ela alfstiniin oastasl alkritiini oahlk bqih sahl albh. oajri elihm nqmat ezimh btadib skht fielmon ani ana alrb, adh ajel nqmti elihm].

26

okan fi alsnh alhadhi eshrh fi aol alshhr an klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan ali: [ia abn adm, mn ajl an sor qalt ela aorshlim: hh! qd anksrt msarie alsheob. qd tholt ali. amthi adh khrbt. ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia sor fased elik amma kthirh kma ieli albh. amojh. fikhrbon asoar sor oihdmon abrajha. oashi traba enha oasirha dh alshkr. ftsir mbsta llshbak fi ost albh, lani ana tkmt iqol alsid alrb. otkon ghnimh lllamm. obnatha alloati fi alhq tqt balsif, fielmon ani ana alrb]. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hindha ajlb

ela sor nbokhdhnsr mlk babl mn alshmal mlk almlk bkhil omrkbat ofrsan ojmaeh osheb kthir, fiqtl bnatk fi alhq balsif, oibni elik meql oibni elik brja oiqim elik mtrsh oirfe elik trsa, oijel mjanq ela asoark oihdm abrajk badoat hrhb. olkthrh khilh ighatik ghbarha. mn sot alfrsan oalejlat oalmrkbat ttzlj asoark end dkholh aboabk kma tdhkl mdinh mthghorh. bhoaf khlh idos kl shoarek. iqtal shebk balsif ftsqt ala alard ansab ezk. oinhbon throtk oighnmom tjartk oihdon asoark oihdmon biotk albhijh oideon hjartk okhshbk otrabk fi ost almiah. oabtl qol aghanik, osot aeoak In isme bed. oasirk kdhs alshkr ftkonin mbsta llshbak. la tbnin bed, lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkmt iqol alsid alrb]. hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk Isor: [ama ttzlj aljazar end sot sqotk, end srakh aljra, end oqoe alqtl fi ostk? ftnz jmie rosa' albh en krasihm oikhleon jbbhm oinzeon thiabhm almtzrh. ilbson redat ojilson ela alard oirtedon kl lhzh oithiron mnk. oirfeon elik mrthah oiqlon lk: kif bdt ia memorh mn albh, almdinh alshhrih alti kant qoih fi albh hi oskanha aldhiin aoqea rebhm ela jmie jiranha? alan trted aljazar iom sqotk ottrb aljazar alti fi albh lzoalk. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hin asirk mdinh khrbh kalmnd ghir almskonh, hin ased elik alghmr ftghshak almiha alktirh, ahbtk me alhabtin fi aljb, ala sheb alqdm, oajlsk fi asaf alard fi alkhrr alabdi me alhabtin fi aljb, ltkoni ghir mskonh oajel fkhra fi ard alahia'. asirk ahoala ola tkonin, ottlbin fla tojind bed ala alabd iqol alsid alrb].

27

okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm farfe mrthah ela sor, oql Isor: aitha alsaknh end mdakhl albh, tajrh alsheob ala jazar kthirh, hkdha qal alsid alrb: ia sor, ant qlt: ana kamll aljmal. tkhomk fi qlb albh. bnaook tmmoa jmal. emloa kl aloahk mn sro snir. akhd-hoa arza mn lbnan lisneoh lk soari. sneoa mn blot bashan mjadhih. sneoa mqaedk mn eaj mtem fi al-bqs mn jazar ktim. ktan mtrz mn msr ho shraek likon lk raih. alasmanjoni oalarjoan mn jzar alikh kana ghta'k. ahl sidon oaroad kanoa mlahik. hkmaok ia sor aldhiin kanoa fik hm rbabink. shiokh jbil ohkmaoha kanoa fik qlafok. jmie sfn albh omlahoha kanoa fik litajroa btjartk. fars olod ofot kanoa fi jishk, rajl hrbk. elqoa fik trsa okhodh. hm siroa bha'k. bno aroard me jishk ela alasoar mn holk, oalabtal kanoa fi brojk. elqoa atrashm ela asoark mn holk. hm tmmoa jmal. trshish tjartk bkthrh kl ghna. balfdh oalhdid oalqs-dir oalrsas aqamoa asoak. iaoan otobal omashk hm tjark. bnfos alnas obanih alnhas aqamoa tjartk. omn bit tojrmh balkhil oalfrsan oalbhgal aqamoa asoak. bno ddan tjark. jazar kthirh tjari idk. adoa hditk qrona mn aleaj oalabnos. aram tajrtk bkthrh snaiek. tajroa fi asoak balbhram oalarjoan oalmtrz oalbos oalm-rjan oaliaqt. ihodha oard asraail hm tjark. tajroa fi soqk bhnt mmit ohlaoa oesl ozit oblan. dmshq tajrtk bkthrh snaiek okthrh kl ghna. bkhrm hlbon oalfof alabid. odan oiaoaan qdmoa ghzla fi asoak. hdid mshghol oslikhh oqsb aldhrih kant fi soqk. ddan tajrtk btanafs llrok. alerb okl rosa' qidar hm tjari idk balkhrfan oalkbash olaetd. fi hdhh kanoa tjark. tjari shba oremh hm tjark. bafkhr kl anoae al-

tib obkl hjr krim oaldhbb aqamoa asoaqk. hran oknh oedn tjar shba oashor oklmd tjark. hola' tjark bnfaib bardih asmanjonih omtzrh oasonh mbrm mekomh balhbal msnoeh mn alarz bin bdaiek. [sfn trshish qoafik ltjartk, famtlat otmjdt jda fi qlb albhar. mlahok qd atoa bk ala miah kthirh. ksrtk alrih almrrih-ha-ikdhqih fi qlb albhar. throtk oasoaqk obdaetk om-lahok orbabink oqlafok oalmtajron bmtjrk ojmie rjal hrbk aldhin fik okl jmek alldhi fi ostk isqton fi qlb al-bhar fi iom sqotk. mn sot srakh rbabink ttztlz almsarh. okl mmski almjdaf oalmalahon okl rbabin albhri inzlon mn sfnhm oiqlon ela albr oismeon sothm elik ois-rkhon bmarh oidhron traba fgo rooshm oitmrghon fi alrmaid. oijelon fi anfsshm qreh elik, oitntqon balm-soh oibkon elik bmarh nfs nhiba mra. ofi nohhm ir-feon elik mnahh oirthonk, oiqlolon: aih mdinh ksor kalmaskth fi qlb albhrr? end khroj bdaiek mn albhar ashteb sheoba kthirin. bkthrh throtk otjartk aghnit mllok alard. hin anksark mn albhar fi aemaq almahia sqt mtjrk okl jmek. kl skan aljzair ithiron elik, om-lokhn iqsheron aqsherara. idtrbon fi alojoh. altjar bin alsheob isfron elik ftkonin ahoala, ola tkonin bed ala alabd].

28

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ql lriis sor. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anh qd artfe qlbk oqlt: ana alh. fi mjl alalhh ajls fi qlb albhar. oant ansan la alh, oan jelt qlbk kqlb alalhh. ha ant ahkm mn danial! sr ma la ikhfa elik! obhkmkt obfhmk hslt lnfsk throh, ohsit aldhhb oalfdh fi khzaink! bkthrh hkmkt fi tjartk kthrt throtk, fartfe qlbk bsbb ghnak! fldhkh hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank jelt qlbk kqlb alalhh, ldhkh hindha ajlb elik ghrrba', etah alamm, fijrdon siofhm ela bhjh hkmkt oidnson jmal. inzlonk ala alhfrh ftnot mot alqta fi qlb albhar. hi tqol qola amam qatlk: ana alh. oant ansan la alh fi id taenk? mot al-ghlf tnot bid alghrrba', lani ana tkmt iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, arfe mrthah ela mlk sor oql lh: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ant khatm alkmal, mlan hkmh okaml aljmal. knt fi edn jnh allh. kl hjr krim startk, eqiq ahmr oiaqot asfr oeqiq abid ozbrjd ojze oishb oiaqot azrq obhrman ozmrd odhbb. an-shaoa fik sneh sighh alfsos otrsieha iom khltq. ant alkrob almnbst almzll. oaqmtk. ela jbl allh almqs knt. bin hjarh alnar tmsht. ant kaml fi trqk mn iom khltq hta ojd fik athm. bkthrh tjartk mlaoa jofk zlma fakhtat. fathrk mn jbl allh oabidk aha alkrob alm-zll mn bin hjarh alnar. qd artfe qlbk lbhjt. afsdt hkmkt lajl bhaik. satrhk ala alard oajelk amam alm-lok linzroa alik. qd njst mqadsk bkthrh athamk bzlm tjartk, fakhrj nara mn ostk ftaklk, osairk rmada ela alard amam eini kl mn irak. fithir mnk jmie aldhin ierfonk bin alsheob otkon ahoala ola tojd bed ala al-abd]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho sidon otnba eliaha oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: handha elik ia sidon osatmjd fi ostk, fielman ani ana iho-h-alsaknmthrk hin ajri fiha ahkama oatqds fiha. oarsl eliaha odma ala azqtha oisqt aljrra fi osth bal-sif aldhi eliaha mn kl janb, fielman ani ana alrb. [fla ikon bed lbit asraail sla' mmrr ola shokh mojeh mn kl aldhin holhm aldhin ibghdonhm, fielman ani ana

alsid alrb. endma ajme bit asraail mn alsheob aldhin tfrqoa binhm, oatqds fihm amam eion alamm, isknon fi ardhm alti aetitha lebdi ieqob, oisknon fiha amnin oibnon biota oighrson kroma oisknon fi amn endma ajri ahkama ela jmie mbghdihm mn holhm, fielman ani ana iho-h-alsaknmthrk alhhm].

29

fi alsnh aleashrh fi althani eshr mn alshhr aleashr kan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho freon mlk msr otnba elih oela msr klha. tkml oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia freon mlk msr, altm-sah alkbir alrabd fi ost anharh, aldhi qal: nhri li oana emlth lnfsi. fajel khzaim fi fkiek oalzq smk anhark bhrshfk, oatlek mn ost anhark okl smk anhark mlzq bhrshfk. oatkrk fi albhri ant ojmie smk anhark. Ela ojhl alhlq tsqt fla tjme ola tlm. bdhltk teama lohosh albr oltior alisma'. oielm kl skan msr ani ana iho-h-alsaknmthrk mn ajl konhm ekaz qsb lbit asraail. end mskhm bk balkf anksrt omzqt lhm kl ktf, olma tokaoa elik anksrt oqlqlt kl mtonhm]. ldhkh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hindha ajlb elik sifa, oastal mnk alansan oal-hioan. otkon ard msr mqfrr okhrbh, fielman ani ana iho-h-alsaknmthrk lanh qal: alnhri li oana emlth. ldhkh hindha elik oela anhark, oajel ard msr khrba khrbh mqfrr mn mjdl ala asoan ala tkhm kosh. la tmr fiha rjl ansan, ola tmr fiha rjl bhimh, ola tskn arbein snh. oajel ard msr mqfrr fi ost alardie almqfrr, omdnha fi ost almdn alkhrrbh tkon mqfrr arbein snh. oasht almsriin bin alamm oabddhm fi alaradi. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: end nhaih arbein snh ajme almsriin mn alsheob aldhin tshttoa binhm oard sbi msr, oarjehm ala ard ftros ala ard miladhm, oikonon hnak mmlkh hqirh. tkon ahqr almmalk fla trtte bed ela alamm, oaqllhm lkila itsltoa ela alamm. fla tkon bed met-mda lbit asraail, mdhkrh alathm bansrafhm ora'hm, oielmon ani ana alsid alrb]. okan fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin fi alshhr alaoi fi aol alshhr an klam iho-h-alsaknmthrk kan ali: [ia abn adm, an nbokhdhnsr mlk babl astkhdm jishh khdmh shdidh ela sor. kl ras qre, okl ktf tjrdt, olm tkn lh ola ljishh ajrh mn sor lajl khdmth alti khdm bha eliaha. ldhkh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha abdhl ard msr lnbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi-akhdh throtha oighnm ghnmtha oinhb nbhba ftkon ajrh ljishh. qd aetith ard msr lajl shghlh aldhi khdm bh lanhm emloa lajli iqol alsid alrb. fi dhk aliom anbt qrna lbit asraail. oajel lk fth alfm fi osthm fielman ani ana alrb].

30

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm tnba oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ololola: ia lliom! lan aliom qriab. oiom llrb qrib iom ghim. ikon oqta lllam. oiati sif ela msr, ikon fi kosh khof shdid end sqot alqta fi msr, oiakhdon throtha othdm assha. isqt mehm balsif kosh ofot olod okl allfi, okob obno ard alehd. hkdha qal alrb: oisqt eaddo msr otnht kbria' eztha. mn mjdl ala asoan isqton fiha balsif iqol alsid alrb. ftqfr fi ost alaradi almqfrr, otkon mdnha fi ost almdn alkhrrbh. fielman ani ana iho-h-alsaknmthrk end adrami nara

fi msr oiksr jmie aeoanha. fi dhlk aliom ikhrj mn qbli rsl fi sfn ltkhoif kosh almtminh, fiati elihm khof ezim kma fi iom msr. lanh hodha iati]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [ani abid throh msr bid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl. ho oshebh meh etah alamm iota bhm lkhrab alard, hijrdon siofham ela msr oimlaon alard mn alqta. oajel alanh ar jabsh oabie alard lid alashrar oakhrb alard omlaha bid alghrba'. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkltm. hkdha qal alsid alrb. oabid alasnamm oabtl alaathan mn nof. ola ikon bed riis mn ard msr, oalqi alreb fi ard msr. oakhrb ftros oadrm nara fi soen oajri ahkama fi no. oaskb ghdbi ela sin hsn msr, oastasl jmhör no. oadrm nara fi msr. sin ttoje tojea, ono tkon lltmziq olnoq diqat kl iom. shban aon ofibsths isqton balsif ohma tdhban ala alsbi. oizlm alnhar fi thfnis end ksri aniar msr hnak. obttl fiha kbria' ezha. ama hi ftghshaha shabh otddhb bnatha ala alsbi. fajri ahkama fi msr, fielmon ani ana alrb]. okan fi alsnh alhadith eshrh fi alshhr alaloi fi alsabe mn alshhr an klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk sar ali: [ia abn adm, ani ksr dhræ freon mlk msr, oha hi ln tjbr bode rfaid ala bode esabh ltjbr ftmsk alsif. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ela freon mlk msr faksr dhraei alqoi oalmksorh, oasqt alsif mn idh. oasht almsriin bin alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi. oashdd dhraei mlk babl oajel sifi fi idh. oaksr dhraei freon fiin qdamh anin aljrih. oashdd dhraei mlk babl. ama dhraea freon ftsqtan, fielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk hin ajel sifi fi id mlk babl fimdh ela ard msr. oasht almsriin bin alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi, fielmon ani ana alrb».

31

okan fi alsnh alhadith eshrh fi alshhr althalth fi aol alshhr an klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan ali: [ia abn adm, qd lfreon mlk msr ojmhör: mn ashbht fi ezmtk? hodha aela alarzi fi lbnan jmil alaghsan oagbha alzl oqamth toilh okan freh bin alghiom. qd ezmtm almiah orfeh alghmr. anharh jrt mn hol mghrsh oarslt jdaolha ala kl ashjar alhq. fdlhk artfet qamth ela jmie ashjar alhq, okthrt aghsanh otalt froeh lkthrh almiah adh nbt. oeshst fi aghsanh kl tior alsma', otht froeh oldt kl hioan albr, oskn tht zlh kl alamm alez-imh. fkan jmila fi ezmtm ofi tol qdbanh, lan aslh kan ela miah kthirh. alarz fi jnh allh lm ifqh, alsro lm ishbh aghsanh, oaldlb lm ikn mthl froeh. kl alash-jar fi jnh allh lm tshbhh fi hsnh. jeltm jmila bkthrh qdbanh hta hsdth kl ashjar edn alti fi jnh allh]. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl ansk artfet qamtk oqd jel freh bin alghiom oartfe qlbh beloh, aslmth ala id qoi alamm fifel bh fela. lshrh trdth. oistaslh alghrba' etah alamm oitrkonh, ftsaqtd qdbanh ela aljbal ofi jmie alaodih, otnksr qdbanh end kl anhar alard, oinzl en zlh kl sheob alard oitrkonh. ela hshimh tstqr jmie tior alsma', ojmie hioan albr tkon ela qdbanh. lkila trtfe shjrh ma ohi ela almiah lqamtha, qda tjel freha bin alghiom, ola tqom blotatha fi artfaeha kl sharbh ma', lanha qd aslmt jmiea ala almot ala alard alsfla fi ost bni adm me alhabtin fi aljb. fi iom nzloh ala alhaoih aqmt noha. ksot elih alghmr omnet anharh ofnit almiah alkthirh, oahznt lbnan elih, okl ashjar alhq dhlbt elih. mn sot sqoth arjft alamm end anzali aiah ala alhaoih me alhabtin fi aljb, fteza fi alard alsfla kl ashjar edn

mkhtar lbnan okhiarh kl sharbh ma'. hm aida nzloa ala alhaoih meh, ala alqta balsif, ozreh alsaknon tht zlh fi ost alamm. mn ashbht fi almj d oalezmh hkdha bin ashjar edn? sthdr me ashjar edn ala alard alsfla, otdtje bin alghlf me almqtolin balsif. hdha freon okl jmhör iqol alsid alrb].

32

okan fi alsnh althanih eshrh fi alshhr althani eshr fi aol alshhr an klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk sar ali: [ia abn adm, arfe mrthah ela freon mlk msr oql lh: ashbht shbl alamm oant nzir tmsah fi albar. andftq banhark okdr alma' brjlik oekrt anharhm. hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani abst elik shbkti me jmaeh sheob kthirh, ohm isedonk fi mjzfti oatrkk ela alard oatrkh ela ojh alhq oaqr elik kl tior alsma' oashbe mnk ohosh alard klha. oalqi lhmk ela aljbal, oamla alaodih mn jifk. oasqi ard fidank mn dmk ala aljbal, otmtl mnk alafaq. oend atfaii aiak ahjb alsmaoat oazlm njomha, oagshsi alshms bshab, oalqmr la idi' do'h. oazlm foq kl anoar alsma' almnirh, oajel alzlhm ela ardk iqol alsid alrb. oaghm glob sheob kthirin end atiani bksrk bin alamm fi arad lm terfha. oahir mnk sheoba kthirin, mlklohm iqsheron elik aqsharara endma akthrt bsifi qdam ojo-hhm, firjfon kl lhz kl oahd ela nfsh fi iom sqotk]. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [sif mlk babl iati elik. bsiof aljbrh asqt jmhörk. klhm etah alamm fislbon kbria' msr oihlk kl jmhörha. oabid jmie bhaimha en almiah alkthirh, fla tkdrha mn bed rjl ansan, ola tekrha azlaf bhimh. hinidh andb miahhm oajri anharhm kalzit iqol alsid alrb. hin ajel ard msr khraba, otkhlo alard mn mliha. end drbi jmie skanha ielmon ani ana alrb. hdhh mrthah irthon bha. bnat alamm trtho bha. ela msr oela kl jmhörha trtho bha iqol alsid alrb]. okan fi alsnh althanih eshrh fi alkham eshr mn alshhr an klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan ali: [ia abn adm, olol ela jmhör msr oahdrh ho obnat alamm alezimh ala alard alsfla me alhabtin fi aljb. mmm nemt akthr? anzl oadtje me alghlf. isqton fi ost alqta balsif. qd aslm alsif. amskoha me kl jmhörha. iklmh agoia' aljbrh mn ost alhaoih me aeoanh. qd nzloa. adtjeoa ghlf qta balsif. hnak ashör okl jmaetha. qborh mn holh. klhm qta saqton balsif. aldhin jelt qborhm fi asafi aljb ojaetha hol qbrha, klhm qta saqton balsif ald-hin jeloa reba fi ard alahia'. hnak eilam okl jmhörha hol qbrha, klhm qta saqton balsif aldhn hbtoa ghlf ala alard alsfla, aldhn jeloa rebhm fi ard alahia'. fhmlöa khzhim me alhabtin fi aljb. qd jeloa lha mdjea bin alqta me kl jmhörha. holh qborhm klhm ghlf qta balsif, me anh qd jel rebhm fi ard alahia'. qd hmloa khzhim me alhabtin fi aljb. qd jel fi ost alqta. hnak mashk otobal okl jmhörha. holh qborha. klhm ghlf qta balsif, me anhm jeloa rebhm fi ard alahia'. ola idtjeon me aljbrh alsaqtin mn alghlf alnazlin ala al-haoih badoat hrhbm, oqd odet siofthm tht rooshm, ftkon atamhm ela ezamhm me anhm reb aljbrh fi ard alahia'. ama ant ffi ost alghlf tnksr otdtje me alqta balsif. hnak adom omlokha okl rosaiha aldhn me jbrothm qd alqoa me alqta balsif, ftdtjeon me alghlf ome alhabtin fi aljb. hnak amra' alshmal klhm ojmie alsidoniin alhabtin me alqta brebhm, khzoa mn jbrothm oadtjeoa ghlf me qta alsif, ohmloa khz-

ihm me alhabin ala aljb. irahm freon oiteza en kl jmhorr. freon okl jmhorr qtl balsif iqol alsid alrb. lani jelt rebh fi ard alahia, fide bin alghlf me qtl al-sif, freon okl jmhorr iqol alsid alrb].

33

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ql lbni shebk: adha jlbts alsif ela ard, fan akhdh sheb alard rjla mn binhm ojeloq rqiba lhm, fadha raa alsif mqbla ela alard nfkh fi alboq ohdhr alsheb, osme alsame sot alboq olm ithdhr, fja' alsif oakhdh, fdmh ikon ela rash. sme sot alboq olm ithdhr, fdmh ikon ela nfsh. lo thdhr lkhlsh nfsh. fan raa alrqib alsif mqbla olm infkh fi alboq olm ithdhr alsheb, fja' alsif oakhdh nfsha mnhm, fho qd akhdh bdhnbh, ama dmh fmn id alrqib atlbh. [oant ia abn adm fqd jeltk rqiba lbni asraail, ftsme akklam mn fmi othdhrhm mn qbli. adha qlt llshr: ia shrir mota tmo! fan lm tklm lthdhr almrhih-ra-ikdhir mn triqh, fdhkl almrhih-ra-ikdhir imot bdhnbh, ama dmh fmn idk atlbh. oan hdhrt almrhih-ra-ikdhir mn triqh lirje enh olm irje en triqh, fho imot bdhnbh. ama ant fqd khlst nfsk. oant ia abn adm ql lbni asraail: antm tqolon: ia measina okhtaiana elina, obha nhn fanon, kfif nhia? q! lhm: hi ana iqol alsid alrb, ani la asr bam almrhih-ra-ikdhir, bl ban irje almrhih-ra-ikdhir en triqh oiha. arjeoa arjeoa en brqm alrdiih. fmadha tmoan ia bit asraail? oant ia abn adm fql lbni shebk: an br albar la injih fi iom mesith, oalmrhih-ra-ikdhir la iethr bshrh fi iom rjoeh en shrh. ola isttie albar an ihia bbrh fi iom kthiith. adha qlt llbar hiah thia, fatkl ho ela brh oathm, fbrh klh la idhkr, bl bathmh alldhi felh imot. oadha qlt llshr: mota tmo! fan rje en kthiith oeml baledl oalhq, an rd almrhih-ra-ikdhir alrhn oead en almghtsb osk fi fraid alhiab bla eml athm, fanh hiah ihia. la imot. kl kthiith alti akhta bha la tdhkr elih. eml baledl oalhq fihia hiah. oabna' shebk iqolon: list triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk mstoih. bl hm triqhm ghir mstoih! end rjoe albar en brh oend emlh athma fanh imot bh. oend rjoe almrhih-ra-ikdhir en shrh oend emlh baledl oalhq, fanh ihia bhma. oantm tqolon: an triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk ghir mstoih. ani ahkm ela kl oahd mnkm ktrqh ia bit asraail]. okan fi alsnh althanih eshrh mn sbina, fi alshrh aleashr fi alkham mn alshrh, anh ja' ali mnflm mn aorshlm fql: [qd drbt almdinh». okant id ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli msa' qbl mji' almnfl, oftht fmi hta ja' ali sbaha, fanfth fmi olm akn bed abkm. fkan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, an alsaknin fi hdh alkhrr fi ard asraail iqolon: an abraham kan oahda oqd orth alard. onhn kthiron. lna aetia alard miratha. ldlhkl ql lhm. hkdha qal alsid alrb: taklon baldm otrfeon aeinkm ala asnamkm otsfon aldm. aftrthron alard? oqftm ela sifkm. felmt alrjs okl mnkm njs amrah sahbb. aftrthron alard? q! lhm. hkdha qal alsid alrb: hi ana, an aldhin fi alkhrr isqton balsif, oaldhi ho ela ojh alhq abdlhl llosh makla, oaldhin fi alhson ofi almghair imoton baloba. fajel alard khrrb mqfrr, otbt kbria' eztha, otkhrr bjal asraail bla eabr. fielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk hin ajel alard khrrb mqfrr ela kl rjasathm elik feloha. [oant ia abn adm, fan bni shebk itklmon alti bjanb aljdran ofi aboab albiot oitklm aloahd me alakhr, alrjl me akhih qailin: hlm asmeoa ma ho akklam alkharr]

mn end alrb! oiaton alik kma iati alsheb, oiiljon amamk kshebi, oismeon klamk ola iemlon bh, lanhm bafaoahhm izhron ashoaga oqlbhm dhahb ora' ksbhm. oha ant lhm ksher ashoag ljmil alsot ihsn alezf, fismeon klamk ola iemlon bh. oadha ja' hdha (lanh iati) fielmon an nbia kan fi osthm].

34

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm tnba ela reah asraail, oql lhm hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ll-reah: oil reah asraail aldhin kanoa ireon anfshm. ala irea alreah alghnm? taklon alshhm otbsof otbsof otbhbhon alsmin ola treon alghnm. almrld lm tqooh, oalmjroh lm tesboh, oalmksor lm tjbroh, oalmtrd lm tstrdoh, oaldal lm ttiboh, bl bshdh obenf tslttm elihm. ftshttt bla rae asart makla ljmie ohosh alhql, otshttt. dlt ghnmi fi kl aljbal oela kl tl eal oela kl ojh alard. tshttt ghnmi olm ikn mn isal ao iftsh. [fdhkl aiha alreah asmeoa klam alrb: hi ana iqol alsid alrb, mn hith an ghnmi sart ghnmi omakla lkl ohsh alhql, adh lm ikn rae ola sal reati en ghnmi, oreah alreah anfshm olm ireoa ghnmi, fdlhkl aiha alreah asmeoa klam alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ela alreah oatlb ghnmi mn idhm, oakfhm en rei alghnm, ola irea alreah anfshm bed, fakhlsh ghnmi mn afoahhm fla tkon lhm makla. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha asal en ghnmi oafqdha. kma iftqd al-raei tieh olm ikon fi ost ghnmi almshtth, hkdha af-tqd ghnmi oakhlsha mn jmie alamakn alti tshttt al-ia fi iom alghim oaldbab. oakhrja mn alsheb oajmeha mn alaradi, oati bha ala ardha oareaha ela jbal asraail ofi alaodih ofi jmie msakn alard. areaha fi mreah jid, oikon mrahha ela jbal asraail alealih. hnalk trbd fi mrah hsn, ofi mreah dsm ireon ela jbal asraail. ana area ghnmi oarbda iqol alsid alrb. oatlb aldal, oastrd almtrod, oajbr alksir, oaesb aljrih, oabid alsmin oalqoi, oareaha bedl. oantm ia ghnmi fhkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ahkm bin shah oshah. bin kbash otios. aho sghir endkm an treoa almrda aljid obqih mraeikm tdosonha barjlk, oan tshrbma mn almiah almeiqh, oalbqih tkdronha baqdamkm? oghnmi trea mn dos aqdamkm, otshrb mn kdr arjklm!]. ldlhkl hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhm: [hindha ahkm bin alshah alsminh oalshah almhzolh. lankm bhztm baljnb oalktf, onthtm almrldh bqronkm hta shtttmoha ala kharr. fakhlsh ghnmi fla tkon mn bed ghnimh, oakhm bin shah oshah. oaqim eliaha raeha oahda fireaha ebdi daod. ho ireaha oho ikon lha raeha. oana ihoh-alsaknmthrk akon lhm alha, oebdi daod riisa fi osthm. ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkltm. oaqte mehm ehb slam, oanze alohosh alrdiih mn alard, fisknon fi albrhi mt-minin oinamon fi aloeor. oajelhm oma hol akmti brkh, oanl elihm almrtr fi oqth ftkon amtar brkh. oteti shjrh alhq thmrtha, oteti alard ghltah, oikonon amnin fi ardhm, oielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk end tksiri rbt nirhm, oadha anqdhthm mn id ald-hin astebdohm. fla ikonon bed ghnimh lamm, ola iaklhm ohsh alard. bl iskonon amnin ola mkhif. oaqim lhm ghraa lsit fla ikonon bed mfni aljoe fi alard, ola ihmton bed teiir alamm. fielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhlm mehm, ohm shebi bit asraail iqol alsid alrb. oantm ia ghnmi, ghnmi mreai, anas antm.

35

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho jbl seir
otnba elih oql lh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik
ia jbl seir, oamd idi elik oajelk khraba mqfra. ajel
mdnk khrbh, otikon ant mqfra oteml ani ana alrb.
lanh kant lk bgdhdm abdi, odfet bni asraail ala id al-
sif fi oqt msibthm, oqt athm alnhai. ldhlik hi ana iqol
alsid iho-alsaknmthrk ani ahiik lldm oaldm itbek.
adh lm tkrh aldm faldm itbek. fajel jbl seir khraba
omqfra, oastasl mnhdldhahb oalaib. oamla jbal mn
qtlah. tlalk oaditk ojmie anhark isqton fiha qta bal-
sif. oasirk khrba abdi, omdnk ln teod, ftelmon ani
ana alrb. lank qlt: an hatin alamtin ohatin alardin
tkonan ln fmntlkhma oiho-alsaknmthrk kan hnak,
fldhlik hi ana iqol alsid alrb, lafeln kghdbk ohsdk alld-
hin eamlt bhma mn bgdhdk lhm, oarf bnfsi binhm
endma ahkm elik, ftelmon ani ana iho-alsaknmthrk qd
smet kl ahantk alti tklmt bha ela jbal asraail qaila: qd
khrbt. qd aetinaha makla. qd tezmtn eli bafuahkm
okthrtm klamkm eli. ana smet. hkdha qal alsid alrb:
end frh kl alard ajelk mqfra. kma frht ela mirath bit
asraail lanh khrb kdhlik afel bk. tkon khraba ia jbl seir
ant okl adom bajmeha, fielmon ani ana alrb.

36

oant ia abn adm ftmba ljbal asraail oql: ia jbal as-
raail asmei klmh alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl
an aledo qal elikm: hh! an almrteat alqdimh sart
lna miratha fldhlik hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anhm
qd akhrbokm othmmokm mn kl janb ltkonoa mi-
ratha lbqih alamm, oasedtm ela shfah allsan osrtm
mdhmh alsheb, ldhlik fasmei ia jbal asraail klmh alsid
alrb. hkdha qal alsid iho-alsaknmthrk ljbal oalakam
oalanhar oalaodih oalkhrb almqrh oalmdn almhjorh
alti sart llnhb oalastha, lbqih alamm aldhin holha.
mn ajl ldhlik hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani fi nar ghiiti
tklmt ela bqih alamm oela adom klha aldhin jeloa
ardi miratha lhm bfrh kl alqlb obghdh nfs lnhbha gh-
nimh. ftmba ela ard asraail oql ljbal oaltal oalan-
har oalaodih hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha fi ghiiti
ofi ghdbi tklmt mn ajl ankm hmltm teir alamm.
ldhlik hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani rfet idi, falamm ald-
hin holkm hm ihmlon teirhm. ama antm ia jbal as-
raail fankm tnbton froekm othmron thmrkm lshebi
asraail, lanh qrib alatian. lani ana lkm oaltft alikm
fthrthron otzreon. oakthr alnas elikm kl bit asraail
bajmeb, ftemr almdn otbna alkhrb. oakthr elikm
alansan oalbhimh fikthron oiothmron, oasknmk hsb
haltkm alqdimh, oahsn alikm akthr mma fi aoaalkm,
ftelmon ani ana alrb. oamshi alnas elikm shebi asraail,
firthonk ftkon lhm miratha ola teod bed thklhm.
hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anhm qalao lkm: ant akalh
alnas omthklh sheobk. ldhlik ln takli alnas bed ola
thklh sheobk bed iqol alsid alrb. ola asme fik mn bed
teir alamm, ola thmlin teir alsheob bed, ola tethrin
sheobk bed iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn
adm, an bit asraail lma sknoa ardhm njsoha btriqhm
oafealhm. kant triqhm amami knjash altamth, fskbt

ghdbi elihm lajl aldm aldhi sfkoh ela alard, obas-
namhm njsoha. fbddthm fi alamm ftdhroa fi alaradi.
ktriqhm oafealhm dnthm. flma ja'oa ala alamm hith
ja'oa njsoa asmi alqdos, adh qalao lhm: hola' sheb
ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqd khrjoa mn ardh. fthntt ela
asmi alqdos aldhi njsh bit asraail fi alamm hith ja'oa]
ldhlik qal lbit asraail. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [lis lajlkm
ana sane ia bit asraail, bl lajl asmi alqdos aldhi njstmoh
fi alamm hith jitm. faqds asmi alezim almnjs fi alamm
aldhi njstmoh fi osthm, ftelmon alamm ani ana iho-
alsaknmthrk iqol alsid iho-alsaknmthrk hin atqds
fikm qdam aeinhm. oakhdhkm mn bin alamm oa-
jmekm mn jmie alaradi oati bkm ala ardkm. oarsb
elikm ma' tavra fthron. mn kl njastkm omn kl as-
namkm athrkm. oaeitkm qlba jdida, oajel roha jdidih
fi dakhlikm, oanze qlb alhjr mn lhmkm oaeitkm qlb
lhm. oajel rohi fi dakhlikm, oajelkm tsikon fi fraidi
othfzon ahkami otemlon bha. otskon alard alti aetit
aba'km aiaha, otikonon li sheba oana akon lkm alha.
oakhlskm mn kl njasatk. oadeo alhntb oakthra ola
ade elikm joea. oakthr thmr alshjr oghlh alhlq lkila
tnalao bed ear aljoe bin alamm. ftdhkrton trqkm al-
rdiih oeamalkm ghir alsalh, otmqton anfskm amam
ojohkm mn ajl athamkm oela rjasatk. la mn ajlkm
ana sane iqol alsid alrb, flikn meloma lkm. fakhjloa
oakhzoo mn trqkm ia bit asraail. hkdha qal alsid alrb:
fi iom tthiri aiakm mn kl athamkm asknmk fi almdn,
ftbna alkhrb. otflh alard alkhrbh eoda en konha
khrbh amam eini kl eabr. fiqolon: hdhh alard alkhrbh
sart kjnh edn, oalmdn alkhrbh oalmqrh oalmdhdmh
mhsnh memorh. ftelmon alamm aldhin trkoa holkm ani
ana alrb, bnit almdhdmh oghrst almqrh. ana iho-
alsaknmthrk tklmt osafel. bed hdhh atlb mn bit as-
raail lafel lhm. akthrm kghnm anas. kghnm mqds,
kghnm aorshlim fi moasmha, ftkon almdn alkhrbh
mlanh ghnm anas, fielmon ani ana alrb].

37

kant eli id iho-alsaknmthrk fakhjrni broh iho-
alsaknmthrk oanlni fi ost albqeh, ohi mlanh ezama.
oamrni elia mn holha oadha hi kthirh jda ela ojh
albqeh, oadha hi iabsh jda. fqal li: [ia abn adm,
athia hdhh alezam?» fqlt: [ia sid iho-alsaknmthrk
ant teln». fqal li: [tnba ela hdhh alezam oql lha:
aitha alezam aliabsh, asmei klmh alrb. hkdha qal alsid
iho-alsaknmthrk ldhdh alezam: hindha adkhl fikm
roha fthion. oade elikm esba oaksikm lhma oabst
elikm jlda oajel fikm roha fthion otemlon ani ana
alrb]. ftmbat kma amrt. obinma ana atnba kan sot
oadha resh ftqarbt alezam kl ezm ala ezmh. onzrt
oadha balesb oallhm ksaha, obst aljid elia mn foq,
olis fiha roha. fqal li: [tnba lloah, tnba ia abn adm,
oql lloah: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hlm ia roh mn alriah
alarbe ohb ela hola' alqta lihioa». ftmbat kma am-
rni, fdkhl fiham aloh, fhioa oqamoia ela aqdamhm jish
ezim jda jda. thm qal li: [ia abn adm, hdhh alezam
hi kl bit asraail. ha hm iqolon: ibst ezamna ohlk
rjaona. qd angtena. ldhlik tnba oql lhm: hkdha qal al-
sid alrb: hindha afth qborkm oasedkm mn qborkm
ia shebi oati bkm ala ard asraail. ftelmon ani ana
iho-alsaknmthrk end fthi qborkm oaseadi aiakm
mn qborkm ia shebi. oajel rohi fikm fthion, oajelkm

fi aadkm, ftelmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk tklmt oafel, iqol alrb». okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm, khdh lnfsk esa oahdh oaktb elih: lihodha olbni asraail rfqaih. okhdh esa akhra oaktb elih: liof esa afraim okl bit asraail rfqaih. oaqrnhma aloahdh bal-akhra kesa oahdh, ftsira oahdh fi idk. fadha salk abna' shebk: ama tkhbrna ma lk ohdda? fql lhm: khdha qal alsid alrb: hindha akhdh esa iosf alti fi id afraim, oasbat asraail rfqa'h, oadm aliha esa ihodha, oajelhm esa oahdh fisiron oahdh fi idi. otkon aleoan alltan ktbt elihma fi idk amam aeinhm. oql lhm: khdha qal alsid alrb: hindha akhdh bni asraail mn bin alamm alti dhhboa aliha, oajmehm mn kl nahihi, oati bhm ala ardhm. oasirhm amh oahdh fi alard ela jbal asraail, omlk oahd ikon mlka elihm klhm, ola ikonon bed amtin, ola inqsmom bed ala mmlktin. ola itnjson bed basnamhm ala brjasathm ola bshi' mn measihm, bl akhlshmn mn kl msaknhm alti fiha akhtaao oathrhmn fikonon li sheba oana akon lhm alha. odaod ebbi ikon mlka elihm, oikon ljmiehm rae oahd, fisikon fi ahkami oihsfon fraidi oiemlon bha. oiskonon fi alard alti aetie ebbi ieqob aiaha, alti sknha abaoam, oiskonon fiha hm obnohm obno bnihm ala alabd, oebdi daod riis elihm ala alabd. oaqte mehm ehd slam, fikon mehm ehda mobda, oaqrhmn oakthrhmn oajel mqdsi fi osthm ala alabd. oikon mskni foqhm, oakon lhm alha oikonon li sheba. ftelmon alamm ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk mqds asraail, adh ikon mqdsi fi osthm ala alabd].

38

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh ela joj ard majoj riis rosh mashk otobal otnba elih oql: khdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia joj riis rosh mashk otobal. oarjek, oade shkaim fi fkik, oakhrjak ant okl jishk khila ofrsana klhm labsin afkhr lbas, jmaeh ezimh me atras omjan, klhm mmskin alsiof fars okosh ofot mehm, klhm bmnjn okhodhh, ojomm okl jioshh, obit tojrmh mn aqasi alshmal me kl jishh, sheoba kthirin mek. asted ohii lnfsk ant okl jmaeatk almjtmeh alik fst lhm moqra. bed aiam kthirh tftqd. fi alsnin alakhirh tati ala alard almstrdh mn alsif almjmoehm mn sheob kthirh ela jbal asraail alti kant daimh khrbh, lldhin akhrjoa mn alsheob osknoa amnin klhm. otsed otati kzobeh, otkon kshabh tghshi alard ant okl jioshk osheob kthiron mek. oikon fi dhlk aliom an amora tkht'rb bllak ftfkr fakra rdiia, otqol: ani ased ela ard aera'. ati alhadiin alsaknin fi amn, klhm saknon bgghir sor olis lhm eardh ola msarie lsib alsib olghnm alghnimh, lrd idk ela khrb memorh oela sheb nmjmoe mn alamm, almqtini mashihm oqnihi, alsakn fi aeali alard. shba oddan otjar trshish okl ashabha isalonk: hl lsib slb ant ja? hl lghnm ghnimh jmet jmaetk, lhml alfdh oaldhbb, lakhdh almashihm oalqnihi, lnhb nhb ezim? [ldhlk tnba ia abn adm oql ljoj: khdha qal alsid alrb: fi dhlk aliom end skna shebi asraail amnin, afla telm? otati mn modek mn aqasi alshmal ant osheob kthiron mek, klhm rakbon khila jmaeh ezimh ojish kthir. otsed ela shebi asraail kshabh tghshi alard. fi alaiam alakhirh ikon. oati bk ela ardi lterfni alamm, hin atqds fik amam aeinhm ia joj]. khdha qal alsid alrb: [hl ant ho aldhi tklmt enh fi alaiam alqdimh en id ebbi an-

bia' asraail, aldhin tnbaa fi tlk alaiam snina an ati bk elihm? oikon fi dhlk aliom, iom mji' joj ela ard asraail iqol alsid alrb, an ghdbi ised fi anfi. ofi ghirti fi nar skhti tklmt, anh fi dhlk aliom ikon resh ezim fi ard asraail. ftrsh amami smk albhrr otior alsma' oohosh al-hql oaldabat alti tdb ela alard, okl alnas aldhin ela ojhalard, otnkd aljbal otstq almeaqh otstq kl alasoar ala alard. oastdei alsif elih fi kl jball iqol alsid alrb. fikon sif kl oahd ela akhih. oaeaqbh baloba obaldm, oamtr elih elia jishh oela alsheob alkthirh aldhin meh mtra jarfa ohjarh brd ezimh onara okbrita. fatezm otqds oaeerf fi eion amm kthirh, fielmon ani ana alrb».

39

oant ia abn adm tnba ela joj oql: khdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia joj riis rosh mashk otobal. oardk oaqodk oasedk mn aqasi alshmal oati bk ela jbal asraail. oadrb qosk mn idk alisra, oasqt shamk mn idk alimna. ftsqt ela jbal asraail ant okl jishk oalsheob ald-hin mek. abdhll makla lltior alkasrh mn kl noe olo-hosh alhql. ela ojhal alhql tsqt lani tklmt iqol alsid alrb. oarsl nara ela majoj oela alsaknin fi aljzair amnin, fielmon ani ana alrb. oaeerf basmi almqsds fi ost shebi asraail, ola ade asmi almqsds injs bed, ftelmon alamm ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdos asraail [ha ho qd ata osar iqol alsid alrb. hddha ho aliom aldhi tklmt enh. oikhrjak skan mdn asraail oishelon oihrqon alsalh oalm-jan oaltras oalqsi oalsham oalhrb oalrmah, oioqdon bha alnar sbe snin. fla iakhdhon mn alhql eoda, ola ihttbon mn aloeor lanhm ihrqon alsalh balnar, oinhbon aldhin nhbohmn oislbom aldhin slbohmn, iqol alsid alrb. oikon fi dhlk aliom, ani aeti joja modea hnak llqbr fi asraail, ooadi ebarim bshrq albhrr, fisd nfs aleabrin. ohnak idfnom joja ojmhorrh klh, oismonh [oadi jmhorr joja]. oioqbrhm bit asraail lithroa alard sheb ashrh. kl sheb alard iqbron, oikon lhm iom tmjidi mshhora iqol alsid alrb. oiofrzon anasa mst-dimin eabrin fi alard, qabrin me aleabrin aollik aldhn bqoa ela ojhalard. tthira lha. bed sheb ashrh ifhsfon fiebr aleabron fi alard oadha raa ahd ezm ansan ibni bjanbh soh hta iqbrh alqabron fi oadi jmhorr joja oaida asm almdindh [hmonh] fithron alard. [oant ia abn adm, fhkhdh qal alsid alrb: ql ltair kl jnah, olkl ohosh alrb: ajtmeoa, otealoa ahtshdoa mn kl jhh, ala dhibhti alti ana dhabhha lkm, dhibhih ezimh ela jbal asraail ltakloa lhma otshrhoa dma. taklon lhm aljbabr otshrbom dm rosa' alard, kbash ohmlan oaetdh othiran klla mn msmnat bashan. otaklon alshmh ala alshebe, otshrbom aldm ala alskr mn dhibhti alti dhibhtha lkm. ftsheon ela maidti mn alkhiil oalmkrbat oaljbabrh okl rjal alhrb, iqol alsid alrb. oajel mjdi fi alamm, ojmie alamm iron khmi aldhi ajrthi oidi alti jelttha elihm, fielm bit asraail ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-hhm mn dhlk aliom fsaeda. otelmon alamm an bit asraail qd ajloa bathmhmn lanhm khanoni, fhjbt ojhi enhm oslmthm lid mdaigqhm, fsqtoa klhm balsif. knjasthm okmeasihm felt mehm ohjbt ojhi enhm]. ldhlk khdha qal alsid alrb: [alan ard sbi ieqob oarhm kl bit asraail oaghar ela asmi alqdos. fielhmon khzihm okl khi-anthm alti khanoni aiaha end sknmh fi ardhm mt-minin ola mkhif. end arjaei aiahm mn alsheob ojmei aiahm mn ardat aedaihm, otqdisi fihm amam eion

amm kthirin, ielmon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-
hbm bajlail aiahm ala alamh, thm jmehm ala ardhm.
ola atrk bed hnak ahda mnhm, ola ahjv ojhi enhm bed,
lani skbt rohi ela bit asraail iqol alsid arlb].

40

fi alsnh alkhams oaleshrin mn sbina fi ras alsnh,
fi aleashr mn alshhr fi alsnh alrabeh eshrh, bed ma
drbt almdinh fi nfs dhk aliom, kant eli id ihoh-
alsaknmthrk oata bi ala hnak. fi roa allh ata bi ala
ard asraail oodeni ela jbl eal jda, elih kbna' mdinh
mn jhh aljnob. olma ata bi ala hnak adha brjl mnzrh
kmnzr alnhas, obidh khit ktan oqsbh alqias, oho oaqf
balbab. fqal li arjl: [ia abn adm, anrz beinik oasme
badhnik oajel qlbk ala kl ma arihk, lanh lajl ara'tk ati
bk ala hna. akhbr bit asraail bkl ma tra». oadha bsor
kharj albit mhit bh, obid arjl qsbh alqias st adhre tola
baldhrae oshbr. fqas erd albna' qsbh oahdh osmkh
qsbh oahdh. thm ja' ala albab aldhi ojnh nho almriih-
ra-ikdhq osed fi drjh, oqas etbh albab qsbh oahdh
erda oaletbh alakhra qsbh oahdh erda. oalghrfh qsbh
oahdh tola oqsbh oahdh erda, obin alghrfat khms
adhre. oetbh albab bjanb roaq albab mn dakhil qsbh
oahdh. oqas roaq albab mn dakhil qsbh oahdh. oqas
roaq albab thmani adhre, oedaiddh dhraein, oroaq al-
bab mn dakhil. oghrfat albab nho almriih-ra-ikdhq
thlath mn hna othlath mn hnak. llthlath qias oahd,
olledaidh qias oahd mn hna omn hnak. oqas erd md-
khl albab eshr adhre, otol albab thlath eshrh dhraea.
oalhafh amam alghrfat dhrae oahdh mn hna oalhafh
dhrae oahdh mn hnak. oalghrfh st adhre mn hna
ost adhre mn hnak. thm qas albab mn sqf alghrfh
aloahdh ala sqf alakhra erd khms oeshrin dhraea.
albab mqabl albab. oeml edaidh stin dhraea ala edadh
aldar hol albab. oqdam bab almdkhl ala qdam roaq
albab aldakhli khmson dhraea. ollghrfat koa mshbkh,
olledaidh mn dakhil albab hoalih, ohkdha fi alqbb aida,
koa hoaliha mn dakhil, oela aledadh nkhl. thm ata
bi ala aldar alkharijh oadha bmkhade omjze msnoe
lldar hoaliha. ela almjze thlathon mikhdea. oalmjze
bjanb alaboab mqabl tol alaboab almjze alasfl. oqas
alerd mn qdam albab alasfl ala qdam aldar aldakhli
mn kharj mih dhrae ala almriih-ra-ikdhq oala alsh-
mal. oalbab almtjh nho alshmal aldhi lldar alkhari-
jih qas tolh oerdh. oghrfath thlath mn hna othlath
mn hnak, oedaiddh omqbbh kant ela qias albab alaol,
tolha khmson dhraea oerdha khms oeshron dhraea.
okoahha omqbbha onkhilha ela qias albab almtjh nho
almriih-ra-ikdhq, okanoa isedon alih fi sbe drjat,
omqbbh amamh. olldar aldakhli bab mqabl bab llsh-
mal ollshrq. oqas mn albab ala bab mih dhrae. thm
dhbh bi nho aljnob, oadha bbab nho aljnob, fqas
edaiddh omqbbh khdh alaqish. ofih koa ofi mqbbh
mn hoalih ktik alkoa. altol khmson dhraea oalerd
khms oeshron dhraea. osbe drjat msedh omqbbh
qdamm, olh nkhl oahdh mn hna ooadh mn hnak ela
edaiddh. olldar aldakhli bab nho aljnob. oqas mn al-
bab ala albab nho aljnob mih dhrae. oata bi ala al-
dar aldakhli mn bab aljnob, oqas bab aljnob khdh
alaqish. oghrfath oedaiddh omqbbh khdh alaqish.
ofih ofi mqbbh koa hoalih. altol khmson dhraea
oalerd khms oeshron dhraea. ohoalih mqbb khms

oeshron dhraea tola okhms adhre erda. omqbbh nho
aldar alkharijh, oela edaiddh nkhl, omsedh thmani dr-
jat. oata bi ala aldar aldakhli nho almshrq oqas al-
bab khdh alaqish. oghrfath oedaiddh omqbbh khdh
alaqish. ofih ofi mqbbh koa hoalih. altol khm-
son dhraea oalerd khms oeshron dhraea. omqbbh
nho aldar alkharijh oela edaiddh nkhl mn hna omn
hnak, omsedh thmani drjat. oata bi ala bab alsh-
mal oqas khdh alaqish. ghrrfath oedaiddh omqbbh
oalkoa alti lh hoalih. altol khmson dhraea oalerd
khms oeshron dhraea. oedaiddh nho aldar alkharijh,
oela edaiddh nkhl mn hna omn hnak, omsedh thmani
drjat. oend edaidh alaboab mkhde omdkhlh. hnak igh-
slon almshrqh. ofi roaq albab maidtan mn hna omaid-
tan mn hnak lthdhb elia almshrqh odhbihh alkhiti
odhbihh alathm. oela aljanb mn kharj hiith ised ala
mdkhl bab alshmal maidtan, oela aljanb alakhri aldhi
lroaq albab maidtan. arbe moaid mn hna oarbe moaid
mn hnak ela janb albab. thmani moaid kanoa idhb-
hon elia. oalmoaid alarbe llmsrhq mn hjr nhit, al-
tol dhrae onsf oalerd dhrae onsf oalsmk dhrae oahdh.
kanoa ideon elia aladoat alti idhbhon bha almsrhq
oaldhbihh. oalmazib shbr oahd mmknh fi albit mn
holh. oela almoaid lhm alqrbn. omn kharj albab al-
dakhli mkhade almgnhn fi aldar aldakhli alti bjanb
bab alshmal, oojohha nho aljnob. oahd bjanb bab
almriih-ra-ikdhq mtjh nho alshmal. oqal li: [hdha
almkhde aldhi ojnh nho aljnob ho llknh harsi hrash
albit. oalmkhde aldhi ojnh nho alshmal llknh harsi
hrash almdhbh. hm bno sadoq almqrbn mn bni
laoi ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk likhdmo». fqas aldar mih
dhrae tola omih dhrae erda, mrbeh, oalmdhbh amam
albit. oata bi ala roaq albit oqas edadh alroaq, khms
adhre mn hna okhms adhre mn hnak, oerd albab
thlath adhre mn hna othlath adhre mn hnak. tol al-
roaq eshron dhraea, oalerd ahda eshrh dhraea end al-
drj aldhi bh kanoa isedon alih. oend aleiddh aemdh,
oahd mn hna oahd mn hnak.

41

oata bi ala alihkl oqas aledaid, erdha mn hna st adhre
omn hnak st adhre erd alkhimh. oerd almdkhl eshr
adhre, ojoanb almdkhl mn hna khms adhre omn hnak
khms adhre. oqas tolh arbein dhraea oalerd eshrin
dhraea. thm ja' ala dakhil oqas edadh almdkhl dhraein,
oalmdkhl st adhre, oerd almdkhl sbe adhre. oqas tolh
eshrin dhraea, oalerd eshrin dhraea ala qdam alihkl.
oqal li: [hdha qds alaqdas». oqas hait albit st adhre,
oerd alghrfh arbe adhre hol albit mn kl jhh. oalghrfat
ghrfh ala ghrrf thlatha othlathin mrrh, odkhlt fi alhait
aldhi llbit lghrfat holh lttmkn ala ttmkn fi hait albit.
oatset alghrfat oahatt saeda fsaeda, lan mhit albit kan
saeda fsaeda hol albit. ldlhk erd albit ala foq ohkdha
mn alasfl ised ala alaala fi alost. orait smk albit hoalih.
ass alghrfat qsbh tamh st adhre ala almsfl. erd al-
hait aldhi lghrfh mn kharj khms adhre, oma bqf fshh
lghrfat albit. obin almkhade erd eshrin dhraea hol al-
bit mn kl janb. omdkhl alghrfh fi alfshh mdkhl oahd
nho alshmal, omdkhl akhr nho aljnob, oerd mkan alf-
shh khms adhre hoalih. oalbna' aldhi amam almkam
almnsl end altrf nho alghrb sbeon dhraea erda, ohait
albna' khms adhre erda mn holh, otolh tseon dhraea.

oqas albit mih dhrae tola, oalmkan almnfsl oalbna' me hitanh mih dhrae tola. oerd oj h albit oalmkan almnfsl nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq mih dhrae. oqas tol albna' ala qdam almkam almnfsl aldhi ora'h osat-inh mn janb ala janb mih dhrae me alhikl aldakhli oaroqh aldar. aletbat oalkoa almsbkhk oalasatin hoali albtqat althlath mqabl aletbh mn aloah khshb mn kl janb omn alard ala alkoa - oalkoa mghtah - ala ma foq almdkhl oala albit aldakhli oala alkharij oala alhait klh hoalih mn dakh omn kharij bhdh alaqish. oeml fih krobim onkhil. nkhlh bin krob okrob, olkl krob ojhan. fojh alansan nho nkhlh mn hna, oojh alshbl nho nkhlh mn hnalk. eml fi kl albit hoalih. mn alard ala ma foq almdkhl eml krobim onkhil oela hait alhikl. oqoaim alhikl mrbeh, oojh alqds mnzrh kmnzr oj h alhikl. almdhbh mn khshb thlath adhre artfae, otolh dhraean, ozoaiah otolh ohitanh mn khshb. oqal li: [hdhh almaidh amam alrb]. ollhikl ollqds baban. ollbabin msraean msraean intoian, msraean llbab aloahd omsraean llbab alakhr. oeml elia ala msarie alhikl krobim onkhil kma eml ala alhitan, oghsha' mn khshb ala oj h alroaq mn kharij, okoa msbkhk onkhil mn hna omn hnak ala joanb alroaq oela ghrrat albit oela alafariz.

42

oakhrjni ala aldar alkharijih mn triq jhh alshmal oadkhlh ala almkhde aldhi ho tjah almkam almnfsl, oaldhi ho qdam albna' ala alshmal. ala qdam tol mih dhrae mdkhl alshmal, oalerd khmson dhraea. tjah aleshirin alti lldar aldakhlih otjah almjze aldhi lldar alkharijih astoanh tjah astoanh fi albtqat althlath. oamam almkhade mmsha eshr adhre erda. oala aldakhlih triq, dhrae oahdh erda oaboabha nho alshmal. oalmkhade alelia aqsr. lan alasatin aklt mn hdhh. mn asaf albna' omn aoasth. lanha thlath tbqat, olm ikn lha aemdh kaemdh aldar, ldhikl tdiq mn alasaf omn aloast mn alard. oalhait aldhi mn kharij me almkhade nho aldar alkharijih ala qdam almkhade tolh khmson dhraea. lan tol almkhade alti lldar alkharijih khmson dhraea. ohodha amam alhikl mih dhrae. omn tht hdhh almkhade mdkhl mn almrriih-ra-ikdhq mn hith idkhl aliha mn aldar alkharijih. almkhade kant fi erd jdar aldar nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq qdam almkam almnfsl oqbalh albna'. oamamha triq kmthl almkhade alti nho alshmal, ktolha hkdha erdha ojmie mkharja okashkalha okaboabha, okaboab almkhade alti nho aljnob bab ala ras alatriq. alatriq amam aljdar almoafq nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq mn hith idkhl aliha. oqal li: [mkhade alshmal omkhade aljnob alti amam almkam almnfsl hi mkhade mqds hith iakl alknhn aldhin itqrbon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk qds alaqdas. hnak ideon qds alaqdas oaltqdmh odhbihh alkhiti odhbihh alatham lan almkam mqds. end dkhoh alknhn la ikhrjon mn alqds ala aldar alkharijih, bl ideon hnak thiabhm alti ikhdmon bha lanha mqds, oilsson thiaba ghiriha oitqdmn ala ma ho llshel]. flma atm qias albit aldakhli akhrjni nho albab almtijh nho almshrq oqash hoalih. qas janb almshrq bqsbbh alqias khms mih qsbh bqsbbh alqias hoalih. oqas janb alshmal khms mih qsbh bqsbbh alqias hoalih. oqas janb aljnob khms mih qsbh bqsbbh

alqias. thm dar ala janb alghrb oqas khms mih qsbh bqsbbh alqias. qash mn aljoanb alarbeh. lh sor hoalih khms mih tola okhms mih erda, llfsl bin almqds oalmhll.

43

thm dhbb bi ala albab almtijh nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq. oadha bmjd alh asraail ja' mn triq almrriih-ra-ikdhq osoth ksot miah ktahir, oalard ada't mn mjdih. oalmnzr kalmnzr aldhi raith lma jit lakhrb almdinh, oalmnazzr kalmnzr aldhi rait end nhr khabor, fkhrrt ela ojhi. fja' mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala albit mn triq albab almtijh nho almrriih-ra-ikdhq. fhmlni roh oata bi ala aldar aldakhlih, oadha bmjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mla albit. osmeth iklmni mn albit. okan rjl oaqfa endi. oqal li: [ia abn adm, hdha mkan krsii omkan batn qdmi hith askn fi ost bni asraail ala alabd, ola injs bed bit asraail asmi alqdos, la hm ola mlokham, la bznahm ola bjthth mlokham fi mrtfeathm. bjelhm etbthm lda etbti oqoaimhm lda qoaimi obini obinhm hait, fnjsa asmi alqdos brjasathm alti feloha, fafnithm bghdbi. flibedoa eni alan znahm ojthth mlokham faskn fi os-thm ala alabd. [oant ia abn adm fakhr bit asraail en albit likhzooa mn athamhm. oliqisoa alrsm. fan khzooa mn kl ma feloh ferfhm sorh albit orsmh omkharjh omdakhli okl ashkalh okl fraidh okl ashkalh okl shraieh. oakbt dhkl qdam aainhm lihfoza kl rsohm okl fraidh oiemoa bha. hdhh snh albit. ela ras aljbl kl tkhmh hoalih qds aqdas. hdhh hi snh albit. [ohdhq aqish almdhbh baladhre (oalldrae hi dhrae oftr): alhdn dhrae, oalerd dhrae, ohashith ala shfth hoalih shbr oahd. hdha zhr almdhbh. omn alhdn end alard ala alkhsm alasfl dhraean, oalerd dhrae. omn alkhsm alasghr ala alkhsm alakbr arbe adhre, oalerd dhrae. oalmoqd arbe adhre. omn almoqd ala foq ar-beh qron. oalmoqd athnta eshrh tola, bathnti eshrh erda, mrbea ala joanbh alarbeh. oalkhsm arbe eshrh tola barbe eshrh erda ala joanbh alarbeh. oalhshih hoalih nsf dhrae, ohdnh dhrae hoalih, odrjath tjah almshrq. oqal li: [ia abn adm, hkdha qal alsid alrb: hdhh fraid almdhbh iom sneh lasead almsrhq elih olrsh aldm elih. fieti alknhn alaoiin aldhin mn nsl sadoq almqtrbin ali likhdmoni, thora mn albqr ldbhiih khtih. otakhdh mn dmh otdeh ela qronh alarbeh, oela arbe zoaia alkhsm oela alhshih hoalih, ft-hrrh otkfr enh. otakhdh thor alkhiti fihrr fi almode almeim mn albit kharij almqds. ofi aliom althani tqrb tisa mn almez shiha dhibihh khtih, fithron almdhbh kma throth balthor. oadha akmlt althtir tqrb thora mn albqr shiha, okbsha mn aldan shiha. otqrbhma qdam alrb, oilqi elihma alknhn mlha oisedonhma mhrqh llrb. sbeh aiam teml fi kl iom tis alkhiti. oiemlon thora mn albqr okbsha mn aldan shihin. sbeh aiam ikfren en almdhbh oithronh oimlaon idh. fadha tmt hdhh alaiam ikon fi aliom altham fsaeda en alknhn iemlon ela almdhbh mhrqatkm odhbaihkm alsamih, farda enkm iqol alsid alrb].

thm arjeni ala triq bab almqsds alkharij almtjth llmshrq oho mghlq. fqal li alrb: [hdha albab ikon mghlqa, la ifth ola idkhl mnñ ansan, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil dkhl mnñ fikon mghlqa. alriis alriis ho ijlñ fih liakl kbbza omam alrb. mn triq roaq albab idkhl, omam triqh ikhrj». thm ata bi fi triq bab alshmal ala qdam albit. fnzrt oadha bmjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mla bit alrb. fkhrrt ela ojhi. fqal li alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel qlbk oanr beinik oasme badhnik kl ma aqolh lk en kl fraid bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oen kl snñh, oajel qlbk ela mdkhl albit me kl mkharj almqsds. oql llmtmrñ, lbis asraiil: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ikfikm kl rjasatkm ia bit asraiil badkhalkm abna' alghrib alghlf alqlb alghlf allhm likonao fi mqdsi, finjsao biti btqribkm kbbzi alshhm oaldm. fnqdoe ehdi foq kl rjasatkm. olm hrsoa hrash aqdas, bl aqmtm hrasa ihrson enkm fi mqdsi]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [abñ alghrib aghlñ alqlb oaghlñ allhm la idkhl mqdsi mn kl abñ ghrib aldhñ mn ost bñi asraiil. bl allaoion aldhin abtedoa eni hin dl asraiil, fdloa eni ora' asnamhm, ihmlon athmhm. oikoon khdamia fi mqdsi hrash aboab albit okhdam albit. hm idhbñon almhrqh oaldhbñh llshab, ohm iqfon amamhm likhdmohm. lanhm khdmohm amam asnamhm okanao methrh athm lbis asraiil. ldlhkl rfet idi elihm iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk fihmlon athmhm. ola itqrbon ali likhnoa li, ola llaq-trab ala shi' mn aqdasì ala qds ala qdas, bl ihmlon khzhim orjasatm alti feloha. oajelhm harsi hrash albit lkl khdmh lkl ma ieml fih. [ama alkhñh allaoion abna' sadoq aldhin hrsoa hrash mqdsi hin dl eni bno asraiil fhm itqdmñ ali likhdmñ, oiqfon amami liqrbao li alshhm oaldm iqol alsid alrb. hm idkhlñ mqdsi oitqdmñ ala maidti likhdmñ oihrsoa hrasti. oikon end dkholhm aboab aldar aldakhliñ anhm ilbson thiaba mn ktan, ola iati elihm sof end khdmthm fi aboab aldar aldakhliñ omñ dakhli. oltkn esaib mn ktan ela rooshm, oltkn sraoim mn ktan ela abhaihm. la itntqon bma ierq. oend khrojhm ala aldar alkharijh ala alsheb ala aldar alkharijh ikhleon thiabhm alti khdmoo bha, oideonha fi mkhade alqds, thm ilbson thiaba akhra ala iqdsñ alsheb bthiabhm. ola ihlqon rooshm, ola irbon khsla, bl ijzon sher rooshm jza. ola ishrib kahn khmra end dkholh ala aldar aldakhliñ. ola iakhdmñ armhl ala mtqlh zojh, bl itkhdñon edhara mn nsl bit asraiil, ao armhl alti kant armhl kahn. oiron shebi altmiiz bin almqsds oalmhlñ, oielmonhm altmiiz bin alnjs oaltahr. ofi alkhsm hm iqfon llhkm oiokmñ hsb ahkami, oiñhfon shraieì ofraidi fi kl moasmi, oiqdson sboti. ola idnoa mn ansan mit fitnjsao. ama lab ao am ao abn ao abnh ao akh ao akht lm tñk lrlj itnjñson. obed tthirh ihsbon lh sheb aiam. ofi iom dkholh ala alqds ala aldar aldakhliñ likhdm fi alqds iqrb dhbihtñ en alkhitiñ iqol alsid alrb. oikon lhm miratha. ana mirathhm, ala tetonhm mlka fi asraiil. ana mlkhm. iaklon altqdmñ odhbñh alkhitiñ odhbñh alatham, okl mhrm fi asraiil ikon lhm. oaoail kl albakorat jmieha okl rfieh mn kl rfaiekm tñk llkhñh. oteton alkahñ aoail ejinkm lthl albrkh ela bitk. la iakl alkahñ mn mith ola mn frish, tira kant ao bhimh.

oadha qsmtm alard mlka tqdmñ tqdmh llrb qdsà mn alard toh khmsh oeshron alfa tola, oalard eshrh alaf. hdha qds bkl tkhomh hoaliñ. ikon llqds mn hdha khms mih fi khms mih, mrheb hoaliñ, okhmson dhraea msrha lh hoaliñ. mn hdha alqias tqis tol khmsh oeshron alfa oerd eshrh alaf, ofih ikon almqsds qds ala qdas. qds mn alard ho, ikon llkhñh khdam almqsds almqtrbin likhdmñ alrb, oikon lhm modea llbiot omqsda llmqds. okhmsh oeshron alfa fi altol oeshrh alaf fi alerd tkon llaoion khdam albit lhm mlka. eshron mkhdea. otjelon mlk almdinh khmsh alaf erda okhmsh oeshron alfa tola, moazia tqdmh alqds, fikon lkl bit asraiil. [ollriis mn hna omñ hnak mn tqdmh alqds omñ mlk almdinh qdam tqdmh alqds oqdam mlk almdinh mn jhñ alghrib ghrba, omñ jhñ almriih-ra-ikdhq shraq oaltol moaz ahd alqsmñ mn tkhm alghrb ala tkhm almriih-ra-ikdhq. tkon lh arda mlka fi asraiil, ola teod rosaii izlmon shebi, oalard ietonha lbis asraiil lasbathm]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [ikfikm ia rosa' asraiil. azilao aljor oalaghtsb, oajroa alhq oaledl. arfeao alzlñ en shebi iqol alsid alrb. moazin hq oaiñh hq obth hq tkon lkm. tkon alaifh oalbth mqdara oahda, lki ise albth eshr alhomr, oalaifh eshr alhomr. ala alhomr ikon mqdarhma. oalshaql eshron jirh. eshron shaqla okhmsh oeshron shaqla okhmsh eshr shaqla tkon mnkm. hdhñ hi altqdmh alti tqdmñha. sds alaifh mn homr alhnth. oteton sds alaifh mn homr alaifh. ofridh alzit bth mn zit. albth eshr mn alkr mn eshrh abthath llhomr, lan eshrh abthath homr. oshah oahdh mn aldan. mn almitin mn sqi asraiil tqdmh omhrqh odhbaiñ slamb, lklfarh enhm iqol alsid alrb. odhbñh altqdmh llriis fi asraiil tkon ela kl sheb alard. oela alriis tkon almhrqat oaltqdmh oalskib fi alaeiad ofi alshhor ofi albsot ofi kl moasm bit asraiil. oho ieml dhbiñh alkhitiñ oaltqdmh oalmhrqh odhbaiñ alsamh llkfarh en bit asraiil]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [fi alshhr alaol fi aol alshhr takdhñ thora mn alqrb shiiba otthr almqsds. oiakhdh alkahñ mn dm dhbiñh alkhitiñ oiodeh ala qoaim albit, oela zoaia khsm almdhbñh alarbe, oela qoaim bab aldar aldakhliñ. ohkdha tfel fi sabe alshhr en alrjì alsahi ao alghoi, ftkfñon en albit. fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr ikon lkm alfsh eida. sheb aiam iokl alftir. oieml alriis fi dhk aliom en nfsh oen kl sheb alard thora dhbiñh khtih. ofi sheb aiam aleid ieml mhrqh llrb: sheb thiran osheb kbash shiñh, kl iom mn alsheb alaiaim. okl iom tisa mn almez dhbiñh khtih. oieml altqdmh aifh llthor, oaiñh llkshb, ohina mn zit llaifh. fi alshhr alsabe fi aliom alkhams eshr mn alshhr fi aleid ieml mthl dhk sheb aiam kd-bhbiñ alkhitiñ okalmhrqh okaltqdmh okalzit].

hkdha qal alsid alrb: [bab aldar aldakhliñ almtjth llmshrq ikon mghlqa sth aiam aleml, ofi albst ifth. oaida fi iom ras alshhr ifth. oidkhl alriis mn triq roaq albab mn kharj oiñf end qaimh alarbe, oteml alkhñh mhrqth odhbaiñh alsamih, fisjd ela etbh albab thm ikhrj. ama albab fla ighlq ala almsa'. oisjd sheb alard end mdkhl hdha albab qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk

fi alsbot ofi roos alshhor. oalmhrqh alti iqrba al-riis llrb fi iom alsbt: sth hmlan shiih okbsh shih. oaltdqmh aifh llkbsh, ollhmlan tqdmh etih idh, ohin zit llaifh. ofi iom ras alshhr: thor abn bqr shih, osth hmlan, okbsh tkon shiih. oiemi tqdmh aifh llthor oaihf llkbsh. ama llhmlan fhshba tnal idh. ollaifh hin zit. [oend dkhol alriis idkhl mn triq roaq albab, omn triqh ikhrj. oend dkhol sheb alard qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi almoasm faldakhl mn triq bab alshmal lisj ikhrj mn triq bab aljnob. oaldakhl mn triq bab aljnob ikhrj mn triq bab alshmal. la irje mn triq albab aldhi dkhl mn, bl ikhrj mqabhl. oalriis fi osthm idkhl end dkholhm, oend khrojhm ikhrjon mea. ofi alaeiad ofi almoasm tkon altdqmh aifh llthor oaihf llkbsh. ollhmlan etih idh, ollaifh hin zit. oadha eml alriis nafih, mhrqh ao dhabaih slamh, nafih llrb, ifth lh albab almtjh llmshrq, fieml mhrqth odhbaih alslamih kma ieml fi iom alsbt thm ikhrj. obed khrojhi ighlq albab. oteml kl iom mhrqh llrb hmla holia shiha. sbaha sbaha temlh. oteml elih tqdmh sbaha sbaha sds alaifh ozita thlth alhin lrsh aldqiq. tqdmh llrb, frihd abdi daimh. oiemlon alhm altdqmh oalzit sbaha sbaha mhrqh daimh». hkdha qal alsid alrb: [an aeta alriis rjla mn bnih etih, farthha ikon lbni. mlkxm hi balorathh. fan aeta ahda mn ebidi etih mn mirathh fikon lh ala snh aletq, thm triq llriis. olkn mirathh ikon laoladh. ola iakhdh alriis mn mirath alsheb trda lhm mn mlkxm. mn mlkh iorth bnih, lk-ila ifrq shebi alrj] en mlkh]. Othm adkhlmi balm-dkhl aldhi bjanb albab ala mkhade alqds alti llknh almtjhh llshmal, oadha hnak mode ela aljanbin ala alghrb. oqal li: [hdha ho almode aldhi ttbkh fih alkhnh dhibih alatham odhbihh alkthih, ohith ikhbzon altdqmh, lila ikhrjoa bha ala aldar alkharijh liqdsoa alsheb». thm akhrjni ala aldar alkharijh oebrni ela zoaia aldar alarbe, fadha fi kl zaoih mn aldar ard. fi zoaia aldar alarbe dor msonh tolha arbeon oerdha thlathon. llzoaia alarbe qias oahd. omith bha hafh hol alarbeh, omtabkh memolh tht alhafat almhith bha. thm qal li: [hdha bit altbakhin hiht itbkh khdam albit dhibihh alsheb].

47

thm arjeni ala mdkhl albit oadha bmiah tkhrj mn tht etbh albit nho almshrq, lan ojh albit nho almshrq. oalmiah nazlh mn tht janb albit alaimn en jnob almdhbh. thm akhrjni mn triq bab alshmal odar bi fi altriq mn kharj ala albab alkharij mn altriq aldhi itjh nho almshrq, oadha bmiah jarih mn aljanb alaimn. oend khroj alrj nho almshrq oaklth bidh, qas alf dhrae oebrni fi almiah, oalmiah ala alkebin. thm qas alfa oebrni fi almiah, oalmiah ala alkrbtin. thm qas alfa oebrni, oalmiah ala alhqoin. thm qas alfa, oadha bnhr lm astte eborh, lan almiah tmt, miah sbahh, nhr la iebri. oqal li: [arait ia abn adme?] thm dhhb bi oarjeni ala shati alnhr. oend rjoet adha ela shati alnhr ashjar kthirh jda mn hna omn hnak. oqal li: [hdhh almiah kharjh ala aldairh almrrih-ra-ikdhqih otnzl ala alerbh otdhbh ala albh. ala albh hi kharjh ftshfa almiah. oikon an kl nfs hih tdb hithma iati alnhran thia. oikon alsnk kthira jda lan hdhh almiah tati ala hnak ftshfa, oihia kl ma iati alnhr alih. oikon als-

adon oaqfin elih. mn ein jdi ala ein ejlaim ikon lbst alshbak, oikon smkxm ala enoah ksmk albh alezim kthira jda. ama ghmqath obrkh fla tsfha. tjel llmlh. oela alnhr inbt ela shatih mn hna omn hnak kl shir llakl, la idhbh orqh ala inqte thmrh. kl shhr ibkr lan miahh kharjh mn almqds, oikon thmrh llakl oorqh lldoa]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hdha ho altkhm aldhi bh tmtlkon alard bhsb asbat asraiil alathni eshr: iosf qsmn. otmllkonha ahdkm ksahbh alti rfet idi laeti aba'km aiaha. ohdh alard tqe lkm nsiba. ohdha tkhm alard: nho alshmal mn albh alkbir triq thlthon ala almjji' ala sdd hmah obirothh osbraim (alti bin tkhm dmsqh otkhm hmah) ohsr alosta (alti ela tkhm horan). oikon altkhm mn albh hsr einan tkhm dmsqh oalshmal shmla otkhm hmah. ohdha janb alshmal. ojanb almrrih-ra-ikdhq bin horan odmsqh ojlead oard asraiil alardn. mn altkhm ala albh almrrih-ra-ikdhq tqison. ohdha janb almshrq. ojanb aljnob imina mn thamar ala miah mriboth qadsh alnhr ala albh alkbir. ohdha janb alimin jnoba. ojanb alghrb albh alkbir mn altkhm ala mqabl mdkhl hmah. ohdha janb alghrb. ftqtsmon hdhh alard lkm lasbat asraiil. oikon ankm tqtsmonha balqreh lkm ollghrba' almtghrbn fi ostkm aldhin ildon bnin fi ostkm, fiknon lkm kalotniin mn bni asraiil. iqasmonkm almirath fi ost asbat asraiil. oikon anh fi alsbt aldhi fih itghrb ghrb hnak tetonh mirathh iqol alsid alrb.

48

ohdh asma' albasat: mn trf alshmal ala janb triq thlthon ala mdkhl hmah hsr einan tkhm dmsqh shmla ala janb hmah ldan. fikon lh mn almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala albh qsm oahd. oela tkhm dan mn janb almshrq ala janb albh lashir qsm oahd. oela tkhm ashir mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh Inf-tali qsm oahd. oela tkhm nftali mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh lmnasa qsm oahd. oela tkhm mnsa mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh lafraim qsm oahd. oela tkhm afraim mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh la robin qsm oahd. oela tkhm raobin mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh lihodha qsm oahd. oela tkhm ihodha mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh tkon altdqmh alti tqdmonha khmsh oeshrin alfa erda, oaltol kahd alaqsam mn janb almrrih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albh, oikon almqds fi osth. altdqmh alti tqdmonha llrb tkon khmsh oeshrin alfa tala oeshrh alaf erda. olhola' tkon tqdmh alqds llknh. mn jhh alshmal khmsh oeshron alfa fi altol, omn jhh albh eshrh alaf fi alerd, omn jhh almrrih-ra-ikdhq eshrh alaf fi alerd, omn jhh aljnob khmsh oeshron alfa fi alrtol. oikon mqds ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi osth. ama almqds flknh mn bni sadoq aldhn hrsoa hrasti, aldhn lm idloa hin dl bno asraiil kma dl alaoion. otokn lhm tqdmh mn tqdmh alard, qds aqdas ela tkhm alaoiin. [ollaoiin ela moazh tkhm alkhnh khmsh oeshron alfa fi altol, oeshrh alaf fi alerd. altol klh khmsh oeshron alfa, oalerd eshrh alaf. ola ibeion mnh ola ibdlon, ola isrfon bakorat alard lanha mqds llrb. oalkhmsh alaf alfadhl mn alerd qdam alkhmsh oalshrin alfa hi mhllh llmdinh llskana ollmsrh, oalmdinh tkon fi osth. ohdh aqistha: janb alshmal arbeh alaf okhms mih, ojanb aljnob arbeh alaf

okhms mih ojanb almriih-ra-ikdhq arbeh alaf okhms
mih ojanb alghrb arbeh alaf okhms mih. oikon msrh
llmdinh nho alshmal mitin okhmsin, onho aljnob
mitin okhmsin, onho almriih-ra-ikdhq mitin okhm-
sin, onho alghrb mitin okhmsin. oalbaqi mn al-
tol moazia tqdmh alqds eshrh alaf nho almriih-ra-
ikdhq, oeshrh alaf nho alghrb. oikon moazia tqdmh
alqds, oghlth tkon akla lkhdmh almdinh. ama khdmh
almdinh fikhdmonha mn kl asbat asraiil. kl altqdmh
khmsh oeshron alfa bkhmsh oeshrin alfa. mrbeh tqd-
mon tqdmh alqds me mlk almdinh. oalbbqh llriis mn
hna omn hnak ltqdmh alqds olmlk almdinh qdam
alkhmsh oaleshrin alfa llmqdmh ala tkhm almriih-ra-
ikdhq, omn jhh alghrb qdam alkhmsh oaleshrin alfa
ela tkhm alghrb moazia amlak alriis, otkon tqdmh
alqds omqds albit fi oस्था. omn mlk allaoiin mn mlk
almdinh fi ost aldhi ho llriis, ma bin tkhm ihodha
otkhm bniamin, ikon llriis. obaqi alasbat: fmn janb
almriih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albhrlbniamin qsm oahd.
oela tkhm bniamin, mn janb almriih-ra-ikdhq ala
janb albhrlshmeon qsm oahd. oela tkhm shmeon
mn janb almriih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albhrlisakr qsm
oahd. oela tkhm isakr mn janb almriih-ra-ikdhq ala
janb albhrlzbolon qsm oahd. oela tkhm zbolon mn
janb almriih-ra-ikdhq ala janb albhrljad qsm oahd.
oela tkhm jad mn janb aljnob imina ikon altkhm mn
thamar ala miah mribh qadsh alnhr ala albhrlkbbir.
hdhh hi alard alti tqsmونها mlka lasbat asraiil, ohdhh
hsshm iqol alsid alrb. [ohdhh mkharj almdinh: mn
janb alshmal arbeh alaf okhms mih mqias. (oaboab
almdinh ela asma' asbat asraiil). thlathh aboab nho
alshmal: bab raobin obab ihodha obab laoi. oala janb
almriih-ra-ikdhq arbeh alaf okhms mih. othlathh
aboab: bab iosf obab bniamin obab dan. ojanb aljnob
arbeh alaf okhms mih mqias. othlathh aboab: bab
shmeon obab isakr obab zbolon. ojanb alghrb arbeh
alaf okhms mih. othlathh aboab: bab jad obab ashir
obab nftali. almhithmanih eshr alfa, oasm almdinh
mn dhlk aliom [ihoh shmh».

qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi sar ala hoshe bn biiri fi aiam ezia oiotham oahaz ohzqia mlok ihodha ofi aiam irbeam bn ioash mlk asraail: aol ma klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk hoshe qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhosh: «adhbh khdh lnfsk amrah zna oaolad zna lan alard qd znt zna tarkh alrb!». fdhbh oakhdh jomr bnt dbaim fhblt ooldt lh abna. fqal lh alrb: «ade asmh izreil lanni bed qlil aeaqb bit iaho ela dm izreil oabid mmlkh bit asraail. oikon fi dhk aliom ani aksr qos asraail fi oadi izreil». thm hblt aida ooldt bnta fqal lh: «ade asma lorhamh lani la aeod arhm bit asraail aida bl anzehm nzea. oama bit ihodha farhmhm oakhlshm bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm ola akhlshm bqos obsif obhrb obkhil obfrsan». thm ffmt lorhamh ohbtl foldt abna. fqal: «ade asmh loemi lankm lsm shebi oana la akon lkm. lkn ikon edd bni asraail krm albh alldhi la ikal ola ied oikon eoda en an iqal lhm: lsm shebi iqal lhm: abna' allh alhi. ojyme bno ihodha obno asraail mea oijelon lanfsh m rasa oahda oisedon mn alard lan iom izreil ezim».

qolao lakhotkm «emi» olakhoatkm «rhamh». hakmoa amkm hakmoa lanha list amrati oana lst rjlha ltezl znaha en ojha ofsqa mn bin thdiha lila ajrdha erianh oaoqfha kiom oladtha oajelha kqfr oasirha kard iabsh oamitha baletsh. ola arhm aoladha lanhm aolad zna. «lan amhm qd znt. alti hbtl bhm snet khzia. lanha qalt: adhbh ora' mhbi aldhin ieton khbzi omai sofi oktani ziti oashrbti. ldhik hindha asij triqk balshok oabni haitha hta la tjd msalkha. fttbe mhbiha ola tdrkhm ottfsh elihm ala tjdhm. ftqol: adhbh oarje ala rjli alaol lanh hinidh kan khir li mn alan. «ohi lm terf ani ana aetitha alqmh oalmstar oalzit okthrt lha fdh odhbha jeloh lbel. ldhik arje oakhdh qmhi fi hin omstari fi oqth oanze sofi oktani alldhin lstr eortha. oalan akshf eortha amam eion mhbiha ola inqdha ahd mn idi. oabtl kl afrahha: aeiaadha oroos shhorha osobtha ojmie moasmha. oakhrb krmha otinha alldhin qalt: hma ajrti alti aetianha mhbi oajelhma oera fiakhlma hioan albrih. oaeaqbha ela aiam belim alti fiha kant tbkhr lhm ottzin bkzhaimha ohliha otdhbh ora' mhbiha otnsani ana iqol alrb. «lkn hindha atm-lqha oadhbh bha ala albrih oalathfa oaeitha kromha mn hnak ooadi ekhor baba llrja'. ohi tghni hnak kiam sbaha okiom seodha mn ard msr. oikon fi dhk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ank tdeinni «rjli» ola tdeinni bed «beli». oanze asma' albelim mn fmha fla tdhkr aida basmaih. oaqte lhm ehda fi dhk aliom me hioan albrih otior alsma' odbabat alard oakrs alqos oalsif oalhrb mn alard oajelhm idtjeon amin. oakhtbk lnfsi ala alabd. oakhtbk lnfsi baledi oalhq oalhasan oalmrahm. akhtbk lnfsi balamanh fterfin alrb. oikon fi dhk aliom ani astjib iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk astjib alsmaoat ohi tstjib alard oalard tstjib alqmh oalmstar oalzit ohi tstjib izreil. oazreha lnfsi fi alard oarhm lorhamh oaqol lloemi: ant shebi oho iqol: ant alhi».

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk li: «adhbh aida ahbb amrah hbibh sahb ozanih kmhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lbni asraail ohm mltfton ala alhh akhra omhbon laqras alzbib». fashtritha lnfsi bkhmsh eshr shaql fdh obhomr olthk sheir. oqlt lha: «tqedin aiama kthirh la tzní ola tkoni lrjl oana kdhk lk». lan bni asraail siqedon aiam kthirh bla mlk obla riis obla dhibh obla tmthal obla afod otramf. bed dhk leod bno asraail oitlbon ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm oadao mlkhm oifzeon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk oala jodh fi akhr alaiam».

asmeoa qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia bni asraail: «an llrb mhakmh me skan alard lanh la amanh ola ahsan ola merfh allh fi alard. len okdhb oqlt osrqh ofsq. ietnfon odma' tlhq dma'. ldhik tnoh alard oidhbl kl mn iskn fiha me hioan albrih otior alsma' oasmak albrh aida tntze. «olkn la ihakm ahd ola ieatb ahd. oshebk kmn ikhasm kahna. fttethr fi alnhar oitethr aida alnbi mek fi allil oana akhrb amk. qd hlk shebi mn edm almerfh. lank ant rfdt almerfh arfdk ana hta la tkhn li. olank nsit shrie h alhk ansa ana aida bník. ela hsbma kthroa khkda akhtaao ali fabdl kramthm bhoan. iaklon khtih shebi oala athmhm ihmilon nfoshm. fikon kma alsheb khkda alkahn. oaeaqbha ala trghm oard aemalhm elihm. fiaklon ola ishbeon oiznon ola ikthron lanhm qd trkoa ebadh alrb. «alzna oalkhmr oalslafh tkhbl alqlb. shebi isal khshbh oesah tkhbrh lan roh alzna qd adlhm fznoa mn tht alhhm. idhbhon ela roos aljbal oibkhron ela altlal tht alblot oallbna oalbtlm lan zlha hsn! ldhik tzní bnatkm oftsq knatkm. la aeaqb bnatkm lanhn iznin ola knatkm lanhn ifsqn. lanhm ietelon me alzaniet oidhbhon me alnadhr alzna. osheb la ieqł isre. «an knt ant zania ia asraail fla iathm ihodha. ola tatoa ala aljijal ala tseoda ala bit aon ola thlfoa. hi ho alrb. anh qd jmh asraail kbqrh jamh. alan ireahm ihoh-alsaknmthrk kkhrof fi mkan oase. afraim mothq balasnam. atrkoh. mta antht mnadmthm znóa zna. ahb mjanha ahboa alhoan. qd srtha alrh fi ajnhttha okhjloa mn ddbaihhm.

asmeoa hdha aiaha alkhnh oanstoia ia bit asraail oasghoa ia bit almlk lan elikm alqda' adh srtn fkha fi msfah oshbkh mbsoth ela tabor. oqd toghloa fi dhibaith alzigahan fana tadib lmjieh. ana aerf afraim. oasraail lis mkfhia eni. ank alan znit ia afraim. qd tnjs asraail. afealhm la tdehm irjeon ala alhhm lan roh alzna fi batnm ohm la ierfon alrb. oqd adhlt ezmh asraail fi ojhh fitethr asraail oafraim fi athmhma oitethr ihodha aida mehna. idhbhon bghnmhm obqrhm litlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola ijdonh. qd tnha enhm. qd ghdroa balrb. lanhm oldoa aolada ajnbiin alan iaklhm shhr me ansbthm. «ardboa balqoq fi jbeh balqrn fi alramh. asrkhoa fi bit aon. ora'k ia bniamin. isir afraim khraha fi iom altadib. fi asbat asraail aelmt aliqn. sart rosa' ihodha knaqli altkhom. faskb elihm

skhti kalma'. afraim mzlom mshoq alqda' lanh artda an imdi ora' alosih. fana lafraim kaleth olbit ihodha kalsos. «oraaf afraim mrdh oihodha jrhh fmda afraim ala ashor oarsl ala mlk edo. olknh la istic an ish-fikm ola an izil mnkm aljrh. lani lafraim kalasd olbit ihodha kshbl alasd. fani ana aftrs oamdi oakhdh ola mnqdh. adhhb oarje ala mkani hta ijazoa oitlboa ojhi. fi diqhm ibkroni ala».

6

hlm nrje ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh ho aftrs fish-fina drb fijbrna. ihiina bed iomin. fi aliom althalth iqimna fnhia amamh. Inerf flnttbe Inerf alrb. khroj ih iqin kalfjr. iati alina kalmtr. kmtr mtakhr isqi alard. «madha asne bk ia afraim? madha asne bk ia ihodha? fan ashankm kshab alsbh okalnda almadi bakra. ldlhk aqrddm balanbia' aqtlhm baqoal fmi. oalqda' elik knor qd khrr. «ani arid rhmh la dhhbih omerfh allh akthr mn mhrqat. olknhm kadm tedoa alehd. hnak ghdroa bi. jlead qrih faeli alathm mdosh baldm. okma ikmn lsoo lansen kdhk zmrrh alkhnh fi altrqi iqtlon nro shkim. anhm qd sneoa fahshh. fi bit asraail rait amra fzia. hnak zna afraim. tnjs asraail. oant aida ia ihodha qd aed lk hsad endma ard sbi shebi.

7

hinma knt ashi asraail aeln athm afraim oshror al-samrh fanhm qd sneoa ghsha. alsarq dkhl oalghzah nhboa fi alkharr. ola iftkron fi qlobhm ani qd tdhkr kl shrhm. alan qd ahatt bhm afealhm. sart amam ojhi. «bshrhm ifrhon almlk obkdhbhm alrosa'. klhm fasqon ktior mhma mn alkhbaz. ibtl alaiqad mn oqtma iejn alejin ala an ikhtmr. iom mlkna imrd al-rosa' mn sorh alkhmr. ibst idh me almsthziin. lanhm iqrbon qlobhm fi mkidithm kaltnor. kl alil inam kbhazhm ofi alsbah ikon mhma knar mlthbh. klhm hamon kaltnor oakloa qdathm. jmie mlokhm sqtoa. lis binhm mn ideo ali. «afraim ikhtlt balsheob. afraim sar kbbz mlh lm iqlb. akl alghrba' throth oho la ierf oqd rsh elih alshib oho la ierf. oqd adhl ezmh asraail fi ojhh ohm la irjeon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-hhm ola itlbonh me kl hdha. osar afraim khmamh rena' bla qlb. ideon msr. imdon ala ashor. endma imdon abst elihm shbkti. alqihm ktior alsma'. aodbbm bhsb khbr jmaethm. «oil lhm lanhm hrboa eni. tba lhm lanhm adhnboa ali. ana afdihm ohm tkmoa eli bkdhb. ala isrkhon ali bqlobhm hinma iololon eli mdajehm. itjmeon lajl alqmh oalkhm oirtodon eni. oana andhrthm oshddt adhrethm ohm ifkron eli balmrrih-ra-ikdh. irjeon lis ala aeli. qd saroa kqos mkhtih. isqt rosaohm balsif mn ajl skht alsnthm. hdha hzohm fi ard msr».

8

ala fmk balboq! kalnsr ela bit alrb. lanhm qd tjaoz-za ehti otedoa ela shrieti. ali isrkhon: ia alhi nerfk nhn asraail. «qd krh asraail alsalh fitbeh aleda. hm aqamoa mloka olis mni. aqamoa rosa' oana lm aerf. sneoa lshohm mn fdthm odhbbhm asnama linqrdoa.

qd znkh ejlk ia samrh. hmi ghdbi elihm. ala mta la isticion alnaqoh! anh ho aida mn asraail. sneh alsane olis ho alha. an ejl alsamrh isir ksra. «anhm izreon alrih oihsdon alzobeh. zre lis lh ghllh la isne dqiq. oan sne falghrba' tbtleh. qd abtle asraail. alan saroa bin alamm kana' la msrh fih. lanhm sedoa ala ashor mthl hmar oshsi metzl bnfs. astajr afraim mhhin. ani oan kanoa istajron bin alamm alan ajmehm fin-fkon qlila mn thql mlk alrosa'. «lan afraim kthr md-habb llkhtih sart lh almdhabh llkhtih. akth lh kthr shraiei fhi thsb ajnbih. ama dhhbaih tqdmati fidhb-hon lhma oiaklon. ihoh-alsaknmthrk la irtidha. alan idhkr athmhm oieaqb khtithm. anhm ala msr irjeon. oqd nsi asraail saneh obna qsora okthr ihodha mdna hsinh. lkni arsl ela mdnh nara ftakl qsorh».

9

la tfrh ia asraail trba kalsheob lank qd znit en alhk. abhbt alajrh ela jmie biadr alhnth. la itemhm albidr oalmesrh oikdhb elihm almstar. la iskon fi ard ihoh-alsaknmthrk bl irje afraim ala msr oiaklon alnjs fi ashor. la iskbom llrb khmra ola tsrh dhhbaihbm. anha lhm kkbhz alhzn. kl mn akhl itnjs. an kbbzhm ln-fsh. la idkhl bit alrb. madha tneon fi iom al-mosm ofi iom eid alrb? anhm qd dhhboa mn alkhrrab. tjmehm msr. tdfnmh mof. irth alqris nfais fdthm. ikon aleosj fi mnazlhm. ja't aiam aleqab. ja't aiam alja'. sierf asraail. alnbi ahmq. anhm alroh mjanon mn kthr athmk okthrh alhq. afraim mntzr end alhi. alnbi fkh siad ela jmie trqh. hqd fi bit alhh. qd toghloa fsdoa kaiaim jbeh. sidhkr athmhm. sieaqb khtiaahm. «ojdt asraail kenb fi albrh. rait aba'km kbakorh ela tinh fi aolha. ama hm fja'oa ala bel fghor ondthroa anfsbm llkhi osaroa rjsa kma ahboa. afraim ttir kramthm ktair mn aloladh omn albtm omn alhbl. oan rboa aoladhm athklhm aiahm hta la ikon anjan. oil lhm aida mta ansrft enhm. afraim kma ara mthl sor mghros fi mreia olkn afraim sikhrj bnih ala alqatl». aethm ia rb. madha teti? aethm rhma msqta othdiin ibsin. «kl shrhm fi aljljal. ani hnak abghdthm. mn ajl so' afealhm atrdthm mn biti. la aeod abhbm. jmie ro-saihm mtmrdon. afraim mdrob. aslhm qd jf. la isneon thmra. oan oldoa amit mshtiat btonhm». irfdhm alhi lanhm lm ismeoa lh fikonon taihin bin alamm.

10

asraail jfnh mmtdh. ikhrj thmra lnfs. ela hsb kthr thmrh qd kthr almdhabh. ela hsb jodh ardh ajad alsanab. qd qsmoa qlobhm. alan ieaqbon. ho ihtm mdhabhbm ikhrb ansabhm. anhm alan iqolon: «la mlk lna lanna la nkhaif ihoh-alsaknmthrk falmik madha isne bna?» itklmon klama baqsam batlh. iq-teon ehda finbt alqda' elihm kalelqm fi atlam alhq. ela ejol bit aon ikhaf skan alsamrh. an shebh inoh elih okhnt elih irtedon ela mjdh lanh antfa enh. oho aida ijlal ala ashor hdih lmlk edo. iakhdh afraim khzia oikhjl asraail ela raih. alsamrh mlkha ibid kgghtha' ela ojh alma' otkhrb shoamkh aon khtih asraail. itle al-shok oalhsak ela mdhabhbm oiqlon lljal: ghtina olltal: asqti elina. «mn aiam jbeh akhtat ia asraail. hnak

oqfoa. Im tdrkhm fi jbeh alhrb ela bni alatham. hinma arid aodbhbm oijtm elihm sheob fi artbathm bath-mihm. oafraim ejlh mtmrnh thb aldras olkni ajtaz ela enqha alhsn. arkb ela afraim. iflh ihodha imhd ieqob! «azreoa lanfskm balbr. ahsdoa bhsb alsлах. ahrthoa lanfskm hrtha fanh oqt ltib ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta iati oielmkm albr. qd hrthtm alnfaq hsdm alatham akltm thmr alkdhb. lank othqt btriqk bkthrh abtalk. iqom djij fi sheobk otkhrb jmie hsonk kakhrab shlman bit arbiil fi iom alhrb. alam me alaolad htmt. hkdha tsne bkm bit ail mn ajl rda'h shrkm. fi alsbh ihlk mlk as-raiil hlaka».

11

Ima kan asraiil ghlama ahbbth omn msr deot abni. kl ma deohm dhhboa mn amamhm idhbhbn llbelim oibkhron lltmathil almmhoth. oana drjt afraim mm-ska aiahm badhrehm flm ierfoa ani shfithm. knt ajd-hbhbm bhbal albshr brbt almhbh oknt lhm kmn irfe alnir en aenaqhm omdtdt alih mtema aiah. «la irje ala ard msr bl ashor ho mlkh. lanhm aboa an irjeoa ithor alsif fi mdnhm oitlf esiha oiaklhm mn ajl araihm. os-hebi janhon ala alartdad eni fideonhm ala aleli ola ahd irfeh. kif ajelk ia afraim asirk ia asraiil?! kif ajelk kadmh asnek ksboiim?! qd anqlb eli qlbi. adtrmt mrahmi jmiea! «la ajri hmo ghdbi. la aeod akhrb afraim lani allh la ansan alqdos fi ostk fla ati bsht. «ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk imshon. kasd izmjr. fanh izmjr fisre albnon mn albr. isreon kesfor mn msr okhmamh mn ard ashor fasknhm fi biothm iqol alrb. qd ahat bi afraim balkdhh obit asraiil balmrk olm izl ihodha sharda en allh oen alqdos alamin».

12

afraim raei alrih otabe alrih almriih-ra-ikldhqi. kl iom ikthr alkdhb oalaghtsab oiqteon me ashor ehda oalzit ala msr ijlb. fillrb khsam me ihodha oho mzme an ieqb ieqob bhsb trqh. bhsb afealh ird elih. «fi albtm qbd beq akhih obqoth jahd me allh. jahd me almlak oghlb. bka oastrhmh. ojdh fi bit ail ohnak tklm mena. oiho-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod ihoh asmh. oant farje ala alhk. ahzf alrhmh oalhq oantzr alhk daima. mthl alkneani fi idh moazin alghsh. iib an izlm. fqal afraim: ani srt ghnia. ojd lnfsi throh. jmie ateabi la ijdon li fiha dhnba ho khtih. oana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn ard msr hta asknk alkhiam ka-iam almosm. oklmt alanbia' okthrt alroa obid alanbia' mthlt amthala». anhm fi jlead qd saroa athma btla la ghir. fi aljjal dhhboa thirana omdhabhbm krjm fi at-lam alhql. ohrb ieqob ala shra' aram okhdm asraiil lajl amrah olajl amrah rea. obnbi ased ihoh-alsaknmthrk asraiil mn msr obnbi hfz. aghazh asraiil bmrarh fitrk dma'h elih oird sidh earh elih.

13

Ima tklm afraim bredh trfe fi asraiil. olma athm bbel mat. oalan izdadon khtih oisneon lanfshbm tmathil msbokh mn fdthm asnama bhdhaqthm klha eml al-snae. enha hm iqolon: «dhabho alnas iqblon alejol».

ldhlk ikonon kshab alsbh okalnda almadu bakra. ke-safh tkhtf mn albidr okdkhan mn alkoh. «oana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn ard msr oalha soai lst terf ola mkhls ghiri. ana erftk fi albrh fi ard aletsh. lma reoa shbeoa. shbeoa oartfet qlobhm ldhlk nsoni. «fakon lhm kasd. arsd ela altriq knmr. asdmhm kdbh mthkl oashq shghaf qlbhm oaklhm hnak klboh. imzqhm ohsh albrh. «hlakk ia asraiil ank eli ela eonk. fain ho mlkk hta ikhlsk fi jmie mdnk? oqdatk hith qit: aetni mlka orosa? ana aettk mlka bghdbi oakhdhth bskhti. «athm afraim msror. khtih mknozh. mkhad aloalddh iati elih. ho abn ghir hkim adh lm iqf fi aloqt fi mold albnin. «mn id alhaoh afdihm. mn almot akhlsh. ain aobaok ia mot? ain shoktk ia haoih? tkhtfi alndamh en ini». oan kan mthmra bin akhoh tati rih shrqih. rih ihoh-alsaknmthrk taleh mn alqfr ftjz einh oiib inboeh. hi tnbb knz kl mtae shhi. tjaza alsamrh lanha qd tmrdt ela alhaa. balsif isqton. thtm atfalhm oalhoam tsqj.

14

arje ia asraiil ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk lank qd tethrt bathmk. khdhoa mekm klama oarjeoa ala alrb. qoloea lh: «arfe kl athm oaqbl hsna fnqdm ejol shfahna. la ikhlsna ashor. la nrkb ela alkhiil ola nqol aida leml aidina: alhtna. anh bk irhm alitim». «ana ashti artdadhm. ahbbm fdla lan ghdbi qd artd enh. akon lasraiil kalnda. izhr kalsosn oidrb asolh klbnan. tmdt khraeibh oikon bhaoh kalzitonn olh raihh klbnan. iead alsaknon fi zlh ihion hnth oizhron kjfnh. ikon dhkrhm kkhmr lbnan. iqol afraim: ma li aida ollasnam? ana qd ajbt falahzh. ana ksroh khdra'. mn qbli iojd thmrk». mn ho hkim hta ifhm hdhh alamor ofhim hta ierfha? fan trq ihoh-alsaknmthrk mstqimh oalabar islkon fiha. oama almnafqon fiethron fiha.

qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi sar ala ioiil bn fthoiil: asmeoa hdha aiha alshiokh oasghoa ia jmie skan alard. hl hdth hdha fi aiamekm ao fi aiame abaiem? akhbroa bniem enh obnokm bniem obnohm dora akhr. fdhl alqms aklha alzhaf ofdlh alzhaf aklha alghogha' ofdlh alghogha' aklha altiar. ashoa aiha alskara oabkoa oololoa ia jmie sharbi alkhmr ela alesir lan anqte en oafahkm. adh qd sedt ela ardi amh qoih bla ede asnanha asnan alasd olha adras allboh. jelt krmti khrbh otinti mthshmh. qd qsrthta otrthta fabidt qdbanha. nohi ia ardi keros motzrh bmsh mn ajl bel sbaha. anqet altqdmh oalskib en bit alrb. naht alkhnh khdam alrb. tlf alhqh naht alard lanh qd tlf alqmh jf almsar dhl alzit. khjl alfllahn. olol alkramon ela alhnh oela alsheir lanh qd tlf hsid alhqh. aljfnh ibst oaltinh dhlbt. alrmanh oalnkhllh oaltfahh kl ashjar alhqh ibst. anh qd ibst albhjh mn bni albshr. ntqoa onohoa aiha alkhnh. ololoa ia khdam almdhbh. adkhloa bitoa balmsoh ia khdam alhi lanh qd amtne en bit alhkm altqdmh oalskib. qdsoa soma. nadoa baetkaf. ajmeoa alshiokh jmie skan alard ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm oasrkhoa ala alrb. ah ela aliom lan iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk qrib. iati kkrhab mn alqadr ela kl shi'. ama anqte alteam tjah eionna? qdoh oalabhaj en bit alhna? efnt alhbob tht mdrha. khlt alahra'. anhdmt almkhazn lanh qd ibs alqmh. km tin albhaim! hamt qtean albrq lan lis lha mrea. lha qtean alghnm tfna. alik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk asrkh lan nara qd akt mraei albrhi olhiba ahrq jmie ashjar alhqh. hta bhaim almrhih-ra-ikdha' tnzr alik lan jdaol almiah qd jft oalnar akt mraei albrhi.

adrbao balboq fi shion. sotoa fi jbl qdsi. lirted jmie skan alard lan iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk qadm lanh qrib. iom zlam oqtam. iom ghim odbab mthl alfrj mmtda ela aljbal. sheb kthir oqoi lm ikn nzirh mndh alazl ola ikon aida bedh ala sni dor fdor. qdamh nar takl okhlflh lhib ihrq. alard qdamh kjnh edn okhlflh qfr khrb ola tkon mnh njah. kmnzr alkhil mnzrh omthl alafaras irkdon. ksrif almrkbat ela roos aljbal ithbon. kzfir lhib nar takl qdsi. qdoh oalaoia' mstfin llqtal. mnh trted alsheob. kl alojoh tjme hmhr. jiron kabtal. isedon alsor krjal alhrb oimshon kl oahd fi triqh ola ighiron sblhm. ola izahm bedhm beda. imshon kl oahd fi sblil obin alasllh iqeon ola inksron. itrakdon fi almdinh. jiron ela alsor. isedon ala albiot. idkhlon mn alkoa kalls. qdamh trted alard otrjf alhja'. alshms oalqmr izlman oalnjom tjiz lmeanha. oihoah-alsaknmthrk ieti soth amam jishh. an eskrh kthir jda. fan sane qolh qoi lan iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezim omkhof jda fmh itiqh? olkn alan iqol alrb: «arjeoa ali bkl qlobkm obalsom oalbaka' oalnoh». omzqoa qlobkm la thiabkm oarjeoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm lanh raof rhim bti' alghdb okthir alrafh oindm ela almrhih-ra-ikdh. lelh irje oindm fibiqi ora'h brkh tqdmh oskiba lrb alhkm. adrbao balboq fi shion. qdsoa soma. nadoa baetkaf. ajmeoa alsheb. qdsoa aljmaeh. ahshdoa alshiokh. ajmeoa alatfal oradei althdi. likhrj aleris mn mkhdeh oaleros mn

hjltha. libk alkhnh khdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk bin alroaq oalmdhbh oiqloloa: «ashfq ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela shebk ala tslm mirathk llear hta tjellm alhmm mthla. lmadha iqolon bin alsheob: ain alhmm?». fighar ihoh-alsaknmthrk lardh oirq lshebh. oijib ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiql lshebh: «hindha mrs! lkm qmha omstara ozita ltsheboa mnha ola ajelkm aida eara bin alamm. oalshmal abedh enkm oatrdrh ala ard nashfh omqfrh. mqdmth ala albrh almrhih-ra-ikdhqi oasqth ala albrh alghrbi fised ntinh ottle zhmt lanh qd tsif fi emlh». la tkhafi aitha alard. abthji oafrih lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk iezm emlh. la tkhafi ia bhaim almrhih-ra-ikdha' fan mraei albrhi tnbt lan alashjar thml thmrha altinh oalkrmh tetian qothma. oia bni shion abthjao oafrhoa bihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm lanh ietikh almrtr almbkr ela hqh oinzl elikh mtra mbkra omtakhra fi aol aloqt ftmla albiadr hnth otfid hiad almeasr khmra ozita. «oaeod lkn en alsnin alti aklha aljrad alghogha' oaltiar oalqms jishi alezim aldhi arslth elikh. ftaklon akla otshbeon otshon asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm aldhi sne mekm ejba ola ikhza shebi ala alabd. otelomon ani ana fi ost asraail oani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm olis ghiri. ola ikhza shebi ala alabd. «oikon bed dhlk ani askb rohi ela kl bshr fitnba bnokm obnatkm oiwhm shiokhkm ahlama oira shbabk roa. oela alebid aida oela alama' askb rohi fi tlk alaiam oaeiti ejab fi alisma' oalard dma onara oaeomdh dkhan. thtol alshms ala zlhm oalqmr ala dm qbl an iji' iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk alezim almkhof. oikon an kl m ideoh basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk injo». lanh fi jbl shion ofi aorshlim tkon njah. kma qal alrb. obin albaqin mn ideoh alrb.

lanh hodha fi tlk alaiam ofi dhlk aloqt endma ard sbi ihodha oarshlim ajme kl alamm oanlhm ala oadi ihoshafat oahakmhm hnak ela shebi omirathi asraail aldhin bddohm bin alamm oqsmoa ardi oalqoa qreh ela shebi oaeioa alsi lzanah obaeoa albn bkhmr lishrboa. «omadha antn li ia sor osidon omjie dairh flstin? hl tkafionni en aleml am hl tsneon bi shia? sriae balejl ard emlkm ela rooskm. lankm akhdhmt fdit odhhi oadkhltm nfaisi aljidh ala hiaklkm. obetm bni ihodha obni aorshlim lbni aliaoanih lbedohm en tkhomhm. hindha anhdhm mn almode aldhi betmohm alih oard emlkm ela rooskm. oabee bnikh obnatkm bid bni ihodha libieohm llsbaiin lamh beidh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd tklm». nadoa bhda bin alamm. qdsoa hrba. anhdoo alabtal. litqdm oised kl rjal alhrb. atbeoa skatkm siofa omnajlkm rmaha. liql aldeif: btl ana! asreoa ohlmoa ia jmie alamm mn kl nahih oadhtmeoa. ala hnak anzl ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk abtalk. thnd otsed alamm ala oadi ihoshafat lani hnak ajls lahakm jmie alamm mn kl nahih. arslao almnjl lan alhsid qd ndj. hlmoa dosoa lanh qd amtlat almesrh. fadt alhiad lan shrhk kthir». jmahir jmahir fi oadi alqda' lan iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk qrib fi oadi alqda'. alshms oalqmr izlman oalnjom tjiz lmeanha. oihoah-alsaknmthrk mn shion izmjr. omn aorshlim ieti soth ftrjf alisma' oalard. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlja lshebh ohsn lbni asraail. «fterfon ani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm sakna fi shion jbl qdsi. otikon aor-

shlim mǫdsh ola ijtaz fiha alaeajm fi ma bed». oikon
fi dhlk aliom an aljbal tqtr esira oaltlal tfid lbna ojmie
inabie ihodha tfid ma' omn bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk
ikhrj inboe oisqi oadi alsnt. «msr tsir khraba oadom
tsir qfra khrba mn ajl zlmhm lbni ihodha aldhin sfkoa
dma briia fi ardhm. olkn ihodha tskn ala alabd oaor-
shlim ala dor fdor. oabri dmhm aldhi lm abrih oihoh-
alsaknmthrk iskn fi shion».

aqoal eamos alldhi kan bin alreah mn tqoe alti raha en asraail fi aiam ezia mlk ihodha ofi aiam irbeam bn ioash mlk asraail qbl alzlzlh bsntin. fqa: «an ihoah-salsaknmthrk izmjr mn shion oieti soth mn aorshlim ftnoh mraei alreah oiibs ras alkrml». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob dmshq althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm dasoa jlead bnoarj mn hdid. farsl nara ela bit hzaail ftakl qsor bnhdh. oaksr mghlaq dmshq oaqte alsakn mn bqeh aon omask alqdid mn bit edn oisba sheb aram ala qir» qal alrb. hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob ghzh althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm sbosa sbia kaml laislmoah ala adom. farsl nara ela sor ghzh ftakl qsorha. oaqte alsakn mn ashdod omask alqdid mn ashqlon oard idi ela eqron fthlk bqih alflstiniin» qal alsid alrb. hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob sor althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm slmoa sbia kaml ala adom olm idhkroa ehd alakhoh. farsl nara ela sor sor ftakl qsorha». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob adom althlathh oalarbeh la arje lanh tbe balsif akhah oafsd mrahmh oghdbh ala aldh iftrs oskth ihfzh ala alabd. farsl nara ela timan ftakl qsor bsrh». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob bni emon althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm shqoa hoaml jlead lioseoa tkhomhm. fadrm nara ela sor rbh ftakl qsorha. bjlbh fi iom alqatal bno' fi iom alzobeh. oimdi mlkxm ala alsbi ho orosaoh jmiea» qal alrb.

hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob moab althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm ahrqoa ezam mlk adom klsa. farsl nara ela moab ftakl qsor qriot oimot moab bdjij bjlbh bsot alboq. oaqte alqadi mn osthao oaqtl jmie rosaiha meh» qal alrb. hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob ihodha althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm rfdoa namos allh olm ihfzoa fraidh oadlthm akadhibhm alti sar abaohm ora'ha. farsl nara ela ihodha ftakl qsor aorshlim». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob asraail althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm baeoa albar balfdh oalbais lajl nelin. aldhin ithmmon trab alard ela roos almsakin oisdon sbil albasin oidhbb rjl oaboh ala sbih oahdh tla idnsao asm qdsi. oitmdon ela thiaib mrhonh bjanb kl mdhbb oishrbon khmr almghrmin fi bit alththm. oana qd abdt mn amamhm alamori alldhi qamth mthl qamh alarz oho qoi kalblot. abdt thmrh mn foq oasolh mn tht. oana asedtkm mn ard msr osrt bkm fi albrhi arbein snh ltrthoa ard alamori. oaqmt mn bnikm anbia' omn ftiankm ndhirin. alis hkdha ia bni asraail iqol alrb? lknkm sqitm alndhirin khmra oaoisitm alania' qailin: la ttnbaoa. hindha adght ma thtkm kma tgdht alejlh almlanh hzma. oibid almnas en alsrie oalqoi la ishdh qoth oalbtl la inji nfsh. omask alqos la ithbt osrie alrjlin la injo orakb alkhil la inji nfsh. oalqoi alqlb bin alabtal ihrb eriana fi dhkl aliom» iqol alrb.

asmeoa hdha alqol alldhi tkml bh ihoah-salsaknmthrk elikm ia bni asraail ela kl alqbilh alti asedtha mn ard

msr qaila: «aiakm fqt erft mn jmie qbail alard ldhkl aeaqbkem ala jmie dhnobkm». hl isir athnan mea an lm itoaeda? hl izmjr alasd fi aloer olis lh frish? hl ieti shbl alasd ziirh mn khdrh an lm ikhtf? hl isqt esfor fi fkh alard olis lh shrk? hl irfe fkh en alard oho lm imsk shiia? am idrb balboq fi mdinh oalsheb la irted? hl thdth blith fi mdinh oihoah-salsaknmthrk lm isneha? an alsid ihoah-salsaknmthrk la isne amra ala oho ieln srh lebidth alania'. alasd qd zmjr fmn la ikhaf? alsid ihoah-salsaknmthrk qd tkml fmn la itnba? nadoa ela alqor fi ashdod oela alqor fi ard msr oqolao: «ajtmeoa ela jbal alsamrh oanzroa shghba ezima fi osthao omzalm fi dakhllha. fanhm la ierfon an isneoa alastqamh iqol alrb. aolik aldhin ikhznon alzlm oalaghtsab fi qsorhm». ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb: «diq hta fi kl nahih mn alard finzl enk ezk otnhb qsor». hkdha qal alrb: «kma inze alraei mn fm alasd kraein ao qteh adhn hkdha intze bno asraail aljalson fi alsamrh fi zaoih alsrir oela dmqz alfrash! asmeoa oashhdooa ela bit ieqob iqol alsid ihoah-salsaknmthrk alh aljnnd aoni iom meaqbti asraail ela dhnobh aeaqb mdhabh bit ail ftqte qron almdhbb otsqt ala alard. oadrb bit alshta' me bit alsif ftbid biot aleaq otdmhl albiot alezimh iqol alrb».

asmei hdha alqol ia bqrat bashan alti fi jbl alsamrh alzalmh almsakin alsahqh albasin alqih lsadtha: «hat lnsrh». qd aqsm alsid ihoah-salsaknmthrk bqds: «hodha aiam tati elikn iakhdhonkn bkhzaim odhritkn bshsos alsmk. omn alshqoq tkhrjn kl oahdh ela ojhaa otdndfn ala alhsn» iqol alrb. «hlm ala bit ail oadhnboa ala aljljal oakthroa aldhnoh oahdroa kl sbah dhabihkm okl thlathh aiam eshorkm. oaoqdoe mn alkhmir tqdmh shkr onadoa bnoafl osmeoa. lankm hkdha ahbbtm ia bni asraail» iqol alsid alrb. «oana aida aetitkm nzafh alasn an fi jmie mdnkm oeoaz alkhbz fi jmie amaknmk flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. oana aida mnnet enkm almr adh bqj thlathh ashhr llsad oamtrt ela mdinh oahdh oela mdinh akhra lm amtr. amtr ela dieh oahdh oaldieh alti lm imtr eliha jft. fjalt mdintan ao thlath ala mdinh oahdh ltsrh ma' olm tsheb flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. drbtkm ballfh oalirqan. kthira ma akl alqms jnatkm okromkm otinkm ozitonkm flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. arslt binkm oba ela triqh msr. qtt balsif ftiankm me sbi khlikm oasedt ntn mhalkm hta ala anofkm flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. qlbt bedkm kma qlb allh sdom oemorh fsrtm kshelh mntshlh mn alhriq flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. «ldhkl hkdha asne bk ia asraail. fmn ajl ani asne bk hdha fasted llqa' alhk ia asraail». fanh hodha alldhi sne aljbal okhql alrhi oakhr alansan ma ho fkrh alldh ijel alfrj zlama oimshi ela msharf alard ihoah alh aljnnd asmh.

asmeoa hdha alqol alldhi ana anadi bh elikm mrthah ia bit asraail. sqtt edhra' asraail. la teod tqom. antrht ela ardh lis mn iqimha. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: «almdinh alkharij balf ibqa lha mih oakharjh bmih

ibqa lha eshrh mn bit asraiil». lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lbit asraiil: «atlbao fthioa. ola ttiboa bit ail oala aljljal la tddhboa oala bir sbe la tebroa. lan aljljal tsba sbia obit ail tsir edma. atlbao ihoh-alsaknmthrk fthioa lila iqthm bit iosf knar thrq ola ikon mn itfiha mn bit ail ia aiha aldhin iholon alhq af-sntina oilqon albr ala alard». aldhi sne althria oaljbar oiho! zl almot sbha oizlm alnhar kallil. aldhi ideo miah albhrr oisbha ela ojh alard ihoh asmh. aldhi iflh alkhrrb ela alqoi fiati alkhrrab ela alasm. anhm fi albab ibghdon almdndhr oikrhon almtklm balsdq. ldhllk mn ajl ankm tdoson almskin otakhdhon mnhdh dihi qmh bnitm biota mn hjarh mnhoth ola tsknon fha oghrstm kroma shhih ola tsrhbon khmrha. lani elmt an dhnobkm kthirr okhtaiakm oafrr aiha almdaiqon albar alakhdhon alrshoh alsadon albaisin fi al-bab. ldhllk ismt aleaql fi dhll alzman lanh zman rdi'. atlbao alkhrr la almriih-ra-ikdh lthioa fela hdha ikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnnd mekm kma qltm. abgh-doa almrhih-ra-ikdh oahboa alkhrr othbtoa alhq fi al-bab lel ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnnd itraf ela bqih iosf. ldhllk hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnnd: «fi jmie alasoaq nhib ofi jmie alazqh iqolon: ah! ah! oideon alflah ala alnoh ojmie earfi alrtha' llnnd. ofi jmie alkomr ndb lani aehr fi ostk qal alrb. «oil lldhin ishtthon iom alrb. lmadha lkm iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho zlam la nor? kma adha hrb ansan mn amam alasd fsadfh aldb ao dkhl albit oode idh ela alhait fldghth alhih! alis iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk zlama la nora oq-tama ola nor lh? «bghdt krht aeiaadm olst altdh baetkafatkm. ani adha qdmtm li mhrqatkm otqd-matkm la artidi odhbaih alsalamh mn msmnatkm la altft aliha. abed eni djh aghanik onghmh rbabk la asme. oiljr alhq kalmiah oalbr knhr daim. «hl qdmtm li dhbaih otqdmatt fi albrhi arbein snh ia bit asraiil? bl hmltm khimh mlkomkm otmthal asnamkm njm alhkm aldhi snetm lfnoskm. fasbikm ala ma ora' dmshq qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnnd asmh».

6

oil lilmstrihin fi shion oalmtminin fi jbl alsamrh nqba' aol alamm. iati alihm bit asraiil. aebroa ala klnd oanzroa oadhbhoa mn hnak ala hmah alezimh thm anzoa ala jt alflstiniin. ahi afdl mn hdhh almmalk am tkhmhm aose mn tkhmkm. antm aldhin tbedon iom alblih otqrbon maqd alzlm almdtjeon ela asrh mn aleaj oalmtmdon ela frshhm oalaklon khrafa mn alghnm oejola mn ost alsirh alhadhron me sot alrbab almkhtreon lanfshim alat alghna' kdaod alshar-bon mn koos alkhmr oaldhin idhnon bafdl aladhan ola ightmon ela anshaq iosf. ldhllk alan isbon fi aol almsbiin oizol siah almtmdin. qd aqsm alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk bnfsh iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnnd: «ani akrh ezmh iqeb obaghd qorsh faslm almdinh omhla». fikon adha bqj eshrh rjal fi bit oahd anhm imoton. oadha hml ahda emh omhrqh likhrj alezam mn albit oqal lmn ho fi joanb albit: «aendk bed?» iqol: «lis bed». fiqol: «askt fanh la idhkr asm alrb». lanh hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk iamr fidrb albit alkbir rdma oalbit alsghir shqoqa. hl trkd alkhil ela alskhr ao ihrth elih balbqr hta holtm alhq sma othmr albr afsntina? antm alfrhon balbt alqailon: «alis bqotna atkhdhna

lanfsna qrona?» «lani hindha aqim elikm amh ia bit asraiil iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnnd fidaiqonkm mn mdhll hmah ala oadi alerbh».

7

hkdha arani alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk oadha ho isne jrada fi aol tloe khlf aleshb. oadha khlf eshb bed jazz almk. oodh lma frgh mn akl eshb alard ani qzt: «aiha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk asfh. kif iqom iqeb fanh sghir?» fndm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela hdha oqal: «la ikon». hkdha arani alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk oadha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dea lllmhakmh balnar faklt alghmr alezim oaklt alhq. fqlt: «aiha alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk kf. kif iqom iqeb fanh sghir?» fndm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela hdha oqal: «fho aida la ikon». hkdha arani oadha ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqf ela hait qaim ofi idh zij. fsalni alrb: «ma ant ra' ia eamos?» fqlt: «zija». fqal alsid: «hindha oade zija fi ost shebi asraiil. la aeod asfh lh bed. ftqfr mrtfeat ashaq otkhrb maqs asraiil oaqom ela bit irbeam balsif». farsl am-sia kahn bit ail ala irbeam mlk asraiil qaila: «qd ftn elik eamos fi ost bit asraiil. la tqdr alard an ttiq kl aqoalh. lanh hkdha qal eamos: imot irbeam balsif oisba asraiil en ardh». fqal alsid leamos: «aiha al-raii adhbh arhb ala ard ihodha okl hnak khbza ohnak tnba. oama bit ail fla ted tnba fiha bed lanha maqs almlk obit almlk». fajab eamos: «lst ana nbia ola ana abn nbi bl ana rae ojani jmiiz. fakhdhni ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ora' aldan oqal li alrb: adhbh tnba lshebi asraiil. «falan asme qol alrb: ant tqol: la tnba ela asraiil ola ttklm ela bit ashaq. ldhllk hkdha qal alrb: amratk tzni fi almdinh obnok obnatk isqton balsif oardk tqsm balhbl oant tmtot fi ard njsh oasraiil isba sbia en ardh».

8

hkdha arani alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk oadha slh llqtaf. fsal: «madha ant ra' ia eamos?» fqlt: «slh llqtaf». fqal li alrb: «qd att alnhaih ela shebi asraiil. la aeod asfh lh bed. ftsir aghani alqsr olaol fi dhllk aliom iqol alsid alrb. aljdth kthirr itrhonha fi kl mode balsokt». asmeoa hdha aiha almtthmon almsakin ltbidoa baisi alard qailin: «mta imdi ras alshrr lnbie qmha oalsbt lnerd hnth? Inshgr alaifh onkbr alshaql oneoj moazin alghsh. Inshtri aldefa' bfidh oalbais bnelin onbie nfaih alqmh». qd aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk bfkrh iqeb: «ani ln ansa ala alabd jmie aemalhm. alis mn ajl hdha trted alard oiho! kl sakn fiha ottmo klha knhr otfid otndb knil msr? oikon fi dhllk aliom iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani aghib alshms fi alzhrr oagtm alard fi iom nor oahol aeiaadm noha ojmie aghanik mrathi oased ela kl alahqa' msha oela kl ras qreh oajelha km-nahh alohid oakhrha ioma mra! «hodha aiam tati iqol alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk arsl joea fi alard la joea llkhbz ola etsha llma' bl lastmae klimat alrb. fijolon mn bhr ala bhr omn alshmal ala almshrq ittohon lilt-bao klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fla ijdonha. fi dhllk aliom tdhbl baletsh alledhara aljmlat oalfitian aldhin ihlfon bdhnb alsamrh oiqlon: hi alhk ia dan ohih triqh bir sbe. fisqton ola iqomon bed».

rait alsid qaima ela almdhbbh fqa: «adrb taj alemod hta trjf alaetab oksrha ela roos jmiehm faqtl akhrhm balsif. la ihrb mnhm harb ola iflt mnhm naj. an nqboa ala alhaoih fmn hnak takhdhbm idi oan sedoa ala alsma' fmn hnak anzlhm! oan akhtbaoa fi ras alkrml fmn hnak aftsh oakhdhbm oan akhtfoa mn amam eini fi qer albhr fmn hnak amr alhih ftdghhm. oan mdoa fi alsbi amam aedaihm fmn hnak amr alsif fiqtlhm oa-jel eini elihm llshr la llkhir». oalsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aldhi ims alard ftdhob oinoh alsaknon fiha ottmo klha knhr otndb knil msr aldhi bna fi alsma' elalih oass ela alard qbth aldhi ideo miah albhr oisbha ela ojh alard ihoh asmh. «alstm li kbni alkoshiin ia bni asraiil iqol alrb? alm ased asraiil mn ard msr oalfls-tiniin mn kftor oalaramiin mn qir? hodha eina alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela almmklh alkhatih oabidha en ojh alard. ghir ani la abid bit ieqob tmama iqol alrb. lanh hindha amr faghrbl bit asraiil bin jmie alamm kma ighrbl fi alghrbal ohbh la tqe ala alard. balsif imot kl khatii shebi alqailin: la iqtrb almrrih-ra-ikdh ola iati binna. «fi dhk aliom aqim mzlh daod al-saqth oahsn shqoqha oaqim rdmha oabniha kaiaam aldhr. lirthoa bqih adom ojmie alamm aldhin dei asmi elihm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsane hdha. «ha aiam tati iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk idrk alharth alhasd odais alenb badhr alzre otqtr aljbal esira otsil jmie al-tlal. oard sbi shebi asraiil fibnon mdna khrbh oisknon oighrson kroma oishrbon khmrha oisneon jnat oiak-lon athmarha. oaghrshm fi ardhm oln iqleoa bed mn ardhm alti aetithm» qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk.

roia eobdia: hkdha qal alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk en adom (smena khbra mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk oarsl rsol bin alamm: «qomoa olnqm eliha llhrb»): «ani qd jeltk sghira bin alamm. ant mhtqr jda. tkbr qlbk qd khdek aiha alsakn fi mhaji alskhr rfeh mqedh alqail fi qlbh: mn ihdrni ala alard?» an knt trtfe kalnsr oan kan eshk modoea bin alnjom fmn hnak ahdrk iqol alrb. an atak sarqon ao lsos lil. kif hlkt. afla isrqon hajtjm? an atak qatfon afla ibqon khsash? kif ftsh eiso ofhst mkhabih? trdk ala altkhm kl meahdik. khdek oghlb elik msalmok. ahl khbzk odeoa shrka thtk. la fhm fih. ala abid fi dhk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkma' mn adom oalfhm mn jbl eiso? firtae abtalk ia timan linqrd kl oahd mn jbl eiso balqtl. mn ajl zlmk lakhik ieqob ighshak alkhzi otnqrd ala alabd. iom oqft mqablh iom sbt alaeajm qdrth odkhlt alghrba' aboabh oalqoa qreh ela aorshlim knt ant aida koahd mnhm. oijb an la tnzr ala iom akhik iom msibth ola tshmt bbni ihodha iom hlakhm ola tfghr fmk iom aldiq ola tdkhl bab shebi iom blithm ola tnzr ant aida ala msibth iom blith ola tmd ida ala qdrth iom blith ola tqf ela almfrq ltqte mnfltihi ola tslm bqaiah iom aldiq. fanh qrib iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela kl alamm. kma felt ifel bk. emlk irted ela rask. lanh kma shrbtm ela jbl qdsi ishrb jmie alamm daima ishrbon oijreon oikonon kanhm lm ikonoa. oama jbl shion ftkon elih njah oikon mqdsa oirth bit ieqob moarithhm. oikon bit ieqob nara obit iosf lhiba obit eiso qsha fish-elonhm oiaklonhm ola ikon baq mn bit eiso lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk tklm. oirth ahl aljnob jbl eiso oahl alshl alflstiniin oirthon blad afraim oblad alsamrh oirth bniamin jlead. osbi hdha aljish mn bni asraail irthon aldhin hm mn alkneaniin ala srfh. osbi aorshlim aldhin fi sfard irthon mdn aljnob. oised mkhlson ela jbl shion lidinoa jbl eiso oikon almlk llrb.

osar qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala ionan bn amtai: «qm adhbh ala ninoa almdinh alezimb onad elia lanh qd sed shrhm amami». fqam ionan lihbr ala trshish mn ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fnzl ala iafa oojd sfinh dhahbh ala trshish fdfe ajrtha onzl fiha lidhbh mehm ala trshish mn ojh albr. farsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk riha shdidh ala albhr fhdth no' ezim fi albhr hta kadt alsfinh tnksr. fkhaf almlahon osrkhoa kl oahd ala alhh otrhoa alamteh alti fi alsfinh ala albhr likhffoa enhm. oama ionan fkan qd nzl ala jof alsfinh oadtje onam noma thqila. fja' alih riis alnotih oqal lh: «ma lk naima? qm asrkh ala alhk esa an iftkr alalh fina fla nhlk». oqal bedhm lbed: «hlm nlqi qrea lnerf bsbb mn hdhh alblih». falqoa qrea foqet alqreh ala ionan. fqalao lh: «akhbrna bsbb mn hdhh almsibh elina? ma ho emlk? omn ain atit? ma hi ardk omn ai sheb ant?» fqal lhm: «ana ebrani oana khaif mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alsma' aldhi sne albhr oalbr». fkhaf alrjal khofa ezima oqalao lh: «lmadha felt hdha?» fan alrjal erfoa anh harb mn ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh akhbrhm. fqalao lh: «madha nsne bk liskn albhr ena?» lan albhr kan izdad adtraba. fqal lhm: «khdhoni oatrhone fi albhr fiskn albhr enkm lanni ealm dma briia lank ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk felt kma shit». thm akhdhoa ionan otrhoh fi albhr foqf albhr en hijan. fkhaf alrjal mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk khofa ezima odhbhoa dhibih lrb ondthra ndhora. oama ihoh-alsaknmthrk faed hota ezima libtle ionan. fkan ionan fi jof alhot thlathh aiam othlath lial.

fsla ionan ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh mn jof alhot oqal: «deot mn diqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk fastjabni. srkht mn jof alhaoih fsmet soti. lank trhtni fi alemq fi qlb albhar. fahat bi nhr. jazt foqi jmie tiaratk oljik. fqalt: qd trdt mn amam einik. olknni aeod anrz ala hikh qdsk. qd aktntni miah ala alnfs. ahat bi ghmr. altf eshb albhr brasi. nzlt ala asafl aljbal. mghaliq alard eli ala alabd. thm asedt mn alohdh hiati aiahi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi. hin aet fi nfi dhkrt ihoh-alsaknmthrk fja't alik slati ala hikh qdsk. aldhin iraeon abatil kadhbb itrkon nemthm. ama ana fbsot alhmd adhbh lk oao fi bma ndhrth. lrb alkhlas». oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhot fqdhf ionan ala albr.

thm sar qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala ionan thanih: «qm adhbh ala ninoa almdinh alezimb onad lha almnadah alti ana mklmk bha». fqam ionan odhbh ala ninoa bhsb qol albr. ama ninoa fkan mdinh ezimb llh msirh thlathh aiam. fabtda ionan idkhl almdinh msirh iom oahd onada: «bed arbein ioma tnqlb ninoa». famn ahl ninoa ballh onadoa bsom olbsoa msoha mn kbirhm ala sghirhm. oblg alamr mlk ninoa fqam en krsih

okhle rda'h enh otgha bmsh ojs ela alrmad. onodi fi ninoa en amr almlk oezmai: «la tdhq alnas ola albhaim ola albqr ola alghnm shia. la tre ola tshrb ma'. olitght bmsoh alnas oalbhaim oisrkhoa ala alhh bshdh oirjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdiuh oen alzm aldhi fi aidihm lel alhh iead oindm oirje en hmo ghdbh fla nhlk». flma raa alhh aemalhm anhm rjeoa en triqhm alrdiuh ndm alhh ela almruih-ra-ikdh aldhi tklm an isneh bhm flm isneh. alashah alrabe

fghm dhik ionan ghma shdida faghtaz osla ala albr: «ah ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alis hdha klami adh knt bed fi ardi? ldlhk badrt ala alhrb ala trshish lani elmt ank alh raof orhim bti' alghdb okthir alrhmh onadm ela almruih-ra-ikdh. falan ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk khdh nfi mni lan moti khir mn hiati». fqal albr: «hl aghtzt balsoab?». okhrj ionan mn almdinh ojs shrqi almdinh osne lnfs hnak mzlh ojs ththa fi alzl hta ira madha ihdth fi almdinh. faed ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh iqtinh fartfet foq ionan ltkon zla ela rash likhlsh mn ghmh. ffrh ionan mn ajl aliqtinh frha ezima. thm aed alhh dodh end tloe alfr fi alghd fdrbt aliqtinh fibst. ohdth end tloe alshms an alhh aed riha shrqih harh fdrbt alshms ala ras ionan fdhbl ftbl lnfs almot oqal: «moti khir mn hiati». fqal alhh lionan: «hl aghtzt balsoab mn ajl aliqtinh?»: fqal: «aghtzt balsoab hta almot». fqal albr: «ant shqft ela aliqtinh alti lm tteb fiha ola rbitha alti bnt lilh kant obnt lilh hlkt. afla ashfq ana ala ninoa almdinh alezimb alti iojd fiha akthr mn athnti eshrh rboh mn alnas aldhin la ierfon iminhm mn shmalhm obhaim kthirh!».

qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi sar ala mikha almor-shti fi aiam iotham oahaz ohzqia mlok ihodha aldhi rah ela alsamrh oarshlim: asmeoa aiaha alsheob jmiekm. asghi aitha alard alnar. olkn alsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk shahda elikm alsid mn hiki qdsh. fanh hodha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhrj mn mkanh oinzl oimshi ela shoamkh alard ftdhob aljbal thth otshsq alodian kalshme qdam alnar. kalma' almnsb fi mn-hdr. kl hdha mn ajl athm ieqob omn ajl khtih bit as-raiil. ma ho dhn b ieqob? alis ho alsamrh! oma hi mrt-feat ihodha? alist hi aorshlim! «fajel alsamrh khrbh fi albrih mghars llkrom oalqi hjartha ala aloadi oakshf assha. ojmie tmathilha almnhoth thtm okl aeqarha thrq balnar ojmie asnamha ajelha khraba lanha mn eqr alzanih jmetha oala eqr alzanih teod!». mn ajl dhk anoh oalol. amshi hafia oeriana. asne nhiba kbnat aoa onoha kreal alneam. lan jrahatha edimh alshfa' lanha qd att ala ihodha oslt ala bab shebi ala aorshlim. la tkhbroa fi jt la tkboa fi eka'. tmrgi fi altrab fi bit efrh. aebri ia saknh shafir erianh okhjhl. alsaknh fi sanan la tkhrj. noh bit haisl iakhdh endkm mqamh lan alsaknh fi maroth aghtmt lajl kharatha lan shra qd nzl mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala bab aorshlim. shdi almrkbb baljoad ia saknh lakhish. (hi aol khtih labnh shion) lanh fik ojdtd dhnob asraiil. ldhkl tetin atlaqa lmorshh jt. tsir biot akzib kaddhb lmlok asraiil. ati alik aida baloarth ia saknh mrishh. iati ala edlam mjd asraiil. koni qrea' ojzi mn ajl bni tnemk. osej qretk kalnsr lanhm qd antfoa enk.

oil lmlftkrin balbtl oalsanein almrrih-ra-ikdh ela mdajehm. fi nor alsabh ifelonh lanh fi qdrh idhm. fanhm ishton alhqol oighsbonha oalbiot oiakhdhonha oizlmon alrjl obith oalansan omirathh. ldhkl hkdha qal alrb: «hindha aftkr ela hdhh alesirh bshr la tzilon mnh aenaqkm ala tsikon baltshamkh lanh zman rdi'. «fi dhkl aliom intq elikm bhjo oirtha bm-rthah oiqa: khrbna khraba. bdl nsib shebi. kif inzeh eni? iqsm lllmrt d hqolna». ldhkl la ikon lk mn ilqi hbla fi nsib bin jmaeh alrb. itnbaon qailin: «la ttnbaaa». la itnbaon en hdhh alamor. la izol alear. aiaha almsma bit ieqob hl qsrh roh alrb? ahdhh afealh? «alist aqoali salhh nho mn islk balastqamh? olkn balams qam shebi kedo. tnzeon alrda' en althob mn almjtaizin baltmaninh omn alrajein mn alqat. ttrdon nsa' shebi mn bit tnemhn. takhdhon en atfalhn zinti ala alabd. «qomoa oadhbhoa lanh list hdhh hi alrah. mn ajl njash thlik oalhlak shdid. lo kan ahd oho salk balrnh oalkdhh ikdhh qaila: atnba lk en alkhmr oalmskr lkan ho nbi hdha alsheb! «ani ajme jmiekh ia ieqob. adm bqih as-raiil. adehm mea kghnm alhzirh ktie fi ost mreah idi mn alnas. qd sed alfatk amamh. iqthmon oiebron mn albab oikhron mnh oijtaz mlkhm amamhm oiho-alsaknmthrk fi rashm».

oqlt: «asmeoa ia rosa' ieqob oqdah bit asraiil. alis lkm an terfoa alhq? almbghdin alkhir oalmhbin almrrih-ra-ikdh alnazein jldhm enhm olhmhm en ezamhm. oaldhin iaklon lhm shebi oikshton jldhm enhm oishshmon ezamhm oishqqon kma fi alqdr okallhm fi ost almqla». hinidh isrkhon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala jibbh bl istr ojhh enhm fi dhkl aloqt kma asa'oa aemalhm. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alnabia' aldhin idlon shebi aldhin inhshon basnanhm oinadon: slam! oaldhi la ijel fi afoahhm shiia ifthon elih hrba: «ldhkl tkon lkm lilh bla roia. zlam lkm bdon erafh. otghib alshms en alnabia' oizlm elihm alnhar. fikhza alraoon oikhjl alerafon oighthon klhm shoarbh lanh lis joab mn allh». lknani ana mlan qoh roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohqa obasa lakhbr ieqob bdhnbh asraiil bkhtith. asmeoa hdha ia rosa' bit ieqob oqdah bit asraiil aldhin ikrhon alhq oieo-jon kl mstqim. aldhin ibnon shion baldma' oarshlim balzm. rosaoha iqdon balrshoh okhnta ielmon balajrh oanbiaoha ierfon balrshoh ohm itoklon ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk qailin: «alis ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ostna? la iati elina shr!» ldhkl bsbkkm tflh shion khql otsir aorshlim khrba ojbl albit shoamkh oer.

oikon fi akhr alaiam an jbl bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikon thabta fi ras aljbal oirtfe foq altal otjri alih sheob. otsir amm kthirh oiqlon: «hlm nseid ala jbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk oala bit alh ieqob fielmna mn trqh on-sik fi sblh». lanh mn shion tkhrj almrrih-ra-ikdhieh omn aorshlim klhm alrb. fiqdi bin sheob kthirin. insf lamm qoih beidh fitbeon siofhm skka ormahhm mnajl. la trfe amh ela amh sifa ola itelmon alhrb fi ma bed. bl ijilon kl oahd tht krmth oht tintih ola ikon mn ireb lan fm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod tkml. lan jmie alsheob iskon kl oahd basm alhh onhn nslk basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ala aldhro oalabd. «fi dhkl aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ajme alzaleh oadm almtrodh oalti adrrt bha oajel alzaleh bqih oalmqsah amh qoih oimlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk elihm fi jbl sh-ion mn alan ala alabd. oant ia brj alqtie akmh bnt shion alik iati. oiji' alhkm alao mlk bnt aorshlim». alan lmadha tsrkhn srakha? alis fik mlk am hlk mshirk hta akhdh oje kaloaldh? tloi adfei ia bnt sh-ion kaloaldh lank alan tkhrjin mn almdinh otsknin fi albrih otatin ala babl. hnak tnqdhin. hnak ifdik ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn id aedaik. oalan qd ajtmet elik amm kthirh aldhin iqolon: «ltdns oltrfs eionna fi shion». ohm la ierfon afkar ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola ifhmon qdsh anh qd jmehm khzm ala albidr. «qomi odosi ia bnt shion lani ajel qrnk hdida oazlafk ajelha nhasa ftshqin sheoba kthirin oahrm ghnimthm llrb othrothm lsid kl alard»

alan ttjishin ia bnt aljiosh! qd aqam elina mtrsh. idrbon qadi asraiil bqdi b khdh. «ama ant ia bit lhm afrath oant sghirh an tkoni bin alof ihodha fmnk

ikhrij li aldhi ikon mtslta ela asraail omkharjh mndh alqdim mndh aiam alazl». Idhlk islmhm ala hinma tqm qd oldt oaldh thm trje bqih akhoth ala bni asraail. oiql oirea bqdrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bezmh asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh oithbton. lanh alan itezm ala aqasi alard. oikon hdha slama. adha dklh ashor fi ardna oadha das fi qsorna nqim elih sheb reah othmanih mn amra' alnas fireon ard ashor balsif oard nmrod fi aboabha finfdh mn ashor adha dklh ardna oadha das tkhomna. otkon bqih ieqob fi ost sheob kthirin kalnda mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk kaloabl ela aleshb aldhi la intzr ansana ola isbr lbni albshr. otkon bqih ieqob bin alamm fi ost sheob kthirin kalasid bin ohosh aloer kshbl alasid bin qtean alghnm aldhi adha ebr idos oiftrs olis mn inqdh. ltrtfe idk ela mbghdik oinqrd kl aedaik! «oikon fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani aqte khilk mn ostk oabid mrkbatk. oaqte mdn ardk oahdm kl hsonk. oaqte almriih-ra-ikdh mn idk ola ikon lk eaifon. oaqte tmathilk almn-hoth oansabk mn ostk fla tsjd leml idik fi ma bed. oaqle soarik mn ostk oabid mdnk. obghdh obghiz an-tqm mn alamm aldhin lm ismeoa».

6

asmeoa ma qalh alrb: «qm kxasm lda aljbal oltsme altlal sotk. asmei kxsomh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aitha aljbal oia ass alard aldaimeh. fan llrb kxsomh me shebh oho ihakm asraail. «ia shebi madha snet bk obmadha adjrtk? ashhd eli! ani asedtk mn ard msr ofkktk mn bit alebodih oarslt amamk mosa oharon omrim. ia shebi adhkr bmadha tamr balaq mlk moab obmadha ajabh bleam bn beor - mn shtim ala aljljal - lterf ajadh alrb». bm atqdm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk oanuhi lllah aleli? hl atqdm bmhrqat bejol abna' snh? hl isr ihoh-alsaknmthrk balof alkbash brboan anhar zit? hl aeti bkri en mesiti thmrh jsdi en khtih nfsi? qd akhbrk aiha alansan ma ho salh omadha itlbh mnk ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala an tsne alhq othb alrhmh otlsk mtoadea me alhk. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk inadi llmd-inh oalhkmh tra asmk: «asmeoa llqdib omn rsmh. afi bit almriih-ra-ikdhir bed knoz shr oaihf naqsh mleonh? hl atzka me moazin almriih-ra-ikdh ome kis meaiir alghsh? fan aghnia'ha mlanon zlma oskanha itklmon balkdhh olsanmh fi fmhm ghash. fana qd jelt jrohk edimh alshfa' mkhrba mn ajl khtaiak. ant takl ola tshbe oioek fi jofk. otezl ola tnji oaldhi tnjih adfeh ala alsif. ant tzre ola thsd. ant tdos zitiona ola tdhn bzit oslafh ola tshrb khmra. othfz fraid «emri» ojmie aemal bit «akhab» otlskon bmsorathm lli aslmk llkhrab oskanha llsfir fthmlon ear shebi».

7

oil li lani srt kjna alsif kkhsash alqtaf. la enqod llakl ola bakorh tinh ashtthta nfsi. qd bad altqi mn alard olis mstqim bin alnas. jmiehm ikmnon lldma' istadon bedhm beda bshbkh. alidan ala almriih-ra-ikdh mjthdant. alriis oalqadi talb balhdih oalkbir mtklm bhoo nfsh fiekhshonha. ahsnmh mthl aleosj oaedlhm mn siaj alshok! iom mraqbik eqabk qd ja'. alan ikon artbakhm. la tatmnoa sahba. la ttthqoa bs-

diq. ahfz aboab fmk en almdtjeh fi hdnk. lan al-abn msthin balab oalbnt qaimh ela amha oalknh ela hmatha oaeda' alansan ahl bith. olknni araqb ihoh-alsaknmthrk asbr lalh khiasi. ismeni alhi. la tshmti bi ia edoti. adha sqtt aqom. adha jlst fi alzlhm fihoh-alsaknmthrk nor li. ahtml ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani akhtat alih hta iqim deoai oijri hqi. sikhrijni ala alnor. sanzr brh. otra edoti fightiha alkhzi alqailh li: «ain ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk?» einai stnzran aliha. alan tsir lldos ktin alazqh. iom bna' hitank dhlk aliom ibed almiead. ho iom iaton alik mn ashor omdn msr omn msr ala alnhr. omn albhr ala albhrr. omn aljbl ala aljbl. olkn tsir alard khrbh bsbb skanha mn ajl thmr afealhm. are besak shebk ghnim mirathk saknh ohdha fi oer fi ost alkrml. ltre fi bashan oilead kaiaim alqdm. kaiaim khrojki mn ard msr arih ejaib. inzr alamm oikhjlon mn kl btshhm. ideon aidihm ela afoahhm otsm adhanhm. ilhson altrab kalhih kzoahf alard. ikhrjon balredh mn hsonhm iaton balreb ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna oikhafon mnk. mn ho alh mthlk ghafir alathm osafh en aldhnb lbqih mirathh! la ihfz ala alabd ghdbh fanh isr balrafh. ieod irhmna idos athamna ottrh fi aemaq albhrr jmie khtaiam. tsne alamanh lieqob oalrafh labrahim alttin hlft labaina mndh aiam alqdm.

1

ohi ela ninoo. sfr roia nahom alalqoshi: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh ghior ommtqm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mntqm odho skht. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mntqm mn mbghdih ohafz ghdbh ela aedaih. ihoh-alsaknmthrk bti' alghdb oezim alqdrh olknh la ibri albth. ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alzobeh ofi aleasf triqh oalshab gh-bar rjlih. inthr albhr finshfh oijff jmie alanhar. id-hbl bashan oalkrml ozhr lbnan idhbl. aljbal trjf mnh oaltlal tdhob oalard trfe mn ojhh oalealm okl alsaknin fih. mn iqf amam sktht omn iqom fi hmo ghdbh? ghizh inskb kalnar oalskhor tnhdn mn. salh ho alrb. hsn fi iom aldiq oho ierf almtoklin elih. olkn btofan eabr isne hlaka tama lmodeha oaedaoh itbehm zlam. madha tftkron ela alrb? ho sane hlaka tama. la iqom aldiq mrtin. fanhm ohm mshtbkon mthl alshok oskranon kmn khmrhm ioklon kalqsh aliabs balkmal. mnk khrij almftrk ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk shra almshir balhlak. hkdha qal alrb: «an kanoa salmin okthirin hkdha fhkdha ijzon fiebr. adhlitk. la adhlk thanih. oalan aksr nirh enk oaqte rbt». olkn qd aosa enk alrb: «la izre mn asmk fi ma bed. ani aqte mn bit alhk almathil almnhoth oalmsbokh. ajelh qbrk lank srt hqira». hodha ela aljbal qdma mbshr mnad balslam: eidi ia ihodha aeiadk. aofi ndhork fanh la ieod iebr fik aida almhlik. qd anqrd klh.

2

qd artfet almqmeh ela ojhk. ahrs alhsn. raqb altriq. shdd alhqoin. mkn alqoh jda. fan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ird ezmh iegob kezmh asraail lan alsalbin qd slboh oaltfoa qdban kromhm. trs abtalh mhmr. rjal aljish qrmzion. almrkbat bnar alfoladh fi iom aedadh. oal-sro ihtz. thij almrkbat fi alazqh. ttrakd fi alsahat. mnzrha kmsabih. tjri kalbroq. idhkr ezma' it. iethron fi mshihm. isreon ala sorha oqd aqimt almrtrsh. aboab alanhar anfttht oalqsr qd dhab. ohsb qd ankshft. at-let. ojoariha tin ksot alhmam darbat ela sdorhn. oninoo kbrkh ma' mndh kant olknhm alan harbun. «qfoa qfoa!» ola mlft. anhboa fdh. anhboa dhhba fla nhaih llthf llkthrh mn kl mtae shi'. fragh okhla' okhrab oqlb dhaib oartkha' rkb ooje fi kl hqo. oaojh jmiehmn tjme hmrh. ain maoa alasod omrea ashbal alasod? hith imshi alasd oallboh oshbl alasd olis mn ikhof. alasd almftrs lhajh jraih oalkhanq lajl lboath hta mla mgharath frais omaoih mftsat. «ha ana elik iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. fahrq mrkbatk dkhana oashbalk iaklha alsif oaqte mn alard fraisk ola isme aida sot rslk».

3

oil lmdinh aldma'. klha mlanh kdhba okhtfa. la izol alafrtas. sot alsot osot reshah albkr okhil tkhb omrkbak tqfz ofrsan tnhd olhib alsif obriq alrmh okthrh jrha oofrh qtlala ola nhaih lljthth. iethron bjththhm. mn ajl zna alzanah alhsnh aljmal sabbh almrriih-ra-ikdh albaieh amma bznaha oqbail bshrha. «hindha elik iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod fakshf adhialk ala foq ojhk oari alamm eortk oalmalk khzik. oatrth elik

aosakha oahink oajelk ebrh. oikon kl mn irak ihrb mnk oiql: khrbt ninoo mn irthi lha: mn ain atlb lk mezin?». hl ant afdl mn no amon aljalsh bin alanhar holha almiyah alti hi hsn albhr omn albhr sorha? kosh gotha me msr olist nhaih. fot olobim kanoa meontk. hi aida qd mdt ala almnfa balsbi oatfalha htmt fi ras jmie alazqh oela ashrafha alqoa qreh ojmie ezmaiha tqidoa balqiod. ant aida tskrin. tkonin khafih. ant aida tltbin hana bsbb aleda. jmie qlaek ashjar tin bal-boakir adha anhzst tsqt fi fm alaki. hodha shebk nsa' fi ostk. tnftth laedaik aboab ardk. takl alnar mgghaliqk. astqi lnfsk ma' llhsar. aslhi qlaek. adkhli fi altin odosi fi almlat. aslhi almlbn. hnak taklk nar. iqtek sif. iaklk kalghogha'. tkathri kalghogha'. teazmi kaljrad. ak-thrt tjark akthr mn njom alsma'. alghogha' jnht otart. rosaok kaljrad oolatk khrjhl aljrad alhalh ela aljdran fi iom albrd. tshrq alshms fttir ola ierf mkanha ain ho. nest reatk ia mlk ashor. adtjet ezmaok. tshtt shebk ela aljbal ola mn ijme. lis jbr lanksark. jrkh edim alshfa'. kl aldhin ismeon khbrk isfqon baidihm elik lanh ela mn lm imr shrk ela aldoam?

alohi aldhi rah hbqoq alnbi: hta mta ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk adeo oant la tsme? asrkx alik mn al-zlm oant la tkhls? Im trini athma otbsr jora oq-dam aghtsab ozlm oidhth khşam otrfe almkhasmh nfsha? Idhlk jmdt almriih-ra-ikdhieh ola ikhrj alhk m bth lan almriih-ra-ikdhir ihit balsdiq fldhik ikhrj alhk m meoja. «anzroa bin alamm oabsroa othiroa hirh. lani eaml emla fi ai amkm la tsdqon bh an akhbr bh. fhindhā mqim alkldaniin alamh almrh alqahmh alsalkh fi rhab alard ltmlk msakn list lha. hi hailh omkhofh. mn qbl nfsha ikhrj hkmha ojla lha. okhilha asre mn alnmor oahd mn dhiab almsa' ofr-sanha intshron oiaton mn beid oitiron kalnsr almsre ala alakl. iaton klhm llzm. mnzr ojohhm ala qdam oijmeon sbia kalrml. ohi tskh r mn almlok oalrosa' dhkh lha. ot dhk elā kl hsn otkom altrab otakhdh. thm tteda rohha ftebr otathm. hdhh gotha alhha». alst ant mndh alazl ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi qdosi? la nmot. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhk m jeltha oia skhr ll-tadib asstha. einak athr mn an tnzra almriih-ra-ikdh ola tsttie alnzr ala aljor flm tnzr ala alnahbin otsmt hin ible almriih-ra-ikdhir mn ho abr mn h? otjel al-nas ksmk albhr kdbabat la sltan lha. ttle alkl bshsha otstaddm bshbktha otjmeom fi msidtha fldhik tfrh otbthj. Idhlk tdhbh lshbktha otbkhr lmsidtha lanh bhma smn nsibha oteamha msmn. aflajl hdha tfrgh shbktha ola tefo en qtl alamm daima?

ela mrsdi aqf oela alhsn ants b oaraqb lara madha iqol li omadha ajib en shkoai. fajabni alrb: «aktb alroia oanqshha ela alaloah lirkd qariha lan alroia bed ala almiead ofi alnhaih ttklm ola tkdhb. an toant fantzrha lanha stat atiana ola ttakhr. «hodha mntfkhh ghir mstqimh nfsh fih. oalbar baimanh ihia. ohqa an alkhmr ghadrh. alrjl mtkbr ola ihda. aldhi qd ose nfsh kalhaoih oho kalmot fla ishbe bl ijme ala nfsh kl alamm oidm ala nfsh jmie alsheob. fhla intq hola' klhm bhjo elih olghz shmath bh oiqlon: oil llmkthr ma lis lh. ala mta? ollmthql nfsh rhona? ala iqom bgthh mqardok oistiqz mzezeok ftkon ghnimh lhm? lank slbt amma kthirh fbqih alsheob klha tsלב ldmā' alnas ozlm alard oalmdinh ojmie alsaknin fiha. «oil llmksb bith ksba shrira lijel eshh fi alelo linjo mn kf almriih-ra-ikdh. tamrt alkhzi lbitk. abadh sheob kthirh oant mkhti lnfsk. lan alhjr isrk m mn alhai fi-jibh aljaiz mn alkhshb. «oil llbani mdinh baldma' oll-moss qrih balathm. alis mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod an alsheob itebon llnar oalamm llbatl ieion? lan alard tmtli mn merfh mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma tghti almiah albhr. «oil lmn isqi sahbh safha hmok omskra aida llnzr ala eorathm. qd shbet khzia eoda en almj d. fashrb ant aida oakshf ghrltk! tdor alik kas imin ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqia' alkhzi ela mj d. lan zlm lbnan ightik oaghtsab albhaim aldhi roeha lajl dma' alnas ozlm alard oalmdinh ojmie alsaknin fiha. «madha nfe altmthal almnhot hta nth saneh ao almsbok omelm alkdhb hta an alsane sneh itkl eliha fisne aothana bkma? oil llqail lleod: astiqz! ollhjr alasm: antbh! aho ielm? ha ho mtl baldhbb oalfdh

ola roh albh fi dakhllh! ama ihoh-alsaknmthrk ffi hiki qdsh. faskti qdamh ia kl alard».

slah lhbqoq alnbi ela alshjoih: ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd smet khbrk fjzet. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk emlk fi ost alsnin ahii. fi ost alsnin erf. fi alghdb adhkr al-rhmh. allh ja' mn timan oalqdos mn jbl faran. slah. jlal ghā alsmaoat oalard amtlāt mn tsbi h. okan lmean kalnor. lh mn idh shee ohnak asttar qdrth. qdamh dhdb aloba oend rjlh khrt alhma. oqf oqas alard. nzt frj alamm odkt aljbal aldhrih oksfst akam alqdm. msalk alazl lh. rait khiam koshan tht blih. rjft shq ard mdian. hl ela alanh hmi ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk hl ela alanh ghdbk ao ela albhr skhtk hta ank rkt khilk mrkbat mrkbat alkhlas? erit qosk terih. sbaeiat sham klmtk. slah. shqqt alard anhara. abstrk ffzet aljbal. sil almiah tma. aett alljh sotha. rfet idiha ala alela'. alshms oalqmr oqfa fi brojhma lnor shamk altairh llmean brq mj d. bghdb khtrt fi alard bskht dst alamm. khrt lkhlas shebk lkhlas msikh. shqt ras bit almriih-ra-ikdhir meria alasas hta alenq. slah. thqbt bshamh ras qbaill. esfoa ltshtiti. abthajm kma lakl almskin fi alkhfih. slkt albhr bkhiik kom almiah alkhthir. smet farted ashshai. mn alsot rjft shftai. dkhl alnkr fi ezami oarted fi mkani lastrih fi iom aldiq end seod alsheb aldhi izhmna. fme an la izhr altin ola ikon hml fi alkrom ikdhb eml alzitonth oalhqol la tsne teama. inqte alghnm mn alhzirh ola bqr fi almdhaod fani abthj bihoh-alsaknmthrk oafrr balh khiasi. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsid qoti ojje qdmi kalaiail oimshini ela mrtfeati. lriis almgghnin ela alati dhoat alaotar.

klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti sart ala snia bn koshi bn jdlia bn amria bn hzqia, fi aiam ioshia bn amon mlk ihodha: [nzea anze alkl en ojh alard, iqol alrb. anze alansan oalhioan. anze tior alsma' osmk albhr, oalmeathr me alashrar, oaqte alansan en ojh alard, iqol alrb. oamd idi ela ihodha oela kl skan aorshlim, oaqte mn hdha alman bqih albel, asm alkmarm, me alkhnh, oalsajdin ela alstoh ljnd alsma', oalsajdin alhalfin balrb, oalhalfin bmlkom, oalmrtdin mn ora' alrb, oaldhin lm itlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola saloa enh]. askt qdam alsid alrb, lan iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk qrib. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd aed dhibih. qds mdeoih. [oikon fi iom dhibih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani aeaqb alrosa' obni almlk ojmie allabsin lbsa ghriba. ofi dhlk aliom aeaqb kl aldhin iqfzon mn foq aletbh, aldhin imlaon bit sidhm zlma oghsha. oikon fi dhlk aliom, iqol alrb, sot srakh mn bab alsmsk, oolohl mn alqsm althani, oksr ezim mn alakam. ololoa ia skan mktish lan kl sheb knean bad. anqte kl alhamlin alfdh. oikon fi dhlk aloqt ani aftsh aorshlim balsrj, oaeaqb alrjal aljamdin ela drdihm, alqailin fi qlobhm: an ihoh-alsaknmthrk la ihsn ola isi'. ftkon throthm ghnimh obiothm khraba, oibnon biota ola isknonha, oighrson kroma ola ishrbon khmrha]. qrib iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk alezim. qrib osrie jda. sot iom alrb. is-rkh hinidh aljbar mra. dhlk aliom iom skht. iom diq oshdh. iom khrab odmar. iom zlam oqtam. iom shab odbab. iom boq ohtaf ela almdn almhshn oela almrhih-ra-ikdhf alrfieh. [oadaiq alnas fimshon kalemi, lanhm akhtaoa ala alrb, fisfh dmhm kaltrab olhmhm kaljlh]. la fdthm ola dhhbhm isttie anqad-hrm fi iom ghdb alrb, bl bnar ghirth tokl alard klha, lanh isne fna' baghta lkl skan alard.

tjmei oajtmei ia aitha alamh ghir almsthih. qbl oladh alqda'. kalesafh ebr aliom. qbl an iati elikm hmo ghdb alrb. qbl an iati elikm iom skht alrb. atlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie baisi alard aldhin feloa hkmh. atlboa alrb. atlboa altoade. lelkm tstron fi iom skht alrb. lan ghzh tkon mtrokh, oashqlon llkhrab. ash-dod end alzhirh itrdomha, oeqrn tstaal. oil lskan sahl albhr amh alkritiin. klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm: [ia knean ard alflstiniin, ani akhrbk bla sakn]. oikon sahl albhr mreah babar llreah ohzair llghnm. oikon al-sahl lbqih bit ihodha. elih ireon. fi biot ashqlon end almsa' irbdon, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm itehdhm oird sbihm. [qd smet teir moab otjadif bni emon alti bha eiroa shebi, otezmoea ela tkhmhm. fldhkl hi ana, iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alh asraail, an moab tkon ksdom obni emon kemorh, mlk alqris, ohfrh mlh, okhraba ala alabd. tnbbhm bqih shebi, obqih amti tmtlkhm]. hdha lhm eod tkbrhm, lanhm eiroa otezmoea ela sheb ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkhif alihm, lanh ihzl jmie alhh alard, fsisjd lh alnas, kl oahd mn mkanh, kl jzair alamm. [oantm ia aiaha alkoshion. qila sifi hm]. oimd idh ela alshmal oibid ashor, oijel ninoa khraba iabsh kalqfr. ftrbd fi osth alqtean, kl toaif alhioan. alqoq aida oalqnfdh iaoian ala tijan emdha. sot ineb fi alkoa.

khrab ela alaetab. lanh qd tera arziha. hdhh hi almd-inh almbthjh alsaknh mtminh alqaili fi qlbha: [ana olis ghiri]. kif sart khraba, mrbda llhioan! kl eabr bha isfr oihz idh.

oil lltmrdrh almnjsh, almdinh aljaihr. lm tsme al-sot. lm tqbl altadib. lm ttkl ela alrb. lm ttqrb ala al-hha. rosaoha fi osth asod zairh. qdatha dhiab msa' la ibqon shiia ala alsbah. anbiaoha mtfakhron, ahl gh-drat. khnth njsoa alqds. khalfao almrhih-ra-ikdhieh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk eadl fi osth la ifel zlma. ghдах gh-dah ibrz hkmh ala alnor. la itedhr. ama alzalm fla ierf alkhzi. [qtet amma. khrbt shrfathm. aqftr asoaqhm bla eabr. dmrt mdnhm bla ansan, bgbir shan. fqlt: ank ltkhshinni. tqblin altadib. fla inqte msknha hsb kl ma einth eliha. lkn bkroa oafsdia jmie aemalha. [ldhkl fantzroni iqol alrb. ala iomi aqom ala alsib, lan hkmi ho bjme alamm ohshr almmalk, lasb elihm skhti, kl hmo ghdbi. lanh bnar ghirti tokl kl alard. lani hinidh ahol alsheob ala shfh nqih, lidea klhm basm alrb, liebdoh bktf oahdh. mn ebr anhar kosh almtdeon ali, mtbdi, iqdmn tqdmtdi. fi dhlk aliom la tkhzin mn kl aemalk alti tedit bha eli. lani hinidh anze mn ostk mbthji kbriak, oln teodi bed ala altkbr fi jbl qdsi. oabqi fi ostk sheba baisa omskina, fitoklon ela asm alrb. bqih asraail la ifelon athma ola itklm balkdth ola iojd fi afoahhm lsan ghsh, lanhm ireon oirbdon ola mkhif]. trnmi ia abnh shion. ahtf ia as-raail. afrihi oabthji bkl qlbk ia abnh aorshlim. qd nze ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala qdih elik. azal edok. mlk as-raail ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ostk. la tnzrin bed shra. fi dhlk aliom iqal laorshlim: [la tkhafi ia shion. la trtkh idak. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk fi ostk jbar ikhls. ibthj bk frha. iskt fi mhbth. ibthj bk btrnm]. [ajme almd-zonin ela almosm. kanoa mnk. hamlin eliha alear. hindha fi dhlk aliom aeaml kl mdhlik, oakhls alzaleh, oajme almnfih, oajelhm tsbihh oasma fi kl ard khz-ihm, fi aloqt aldhi fih ati bkm ofi oqt jmei aiakm. lani asirkm asma otsbihh fi sheob alard klha, hin ard ms-biikm qdam aeinkm]. qal alrb.

fi alsnh althanih ldarios almlk fi alshhr alsads fi aol iom mn alshhr kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id hji alnbi ala zrbabl bn shaltiil oali ihodha oala ihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hdha alsheb qal an aloqt lm iblgh oqt bna' bit alrb]. fkant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id hji alnbi: [hl aloqt lkm antm an ts knoa fi biotkm almgshshah ohdha albit khrab? oalan fhkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: ajeloa qlbkm ela trqkm. zretm kthira odkhltn qliila. taklon olis ala alshebe. tshrbon ola troon. tktson ola tdfaon. oalakhdh ajrh iakhdh ajrh lkis mn-qob]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [ajeloa qlbkm ela trqkm. asedoa ala aljbl oatoa bkhshb oabnoa albit farda elih oatmjd qal alrb. antzrtm kthira oadha ho qliil. olma adkhltmoh albit nfkht elih. lmadha? iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. lajl biti aldhi ho khrab oantm rakdon kl ansan ala bith. ldhik mnet alsmaoat mn foqkm alnda omnet alard ghltha. odeot balhr ela alard oela aljbal oela alhnth oela almstar oela alzit oela ma tnbn alard oela alnas oela albhaim oela kl ateab alidin]. hinidh sme zrbabl bn shaltiil oi hoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim okl bqih alsheb sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm oklam hji alnbi kma arslh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm. okhaf alsheb amam ojhr alrb. fqal hji rsol ihoh-alsaknmthrk brsalh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ljmie alsheb: [ana mekm iqol alrb]. onbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk roh zrbabl bn shaltiil oali ihodha oroh ihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim oroh kl bqih alsheb. fja'oa oemloa alsghl fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod alhhm fi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr alsads fi alsnh althanih ldarios almlk.

fi alshhr alsabe fi alhadi oaleshrin mn alshhr kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id hji alnbi: [ql lzbabl bn shaltiil oali ihodha oi hoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim obqih alsheb: mn albaqi fikm aldhi raa hdha albit fi mjdh alaol? okif tnzronh alan? ama ho fi aeinkm kla shi'! falan tshdd ia zrbabl iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk otshdd ia ihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim otshddoa ia jmie sheb alard iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaemloa fani mekm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. hsb alklam aldhi eahdtkm bh end khrojkm mn msr orohi qaim fi ostkm. la tkhafoa. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: hi mrh (bed qliil) fazlzl alsmaoat oalard oalbhr oaliabsh oazlzl kl alamm. oiati mshtha kl alamm famla hdha albit mjda qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. li alfdh oli aldhhb iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. mjd hdha albit alakhir ikon aezm mn mjd alaol qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ofi hdha almkan aeti alsam iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod]. fi alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr altase fi alsnh althanih ldarios kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id hji alnbi: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: asal alkhnh en almriih-ra-ikdhieh: an hml ansan lhma mqdsa fi trf thobh oms btrfh khbza ao tbikha ao khmra ao zita ao teama ma fhl itqds?] fajab alkhnh: [la]. fqal hji: [an kan almnjs bmit ims shiia mn hdhh fhl itnjs?] fajab alkhnh: [itnjs]. fqal hji: [hkdha hdha alsheb ohkdha hdhh alamh qdami iqol ihoh-

alsaknmthrk ohkdha kl eml aidihm oma iqrbonh hnak. ho njs. oalan fajeloa qlbkm mn hdha aliom frajea qbl ode hjr ela hjr fi hikh alrb. mdh tlk alaiam kan ahdkm iati ala ermh eshrin fkant eshrh. ata ala hod almesrh lighrf khmsin forh fkant eshrin. qd drbtkm ballfh obalirqa obalbrd fi kl eml aidikm oma rjetm ali iqol alrb! fajeloa qlbkm mn hdha aliom fsaeda mn aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr altase mn aliom aldhi fih tass hikh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ajeloa qlbkm. hl albdhr fi alahra' bed? oalkrm oaltin oalrman oalziton lm ihm! bed. fmn hdha aliom abark]. osart klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk thanih ala hji fi alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr: ql lzbabl oali ihodha: [ani azlzl alsmaoat oalard oaqbl krsi almmalk oabid qoh mmalk alamm oaqbl almrkbat oalrakbin fiha oinht alkhil orakboha kl mnha bsif akhih. fi dhik aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod akhdhik ia zrbabl ebd! abn shaltiil iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oajelk kkhatm lani qd akhtrtk]. iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod.

1

fi alshhr althamn fi alsnh althanid ldarios kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala zkria bn brkhia bn edo alnbi: qd ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ghdba ela abaikm. fql lhm: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: arjeoa ali iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod farje alikm iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. la tkonoa kabaikm aldhin nadahm alandia' alaolon: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: arjeoa en trqkm almrrih-ra-ikdhirh oen aemalkm almrrih-ra-ikdhirh. flm ismeoa olm isghoa ali iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. abaoakm ain hm? oalandia' hl abda ihion. olkn klami ofraidi alti aosit bha ebidi alandia' afim tdrk aba'hola'. frjeoa oqalao: kma qsd ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod an isne bna ktrqna okaemalna kdhlk fel bna]. fi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr alhadi eshr (ho shhr shbat). fi alsnh althanid ldarios kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala zkria bn brkhia bn edo alnbi: rait fi allil oadha brjl rakk ela frs ahmr oho oaqf bin alas aldhi fi alzl okhlfh khil hmr oshqr oshhb. fqlt: [ia sidi ma hola'?] fql li almlak aldhi klmni: [ana arik ma hola']. fajab alrjl aloaqf bin alas: [hola' hm aldhin arslhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lljolan fi alard]. fajaboa mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk aloaqf bin alas: [qd jl na fi alard oadha alard klha mstrihh osaknh]. fql mlak alrb: [ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ala mta ant la trhm aorshlim omdn ihodha alti ghdbt eliahd hddh alsbein snh?] fajab ihoh-alsaknmthrk almlak aldhi klmni bklam tib oklam tezih. fql li almlak aldhi klmni: [nad qaila: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: ghrt ela aorshlim oela shion ghrih ezimh. oana mghdb bghdb ezim ela alamm almtminin. lani ghdbt qlila ohm aeanoa almrrih-ra-ikdh. ldhlk hkdha qal alrb: qd rjet ala aorshlim balmrahm fbti ibna fiha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod oimd almtmar ela aorshlim. nad aida oql: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: an mdni tfid bed khira oiho ihoh-alsaknmthrk iezi shion bed oikhtar bed aorshlim]. frfet eini onzrt oadha barbeh qron. fqlt llmlak aldhi klmni: [ma hddh?] fql li: [hddh hi alqron alti bddt ihodha oasraiil oarshlim]. farani ihoh-alsaknmthrk arbeh snae. fqlt: [ja' hola' madha ifelon?] fajab: [hddh hi alqron alti bddt ihodha hta lm irfe ansan rash. oqd ja' hola' lirebohm olitrdoa qron alamm alrafein qrna ela ard ihodha ltb-didha].

2

frfet eini onzrt oadha rjl obidh hbl qias. fqlt: [ala ain ant dhahb?] fql li: [laqis aorshlim lara km erdha okm tolha]. oadha balmalak aldhi klmni qd khrij okhrj mlak akhr llqaih. fql lh: [ajr oql lhda alghlam: kalaera' tskn aorshlim mn kthrh alnas oalb-haim fiha. oana iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk akon lha sor nar mn holha oakon mjda fi osth. [ia ia ahrboa mn ard alshmal iqol alrb. fani qd frqtkm kriah alsma' alarbe iqol alrb. tnji ia shion alsaknh fi bnt babl lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: bed almjdr arslni ala alamm aldhin slbokm lanh mn imskm ims hdqh einh. lani hindha ahrk idi elihm fikonon silba lebidhm. fteimon an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qd arslni. [trnmi oafrih ia bnt shion lani hindha ati

oaskan fi ostk iqol alrb. fisl amm kthirh bihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhlk aliom oikonon li sheba faskn fi ostk fteimon an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qd arslni alik. oiho ihoh-alsaknmthrk irth ihodha nsibh fi alard almqdsh oikhtar aorshlim bed. asktoa ia kl albshr qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qd astiqz mn mskn qdsh].

3

oarani ihoshe alkahn alezim qaima qdam mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalshitan qaim en iminh liqaomh. fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [linthrk ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia shitan. linthrk ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi akhtar aorshlim. aflis hdha shelh mntshlh mn alnar?]. okan ihoshe labsa thiaba qdhrh ooaqfa qdam almlak. fql lloaqfin qdamh: [anzeoa enh althiab alqdhrh]. oqal lh: [anzr. qd adhdht enk atmhk oalbsk thiaba mzkhrfh]. fqlt: [lideoa ela rash emamh tahrh]. fodeoa ela rash alemamh althahr oalbsoh thiaba omlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqf. fashhd mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ihoshe qaila: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: an slkt fi trqi oan hfzt sheairi fant aida tdn biti othafz aida ela diari oaetik msalk bin hola' aloaqfin. fasme ia ihoshe alkahn alezim ant orfqaok aljalson amamk (lanhm rjal aih) lani hindha ati bebdi [alghsn]. fhodha alhjr aldhi odeth qdam ihoshe ela hjr oahd se aein. hindha naqsh nqshh iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod oazil athm tlk alard fi iom oahd. fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod inadi kl ansan qribh tht alkrmh otht altinhl].

4

frje almlak aldhi klmni oaiqzni krjl aoqz mn nomh. oqal li: [madha tra?] fqlt: [qd nzrt oadha bmnarh klha dhhb okozha ela rasha osbeh srj eliahs osbe anabib ll-srj alti ela rasha. oendha zitontan ahdahma en imin alkoz oalakhra en isarh]. fsalt almlak aldhi klmni: [ma hddh ia sidi?] fajab almlak aldhi klmni: [ama telm ma hddh?] fqlt: [la ia sidi]. fql: [hddh klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala zrbabl: la balqdrh ola balqoh bl brohi qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. mn ant aiha aljbl alezim? amam zrbabl tsir shla! fikhrj hjr alzaaih bin alhatfin: kramh kramh lh]. okant ali klmh alrb: [an idi zrbabl qd assta hdha albit fidah ttmanh fteim an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod arslni alikm]. lanh mn azdra biom alamor alshirh. ftrfh aolik alsbe oiron alzij bid zrbabl. anma hi aein ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljail fi alard klha. fsalth: [ma hatan alzitontan en imin almnarh oen isarha?] osalth thanih: [ma frea alzitton alldhan bjanb alanabib mn dhhb almrgham mn anfshma aldhbbi?] fajabni: [ama telm ma hatan?] fqlt: [la ia sidi]. fql: [hatan hma abna alzit aloaqfan end sid alard klha].

5

fedt orfet eini onzrt oadha bdrj tair. fql li: [madha tra?] fqlt: [ani ara drja taira tolh eshron dhraea oerdh eshr adhre]. fql li: [hddh hi allenh alkharrh ela ojh kl alard. lan kl sarq ibad mn hna bhsbha okl half ibad

mn hnak bhsbha. ani akhrjha iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ftdkhl bl alsarq obit alhalf basmi zora otbit fi ost bith oftnih me khshbh ohjarth]. thm khrj almlak aldhi klmni oqal li: [arfe einik oanr ma hdha alkharij]. fqlt: [ma ho?] fqal: [hdhh hi alaihf alkharij]. oqal: [hdhh einhm fi kl alard]. oadha bozhn rsas rfet. okant amrah jalsh fi ost alaihf. fqal: [hdhh hi almriih-ra-ikdh]. ftrhha ala ost alaihf otrh thql alrsas ela fmha. orfet eini onzrt oadha bamratin khrijta oalrih fi ajn-hthma. olhma ajnhh kajnhh allqlq rfeta alaihf bin alard oalsma'. fqlt llmlak aldhi klmni: [ala ain hma dhahbtan balaifh?] fqal li: [ltbnia lha bita fi ard shn-ear. oadha thia tqr hnak ela qaedtha].

6

fedt orfet eini onzrt oadha barbe mrkbat kharjat mn bin jblin oaljblan jbla nhas. fi almrkbbh alaola khil hmr ofi almrkbbh althanih khil dhm ofi almrkbbh althalthh khil shhb ofi almrkbbh alrabeh khil mnmrh shqr. fsalt almlak aldhi klmni: [ma hdhh ia sidi?] fajab almlak: [hdhh hi aroah asma' alarbe kharjh mn aloqof lda sid alard klha. alti fiha alkhl aldhm tkhrj ala ard alsh-mal oalshhb kharjh ora'ha oalnmnrh tkhrj nho ard aljnob]. ama alshqr fkhrjt oaltmt an tdhbb ltmsha fi alard fqal: [adhbhi otmsi fi alard]. ftmsht fi alard. fsrkx eli oqal: [hodha alkharij on ala ard alshmal qd sknoa rohi fi ard alshmal]. okan alti klam alarb: [khdh mn alh albsi mn hldai omn tobia omn ideia aldhin ja'oa mn babl oteal ant fi dhk aliom oadkhl ala bit ioshia bn sfnia. thm khdh fdh odhha oaelm tjiana odeha ela ras ioshe bn iosadaq alkahn alezim. oql lh: hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: hodha alrj [alghsn] asmh. omn mkanh inbt oibni hiki alrb. fho ibni hiki ihoh-alsaknmthrk oho ihml aljal oijls oitslt ela krsih oikon kahna ela krsih otkon mshorh alsam binhma klijma. otkon altijan lhalml oltobia olideia olhin bn sfnia tdhkara fi hiki alrb. oalbeidon iaton oibnon fi hiki ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftelmon an ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod arslni alikm. oikon adha smetm smea sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkml].

7

okan fi alsnh alrabeh ldarios almlk an klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk sar ala zkria fi alarabe mn alshhr altase fi kslo lma arsl ahl bit ail shras orjm mlk orjalhm lisloa qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk olisaloa alkhn ald-hin fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod oalanbia': [aabki fi alshhr alkhamns mnfsa kma felt km mn alsnin hdhh?] thm sar ali klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [asal jmie sheb alard oalkhn: lma smtm onhmt fi alshhr alkhamns oalshhr alsabe odhik hdhh alsbein snh fhl smtm soma li ana? olma akltm olma shrbtm afma kntm antm alaklin oantm alsharbin? alis hdha ho alk-lam aldhi nada bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id alania' alaolin hin kant aorshlim memorh omstrihh omdnha holha oaljnob oalshl memorin?]. okan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala zkria: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: aqdoa qda' alhq oaelmoa ahsana orhmh kl ansan me akhih. ola tzlmoa alarmlh ala alitim ola alghrib ala olfqiir ola ifkr ahd mnkm shra ela akhih

fi qlbh. faboa an isghoa oaetoa ktfa meandh oth-qloa adhanhm en alsme. bl jeloa qlbhm masa lila is-meoa almriih-ra-ikdhieh oalklam aldhi arslh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod brohh en id alania' alaolin. fja' ghdb ezim mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. fkan kma nada ho flm ismeoa kdhik inadon hm fla asme qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. oaesfhm ala kl alamam aldhin lm ierfohm. fkhrbt alard ora'hm la dhahb ola aib. fjeloa alard albhjh khraab].

8

okan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: ghrt ela shion ghrih ez-imh obskht ezim ghrt elia]. hkdha qal alrb: [qd rjet ala shion oaskn fi ost aorshlim ftdea aorshlim md-inh alhq ojbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod aljbl almqs]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [sijls bed alsh-iokh oalshikhat fi asoaq aorshlim kl ansan mnhm esah bidh mn ktthr alaiam. otmtli asoaq almdinh mn alsbian oalbnat laebin fi asoaqha]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [an ikn dhik ejiba fi aein bqih hdha alsheb fi hdhh alaiam afikon aida ejiba fi eini iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod?]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hindha akhls shebi mn ard almshrq omn ard mghrb alshms. oati bhnm fisknon fi ost aorshlim oikonon li shebaooana akon lhm alha balhq oalbr]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [lttshdd aidikm aiha alsameon fi hdhh alaiam hdha alklam mn afoah alania' aldhi kan iom ass bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod lbna' alhikl. lanh qbl hdhh alaiam lm tkn llansan ajrh ola llbhimh ajrh ola slam lmn khrj ao dkhl mn qbl aldiq. oatltq kl ansan alrj ela qribh. ama alan fla akon ana lbqih hdha alsheb kma fi alaiam alaola: iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod bl zre alsam. alkrm ieti thmrh oalard teti ghlttha oalsmaoat teti ndaha oamlk bqih hdha alsheb hdhh klha. oikon kma anknt kmnt lenh bin alamam ia bit ihodha oia bit asraiil kdhik akhlskm ftkonon brkh fla tkhafoa. lttshdd aidikm]. lanh hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [kma ani fkrt fi an asi' alikm hin aghdbni abaoxm olm andm hkdha edt ofkrt fi hdhh alaiam fi an ahsn ala aorshlim obit ihodha. la tkhafoa. hdhh hi alamor alti tfelonha. liklm kl ansan qribh balhq. aqdoa balhq oqda' alsam fi aboabkm. ola ifkrm ahd fi also' ela qribh fi qlobkm. ola thboa imin alzor. lan hdhh jmieha akrhha iqol alrb]. okan ali klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: an som alshhr alarabe osom alkhamns osom alsabe osom aleashr ikon lbit ihodha abthaja ofrha oaeiada tibh. fahboa alhq oalslam]. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [siati sheob bed oskan mdn ktthrh. oskan oahdh isiron ala akhra qailin: lndhdb dhhaba lntdra ojrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ontlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ana aida adhbh]. ftati sheob ktthrh oamm qoih litlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod fi aorshlim olitrdoa ojrh alrb. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [fi tlk alaiam imsk eshrh rjal mn jmie alsnh alamam itmskon bdhik rjl ihodi qailin: nd-hhb mekm lanna smena an allh mekm].

ohi klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ard hdrakh odmshq mhlh. [lan llrb ein alansan okl asbat asraail]. ohmah aida ttakmhma osor osidon oan tkn hkimh jda. oqd bnt sor hnsa lnfsa okomt alfdh kaltrab oaldhbb ktin alasoaq. hodha alsid imtlkha oidrb fi albh qotha ohi tokl balnar. tra ashqlon ftkhaf ogzhz ftoje jda oe-qron. lanh ikhziha antzarha oalmkl ibid mn ghzh ashqlon la tskn. oiskn fi ashdod znim oaqte kbria' alfstiniin. oanze dma'h mn fmh orjsh mn bin asnanh fibqa ho aida lalhna oikon kamir fi ihodha oeqron kibosi. oahl hol biti bsbb aljish aldhahb oalaib fla iebr elihm bed jabi aljizh. fani alan rait beini. [abthji jda ia abnh shion ahtfi ia bnt aorshlim. hodha mlkk iati alik. ho eadl omnsor odie orakb ela hmar oela jsh abn atan. oaqte almrkbb mn afraim oalfrs mn aorshlim otqte qos alhrb. oitklm balslam llam osltanh mn albhr ala albhr omn alnhr ala aqasi alard. oant aida fani bdm ehdk qd atlqt asrak mn aljb aldhi lis fih ma'. arjeoa ala alhns ia asra alrja'. aliom aida asrh ani ard elik defin. [lani aotrt ihodha lnfsi om-lat alqos afraim oanhdt abna'k ia shion ela bnik ia iaoan ojeltk ksif jbar]. oira ihoh-alsaknmthrk foqhm osmhk ikhrj kalbrq oalsid ihoh-alsaknmthrk infkh fi alboq oisr fi zoabe aljnob. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ihami enhm fiaklon oidoson hjarh almqae oishrbon oidjon kma mn alkhmr oimtlion kalmndh okzoaia almdhbb. oikhlsmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm fi dhlk aliom. kqtie shebh bl khjarh altaj mrfoeh ela ardh. ma ajodh oma ajmhl! alhnth nmni alftian oalmstar aled-hara.

10

atlboa mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk almtr fi aoan almtr almtakhr fisne ihoh-alsaknmthrk broqa oietihm mtr alobl. lkl ansan eshba fi alhql. lan altrafim qd tkl-moa balbatl oalerafin raoa alkdhb oakhbrea bahlam kdhb. iezeon balbatl. ldhkl rhloa kghnm. dhloa adh lis rae. [ela alreah ashtel ghdbi feaqbt alaetdh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod qd tehd qtielh bit ihodha ojelhm kfrrs jlalh fi alqatl. mnh alzaoih. mnh alotd. mnh qos alqatl. mnh ikhrj kl zalm jmiea. oikoonon kaljbarbh aldaisin tin alasoaq fi alqatl oiharbon lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mehm oalrakbon alkhil ikhzon. oaqoi bit ihodha oakhls bit iosf oarjehm lani qd rhmth. oikoonon kani lm arfdhm lani ana ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm fajibhm. oikon afraim kjbar oifrh qlbbhm kanh balkhmr oinzr bnohm fifrhn oibthj qlbbhm balrb. asfr lhm oajmehm lani qd fdithm oik-thron kma kthrao. oazrehm bin alsheob fidhkronni fi alaradi albeidh oihion me bnihm oirjeon. oarjehm mn ard msr oajmehm mn ashor oati bhm ala ard jlead obnan ola iojd lhm mkan. oiebr fi bhr aldiq oidrb allji fi albhrt otjfi kl aemaq alnhr otkhfd kbria' ashor oizol qdib msr. oaqoihm bihoh-alsaknmthrk fislkon basmh] iqol alrb.

aftb aboabk ia lbnan ftakl alnar arzk. olol ia sro lan alaraz sqt lan alaeza' qd khrboa. olol ia blot bashan lan aloer almnne qd hbt. sot ololh alreah lan fkhrrhm khrb. sot zmjrh alashbal lan kbria' alardn khrbt. khkha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi: [are ghnmm aldhbb aldhin idhbhhm malkohm ola iathmon obaieohm iqolon: mbark alrb! qd astghnit. oreatham la ishfqon elihm. lani la ashfq bed ela skan alard iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk bl hindha mslm alansan kl rjl lid qribh olid mlkh fidrbon alard ola anqdh mn idhm]. freit ghnmm ald-bbh. lknmm adhl alghnm. oakhdht lnfsi esoin fsm-it aloahdh [nemh] osmit alakhra [hbal] oreit al-ghnm. oabdt alreah althlathh fi shhr oahd odaqt nfsi bhm okrhnti aida nfshm. fqlt: [la areakm. mn imt flimt omn ibd flibd. oalbbqih fliakl bedha lhm bed!]. fakhdht alldi [nemh] oqsftha lanqdh ehdi aldhi qteth me kl alasbat. fnqd fi dhlk aliom. ohkdha elm adhl al-ghnm almntzron li anha klmh alrb. fqlt lhm: [an hsn fi aeinkm faetoni ajrti oala famtnea]. foznoa ajrti thlathin mn alfdh. fql li alrb: [alqha ala alfkhari al-thmn alkrim aldhi thmnoni bh]. fakhdht althlathin mn alfdh oalqitha ala alfkhari fi bit alrb. thm qsf esai alakhra [hbal] lanqdh alakha' bin ihodha asraail. fql li alrb: [khdh lnfsk bed adoat rae ahmq lani hindha mqim raeia fi alard la iftqd almnqtein ola itlb almnasq ola ijbr almnksr ola irbi alqaim. olkn iakl lhm alsman oinze azlafha]. oil lraei albatl altark alghnm! alsif ela dhraeh ola einh alimna. dhraeh tibs ibsa oeinh al-imna tkl klola!

12

ohi klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraail. iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk bast alsmaoat omoss alard ojabl roh alansan fi dakhhl: [hindha ajel aorshlim kas trnh ljmie alsheob holha oaida ela ihodha tkon fi hsar aorshlim. oikon fi dhlk aliom ani ajel aorshlim hjra mshoala ljmie alsheob okl aldhin ishilonh inshqon shqa. oojtme elia kl amm alard. fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk adrb kl frs balhrrh orakbh baljn. oafth eini ela bit ihodha oadrb kl khil alsheob balema. ftqol amra' ihodha fi qlbbhm: an skan aorshlim qoh li brb aljnod alhhm. fi dhlk aliom ajel amra' ihodha kmsbah nar bin alhtb okmshel nar bin alhzm fiaklon kl alsheob holhm en alimin oen alisar fttbht aorshlim aida fi mkanha baorshlim. oikhls ihoh-alsaknmthrk khiam ihodha aola lkila itezam aftkar bit daod oafthkar skan aorshlim ela ihodha. fi dhlk aliom istr ihoh-alsaknmthrk skan aorshlim fikon aleathr mnhm fi dhlk aliom mthl daod obit daod mthl allh mthl mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk amamhm. oikon fi dhlk aliom ani altms hlak kl alamm alatin ela aorshlim. [oafid ela bit daod oela skan aorshlim roh alnemh oaltdreat finzron ali aldhi tenoh oinohon elih knaih ela ohid lh oikoonon fi mrarh elih kmn ho fi mrarh ela bkrrh. fi dhlk aliom iezm alnoh fi aorshlim knoh hddrmon fi bqeh mjdon. otnoh alard eshair eshair ela hdtha: eshirh bit daod ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. eshirh bit nathan ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. eshirh bit laoi ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. eshirh shmei ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. kl aleshair al-

baqih eshirh eshirh ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn].

13

fi dhlk aliom ikon inboe mftoha lbit daod olskan aorshlim llkhtih ollnjash. oikon fi dhlk aliom iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ani aqte asma' alsanam mn alard fla tdhkr bed oazil alanbia' aida oalroh alnjs mn alard. oikon adha tnba ahd bed an abah oamh (oaldih) iqolan lh: la teish lank tkllmt balkdhh basm alrb. fitenh aboh oamh (oaldah) endma itnba. oikon fi dhlk aliom an alanbia' ikhzon kl oahd mn roiah adha tnba ola ilbson thob sher lajl alghsh. bl iqol: lst ana nbia. ana ansan falh alard lan ansana aqtnani mn sbai. fisalh: ma hdhh aljroh fi idik? fiqol: hi alti jrht bha fi bit abhaii. [as-tiqz ia sif ela raei oela rjl rfqti iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. adrb alraei ftshttt alghnm oard idi ela alsghar. oikon fi kl alard iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk an thlthiin mnha iqtean oimotan oalthlth ibqa fiha. oadkhl althlth fi alnar oamhshm kmhs alfdh oamthnhm amthan aldhhb. ho ideo basmi oana ajibh. aqol: ho shebi oho iqol: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi].

14

hodha iom llrb iati fiqsm slbk fi ostk. oajme kl alamm ela aorshlim llmharbh ftokhdh almdinh otnhb albiot otfdh alnsa' oikhrj nsf almdinh ala alsbi obqih alsheb la tqte mn almdinh. fikhrj ihoh-alsaknmthrk oiharb tlk alamm kma fi iom hrbb iom alqtal. otqf qdmah fi dhlk aliom ela jbl alzitn aldhi qdam aorshlim mn almruih-ra-ikdhq finshq jbl alzitn mn osth nho almruih-ra-ikdhq onho alghrb oadia ezima jda ointql nsf aljbl nho alshmal onsfh nho aljnob. othrbon fi joa' jball lan joa' aljbal isl ala asl. othrbon kma hrbbm mn alzlzlh fi aiam ezia mlk ihodha. oiati ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi ojmie alqdisin mek. oikon fi dhlk aliom anh la ikon nor. aldrari tnqbd. oikon iom oahd merof llrb. la nhar ola lil bl ihdth anh fi oqt almsa' ikon nor. oikon fi dhlk aliom an miah hih tkhrj mn aorshlim nsfha ala albhr almruih-ra-ikdhqi onsfha ala albhr alghrbi. fi alsif ofi alkhrif tkon. oikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlka ela kl alard. fi dhlk aliom ikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdh oasmh ohdh. otthol alard klha kalerbh mn jbe ala rmon jnob aorshlim. otrtfe otemr fi mkanha mn bab bniamin ala mkan albab alaol ala bab alzoaia omn brj hniiil ala measr almlk. fisknon fiha ola ikon bed len. ftemr aorshlim balamn. ohdhh tkon aldrbh alti idrb bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl alsheob aldhin tjndoa ela aorshlim. lhmhm idhob ohm oaqfon ela aqdamhm oeionhm tdhob fi aoqabha olsanhm idhob fi fmhm. oikon fi dhlk aliom an adtraba ezima mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihdth fihm fimsk alrjl bid qribh otelo idh ela id qribh. oihodha aida tharb aorshlim otjme throh kl alamm mn holha: dhbb ofdh omlabs ktirrh jda. okdha tkon drbh alkhil oalbghal oaljmal oalhmir okl albhaime alti tkon fi hdhh almhah. khdhh aldrbh. oikon an kl albaqi mn jmie alamm aldhin ja'oa ela aorshlim isedon mn snh ala snh lisjdoa lmlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod olieidoa eid almzal. oikon an kl mn la ised mn qbail alard ala aorshlim lisjd lmlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod la

ikon elihm mtr. oan la tsed ola tat qbilh msr ola mtr eliha tkn eliha aldrbh alti idrb bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alamm aldhin la isedon lieidoa eid almzal. hdha ikon qsas msr oqsas kl alamm aldhin la isedon lieidoa eid almzal. fi dhlk aliom ikon ela ajras alkhil [qds llrb]. oalqdor fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk tkon kalmnadh amam almdhbb. okl qdr fi aorshlim ofi ihodha tkon qdsa lrb aljnod okl aldhabin iaton oiakhdhon mnha oitbkhon fiha. ofi dhlk aliom la ikon bed kneani fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod.

1

ohi klmh iho-h-alsaknmthrk lasraail en id mlakhi: [ahbbtkm qal alrb]. oqltm: [bma ahbbtna?] alis eiso akha lieqob iqol iho-h-alsaknmthrk oahbht ieqob oabghdt eiso ojelt jbalh khraha omirathh lldhiab al-brih? lan adom qal qd: [hdmma fneod onbni alkhrb]. hkdha qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod: [hm ibnon oana aahdm. oideonhm tkhom almriih-ra-ikdh oalsheb aldh ghdb elih iho-h-alsaknmthrk ala alabd. ftra aeinkm otqolon lizezm iho-h-alsaknmthrk mn end tkhm asraail. [alabn ikrm abah oalebdt ikrm sidh. fan knt ana aba fain kramti? oan knt sida fain hibti? qal lkm iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod aiha alkhnh alomhtqron asmi. otqolon: bm ahtqrna asm? tqrbon khbza njsa ela mdhbhi. otqolon: bm njsnak? bqolkam an maidh iho-h-alsaknmthrk mhtqrh. oan qrbtm alaema dhibhh aflis dhik shra? oan qrbtm alaerj oalsqim aflis dhik shra? qrbh loalik afirda elik ao irfe ojkh? qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. oalan trdoa oj h allh fitraf elina. hdhh kant mn idkm. hl irfe ojkh? qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. [mn fikm iglhq labab bl la to-qdon ela mdhbhi mjana? list li msrh bkm qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod ola aqlb tqdmh mn idkm. lanh mn msrhq alshms ala mghrbha asmi ezim bin alamm ofi kl mkan iqrb lasmi bkhor otqdmh tahrh lan asmi ezim bin alamm qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ama antm fmnjsoh bqolkam: an maidh iho-h-alsaknmthrk tnjst othmrtha mhtqr teamha. oqltm: ma hdhh almhshq? otafthm elih qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod ojitm balmghtsb oalaerj oalsqim fatitm baltqdmh. fhl aqblha mn idkm? qal alrb. omleone almaker alldhi ioid fi qtieh dhkr oindhr oidhbh llsid eaiba. lani ana mlk ezim qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod oasmi mhib bin alamm].

2

oalan alikm hdhh alosih aiha alkhnh: an kntm la tsmeon ola tjelon fi alqlb ltetoea mjda lasmi qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod fani arsl elikm allen. oalen brkatkm bl qd lentha lankm lstm jaelin fi alqlb. hindha anthr lkm alzre oamd alfrth ela ojohkm frth aeiaidkm ftnezon meh. fteelon ani arslt alikm hdhh alosih lkon ehdi me laoi qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. kan ehdi meh llhiah oalslam oaeitth aiahma lltqoa. fatqani omn asmi artae ho. shrie h alhq kant fi fmh oatham lm ioid fi shftih. slk mei fi alsam oalastqamh oarje kthirin en alatham. lan shfti alkahn thfzan merfh omn fmh itlbon almriih-ra-ikdhieh lanh rsol iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. ama antm fhdthm en altriq oaehttrm kthirin balmriih-ra-ikdhieh. afsdtm ehd laoi qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. fana aida sirtkm mhtqrin odniini end kl alsheb kma ank m lm thfzoa trqi bl habitm fi almriih-ra-ikdhieh]. alis ab oahd klina? alis alh oahd khlqna? flmadha ngndr alrj bakhiih ltnis ehd abaina? ghdr ihodha oeml alrjs fi asraail ofi aorshlim. lan ihodha qd njs qds iho-h-alsaknmthrk alldhi abbh otzoi bnt alh ghrib. iqte iho-h-alsaknmthrk alrj alldhi ifel hdha alsahr oalmjiib mn khiam ieqob omn iqrb tqdmh lrb aljnod. oqd feltm hdha thanih mghtin mdhbh iho-h-alsaknmthrk baldmoe balbka' oalsrakh fla traee altqdmh bed ola

iqbl almrdr mn idkm. fqltm: [lmadha?] mn aji an iho-h-alsaknmthrk ho alshahd bink obin amrah shbabk alti ant ghdr bha ohi qrintk oamrah ehdk. aflm ifel oahd olh bqih alroh? olmadha aloahd? talba zre allh. fahdhroa lrohkm ola ighdr ahd bamrah shbabh. [lanh ikhr altqal] qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk alh asraail [oan ighth aldh alzlm bthobh] qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. fahdhroa lrohkm lila tghdroa. lqd atebtm iho-h-alsaknmthrk bklamkm. oqltm: [bm atebnah?] bqolkam: [kl mn ifel almriih-ra-ikdh fho salh fi ini iho-h-alsaknmthrk oho isr bhm]. ao: [ain alh aled?].

3

hindha arsl mlaki fihii altriq amami. oiati bgthh ala hikh alsid alldhi ttibonh omlak alehd alldhi tsron bh. hodha iati qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. omn ihtml iom mjiih omn itibt end zhorh? lanh mthl nar almmhs omthl ashnan alqsar. fijs mmhsa omnqia llfdh. finqi bni laoi oisfihm kaldhbh oalfdh likonaa mqrbin llrb tqdmh balbr. ftkon tqdmh ihodha oaoershim mrdih llrb kma fi aiam alqdm okma fi alsnin alqdimh. oaqtrb alikm llhkm oakon shahda sriae ala almriih-ra-ikdh oela alfasqin oela alalhzn zora oela alsalbin ajrh alajir: alarmlh oalitim omn isd alghrib ola ikhshani qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. lani ana iho-h-alsaknmthrk la atghir fantm ia bni ieqob lm tfnoa. [mn aiam abaikm hdtm en fraidi olm thfzoa. arjeoa ali arje alikm qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. fqltm: bmadha nrje? aislb alansan allh? fankm slbtmoni. fqltm: bm slbnak? fi aleshor oaltqdmh. qd lentm lena oaiat antm salbon hdhh alamh klha. ha-toa jmie aleshor ala alkzhn likon fi biti team ojrboni bhdha qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod an knt la afth lkm koa alsmaoat oafid elikm brkh hta la tose. oanthr mn ajlkm alaki fla ifsd lkm thmr alard ola ieqr lkm alkrm fi alhq qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. oitobkm kl alamm lankm tkonon ard msrh qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. [aqaalkm ashtdt eli qal alrb. oqltm: madha qlna elik? qltm: ebadh allh bathl oma almnfeh mn anna hfz na sheairh oanna slkna balhzn qdam iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod? oalan nhn mtobon almmstbrin oaida faelo almriih-ra-ikdh ibnon. bl jrboa allh on-joa]. hindh klm mtqo iho-h-alsaknmthrk kl oahd qrihb oiho-h-alsaknmthrk asgha osme oktb amamh sfr tdhkrh lldhin atqoa iho-h-alsaknmthrk ollmfkrin fi asmh. oikonon li qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod fi aliom alldhi ana sane khash oashfq elihm kma ishq alansan ela abnh alldhi ikhdmh. fteodon otmizon bin alsdiq oalmriih-ra-ikdh bin mn iebd allh omn la iebdh.

4

fhodha iati aliom almtqd kaltnor okl almmstbrin okl faeli almriih-ra-ikdh ikonon qsha oihrqhm aliom alati qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod fla ibqi lhm asla ola free. [olkm aiaha almtqon asmi tsrhq shms albr oalshfa' fi ajnhttha ftkhrjon otnshaon kejol alsirh. otdoson alashrar lanhm ikonon rmada tht bton aqdamkm iom afel hdha qal iho-h-alsaknmthrk aljnod. [adhkroa

shrieh mosa ebdì alti amrth bha fì horib ela kl asraiil.
alfraid oalahkam. [hindha arsl alikm ailia alnbi qbl
mji' iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliom alezim oalmkhof
fird qlb alaba' ela alabna' oqlb alabna' ela abaihm. lila
ati oadrb alard blen].

1

toba lrlj aldhi lm islk fi mshorh alashrar ofi triq alkhtah lm iql ofi mjls almsthziin lm ijl. lkn fi namos ihoh-alsaknmthrk msrth ofi namosh iljh nhara olila. fikon kshjrh mghrosh end mjari almiah alti teti thm-rha fi aoanh oorqha la idhbl. okl ma isneh injh. lis kdhlk alashrar lknhm kalesafh alti tdhriha alrih. ldlhk la tqom alashrar fi aldin ola alkhtah fi jmaeh alabarar. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ielm triq alabarar ama triq alashrar fthlk.

2

lmadha artjt alamm oftkr alsheob fi albat? qam mlok alard otamr alosa' mea ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk oela msihh qailin: [lnqte qiodhma olnthr ena rbthma]. alsakn fi alsmaoat idhk. ihoh-alsaknmthrk isthzi bhm. hinidh itklm elihm bghdbh oirjfhm bghizh. ama ana fqd msht mlki ela shion jbl qdsi. ani akhbr mn jhh qda' alrb. qal li: [ant abni. ana aliom oldtk. asalni faetik alamm miratha lk oaqasi alard mlka lk. thtmhm bqdb mn hdid. mthl ana' khzaf tksrhm]. falan ia aiha almlok teqlao. tadboa ia qdah alard. aebdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkhof oahfoa bredh. qbloa alabn lila ighdb ftbidoa mn alatriq. lanh en qlil itqd ghdbh. toba ljmie almtklin elih.

3

mzmor ldaod hinma hrb mn ojh abshalom abnh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ma akthr mdaiqi. kthiron qaimon eli. kthiron iqolon Infsi: [lis lh khlas balhh]. slah. ama ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftrs li. mjdi orafe rasi. bsoti ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk asrkh fijibni mn jbl qdsh. slah. ana adtjet onmt. astiqzt lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieddni. la akhaf mn rboat alsheob almsftin eli mn holi. qm ia rb. khlsni ia alhi. lank drbt kl aedaii ela alfk. hshmt asnan alashrar. lrb alkhlas. ela shebk brktk. slah.

4

lamam almgghnin ela dhoat alaotar. mzmor ldaod end deaii astjb li ia alh bri. fi aldiq rhtb li. tra'f eli oasme slati. ia bni albshr hta mta ikon mjdi eara! hta mta thbon albatl obtghon alkdhb! slah. faelmoa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd miz tqih. ihoh-alsaknmthrk isme end ma adeoh. artedoa ola tkhtioa. tkloa fi qlobkm ela mdajekm oasktoa. slah. adhbhoa dhabih albr otokloa ela alrb. kthiron iqolon: [mn irina khira?] arfe elina nor ojkh ia rb. jelt srora fi qlbi aezm mn srorhm adh kthrt hntthm okhmrhm. bslamh adtje bl aida anam lank ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mnfrda fi tmaninh tsknni.

5

lamam almgghnin ela dhoat alnfkh. mzmor ldaod lkl-mati asgh ia rb. taml srakhi. astme lsot deaii ia mlki oalhi lani alik asli. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk balgh-dah tsme soti. balghdah aojh slati nhok oantzr. lank

ant lst alha isr balmrrih-ra-ikdh la isaknk almrrih-ra-ikdhir. la iql almfthkron qdam einik. abghdt kl faeli alatham. thlk almtklmin balkdhh. rjl aldma' oalghsh ikrhh alrb. ama ana fbkthrh rhmtk adkhl bitk. asjd fi hkl qdsk bkhofk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ahdni ala brk bsbh aedaii. shl qdami triq. lanh lis fi afoahhm sdq. jofhm hoh. hlghm qbr mftoh. alsnthm sqloha. dnhm ia allh. lisqtoa mn moamrathm bkthrh dhnobhm. toh bhm lanhm tmrdoa elik. oifrh jmie almtklin elik. ala alabd ihtfon otzllhm. oibthj bk mhbo asmk. lank ant tbark alsdiq ia rb. kanh btrs thith balrda.

6

lamam almgghnin ela dhoat alaotar ela alqrar. mzmor ldaod ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk la tobkhni bghdbk ola todbni bghizk. arhmni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani deif. ashfni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan ezami qd rjft on-fsd qd artaet jda. oant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fhta mta! ed ia rb. nj nfsi. khlsni mn ajl rhmtk. lanh lis fi almot dhkrk. fi alhaohi mn imdk? tebt fi tnhd. aom fi kl lilh sriri bdmoei. adhob frashi. sakht mn alghm eini. shakht mn kl mdaiqi. abedoa eni ia jmie faeli alatham lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd sme sot bkaii. sme ihoh-alsaknmthrk tdrei. ihoh-alsaknmthrk iqbl slati. jmie aedaii ikhzon oirtaon jda. ieodon oikhzon bghth.

7

shjoih ldaod ghnaha lrb bsbh klam kosh albniamini ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi elik toklt. khlsni mn kl ald-hin itrdonni onjni lila iftrs kasd nfsi hashma aiaha ola mnqdh. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi an kent qd felt hdha. an ojd zlm fi idi. an kafat msalmi shra oslbt mdaiqi bla sbb flitard edo nfsi olidrkha olids ala alard hiati oliht ala altrib mjdi. slah. qm ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk bghdbk. artfe ela skht mdaiqi oantbh li. balhq aosit. omjme alqbail ihit bk fed foqha ala alela. ihoh-alsaknmthrk idin alsheob. aqd li ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk khqi omthl kmali aldhi fi. lindh shr alashrar othbt als-diq. fan fahs alqlob oalkla allh albar. trsi end allh mkhls mstqimi alqlob. allh qad eadl oalh iskht fi kl iom. an lm irje ihdd sifh. md qosh oiaha osdd nhoh alh almot. ijel shamh mlthbh. hodha imkhd balatham. hml teba oold kdhba. kra jba. hfrh fsqt fi alhoh alti sne. irje tebh ela rash oela hamth ihbt zlmh. ahmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb brh. oarnm lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aleli.

8

lamam almgghnin ela aljtih. mzmor ldaod aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk sidna ma amjd asmk fi kl alard hith jelt jlalk foq alsmaoat! mn afoah alatlal oalrde asst hmada bsbh addadk ltskit edo omntqm. adha ara smaoatk eml asabek alqmr oalnjom alti kontha fmn ho alansan hta tdhkrh oabn adm hta tftqd! otqsh qlila en alml-laikh obmjd obha' tkllh. tslth ela aemal idik. jelt kl shi' tht qdmih. alghnm oalqbr jmie obhaim albr aida otior alsma' osmk albhr alsalk fi sbl almiah. aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk sidna ma amjd asmk fi kl alard!

lamam almghnin. ela [mot alabn]. mzmor ldaod ahmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl qlbi. ahdtb bjmie ejaibk. afrh oabthj bk. arnm lasmk aiha alesi. end rjoe aedaai ala khlf isqton oihlkon mn qdam ojhk lank aqmt hqi odeoai. jlst ela alkrsi qadia eadla. anthrt alamm. ahlkt almriih-ra-ikdhir. mhót asmhm ala aldhr oalabd. aledó tm khrabh ala alabd. ohdmt mdna. bad dhkrh nfsh. ama ihoh-alsaknmthrk fala aldhr ijs. thbt llqda' krsih oho iqdi llmskonh baledl. idn alsheob balastqamh. oikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlja llmnsqh. mlja fi azmnh aldiq. oitkl elik alearfon asmk. lank lm ttrk talbik ia rb. rnmoa llrb alsakn fi shion. akhbroa bin alsheob bafealh. lanh mtalb baldma'. dhkrhm. lm ins srakh almsakin. arhmni ia rb. anrz mdhliti mn mbghdi ia rafei mn aboab almot. lki ahdtb bkl tsabihk fi aboab abnh shion mbthja bkhask. tortt alamm fi alhfrh alti emloha. fi alshbkh alti akhfoha antshbt ar-jlhm. merof ho alrb. qda' amda. almriih-ra-ikdhir ielq beml idihi. (drb alaotar). slah. alashrar irjeon ala alahoih kl alamm alnasin allh. lanh la insa almskin ala alabd. rja' albasin la ikhib ala aldhr. qm ia rb. la ietaz alansan. lthakm alamm qdamk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ajel elihm reba lielm alamm anhm bshr. slah

10

ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lmadha tqf beida? lmadha tkhtfi fi azmnh aldiq? fi kbria' almriih-ra-ikdhir ihtq almskin. iokhdhon balmoamrh alti fkroa bha. lan almriih-ra-ikdhir iftkhr bshhoat nfsh oalkhatf ijd. ihin alrb. almriih-ra-ikdhir hsb tshamkh anfh iqol: [la italb]. kl afkarh anh la alh. thbtb sbhl fi kl hin. ealih ahkamk foqh. kl aedaih infth fihm. qal fi qlbh: [la atzeze. mn dor ala dor bla so']. fmh mmlo' lenh oghsha ozlma. tht lsanh mshqh oahm. ijs fi mkmm aldiar fi almkhtfiat iqt albrí'. einah traqban almskin. ikmn fi almkhtfa kasd fi erish. ikmn likhtf almskin. ikhtf almskin bjdhb fi shbkt ftnsqh otnhni otsqt almsakin bbrathnh. qal fi qlbh: [an allh qd nsi. hjb ojhh. la ira ala alabd]. qm ia rb. ia allh arfe idk. la tns almsakin. lmadha ahan almriih-ra-ikdhir allh? lmadha qal fi qlbh: [la ttalb]? qd rait. lank tbsr almsqh oalghm ltjazi bidk. alik islml almskin amrh. ant srt mein alitim. ahtm dhrae alfajr. oalmriih-ra-ikdhir ttib shrh ala tjdh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlk ala aldhr oalabd. badt alamm mn ardh. taoh alodea' qd smet ia rb. thbt qlobhm. tmil adhnk lhq alitim oalmnshq lki la ieod aida irebhm ansan mn alard.

11

lamam almghnin. ldaod ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk toklt. kif tqolon infsi: [ahrboa ala jbalkm kesfor]? lanh hodha alashrar imdon alqos. foqoa alshim fi alotr lirmoa fi aldja mstqimi alqlób. adha anqlbt alaemdh falsdiq madha ifel? ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi hikl qdsh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alisma' krsih. einah tzran. aj-fanh tmtnh bni adm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk imtnh alsdiq. ama almriih-ra-ikdhir omhb alzlml ftbghdh nfsh. imtr ela alashrar fkhakha nara okbrita orih alsomom

nsib kashm. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk eadl oihb aledl. almstqim ibsr ojhh.

12

lamam almghnin ela [alqrar]. mzmor ldaod khls ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qd anqrd altqi lanh qd an-qte alamna' mn bni albshr. itklmon balkdhb kl oahd me sabhb bshfah mlqh bqlb qlb itklmon. iqte ihoh-alsaknmthrk jmie alshfah almlqh oallsan almtklm balezaim aldhin qalao: [balsntna ntjbr. shfahna mena. mn ho sid elina?]. [mn aghtsab almsakin mn srkhh al-baisin alan aqom iqol alrb. [ajel fi ose aldhi infth fih]. klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk klam nqi kfdh msfah fi both fi alard mmhosh sbe mrat. ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk thfzhm. thrshim mn hdha aljil ala aldhr. alashrar itmshon mn kl nahih end artfae alardhal bin alnas.

13

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod ala mta ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk tnsani kl alnsian! ala mta thjb ojkh eni! ala mta ajel hmoma fi nfzi ohzna fi qlbi kl iom! ala mta irtfe edoi eli! anrz oastjb li ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi. anr eini lila anam nom almot lila iqol edoi: [qd goit elih]. lila ihtf mdaiqi bani tzezet. ama ana fela rhmtk toklt. ibthj qlbi bkhask. aghni llrb lanh ahsh ali.

14

lamam almghnin. ldaod qal aljah! fi qlbh: [lis alh]. fsdoa orjsao bafealhm. lis mn ieml slaha. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsma' ashrf ala bni albshr linzr: hl mn fahm talb allh? alkl qd zaghoa mea fsdoa. lis mn ieml slaha lis ola oahd. alm ielm kl faeli alathm aldhin iaklon shebi kma iaklon alkhbz oihoh-alsaknmthrk lm ideoa. hnak khafoa khofa lan allh fi aljil albar. rai almskin naqdtm lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mljah. lit mn shion khlas asraail. end rd ihoh-alsaknmthrk sbi shebh ihtf ieqob oifrh asraail.

15

mzmor ldaod ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn inzl fi msknk? mn iskn fi jbl qdsk? alsalk balkmal oaleaml alhq oalmtklm balsdq fi qlbh. aldhi la ishi blsanh ola isne shra bsabhb ola ihml teiira ela qribh. oalrdhil mhtqr fi einih oikrm khaifi alrb. ihlf llldr ola ighir. fdth la ietiha balrba ola iakhdh alrshoh ela albrí'. aldhi isne hdha la itzeze ala aldhr.

16

mdhhbh ldaod ahfzni ia allh lani elik toklt. qlt llrb: [ant sidi. khiri la shí' ghirk. alqdison aldhin fi alard oalafad kl msrti bhm]. tkthr aojaehm aldhin asreoa ora' akhr. la skab skaibhm mn dm ola adhkr asma'hm bshfti. ihoh-alsaknmthrk nsib qsmti okasi. ant qabd qreti. hbál oqet li fi alnema' falmirath hsn endi. abark

ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi nshni oaida ballil tndhrni kl-
itai. jelt ihoh-alsaknmthrk amami fi kl hin. lanh en
imini fla atzeze. ldhkl frh qlbi oabthjt rohi. jsdi aida
iskn mtmina. lank ln ttrk nfsi fi alhaoih. ln tde tqik
ira fsada. tefrni sbil alhiah. amamk shbe srör. fi imink
nem ala alabd.

17

slah ldaod asme ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhq. anst ala
srakhi. asgh ala slati mn shftin bla ghsh. mn qdamk
ikhrij qdaii. einak tnzran almtsqimat. jrbt qlbi. tehdth
lila. mhstni. la tjd fi dhmma. la iteda fmi. mn
jhh aemal alnas fbklam shftik ana thfzt mn trq al-
metnf. tmskt khtoati bathark fma zlt qdmai. ana
deotk lank tstjib li ia allh. aml adhnik ali. asme
klami. miz mrahmk ia mkhls almtklin elik bimink
mn almqaomin. ahfzni mthl hdqh alein. bzl jnahik
astrni mn ojh alashrar aldhin ikhrbonni aedaii bal-
nfs aldhin iktnfonni. qlbhm alsmn qd aghlqoa.
bafaoahm qd tkmlao balkbria'. fi khtoatna alan qd
ahatao bna. nsboa aeinhm lizlqona ala alard. mthlh
mthl alasd alqrm ala alaftras okalshbl alkamn fi erish.
qm ia rb. tqdmh. asreh. nj nfsi mn almrrih-ra-ikdhir
bsifk mn alnas bidk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ahl ald-
nia. nsibhm fi hiathm. bdhkhairk tmla btonhm. ish-
beon aolada oitrkon fdalthm latfalhm. ama ana fbalbr
anzr ojkh. ashbe adha astiqzt bshbhk.

18

lamam almghnin. lebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk daod aldhi
klm ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkalam hdha alnshid fi aliom
aldhi anqdhf fih ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aidi kl aedaii
omn id shaol. fqa: ahbk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia
qoti. ihoh-alsaknmthrk shkrti ohnsi omnqdh. alhi
shkrti bh ahtmi. trsi oqrn khiasi omljai. adeo
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhmidi fatkhls mn aedaii. akt-
nfni hbal almot osiol alhlak afzetni. hbal alhaoih
haqt bi. ashtrak almot antshbt bi. fi diqi deot ihoh-
alsaknmthrk oala alhi srkht fsme mn hiklh soti os-
rakhi qdamh dkhl adhni. fartjt alard oartesht ass
aljal. artedt oartjt lanh ghdb. sed dkhan mn anfh
onar mn fmh aklt. jmr ashtelt mn. tata alsmaoat
onzl odbab tht rjlh. rkb ela krob otar ohf ela ajnhh
alriah. jel alzlhm strh. holh mzlth dbab almiah ozlam
alghmam. mn alsheae qdamh ebtr shbh. brd ojmr
nar. ared ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsmaoat oaleli aeta
soth brda ojmr nar. arsl shamh fshtthm obroqa kthirh
fazejhm fzhrst aemaq almiah oankshft ass almskonh
mn jzrk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn nsmh rih anfk. arsl
mn alela fakhdhni. nshlni mn miah kthirh. anqdhni
mn edoi alqoi omn mbghdi lanhm aqoa mni. asaboni
fi iom bliti okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk sni. akhrjni ala
alrhh. khlsni lanh sr bi. ikafini ihoh-alsaknmthrk
hsb bri. hsb tharh idi ird li. lani hfzt trq ihoh-
alsaknmthrk olm aes alhi. lan jmie ahkamh amami
ofraidh lm abedha en nfsi. oakon kamla meah oahfz
mn athmi. fird ihoh-alsaknmthrk li kbri oktharh idi
amam einih. me alrhim tkon rhima. me alrjl alkaml
tkon kamla. me altahr tkon tahr. ome alaeoj tkon
mltoia. lank ant tkhls alsheb albais oalaein almr-

feh tdeha. lank ant tdi' sraji. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi
inir zlmti. lani bk aqthmt jisha obalhi tsort asoara.
allh triqh kaml. qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk nqi. trs ho
ljmie almhmtin bh. lanh mn ho alh ghir alrb! omn
ho skhrh soa alhna! alalh aldhi imntqni balqoh oisir
triqu kamla. aldhi ijel rjli kalail oela mrtfeati iqimni.
aldhi ielm idi alqat fthna bdhraei qos mn nhas. otjel
li trs khlsk oimink teddni oltfk iezmni. tose khtoati
thti flm ttqlq eqba. atbe aedaii fadrkhm ola arje hta
afnihm. ashqhm fla isttieon alqiam. isqton tht rjli.
tmntqni bqoh llqalt. tsre thti alqaimin eli. otetini aq-
fih aedaii ombghdi afnihm. isrkxon ola mkhls. ala
ihoh-alsaknmthrk fla istjib lhm. fashqhm kalghbar
qdam alrih. mthl tin alasoaq atrhhm. tnqdhni mn
mkhasmat alsheb. tjelni rasa lllamm. sheb lm aerfh
itebd li. mn smae aladhn ismeon li. bno alghrba' it-
dhllon li. bno alghrba' iblon oizfhon mn hsonhm.
hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ombark shkrti omrtfe alh
khiasi alalh almntqm li oaldhi ikhde alsheob thti.
mnji mn aedaii. rafei aida foq alqaimin eli. mn alrjl
alzalm tnqdhni. ldhkl ahmdk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi
alamn oarmn lasmk. brj khlas lmlkh oalsane rhmh
lmsihh ldaod onslh ala alabd.

19

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod alsmaoat thdth bmjd
allh oalfk ikhbr beaml idih. iom ala iom idhie klama
olil ala lil ibdi elma. la qol ola klam. la isme
sothm. fi kl alard khrij mntqhm oala aqsa almskonh
klmathm. jel llshms mskna fiha ohi mthl aleros
alkharj mn hjlth. ibthj mthl aljbar llbsaq fi altrij.
mn aqsa alsmaoat khrojha omdarha ala aqasiha ola
shi' ikhtfi mn hrha. namos ihoh-alsaknmthrk kaml
ird alnfs. shhadat ihoh-alsaknmthrk sadqh tsir al-
jahl hkima. osaia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mstqimh tfrh
alqlb. amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk tahr inir aleinin. khof
ihoh-alsaknmthrk nqi thabt ala alabd. ahkam ihoh-
alsaknmthrk hq eadlh klha. ashha mn aldhbh oal-
abriz alktthir oahla mn alesl oqtr alshhad. aida ebdk
ihdhr bha ofi hfzha thoab ezim. alshoat mn isher
bha! mn alkhtaia almssttrh abrin. aida mn almtkbrin
ahfz ebdk fla itsltoa eli. hinidh akon kamla oatbra mn
dhnb ezim. ltkn aqoal fmi ofkr qlbi mrdih amamk ia
ihoh-alsaknmthrk shkrti oolii.

20

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod listjb lk ihoh-
alsaknmthrk fi iom aldiq. lirfek asm alh ieqob. lirsll lk
eona mn qdsh omn shion lieddk. lidhkr kl tqdmak
oistsmn mhrqatq. slah. lietk hsb qlbk oitmm kl raik.
ntrnm bkhlask obasm alhana nrfe raitna. likml ihoh-
alsaknmthrk kl solk. alan erft an ihoh-alsaknmthrk
mkhls msiih. istjibh mn sma' qdsh bjbrok khlas im-
inh. hola' balmrkkat ohola' balkhil - jma nhn fasm
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ndhkr. hm jthoa osqtoa ama
nhn fqmma oantsbna. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk khls. listjb
lna almlk fi iom deaina.

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk bqotk ifrh almlk obkhask kif la ibthj jda! shhoh qlbh aetith omltms shftih lm tmneh. slah. lank ttqdmh bbrkat khir. odet ela rash taja mn abriz. hiah salk faetith. tol alaiaam ala aldhr oalabd. ezim mjdh bkhask jala obha' tde elih. lank jelth brkat ala alabd. tfrhh abthaja amamk. lan almlk itokl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk obnemh aleli la iteze. tsib idk jmie aedaik. imink tsib kl mbghdik. tjelhm mthl tnor nar fi zman hdork. ihoh-alsaknmthrk bskhth ibtlehm otaklhm alnar. tbid thmrhm mn alard odhrithm mn bin bni adm. lanhm nsboa elik shra. tfkroa bmkidh. lm isttieoha. lank tjelhm itolon. tfoq alsham ela aotark tlqa' ojohhm. artfe ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk bqotk. nrnm onnghm bjbrotk.

lamam almghnin ela [ailh alsbh]. mzmor ldaod alhi! alhi lmadha trktni beida en khiasi en klam zfiiri? alhi fi alnhar adeo fla tstjib. fi allil adeo fla hdo' li. oant alqdos aljals bin tsbiat asraiil. elik atkl abaona. atkloa fnjithm. alik srkhoa fnjoa. elik atkloa flm ikhzoa. ama ana fdodh la ansan. ear end albshr omhtqr alshab. kl aldhn ironni isthizion bi. ifghron alsh-fah oinghdon alras qailin: [atkl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk flinjh. linqdhh lanh sr bh]. lank ant jdhbni mn albtm. jeltni mtmina ela thdii ami. elik alqit mn alrhbm. mn btn ami ant alhi. la tbaed eni lan aldiq qrib. lanh la mein. ahatt bi thiran kthirh. aqoia' bashan aktntfni. fghroa eli afoahhm kasd mftsr mzmjr. kalma' anskbt. anfslt kl ezami. sar qlbi kalshme. qd dhab fi ost amei. ibst mthl shqfh qoti olsq lsani bhni oala trab almot tdeni. lanh qd ahatt bi klab. jmaeh mn alashrar aktntfni. thqboa idi orjli. ahsi kl ezami ohm inzron oitfrson fi. iqsmom thiabi binhm oela lbsai iqtreon. ama ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fla tbed. ia qoti asre ala nsrti. anqdh mn alsif nfsi. mn id alklb ohidti. khlsni mn fm alasd omn qron bqr alohsh astjb li. akhbr basmk akhoti. fi ost aljmaeh asbhk. ia khaifi ihoh-alsaknmthrk sbhoh. mjdoh ia meshr dhrieh iqeb. oakshoh ia zre asraiil jmiea. lanh lm ihtqr oem irdhl msknh almskin olm ihjb ojhh enh bl end srakhh alih astme. mn qblk tsbihi fi aljmaeh alez-imh. aofi bndhori qdam khaifi. iakl alodea' oish-beon. isbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk talboh. thia qlobkm ala alabd. tdhkr otrje ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl aqasi alard. otsjd qdamk kl qbail alamm. lan llrb almlk oho almtslt ela alamm. akl osjd kl smini alard. qdamh ijtho kl mn inhdr ala alrab omn lm ihi nfsh. aldhrh tbed lh. ikhbr en ihoh-alsaknmthrk alji alati. iaton oikhbron bbrh sheba siold banh qd fel.

mzmor ldaod ihoh-alsaknmthrk raei fla ieozni shi'. fi mrae khdr irbdni. ala miah alrahhi iordni. ird nfsi. ihdini ala sbl albr mn ajl asmh. aida adha srt fi oadi zl almot la akhaf shra lank ant mei. esak oekazk hma iezianni. trtb qdami maidh tjah mdaiqi. msht baldhn

rasi. kasi ria. anma khir orhmh itbeanni kl aiam hiati oaskn fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mda alaiaam.

ldaod. mzmor llrb alard omloha. almskonh okl alsaknin fiha. lanh ela albhar assha oela alanhar thbtha. mn ised ala jbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk omn iqom fi mode qdsh? altahr alidin oanqi alqlb alldhi lm ihml nfsh ala albatl ola hlf kdhiba. ihml brkh mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk obra mn alh khlash. hdha ho aljil al-talbh almltson ojkh ia iqeb. slah. arfen aitha alar-taj rooskn oartfen aitha alaboab aldhrat fidkhl mlk almj. mn ho hdha mlk almj? ihoh-alsaknmthrk alqdir aljbar ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljbar fi alqat! arfen aitha alartaj rooskn oarfenha aitha alaboab aldhrat fidkhl mlk almj? mn ho hdha mlk almj! ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod ho mlk almj. slah

ldaod alik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk arfe nfsi. ia alhi elik toklt fla tdeni akhza. la tshtmt bi aedaii. aida kl mntzrik la ikhzoa. likhz alghadron bla sbb. trqk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk erfni. sblk elmni. drbni fi hqk oelmni. lank ant alh khiasi. aiak antzrt aliom klh. adhkr mrahmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahsanatk lanha mndh alazl hi. la tdhkr khtaia sbai ola measi. krhmtk adhkrni ant mn ajl jodk ia rb. ihoh-alsaknmthrk salh omstqim ldlhk ielm alkhtah altriq. idrb alodea' fi alhq oielm alodea' trqh. kl sbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk rhmh ohq lhafzi ehdh oshhadath. mn ajl asmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aghfr athmi lanh ezim. mn ho alansan alkhaif alrb? ielmh triqa ikhtarh. nfsh fi alkhir tbit onslh irth alard. sr ihoh-alsaknmthrk lkhaifi oehdh ltelimhm. einai daima ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh ho ikhrj rjli mn alshbkh. altft ali oarhmni lani ohd omskin ana. afrj diqat qlbi. mn shdaidi akhrjni. anzr ala dhli otebi oaghfr jmie khtaia. anzr ala aedaii lanhm qd kthroa. obghda zlma abghdoni. ahfz nfsi oanqdhni. la akhza lani elik toklt. ihfzni alkmal oalastqamh lani antzrtk. ia allh afd asraiil mn kl diqath.

ldaod aqd li ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani bkmali slkt oela ihoh-alsaknmthrk toklt bla tqql. jrbni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oamthni. sf kliti oqlbi. lan rhmtk amam eini. oqd slkt bhqk. lm ajls me anas also' ome al-makrin la adklh. abghdt jmaeh alathmh ome alashrar la ajls. aghsl idi fi alnqaoh fatof bmdhbkh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lasme bsot alhmd oahdth bjmie ejaibk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk abhbt mhl bitk omode mskn mjdk. la tyme me alkhth nfsi ola me rjal aldma' hiati. aldhn fi aidihm rdhlh oiminhm mlanh rshoh. ama ana fbkmali askl. afdni oarhmni. rjli oaqh ela shl. fi aljmaeat abark alrb.

Idaod ihoh-alsaknmthrk nori okhlasi mmn akhaf? ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsn hiati mmn arteb? end ma aqtrb ali alashrar liakloa lhmi mdaiki oaedaii ethroa osqtoa. an nzl eli jish la ikhaf qlbi. an qamt eli hrb ffi dhlk ana mtmin. oahdh salt mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaiaha altms: an askn fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl aiam hiati lki anzr ala jmal ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaftrs fi hikh. lanh ikhbini fi mzlth fi iom almriih-ra-ikdh. istrni bstr khimth. ela skhrh irfeni. oalan irtfe rasi ela aedaii holi fadhbb fi khimth dhibaiah altfat. aghni oarnm llrb. astme ia rb. bsoti adeo farhmni oastjb li. lk qal qlbi: [qlt atlboa ojhi. ojkh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk atlb]. la thjb ojkh eni. la tkhib bskht ebdk. qd knt eoni fla trfdni ola ttrkni ia alh khiasi. an abi oami qd trkani oiho-alsaknmthrk idmni. elmni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk triqk oahdni fi sbil mstqim bsb b aedaii. la tslmni ala mram mdaiki lanh qd qam eli shhod zor onafth zlm. lola anni amnt ban ara jod ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ard alahia' antzr alrb. litshdd olitshje qlbk oantzr alrb.

28

Idaod alik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk asrk. ia skhrti la tssamm mn jhti lila tskt eni fashbb alhabtin fi aljb. astme sot tdrei adh astghiti bk oarfe idi ala mhrab qdsk. la tjdhbni me alashrar ome felh alatham almkhathbin ashabhm balslam oalmriih-ra-ikdh fi qlobhm. aethm hsb felhm ohsb shr aemalhm. hsb sne aidihm aethm. rd elihm meamlthm. lanhm lm intbhoo ala afeal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola ala aemal idih ihdmhm ola ibnihm. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh sme sot tdrei. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezi otrs. elih atkl qlbi fantsrt. oibthj qlbi obaghniti ahmdh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ez lhm ohsn khlas msiih ho. khls shebk obark mirathk oarehm oahmlhm ala alabd.

29

mzmor Idaod qdmoa llrb ia abna' allh qdmoa llrb mjda oeza. qdmoa llrb mjd asmh. asjdoa llrb fi zinh mqdsh. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela almiah. alh almjda ared. ihoh-alsaknmthrk foq almiah alkthirh. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk balqoh. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk baljlal. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkxr alarz oiksr ihoh-alsaknmthrk arz lbnan oimrhha mthl ejl. lbnan osrion mthl frir albrq alohshi. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk iqdh lhb nar. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk izlzl albrhi. izlzl ihoh-alsaknmthrk brih qadsh. sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk iold alail oikshf aloeor ofi hikh alkl qail: [mjld]. ihoh-alsaknmthrk baltofian jls ojls ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlka ala alabd. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieti eza lshebb. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ibark shebb balslam.

30

mzmor aghnih tdshin albit. Idaod aezmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lank nshltni olm tshmt bi aedaii. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi astghit bk fshfitni. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk asedt mn alhaoih nfsi. ahiitni mn bin

alhabtin fi aljb. rnmooa llrb ia atqia'h oahmdoa dhkr qdsh. lan llhzh ghdbb. hiah fi rdah. end almsa' ibit albka' ofi alsbah trnm. oana qlt fi tmaninti: [la atzeze ala alabd]. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk brdak thbt ljbli eza. hjbt ojkh fsrt mrtaea. alik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk asrkx oala alsid atdre. ma alfaiidh mn dmi adha nzl ala alhrfh? hl ihmddk altrab? hl ikhbr bhqk? astme ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oarhmni. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk kn meina li. holt nohi ala rqs li. hllt mshi omntqtni frha lki ttrnm lk rohi ola tskt. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi ala alabd ahmdk.

31

lamam almgghnin. mzmor Idaod elik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk toktl. la tdeni akhza mda aldhr. bedlk njni. aml ali adhnk. sria anqdhni. kn li skhrh hsn bt mlja ltkhlisi. lan skhrti omeqli ant. mn ajl asmk thdini otqodni. akhjrni mn alshbkh alti khbaoha li lank ant hnsi. fi idk astode rohi. fdtini ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alhq. abghdt aldhin iraeon abatil kadhbb. ana ana fela ihoh-alsaknmthrk toktl. abthj oafrrh brhmtk lank nzrt ala mdhliti oerft fi alshdaid nfsi olm thb-sni fi id aledo bl aqmt fi alrhh rjli. arhmni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani fi diq. khstf mn alghm eini. nfsi obtni. lan hiati qd fnit balhzn osnini baltnhd. def bshqaoti qoti oblit ezami. end kl aedaii srt eara oend jirani balkliih oreba lmeafri. aldhin raoni kharja hrboa eni. nsit mn alqbl mthl almit. srt mthl ana' mtlf. lani smet mdhmh mn kthirin. alkhof mstdir bi bmoam-rthm mea eli. tfkroa fi akhdh nfsi. ama ana felik toktl ia rb. qlt: [alhi ant]. fi idk ajali. njni mn id aedaii omn aldhin itrdonni. adi bojkh ela ebdk. khlsni brhmtk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk la tdeni akhza lani deotk. likhz alashrar. lisktoa fi alhaoih. ltkbm shfaf alkdhd almtklmh ela alsdiq boqahh kbkbria' oasthanh. ma aezm jodk aldhik dhkhrth lkhaifit ofelth lmtklm elik tjah bni albshr. tstrhm bstr ojkh mn mkaid al-nas. tkhfihm fi mzlh mn mkhasmh alsaln. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qd jel eja rhmth li fi mdinh mhsnh. oana qlt fi hirti: [ani qd anqet mn qdam einik]. olknk smet sot tdrei adh srkt alik. ahboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie atqiaih. ihoh-alsaknmthrk hafz alamanh omjaz bkthrh aleaml balkbria'. Ittshdd olitshje qlobkm ia jmie alamtzrin ihoh-alsaknmthrk

32

Idaod. qsidh toba lldhi ghfr athmh ostrt khtith. toba lrjl la ihsb lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk khtih ola fi roh ghsh. lma skt blt ezami mn zfri aliom klh lan idk thqlt eli nhara olita. tholt rtobti ala ibosh alqiz. slah. aetrf lk bkhtiti ola aktm athmi. qlt: [aetrf llrb bdhnbi] oant rfet atham khtiti. slah. lhdha isli lk kl tqi fi oqt idjk fih. end ghmarh almiah alkthirh aiah la tsib. ant str li. mn aldiq thfzni. btrnm alnjah tktnfni. slah. aelmk oarshdk altriq alti tsklha. anshk. eini elik. la tkonoa kfrs ao bghl bla fhm. bljam ozmam zinth ikm lila idno alik. kthirh hi nkbat almriih-ra-ikdhir ama almtokl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk falrhmh thit bh. afrhoa bihoh-alsaknmthrk oabthjoa ia aiaha alsdiqon oahthfoa ia jmie almtsqimi alqlob.

ahtfoa aiha alsdiqon balrb. balmstqimin iliq alts-bih. ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk baleod. brbabb dhat eshrh aotar rnmoa lh. ghnoa lh aghnih jdidh. ahsnoa alezf bhtaf. lan klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mstqimh okl sneh balamanh. ihb albr oaledl. amtlat alard mn rhmh alrb. bklmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk snet alsmaoat obnsmh fmh kl jnodha. ijme knd amoah alim. ijel allj fi ahra'. Itkshh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl alard omnh likhf kl skan almskonh. lanh qal fkan. ho amr fsar. ihoh-alsaknmthrk abtl moamrh alamm. lasha afkar alsheob. ama moamrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fala alabd tthbt. afkar qlbh ala dor fdor. toba llamh alti ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhha alsheb aldhi akhtarh miratha ln-fsh. mn alsmaoat nzt alrb. raa jmie bni albshr. mn mkan sknah ttle ala jmie skan alard. almsor qlobhm jmiea olisthihm fi aljoe. anfsna antzrt alrb. meontna otrsna ho. lanh bh tfrh qlobna lanna ela asmh alqdos atklina. Itkn ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk rhmtk elina hsbma antzrnak.

Idaod endma ghir eqqlh qdam abimalk ftrdh fantlq abark ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi kl hin. daima tsbiwh fi fmi. bihoh-alsaknmthrk tftkhr nfsi. isme alodea' firhron. ezmoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk mei onel asmh mea. tlbt ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fastjab li omn kl mkhaofi anqdhni. nzroa alih oastnaroa oojohhm lm tkhjl. hdha almskin srkh oiho-alsaknmthrk astmeh omn kl diqath khls. mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk hal hol khaifih oinijhm. dhoqoa oanzroa ma atib alrb! toba llrjl almtokl elih. atqoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia qdisih lanh lis eoz lmtqih. alashbal ahtajt ojaet oama talbo ihoh-alsaknmthrk fla ieozhm shi' mn alkhir. hlm aiha albnon astmeoa ali faelmkm mkhafh alrb. mn ho alansan aldhi ihoa alhih oihb kthrh alaiam lira khira? sn lsank en almrhih-ra-ikdh oshftik en altklm balghsh. hd en almrhih-ra-ikdh oasne alkhir. atlb alslamh oase ora'ha. eina ihoh-alsaknmthrk no alsdiqin oadhnah ala srakhhm. ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk dd eamli almrhih-ra-ikdh liqte mn alard dhkrhm. aolik srkhoea oiho-alsaknmthrk sme omn kl shdaidhm anqdhhm. qrib ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn almnksri alqlob oikhls almnshqi alroh. kthirh hi blaiha alsdiq omn jmieha injih alrb. ihtfz jmie ezamh. oahd mnha la inkrs. almrhih-ra-ikdh imit almrhih-ra-ikdhir om-bghdo alsdiq ieaqbon. ihoh-alsaknmthrk fadi nfos ebidh okl mn atkl elih la ieaqb.

Idaod ksham ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mkhasmi. qatl mqtatli. amsk mjna otrsna oandh ala meonti oashre rmha osd tlqa' mtardi. ql lnfsi: [khlsk ana]. likhz oikhjl aldhin itlbon nfsi. lirtd ala alora' oikhjl almt-fkron basa'ti. likonoa mthl alesafh qdam alrih om-

lak ihoh-alsaknmthrk dahrhm. likn triqhm zlama ozlqa omlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk tardhm. lanhm bla sbb akhfao li hoh shbkthm. bla sbb hfroa lnfsi. Itath althlkx oho la ielm oltnsbh bh alshbkh alti akhfaha ofi althlkx nfsha liqe. ama nfsi ftrfh bihoh-alsaknmthrk otbthj bklash. jmie ezami tqol: [ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn mthlk almmqdh almskin mnn ho aqoa mnh oalfqir oalbais mn salbh?]. shhod zor iqomon oema lm aelm isalonni. ijazonni en alkhir shra thkla lnfsi. ama ana ffi mrdhm kan lbasi msha. adhlit balsom nfsi. oslati ala hdni trje. kanh qrib kanh akhi knt atmsha. kmn inoh ela amh anhnit hz-ina. olknhm fi zlei frhoa oajtmeoa. ajtmeoa eli shat-min olm aelm. mzqoa olm ikfoa. bin alfar alman lail kekhr hrqoa eli asnanhm. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mta tnzt? astrd nfsi mn thlkathm ohidti mn alash-bal. ahmdk fi aljmaeh alkhthir. fi sheb ezim asbhk. la ishm bi aldhin hm aedaii batla ola itgham balein aldhin ibghdonni bla sbb. lanhm la itklmon balslam oela alhadiin fi alard itfkron bklam mkr. fghroa eli afoahhm. qalao: [hh! hh! qd rat aeinna]. qd rait ia rb. la tskt ia sid. la tbtet eni. astiqz oantzh ala hkmi ia alhi osidi ala deoa. aqd li hsb edlk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi fla ishmtoa bi. la iqoloa fi qlobhm: [hh! shhotna]. la iqoloa: [qd abtlenah!] likhz oikhjl mea alfrhon bmsibti. liilbs alkhzi oalkhjl almtzmon eli. lihtf oifrh almbtghon hqi oliqoloa daima: [litezm ihoh-alsaknmthrk almsror bsalmh ebdh]. olsani ilhj bedlk. aliom klh bhmdk.

lamam almgahnin. lebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk daod namh mesih almrhih-ra-ikdhir fi dakhil qlbi an lis khof allh amam einih. lanh mlq nfsh lnfsi mn jhh ojan athmh obghdh. klam fmh athm oghsh. kf en alteql en eml alkhir. itfkr balathm ela mdjeh. iqf fi triq ghir salh. la irfd almrhih-ra-ikdh. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi als-maoat rhmtk. amantk ala alghmam. edlk mthl jbal allh oahkamk ljh ezimh. alnas oalbham tkhls ia rb. ma akrm rhmtk ia allh fbon albshr fi zl jnahik iht-mon. iroon mn dsm bitk omn nhr nemk tsqihm. lan endk inboe alhih. bnork nra nora. adm rhmtk lldhin ierfonk oedlk llmstqimi alqlb. la tatni rjl alkbria' oid alashrar la tzzhzhi. hnak sqt faelo alatham. dhroa flm isttiea alqiam.

Idaod la tghr mn alashrar ola thsd emal alatham fanhm mthl alshshish sriea iqteon omthl alesbh alakhdh id-hblon. atkl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk oafel alkhir. askn alard oare alamanh. otldhdh bihoh-alsaknmthrk fi-etik sol qlbk. slm llrb triqk oatkl elih oho ijri oikhrij mthl alnor brk ohqk mthl alzhirh. antzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk oasbr lh ola tghr mn aldhni injh fi triqh mn alrjl almjri mkaid. kf en alghdb oatr alskht ola tghr lfel almrhih-ra-ikdh lan eamli almrhih-ra-ikdh iq-teon oadhin intzron ihoh-alsaknmthrk hm irthon alard. bed qlil la ikon almrhih-ra-ikdhir. ttle fi mkanh fla ikon. ama alodea' firthon alard oitldhdhon fi kthrh alsalmh. almrhih-ra-ikdhir itfkr dd alsdiq oihrq elih

asnanh. ihoħ-alsaknmthrk idhk bh lanh raa an iomħ at! alashrar qd sloa alsif omċoa qořhm lrmĩ almskin oalfqĩr lqtl almstqm triqhm. sifhm idkhl fi qlbhm oqsihm tnksr. alqlil aldhi llsdiq khir mn throh ashrar kthirin. lan soaed alashrar tnksr oeadd alsidiqn alrb. ihoħ-alsaknmthrk earf aiam alkmhl omirathhm ala alabd ikon. la ikhzon fi zmn also' ofi aiam aljoe ish-beon. lan alashrar iħlkon oaeda' ihoħ-alsaknmthrk kbħa' almraei. fnoa. kaldkhan fnoa. almriih-ra-ikdhir istqrđ ola ifi ama alsdiq fitraf oiети. lan almbarkin mnħ irthon alard oalmleonia mnħ iqteon. mn qbl ihoħ-alsaknmthrk tttħbt kħtoat alansan ofi triqh isr. adħa sqt la intrħ lan ihoħ-alsaknmthrk msnd idħ. aida knt fta oqd řhkht olm ar sdiqa tkħli enħ ola dħriħ lħ tltms kbħza. aliom klħ itraf oiqrđ on-slħ llbrkh. ĥd en almriih-ra-ikdħ oafel alkhir oaskn ala alabd. lan ihoħ-alsaknmthrk iħb alħq ola itkħla en atċiaih. ala alabd iħfzon. ama nsl alashrar finqte. alsdiqn irthon alard oisknonħa ala alabd. fm alsdiq ilħj balħkmħ olsanħ intq balħq. řhrieh alħħ fi qlbħ. la ttqlql kħtoath. almriih-ra-ikdhir iraqb alsdiq mħaola an imith. ihoħ-alsaknmthrk la itrkħ fi idħ ola iħkm elih end mħakmth. antzr ihoħ-alsaknmthrk oahfz triqh firfek ltrth alard. ala anqrad alashrar tnzr. qđ rait almriih-ra-ikdhir eatia oarfa mthl řhjr řharq nadħr. ebr řadħa ho lis bmojod oalmtsth flm iojđ. laħz alkaml oanzr almstqm an alegg lansen alsamħ. ama alashrar fibadon ģmiea. eqb alashrar inqte. ama kħlas alsdiqn fmħ qbl ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řhsnħm fi zman alldiq. oiieinħm ihoħ-alsaknmthrk oinġihm. inqđħħm mn alashrar oikħlřhm lanħm aħtmħa bh.

38

mzmor lċaod lltđħkir ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk la tobkħni řskħtk ola tođbni bġħizk lan řhamk qđ antřřbt fi onzlt eli idk. list fi řsđi řħħ mn ģħħ ġħđbk. list fi ezami řlamħ mn ģħħ kħtiti. lan athami qđ tmt foq řasi. kħml thqil athql mma aħtml. qđ antnt qaħt ĥbr đrbi mn ģħħ mħaqtĩ. loit. anħnit ala alġħaih. aliom klħ đħħbt ĥzina. lan kħasrti qđ amtlata aħtraqa olist fi řsđi řħħ. kħđrt oansħt ala alġħaih. knt ain mn řzir qlbi. ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk amamk kl taohi otñđdi lis bmstor enk. qlbi kħafq. qoti řarqtĩ onor eini aida lis meĩ. aħbaai oashabi iqfon tġħ đrbti oaqarbi oqfoa beida. otalbo nřsi nsboa řhrka oalmltmsn li almriih-ra-ikdħ tklmoa balmfasđ oaliom klħ ilħjon balġħř. oama ana řkasĩ la asme. okabkm la ifth řah. oakon mthl ansan la isme olis fi fmħ ģħħ. lani lk ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řbřt ant řtřċib ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk alħi. lani qłt: [lila řřmtoa bi]. endma řlt qđmi řezmoa eli. lani moshk an azle oojee mqabli daima. lanni akħbr bathmi oagħtm mn kħtiti. oama aedaii řahia'. ezmoa. oalđħin ibġħđonni řlma kthřoa. oalmġazon en alkhir řřř ihoħ-alsaknmthrk lajł atbaei alsłah. la řtrkni ia řb. ia alħi la řbed eni. asre ala meonti ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk ia kħlasi.

39

lamam almgħnin. lidothon. mzmor lċaod qłt athfz lřsbili mn alkhata řlsani. aħfz lřmi knamħ fima almriih-

ra-ikdhir mqabli. smt smta skt en alkhir řtrħ ojei. ĥmi qlbi fi řofi. end lħji asħtelt alnar. řklmt řlsani. řřni ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řħaiti omqdar aiami kñ ĥi řaelm kif ana řail. ĥodħa řelt aiami ařřbara oemri kla řři' qđamk. amma nřkħħ kl ansan qđ řel. řlah. amma kħħial itmřša alansan. amma řatla idjon. idkħř đħkħair ola idri mn idmħa. oalan madħa antzřt ia řb? řċaii řik ĥo. mn kl measi řċini. la řċelni eara end al-řahl. smt. la ařth řmi lank ant řelt. aře eni đrbk. mn mħajmh idk ana qđ řnit. řtadibant an đbđt alansan mn aġł aħmh ařnit mthl aleth mřřthah. amma kl ansan nřkħħ. řlah. ařtme řlati ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk oasġħ ala řrakħi. la řřkt en đmoei. lani ana ġħřib endk. nřil mthl ģmie abaii. aqřs eni řatřlj qbl an adħħb řla aojđ.

40

lamam almgħnin. mzmor lċaod antzara antzřt ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řmal ali osme řrakħi oasedni mn ģb alħlak mn řn alħmah oaqam ala řkħř řċli. řħbt kħtoati ojei fi řmi řnriħ đċđħ řřħħ lallħa. kthiron iron oikħafon oitoklon ela alrb. toba lřřlj aldhi řel ihoħ-alsaknmthrk mtklħ olm itłťt ala alġhtarĩ oalmnħřřin ala alkdħb. kthira ma řelt ant aiħa ihoħ-alsaknmthrk alħi ejaibk oafkark mn ģħna. la řqom lđik. lakħbrn oatklmn bħa. řadt en an řed. đđħbħħ otqđmh lm řř. adħni řřth. mħřqđ odħbħħ kħtiħ lm řtlb. ĥinidħ qłt: [ħinđħ řit. đřř alktab mktob eni an ařel mřři-itk ia alħi řřrt. ořřriekt fi ost ařřħaii]. řřřř řb fi ģmaeh ezimħ. ĥodħa řřfta lm amneħma. ant ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk elmt. lm aķtm edlk fi ost qlbi. řklmt bamantk okħlask. lm akħř řħmtk oħqk en alġmaeh alez-imħ. ama ant ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řla řmne řařt eni. řnřřni řħmtk oħqk daima. lan řřřora la řřřa qđ ak-řnřřni. ĥaġt bi athami ola ařřtie an ařř. kthřt akthř mn řřř řasi oqlbi qđ řrkni. ařřđ ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řan řċini. ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk ala meonti asre. likħz oliķħjl mea alđħin itłbon nřsi laħlakħa. lirtđ ala alora' oliķħz almsřron badħiti. listohř mn aġł kħřizħ alqailon li: [ħħ ĥħ!] libthj oifřř bk ģmie řalbik. liql abda mħbo kħlask: [itezm alrb]. ama ana řmřkin obais. ihoħ-alsaknmthrk iħtm bi. eoni omnqđħi ant. ia alħi la řbtĩ.

41

lamam almgħnin. mzmor lċaod toba lldhi inzř ala almskin. fi iom almriih-ra-ikdħ inġħ alrb. ihoħ-alsaknmthrk iħfz oihħi. iġħtbt fi alard ola islħħ ala mram aedaii. ihoħ-alsaknmthrk iedđħ oħo ela řřah alđef. mħđt đmġeh klħ fi mřđħ. ana qłt: [ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk ařħmni. ařřř nřsi lani qđ akħtat alik]. aedaii itqalon eli řřř: [řta imot oibid ařřħ?] oan đkħl řirani itklm řalkđħb. qlbħ ģme lřfřř athma. iķħřj fi alķħarj itklm. kl mġħđi řņajon mea eli. eli řřřora badħiti. iqolon: [amr řđi' qđ anřkb eliħ. ĥiřh ađtċe la ieod iqom]. aida řlj řlamti alđħi othqđ řħ akl kħbzi řře eli eqbħ! ama ant ia ihoħ-alsaknmthrk řarħmni oaqmni řajazimħ. řħđħa elmt anř řřř bi anħ lm iħřť eli edoi. ama ana řřřmali đemřni oaqmřni qđamk ala alabd. mřark ihoħ-alsaknmthrk alħ ařřail mn alazl oala alabd. amin řamin.

lamam almghnin. qsidh lbni qorh kma ishtaqa alail ala
jdaol almiah hkdha tshtaqa nfsi alik ia allh. etsht nfsi
ala allh ala alalh alhi. mta aji' oatra'a qdam allh! sart
li dmoei khbza nhara olila adh qil li kl iom ain alhk
hdhh adhkra faskb nfsi eli. lani knt amr me aljmae
atdrj mehm ala bit allh bsot trnm ohmd jmhor meid.
lmadha ant mnhnih ia nfsi olmadha tinin fi? artji allh
lani bed ahmdh lajl khlas ojhh. ia alhi nfsi mnhnih fi
ldhllk adhkrk mn ard alardn ojbai hrmon mn jbl mser.
ghmr inadi ghmr end sot miazibk. kl tiaratk oljik
tmt eli. balnhar iosi ihoh-alsaknmthrk rhmth oballil
tsbihh endi slah lalh hiati. aqol llh skhrti: [lmadha
nsitni? lmadha adhhb hzina mn mdaiqh aledo?] bshq
fi ezami eirni mdaiqi bqolhm li kl iom: [ain alhk?]
lmadha ant mnhnih ia nfsi olmadha tinin fi? trji allh
lani bed ahmdh khlas ojhi oalhi.

43

aqd li ia allh okhasm mkhasmti me amh ghir rahmh
omn ansan ghsh ozlm njni. lank ant alh hsn. lmadha
rfdtni? lmadha atmsha hzina mn mdaiqh aledo? arsl
nork ohqk hma ihdianni oiatian bi ala jbl qdsk oala
msaknk. fati ala mdhbh allh ala allh bhjh frhi oah-
mdk baleod ia allh alhi. lmadha ant mnhnih ia nfsi
olmadha tinin fi? trji allh lani bed ahmdh khlas ojhi
oalhi.

44

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. qsidh allhm badhanna
qd smena. abaona akhbrona beml emlth fi aiamhm
fi aiam alqdm. ant bidk astasl alamm oghrsthm.
htmt sheoba omddthm. lanh lis bsifhm amtkoa alard
ola dhraehm khlsthm lkn imink odhraek onor ojkh
lank rdit enhm. ant ho mlki ia allh. famr bkhlas
ieqob. bk nth mdaiqina. basmk ndos alqaimin elina.
lani ela qosi la atkl osifi la ikhltni. lank ant khlstna
mn mdaiqina oakhzit mbghdina. ballh nftkhr aliom
klh oasmk nhmd ala aldhr. slah. lknk qd rfdtna
oakhjltna ola tkhrj me jnodna. trjena ala alora' en
aledo ombghdona nhboa lanfsh. jeltna kaldan akla.
dhrtna bin alamm. bet shebk bgbir mal oma rbht
bthmnhm. tjelna eara end jiranna hzah oskhrh lld-
hin holna. tjelna mthla bin alsheob. langhad alras
bin alamm. aliom klh khjli amami okhzi ojhi qd gh-
tani. mn sot almeir oalshatm. mn ojh edo omntqm.
hdha klh ja' elina oma nsinak ola khna fi ehdk. lm irtd
qlbna ala ora' ola malt khtotna en triqk hta shqtna fi
mkan altanin oghtitna bzal almot. an nsina asm alhna
ao bstna aidina ala alh ghrb afla ifhs allh en hdha lanh
ho ierf khfiat alqlb? lanna mn ajlk nmat aliom klh. qd
hsbna mthl ghnm lldhbh. astiqz. lmadha ttghafa ia
rb? antbh. la trfd ala alabd. lmadha thjb ojkh onsa
mdhltna odiaqna? lan anfsna mnhnih ala altrab. lsqt fi
alard btonna. qm eona lna oafdna mn ajl rhmtk.

45

lamam almghnin. ela alsosn. lbni qorh. qsidh. trnimh
mbhb fad qlbi bklam salh. mtklm ana banshaii llmlk.
lsani qlm katb mahr. ant abre jmla mn bni albshr.
anskbt alnemh ela shftik ldhllk barkk allh ala alabd.
tqld sifk ela fkhdhk aiha aljbar jlalk obha'k. objlalk
aqthm. arkb. mn ajl alhq oaldehy oalbr ftirik imink
mkhaof. nbllk almsnonh fi qlb aeda' almlk. sheob thtk
isqton. krsik ia allh ala dhr aldhor. qdib astqamh qdib
mlkk. abhbt albr oabghdt alatham mn ajl dhllk mshk
allh alhk bdhn alabthaj akthr mn rfqaik. kl thiabk
mr oead oslikhh. mn qsor aleaj srtek alaotar. bnat
mlok bin hziatk. jelt almlkh en imink bdhbh aofir.
asmei ia bnt oanzri oamili adhnk oansi shebk obit
abik fishtthi almlk hsnk lanh ho sidk fasjdi lh. obnt sor
aghna alsheob ttrda ojkh bhdi. klha mjd abnh almlk
fi khdrha. mnsojh bdhbh mlabsha. bmlabs mtrzh
thdr ala almlk. fi athrha edhara sahbatha. mqdmata
alik ihdrn bfrh oabthaj. idkhln ala qsr almlk. eoda en
abaik ikon bnok tqimhm rosa' fi kl alard. adhkr asmk
fi kl dor fdor. mn ajl dhllk thmdk alsheob ala aldhr
oalabd.

46

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. ela aljoab. trnimh allh
lna mja oqoh. eona fi aldiqat ojd shdida. ldhllk la
nkhsha olo tzhzht alard olo anqlbt aljbal ala qlb alb-
har. tej otjish miahha. tteze aljbal btmoa. slah.
nhr soaqh frh mdinh allh mqds msakn alei. allh
fi osha fln tteze. ieinha allh end aqbal alsbh. ejt
alamm. ttezet almmalk. aeta soth dhabt alard. ihoh-
alsaknmthrk aljnoda mena. mljana alh ieqob. slah.
hlmoa anzroa aemal allh kif jel khrba fi alard. mskn
alhrob ala aqsa alard. iksr alqos oiqte alrmh. almrk-
bat ihrqha balnar. kfoa oaelmoa ani ana allh. ateala
bin alamm. ateala fi alard. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnoda
mena. mljana alh ieqob. slah.

47

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. mzmor ia jmie alamm
sfqoa balaia. ahtfoa llh bsot alabthaj. lan ihoh-
alsaknmthrk eli mkhof mlk kbir ela kl alard. ikhde
alsheob thtna oalamh tht aqdamna. ikhtar lna nsibna
fkhr ieqob aldi abhb. slah. sed allh bhataf ihoh-
alsaknmthrk bsot alor. rnmooa llh rnmooa. rnmooa lm-
lkna rnmooa. lan allh mlk alard klha rnmooa qsidh. mlk
allh ela alamm. allh jls ela krsi qdsh. shrf' alsheob ajt-
meoa. sheb alh abraham. lan llh mjan alard. ho mteal
jda.

48

tsbihh. mzmor lbni qorh ezim ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk
ohmid jda fi mdinh alhna jbl qdsh. jmil alartfae frh
kl alard jbl shion. frh aqasi alshmal mdinh almlk
alezim. allh fi qsorha ierf mja. lanh hodha almlk
ajtmeoa. mdoa jmiea. lma raoba bthoa arteaoa froa.
akhdhthm alreth hnak oalmkhad koalldh brih shrqih
tksr sfn trshish. kma smena hkdha raina fi mdinh

ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnood fi mdinh alhna. allh ithbtha ala alabd. slah. dhkrna ia allh rhmtk fi ost hiklk. nzir asmk ia allh tsbihk ala aqasi alard. imink mlanh bra. ifrh jbl shion tbthj bnat ihodha mn ajl ahkamk. tofoa bshion odorooa holha. edoa abrajha. deoa qlobkm ela mtarsha. tamloa qsorha lki thdthoa bha jila akhr. lan allh hdha ho alhna ala aldhr oalabd. ho ihdina hta ala almot.

49

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. mzmor asmeoa hdha ia jmie alsheob. asghoa ia jmie skan aldnia eal odon aghnia' ofqra' soa'. fmi itklm balhkm olhj qlbi fhm. amil adhni ala mthl oadth beod lghzi. Imadha akhaf fi aiam almriih-ra-ikdh endma ihit bi athm mteqbi? aldhn itklon ela throthm obkthrh ghnahm iftkhron. alakh ln ifdi alansan fda' ola ieti allh kfarh enh. okrimh hi fdih nfoshm fghlqt ala aldhr - hta ihia ala alabd fla ira alqbr. bl irah! alhkma' imoton. kdhlk al-jahl oalblid ihlkan oitrkan throthma lakhrin. batnhm an biothm ala alabd msaknhm ala dor fdor. inadon basmaihm fi alaradi. oalansan fi kramh la ibit. ishbh albhaim alti tbad. hdha triqhm aetmadhm okhlfaohm irtдон бақоалһм. slah. mthl alghnm llhaoih isaqon. almot ireahm oisodhm almstqimon. ghdah osorthm tbla. alhaoih mskn lhm. anma allh ifdi nfsi mn id alhaoih lanh iakhdhni. slah. la tkhsh adha astghna ansan adha zad mjd bith. lanh end moth klh la iakhdh. la inzl ora'h mjdj. lanh fi hiath ibark nfsh. oihm-donk adha ahsnt ala nfsk. tdkhl ala jil abaih aldhn la ieainon alnor ala alabd. ansan fi kramh ola ifhm ishbh albhaim alti tbad.

50

mzmor lasaf alh alalhh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tklm odea alard mn mshrq alshms ala mghrbha. mn shion kmal aljmal allh ashrq. iati alhna ola ismt. nar qdamh takl oholh easf jda. ideo alsmaoat mn foq oalard ala mdainh shebh. ajmeoa ali atqiaii alqatein ehdi ela dhibih. otkhbr alsmaoat bedlh lan allh ho aldian. slah. asme ia shebi fatklm. ia asraail fashhd elik. allh alkh ana. la ela dhibaikh aobkhk fan mhrqatk hi daima qdami. la akhdh mn bitk thora ola mn hzairk aetdh. lan li hioan aloer oalbhaim ela aljbal alalof. qd elmt kl tiior aljbal oohosh albrhih endi. an jet fla aqol lk lan li almskonh omlaha. hl akl lhm althiran ao ashrb dm al-tios? adhbh llh hmda oaoaf aleli ndhork oadeni fi iom aldiq anqdhk ftmjdni. ollshrir qal allh: [ma lk thdth bfraidit othml ehdi ela fmk oant qd abghdt altadib oalqit klami khlfk. adha rait sarqa oafqth ome alznah nsibk. atlqt fmk balmriih-ra-ikdh olsank ikhtre ghsha. tjs tklm ela akhik. labn amk tde methrh. hdhh snet oskt. znnt ani mthlk. aobkhk oasf khta-iak amam einik. afhmoa hdha ia aiha alnason allh lila aftrskm ala mnqdh. dhabh alhmd imjdni oalmqom triqh arih khlas allh].

51

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldao endma ja' alih nathan alnbi bed ma dkhl ala bthshbe arhmni ia allh hsb rhmtk. hsb kthrh raftk amh measi. aghslni kthira mn athmi omn khtiti thrni. lani earf bmeasi okhtiti amami daima. alik ohdk akhtat oalmriih-ra-ikdh qdam einik snet lki ttbrr fi aqoalk otzko fi qdaik. hindha balathm sort obalkhtih hblt bi ami. ha qd srrt balhq fi albatn ffi alsrirh terfni hkmb. thrni balzofa fathr. aghslni fabid akthr mn althlj. asmeni srora ofrha fbtthj ezam shqtha. astr ojkh en khtaiai oamh kl athami. qlba nqia akhlq fi ia allh oroha mstqima jdd fi dakhli. la thrni mn qdam ojkh orohk alqdos la tnzeh mni. rd li bhjh khlas obroh mntdbh aeddni. faelm alathmh trqk oalkhtah alik irjeon. njni mn aldma' ia allh alh khiasi fisbh lsani brk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk afth shfti fikhr fmi btsbihk. lank la tsr bdhbih oala fktnt aqdmha. bmhrqh la trda. dhbaih allh hi roh mnksrh. alqlb almnksr oalmnshq ia allh la thtqrh. ahsn brdak ala shion. abn asoar aorshlim. hinidh tsr bdhbaih albr mhrqh otqdmh tamh. hinidh isedon ela mdhbhk ejola.

52

lamam almghnin. qsidh ldao

53

lamam almghnin ela aleod. qsidh ldao qal aljahl fi qlbh: [lis alh]. fsdoa orjsoa rjash. lis mn ieml slaha. allh mn alsma' ashrf ela bni albsrh linrz: hl mn fahm talb allh? klhm qd artdoa mea fsdoa lis mn ieml slaha lis ola oahd. alm ielm faelo alathm aldhn iaklon shebi kma iaklon alkhbz oallh lm ideoa? hnak khafoa khofa olm ikn khof lan allh qd bdd ezam mhasrk. akhziithm lan allh qd rfdhm. lit mn shion khlas asraail. end rd allh sbi shebh ihtf iqeqob oifrh asraail.alashah alrabe oalkhm lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. qsidh ldao endma ata alzfizion oqalooa lshaol: [alis daod mkhtbia endna?]

54

allhm basmk khlsni obqotk ahkm li. asme ia allh slati. asgh ala klam fmi. lan ghrba' qd qamoa eli oetah tlboa nfsi. lm ijeloa allh amamhm. slah. hodha allh mein li. ihoh-alsaknmthrk bin eaddi nfsi. irje almriih-ra-ikdh ela aedaii. bhqk afnhm. adhbh lk mntdba. ahmd asmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh. lanh mn kl diq njani obaediai rat ini.

55

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. qsidh ldao asgh ia allh ala slati ola ttghad en tdrei. astme li oastjb li. athir fi krbit oadtrb mn sot aledo mn qbl zlm almriih-ra-ikdhir. lanhm ihilon eli athma obghdb idthdonni. imkhd qlbi fi dakhli oahoal almot sqtt eli

khof oredh atia eli oghshini reb. qfllt: [lit li jnaha kalh-mamh fatir oastrih! hindha knt abed harba oabit fi albrih. slah. knt asre fi njati mn alrih aleasfh omn alno']. ahlk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk frq alsnthm lani qd rait zlma okhsama fi almdinh. nhara olila ihiton bha ela asoarha oathm omshqh fi osth. mfasd fi osth ola ibrh mn sahtha zlm oghsh. lanh lis edo iearn fahtml. lis mbghdi tezm eli fakhtbi mnh. bl ant ansan edili alfi osdiqi aldhi meh kant thlo lna aleshhr. ala bit allh kna ndhhb fi aljmhoh. libghthm almot. linhdhroa ala al-haoih ahia' lan fi msaknmh fi osthm shroa. ama ana fala allh asrkh oiho-alsaknmthrk ikhlsni. msa' os-baha ozhra ashko oanoh fisme soti. fda bsalam nfsi mn qtal eli lanhm bkthrh kanoa holi. isme allh fidhlhm oaljals mndh alqdm. slah. aldhih lis lhm tghir ola ikhafon allh. alqa idih ela msalmih. nqd ehdh. anem mn alzbhd fmh oqlbh qtal. alin mn alzit klmath ohi siof mslohl. alq ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk hmk fho ieolk. la ide alsdiq itzeze ala alabd. oant ia allh thdrhm ala jb alhlak. rjal aldma' oalgsh la insfon aiamhm. ama ana fatkl elik.

56

lamam almghnin. ela [alh-mamh albkma' bin al-ghrba']. mdhbbh ldaod endma akhdh alfstinion fi jt. arhmni ia allh lan alansan ithmmni oaliom klh mharba idaigni. thmmni aedaii aliom klh lan kthirin iqaomonni bkbria'. fi iom khofi ana elik atkl. allh aftkhr bklamh. ela allh toklt fla akhaf. madha isneh bi albshr! aliom klh ihrfon klami. eli kl afkarhm balmriih-ra-ikdh. ijtmeon ikhtfon ilahzon khtoati endma trsdoa nfsi. ela athmhm jazhm. bghdb akhde alsheob ia allh. tihani raqbt. ajel ant dmoei fi zqk. ama hi fi sfrk? hinidh trtd aedaii ala alora' fi iom adeok fih. hdha qd elmh lan alh li. allh aftkhr bklamh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aftkhr bklamh. ela allh toklt fla akhaf. madha isneh bi alansan? allhm eli ndhork. aofi dhibaish shkr lk. lank njit nfsi mn almot. nem orjli mn alzql lki asir qdam allh fi nor alahia'.

57

lamam almghnin. ela [la thlk]. mdhbbh ldaod endma hrb mn qdam shaol fi almgharh. arhmni ia allh arhmni lan bk ahtmt nfsi obzl jnahik ahtmi ala an tebr almsaib. asrkh ala allh aleli ala allh almhmi eni. irsl mn almsa' oikhlsni. eir aldhi ithmmni. slah. irsl aldhi rhmth ohqh. nfsi bin alashbal. adtje bin almtqdin bni ad. asnanhm asnh osham olsanhm sfi mad. artfe allhm ela alsmaoat. lirtfe ela kl alard mjdk. hiaoa shbkh lkhtoati. anhnt nfsi. hfroa qdami hfhr. sqtoa fi osth. slah. thabt qlbi ia allh thabt qlbi. aghni oarnm. astiqz ia mjd. astiqzi ia rbab oia eod. ana astiqz shra. ahmdk bin alsheob ia rb. arnm lk bin alamm. lan rhmtk qd ezmt ala alsmaoat oala alghmam hqk. artfe allhm ela alsmaoat. lirtfe ela kl alard mjdk.

58

lamam almghnin. ela [la thlk]. ldaod. mdhbbh ahqa balqh alakhrs ttklmon balmstqimat tqdon ia bni adm?

bl balqlb temlon shroa fi alard. zlm aidikm tznon. zagh alashrar mn alrh. dloa mn albt mtklmin kd-hba. lhm hmh mthl hmh alhih. mthl alsr alasm isd adnhh aldhi la istme ala sot alhoah alraqin rqa hkim. allhm ksr asnanhm fi afoahhm. ahsh m adras alash-bal ia rb. lidhoboa kalma' lidhhboa. adha foq shamh fltnb. kma idhob alhlzon mashia. mthl sqt almrh la ieainoa alshms. qbl an tsher qdorkm balshok niia ao mhroqa jirfhm. ifrh alsdiq adha raa alnqmh. ighsl khtoath bdm almriih-ra-ikdhir. oiql alansan: [an lls-diq thmra. anm iojd alh qad fi alard].

59

lamam almghnin. ela [la thlk]. mdhbbh ldaod lma arsl shaol oraqboa albit liqtloh. anqdhni mn aedaii ia alhi. mn mqaomi ahmni. njni mn faeli alathm omn rjal aldma' khlsni lanhm ikmnon lnsi. alaquoia' ijt-meon eli la lathmi ola lkhtiti ia rb. bla athm mni ijron oiedon anfsh. astiqz ala lqaii oanr. oant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod alh asraail antbh ltalab kl alamm. kl ghadr athim la trhm. slah. ieodon end almsa' ihron mthl alklb oidoron fi almdinh. hodha ibqon bafoahhm. siof fi shfahhm. lanhm iqolon: [mn same?] ama ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftdhk bhm. tsthi bjmie alamm. mn goth alik alti j lan allh mljai. alhi rhmth ttqdmni. allh irini baedaii. la tqtlhm lila insa shebi. tihhm bqotk oahbthm ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk trsna. khtih afoahhm hi klam shfahhm. oliokhdhoa bkbriaih omn allenh omn alkdhb aldhi ihdthon bh. afn bhmq afn ola ikonoo olielmoa an allh mtslt fi ieogh ala aqasi alard. slah. oeodon end almsa'. ihron mthl alklb oidoron fi almdinh. hm itihon llakl. an lm ishbeoa oiobitoa. ama ana faghni bqotk oarnm balghdah brhmtk lank knt mlja li omnasa fi iom diqi. ia qoti lk arnm lan allh mljai alh rhmti.

60

lamam almghnin ela alsosn. shhadh mdhbbh ldaod lltelim. end mharbth aram alnhrin oaram sobh frje ioab odrb mn adom fi oadi almlh athni eshr alfa. ia allh rfdtna. aqthmtna. skhtt. arjena. zlzlt alard. fsmtha. ajbr ksrha lanha mtzezeh. arit shebk esra. sqitna khmr altrnh. aetit khaifik raih trfe lajl alhq. slah. lki injo ahaok. khls bimink oastjb li. allh qd tklm bqds. abthj. aqsm shkim oaqis oadi skot. li jlead oli mnsa ofraim khodh rasi. ihodha soljani. moab mrdhti. ela adom atrh neli. ia flstin ahtfi eli. mn iqodni ala almdinh almhshn? mn ihdini ala adom? alis ant ia allh aldhi rfdtna ola tkhrj ia allh me jioshna? aetna eona fi aldiq fbat ho khlas alansan. ballh nsne bbas oho idos aeda'na.

61

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. ldaod asme ia allh srakhi oasgh ala slati. mn aqsa alard adeok adha ghshi ela qlbi. ala skhrh arfe mni thdini. lank knt mlja li brj qoh mn ojh aledo. lasknn fi msknk ala aldhor. ahtmi bstr jnahik. slah. lank ant ia allh astmet ndhori. aetit mirath khaihi asmk. ela aiam almlk tdif aiama. sninh

kdor fdor. ijlš qdam allh ala aldhr. ajal rhmh ohqa ihfzanh. hkdha arnm lasmk ala alabd. lofa' ndhori ioma fioma.

62

lamam almghnin ela [idothon]. mzmor ldaod anma llh antzrt nfsi. mn qblh khlası. anma ho skhrti okhları mljai. ala atzeze kthira. ala mta thjmon ela alansan? thdmonh klkm khait mnqd kjdar oaqe! anma itamron lidfeoh en shrfh. irdon balkdhb. bafoahhm ibarkon obqlobhm ilenon. slah. anma llh antzri ia nfsi lan mn qblh rjai. anma ho skhrti okhları. mljai fla atzeze. ela allh khlası omjdi. skhrh qoti mhtmai fi allh. tokloa elih fi kl hin ia qom. askboa qdamh qlobkm. allh mlja lna. slah. anma batl bno adm. kdhb bno albshr. fi almoazin hm ala foq. hm mn batl ajmeon. la ttıkloa ela elazlm ola tsiroa batla fi alkhtf. an zad alghna fla tdeoa elih qlba. mrh oahdh tkml ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohatin alathntin smet an alezh llh. olk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alrhmh lank ant tjazi alansan kemlh.

63

mzmor ldaod lma kan fi brih ihodha ia allh alhi ant. alik abkr. etsht alik nfsi ishta qalik jsdi fi ard nashfh oiabsh bla ma' lki absr qotk omjdi kma qdraitk fi qdsk. lan rhmtk afdl mn alhih. shftai tsbhank. hkdha abarkk fi hiati. basmk arfe idi. kma mn shhm odsm tshbe nfsi obshfti alabthaj isbhk fmi. adha dhkrtk ela frashi fi alsdh alhj bk lank knt eona li obzl jnahik abthj. altsqt nfsi bk. imink teddni. ama aldhin hm llthlkh itlbon nfsi fidkhlon fi asafı alard. idfeon ala idi alsif. ikonon nsiba lbnat aoa. ama almlk fifrh ballh. iftkhr kl mn ihlf bh. lan afoah almtklmin balkdhb tsd.

64

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod astme ia allh soti fi shkoai. mn khof aledo ahfz hiati. astrni mn moamrh alashrar mn jmhör faeli alathm aldhin sqloa alsnthm kalsif. foqoa shmhı klama mra lirmoa alkaml fi almkhtfa bghth. irmonh ola ikhshon. ishddon anfshm lamr rdi'. ithadthön btmr fkhakh. qaloa: [mn irahm?] ikhtreon athma tmmoa akhtraea mhkma. odakhl alansan oqlbh emiq. firmihm allh bshı. bghth kant drbthı. oioqeon alsnthı ela anfshm. inghd alras kl mn inzr alihı. oikhsha kl ansan oikhbr bfel allh obemlh iftnon. ifrh alsdiq bihoh-alsaknmthrk oihtmi bh oibthj kl almtsqimi alqlob.

65

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod. tsbihh lk inbghi altsbih ia allh fi shion olk iofa alndhr. ia same alsıah alik iati kl bshr. atham qd qoit eli. measina ant tkfr enha. toba lldhi tkhtarh otqrhb liskn fi diark. Inshben mn khir bitk qds hiklk. bmkhaof fi aledl tsıjibna ia alh khlasna ia mtkl jmie aqasi alard oalbhr albeidh.

almtbht aljbal bqoth almtntq balqdrh almhdı ejij albhar ejij amoaıha odijı alamm. otkhaf skan alaqasi mn aiatak. tıel mtale alsbah oalmsa' tbthj. tedht alard ojeltha tfid. tıghniha jda. soaqi allh mlanh ma'. thii teamhm lank hkdha tedha. aro atlamha. mhd akhadidha. balghioth thllha. tbark ghltha. klıt alsnh bjodk oathark tqtr dsma. tqtr mraei albrıh ottntq alakam balbhjh. aktst almroj ghnma oalaodih ttetf bra. thtf oaida tıghni.

66

lamam almghnin. tsbihh. mzmor ahtfi llh ia kl alard. rnmoa bımdı asmh. ajeloat tsbihh mımda. qoloo llh: [ma ahıb aemalk. mn ezm qotk ttımlk lk aedaok. kl alard tsjd lk otrnm lk. trnm lasmk]. slah. hlm anzroa aemal allh. felh almrhb nıo bni adm. hol albhr ala ıbs ofi alnhr ebroa balrjl. hnak frıha bh. mtslt bqoth ala aldhr. einah traqban alamm. almtmrdon la irfen anfshm. slah. barkoa alhna ia aiha alsheob osmeoa sot tsbihh. aljael anfsna fi alhih olm islın arjlına ala alzlł. lank jrbtına ia allh. mhstna kmhs alfdh. adkhltna ala alshbk. jelt dghta ela mtonna. rkbt anasa ela roosna. dkhlna fi alnar oalma' thı akhrjtına ala alkhsh. adkhl ala bitk bımrqat aofik ndhori alti ntqt bha shftai otklm bha fmi fi diqi. ased lk mhrqat smınh me bkıor kbash. aqdm bqra me tios. slah hlm asmeoa fakhbrkm ia kl alkhafin allh bma sne lnfsi. srkht alıh bfımi otbjıl ela lsani. an raeit athma fi qlbi la istme li alrb. lkn qd sme allh. asgha ala sot slati. mbark allh aldhi lm ibed slati ola rhmth eni.

67

lamam almghnin ela dıhoat alaotar. mzmor. tsbihh lithnn allh elina oliıarkna. lınr bojıh elina. slah. lki ierf fi alard triqk ofi kl alamm khıask. ihmđk alsheob ia allh. ihmđk alsheob klhm. tfrıh otbthj alamm lank tđin alsheob balastqamh oamm alard thđihı. slah. ihmđk alsheob ia allh. ihmđk alsheob klhm. alard aett ghłtha. ibarkna allh alhna. ibarkna allh otkhshah kl aqasi alard.

68

lamam almghnin. ldaod. mzmor. tsbihh iqom allh. itıbd aedaoh oiırb mbıghdoh mn amon ojıh. kma idhra aldkhan tdhrihm. kma idıoh alsıhme qdam alnar ibid alashrar qdam allh. oalsdıqon ifrhon. ibthjon amam allh oiıfron frıha. ghnoa llh. rnmoa lasmh. aedoa triqa llrakı fi alqfar basmh iah oahtfoa amamh. abo alıtama oqadı alaramı allh fi mskn qdsh. allh mskn almtıohdin fi bit. mkhrj alasra ala flah. anma almtmrđon isknön alrmda'. allhm end khrojı amam shebk end seodk fi alqfr - slah. alard artedı. alsmaoat aıda qırt amam ojıh allh. sına' nřsh mn ojıh allh alı asrııl. mtra ghzıra ndht ia allh. mirathk oıo meı ant asłth. qıtek skn fııh. hiat bjodk llmsakin ia allh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieti klmh. almbshrat bha jnd kthir: [mlok jıosh iıhrbon iıhrbon. almlazmh albit tqsm alıghnaim. adha adıjetem bıın alıhzair fajnhh hmamı mıghshah bfdıh orıshha bsfrıh aldhıh].

endma shtt alqdir mloka fiha athljt fi slmon. jbl allh jbl bashan. jbl asnmh jbl bashan. lmadha aitha aljbal almsnmh trsdn aljbl aldhi ashtah allh lsknh? bl iho-alsaknmthrk iskn fih ala alabd. mrkbat allh rboat alof mkrrh. iho-alsaknmthrk fiha. sina fi alqds. sedt ala alela'. sbit sbia. qblt etai bin alnas oaida almtmrdrin llskn aiha iho-alsaknmthrk alalh. mbark iho-alsaknmthrk ioma fioma. ihmlna alh khlasna. slah. allh lna alh khlas oend iho-alsaknmthrk aldis lllmot mkharj. olkn allh ishq roos aedaih alhamh alshe'ra llsalk fi dhnohb. qal alrb: [mn bashan arje. arje mn aemaq albhr lki tsbgh rjlk baldm. alsn klabk mn alaeda' nsibhm]. raoa trqk ia allh trq alhi mlki fi alqds. mn qdam almgghnon. mn ora' darbo alaota. fi alost ftiat darbat aldfof. fi aljmaeat barkoa allh iho-alsaknmthrk aiha alkharon mn ein asraail. hnak bni-amin alsghir mtslthm rosa' ihodha jlhm rosa' zbolon rosa' nftali. qd amr alhk bezk. aid ia allh hdha aldhi felth lna. mn hikkf foq aorshlim lk tqdm mlok hdaia. anthr ohsh alqsb soar althiran me ejol alsheob almt-tramin bqte fdh. shtt alsheob aldhin isron balqat. iati shrf'a' mn msr. kosh tsre bidiha ala allh. ia mmalk alard ghnoa llh. rnmoa llsid. slah. llrakb ela sma' als-maoat alqdimh. hodha ieti soth sot qoh. aetoe eza llh. ela asraail jlah oqoth fi alghmam. mkhof ant ia allh mn mqadsk. alh asraail ho almeti qoh oshdh llsheb. mbark allh!

69

lamam almgghnin. ela alsosn. ldao d khlsni ia allh lan almiah qd dkhlt ala nfsi. ghrqt fi hmah emiqh olis mqr. dkhlt ala aemaq almiah oalsil ghmrni. tebt mn srakhi. ibs hlqi. klt einai mn antzar alhi. akthr mn sher rasi aldhin ibghdonni bla sbb. aetz msthiki aedaii zlma. hinidh rddt aldhi lm akthft. ia allh ant erft hmaqti odhnobi enk lm tkhf. la ikhz bi mntzrok ia sid iho-alsaknmthrk aljnod. la ikhjl bi mltsmok ia alh asraail. lani mn ajkl ahtmlt alear. ghta alkhlj ojhi. srt ajnbia end akhoti oghriba end bni ami. lan ghirh bitk akltnei oteirrat meirik oqet eli. oabkitt bsom nfsi fsar dhkl eara eli. jelt lbas msha osrt lhm mthla. itklm fi aljalson fi albab oaghani shrabi almskr. ama ana flk slati ia iho-alsaknmthrk fi oqt rda. ia allh bkthrh rhmtk astjb li bhq khlsk. njni mn altin fla aghrq. njni mn mbghdi omn aemaq almiah. la ighm-rni sil almiah ola ibtleni alemq ola ttbq alhaoih eli faha. astjb li ia iho-alsaknmthrk lan rhmtk salhh. kktthrh mrahmk altft ali. ola thjb ojkh en edbk lan li diqa. astjb li sriea. aqtrb ala nfsi. fkha. bsbb aedaii afdni. ant erft eari okhzi okhjl. qdamk jmie mdaiqi. alear qd srt qlbi fmrtd. antzrt rqh flm tknt omezim flm ajd. ojjeilon fi teami elqma ofi etshi isqonni khla. ltsr maidthm qdamhm fkha ollamnin shrka. litzlm eionhm en albsr oqlql mtonhm daima. sb elihm skhtk olidrkhm hmo ghdbk. ltsr darhm khraab ofi khi-amama la ikn sakn. lan aldhi drbth mn hm trdoh oboje aldhin jrthm ithdthon. ajel athma ela athmhm ola idkhloa fi brk. limhoa mn sfr alahia' ome alsdiqin la iktboa. ama ana fmskin okiib. khlsk ia alhi flir-feni. asbh asm allh btsbih oaezmh bhmd. fisttab end iho-alsaknmthrk akthr mn thor bq'r dhi qron oaz-laf. ira dhkl alodea' ffrhron othia qlobkm ia talbi

allh. lan iho-alsaknmthrk same llmsakin ola ihtqr asrah. tsbhh alsmaoat oalard albhar okl ma idb fiha. lan allh ikhls shion oibni mdn ihodha fisknon hnak oirthonha. onsl ebidh imlkonha omhbo asmh isknon fiha.

70

lamam almgghnin. ldao lldthkir allhm ala tnjiti ia iho-alsaknmthrk ala meonti asre. likhz oikhjl talbo nfsi. lirtd ala khlf oikhjl almshton li shra. lirje mn ajl khzihm alqailon: [hh hh!] olibthj oifrh bk kl tal-bik oliql daima mhbo khlsk: [litezm alrb!] ama ana fmskin ofqir. allhm asre ali. meini omnqdh ant. ia iho-alsaknmthrk la tbto.

71

bk ia iho-alsaknmthrk ahtmit fla akhza ala aldhr. bedlk njni oanqdhni. aml ali adhnk okhlsni. kn li skhrh mlja adkhllh daima. amrt bkhlas lank skhrti ohnsi. ia alhi njni mn id almriih-ra-ikdhir mn kf fael almriih-ra-ikdh oalzalm. lank ant rjaai ia sidi. iho-alsaknmthrk mtkli mndh sbai. elik astndt mn albt n oant mkhrji mn ahsha' ami. bk tsbihi daima. srt kaih lkthirin. ant fmljai alqoi. imtli fmi mn tsbihk aliom klh mn mjdk. la trfdni fi zmn alshikhokhh. la ttrkni end fna' qoti. lan aedaii tqaoloa eli oaldhin irs-don nfsi tamroa mea qailin: [an allh qd trkh. alhqoh oamsko lanh la mnqdh lzh]. ia allh la tbed enti. ia alhi ala meonti asre. likhz oifn mkhasmo nfsi. lilbs alear oalkhlj almltmsn li shra. ama ana farjo daima oazid ela kl tsbihk. fmi ihdth bedlk aliom klh bkhlsk lani la aerf lha aedada. ati bjibrot aldhr. adhrk brk ohdk. allhm qd elmtni mndh sbai oala alan akhbr be-jaibk. oaida ala alshikhokhh oalshib ia allh la ttrkni hta akhbr bdhraek aljil almqlb obqotk kl at. obrk ala alelia' ia allh aldhi snet laezaim. ia allh mn mthlk! ant aldhi aritna diqat kthirh ordiuh teod fthiina omn ae-maq alard teod ftsedna. tzid ezmti otrje ftezi. fana aida ahmdk brbab hqk ia alhi. anrm lk baleod ia qdos asraail. tbthj shftai adh anrm lk onfsi alti fidtha olsani aida aliom klh ilhj bbrk. lanh qd khzi lanh qd khjl almltmsn li shra.

72

Isliman allhm aet ahkamk llmlk obrk labn almlk. idin shebk baledl omsakink balhq. thml aljbal slama ll-sheb oalakam balbr. iqd lmsakin alsheb. ikhls bni albasin oishq alzalm. ikhshonk ma damt alshms oq-dam alqmr ala dor fdor. inzl mthl almt'r ala aljizaz omthl alghioth aldharfh ela alard. ishrq fi aiamh als-di-q okthrh alsalm ala an idmhl alqmr. oimlk mn albhr ala albhr omn alnhr ala aqasi alard. amamh tjtho ahl albrih oaedaoh ilhsan altrab. mlok trshish oaljizair irsion tqdmh. mlok shba osba iqdmon hdih oisjd lh kl almlok. kl alamml tebed lh lanh inji alfqir alms-tghith oalmskin adh la mein lh. ishfq ala almskin oalbais oikhls anfs alfqra'. mn alzlm oalkthf ifdi an-fshn oikrm dmhm fi einih. oieish oietih mn dhbb shba. oisli lajlh daima. aliom klh ibarkh. tkon hfnh

br fi alard fi roos aljbal. tmail mthl lbnan thmrtha
oizhron mn almdinh mthl eshb alard. ikon asmh ala
aldhr. qdam alshms imtd asmh. oitbarkon bh. kl amm
alard itobonh. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk allh alh as-
raail alsane alejaib ohdh. ombark asm mjdh ala aldhr
oltmtli alard klha mn mjdh. amin thm amin. tmt sloat
daod bn isa

73

mzmor. lasaf anma salh allh lasraail lanqia' alqlb. ama
ana fkadt tzl qdmai. lola qlil lzltq khtoati lani ghrt
mn almtkbrin adh rait slamh alashrar. lanh list fi
mothm shdaid ojsmhm smin. lisoa fi teb alnas ome
albsh la isabon. ldhkl tqldoa alkbria'. lbsoa kthob
zlmhm. jhzt eionhm mn alshhm. jaozoa tsorat alqlb.
isthizion oitklmon balmriih-ra-ikdh zlma. mn alela'
itklmon. jeloa afoahhm fi alsma' oalsnthm ttmsha fi
alard. ldhkl irje shebh ala hna okmiah mroih imtson
mnhm. oqalao: [kif ielm allh ohl end aleli merfh?]
hodha hola' hm alashrar omstrihin ala aldhr ikthron
throh. hqa qd zkit qlbi batla ogshlt balnqaoh idi. oknt
msaba aliom klh otadbt kl sbah. lo qlt ahdth hkdha
lghdrt bjil bnik. flma qsdm merfh hdha adha ho teb fi
eini. hta dkhlit mqads allh oantbht ala akhrthm. hqa
fi mزالq jelthm. asqthm ala alboar. kif saroa llkhrab
bgtht! admhloa fnoa mn aldoah. khlm end altiqtz ia
ihoh-alsaknmthrk end altiqtz thtqr khialhm. lanh tm-
rmr qlbi oantkhst fi kliti. oana blid ola aerf. srt kbhim
endk. olkni daima mek. amskt bidi alimna. braik th-
dini obed ala mjd takhdhni. mn li fi alsma? omek la
arid shiia fi alard. qd fni lhmi oqlbi. skhrh qlbi onsibi
allh ala aldhr. lanh hodha albeda' enk ibidon. thlk kl
mn izni enk. ama ana falaqtrab ala allh hsn li. jelt bal-
sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk mljai lakhbr bkl snaiek.

74

qsidh lasaf lmadha rfdtna ia allh ala alabd? lmadha
idkhn ghdbk ela ghnmm mreak? adhkr jmaetk alti aqt-
nitha mndh alqdm ofditha sbt mirathk jbl shion hdha
aldhi sknt fih. arfe khtoatk ala alkhbr alabdi. alkl qd
htm alelo fi almqds. qd zmjr mqaomok fi ost mehdk
jeloa aiathm aiata. iban kanh rafe foos ala alashjar
almshbtkh. oalan mnqosath mea balfoos oalmeaol
iksron. atlqoa alnar fi mqdsk. dnsao llard mskn asmk.
qalosa fi qlqobhm: [lnfinimh mea]. ahrqoa kl meahd
allh fi alard. aiatna la nra. la nbi bed. ola binna mn
ierf hta mta. hta mta ia allh ier almqaom oihih alelo
asmk ala alghai? lmadha trd idk oimink? akhrjha
mn ost hdnk. afn. oallh mlki mndh alqdm fael alklhas
fi ost alard. ant shqqt albh bqotk. ksrt roos altanin
ela almiah. ant rddt roos loiatan. jelt teama llsheb
lahl albrhi. ant fjrt eina osila. ant ibst anhara daimh
aljrian. lk alnhar olk aida allil. ant hiat alnor oalshms.
ant nsbt kl tkhom alard. alsif alshta' ant khlqthma.
adhkr hdha: an alelo qd eir ihoh-alsaknmthrk os-
heba jahla qd ahan asmk. la tslm llosh nfi imamtk.
qtie baisik la tns ala alabd. anrz ala alehd. lan mzl-
mat alard amtlat mn msakn alzlm. la irjen almnshq
khazia. alfqir oalbais lisbha asmk. qm ia allh. aqm

deok. adhkr teir aljahl aiak aliom klh. la tns sot ad-
dadk djij mqaomik alsaed daima.

75

lamam almgahnin. ela [la thlk]. mzmor lasaf. tsbihh
nhmdk ia allh. nhmdk oasmk qrib. ihdthon bejaibk.
[lani ain mieada. ana balmstqimat aqdi. dhabt alard
okl skanha. ana oznt aemdhtha]. slah. qlt lmlftkhrin:
[la tftkhrroa] ollashrar: [la trfeoa qrna. la trfeoa ala
alela qrnkm. la ttklmoa benq mtslb]. lanh la mn
almshrq ala mn almghrb ola mn brih aljbal. olkn
allh ho alqadi. hdha ideh ohdha irfeh. lan fi id ihoh-
alsaknmthrk kasa okhmra mkhtmrh. mlanh shraba
mmzoja. oho iskb mnha. lkn ekhra imsh ishrbh kl
ashrar alard. ama ana fakhbr ala aldhr. arnm lalh
ieqob. okl qron alashrar aedb. qron alsdiq tntsib.

76

lamam almgahnin ela dhoat alaotar. mzmor lasaf. ts-
bihh allh merof fi ihodha. asmh ezim fi asraail. kant fi
salim mzlth omsknh fi shion. hnak shq alqsi albarq.
almjn oalsif oalqtal. slah. abha ant amjd mn jbal alsib.
sib ashda' alqlb. namoa snthm. kl rjal albas lm ijdoa
aidihm. mn anthark ia alh ieqob isbkh fars okhil. ant
mhob ant. fmn iqf qdamk hal ghdbk? mn alsma' as-
met hkma. alard fzet osktt end qiam allh llqda' ltkhlis
kl odea' alard. slah. lan ghdb alansan ihmck. bqih al-
ghdb ttmntq bha. andhroa oaofoa llrb alhkm ia jmie
aldhin holh. liqdmoa hdih lhmob. iqtfr roh alrosa'. ho
mhob lmlok alard.

77

lamam almgahnin ela [idothon]. lasaf. mzmor soti ala
allh fasrkh. soti ala allh fasgha ali. fi iom diqi altmtst
alrb. idi fi alil anbstt olm tkhdr. abt nfsi altezi.
adhkr allh fain. anaji nfsi fighsa ela rohi. slah. amskt
ajfan eini. anzejt flm atklm. tfkrt fi aiam alqdm alnsin
aldhrih. adhkr trnmi fi alil. me qlbi anaji orohi tb-
hth. hl ala aldhor irfd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola ieod llrda
bed? hl antht ala alabd rhmth? hl anqtet klmtb ala dor
fdor? hl nsi allh rafh ao qfs brjzh mrahmh? slah. fqlt:
[hdha ma ielni: tghir imin aleli]. adhkr aemal ihoh-
alsaknmthrk adh atdhkr ejaibk mndh alqdm oalhj
bjmie afealk obsnaiek anaji. allhm fi alqds triqk. ai
alh ezim mthl allh! ant alalh alsane alejaib. erft bn
alsheob qotk. fkkt bdhraek shebk bni ieqob oiosf.
slah. absrtk almiah ia allh absrtk almiah ffzet. art-
edt aida allj. skbt alghiom miaha. aett alsbh sota.
aida shamk tarf. sot redk fi alzobeh. albroq ada't
almiskonh. artedt orjft alard. fi albh triqk osblk fi
almiah alkthirh oathark lm terf. hdit shebk kalghnm
bid mosa oharon.

78

qsidh lasaf asgh ia shebi ala shrieti. amiloa adhankm
ala klam fmi. afth bmthl fmi. adhie alghaza mndh
alqdm. alti smenaha oerfnaha oabaona akhbrona. la

nkhi en bnihm ala aljil alakhr mkhbrin btsabih iho-
alsaknmthrk oqoth ojeaibh alti sne. aqam shhadh fi
ieqob oode shrieh fi asraiil alti aosa abna'an an ier-
foa bha abna'hm lki ielm aljil alakhr. bnnon ioldon
fiqomon oikhbron abna'hm fijelon ela allh aetmadhm
ola inson aemal allh bl ihfzon osaiah ola ikonon
mthl abaihm jila zaigha omarda jila lm ithbt qlbh
olm tkn rohh aminh llh. bno afraim alnazeon fi
alqos alramon anqlboa fi iom alhrb. lm ihfzoa ehd
allh oaboa alslok fi shrieth onsoa afealh ojeaibh alti
arahm. qdam abaihm sne acejboh fi ard msr blad soen.
shq albhr febrhm onsb almiah kn. ohdahm bal-
shab nhara oallil klh bnor nar. shq skhara fi albrhi
osqahm kanh mn lji ezimh. akhrj mjari mn skhrh
oajra miaha kalanhar. thm eadua aida likhtioa alih
lesian aleli fi alard alnashfh. ojrboa allh fi qlobhm
bsoalhm teama lshhothm. foqeo fi allh. qalao: [hl
iqdr allh an irtb maidh fi albrhi? hodha drb alskhrh
fjrt almiah ofadt alaodih. hl iqdr aida an ieti khhza
ao ihii lhma lshabh?] Idhik sme iho-alsaknmthrk
fghdb oashtelt nar fi ieqob oskht aida sed ela asraiil
lanhm lm iomnoa ballh olm itkloa ela khlas. famr al-
shab mn foq ofth msarie alsmaoat oamtr elihm mna
llakl obr alsma' aetahm. akl alansan khbz almlaikh.
arsl elihm zada llshbe. ahaj riha shrqih fi alsma' osaq
bqoth jnobi oamtr elihm lhma mthl althr ab okrm
albrh tiora dhoat ajnhh. oasqtha fi ost mhlthm hoali
msaknhm. fakloa oshbeoa jda oatahm bshhothm. lm
izoghoa en shhothm. teamhm bed fi afoahhm fsed
elihm ghdb allh oqtl mn asnmhm. osre mkhtari as-
raiil. fi hdha klh akhtaao bed olm iomnoa bejaibh.
fafna aiamhm balbatl osnihm balreb. adh qtlhm tl-
boh orjeoa obkroa ala allh odhkroa an allh skhrthm
oallh aleli olihm. fkhadeoh bafaoahm okdhboa elih
balsnthm. ama qlobhm flm ttbt meh olm ikonao
amna' fi ehdh. ama ho fraof ighfr alathm ola ihlk ok-
thira ma rd ghdbh olm ishel kl sktht. dhkr anhm
bshr. rih tddhb ola teod. km esoh fi albrhi oahznoh fi
alqfr! rjeoa ojrboa allh oenoa qdos asraiil. lm idhkroa
idh iom fdahm mn aleda hith jel fi msr aiath oe-
jaibh fi blad soen adh hol khljanhm ala dm omjarihm
lki la ishrboa. arsl elihm beoda faklhm ofdade fafs-
dthm. aslm lljrdm ghlthm otebhm lljrad. ahlk balbrd
kromhm ojmizhm balsqie. ofde ala albrd bhaimhm
omoasishm llbroq. arsl elihm hmo ghdbh skhta orja
odiqaj jish mlaikh ashrar. mhd sbila lghdbh. lm inne
mn almot anfshm bl dfe hiathm lloa. odrb kl bkr fi
msr. aoail alqdrh fi khiam ham. osaq mthl alghnm
shebh oqadhm mthl qtie fi albrhi. ohdahm amnin
flm ijzeoa. ama aedaohm fghmrhm albrh. oadkhlhm
fi tkhom qdsh hdha aljbl aldhi aqtnth iminh. otrd
alamn mn qdamhm oqsmhm balhb miratha oaskn
fi khiamhm asbat asraiil. fjrhoa oesoa allh aleli os-
hahadath lm ihfzoa bl artdoa oghdroa mthl abaihm.
anhrfoa kqos mkhtih. aghazoh bmrteahm oagharoh
btmathilhm. sme allh fghdb ordhl asraiil jda orfd
mskn shiloh alkhimh alti nsbha bin alnas. oslm llshi
ezh ojallh tid aleda. ofde ala alsif shebh oghdb ela
mirathh. mkhtaroh akltm alnar oedharah lm ih-
mdn. khnth sqtoa balsif oaramlh lm ibkin. fastiqz
ihoh-alsaknmthrk knaim kjar meit mn alkhrm. fdrb
aeda'h ala alora'. jellhm eboa abdya. orfd khimh iosf
olm ikhtsr sbt afraim. bl akhtar sbt ihodha jbl shion

aldhi abbh. obna mthl mrtfeat mqdsh kalard alti assha
ala alabd. oakhtar daod ebdh oakhdhh mn hzai al-
ghnm. mn khlf almrdeat ata bh lirea ieqob shebh oas-
raiil mirathh. freahm hsb kmal qlbh obmharh idih
hdahm.

79

mzmor. lasaf allhm an alamm qd dkhloa mirathk. nj-
soa hikl qdsk. jelo aorshlim akoama. dfeoa jthth
ebidk teama ltior alsma' lhm atqiaik lohosh alard.
sfkoa dmhm kalma' hol aorshlim olis mn idfn. srna
eara end jiranna hz'a oskhrh lldhin holna. ala mta
ia iho-alsaknmthrk tghdb kl alghdb ottqd kalnar
ghirtk? afd rzjk ela alamm aldhin la ierfonk oela
almmalk alti lm tde basmk. lanhm qd akloa ieqob
oakhrboa msknh. la tdhkr elina dhnob alaolin. lt-
tdqmna mrahmk sriea lanna qd tdhlina jda. aena
ia alh khlasna mn ajl mjd asmk onjna oaghfr khta-
iana mn ajl asmk. Imadha iqol alamm: [ain ho al-
hbm?] lterf end alamm qdam aeinna nqmh dm ebidk
almhra. lidkhl qdamk anin alasir. kezmm dhraek
astbk bni almot. ord ela jiranna sheb adeaf fi a-
dandhm alear aldhi eirok bh ia rb. ama nhn shebh
oghnrm reaitk nhmdk ala aldhr. ala dor fdor nhdth
btsbihk.

80

lamam almgnhn ela alsosn. shhadh. lasaf. mzmor ia
raei asraiil asgh ia qaid iosf kaldan ia jalsa ela alkro-
bim ashrq. qdam afraim obniamin omnsa aiqz jbrotk
ohlh lkhasna. ia allh arjena oanr bojkh fnkhlh. ia
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod ala mta tdkhn ela slah
shebk? qd atemthm khbz aldmoe osqithm aldmoe
balkil. jeltna nzaea end jiranna oaedaona isth Zion bin
anfshm. ia alh aljnod arjena oanr bojkh fnkhlh. krmh
mn msr nqlt. trdt amma oghrstha. hiat qdamha fast
asolha fmlat alard. ghta aljbal zlha oaghsanha arz allh.
mdt qdbanha ala albrh oala alnhr froeha. flmadha
hdmt jdranha fiqttha kl eabri altri? ifsdha alkhnzir
mn aloer oireaha ohsh albrhi! ala hiam aljnod arjen. atle
mn alsma' oanr otehd hdhh alkrmh oalghrs aldhi
ghrsth imink oalabn aldhi akhtrth lnfsk. hi mhroqh
bnar mqtoeh. mn anthar ojkh ibidon. ltkn idk ela rjl
imink oela abn adm aldhi akhtrth lnfsk fla nrted enk.
ahina fndeo basmk. ia iho-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod
arjena. anr bojkh fnkhlh.

81

lamam almgnhn ela aljtih. lasaf rnmoe llh qotna. aht-
foa lalh ieqob. arfeoa ngmhm ohatoa dfa eoda hloa
me rbab. anfkhoa fi ras alshrh balboq end alhlal liom
eidna. lan hdha fridh lasraiil hkm lalh ieqob. jellh
shhadh fi iosf end khrojeh ela ard msr. smet lsana lm
aerfh. [abed mn alhml ktth. idah tholta en alsf. fi
aldiq deot fnjtk. astjbt fi str alred. jrbtk ela ma'
mrribh]. slah. [asme ia shebi fahdhrk. ia asraiil an
smet li. la ikn fik alh ghrib ola tsjd lalh ajnbi. ana
ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi asedk mn ard msr. afghr
fak famlah. flm isme shebi lsoti osraiil lm ird bi.

flsmthm ala qsaoh qlobhm liskoa fi moamrat anfsh. lo sme li shebi oslk asraii fi trqi sriea knt akhde aeda'hm oela mdaiqihm knt ard idi. mbghdo ihoh-alsaknmthrk itdhllon lh oikon oqthm ala aldhr. okan atemh mn shhm alhnth omn alskhrh knt ashbek esla].

82

mzmor lasaf allh qaim fi mjme allh. fi ost alalhh iqdi. hta mta tqdon jora otrfeon ojah alashrar? slah. aqdoa lldhlil ollitim. ansfoa almskin oalbais. njoa almskin oalfqir. mn id alashrar anqdhoe. la ielmon ola ifhmon. fi alzlmm itmshon. ttzeze kl ass alard. ana qlt ankm alhh obno aleli klkm. lkn mthl alnas tmoton okahd alrosa' tsqton. qm ia allh. dn alard lank ant tmtlk kl alamm.

83

tsbihh. mzmor lasaf allhm la tsmt la tskt ola thda ia allh fhodha aedaok iejon ombghdok qd rfeoa alras. ela shebk mkroa moamrh otshaoroea ela ahmi-aiik. qaloe: [hlm nbdhm mn bin alsheob ola idhkr asm asraii bed]. lanhm tamroa balqlb mea. elik teahdoe ehda. khiam adom oalasmaeiliin. moab oalha-jrion. jbal oemon oemaliq. flstin me skan sor. ashor ada atfq mehm. saroe dhraea lbni lot. slah afel bhm kma bmdian kma bsisra kma biabin fi oadi qishon. badoa fi ein dor. saroe dmna llard. ajel shrfa'hm mthl ghrab omthl dhib. omthl zbh omthl slmnae kl am-raihm. aldhin qaloe: [lnmtlk lanfsna msakn allh]. ia alhi ajelhm mthl alji mthl alqsh amam alrih. knar thrq aloer klibh ishel aljbal. hkdha atrdhm beasftk obzobetk roehm. amla ojohhm khzia fitlboa asmk ia rb. likhzoa oirtaeoe ala alabd olikhjloa obibdoe oielmoa ank asmk ihoh ohdk aleli ela kl alard.

84

lamam almghnin ela aljtih. lbni qorh. mzmor ma ahla msaknk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod. tshta q bl ttoq nfsi ala diar alrb. qlbi olhmi ihtfan balalh alhi. alesfor aida ojd bita oalsnonh esha lnfsa hith tde afrakhha mdhabhk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod mlki oalhi. toba llsaknin fi bitk abda isbhonk. slah. toba lanas ezhm bk. trq bitk fi qlobhm. eabrin fi oadi al-bka' isironh inboea. aida bbrkat ighton morh. id-hhbn mn qoh ala qoh. iron qdam allh fi shion. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod asme slati oasgh ia alh iejob. slah. ia mjnna anzr ia allh oaltft ala ojh msikh. lan ioma oahda fi diakr khir mn alf. akhttr aloqof ela alethb fi bit alhi ela alskn fi khiam alashrar. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk allh shms omjin. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieti rhmh omjda. la imne khira en alsalkin balkmal. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljnod toba llansan almtkl elik!

85

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. mzmor rdit ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ardk. arjet sbi iejob. ghfrt athm shebk. strt kl khtithm. slah. hjzt kl rjzk. rjet en

hmo ghdbk. arjena ia alh khlasna oanf ghdbk ena. hl ala aldhr tskt elina? hl ttit ghdbk ala dor fdor? ala teod ant fthiina fifrh bk shebk? arna ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk rhmtk oetna khlas. ani asme ma itklm bh allh alrb. lanh itklm balslam lshebh olatqiaih fla irjen ala alhmaqh. lan khlash qrib mn khaifih liskn almj d fi ardna. alrhmh oalh q altqia. albr oalslam tlathma. alhq mn alard inbt oalbr mn alsma' itle. aida ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieti alkhir oardna teti ghltha. albr qdamh islk oita fi triq khtoath.

86

slah ldaod aml ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk adhnk. astjb li lani mskn obais ana. ahfz nfsi lani tqi. ia alhi khls ant ebdk almtkl elik. arhmni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani alik asrkh aliom klh. frh nfs ebdk lanni alik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk arfe nfsi. lank ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk salh ogfhor okthir alrhmh lkl aldaein alik. asgh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala slati oanst ala sot tdreati. fi iom diqi adeok lank tsjib li. la mthl lk bin alalhh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mthl aemalk. kl alamm aldhin snethm iaton oisjdon amamk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oimjdon asmk. lank ezim ant osane ejab. ant allh ohdk. elmni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk triq askl fi hqk. ohd qlbi lkhof asmk. ahmdk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi mn kl qlbi oamjd asmk ala aldhr. lan rhmtk ezimh nhoi oqd njit nfsi mn alhaoih alsfa. allhm almtkbron qd qamoe eli ojmaeh aletah tlboa nfsi olm ijelok amamhm. ama ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk falh rhim oraoft oil alokh okthir alrhmh oalh q. altft ali oarhmni. aet ebdk qotk okhls abn amtk. asne mei aih llkhir fira dhk mbghdi fikhzoa lank ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk aentni oezitni.

87

lbni qorh. mzmor tsbihh asah fi aljbal almqdsh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ahb aboab shion akthr mn jmie msakn iejob. qd qil bk amjad ia mdinh allh. slah adhkr rhh obabl earfti. hodha flstin osor me kosh. hdha old hnak. olshion iqal: [hdha alansan ohdha alansan old fiha ohi aleli ithbtha]. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ied fi ktabh alsheob an hdha old hnak. slah. omghnon keazfin kl alskan fik.

88

tsbihh. mzmor lbni qorh. lamam almghnin ela aleod lghna'. qsidh lhiman alazrahi ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh khlsi balnhar oallil srkht amamk fltat qdamk slati. aml adhnk ala srakhi lanh qd shbet mn almsaib nfsi ohiati ala alhaoih dnt. hsbt mthl almnhdhrin ala aljb. srt krjl la qoh lh. bin alamoat frashi mthl alqta almdtjein fi alqbr aldhn la tdhkrhm bed ohm mn idk anqtoe. odetni fi aljb alsfl fi zlmaz fi aemaq. eli astqr ghdbk obkl tiaratk dhlti. slah. abedt eni mearfi. jelti rja lhm. aghlq eli fma akhrj. eini dhabt mn aldhl. deotk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl iom. bstt alik idi. aflelk llamoat tsne ejab am alakhilh tqom tmjkd? slah. hl ihdth fi alqbr brhmtk ao bhqk fi alhlak? hl terf fi alzlmm ejabk obrk fi ard alnsian? ama ana falik

ia iho-alsaknmthrk srkht ofi alghdah slati ttqdmk. lmadha ia iho-alsaknmthrk trfd nfsi? lmadha thjb ojkh eni? ana mskn omslm aloh mndh sbai. ahtmlt ahoalk. thirt. eli ebr skhtk. ahoalk ahlktni. ahatt bi kalmiah aliom klh. aktfnfni mea. abedt eni mhba os-ahba. mearfi fi alzlmh.

89

qsidh laithan alazrahi bmarhm iho-alsaknmthrk aghni ala aldhr. ldr fdr akhbr en hqk bfmi. lani qlt: [an alrhmh ala aldhr tbna. alsmaoat tthbt fiha hqk]. [qtet ehda me mkhtari. hlft ldao edbi. ala aldhr atthbt nslk oabni ala dor fdr krsik]. slah. oals-maoat thmd ejaibk ia iho-alsaknmthrk ohqk aida fi jmaeh alqdisin. lanh mn fi alsma' ieadl alrb. mn ishbh iho-alsaknmthrk bin abna' allh? alh mhob jda fi moamrh alqdisin omkhof end jmie aldhin holh. ia iho-alsaknmthrk alh aljnod mn mthlk qoi iho-alsaknmthrk ohqk mn holk? ant mtslt ela kbria' albr. end artfae ljih ant tsknha. ant shqt rhb mthl alqtil. bdhrae qotk bddt aeda'k. lk alsmaoat. lk aida alard. almskonh omloha ant assthma. alshmal oaljnob ant khlqthma. tabor ohrmon basmk ihtfan. lk dhrae alqdrh. qoih idk. mrtfeh imink. aledl oalhq qaedh krsik. alrhmh oalamanh ttqdmam amam ojkh. toba llsheb alearfin alhtaf. ia iho-alsaknmthrk bnor ojkh iskon. basmk ibthjon aliom klh obedlk irtfeon. lank ant fkh qothm obrdak intsb qrnna. lan iho-alsaknmthrk mjna oqdos asraail mlkna. hinidh klmt broia tqik oqlt jelt: [eona ela qoi. rfet mkhtara mn bin alsheb. ojdt daod edbi. bdhn qdsi mssth. aldhi tthbt idi meh. aida dhrae tshddh. la irghmh edo oabn alathm la idhlhl. oashq aeda'h amam ojhh oadrb mbghdih. ama amanti orhmti fmech obasmi intsb qrnh. oajel ela albrh idh oela alanhar iminh. ho ideoni: abi ant. alhi oskhrh khlsi. ana aida ajelh bkra aela mn mlak alard. ala aldhr ahzf lh rhmti. oehdi ithbt lh. oajel ela alabd nslh okrsih mthl aiam als-maoat. an trk bnoh shrieti olm islkoa bahkami an nq-doa fraidi olm ihfzoa osaiat aftqd besa mesithm obrd-bat athmh. ama rhmti fla anzeha enh ola akdhh mn jhh amanti. la anqd ehdi ola aghir ma khrij mn shfti. mrh hlft bqdsi ani la akdhh ldao. nslh ala aldhr ikon okrsih kalshms amami. mthl alqmrt ithbt ala aldhr. oalshahd fi alsma' amin]. slah lknk rfdt ordhlt. ghdbt ela msikh. nqdt ehd ebdk. njst tajh fi altrab. hdmt kl jdranh. jelt hsonh khraba. afsdh kl eabri altriq. sar eara end jiranh. rfet imin mdaqiqh. frht jmie aedaih. aida rddt hd sifh olm tnsrh fi alqtat. abtlb bha'h oalqit krsih ala alard. qsrst aiam shbbah. ghtith balkhzi. slah. hta mta ia iho-alsaknmthrk tkhtbi kl alakhtba? hta mta itqmd kalnar ghdbk? adhkr kif ana zail. ala ai batl khlqt jmie bni adm? ai ansan ihia ola ira almot? ai inji nfsh mn id alhaoih? slah. ain mrahmk alaol ia iho-alsaknmthrk alti hlft bha ldao bamantk? adhkr ia iho-alsaknmthrk ear ebidk aldhi ahtmlh fi hdni mn kthrh alamm klha aldhi bh eir aedaok ia iho-alsaknmthrk aldhin eiroa athar msikh. mbark iho-alsaknmthrk ala aldhr. amin famin.

90

slah lmosa rjl allh ia iho-alsaknmthrk mlja knt lna fi dor fdr. mn qbl an told aljbal ao abdat alard oalm-skonn mndh alazl ala alabd ant allh. trje alansan ala alghbar otqol: [arjeoa ia bni adm]. lan alf snh fi einik mthl iom ams bed ma ebr okhzie mn allil. jrftthm. ksnh ikonon. balghdah keshb izol. balghdah izhr fizol. end almsa' ijz fiibs. lanna qd fnina bskhtk obghdbk artebna. qd jelt athamna amam khfiatna fi do' ojkh. lan kl aiamna qd anqdt brjzk. afnina snina kqsh. aiam snina hi sbeon snh oan kant me alqoh fthmanon snh oafkhrha teb oblih lanha tqrd sriea fn-tir. mn ierf qoh ghdbk okkhofk skhtk. ahsa' aiamna hkdha elmna fnota qlb hkmh. arje ia rb. hta mta? otraf ela ebidk. ashbena balghdah mn rhmtk fnbthj onfrh kl aiamna. frhna kalaiaam alti fiha adhltna kalsnin alti raina fiha shra. lizhr felk lebidk ojalk lbnihm. oltkn nemh iho-alsaknmthrk alhna elina oeml aidina thbt elina oeml aidina thbth.

91

alsakn fi str aleli fi zl alqdir ibit. aqol llrb: [mljai ohsni. alhi fatkl elih]. lanh injik mn fkh alsiad omn aloba alkhtr. bkhoafih izllk otht ajnhtth thtmi. trs omjn hqh. la tkhsna mn khof alil ola mn shm itir fi alnhar ola mn oba islk fi aldia ola mn hlak ifsd fi alzhirh. isqt en janbk alf orboat en imink. alik la iqrb. anma beinik tnzr otra mjazah alashrar. lank qlt: [ant ia iho-alsaknmthrk mljai]. jelt aleli msknk la ilaqik shr ola tdno drbh mn khimtk. lanh isoi mlaikth bk lki ihfzok fi kl trqk. ela alaidi ihmlonk lila tsdm bhjr rjlk. ela alasd oalsl tta. alshbl oaltheban tdos. lanh telq bi anjih. arfeh lanh erf asmi. ideoni fastjib lh. meh ana fi aldiq. anqdh oamjdh. mn tol alaiam ashbeh oarih khlsi.

92

zmzor tsbihh. liom alsbt hsn ho alhmd llrb oaltrnm lasmk aihia aleli. an ikhbr brhmtk fi alghdah oamantk kl lilh ela dhat eshrh aotar oela alrbab ela ezf aleod. lank frhtni ia iho-alsaknmthrk bsnaiek. baemal idik abthj. ma aezm aemalk ia iho-alsaknmthrk oaemq jda afkark. arjl alblid la ierf oaljhal la ifhm hdha. adha zha alashrar kaleshb oazhr kl faeli alathm flki ibadoa ala aldhr. ama ant ia iho-alsaknmthrk fmeal ala al-abd. lanh hodha aedaok ia iho-alsaknmthrk lanh hodha aedaok ibidon. itbdd kl faeli alathm. otnsb mthl albqr alohshi qrni. tdhnt bzit tri. otnsr eini bm-raqi obalqaimin eli balmriih-ra-ikdh tsme adhnai. alsdiq kalnkhlh izho kalarz fi lbnan inmo. mghrosin fi bit iho-alsaknmthrk fi diar alhna izhron. aida ithmron fi alshibh. ikonon dsama okhdra likhbrea ban iho-alsaknmthrk mstqim. skhrti ho ola zlm fih.

93

iho-alsaknmthrk qd mlk. lbs aljal. lbs iho-alsaknmthrk alqdrh. atzr bha. aida tthbt almskonh. la ttzeze. krsik mthbth mndh alqdm. mndh alazl ant.

rfet alanhar ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk rfet alanhar sotha. trfe alanhar ejijha. mn asoat miah kthirh mn ghmar amoaq albhrr ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alela aqdr. shhadatk thabth jda. bbitk tliq alqdash ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala tol alaiaam.

94

ia alh alnqmat ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia alh alnqmat ashrq. artfe ia dian alard. jaz snie almistkbrin. hta mta alkhtah ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk hta mta alkhtah ishmton? ibqon itklmon boqahh. kl faeli alathm iftkhron. ishqon shebk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oidhlon mirathk. iqtlon alarmlh oalghrib oimiton alitim. oiqlon: [ihoh-alsaknmthrk la ibsr oalh ieqob la ilahz]. afhmoa aiha alblada' fi alsheb oia jhla' mta teqlon? alghars aladhn ala isme? alsane alein ala ibsr? almodb alamm ala ibkt? almelm alansan merfh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ierf afkar alansan anha batlh. toba llrlj alldi todhb ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk otelmh mn shrietk ltrihh mn aiam almriih-ra-ikdh hta thfr llshrir hfrh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk la irfd shebh ola itrk mirathh. lanh ala aledl irje alqda' oela athrh kl mstqimi alqlob. mn iqom li ela almsiini? mn iqf li dd felh alathm? lola an ihoh-alsaknmthrk meini lsknt nfsi sriae ard alskot. adh qlt: [qd zlt qdmi] frhmtk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk teddni. end kthrh hmomi fi dakhli teziatk tldhdh nfsi. hl ieahdk krsi almfasd almkhtlq athma ela fridh? izdhmon ela nfs alsdiq oihkmon ela dm zki. fkan ihoh-alsaknmthrk li srha oalhi skhrh mljai oird elihm athmhm obshrhmf ifnihm. ifnihm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna.

95

hlm nrnm llrb nhtf lskhrh khlasha. ntqdm amamh bhmd obtrnimat nhtf lh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh ezim mlk kbir ela kl alalhh. aldhi bidh mqasir alard okhzain aljbal lh. aldhi lh albhrr oho sneh oidah sbkta aliabsh. hlm nsjd onrke onjtho amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk khalqna lanh ho alhna onhn sheb mreah oghnm idh. aliom an smetm soth fa tqsoa qlobkm kma fi mribh mthl iom msh fi albrih hith jrbni abaokm. akhtbroni. absroa aida feli arbein snh mqt dhlk aljil oqlt: [hm sheb dal qlbhm ohm lm ierfoa sbli]. faqsmf fi ghdbi la idkhlon rahti!

96

nrmoa llrb trnimh jdidh. nrmi llrb ia kl alard. nrmoa llrb barkoa asmh bshroa mn iom ala iom bkhlash. hthhoa bin alamm bmjdih bin jmie alsheob bejaibh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezim ohmid jda mhob ho ela kl alalhh. lan kl alhh alsheob asnam ama ihoh-alsaknmthrk fqd sne alsmaoat. mjd ojlad qdamh. alez oaljmal fi mqdsh. qdmoea llrb ia qbaal alsheob qdmoea llrb mjda oqoh. qdmoea llrb mjd asmh. hatoa tqdmh oadkhloa diarh. asjdoa llrb fi zinh mqdsh. artedi qdamh ia kl alard. qlooa bin alamm: [ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mlk. aida tthbtt almskonh fla ttzeze. idin alsheob balastqamh]. ltrfh alsmaoat oltbthj alard liej albhrr omloh. ljdih alhq okl ma fih. ltrnm hinidh

kl ashjar aloer amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh ja'. ja' lidin alard. idin almskonh baledl oalsheob bamanth

97

ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mlk fltbthj alard oltfrh aljzair alkthirh. alshab oaldbab holh. aledl oalhq qaedh krsih. qdamh tddhb nar othrq aeda'h holh. ada't broqh almskonh. rat alard oartedt. dhab aljbal mthl alshme qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdam sid alard klha. akhbrrt alsmaoat bedlh oraa jmie alsheob mjdh. ikhza kl eabdi tmthl mnhot almftkhria balasnam. asjdoa lh ia jmie alalhh. smet shion ffrht oabthjt bnat ihodha mn ajl ahkamk ia rb. lank ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli ela kl alard. elot jda ela kl alalhh. ia mhbi ihoh-alsaknmthrk abghdoa almrrih-ra-ikdh. ho hafz nfos atqiaih. mn id alashrar inqdhm. nor qd zre llsdiq ofrh llmstqimi alqlb. afrhoa aiha alsdiqon bihoh-alsaknmthrk oahmdoa dhkr qdsh.

98

nrmoa llrb trnimh jdidh lanh sne ejaib. khlsth iminh odhrae qdsh. aeln ihoh-alsaknmthrk khlash. leion alamm kshf brh. dhkr rhmth oamant lbtt asraail. rat kl aqasi alard khlash alhna. ahtfi llrb ia kl alard. ahtfoa ornmoa oghnoa. nrmoa llrb beod. beod osot nshid. balaboaq osot alsor ahtfoa qdam almlk alrb. liej albhrr omloh almskonh oalsakon fiha. alanhar ltsfq balaiadi aljbal ltrnm mea amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh ja' lidin alard. idin almskonh baledl oalsheob balastqamh.

99

ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mlk. trted alsheob. ho jals ela alkrobim. ttzlj alard. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezim fi shion oel ho ela kl alsheob. ihmдон asmk alezim oalmhob. qdos ho. oez almlk an ihb alhq. ant thbt alastqamh. ant ajrit hqa oedla fi ieqob. eloa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna oasjdoa end moti qdmi. qdos ho. mosa oharon bin khnth osmoiil bin alldhin ideon basmh. deoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk oho astjab lhm. be-mod alshab klmmh. hfzoa shhadath oalfrihd alti ae-tahm. aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna ant astjbt lhm. alha ghfora knt lhm omntqma ela afealhm. eloa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna oasjdoa fi jbl qdsh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna qdos.

100

mzmor hmd ahtfi llrb ia kl alard. aebdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk bfrh. adkhloa ala hdrth btrnm. aelmoa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho alh. ho snena olh nhn shebh oghnm mreah. adkhloa aboabh bhmd diarh baltsbi. ahmdoh barkoa asmh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk salh. ala alabd rhmth oala dor fdor amant.

ldaoð. mzmor rhmh ohkma aghni. lk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk arnm. ateqf fi triq kaml. mta tati ali? aslk fi kmal qlbi fi ost biti. la ade qdam eini amra rdiia. eml alzighan abghdt. la ilsq bi. qlb meoj ibed eni. almriih-ra-ikghir la aerfh. alldi ighatab sahbh sra hdha aqteh. mstkr alein omntfkh alqlb la ahtmlh. einai ela amna' alard lki ajlshm mei. al-salk triqa kamla ho ikhdmmi. la iskn ost biti eaml ghsh. almtklm balkdhh la ithbt amam eini. bakra abid jmie ashrrar alard laqte mn mdinh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl faeli alathm.

slah lmskin adha aeia oskb shkoah qdam allh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk astme slati olidkhl alik srakhi. la thjb ojkh eni fi iom diqi. aml ali adhnk fi iom adeok. astjb li sriea. lan aiamei qd fnit fi dkhan oezami mthl oqid qd ibst. mlfoh kaleshb oiabs qlbi hta shot en akl khbzi. mn sot tnhdli lsq ezmi blhmi. ashbht qoq al-brih. srt mthl bomh alkhrr. shdt osrt kesfor mnfrd ela alsth. aliom klh eirni aedaii. alhnqon eli hlfoa eli. ani qd aklt alrmað mthl alkhbz omzjt shrabi bd-moe bsbb ghdbk oskhtk lank hmltni otrhtni. aiamei kzl mail oana mthl aleshb ibst. ama ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fala aldhr jals odhkrk ala dor dor. ant tqom otrhm shion lank oqt alrafh lani ja' almeiad. lan ebidd qd sroa bhjartha ohnoa ala trabha. ftkhsha alamm asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk okl mlök alard mjdk. adha bna ihoh-alsaknmthrk shion ira bmjdh. altft ala slah almdrt olm irdhli dea'hm. ikbt hdha llдор alakhr osheb sof ikhlq isbh alrb. lani ashrrf mn elo qdsh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsma' ala alard nzt lisme anin alasir litlq bni almot lki ihdth fi shion basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk obtsbihi fi aorshlim end ajtmae alsheob mea oalmmalk lebadh alrb. def fi altriq qoti. qsr aiamei. aqol: [ia alhi la tqbdni fi nsf aiamei. ala dhr ald-hor snok. mn qdm asst alard alsmaoat hi eml idik. hi tbið oant tqoa oklha kthob tbla krda' tghirhn ftgghir. oant ho osnok ln tnthi. abna' ebidd iskonon odhrithm tthbt amamk].

ldaoð barki ia nsfi ihoh-alsaknmthrk okl ma fi batni libark asmh alqdos. barki ia nsfi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola tnsi kl hsnath. alldi ighfr jmie dhnohk. alldi ishfi kl amradk. alldi ifdi mn alhfrh hiatk. alldi ikllk bal-rhnh alorafh. alldi ishe balxhir emrk fitjdd mthl alnsr shabbk. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mjri aledl oalqda' ljmie almzlomin. erf mosa trqh obni asraiil afealh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk rhim oraof toil aloh okthir al-rhnh. la ihakm ala alabd ala ihqd ala aldhr. lm isne mena hsb khtaiana olm ijazna hsb athamna. lani mthl artfae alsmaoat foq alard qoit rhmth ela khaifi. kbed almshrq mn almgrrb abed ena measina. kma itraf alab ela albnin itraf ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela khaifi. lani ierf jbltna. idhkr anna trab nhn. alansan mthl aleshb aiamei. kzhr alhlq kdhk izhr. lani riha tebr elih fla ikon ola ierfh modeh bed. ama rhmh ihoh-

alsaknmthrk fala aldhr oalabd ela khaifi oedllh ela bni albnin lhaifi ehð odhakri osaiah liemloha. ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alsmaoat thbt krsih ommilkth ela alkl tsod. barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia mlaikth almqtdrin qoh alfaelin amrh end smae sot klamh. barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie jnodh khdamh aleamlin mrdath. barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie aemalh. fi kl moade sltanh barki ia nsfi alrb.

barki ia nsfi alrb. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi qd ezmt jda. mjda ojlaða lbst. allabs alnor kthob albast als-maoat kshqh. almsqf elalih balmiah. aljael alshab mrkbt. almashi ela ajnhh alrih. alsane mlaikth ri-aha okhdamh nara mlthbh. almoss alard ela qoaedha fla ttzeze ala aldhr oalabd. ksotna alghmr kthob. foq aljbal tqf almah. mn anthark thrb mn sot redk tfr. tsed ala aljbal. tnz ala albae ala almode alldi assth lha. odet lha tkhma la ttedah. la trje ltghti alard. almfr eiona fi alaodih. bin aljbal tjri. tsq kl hioan albr. tksr alfra' zmaha. foqha tior alsma' tskn. mn bin alaghsan tsme sota. alsaqi aljbal mn elalih. mn thmr aemalk tshbe alard. almnbt esha llbhaim okhðrh lkhdmh alansan lakhraj khbz mn alard okhmr tfrh qlb alansan lalmaa ojhh akthr mn alzit okhzb isnd qlb alansan. tshbe ashjar ihoh-alsaknmthrk arz lbnan alldi nsbh. hið teshsh hnak alesafir. ama allq fal-sro bith. aljbal elalih lloel. alsakhr mlja llohar. sne alqmr llmoaqit. alshms terf mghrbha. tjel zlmh fisir lil. fih idb kl hioan aloer. alashbal tzmjr ltkhtf olitms mn allh teamha. tshrq alshms ftjtme ofi maioha trbd. alansan ikhrj ala emlh oala shghh ala alsma'. ma aezm aemalk ia rb! klha bhkmh snet. mlanh alard mn gh-nak. hdha albhrr alkbir aloase alatraf. hnak dbabat bla edd. sghar hioan me kbar. hnak tjri alsf. loiaith hdha khilqt lilel fih. klha aiak tjri ltrzha qotha fi hinh. tetiða ftltqt. tftð idk ftsbhe khira. thjb ojkh ftr-tae. tnze aroahha ftmot oala trabha teod. trsl rohk ftkhlq. otjdd ojhh alard. ikon mjð ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala aldhr. ifrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk baemalh. alnazr ala alard ftrted. ims aljbal ftdkhn. aghni llrb fi hiati. arnm lalhi ma dmt mojada filð lh nshidi oana afrr balrb. ltbd alktah mn alard oalashrrar la ikonoa bed. barki ia nsfi alrb. hllloia.

ahmdoa alrb. adeoa basmh. erfao bin alamm baemalh. ghnoa lh. rnmoa lh. anshdoa bkl ejaibh. aftkhroa basmh alqdos. ltrfh qlob aldhin lilmson alrb. atlbao ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqrðth. altmsoa ojhh daima. adhkhroa ejaibh alti sne aiath oahkam fmh ia dhrih abrahim ebðh ia bni ieqob mkhtarih. ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna fi kl alard ahkamh. dhkr ala aldhr ehðð klama aosa bh ala alf dor alldi eahð bh abrahim oqsmh lashaq fthbth lieqob fridh olasraiil ehda abdia qaila: [lk aeti ard knean hbl mirathkm]. adh kanoa edda ihsa qlilin oghrba' fih. dhhboa mn amh ala amh mn mmlkh ala sheb akhr. flm ide ansana izlmhm bl obkh mlöka mn ajlhm qaila: [la tmsoa mshaii ola tsioa ala anbiai]. dea baljoe ela alard.

ksr qoam alkhbz klh. arsl amamhm rjla. bie iosf ebda. adhoa balqid rjlh. fi alhddid dkhlnt nfsh ala oqt mji' klmth. qol ihoh-alsaknmthrk amthnh. arsl almlk fhllh. arsl sltan alsheb fatlqh. aqamh sida ela bith omslta ela kl mlkh liasr rosa'h hsb aradth oielm mshaikhkh hkmh. frjt' asraail ala msr oieqob tghrb fi ard ham. jel shebh mthmra jda oaezh ela aedaih. hol qlobhm libghdoa shebh lihtaloea ela ebidh. arsl mosa ebdh oharon aldhi akhtarh. aqama binhm klam aiath oejaib fi ard ham. arsl zlhm fazlmt olm iesoa klamh. hol miahhm ala dm oqtl asmakhm. afadt ardham dfade hta fi mkhade mlokhm. amr fja' aldhan oalbeod fi kl tkhomhm. jel amtarhm brda onara mlthbh fi ardham. drb kromhm otinhm oksr kl ashtar tkhomhm. amr fja' aljrad oghogha' bla edd fakl kl eshb fi bladhm. oakl athmar ardham. qtl kl bkr fi ardham aoail kl qothm. fakhrjhm bfidh odhbb olm ikn fi asbathm eathr. frht msr bkhrojhm lan rebhm sqt elihm. bst shaba sjfa onara ltdi' allil. saloa fatahm balsloa okhzb alsma' ashbehm. shq alskhrh fanfjrt almiah. jrt fi aliabsh nhra. lanh dhkr klmh qdsh me abrahim ebdh fakhrj shebh babthaj omkhtarih btrnm. oetaahm aradi alamm. oteb alsheob orthoh lki ihfzoa fraidh oitioea shraieh. hlloia.

106

hlloia. ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. mn itklm bjbrod alrb? mn ikhbr bkl tsabihh? toba llhafzin alhq ollsane albr fi kl hin. adhkrni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk brda shebk. tehndi bkhlsk lara khir mkhtarik. lafrh bfrh amtk. laftkhr me mirathk. akhtana me abaina. asana oadhnbn. abaona fi msr lm ifhmoea ejaibk. lm idhkroa kthrh mrahmk ftrmdoa end albhr end bhr sof. fklshsm mn ajl asmh lierf bjbroth. oanthr bhr sof fibs osirhm fi allij kalbrih. okhlshsm mn id almbgh ofdahm mn id aledo. ogtht almiah mdaiqihm. oahd mnhm lm ibq. famnoa bklamh. ghnoa btsbihh. asreoa fnsoa aemalh. lm intzroa mshorth. bl ashthoa shhoh fi albrhi ojrbao allh fi alqfr. faetahm solhm oarsl hzala fi anfsbm. ohsdoa mosa fi almhil oharon qdos alrb. ftft alard oabtlet dathan otbqt ela jmaeh abiram oashtelt nar fi jmaethm. allhib ahrq alashrar. sneoa ejla fi horib osjdoa ltmthal msbok oadlboa mjdhm bmthal thor akl eshb. nsoa allh mkhlshsm alsane ezaim fi msr oejaib fi ard ham omkhaof ela bhr sof qdal bahlakhm. lola mosa mkhtarh oqf fi althghr qdamh lisrf ghdbh en atafah. ordhloa alard alshhih. lm iomnoa bklmth. bl tmrmroa fi khiamhm. lm ismeoa lsot ihoh-alsaknmthrk frfe idh elihm lisqthm fi albrhi olisqt nslhm bin alamm olibddhm fi alaradi. otelqoa bbel fghor oakloa dhbaih almota. oaghazoh baemalhm faqthmhm aloba. foqf finhas odan famtne aloba. fhsb lh dhlk bra ala dor fdor ala alabd. oaskhtoh ela ma' mrihb hta tadha mosa bsbbhm. lanhm amroa roh hta frt bshftih. lm istasloa alamm aldhin qal lhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk enhm bl akhtltoa balamm otelmoa aemalhm oebdoa asnamhm fsart lhm shrka. odhbhoa bnihm obnathm llaothan oahrqoa dma zkia dm bnihm obnathm aldhin dhhohm lasnam knean otdnst alard baldma' ot-njsao baemalhm oznoa bafealhm. fhmi ghdb ihoh-

alsaknmthrk ela shebh okrh mirathh oaslmhm lid alamm otstl elihm mbghdohm. odghthm aedaohm fdhloa tht idhm mrat kthrh anqdhm. ama hm feso bmsorthm oanhtoa bathmhm. fnzr ala diqhm adh sme srakhhm odhkr lhm ehdh ondm hsb kthrh rhmth. oetaahm nemh qdam kl aldhn sbohm. khlsna aiaha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna oajmena mn bin alamm lnhmd asm qdsk ontfakhr btsbihk. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail mn alazl oala alabd. oiql kl alsheb: [amin]. hlloia.

107

ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. liql mfdio ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhn fdahm mn id aledo omn albdan jmehm mn almshrq omn almghrb mn alshmal omn albrh. tahoa fi albrhi fi qfr bla triq. lm ijdoa mdinh skn. jiae etash aida aeat anfsbm fihm. fsrkhoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi diqhm fanqdhm mn shdaidhm ohdahm triqa mstqima lidhbhoa ala mdinh skn. flihmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela rhmth oejaibh lbni adm. lanh ashbe nfa mshtthih omia nfa jaieh khbza aljos fi alzlhm ozial almot mothqin baldhl oalhdid. lanhm esoa klam allh oahanoa mshorh aleli fadh qlobhm bteb. ethroa ola mein. thm srkhoea ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi diqhm fklshsm mn shdaidhm. akhrjhm mn alzlhm ozial almot oqte qiodhm. flihmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela rhmth oejaibh lbni adm. lanh ksr msarie nhas oqte eoard hdid. oaljhal mn triq mesithm omn athamhm idhlon. krht anfsbm kl team oaqtrboa ala aboab almot. fsrkhoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi diqhm fklshsm mn shdaidhm. arsl klmth fshfahm onjahm mn thlkathm. flihmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela rhmth oejaibh lbni adm olidhbhoa lh dhbaih alhmd olidedoa aemalh btrnm. alnazlon ala albrh fi alsfn aleamlon emla fi almiah alkthirh hm raoo aemal ihoh-alsaknmthrk oejaibh fi alemq. amr fahaj riha easfh frfet amojh. isedon ala alsmaoat ihbton ala alaemaq. dhabt anfsbm balshqa'. itmailon oitrnthon mthl alskran okl hkmtm abtlet. fisrkhoen ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi diqhm omn shdaidhm ikhlshsm. ihdi aleasfh ftskn ot-skt amojha. fifrhon lanhm hdooa fihdihm ala almra aldhi iridonh. flihmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela rhmth oejaibh lbni adm. olirfeoh fi mjme alsheb olisbhoh fi mjl almshaikh. ijel alanhar qfara omjari almiah metsh oalard almtmhr sbkhkh mn shr alsaknin fiha. ijel alqfr ghdir miah oarda ibsa inabie miah. oisken hnak aljiae fihion mdinh skn. oizreon khloa oighron kroma ftsne thmr ghll. oibarkhm fikthron jda ola iql bhaimhm. thm iqlon oinhnon mn dgth almriih-ara-ikdh oalhz. iskb hoana ela rosa' oidlhm fi ti h bla triq oieli almskin mn aldhl oiql alqbai mthl qtean alghnm. ira dhlk almsqimon fifrhon okl athm isd fah. mn kan hkima ihfz hdha oiteql mrahm alrb.

108

tsbihh. mzmor ldao thabt qlbi ia allh. aghni oarnm. kdhlk mjdi. astiqzi aitha alrbab oaleod. ana astiqz shra. ahmdk bin alsheob ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oarnm lk bin alamm. lan rhmtk qd ezmt foq alsmaoat oala

alghmam hqk. artfe allhm ela alsmaoat olirtfe ela kl alard mjdk. lki injo abbaok. khls bimink oastj b li. allh qd tklm bqdsh. abthj aqsm shkim oaqis oadi skot. li jlead li mnsa. afraim khodhh rasi. ihodha soljani. moab mrhdti. ela adom atrh neli. ia flstin ahtfi eli. mn iqodni ala almdinh almhshh? mn ihdini ala adom? alis ant ia allh alldhi rfdtna ola tkhrj ia allh me jioshna? aetna eona fi aldiq fbatl ho khlas alansan. ballh nsne bbas oho idos aeda'na.

109

lamam almghnin. ldao. mzmor ia alh tsihi la tskt lanh qd anth eli fm almrhih-ra-ikdhir ofm alghsh. tklmoa mei blsan kdhh bkalm bghd ahatoa bi oqatloni bla sbb. bdl mhbt i khasmonni. ama ana fslah. odeoa eli shra bdl khir obghda bdl hbi. faqm ant elih shrira oliqf shitan en iminh. adha hokm flikhrj mdbhba oslath fltkn khtih. ltkn aiamh qlilh oozifth liakhdhha akhr. likn bnoh aitam oamrath armhl. lith bnoh tihana oistetoea oiltmsoa khira mn khrbhm. listd almrabi kl ma lh olinhb alghrba' tebh. la ikn lh bast rhmh ola ikn mtrghf ela itamah. ltnqrd dhrith. fi aljl alqadm limh asmh. lidhkr athm abaih lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola tmh khtih amh. ltkn amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk daima oliqrd mn alard dhkrhm. mn ajl anh lm idhkr an isne rhmh bl trd ansana mskina ofjira oalmnshq alqlb limit. oabh allenh fatt olm isr balbrkh ftbaedt enh. olbs allenh mthl thobh fdkhlt kmiah fi hshah okzit fi ezamh. ltkn lh ktobh itetf bh okmmtqh itntq bha daima. hdhh ajrh mbghdi mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk oajrh almtklmin shra ela nfi. ama ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsid fasne mei mn ajl asmk. lan rhmtk tibh njni. fani fqir omskin ana oqlbi mjroh fi dakhli. kzl end milh dhbnt. antfdt kjradh. rkbta arteshta mn alsom olhmi hzl en smn. oana srt eara endhm. inzron ali oinghdon rooshm. aeni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi. khlsni hsb rhmtk. olielmoa an hdhh hi idk. ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk felt hdha. ama hm filenen oama ant ftbark. qamoa okhzoa ama ebdk fifrh. lilbs khsmiai khjla olitetfoa bkhzhim kalrda'. ahmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk jda bfmi ofi ost kthirin asbhh. lanh iqom en imin almskin likhlsh mn alqadin ela nfsh.

110

ldao. mzmor qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lrb: [ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik]. irsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk qdib ezk mn shion. tslt fi ost aedaik. shebk mntdb fi iom gotk fi zinh mqdsh mn rhm alfrj. lk tl hdathk. aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk oln indm: [ant kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq]. ihoh-alsaknmthrk en imink ihtm fi iom rjzh mlaka. idin bin alamm. mla jththa arda oaseh. shq roosha. mn alnhr ishrb fi altrij dlhkl irfe alras.

111

hlloia. ahmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl qlbi fi mjls almtqimin ojmaethm. ezimh hi aemal alrb. mtlobh lkl almsrorin bha. jlal obha' emlh oedlh qaim ala alabd.

sne dhkra lejaibh. nnan orhim ho alrb. aeta khaifih teama. idhkr ala alabd ehdh. akhbr shebh bqoh aemalh lietihm mirath alamm. aemal idih amanh ohq. kl osaiah aminh thabth mda aldhrr oalabd msnoeh balhq oalastqamh. arsl fda' lshabh. aqam ala alabd ehdh. qdos omhob asmh. ras alhkmm mkhafh alrb. ftnh jidh lkl eamliha. tsbihh qaim ala alabd.

112

hlloia. toba llrlj almtqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk almsror jda bosaiah. nslh ikon goia fi alard. jl almtqimin ibark. rgdh oghna fi bith obrh qaim ala alabd. nor ashrq fi alzlhm llmtqimin. ho nnan orhim osdiq. seid ho alrlj alldhi itraf oiqr. idbr amorh balhq. lanh la itzeze ala aldhrr. alsdiq ikon ldhkr abdi. la ikhsha mn khbr so'. qlbh thabt mtkla ela alrb. qlbh mmkn fla ikhaf hta ira bmdaiqih. frq aeta almsakin. brh qaim ala alabd. qrnh intsb balmjd. almrhih-ra-ikdhir ira fighdb. ihrq asnanh oidhob. shhoh almrhih-ra-ikdhir tbid.

113

hlloia. sbhoa ia ebid alrb. sbhoa asm alrb. likn asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mbarka mn alan oala alabd. mn mshrq alshms ala mghrbha asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk msbh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk eal foq kl alamm. foq alsmaoat mjdh. mn mthl ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna al-sakn fi alaeali alnazzr alasafi fi alsmaoat ofi alard almqim almskin mn altrab alrafe albais mn almbzlh lijsh me ashrf me ashrf shebh. almskn aleaqr fi bit am aolad frhanh! hlloia.

114

end khroj asraail mn msr obit ieqob mn sheb aejm kan ihodha mqdsh oasraail mhl sltan. albh rah fhrb. alardn rje ala khlf. aljbal qfzt mthl alkbash oalakam mthl hmlan alghnm. ma lk aiaha albhrr qd hrbt oma lk aiaha alardn qd rjet ala khlf oma lkn aitha aljbal qd qfzt mthl alkbash oaita altal mthl hmlan alghnm? aitha alard tzlzi mn qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn qdam alh ieqob! almhoh alskhrh ala ghdran miah alsoan ala inabie miah.

115

lis lna ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lis lna lkn lasmk aet mjda mn ajl rhmtk mn ajl amantk. lmadha iqol alamm: [ain ho alhhm?]. anlhna fi alsma'. klma sha' sne. asnamhm fdh odhbb eml aidi alnas. lha afoah ola tklm. lha aein ola tbsr. lha adhan ola tsme. lha mnakhr ola tshh. lha aid ola tms. lha arjl ola tmshi ola tntq bh-najrha. mthlhla ikon saneoha bl kl mn itkl eliaha. ia asraail atkl ela alrb. ho meinhm omjnhm. ia bit haron atkloa ela alrb. ho meinhm omjnhm. ia mtqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk atkloa ela alrb. ho meinhm omjnhm. ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd dhkrna fibark. ibark bit asraail. ibark bit haron. ibark mtqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsghar me alkbark. lizd ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm. elikm oela abnaikm. antm mbarkon llrb alsane alsmaoat oalard.

alsmaoat smaoat llrb ama alard faetaha lbni adm. lis alamoat isbhorn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola mn inhdr ala ard alskot. ama nhn fnbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alan oala aldhrr. hlloia.

116

ahbtt lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk isme soti tdreati. lanh amab adhnh al fadeoh mdh hiati. aktnftni hbal almot. asabtnt shdaid alhaohi. kabdt diqa ohzna. obasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk deot: [ah ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk nj nfsi]. ihoh-alsaknmthrk hnan osdiq oalhna rhim. ihoh-alsaknmthrk hafz albsta'. tdhlht fkhlsni. arjei ia nfsi ala rahtk lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ahsn alik. lank anqdhst nfsi mn almot oeini mn aldmeh orjli mn al-zlq. aslk qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ard alahia'. amnt ldhlk tkllmt. ana tdhlht jda. ana qlt fi hirti: [kl ansan kldhbb]. madha ard llrb mn aji kl hsnath li? has alkhlas atnaol obasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk adeo. aofi ndhori llrb mqabl kl shebh. eziz fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk mot atqiahi. ah ia rb. lani ebdk. ana ebdk abn amtk. hlht qiodi. flk adhbh ddbiwh hmd obasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk adeo. aofi ndhori llrb mqabl shebh fi diar bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ostk ia aorshlim. hlloia.

117

sbhoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia kl alamm. hmdoh ia kl alsheob. lan rhmth qd qoit elina oamanh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala aldhrr. hlloia.

118

ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. liql asraail: [an ala alabd rhmth]. liql bit haron: [an ala alabd rhmth]. liql mtqo alrb: [an ala alabd rhmth]. mn aldiq deot ihoh-alsaknmthrk fajabni mn alrhh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk li fla akhaf. madha isne bi alansan? ihoh-alsaknmthrk li bin meini oana sara baedaii. alahtma' bihoh-alsaknmthrk khir mn altokl ela ansan. alahtma' bihoh-alsaknmthrk khir mn altokl ela alrosa'. kl alamm ahatoa bi. basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk abidhm. ahatoa bi oaktn-foni. basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk abidhm. ahatoa bi mthl alnhl. antfaoa knar alshok. basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk abidhm. dhrti dhora lasqt. ama ihoh-alsaknmthrk feddni. qoti otrnmi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqd sar li khlasa. sot trnm okhlas fi kham alsdiqin. imin ihoh-alsaknmthrk saneh bbas. imin ihoh-alsaknmthrk mrtfeh. imin ihoh-alsaknmthrk saneh bbas. la amot bi ahia oahdth baemal alrb. tadiaba adbni ihoh-alsaknmthrk oala almot lm islmni. afthoa li aboab alrb. adkhl fiha oahmd alrb. hdha albab llrb. alsdiqon idkhlon fih. ahmdk lank astjbt li osrt li khlasa. alhjr aldhi rfdh albnaoon qd sar ras alzaohi. mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan hdha oho ejib fi aeinna. hdha ho aliom aldhi sneh alrb. nbthj onfrh fih. ah ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk khls! ah ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk anqdh! mbark alati basm alrb. barknakm mn bit alrb. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho allh oqd anar lna. aothqoa aldhbiwh

brbt ala qron almdhbh. alhi ant fahmdk. alhi farfek. ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth.

119

toba llkamlin triqa alsalkin fi shrieh alrb. toba lhafzi shhadath. mn kl qlobhm itlbonh. aida la irtkbon athma. fi trqh islkon. ant asoit bosaiak an thfz tnama. lit trqi tthbt fi hfz fraidk. hinidh la akhza adha nzrt ala kl osaiak. ahmdk bastqamh qlb end telmi ahkam edlk. osaiak ahfz. la ttrkni ala alghaih. b bm izki alshab triqh? bhfz aiah hsb klamk. bkl qlbi tlbt. la tdlri en osaiak. khbat klamk fi qlbi lkila akhti alik. mbark ant ia rb. elmmi fraidk. bshfti hsb kl ahkam fmik. btrqh shhadatk frht kma ela kl alghna. bosaiak alhj oalahz sbk. bfraidk atldhdh. la ansa klamk. j ahsn ala ebdk fahia oahfz amrk. akshf en eini fara ejaib mn shrietk. ghrib ana fi alard. la tkhf eni osaiak. anshqt nfsi shoqa ala ahkamk fi kl hin. anthrt almtkbrin almlaen aldalin en osaiak. dhri eni alear oalahanh lani hfzt shhadatk. jls aida rosa' tqaoaloa eli. ama ebdk finaji bfraidk. aida shhadatk hi ldhti ahl mshorti. d lsqt baltrab nfsi fahini hsb klmtk. qd srht btrqi fastjbt li. elmmi fraidk. triq osaiak fhmi fanaji bejaibk. qtrt nfsi mn alhzn. aqmni hsb klamk. triq alkdhb abed eni obshrietk arhmni. akhtrt triq alhq. jelt ahkamk qdami. lsqt bshhadatk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk la tkhzni. fi triq osaiak ajri lank trhb qlbi. har elmmi ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk triq fraidk fahfza ala alnhaih. fhmi falahz shrietk oahfza bkl qlbi. drbni fi sbil osaiak lani br srrt. aml qlbi ala shhadatk la ala almksh. hol eini en alnzi ala albatl. fi triq ahini. aqm lebdk qolk aldhi lmtqik. azl eari aldhi dhrt mnh lan ahkamk tibh. hindha qd ashtit osaiak. bedlk ahini. o latni rhmtk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk khlas hsb qolk fajaob meiri klmh lani atklt ela klamk. ola tnze mn fmi klam alhq kl alnze lani antzt ahkamk. fahfz shrietk daima ala aldhrr oalabd oatmsa fi rhb lani tlbt osaiak oaklm bshhadatk qdam mlok ola akhza oatlhdhdh bosaiak alti ahbtt oarfe idi ala osaiak alti oddt oanaji bfraidk. z adhkr lebdk alqol aldhi jelti antzrh. dhdh hi teziti fi mdhlti lan qolk ahiani. almtkbron ashtazhoa bi ala alghaih. en shrietk lm aml. tdhkr ahkamk mndh aldhrr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftezit. alhmih akhdhnti bsb alashrar tarki shrietk. trnimat sart li fraidk fi bit ghrti. dhkr fi alil asmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohfzt shrietk. hdha sar li lani hfzt osaiak. h nsibi ihoh-alsaknmthrk qlt lhft klamk. trdit ojkh bkl qlbi. arhmni hsb qolk. tfkrt fi trqi orddt qdmi ala shhadatk. asret olm atoa hfz osaiak. hbal alashrar altft eli. ama shrietk fm ansha. fi mntsf alqom lahmmdk ela ahkam brk. rfqi ana lkl aldhi itqonk olhafzi osaiak. rhmtk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mlal alard. elmmi fraidk. t khira snet me ebdk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb klamk. dhoqa salha omerfh elmmi lani bosaiak amnt. qbl an adhl ana dlt ama alan hfzt qolk. salh ant omhsn. elmmi fraidk. almtkbron qd lfqoa eli kd-hba ama ana fbkl qlbi ahfz osaiak. smn mthl alshhm qlbhm ama ana fbshrietk atldhdh. khir li ani tdhlht lki atelm fraidk. shrieh fmik khir li mn alof dhbb ofdh. i idak snetani oanshatani. fhmi fatelm osa-

iak. mtqok ironni fifrhone lani antzrt klamk. qd elmt ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk an ahkamk edl obalhq adhltni. fltsr rhmtk lteziti hsb qolk lebdk. ltni mrahmk fahia lan shriekt hi ldhti. likhz almtkbron lanhm zora afroa eli. ama ana fanaji bosaiak. lirje ali mtqok oearfo shhadatk. likn qlbi kamla fi fraidk lki la akhza. k taqt nfsi ala khlas. klamk antzrt. klt einai mn alnzt ala qolk faqol: [mta tezini?] lani qd srt kzq fi aldkhan. ama fraidk flm ansha. km hi aiam ebdk? mta tjri hkma ala mdthdi? almtkbron qd kroa li hfair. dhlk lis hsb shriekt. kl osaiak amanh. zora idthdonni. aeni. lola qlil lafnoni mn alard. ama ana flm atrk osaiak. hsb rhmtk ahini fahfz shhadat fmk. l ala alabd ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk klmtk mthbth fi alsmaoat. ala dor fdor amantk. asst alard fthbtt. ala ahkamk thbtt aliom lan alkl ebidk. lo lm tkn shriekt ldhti lhlkt hinidh fi mdhliti. ala aldhr la ansa osaiak lank bha ahitni. lk ana fhlsni lani tlbt osaiak. aiai antzr alashrar lih-lkoni. bshhadatk aftn. lkl kmal rait hda ama ositk foaseh jda. m km ahbtt shriekt! aliom klh hi lhji. ositk jelti ahkm mn aedaii lanha ala aldhr hi li. akthr mn kl melmi teqlt lan shhadatk hi lhji. akthr mn alsh-iokh ftnt lani hfzt osaiak. mn kl triq shr mnet rjli lki ahfz klamk. en ahkamk lm aml lank ant elmtni. ma ahla qolk lhnki! ahla mn ales! lfmi. mn osaiak afttn ldhkl abghdt kl triq kdhh. n sraj lrlji klamk onor ls-bili. hlft fabrh an ahfz ahkam brk. tdhlit ala alghaih. ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk ahini hsb klamk. art d bmdo-bat fmi ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk oahkamk elmni. nfsi daima fi kfi ama shriekt flm ansha. alashrar odeoa li fkha ama osaiak flm adl enha. ortht shhadatk ala aldhr lanha hi bhj qbi. eftt qbi lasne fraidk ala aldhr ala alnhaih. s almtqlbin abghdt oshriekt ahbtt. stri omjini ant. klamk antzrt. ansrfoa eni aiaha alashrar fahfz osai alhi. aeddni hsb qolk fahia ola tkhzni mn rjaii. asndni fakhls oaraei fraidk daima. ahtqrt kl al-dalin en fraidk lan mkrmh batl. kzghl ezlt kl ashrar alard ldhkl ahbtt shhadatk. qd aqsher lhmi mn rebk omn ahkamk jzet. e ajrit hkma oedla. la tslmni ala zalmi. kn damn ebdk llkhir lki la izlmni almtskbron. klt einai ashtiaqa ala khlas oala klmh brk. asne me ebdk hsb rhmtk ofraidk elmni. ebdk ana. fhmni faerf shhadatk. anh oqt eml llrb. qd nqdoa shriekt. lajl dhkl ahbtt osaiak akthr mn aldhhb oalabriz. lajl dhkl hsbtt kl osaiak fi kl shi' mstqimh. kl triq kdhh abghdt. f ejibh hi shhadatk ldhkl hfztha nfsi. fth klamk inir ieql aljalh. fgthrt fmi olthtt lani ala osaiak ashtq. altft ali oarhmni khq mhbi asmk. thbt khtoati fi klmtk ola itslt eli athm. afdni mn zlm alansan fahfz osaiak. adi' bojikh ala ebdk oelmni fraidk. jdaol miah jrt mn eini lanhm lm ihfzoa shriekt. s bar ant ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk oahkamk mstqimh. edla amrt bshhadatk ohqa ala alghaih. ahlktni ghirti lan aedaii nsao klamk. klmtk mmhsh jda oebdk abhba. sghir ana ohqir ama osaiak flm ansha. edlk edl ala aldhr oshriekt hq. diq oshdh asabani ama osaiak fhi ldhati. eadlh shhadatk ala aldhr. fhmni fahia. q srkht mn kl qlbi. astjb li ia rb. fraidk ahfz. deotk. khlsni fahfz shhadatk. tqdmt fi alsbh osrkht. klamk antzrt. tqdmt einai alhze lki aljh baqoalk. soti astme hsb rhmtk. ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb ahkamk ahini. aqtrb altabeon alrdhilh. en shriekt bedoa. qrib ant ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk okl osaiak hq. mndh zman erft mn shhadatk ank ala

aldhr asstha. r anzt ala dhli oanqdhni lani lm ans shriekt. ahsn deoa ofkni. hsb klmtk ahini. alkhlas beid en alashrar lanhm lm ilmsaoa fraidk. kthirh hi mrahmk ia rb. hsb ahkamk ahini. kthiron mdthdi omdaiqi. ama shhadatk flm aml enha. rait alghadrin omqt lanhm lm ihfzoa klmtk. anzt ani ahbtt osaiak. ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb rhmtk ahini. ras klamk hq oala aldhr kl ahkam edlk. sh rosa' adthdoni bla sbb omn klamk jze qlbi. abthj ana bklamk kmn ojd ghnimh oafrrh. abghdt alkdhb okrtht ama shriekt fahbthta. sbe mrat fi alnhar sbhtk ala ahkam edlk. slamh jzilh lmhbh shriekt olis lhm methrrh. rjot khlas ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk oosaiak emlt. hfzt nfsi shhadatk oahbha jda. hfzt osaiak oshhadatk lan kl trqi amamk. t liblgh srakhi alik ia rb. hsb klamk fhmni. ltkhl tlbt ala hdrtk. kklmtk njni. tnbe shftai tsbiha adha elmtni fraidk. ighni lsani baqoalk lan kl osaiak edl. ltkn idk lmeonti lanni akthrt osaiak. ashtqt ala khlas ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk oshriekt hi ldhti. lthi nfsi otsbhk oahkamk lteni. dltt kshah dalh. atlb ebdk lani lm ans osaiak.

120

trnimh almsaed ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi diqi srkht fastjab li. ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk nj nfsi mn shfah alkdhb mn sham ghsh. madha ietk omadha izid lk lsan alghsh? sham jbar msnonh me jmr alrtm. oili lghrbti fi mashk lskni fi khiam qidar! tal ala nfsi sknha me mbghd alsam. ana slam ohinma atklm fhm llrb.

121

trnimh almsaed arfe eini ala aljbal mn hith iati eoni. meonti mn end ihoah-alsaknmthrk sane alsmaoat oalard. la ide rjlk tzl. la ines hafzk. anh la ines ola inam hafz asraiil. ihoah-alsaknmthrk hafzk. ihoah-alsaknmthrk zl lk en idk alimna. la tdrbk alshms fi alnhar ola alqmr fi allil. ihoah-alsaknmthrk ihfzk mn kl shr. ihfz nfsk. ihoah-alsaknmthrk ihfz khroj od-kholk mn alan oala aldhr.

122

trnimh almsaed. ldao frht balqailin li: [ala bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk ndhbb]. tqf arjlina fi aboabk ia aorshlim. aorshlim almbnih kmndinh mtslh klha hith sedt alasbat asat ihoah-alsaknmthrk shhad lasraiil lihm-doa asm alrb. lanh hnak astot alkrasi llqda' krasi bit daod. asaloa slamh aorshlim. listrh mhbok. likn slam fi abraj rahh fi qsork. mn ajl akhotti oashabi laqoln: [slam bk]. mn ajl bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna altns lk khira.

123

trnimh almsaed alik rfet eini ia sakna fi alsmaoat. hodha kma an eion alebid nho aidi sadthm kma an eini aljarih nho id sidtha hkdhia eionna nho ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna hta itraf elina. arhmna ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk arhmna lanna kthira ma amlana hoana.

ktkira ma shbet anfsna mn hz' almstirhin oahanh
almstkbryn.

124

trnimh almsaed. ldao [lola ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi kan lna]. liql asraiil: [lola ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi kan lna end ma qam alnas elina adha labtleona ahia' end ahtma' ghdbhm elina adha ljrftna almiah lebr alsil ela anfsna. adha lebrt ela anfsna almiah altamih]. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi lm islmna frish lasnanhm. anfltt anfsna mthl alesfor mn fkh alsiadin. alfkx anksr onhn anfltna. eonna basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsane alsmaoat oalard.

125

trnimh almsaed almtoklon ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk mthl jbl shion aldhi la itzeze bl iskn ala aldhr. aorshlim aljbal holha oihoh-alsaknmthrk hol shebh mn alan oala aldhr. lanh la tstqr esa alashrar ela nsib alsdiqin lki la imd alsdiqon aidihm ala alathm. ahsn ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alsalhin oala almtqimi alqlob. ama aleadlon ala trq meojh fidhbbhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk me felh alathm. slam ela asraiil.

126

trnimh almsaed endma rd ihoh-alsaknmthrk sbi shion srna mthl alhalmin. hinidh amtlat afoahna dhka oalsntna trnma. hinidh qalao bin alamm: [an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ezm aleml me hola']. ezm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aleml mena osrna frhin. ardd ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk sbina mthl alsoaqi fi aljinob. aldhin izreon baldmoe ihsdon balabthaj. aldhabb dhhaba balbka' hamla mbdhr alzre mjiaa iji' baltrnm hamla hzmh.

127

trnimh almsaed. islman an lm ibn ihoh-alsaknmthrk albit fbatla iteb albnaoon. an lm ihfz ihoh-alsaknmthrk almdinh fbatla ishr alhars. batl ho lkm an tbkroa ala alqiam mokhrin aljos aklm khbz alateab. lknh ieti hbibh noma. hodha albnon mirath mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk thmrh albtm ajrh. ksham bid jbar hkdha abna' alshbibh. toba lldhi mla jebth mnhm. la ikhzon bl iklmon alaeda' fi albab.

128

trnimh almsaed toba lkl mn itqi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oislk fi trqh lank takl teb idik. tobak okhir lk. amratk mthl krmh mthmrh fi joanb bitk. bnok mthl ghros alztion hol maidtk. hkdha ibark alrjl almtqi alrb. ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn shion otbsr khir aorshlim kl aiam hiatk otra bni bnik. slam ela asraiil.

129

trnimh almsaed [ktkira ma daiqoni mndh shbabi]. liql asraiil: [ktkira ma daiqoni mndh shbabi lkn lm iqdroa eli. ela zhri hrth alhrath. toloa atlamhm]. ihoh-alsaknmthrk sdiq. qte rbt alashrar. flikhz olirt d ala alora' kl mbghdi shion. likonnoa keshb alstoh aldhi iibs qbl an iqle aldhi la imla alhasd kfh mnh ola almhzm hdnh. ola iqol aleabron: [brkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm. barknakm basm alrb].

130

trnimh almsaed mn alaemaq srkht alik ia rb. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk asme soti. ltkn adhnak msghitin ala sot tdreati. an knt traqb alatham ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia sid fmn iqf? lan endk almgfhrh. lki ikhaf mnk. antzrtk ia rb. antzrt nfsi obklamh rjot. nfsi tntzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk akthr mn almqabin alsbh. akthr mn almqabin alsbh. lirj asraiil ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan end ihoh-alsaknmthrk alrhmh oendh fda ktzir oho ifdi asraiil mn kl athamh.

131

trnimh almsaed. ldaod ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm irtfe qlbi olm tstel einai olm askl fi alezaim ola fi ejaib foqi. bl hdat oskt nfsi kftim nho amh. nfsi nhoi kftim. lirj asraiil ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alan oala aldhr.

132

trnimh almsaed adhkr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk daod kl dhlh. kif hlif llrb ndhr leziz ieqob: [la adkhl khimh biti. la ased ela srir frashi. la aeti osna leini ola noma lajfani ao ajd mqama llrb mskna leziz ieqob]. hodha qd smena bh fi afrath. ojdnah fi hqol aloer. lndkhl ala msaknh. lnsjd end moti qdmih. qm ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala rahtk ant otatob ezk. khntk ilbson albr oatqiaok ihtfon. mn ajl daod ebdk la trd ojh msikh. aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod balhq la irje enh: [mn thmrh btnk ajel ela krsik. an hfz bnok ehdi oshhadati alti aelmhm aiaha fbnohm aida ala alabd ijlsan ela krsik]. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd akhtar shion. ashtaha mskna lh: [hdhh hi rahti ala alabd. hnna askn lani ashtitha. teamha abark brkh. msakinha asheh khbza. khnthha albs khlasa oatqiaoha ihtfon htafa. hnak anbt qrna ldaod. rtbt srja lmsihi. aeda'h albs khzia oelih izhr aklihl].

133

trnimh almsaed. ldaod hodha ma ahsn oma ajml an iskn alakho me! mthl aldhn altib ela alras alnazl ela alllih llih haron alnazl ala trf thiabih. mthl nda hrmon alnazl ela jbl shion. lanh hnak amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk balbrkh hiah ala alabd.

trnimh almsaed hodha barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia
jmie ebid ihoh-alsaknmthrk aloaqfin fi bit ihoh-
alsaknmthrk balliali. arfeoa aidikm nho alqds
obarkoa alrb. ibarkk ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn shion al-
sane alsmaoat oalard.

hlloia. sbhoa asm alrb. sbhoa ia ebid ihoh-
alsaknmthrk aloaqfin fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi
diar bit alhna. sbhoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan ihoh-
alsaknmthrk salh. rnmoe lasmh lan dhak hlo. lan
ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd akhtar ieqob ldhath oasraail
lkhashth. lani ana qd erft an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezim
orbna foq jmie alalh. kl ma sha' ihoh-alsaknmthrk
sne fi alsmaoat ofi alard fi albharr ofi kl allj. almsed
alshab mn aqasi alard. alsane broqa llmtr. almkhrj
alrih mn khzainh. aldhi drb abkar msr mn alnas ala
albhaime. arsl aiat oejaib fi ostk ia msr ela freon oela kl
ebidh. aldhi drb amma kthirh oqtl mlaka aeza': sihon
mlk alamoriin oeoq mlk bashan okl mmalk knean.
oeta ardhm miratha miratha lasraail shebh. ia ihoh-
alsaknmthrk asmk ala aldhr. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk
dhkrk ala dor fdor. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk idin shebh
oela ebidh ishq. asnam alamm fdh odhbb eml aidi
alnas. lha afoah ola ttklm. lha aein ola tbsr. lha ad-
han ola tsme. kdhk lis fi afoahha nfs! mthlha ikon
saneoha okl mn itkl eliha. ia bit asraail barkoa alrb.
ia bit haron barkoa alrb. ia bit laoi barkoa alrb. ia
khaifi ihoh-alsaknmthrk barkoa alrb. mbark ihoh-
alsaknmthrk mn shion alsakn fi aorshlim. hlloia.

ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh lan ala alabd
rhmt. ahmdoa alh alalh lan ala alabd rhmt. ah-
mdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alarbab lan ala alabd rhmt.
alsane alejaib alezam ohdh lan ala alabd rhmt. al-
sane alsmaoat bfhm lan ala alabd rhmt. albast alard
ela almiha lan ala alabd rhmt. alsane anoara ezimh
lan ala alabd rhmt. alsams lhkm alnhar lan ala al-
abd rhmt. alqmr oalkoakb lhkm allil lan ala alabd
rhmt. aldhi drb msr me abkarna lan ala alabd rhmt.
oakhrj asraail mn osthm lan ala alabd rhmt. bid sh-
didh odhrae mmdodh lan ala alabd rhmt. aldhi shq
bhr sof ala shqq lan ala alabd rhmt. oebr asraail fi
osth lan ala alabd rhmt. odfe freon oqoth fi bhr sof
lan ala alabd rhmt. aldhi sar bshebh fi albhrih lan
ala alabd rhmt. aldhi drb mlaka ezma' lan ala alabd
rhmt. oqtl mlaka aeza' lan ala alabd rhmt: sihon
mlk alamoriin lan ala alabd rhmt oeoq mlk bashan
lan ala alabd rhmt. oeta ardhm miratha lan ala al-
abd rhmt miratha lasraail ebdh lan ala alabd rhmt.
aldhi fi mdhltana dhkrna lan ala alabd rhmt. onjana
mn aedaina lan ala alabd rhmt. aldhi ieti khbza lkl
bshr lan ala alabd rhmt. ahmdoa alh alsmaoat lan ala
alabd rhmt.

ela anhar babl hnak jlsna. bkina aida end ma tdkrna
shion. ela alsfsaf fi osth elqna aeoadna. lanh hnak
salna aldhn sbona klam trnimh omedhbona salona
frha: [rnmoe lna mn trnimat shion]. kif nrnm trnimh
ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ard ghrihb? an nsitk ia aorshlim
tnsa imini - liltsq lsani bhnik an lm adhkr! an lm afdl
aorshlim ela aezm frhi! adhkr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk
lbni adom iom aorshlim alqail: [hdoo hdoa hta ala
asasha]. ia bnt babl almkhrbh toba lmn ijazik jza'k
aldhi jazitna! toba lmn imsk atfalk oidrb bhm al-
skhrh!

ldoad ahmdk mn kl qlbi. qdam alalh arnm lk. asjd
fi hikl qdsk oahmd asmk ela rhmtk ohqk lank qd
ezmt klmtk ela kl asmk. fi iom deotk ajbtnei. shjetni
qoh fi nfsi. ihmdd ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl mlak
alard adha smeoa klmat fmk. oirmon fi trq ihoh-
alsaknmthrk lan mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezim. lan
ihoh-alsaknmthrk eal oira almtode. ama almtkbr
fierfh mn beid. an slkt fi ost aldiq thini. ela ghdb
aedaii tmd idk otkhlsni imink. ihoh-alsaknmthrk
ihami eni. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk rhmtk ala alabd. en
aemal idik la ttkhl.

lamam almgghnin. ldoad. mzmor ia ihoh-
alsaknmthrk qd akhtbrtni oerftni. ant erft jlosi
oqiami. fhmt fkri mn beid. mslki omrbdi dhrit
okl trqi erft. lanh lis klmh fi lsani ala oant ia
ihoh-alsaknmthrk erftha klha. mn khlf omn qdam
hasrtnei ojetl eli idk. ejibh dhdb almerfh foqi. artfet la
asttieha. ain adhb mn rohk omn ojkh ain ahrb? an
sedt ala alsmaoat fant hnak oan frst fi alhaohi fha
ant. an akhdht jnahi alsbh osknt fi aqasi albhrr fhak
aida thdini idk otmksni imink. fqlt: [anna alzlmlh
tghshani]. fallil idi' holi! alzlmlh aida la tzlm ldk
oallil mthl alnhar idi'. kalzlmh khda alnor. lank ant
aqtnit kliti. nsjtni fi btn ami. ahmdk mn ajl ani qd
amtzt ejba. ejibh hi aemalk onfsi terf dhk iqina. lm
tkhtf enk ezami hinna snet fi alkha' orqmt fi aemaq
alard. rat einak aedaii ofi sfrk klha ktbt iom tsort adh
lm ikn oahd mnha. ma akrm afkark ia allh endi! ma
akthr jmltha! an ashsha fhi akthr mn alrml. astiqzt
oana bed mek. litk tqtl alashar ia allh. fia rjal aldma'
abedoa eni. aldhn ikmonk balmrk natqin balkdhb
hm aedaok. ala abghd mbghdik ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk
oamqt mqaomik. bghda tama abghdthm. saroa li
aeda'. akhtbrtni ia allh oerf qlbi. amthni oerf afkari.
oanzr an kan fi triq batl oahdni triqa abdia.

lamam almgghnin. mzmor ldoad anqdhi ia ihoh-
alsaknmthrk mn ahl almrrih-ra-ikdh. mn rjl alzlm
ahfzni. aldhn itfkron bshrr fi qlobhm. aliom klh
ijtmeon llqat. snoa alsnthm khiih. hmh alafeoan
tht shfahhm. slash. ahfzni ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn

idi almriih-ra-ikdhir. mn rjl alzl m anqdhn. ald-
hin tfkroa fi tethir khtoati. akhfa li almstkbrown fkha
ohbala. mdoa shbkh bjanb altriq. odeoa li ashraka.
slah. qlt lrb: [ant alhi. asgh ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala
sot tdreati. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsid qoh khiasi zllt
rasi fi iom alqtal. la tet ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk shhoat
almriih-ra-ikdhir. la tnjh mqasdh. itrfeon. slah. ama
roos almhitin bi fshqa' shfahhm ightihm. lisqt elihm
jmr. lisqtoa fi alnar ofi ghmrar fla iqomoa. rjl lsan
la ithbt fi alard. rjl alzl isidh almriih-ra-ikdh ala
hlakhj. qd elmt an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ijri hkma llm-
sakin ohqa llbaisin. anma alsidiqon ihmndon asmk.
almstqimon ijlon fi hdrtk.

141

mzmor ldao idia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alik srkht. asre ali.
asgh ala soti end ma asrk alik. ltstqm slati kalbkhor
qdamk. likn rfe idi kdhbihh msaiih. ajel ia ihoh-
alsaknmthrk harsa lfmi. ahzf bab shfti. la tml qlbi ala
amr rdi' latell bell almriih-ra-ikdh me anas faeli athm
ola akl mn nfaishm. lidrbni alsidiq frhm oliobkhni
fzit llras. la iaba rasi. lan slati bed fi msaibhm. qd
antrh qdathm mn ela alskhrh osmeoa klmati lanha
ldhidh. kmn iflh oishq alard tbdtd ezamna end fm
alhaoih. lanh alik ia sid ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk einai. bk
ahtmit. la tfrgh nfsi. ahfzni mn alfk alldhi qd nsboh
li omn ashrak faeli alatham. lisqt alashrar fi shbakhm
hta anjo ana balkliih.

142

qsidh ldao lma kan fi almgharh. slah bsoti ala ihoh-
alsaknmthrk asrk. bsoti ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk at-
dre. askb amamh shkoai. bdiq qdamh akhbr. end ma
aeit rohi fi oant erft mskli - fi altriq alti ask akhfoa li
fkha. anrz ala alimin oabsr flis li earf. bad eni almnas.
lis mn isal en nfsi. srkht alik ia rb. qlt: [ant mljai nsibi
fi ard alahia'. asgh ala srakhi lani qd tdhlit jda. njni mn
mdthdi lanhm ashd mni. akhrj mn alhbs nfsi lthmid
asmk. alsidiqon iktnfoni lank thsn ali].

143

mzmor ldao idia ihoh-alsaknmthrk asme slati oasgh
ala tdreati. bamantk astjb li bedlk. ola tdkhl fi
almhakmh me ebdk fanh ln itbrr qdamk hi. lan aleo
qd adthd nfsi. shq ala alard hiat. ajlsni fi alzlmat
mthl almota mndh alldhr. aeit fi rohi. thir fi dakhl
qlbi. tdhkrt aiam alqdm. lhit bkl aemalk. bsnaie idik
ataml. bstt alik idi. nfsi nhok kard iabsh. slah. asre
ajbni ia rb. fnit rohi. la thjb ojkh eni fashbh alhabtin
fi aljb. asmeni rhmtk fi alghdah lani elik tokt. erfni
altriq alti ask fiha lani alik rfet nfsi. anqdhn mn
adeai ia rb. alik altjat. elmni an aeml rdak lank ant
alhi. rohk alsalh ihidini fi ard mstoih. mn ajl asmk
ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk thiini. bedlk tkhrj mn aldiq nfsi
obrhmtk tstat aedai otbid kl mdaiqi nfsi lani ana
ebdk.

144

ldao mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk skhrti alldhi ielm idi
alqtal oasabei alhrb. rhmti omjai srhi omnqdhi
mjni oaldhi elih toktl almkhde shebi thti. ia ihoh-
alsaknmthrk ai shi' ho alansan hta terfh ao abn
alansan hta tftkr bh? alansan ashbh nfkh. aiamh
mthl zl eabr. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk tati smaoatk oanzl.
alms aljab ftdkhn. abrq broqa obddhm. arsl shamk
oazejhm. arsl idk mn alela'. anqdhn onjni mn almah
alkthrh mn aidi alghrba' aldhn tklmt afoahhm bal-
batl oiminhm imin kdhh. ia allh arnm lk trnimh jdihd.
brbab dhat eshrh aotar arnm lk. almeti khlasa llmlok.
almnqdhd daod ebdd mn alsif also'. anqdhn onjni mn
aidi alghrba' aldhn tklmt afoahhm balbatl oiminhm
imin kdhh. lki ikon bnona mthl alghros alnamih fi
shbibtha. bnatna kaemdh alzoaia mnhotat hsb bna'
hikl. ahraona mlanh tfid mn snf snf. aghnamna ntj
alofa orboat fi shoarena. bqrna mhmhl. la aqtham
ola hjom ola shkoa fi shoarena. toba llshb alldhi lh
khdha. toba llshb alldhi ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh.

145

tsbihh ldao arfek ia alhi almlk oabark asmk ala alldhr
oalabd. fi kl iom abarkk oasbh asmk ala alldhr oalabd.
ezim ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohmid jda olis lezmth
astqsa'. dor ala dor isbh aemalk objbrok ikhbron.
bjal mjd hmdk oamor ejaibk alhj. bqoh mkhaofk in-
tqon obezmtk ahdth. dhkr kthrh slahk ibdon obedlk
irnmon. ihoh-alsaknmthrk hnar orhim toil alroh ok-
thir alrhmh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk salh lkl omrahmh
ela kl aemalh. ihmdd ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl aemalk
oibarkk atqiaok. bmjd mlkk intqon objbrok itkl-
mon lierfoa bni adm qdrtk omjd jlal mlkk. mlkk mlk
kl alldhor osltank fi kl dor fdor. ihoh-alsaknmthrk
eadd kl alsaqtin omqom kl almnhnin. aein alkl aiak
trja oant tetiuh teamhm fi hinh. tft idk ftshe kl hi
rda. ihoh-alsaknmthrk bar fi kl trqh orhim fi kl aem-
malh. ihoh-alsaknmthrk qrib lkl alldhin ideonh alld-
hin ideonh balhq. ieml rda khaifih oisme tdrehm
fikhlsmh. ihfz ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl mhbih oihlk jmie
alashrar. btsbih ihoh-alsaknmthrk intq fmi olibark kl
bsrh asmh alqdos ala alldhr oalabd.

146

hllloia. sbhi ia nfsi alrb. asbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi
hiati. oarnm lalhi ma dmt mojada. la ttkloa ala alosa'
ola ela abn adm hith la khlas endh. tkhrj rohhd fieod
ala trabh. fi dhkl aliom nfsh thlk afkarh. toba lmn alh
ieqob meinh orjaoh ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh alsane
alsmaoat oalard alldhr okl ma fiha. alhafz alamanah
ala alabd. almjri hkma llmzlomin almeti khbza lljaie.
ihoh-alsaknmthrk itlq alasra. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ifth
aein alemi. ihoh-alsaknmthrk iqom almnhnin. ihoh-
alsaknmthrk ihb alsidiqin. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihfz al-
ghrba'. iedd alitim oalarmhl. ama triq alashrar fieojh.
imlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alabd alhk ia shion ala dor
fdor. hllloia.

sbhoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan altrnm lalhna salh. lanh mldh. altsbih laiq. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ibni aorshlim. ijme mnfii asraiil. ishfi almnksri alqlob oijbr ksrhm. ihsi edd alkoakb. ideo klha basma'. ezim ho rbna oezim alqoh. lfhmh la ahsa'. ihoh-alsaknmthrk irfe alodea' oide alashrar ala alard. ajjiboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk bhmd. rnmoea lalhna beod. alkasi alsmaoat shaba almhii llard mtra almnbt aljbal eshba almeti llbhaimeamha lfrakh alghrban alti tsrkh. la isr bqoh alkhl. la irda bsaqi alrjl. irda ihoh-alsaknmthrk batqiaih balrajini rhmth. sbhi ia aorshlim alrb. sbhi alhk ia shion. lanh qd shdd eoard aboakb. bark abna'k dakhlk. aldhi ijel tkhomk slama oishbek mn shhm alhnth. irsl klmh fi alard. sriea jda ijri qolh. aldhi ieti althlj kalsaf oidhri alsqie kalrmaad. ilqi jmdh kftat. qdam brdh mn iqf? irsl klmh fidhibha. ihb brihh ftsil almiah. ikhbr ieqob bklmh oasraiil bfraidh oahkamh. lm isne hkdha bahda alamm oahkamh lm ierfoha. hlloia.

hlloia. sbhoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsmaoat. sbhoh fi alaeali. sbhoh ia jmie mlaikth. sbhoh ia kl jnodh. sbhih ia aitha alshms oalqmr. sbhih ia jmie koakb alnor. sbhih ia sma' alsmaoat oia aitha almiah alti foq alsmaoat. ltsbh asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh amr fkhltq othbtha ala aldhr oalabd ode lha hda fln ttedah. sbhi ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alard ia aitha altanin okl allj. alnar oalbrd althlj oaldbab alrli aleasfh alsaneh klmh aljbal okl alakam alshjr almhmr okl alarz alohosh okl albhaim aldbabat oaltior dhoat alajnhh mlok alard okl alsheob alrosa' okl qdah alard alahdath oaledhara aida alshiokh me alftian lisbhoea asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qd teala asmh ohdh. mjdh foq alard oalsmaoat. oinsb qrna lshebh fkhra ljmie atqiaih lbni asraiil alsheb alqrib alih. hlloia.

hlloia. ghnoa llrb trnimh jdidh tsbihth fi jmaeh alatqia'. lifrh asraiil bkhalqh. libthj bno shion bmlkhh. lisbhoea asmh brqs. bdf oead lirnmoa lh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk rad en shebh. ijml alodea' balkhlas. libthj alatqia' bmjd. lirnmoa ela mdajehm. tnoiha allh fi afoahhm osif dho hdi fi idhm. lisneoea nqmh fi alamm otadibat fi alsheob. lasr mlokhh bqiod oshrfaihm bkbol mn hdi. lijroa bhm alhkm almkto. kramh hdha ljmie atqiaih. hlloia.

hlloia. sbhoa allh fi qdsh. sbhoh fi flk qoth. sbhoh ela qoath. sbhoh hsb kthrh ezmth. sbhoh bsot alsor. sbhoh brbab oead. sbhoh bdf orqs. sbhoh baotar omzmar. sbhoh bsnoj altsot. sbhoh bsnoj alhtaf. kl nsmh fltsbh alrb. hlloia.

amthal sliman bn daod mlk asraail: lmerfth hkmh oadb ldrak aqoal alfhm. lqbol tadib almerfth oaledl oalhq oalastqamh. lteti aljhal dhka' oalshab merfth otdbra. ismeha alhkim fizzard elma oalfhim iktsh tdbira. lfhm almhthl oallghz aqoal alhkma' oghoamdhm. mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ras almerfth. ama aljahlon fihtrqon alhkmm oaladb. asme ia abni tadib abik ola trfd shriea am lanhma akil nemh lrasq oqlaid lenqk. ia abni an tmlqk alkhtah fla trd. an qalao: «hlm mena lnmnm lldm. lnhktf llbri' batla. lnbtlehm ahia' kalhaoih oshaha kalhabtin fi aljb fnjd kl qnih fakhrh nmla biotna ghnimh. tlqi qretk ostna. ikon lna jmiea kis oahd». ia abni la tsfk fi alatriq mehm. amne rjlk en msalkhm. lan arjlhm tjri ala almriih-ra-ikdh otsre ala sfk aldm. lanh batla tnsb alshbkh fi eini kl dhi jnah. ama hm fikm-non ldm anfsh. ikhtfon lanfsh. hkdha trq kl mole bksb. iakhdh nfs mqtnei! alhkmm tnadi fi alkharij. fi alshoare teti sotha. tdeo fi roos alasoaq fi mdakhl al-aboab. fi almdinh tdbi klahma qailh: «ala mta aiaha aljhal thbon aljhl oalmsthzion isron balastha' oalm-mqa ibghdon alelm? arjeoa end tobikhi. hindha afid lkm rohi. aelmkm klimati. «lani deot fabitm omdt idi olis mn ibali bl rfdtm kl mshorti olm trdoa tobikhi. fana aida adhk end blitkm. ashtm end mji' khofkm. adha ja' khofkm keasfh oatt blitkm kalzobeh adha ja't elikm shdh odij hinidh ideonni fla astjib. ibkron ali fla ijdonni. lanhm abghdoa aldhm olm ikhtaroa mkhafh alrb. lm irdoa mshorti. rdhloa kl tobikhi. fldhkl iaklon mn thmr triqhm oishbeon mn moam-rathm. lan artdad alhmqa iqtllhm orahh aljhal tbidhm. ama almsatme li fiskn amna oistrih mn khof almriih-ra-ikdh».

ia abni an qblt klami okhbat osaiai endk hta tml adhnk ala alhkmm otetf qlbk ela alfhm - an deot almerfth orfet sotk ala alfhm an tlbtha kalfdh obhtht enha kalknoz fhinidh tfhm mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk otjd merfth allh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ieti hkmh. mn fmh almerfth oalfhm. idhkhr meonh llmstqimin. ho mjn llsalkin balkmal lnsr msalk alhq ohfz triq atqaiih. hinidh tfhm aledl oalhq oalastqamh: kl sbil salh. adha dkhlt alhkmm qlbk oldht almerfth lnsfk faleql ihfzk oalfhm insrk lanqadhk mn triq almeriih-ra-ikdhir omn alansan almtklm balakadhib altarkin sbl alastqamh llslok fi msalk alzlhm alfrhin bfel also' almbthjin bakadhib almriih-ra-ikdh aldhn trqhm meojh ohm mltoon fi sblhm. lanqadhk mn almrar alajanih mn alghribh alamtmlqh bklamha al-tarkh alif sbaha oalnasih ehd alha. lan bitha isokh ala almot osbilha ala alakhlh. kl mn dkhl aliha la irje ola iblghon sbl alhiah. hta tsfk fi triq alsalhin othfz sbl als-diqin. lan almsatqimin iskon alard oalkamlin ibqon fiha. ama alashrar finqrdon mn alard oalghadron is-taslon mnha.

ia abni la tns shrieti bl lihfv qlbk osaiai. fanha tzidk tol aiam osni hiah oslamh. la tde alrhmm oalhq itrkank. tqldhma ela enqk. akbtbha ela loh qlbk ftjd nemh oftnh salhh fi aein allh oalnas. tokh ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl qlbk oela fhmk la tetmd. fi kl trqk aerfh oho iqom sblk. la tkn hkima fi eini nfsk. atq ihoh-alsaknmthrk oabed en almriih-ra-ikdh fikon shfa' lsrkt osqa' lezank. akrm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn malk omn kl bakorat ghltk fttmtli khzaink shbea oftid measrk mstara. ia abni la thtqr tadib ihoh-alsaknmthrk ola tkrh tobikhh lan aldhi ihbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk iodb okab babn isr bh. toba llansan aldhi ijd alhkmm ollrjl aldhi inal alfhm lan tjartha khir mn tjarh alfdh orbhha khir mn aldhhb alkhals. hi athmn mn allali okl joahrk la tsaoiha. fi imintha tol aiam ofi isarha alghna oalmjd. trqha trq nem okl msalkha slam. hi shjrh hiah lmskiha oalmtnsk bha mghbot. ihoh-alsaknmthrk balhkmm ass alard. athbt alsmaoat balfhm. belmh anshtq allj otqtr alshab nda. ia abni la tbrh hddh mn einik. ahfz alrai oaltdbir fikona hiah lnsk onemh lenqk. hinidh tsfk fi triqk amna ola tethr rjlk. adha adtjet fla tkhaf bl tdtje oildh nomk. la tkhsa mn khof baght ola mn khrab alashrar adha ja'. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikon metmdk oison rjlk mn an tokhdh. la tmne alkhir en ahlh hin ikon fi taqh idk an tfel. la tqf lsaabb: «ad-hhb oed faetik ghda» omojod endk. la tkhtre shra ela sahb oho sakt ldk amna. la tkhase anshra bdon sbb an lm ikn qd sne mek shra. la thsd alzalm ola tkthr shia mn trqh lan almltoi rjs end alrb. ama srh fend almsatqimin. lenh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi bit almriih-ra-ikdhir lknh ibark mskn alsdiqin. kma anh isthzi balmsthziin hkdha ieti nemh llmtoadein. alhkma' irthon mjda oalhmqa ihmlon hoana.

asmeoa aiaha albnon tadib alab oasghoa lajl merfth alfhm lani aettkm telima salha fla ttrkoa shrieti. fani knt abna labi ghda oohida end ami okan irini oiql li: «lidbt qlbk klami. ahfz osaiai fthia. aqtn alhkmm. aqtn alfhm. la tns ola terd en klimat fmi. la ttrkha fthfzk. ahhbha fsonk. alhkmm hi alras faqtn alhkmm obkl mqtanak aqtn alfhm. arfeha ftelik. tmjkd adha aet-nqtha. teti rask akil nemh. taj jmal tmnhk». asme ia abni oaqbl aqoali ftkthr sno hiatk. arikt triq alhkmm. hditk sbl alastqamh. adha srt fla tdiq khtoatk oadha seit fla tethr. tmsk baladb. la trkhh. ahfzh fanh ho hiatk. la tdkhl fi sbil alashrar ola tsr fi triq alathmh. tnkb enh. la tmr bh. hd enh oaebr lanhm la inamon an lm ifeloa so'a oinze nomhm an lm isqtoa ahda. lanhm itemon khbz almriih-ra-ikdh oishrbon khmr alzm. ama sbil alsdiqin fknor mshrq itzaid oinir ala alnhar alakml. ama triq alashrar fkalzlam. la ielmon ma iethron bh. ia abni asgh ala klami. aml adhnk ala aqoali. la tbrh en einik. ahfzha fi ost qlbk. lanha hi hiah lldhin ijdonha odoa' lkl aljds. foq kl thfz ahfz qlbk lan mnh mkharj alhiah. anze enk altoa' alfm oabed enk anhrاف alshftin. lttnr einak ala qdamk oaj-fank ala amamk mstqima. mhd sbil rjlk fttbht kl trqk. la tml imnh ola isrh. baed rjlk en almriih-ra-ikdh.

ia abni asgh ala hkmti. aml adhnk ala fhmi lhfz altd-abir olthfz shftak merfh. lan shfti almrah alajnbiht q-tran esla ohnkha anem mn alzit. lkn eaqbtha mrh kalafstnin. hadh ksif dhi hdn. qdmaha tnhdran ala almat. khtoatha tmsk balhaoih. lila taml triq alhiat. tmlt khtoatha ola tsher. oalan aiha albnon asmeoa li ola trtdoa en klmat fmi. abed triq enha ola tqrb ala bab bitha lila teti zhrk lakhirin osnink llqasi. lila tshbe alajانب mn qotk otkon atebk fi bit ghrib. ft-noh fi aoakhrk end fna' lhmk ojsmk ftqol: «kif ani abghdt aladb ordhl qbli altobikh! olm asme lsot mrsdhi olm aml adhni ala melmi. lola qlil lknt fi kl shr fi ost alzmrrh oaljmah». ashrb miaha mn jbk omiaha jarih mn birk. la tfd inabiek ala alkhari soaqi miah fi alshoare. ltkn lk ohdk olis lajanb mek. likn in-boek mbarka oafrrh bamrah shbabb alzbih almhbbobh oaloelh alzhieh. lirok thdiaha fi kl oqt obmhbbtha askr daima. flmadha tftn ia abni bajnbih othdnt ghribh lan trq alansan amam eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk oho izn kl sblh. almriih-ra-ikdhir takhdhth athamh obhbal khtith imsk. anh imot mn edm aladb obfrr hmqq ithor.

ia abni an dmnt sahbak an sfqt kfk lghrib an elqt fi klam fmk an akhdht bkalam fik. adha fafel dhda ia abni onj nfsk adha srt fi id sahbak: adhbh tram oalh ela sahbak. la tet einik noma ola ajfank neasa. nj nfsk kalzbi mn alid kalesfor mn id alsiad. adhbh ala alnmilh aiha alkslan. taml trqha okn hkima. alti lis lha qaid ao erif ao mtslt oted fi alsif teamha otjme fi alhsad aklha. ala mta tnam aiha alkslan? mta tnhd mn nomk? qlil nom bed qlil neas oti alidin qlila llrqod fiati fqrk ksaef oeoaz kghaz! arlj aliliim arlj alatham isea baeo-ajaf alfm. ighmz beinih. iqol brjlh. ishir basabeh. fi qlbh akadhib. ikhtre almriih-ra-ikdh fi kl hin. izre khsomat. lajl dhlk bghth tfajih blith. fi lhzh inksr ola shfa'. hdhh alsib ibghdha ihoh-alsaknmthrk osbeh hi mkrhh nfh: eion mtealih lsan kadhb aad safkh dma briia qlb inshi afkara rdihi arjl srieh aljrian ala also' shahd zor ifoh balakadhib ozare khsomat bin akhoh. ia abni ahfz oasia abik ola trrk shrieh amk. arthia ela qlbk damza. qld bha enqk. adha dhdbt bthd. adha nmt thrsk oadha astiqzt fhi thdthk. lan alosih msbah oalmriih-ra-ikdhieh nor otobikhat aladb triq alhiat. lhfzk mn almrah almriih-ra-ikdhir mn mlq lsan alajnbi. la tshtin jmalha bqlbk ela amrah sahbh. kl mn imsha la ikon briia. la istkhfon balsarq olo srq lishbe nfh oho joean. an ojd ird sebh adeaf oieli kl qnih bith. ama alzani bamrah fedim aleql. almlhk nfhsh ho ifelh. drba okhzia ijd oearh la imha. lan alghirh hi hmih arjl fla ishq fi iom alantqam. la inzr ala fdih ma ola irda olo akthrt alrshoh.

ia abni ahfz klami oadhkhrr oasiai endk. ahfz oasiai fthia oshrieti khdqh eink. arbtha ela asabek. aktbha ela loh qlbk. ql llhkmh: «ant akhti» oade alfhm dha qrabh. lthfzk mn almrah alajnbiht mn alghribh almlqh bklamha. lani mn koh biti mn ora' shbaki ttlet frait bin aljhal lahzat bin albnin ghlama edim alfhm eabra fi alshare end zaoitha oasada fi triq bitha. fi ale-sha' fi msa' aliom fi hdqh allil oalzlaz. oadha bamrah astqblth fi zi zanih okhbithh alqlb. skhabh hi oiamh. fi bitha la tstqr qdmaha. tarh fi alkhari oakhra fi alshoare. oend kl zaoih tkmn. famskth oqblth. aoqht ojha oqalt lh: «eli dhabih alsamh. aliom aofit asd-hori. fldhkh khrij llqaik latlb ojkh hta ajdk. baldibaj frst sriri bmosha ktan mn msr. etrt frashi bmr oead oqrfr. hlm nrto oda ala alsab. ntldhdh balbh. lan al-jrl lis fi albit. dhbh fi triq beidh. akhdh srh alfdh bidh. iom alhlal iati ala bith». aghoth bkthrh fnonha bmlth shftiha totht. dhbh ora'ha loqth kthor idhbh ala ald-hbh ao kalghbi ala qid alqsa tha ishq shm kbdd. ktir isre ala alfmh ala idri anh lnfsh. oalan aiha alabna' asmeoa li oasghoa lklmat fmi. la iml qlbk ala trqha ola tshrd fi msalkha. lanha trht kthirin jrha okl qltaha aqoi'a'. triq alhaoih bitha habth ala khdor almot.

alel alhkmh la tnadi oalfhm ala ieti soth? end roos alshoahq end altriq bin almsalk tqf. bjanb alaboab end thghr almdinh end mdkhl alaboab tsr: «lkm aiha al-nas anadi osoti ala bni adm. aiha alhmqa telmoa dhka' oia jhal telmoa fhma. asmeoa fani atklm bamor shrifh oafthah shfti astqamh. lan hnki ilhj balsdq omkrhh shfti alkdhb. kl klmat fmi balhq. lis fiha eoq ola al-toa'. klha oadhh lda alfhim omstqimh lda aldhin ijdon almerfh. khdhoo tadibi la alfdh. alomerrh akthrr mn aldhbh almkhtar. lan alhkmh khir mn al-lali okl aljoahr la tsaoiha. «ana alhkmh askn aldha' oajd merfh altdabir. mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bghd almriih-ra-ikdh. alkbria' oaltezm oatriq almriih-ra-ikdh ofm alakadhib abghdt. li almshorh oalrai. ana alfhm. li alqdrh. bi tmlk almlok otqdi alezma' edla. bi ttras alrosa' oalmriih-ra-ikdhfa' kl qdah alard. ana ahh aldhin ihbonni oaldhin ibkron ali ijdonni. endi alghna oalkramh. qnih fakhrh ohz. thmri khir mn aldhbh omn alabriz oghti khir mn alfdh almkhtarh. fi triq aladl atmsha fi ost sb alhq faorth mhbi rzqa oamla khzainhm. «ihoh-alsaknmthrk qnani aol triqh mn qbl aemalh mndh alqdm. mndh alazl msht mndh albd' mndh aoai alard. adh lm ikn ghmr abdit. adh lm tkn inabie kthirh almiah. mn qbl an tqrrt aljalb qbl altal abdit. adh lm ikn qd sne alard bed ola albrari ola aol aefar almskonh. lma thbt alsmaoat knt hnak ana. lma rsm dairh ela ojh alghmr. lma athbt alshb mn foq. lma tshddt inabie alghmr. lma ode llbhr hdh fla tteda almiah tkhmh lma rsm ass alard knt endh sanea oknt kl iom ldhth frhh daima qdamh. frhh fi mskonh ardh oldhati me bni adm. «falan aiha albnon asmeoa li - ftoba lldhin ihfzon trqi. asmeoa altelim okonoa hkma' ola trfdoh. toba llansan aldi isme li sahra kl iom end msariei hafza qoaim aboabi. lan mn ijdni ijd alhiat oinal rda mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk omni ikhti eni

9

alhkmmh bnt bitha. nhht aemdtha alsbeh. dhhbht dhh-hha. mzjt khmrha. aida rtbt maidtha. arslt joar-hia tnadi ela zhor aeali almdinh: «mn ho jahf fliml ala hna». oalnaqs alfhm qalt lh: «hlmoa kloa mn teami oashrboa mn alkhmr alzi mztjtha. atrkoa aljha-lat fthioa osiroa fi triq alfhm. «mn iobkh msthzia iksb lnfsh hoana omn indhr shira iksb eiba. la to-bkh msthzia lila ibghdk. obkh hkima fihbk. aet hkima fikon aofr hkmmh. elm sdiqa fizard elma. bd' alhkmmh mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk omerfh alqdos fhm. lanh bi tkthr aiama otzdad lk sno hiah. an knt hkima fant hkim lnfsk oan asthzat fant ohdk tthml». almrah al-jahlh skhabh hmqa' ola tdri shiia ftqed end bab bitha ela krsti fi aeali almdinh ltnadi eabri alsbil almqomin trqhm: «mn ho jahf fliml ala hna». oalnaqs alfhm tqol lh: «almiah almsroqh hlloh okhbz alkhfih ldhidh». ola ielm an alakhlh hnak oan fi aemaq alhaoih diofha.

10

amthal silman - alabn alhkim isr abah oalabn aljahl hzn amh. knoz almriih-ra-ikdh la tnfe ama albr finji mn almot. ihoh-alsaknmthrk la ijie nfs alsdiq olknh idfe hoalashrar. aleaml bid rkhoi iftrq ama id almjthdin ftghni. mn ijme fi alsif fho abn eaql omn inam fi alhsad fho abn mkhz. brkat ela ras alsdiq ama fm alashrar fighshah zlm. dhkr alsdiq llbrkh oasm alashrar inkhr. hkim alqlb iqbl alosaia oghbi alshftin isre. mn islk balastqamh islk balaman omn ieoj trqh ierf. mn ighmz balein isbb hzna oalghbi alshftin isre. fm alsdiq inboe hiah ofm alashrar ighshah zlm. al-bghdh thij khsomat oalmhbh tstr kl aldhnob. fi shfti aleaql tojd hkmmh oalesa lzhr alnaqs alfhm. alhkma' idhkhron merfh ama fm alghbi fhak qrib. throh al-ghni mdinth alhsinh. hlak almsakin fqrhm. eml alsdiq llhiah. rbh almriih-ra-ikdhir llkthih. hafz alte-lim ho fi triq alhiah orafd altadib dal. mn ikhfi al-bghdh fshtah kadhbttan omshie almdhmh ho jahf. kthrh alklam la tkhlo mn mesih ama aldabt shftih feaql. Isan alsdiq fdh mkhtarh. qlb alashrar kshi' zhid. shfta alsdiq thdian kthirin ama alaghb' fimo-ton mn nqs alfhm. brkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk hi tghni ola izid ihoh-alsaknmthrk meha teba. fcl alrdhlih end aljahf kaldhk ama alhkmmh fldhi fhm. kfof almriih-ra-ikdhir ho iatih oshhoh alsdiqin tmnh. kebor alzobeh fla ikon almriih-ra-ikdhir ama alsdiq fasas mobd. kalkhl llsanan okaldkhan lleinin kdhlk alksan lld-hin arslh. mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tzid alaiam ama sno alashrar ftqsr. mntzr alsdiqin mfrh ama rja' alashrar fibid. hsn llastqamh triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalhlaq lafadi alatham. alsdiq ln izhzh abda oalashrar ln isknnoa alard. fm alsdiq inbt alhkmmh ama Isan alakad-hib fiqte. shfta alsdiq terfan almrdr ofm alashrar akadhbi.

11

moazin ghsh mkrhh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalozn al-shih rdah. tati alkbria' fiati alhoan ome almtodein hkmmh. astqamh almtqimin thdihm oaeojaj alghadrin ikhrbhm. la infe alghna fi iom alskht ama albr finji mn almot. br alkaml iqom triqh ama almriih-ra-ikdhir fisqt bshrh. br almtqimin injihm ama al-ghadrin fiokhdhdon bfsadhm. end mot ansan shrir ihlk rjaoh omntzr alatham ibid. alsdiq injo mn alsdiq oiati almriih-ra-ikdhir mkanh. balfm ikhrb almnafq sabhh obalmerfh injo alsdiqin. bkhir alsdiqin tfrh almdinh oend hlak alashrar htat. bbrkh almtqimin telo almdinh obfm alghdh sfq alaidi mtmin. almrah dhat alnemh thsl kramh oalashda' ihson ghna. alrjl alrhim ihsn ala nfsh oalqasi ikdr lhmh. almriih-ra-ikdhir iksb ajrh ghsh oalzare albr ajrh amanh. kma an albr iool ala alhiah kdhlk mnd itbe almriih-ra-ikdh falamoth. krahh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mltooo alqlb ordah mstqimo altriq. id lid la itbrr almriih-ra-ikdhir ama nsl alsdiqin finjo. khzammh dhhb fi ftish khnzirh almrah aljmilih aledimh aleql. shhoh alabr khr ftq. rja' alashrar skht. iojd mn ifrq fizard aida omn imsk akthr mn allaiq oanma ala alfrq. alnfs alskhih tsmn oalmroi ho aida iroa. mhtkr alhnth ilenlh alsheb oal-brkh ela ras albaie. mn itlb alkhir iltms alrda omn itlb almriih-ra-ikdh falmriih-ra-ikdh iatih. mn itkl ela ghna isqt ama alsdiqin fizhon kalorq. mn ikdr bith irth alrih oalghbi khadm lhkim alqlb. thmr alsdiq shjrh hiah orabh alnfos hkim. hodha alsdiq ijaza fi alard fkm balhri almriih-ra-ikdhir oalkhati!

12

mn ihb altadib ihb almerfh omn ibghd altobikh fho blid. alsaid inal rda mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ama rjl almkadh fikhm elih. la itbht alansan balmriih-ra-ikdh ama asl alsdiqin fla itqlql. almrah alfadlh taj lbella ama almkhzihi fknkhr fi ezamh. afkar alsdiqin edl. tdabir alashrar ghsh. klam alashrar kmon lldm ama fm almtqimin finjihm. tnqlb alashrar ola ikonon ama bit alsdiqin fithbt. bhsb ftnth ihmd alansan ama almltoi alqlb fikon llhoan. alhqir olh ebd khr mn almtmj d oieozh alkhbz. alsdiq iraei fns bhimth ama mrahm alashrar fqasih. mn ishtghl bhqlh ishe kbzha ama tabe albtalin fho edim alfhm. ashtha almriih-ra-ikdhir shrk alashrar oasl alsdiqin ijdi. fi mesih alshftin shrk almriih-ra-ikdhir ama alsdiq fikhrj mn alsdiq. alansan ishe khira mn thmr fnsh omkafah id alansan trd lh. triq aljahf mstqim fi einih ama same almsorh fho hkim. ghdb aljahf ierf fi iomh ama satr alhoan fho dhki. mn itfoh balqh izhr aledl oal-shahd akadhb izhr ghsha. iojd mn ihdrh mthl ten alsif ama Isan alhkma' fshfa'. shfh alsdq thbt ala al-abd olsan alkdhb anma ho ala trfh alein. alghsh fi qlb aldhin ifkron fi almriih-ra-ikdh ama almsorin bal-slam flhm frh. la isib alsdiq shr ama alashrar fimtli-on so'a. krahh ihoh-alsaknmthrk shfta kdhb ama aleam-lon alsdq fdrad. alrjl aldhi istr almerfh oqlb aljahf

inadi balhmq. id almjthdin tsod ama alrkhoht ftkon tht aljzih. alghm fi qlb alrjl iihnh oalklmh altibh tfrhh. alsdiq ihdi sahbbh ama triq alashrar ftdlhm. alrkhaoh la tmsk sida ama throh alansan alkrimh fhi alajthad. fi sbil albr hiah ofi triq mslkh la mot.

13

alabn alhkim iqbl tadib abih oalmsthzi la isme an-thara. mn thmrh fmh iakl alansan khira omram alghadrin zlm. mn ihfz fmh ihfz nfsh. mn ifghr shftih flh hlak. nfs alkslan tshtih ola shi' lha onfs almjthdin tsmn. alsdiq ibghd klam kdhb oalmriih-ra-ikdhir ikhzi oikhjl. albr ihfz alkaml triqh oalmriih-ra-ikdh iqbl alkhati. iojd mn itghana ola shi' endh omn it-faqr oendh ghna jzil. fdih nfs rjl ghnah ama alfqir fla isme anthara. nor alsdiqin ifrh asqat alashrar intfi. alkhsam anma isir balkbria' ome almtshaorin hkmh. ghna abtl iql oaljame bidh izdad. alrja' almmatl imrd alqlb oalshhoh almtmmh shjrh hiah. mn azdra balklmh ikhrb nfsh omn khshi alsbni ikafa. shrieh alhkim inboe hiah llhidan en ashrak almot. alftnh aljdh tmnh nemh ama triq alghadrin faoer. kl dhki ieml balmerfh oaljahl insrh hmqa. alrsol almriih-ra-ikdhir iqe fi almriih-ra-ikdh oalsfir alamin shfa'. qfr ohoan lmn irfd altadib omn ilahz altobikh ikrm. alshhoh alhaslh tldh alnfs ama krahb aljhal fhi alhidan en almriih-ra-ikdh. almsair alhkma' isir hkima orfiq aljhal idr. fi almriih-ra-ikdh itbe alkhatin oalsdiqon ijazon khira. alsalh iorth bni albnin othroh alkhati tdhkhrlsdiq. fi hrth alfqra' team kthir oiojd halk mn edm alhq. mn imne esah imqt abnh omn ahbh itlb lh altadib. alsdiq iakl lshbe nfsh ama bsr alashrar fhtaj.

14

hkmh almrah tbni bitha oalhmaqh thdmh bidha. al-salk bastqamth itqi ihoht-alsaknmthrk oalmeoj trqh aljtqrh. fi fm aljahl qdib lkbriaih ama shfah alhkma' fthfzhm. hith la bqr falmelf fargh okthrh alghlh bqoh althor. alshahd alamin ln ikdhh oalshahd alzor itfoh balakadhib. almtsthzi itlb alhkmmh ola ijdh oalmerfh hinh llhim. adhbh mn qdam rjl jahl adh la tsher bshfti merfh. hkmh aldhi fhm triqh oghbaoh aljhal ghsh. aljhal isthzion balathm obin almtsqimin rda. alqlb ierf mrarh nfsh obfrhh la isharkh ghrib. bit alashrar ikhrb okhimh almtsqimin tzhr. tojd triq tzhr llansan mstqimh oeaqbtha trq almot. aida fi aldhk iktib alqlb oeaqbh alfrh hzn. almrtd fi alqlb lshbe mn trqh oalrjl alsalh mma endh. alghbi isdq kl klmh oaldhki intbh ala khtoath. alhkim ikshsa oihid en almriih-ra-ikdh oaljahl itslf oitqh. alsrie alghdb ieml balhmq odho almkaid ishna. alaghbha' irthon alhmaqh oaladhkia' itojon balmerfh. alashrar inhnon amam alakhiar oalathmh lda aboab alsdiq. aida mn qribh ibghd alfqir omhbo alghni kthiron. mn ihtqr qribh ikhti omn irhm almsakin ftoba lh. ama idl mkhtreo almriih-ra-ikdh ama alrhmh oalhq fihidn almkhtrei alkhir. fi kl teb mnfeh oklam alshftin anma ho ala alfqir. taj alhkma' ghnahm. tqdm aljhal hmaqh. alshahd alamin mnji alnfos omn itfoh balakadhib fgsh. fi mkhafh ihoht-alsaknmthrk thqh sh-

didih oikon lbnih mlja. mkhafh ihoht-alsaknmthrk in-boe hiah llhidan en ashrak almot. fi kthrh alsheb zinh almlk ofi edm alqom hlak alamir. bti' alghdb kthir alfhm oqsir alroh meli alhmq. hiah aljhd hdo' alqlb onkhr alezam alhsd. zalm alfqir ier khalqh oimjdh rahm almskin. almriih-ra-ikdhir itrd bshrh ama alsdiq foathq end moth. fi qlb alfhim tsqtr alhkmmh oma fi dakhl aljhal ierf. albr irfe shan alamh oear alsheob alkhthi. rdoan almlk ela alebd alftn oskthh ikon ela almkhzi.

15

aljoab allin isrf alghdb oalklam almoje ihij alskht. Isan alhkma' ihsn almerfh ofm aljhal inbe hmaqh. fi kl mkan eina ihoht-alsaknmthrk mraqbtin altalhin oal-salhin. hdo' allsan shjrh hiah oaeojah shq fi alroh. alahmq isthin btadib abih ama mraei altobikh fidhka. fi bit alsdiq knz ezim ofi dkhl alashrar kdr. shfah alhkma' tdhr merfh ama qlb aljhal flis kdhlk. dbhih alashrar mkrhh ihoht-alsaknmthrk oslah almtsqimin mrdath. mkrhh ihoht-alsaknmthrk triq almriih-ra-ikdhir otabe albr ihbh. tadib shr ltark altriq. mbghd altobikh imot. alhaoih oalhak amam alrb. km balhri qlob bin admi' almtsthzi la ihb mobkh. ala alhkma' la idhbb. alqlb alfrhan ijel alojh tlqa obhzn alqlb tnsqh alroh. qlb alfhim itlb merfh ofm aljhal irea hmaqh. kl aiam alhzn shqih ama tib alqlb folimh daimh. alqlil me mkhafh ihoht-alsaknmthrk khir mn knz ezim me hm. akhl mn albol hith tkon almhbb khir mn thor melof omeb bghdh. alrjl alghdob ihij alkhsomh obti' alghdb iskn alkhsam. triq alkslan ksiaj mn shok otriq almtsqimin mnjh. alabn alhkim isr abah oalrjl al-jahl ihtqr amh. alhmaqh frh lnaqs alfhm ama dho alfhm fiqom slokh. mqasd bgbir mshorh tbt obk-thrh almshtirin tqom. llansan frh bjoab fmh oalklmh fi oqtha ma ahsna. triq alhiah lftn ala foq llhidan en alhaoih mn tht. ihoht-alsaknmthrk iqle bit almtkbrin oioth tkhm alarmhl. mkrhh ihoht-alsaknmthrk afkar almriih-ra-ikdhir ollathar klam hsn. almole balksb ikdr bith oalkarh alhdaia ieish. qld alsdiq itfkr baljoab ofm alashrar inbe shroa. ihoht-alsaknmthrk beid en alashrar oisme slah alsdiqin. nor aleinin ifrh alqlb. alkhbr altib ismn alezam. aladhn alsameh tobikh al-hiah tsqtr bin alhkma'. mn irfd altadib irdhl nfsh omn isme lltoikh iqtni fhma. mkhafh ihoht-alsaknmthrk adb hkmh oqlb alkramm altoade.

16

llansan tdaib alqlb omn ihoht-alsaknmthrk joab allsan. kl trq alansan nqih fi eini nfsh oihoht-alsaknmthrk oazn alaroah. alq ela ihoht-alsaknmthrk aemalk fthbtk afkar. ihoht-alsaknmthrk sne alkl lghrdh oalmriih-ra-ikdhir aida liom almriih-ra-ikdh. mkrhh ihoht-alsaknmthrk kl mtshamkh alqlb. ida lid la itbra. balrhmh oalhq istr alathm ofi mkhafh ihoht-alsaknmthrk alhidan en almriih-ra-ikdh. adha ardt ihoht-alsaknmthrk trq ansan jil aeda' aida isalmoh. alqlil me aledl khir mn dkhl jzil bgbir hq. qlb alnsan ifkr fi triqh oihoht-alsaknmthrk ihdi kthoth. fi shfti almlk ohi. fi alqda' fmh la ikhon. qban alhq omoazinh

llrb. kl meaiir alkis emlh. mkrhh almlok fel almrrih-
ra-ikdh lan alkrsi ithbt balbr. mrdah almlok shfta
hq oalmtklm balmstqimat ihb. ghdb almlk rsl almot
oalansan alhkim istetfh. fi nor ojh almlk hiah or-
dah kshab almr almtakhr. qnih alhkmh km hi khir
mn aldhb oqnih alfhm tkhtar ela alfdh! mnjh al-
stqimin alhidan en almrrih-ra-ikdh. hafz nfsh hafz
triqh. qbl alksr alkbria' oqbl alsqot tshamkh alroh.
toade alroh me alodea' khir mn qsm alghnimh me
almtkbrin. alftn mn jhh amr ijd khira omn itkl ela
ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftoba lh. hkim alqlb idea fhima
ohlaoh alshftin tzid elma. alftnh inboe hiah lsabhba
otadib alhmqa hmaqh. qlb alhkim irshd fmh oizid
shftih elma. alklam alhsn shhd esl hlo llfns oshfa'
lleezam. tojd triq tzhr llansan mstqimh oeqabtha triq
almot. nfs aldeb tteb lh lan fmh ithth. alrjl alliim
inbsh almrrih-ra-ikdh oela shftih kalnar almtqdh. rjl
alakadhib itlg alksomh oalnmam ifrq alasdaq'. al-
rjl alzalm ighoi sabhb oisoqh ala triq qhr salhh. mn
ighmd einih lifkr fi alakadhib omn ied shftih fqd akml
shra. taj jmal: shibh tojd fi triq albr. albti' alghdb
khir mn aljbar omalk rohh khir mn almh ikakhd mdnh.
alqreh tlqa fi alhdn omn ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl hkmha.

17

lqmh iabsh omeha slamh khir mn bit mlan dhabih
me khsam. alebd alftn itslt ela alabn almkhzi oiqasm
alakho almirath. alboth lldh oalkor lldhb ommthn
alqlob alrb. alfael almrrih-ra-ikdh isghi ala shfh
alathm oalkadhb iadhn llans fsad. almtshzi balfqir
ieir khalqh. alfrhan bblih la itbra. taj alshiokh bno
albnin ofkhr albnin abaohm. la tliq balahmq shfh al-
sodd. km balahra shfh alkdhb balmrrih-ra-ikdhif!
alhdh hjr krim fi eini qablha hithma ttojh tflh. mn
istr mesih itlb almhbbh omn ikrr amra ifrq bin alas-
daq'. alanthar iother fi alhkim akthr mn mih jldh fi
aljah. almrrih-ra-ikdhir anma itlb altmrd fitlg elih
rsol qas. lisadf alansan dbh tkhol ola jahl fi hmaqth.
mn ijazi en khir bshr ln ibrr almrrih-ra-ikdh mn bith.
abtda' alkhsm atlaq alma' fqbl an tdfq almkhsmh
atrkh. mbri almdhnb omdhnb albr' klahma mkrhh
alrb. lmadha fi id aljah thmn? hl laqtna' alhkmh olis
lh fhm? alsdiq ihb fi kl oqt ama alakh filshdh iold.
alansan alnaqs alfhm isfq kfa oidmn sabhb dmana.
mhb almesih mhb alkhsm. almeli babh itlb alksr.
almto alqlb la ijd khira oalmtqlb alansan iqe fi also'.
mn ild jahla flhznh ola ifrh abo alahmq. alqlb al-
frhan itib aljrm alaroh almsqhq tjff alezm. almrrih-
ra-ikdhir iakhdh alrshoh mn alhdn lieoj trq alqda'.
alhkmh end alfhm oeina aljah fi aqsa alard. alabn
aljah ghm labih omrarh llti oldth. aida tghrim albr'
lis bhsn okdhik drb almrrih-ra-ikdhfa' lajl alastqamh.
dho almerfh ibqi klamh odho alfhm oqor alroh. bl
alahmq adha skt ithsb hkima omn dm shftih fhima!

18

almetzt itlb shhoth. bkl mshorh ightaz. aljah la isr
balfhm bl bkshf qlbh. adha ja' almrrih-ra-ikdhir ja'
alahtqar aida ome alhoan ear. klmat fm alansan miah
emiqh. nbe alhkmh nhr mndfq. rfe ojh almrrih-ra-

ikdhir lis hsna lakhta' alsdiq fi alqda'. shfta aljah
tdakhlan fi alksomh ofmh ideo bdrbat. fm aljah
mhlkh lh oshftah shrk lnfh. klam alnmam mthl lqm
hloh oho inzl ala mkhade albtn. aida almrakhi fi
emlh ho akho almsrf. asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk brj hsin
irkd alih alsdiq oitmne. throh alghni mdinh alhsinh
omthl sor eal fi tsorh. qlb alksr itkbr qlb alansan
oqbl alkrasm altoade. mn ijb en amr qbl an ismeh
flh hmaqh oear. roh alansan thmtl mrdh ama alroh
almsorh fmh ihmilha? qlb alfhim iqtnt merfh oadhn
alhkm'a' tllb elma. hdih alansan trbh lh othdih ala
amam alezma'. alaol fi deoah mhq fiati rfiqu oifhsh.
alqreh tbt alksomat oftsl bin alaqoia'. alakh amne
mn mdinh hsinh oalmkhasmat keardh qleh. mn thmr
fm alansan isbbe bthn mn ghil shftih isbbe. almot
oalhhah fi id allsan oahbaoh iaklon thmrh. mn ijd
zojh ijd khira oinal rda mn alrb. btdreat itklm alfqir
oalghni jiaob bkshonh. almkthr alashab ikhrb nfsh
olkn iojd mhb alzq mn alakh.

19

alfqir alsalk bkmalh khir mn mltoi alshftin oho jahl.
aida kon alnfs bla merfh lis hsna oalmstejl brjlh ikhti.
hmaqh alrjl teoj triqh oela ihoh-alsaknmthrk inhq
qlbh. alghna ikthr alashab oalfqir mnsl en qribh.
shahd alzor la itbra oalmtklm balakadhib la injo. kth-
iron istetfon ojh almrrih-ra-ikdhif okl sabh lldh ale-
taia. kl akho alfqir ighdonh fkm balhri asdaqoh
ibtedon enh! mn itbe aqoala fhi lh. almqtni alhkmh
ihb nfsh. alhafz alfhm ijd khira. shahd alzor la it-
bra oalmtklm balakadhib ihlk. altnem la iliq bal-
jah. km balaola la iliq balebd an itslt ela alosa' teql
alansan ibti ghdbh ofkhrh alsfh en mesih. kzmjrh
alsad hnq almlk okatli ela aleshb rdoanh. alabn aljah
msibh ela abih omkhasmat alzojh kalokf almttbe. al-
bit oalthroh mirath mn alaba' ama alzojh almtqqlh
fmn end alrb. alksl ilqi fi alsbat oalnfs almrakhih tjoe.
hafz alosih hafz nfsh oalmthaon btrqh imot. mn irhm
alfqir iqrd ihoh-alsaknmthrk oen meroth ijazih. adb
abnk lan fih rja' olkn ela amattl la thml nfsk. alsh-
did alghdb ihml eqobh lank adha njth fbed teid. asme
almsorh oaqbl aladib lki tkon hkima fi akhrtk. fi qlb
alansan afkar kthirh lkn mshorh ihoh-alsaknmthrk
hi thbt. zinh alansan meroth oalfqir khir mn alkd-
hob. mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk llhiah. ibit shbean la
itehdh shr. alkslan ikhfi idh fi alshfh oaida ala fhm
la irdha. adrb almtshzi fitdhka alahmq oobkh fhima
fifhm merfh. almkhrb abah oaltard amh ho abn mkzh
omkhjl. kf ia abni en astmae altelim lldlal en klam
almerfh. alshahd alliim isthzi balhq ofm alashrar ible
alathm. alqas med llmsthiin oaldrb lzhr aljah.

20

alkhmr mstzhiz. almskr ejaj omn itrnh bhma flis
bhkim. reb almlk kzmjrh alsad. alldhi ighizh ikhti
ala nfsh. mjd alrjl an ibted en alkhsm okl amqh in-
aze. alkslan la irthr bsbb alshta' fistei fi alhsad ola
ieta. almsorh fi qlb alrjl miah emiqh odho alftnh
istqiha. akthr alnas inadon kl oahd bsalah ama al-
rjl alamin fmj idjh? alsdiq islk bkmalh. toba lbnih

bedh. almlk aljals ela krsi alqda' idhri beinh kl shr. mn iqol: «ani zkit qlbi thrt mn khtiti?» meiar fmeiar mkial fmkiak klahma mkrhh end alrb. alold aida ierf bafealh hl emlh nqi omstqim? aladhn alsameh oalein albasrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk snehma klthima. la thb al-monn lila tftqr. afth einik tshbe khhba. «rdi' rdi'» iqol almshtri oadha dhhb fhinidh iftkhr! iojd dhhb okthrh lali ama shfah almerfh fntae thmin. khdh thobh lanh dmn ghriba olaj alajanb arthn mn. khhb alkdhd ld-hidh llansan omn bed imtl fmh hsa. almqasd thbt balmshorh obaltdabir aeml hrba. alsaei baloshaih if-shi alsr fla tkhalt almftsh shftih. mn sb abah ao amh intfi srajh fi hdqh alzlam. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlk mejl fi aohl ama akhrth fla tbark. la tql: «ani ajazi shra». antzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikhlsk. meiar fmeiar mkrhh ihoh-alsaknmthrk omoazin alghsh ghir salhh. mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk khtoat arlj. ama alansan kfif ifhm triqh? ho shrk llansan an ilgho qaila: «mqds». obed alndhr an isal! almlk alhkim isht alashrar oird elihm alnorj. nfs alansan sraj ihoh-alsaknmthrk iftsh kl mkhade ablt. alrhmh oalhq ifhzan almlk oksrih isnd balrhmh. fikh alshban qothm obha' alshiokh alshib. hbr jrh mnqih llshrir odrbat balghh mkhade ablt.

21

qlb almlk fi id ihoh-alsaknmthrk kjdaol miah hithma sha' imilh. kl trq alansan mstqimh fi einih oiho-alsaknmthrk oazn alqlob. fel aledl oalhq afdl end ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aldhbihh. tmoh aleinin oant-fakh alqlb nor alashrar kthih. afkar almjthd anma hi llkhsb okl ejol anma ho lleoz. jme alknos blsan kadhb ho bkhar mtrod ltalbi almot. aghtsab alashrar jirfih lanhm aboa ajra' aledl. triq rjl mozor hi mltoih ama alzki femlh mstqim. alsakna fi zaoih alsth khir mn amrah mkhasmh obit mshtk. nfs almriih-ra-ikdhir tshthi almriih-ra-ikdh. qribh la ijd nemh fi einih. bmeaqbh almsthi isir alahmq hkima oalhkim balar-shad iqbl merfh. albar itam bit almriih-ra-ikdhir oiqlb alashrar fi almriih-ra-ikdh. mn isd adnhn en srakh almskin fho aida isrkh ola istjab. alldhi fi alkhfa' tfttha alghdb oalrshoh fi alhdn tfttha alskht alshdid. ajra' alhq frh llisdq oallhak lfaeli alathm. arlj aldal en triq almerfh iskn bin jmaeh alakhilh. mhb alfrh ansan meoz. mhb alkhmr oaldhn la istghni. almriih-ra-ikdhir fdih alsdiq omkan almstqimin alghadr. alsakna fi ard brih khir mn amrah mkhasmh hrhd. knz mshta ozit fi bit alhkima ama arlj al-jahl fitflh. alamb aledl oalrhmh ijd hiah hza okramh. alhkim itsor mdinh aljbabr is oisq qoh metmdha. mn ihfz fmh olsanh ihfz mn aldiqat nfsh. almntfk almltkbr asmh «msthi» eaml bfidan alkbria'. shhoh alkslan tqtlh lan idih tabian alshghl. aliom kl ishtih shhoh ama alsdiq fieti ola imsk. dhhbihh almriih-ra-ikdhir mkrhh fkm balhri hin iqdmha bgsh! shahd alzor ihlk oalrjl alsame llhq itklm. almriih-ra-ikdhir ioqh ojhh ama almstqim fitbth trqh. lis hkmh ola ftnh ola mshorh tjah alrb. alfrs med liom alhrb ama alnsrh fmh alrb.

22

alsit afdl mn alghna alezim oalnemh alsalh afdl mn alfdh oaldhbb. alghni oalfqir itlaqian. sanehma klihma alrb. aldhi ibsr almriih-ra-ikdh fitoara oalm-mqa iebron fiaepon. thoab altoade omkhaf ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho gna okramh obiah. shok ofkhokh fi triq almltoi. mn ihfz nfsh ibted enha. ihoh-alsaknmthrk alold fi triqh fmta shakh aida la ihid enh. alghni itslt ela alfqir oalmqtrd ebd llmqrd. alzare athma ihd blih oesa sktht ftna. alsalh alein ho ibark lanh ieti mn khhbz llfqir. atrd almsthi fikhrj alkhsham oibtl alnzae oalkhzi. mn ahb tharh alqlb flnemh shftih ikon almlk sdiqh. eina ihoh-alsaknmthrk thfzan almerfh oho iqbl klam alghadrin. qal alkslan: «alasd fi alkhazj faql fi alshoare!» fm alajnbaiat hoh emiqh. mmqot ihoh-alsaknmthrk isqt fiha. aljhalh mrtbth bqlb alold. esa altadib tbedha enh. zalm alfqir tk-thira lma lh ometi alghni anma hma lleoz. aml adhnk oasme klam alhkma' oojh qlbk ala merfti lanh hsn an hfztha fi jofk an tthbt jmiea ela shftik. likon atkalk ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk erfkt ant aliom. alm aktb lk amora shrifh mn jhh moamrh omerfh laelmk qst klam alhq ltrd joab alhq lldhin arslk? la tsib alfqir lkonh fqira ola tshq almskin fi albab lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk iqim deoahm oislb salbi anfsh. la ts-shb ghdoaba ome rjl sakht la tji lila talf trqh otakhdh shrka ala nfsk. la tkn mn safqi alkf ola mn damni al-dion. an lm kn lk ma tfi flmadha iakhdh frashk mn thtk? la tnql altkhm alqdim alldhi oded aboak. arait rjla mjthda fi emlh? amam almlk iqf. la iqf amam alreae!

23

adha jlst takl me mtslt ftaml ma ho amamk tamla ode skina lhnjrtk an knt shrha! la tsht ataibh lanha khhb akadhib. la tteb lki tsir ghnia. kf en ftntk. hl ttir einik nhoh olis ho? lanh anma isne lfnsh ajnhh. kalnsr itir nho alsma'. la takl khhb dhi ein shrirh ola tsht ataibh. lanh kma sher fi nfsh khda ho. iqol lk: «kl oashrb» oqlbh lis mek. allqmh alti akitha ttqiaha otkhsr klmatk alhlh. fi adhni jahl la ttklm lanh ihtqr hkmh klamk. la tnql altkhm alqdim ola tdkhl hqol alaitam lan olihm qoi. ho iqim deoahm elik. ojh qlbk ala alad b oadhnik ala klmak almerfh. la tmne altadib en alold lank an drbth besa la imot. tdrbth ant besa ftnqd nfsh mn alhaoih. ia abni an kan qlbk hkima ifrh qlbi ana aida otbth klitai adha tklmt shftak balmstqimat. la ihstdn qlbk alkhatiin bl kn fi mkhafih ihoh-alsaknmthrk aliom klh. lanh la bd mn thoab orjak la ikhib. asme ant ia abni okn hkima oarshd qlbk fi altriq. la tkn bin shribi alkhmr bin almtflin ajsadhm lan alskir oalmsrf iftqran oalnom ikso alkhqr. asme labik alldhi oldk ola thtqr amk adha shakht. aqtn alhq ola tbeh oalhkmm oaladb oalfhm. abo alsdiq ibthj abthaja omn old hkima isr bh. ifrh abok oamk otbthj alti oldtk. ia abni aetni qlbk otl-lahz einak trqi. lan alzanih hoh emiqh oalajnbih hfrh diqh. hi aida lks tkmm otzid alghadrin bin alnas. lmn aloil? lmn alshqaoh? lmn almkhasmat? lmn alkrb lmn aljroh bla sb? lmn azmharr aleinin? lldhin idm-non alkhmr alldhin idkhlon fi tlb almriih-ra-ikdh

almmzøj. la tnzr ala alkhmr adha ahmrt hin tzhz hbabha fi alkas osaght mrqrqh. fi alakhr tlse kalhih oldgh kalafean. einak tnzran alajnbiat oqlbk intq bamor mltoih. otkon kmdtje fi qlb albhrr ao kmdtje ela ras sarih. iqol: «drboni olm atoje. lqd lkaoni olm aerf. mta astiqz aeod atlbha bed!»

24

la thsd ahl almriih-ra-ikdh ola tshtn an tkon mehm lan qlbhm ilhj balaghtsab oshfahhm ttklm balmshqh. balhkmh ibna albit obalfhm ithbt obalmerfh tmtli almkhade mn kl throh krimh onfsh. alrjl alhkim fi ez odho almerfh mtshdd alqoh. lank baltdabir teml hrbk oalkhlah bkthrrh almsahirin. alhkml ealih en alahmq. la ifth fmh fi albab. almtfkr fi eml almriih-ra-ikdh idea mfsda. fkr alhmaqh kthih omkrhh alnas almshtzi. an artkhit fi iom aldiq daqt qotk. anqdh almnqadin ala almot oalmmddodin llqtl. la tmtne. an qlt: «hodha lm nerf hdha» - afla ifhm oazn alqlob ohafz nfsk ala ielm? fir ela alansan mthl emlh. ia abni kl esla lanh tib oqtr alesl hlo fi hnkk. kdhlk merfh alhkmh lnfsk. adha ojdhtha fla bd mn thoab orjaok la ikhib. la tkmn aiaha almriih-ra-ikdhir lmskn alsdq. la tkhrb rbheh. lan alsdq isqt sbe mrat oiгом. ama alashrar fiethron balmriih-ra-ikdh. la tfrh bsqot edok ola ibthj qlbk adha ethr lila ira iohoh-alsaknmthrk oiso' dhkl fi einih fird enh ghdbh. la tghr mn alashrar ola thsd alathamh. lanh la ikon thoab llashrar. sraj alathamh intfi. ia abni akhsh iohoh-alsaknmthrk oalmkl. la tkhalt almtql-bin lan blithm tqom bgtht omn ielm bla'hma klihma. hdhh aida llhkma': mhabah alojoh fi alhkml list salshh. mn iqol llshrir: «ant sdiq» tsbh aleamh. tlenh alsheob. ama aldhin iodbon finemon obrkh khir tati elihm. tqbl shfta mn ijaob bklam mstqim. hii emlk fi alkharij oaedh fi hqlk. bed tbni bitk. la tkn shahda ela qriqb bla sbb fhl tkhade bshftik? la tq: «kma fel bi hkdha afel bh. ard ela alansan mthl emlh». ebrt bhql alkslan obkrm alrjl alnaqs alfhm fadhha ho qd elah klh alqris oqd ghta aleosj ojhh ojdarr hjarth anhdn. thm nzrt oojth qlbi. rait oqblt telima. nom qlil bed neas qlil oti alidin qlila llrqod fiati fqrk keda' oeoiz kghaz!

25

hdhh aida amthal sliman alai nqlha rjal hzqia mlk ihodha: mjd allh akhfa' alalm omjd almlok fhs alamr. alsma' llelo oalard llemq oqlob almlok la tfh. azl alzgih mn alfdh fikhrj ana' llsaih. azl almriih-ra-ikdhir mn qdam almlk fithbt krsih baledl. la ttfakhr amam almlk ola tqf fi mkan alezma' lanh khir an iqal kl arte ala hna mn an tht fi hdrh alrsh alldhi rath einak. la thrz eajla ala alkhsham lila tfel shiia fi alakhr hin ikhzik qriqb. aqm deoak me qriqb ola tbb bsr ghirk lila ieurk alsame fla tnsrf fdhiht. tfah mn dhbb fi msogh mn fdh klmh mqohl fi mhlha. qrt mn dhbb ohli mn abriz almobbh alhkim ladh n sameh. kbrd althlj fi iom alhsad alrsol alamin lmrslh lanh ird nfs sadth. shab orih bla mtr alrjl almtfkrh bdhih kdhb. bbt' alghdb iqne alrsh oalansan allin iksr alezm. aojdt esla? fkl kfaikt lila ttkhm fttqiah. ajel rjlk ezizh fi bit qriqb lila iml mnk fibghdk. mqmeh osif oshh had al-

rjl almjib qrihb bshhadh zor. sn mhtomh orjl mkhleh althqh balkhain fi iom aldiq. knze althob fi iom albrd kklh ala ntrm mn ighni aghani lqlb kiib. an jae edok fatemh khbza oan etsh fasqh ma' fank tjme jmra ela rash oihooh-alsaknmthrk ijazik. rih alshmal tdrd almr oalohj almebs itrd lsana thalba. alskna fi zaoih alsth khir mn amrah mkhshmh fi bit mshtk. miah bardh lnfs etshanh alkhbr altib mn ard beidh. ein mkdrh oinboe fasd alsdq almnhni amam almriih-ra-ikdhir. akl kthir mn alesl lis bhsn otb alnas mjd anfsbm thqil. mdinh mnhdmh bla sor alrjl alldhi lis lh sltan ala rohha.

26

kalthlj fi alsif okalmtr fi alhsad hkdha alkramh ghir laiqh baljah. kalesfor llfars okalsnonh lltiran dhik lenh bla sbb la tati. alsot llfrs oalljam llmar oalesa lzhr aljhal. la tjaoab aljahl hsb hmaqth lila tedlh ant. jaob aljahl hsb hmaqth lila ikon hkima fi eini nfsh. iqte alrjl inshr zlma mn irsl klama en id jahl. saqa alaejr mtdldltan okdha almrsl fi fm aljhal. ksrh jharh krimh fi rjmh hkdha almeti kramh lljahl. shok mrtfe bid skran mthl almtlh fi fm aljhal. ram iten alkl hkdha mn istajr aljahl ao istajr almtalin. kma iead alklb ala qiih hkdha aljahl iead hmaqth. arait rjla hkima fi eini nfsh? alrja' baljah alakhr mn alrja' bh! qal alkslan: «alasd fi altrij alshbl fi alshoore». albab idor ela sairh oalkslan ela frashh. alkslan ikhfi idh fi alshfh oishq elih an irdha ala fmh. alkslan aofr hkmh fi eini nfsh mn alsbeh almjibin beql. kmmsk adhni klb hkdha mn ieur oiterd lmsahjrh la tenih. mthl almjnon alldhi irmi nara oshama omota hkdha alrjl alkhade qrihb oiql: «alm aleb ana!» bedm althb tntfi alnar ohith la nmam ihda alkhsham. fhm lljmr ohtb llmar hkdha alrjl almkhsham lthiij alnzae. klam alnmam mthl lqm hlloh finzl ala mkhade albtm. fdh zgih tghshi shqfh hkdha alshftan almtogdhan oalqlb almriih-ra-ikdhir. bshftih itnkr almbghd ofi jofh ide ghsha. adha hsn soth fla tatmnh lan fi qlbh sbe rjasat. mn ighi bghdh bmkir ikshf kbhthh bin aljmaeh. mn ihfr hfrh isqt fiha omn idhrh hjra irje elih. allsan alkadhb ibghd mnshqh oalfm almlq ied khraba.

27

la tftkhr balghd lank la telm madha illdh iom. limdhk alghrib la fmk alajnbi la shftak. alhjr thqil oalrm tlhql ogdhb aljah althql mnhma klihma. alghdb qsaoh alokskht jraf omn iqf qdam alhsd? altobikh alzahr khir mn alhb almsrt. aminh hi jroh almbh ogashhh hi qblat aledo. alnfs alshbeanh tds alesl olfnfs aljaieh kl mr hlo. mthl alesfor altaih mn eshh hkdha alrjl altaih mn mkanh. aldhn oalbkhor ifrhan alqlb ohlaoh alsdq mn mshorh alnfs. la trtk sdiq osdiq abik ola tdkhl bit akhik fi iom blitk. aljar alqrib khir mn alakh albeid. ia abni kn hkima ofrh qlbi fajib mn ieurni klmh. aldhki ibsr almriih-ra-ikdh fitoara. alaghhbia' iebron fieaqbon. kdhb tobbh lanh dmh ghriba olaj alajanb arthn mnh. mn ibark almbh bsot eld fi alsbah bakra ihsb lh lena. alokf almttbae fi iom mmtr oalmarah almkhshmh sian mn ikhbiha ikhbi alrih oiminh tqbd ela zit! alhdid balhdid ihdd oalansan ihdd ojh sahhb.

mn ihmi tinh iakl thmrtha ohafz sidh ikrm. kma fi alma' alojh llojh kdhlik qlb alansan llansan. alhaohi oalhlaq la ishbean okdha eina alansan la tshbean. alboth lldfh oalkor lldhbb kdha alansan lfm madhh. an dqqt alahmq fi haon bin alsmidh bmdq la tbrh enh hmaqth. merfh aerf hal ghnmk oajel qlbk ala qteank lan alghna lis bdaim ola altaj ldoor fdor. fni alhshish ozhr aleshb oajtme nbat aljbal. alhmlan llbask othmn hql aetdh. okfaih mn lbn almez lteamk lqot bitk omeishh ftiatq.

28

almriih-ra-ikdhir ihrb ola tard ama alsdiquon fksbl thbit. lmesih ard kthtr rosaoha lkn bdhi fhm omerfh tdom. alrjl alfqir aldhi izlm fqrā' ho mtr jarf la ibqi teama. tarko almriih-ra-ikdhieh imdhon alashrar ohafzo almriih-ra-ikdhieh ikhasmonhm. alnas alashrar la ifhmon alqj otalbo ihoh-alsaknmthrk ifhmon kl shi'. alfqir alsalk bastqamth khir mn meoj altrq oho ghni. alhafz almriih-ra-ikdhieh ho abn fhim osabh almsrfn ikhjl abah. almkthr malh balrba oalmrabbh flmn irhm alfqra' ijme! mn ihol adnhh en smae almriih-ra-ikdhieh fslath aida mkrhh. mn idl almsqtimin fi triq rdihi ffi hfrth isqt ho. ama alkmh fimtlkon khira. alrjl alghni hkim fi eini nfsh oalfqir alfhim ifhsh. adha frh alsdiquon ezm alfkhr oend qiam alashrar tkhtfi alnas. mn iktm khtaiah la injh omn iqr bha oitrkha irhm. toba llansan almtqi daima ama almqsi qlbh fisqt fi almriih-ra-ikdh. asd zair odb thair almtsl almriih-ra-ikdhir ela sheb fqir. riis naqs alfhm okthir almzalm. mbghd alrshoh ttol aiamh. alrjl almhql bdm nfs ihrb ala aljb. la imsknh ahd. alsalk balkmal ikhls oalmtoi fi triqin isqt fi ah-dahma. almshtghl bardh ishbe kbbza otabe albtalin ishbe fqrā. alrjl alamin kthir albrkat oalmstejl ala alghna la ibra. mhabah alojh list salhh fidnbb alansan lajl ksrh kbbz. dho alein almriih-ra-ikdhir iejl ala alghna ola ielm an alfqir iatih. mn iobkh ansana iid akhira nemh akthr mn almtri ballsan. alsalb abah ao amh oho iqol: «la bas» fho rfqj lrlj mkhr. almnt-fkh alnfs ihij alkhsham oalmtkl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk ismn. almtkl ela qlbh ho jah! oalsalk bhkmh ho injo. mn ieti alfqir la ihtaj olmn ihjb enh einih lenat kthirh. end qiam alashrar tkhtbi alnas obhlakhm ikthr alsdiquon.

29

alkthir albtobkh almqsi enqh bgtht iksr ola shfa'. adha sad alsdiquon frh alsheb oadha tslt almriih-ra-ikdhir iin alsheb. mn ihb alhkmb ifrh abah orfiq alzoani ibdd mala. almlk baledl ithbt alard oalqabl alhdaia idmrha. alrjl aldhi itri sahbb ibst shbkh lrljih. fi mesih rjl shrir shrk ama alsdiq fitrnm oifrh. alsdiq ierf deoa alfqra' ama almriih-ra-ikdhir fla ifhm merfh. alnas almshtzion iftnon almdinh ama alhkma' fisrfon alghdb. rjl hkim an hakm rjla ahmq fan ghdb oan dhk fla rahh. ahl aldma' ibghdon alkaml ama almqbmnon fisalon en nfsh. aljah! izhr kl ghizh oalkhim isknh akhira. alhakm almsghi ala klam kdhh kl khdamh ashrar. alfqir oalzalm itlaqian. ihoh-alsaknmthrk inor aein klhima.

almlk alhakm balhq llfqra' ithbt krsih ala alabd. alesa oaltobikh ietian hkmb oalsbi almtlq ala hoah ikhjl amh. adha sad alashrar kthrt almeasi. ama alsdiquon finzron sqothm. adb abnk firihk oieti nfsk ldhat. bla roia ijmh alsheb ama hafz almriih-ra-ikdhieh ftobah. balklam la iodb alebd lanh ifhm ola iena. arait ansana ejola fi klamh? alrja' baljah! akthr mn alrja' bh. mn dll ebdh mn hdathth ffi akthrt isir mmona. alrjl algh-dob ihij alkhsham alrjl alskhot kthir almeasi. kbria' alansan tdeh oalodie alroh inal mjda. mn iqasm sarqa ibghd nfsh. isme allen ola iqr. khshih alansan tde shrka oalmtkl ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk irfe. kthiron itl-bon ojh almtsl ama hq alansan fmn alrb. alrjl alzalm mkrhh alsdiquon oalmstqim altriq mkrhh almriih-ra-ikdhir.

30

klam ajor abn mtqih msa. ohi hdha alrjl ala aithiil. ala aithiil oalak: ani abld mn kl ansan olis li fhm ansan olm atelm alhtmkh olm aerf merfh alqdos. mn sed ala alsmaoat onzl? mn jme alrhi fi hfntih? mn sr almah fi thob? mn thbt jmie atraf alard? ma asmh oma asm abnh an erft? kl klmh mn allh nqih. trs ho llmht-min bh. la tzd ela klmath lila iobkhh ftkdhh. athntin salt mnk fla tmnehma eni qbl an amot: abed eni albatl oalkdhh. la tetni fqrā ola ghna. atemni kbbz fridti lila ashbe oakfr oaqol: «mn ho alrb?» ao lila aftqr oasrq oakdhh asm alhi batla. la tshk ebdh ala sidh lila ilenk ftathm. jil ilen abah ola ibark amh jil tahr fi eini nfsh oho lm ighstl mn qdhrh jil ma arfe einih ohoajbh mrtfeh jil asnanh siof oadrash skakin lakl almsakin en alard oalfqra' mn bin alnas. lleloqh abntan: «hat hat!» thlathh la tshbe. arbeh la tqol: «kfa»: alhaohi oalrhm aleqim oard la tshbe ma' oal-nar la tqol: «kfa». alein almshtzih babiha oalmhtqrh ateah amha tqorha ghrban aloadi otakila frakh alnsr. thlathh ejibh foqi oarbeh la aerfha: triq nsr fi als-maoat otriq hih ela skhr otriq sfinh fi qbl albhr otriq rjl bftah. kdhlk triq almrah alzaniih. aklt omsht fmha oqalt: «ma eml athma!». tht thlathh tdtb alard oar-beh la tsttie ahtmalha: tht ebd adha mlk oahmq adha shbe kbbza. tht shnieh adha tzojt oamh adha ortht sidtha. arbeh hi alasghr fi alard olknha hkimh jda: alnml taifh ghri qoih olknh ied teamh fi alsif. alo-bar taifh deifh olknha tde biotha fi alskhr. aljrad lis lh mlk olknh ikhri klh frqa frqa. alenkbót tmsk bidiha ohi fi qsor almlok. thlathh hi hsnh altkhti oar-beh mshia msthsn: alasd jbar alohosh ola irje mn qdam ahd damr alshaklh oaltis oalmkl aldhi la iqaom. an hmqt baltrfe oan tamrt fde idk ela fmk. lan esr allbn ikhri jbna oesr alanf ikhri dma oesr alghdb ikhri khsama.

31

klam lmoii mlk msa. elmth aiah amh: madha ia abni thm madha ia abn rhmi thm madha ia abn ndhori? - la tet hilk llnsa' ola trqj lmlhat almlok. lis lmlok ia lmoii lis lmlak an ishrboa khmra ola llezma' alm-skr. lila ishrboa oinsoa almfred oighiroa hjh kl bni almdhlh. aetia mskra lhalk okhmra lmri alnfs. ishrb

oinsa fqrh ola idhkr tebh bed. afth fmk lajl alakhrs
fi deoa kl itim. afth fmk. aqd baledl oham en alfqir
oalmskin. amrah fadlh mn ijdha? lan thmnha ifoq al-
lali. bha ithq qlb zojha fla ihtaj ala ghnimh. tsne lh
khira la shra kl aiam hiatha. ttib sofa oktana otsht-
ghl bidin raditin. hi ksfn altajr. tjlb teamha mn beid.
otqom adh allil bed oteti akla lahl bitha ofridh lftiatha.
ttaml hqla ftakhdhh obthmr idiha tghrs krma. tntq
hqoiha balqoh otshdd dhraeiha. tsher an tjartha jidh.
srajha la intfi fi allil. tmd idiha ala almgghzl otmsk
kfaha balfkh. tbst kfiha llfqir otmd idiha ala almskin.
la tkhsha ela bitha mn althlj lan kl ahl bitha labson
hlla. teml lnfsha moshiat. lbsba bos oarjoan. zojha
merof fi alaboab hin ijls bin mshaikh alard. tsne qm-
sana otbieha oterd mnatq ela alkneani. alez oalbha'
lbasha otdhk ela alzm alati. tfth fmha balhkmh ofi
lsanha snh almerof. traqb trq ahl bitha ola takl khbz
alksl. iqom aoladha oitobonha. zojha aida fimd-
hha. bnat kthirat emln fdla ama ant ffqt elihn jmiea.
alhsn ghsh oaljmal batl ama almrah almtqih ihoh-
alsaknmthrk fhi tmdh. aetoha mn thmr idiha oltm-
d-hha aemalha fi alaboab.

kan rjl fi ard eos asmh aiob. okan hdha alrjl kamla omstqima itqi allh oihiid en almrriih-ra-ikdh. oold lh sbheh bnin othlath bnat. okant moashih sbheh alaf mn alghnm othlathh alaf jml okhms mih zoj bqr okhms mih atan okhdmh kthirin jda. fkan hdha alrjl aezm kl bni almshrq. okan bnoh idhbbon oiemlon olimh fi bit kl oahd mnhm fi iomh oirsilon oistdeon akhoathm althlath liakln oishrbn mehm. okan lma dart aiam alolimh an aiob arsl fqdshn obkr fi alghd oased mhrqat ela eddhm klhm lan aiob qal: [rbma akhta bni ojdfao ela allh fi qlobhm]. hkdha kan aiob ifel kl alaiam. okan dhat iom anh ja' bno allh limthloa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oja' alshitan aida fi osthm. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [mn ain jit?] fajab alshitan: [mn aljolan fi alard omn altmshi fiha]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [hl jelt qlbk ela ebd aiob? lanh lis mthlh fi alard. rjl kaml omstqim itqi allh oihiid en almrriih-ra-ikdh]. fajab alshitan: [hl mjana itqi aiob allh? alis ank sijt holh ohol bith ohol kl ma lh mn kl nahih? barkt aemal idih fantsht moashih fi alard! olkn abst idk alan oms kl ma lh fanh fi ojhk ijdf elik]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [hodha kl ma lh fi idk oanma alih la tmd idk]. thm khrj alshitan mn amam oj alrb. okan dhat iom oabnaoh obnath iaklon oishrbon khmra fi bit akhihm alakbr an rsola ja' ala aiob oqal: [albqr kant thrt h oalatn trea bjanbha fsqt eliahsbiion oakhdhoha odrboa alghlman bhd alsif onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. obinma ho itklm adh ja' akhr oqal: [nar allh sqtt mn alsma' fahrqt alghnm oalghlman oaklthm onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. obinma ho itklm adh ja' akhr oqal: [alkldanion einoa thlath frq fhjmoa ela aljmal oakhdhoha odrboa alghlman bhd alsif onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. obinma ho itklm adh ja' akhr oqal: [bnok obnatk kanoa iaklon oishrbon khmra fi bit akhihm alakbr oadha rih shdidh ja't mn ebr alqfr osdmt zoaia albit alarbe fsqt ela alghlman fmatoa onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. fqam aiob omzq jbth ojz sher rash okhr ela alard osjd oqal: [eriana khrjt mn btn ami oeriana aeod ala hnak. ihoh-alsaknmthrk aeta oihooh-alsaknmthrk akhdh flikn asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mbarka]. fi kl hdha lm ikhti aiob olm insb llh jhalh.

okan dhat iom anh ja' bno allh limthloa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oja' alshitan aida fi osthm limthl amam alrb. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [mn ain jit?] fajab alshitan: [mn aljolan fi alard omn altmshi fiha]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [hl jelt qlbk ela ebd aiob lanh lis mthlh fi alard! rjl kaml omstqim itqi allh oihiid en almrriih-ra-ikdh. oala alan ho mtmsk bkmalh oqd hijtni elih labtleh bla sbb]. fajab alshitan: [jld bjld okl ma llansan ietih lajl nfsh. olkn abst alan idk oms ezmh olhmh fanh fi ojhk ijdf elik]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk llshitan: [ha ho fi idk olkn ahfz nfsh]. fkhrj alshitan mn hdrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk odrb aiob bqrh rdi' mn batn qdmh ala hamth. fakhdh lnfsh shqfh lihtk bha oho jals fi ost alrmd. fqalt lh amrath: [ant mtmsk bed bkmal! jdf ela allh omt!] fqal lha: [ttklmin klama kahda aljahlat! aalkhir nqbl mn end

allh oalmrriih-ra-ikdh la nqbl?] fi kl hdha lm ikhti aiob bshftih. flma sme ashab aiob althlathh bkl almrriih-ra-ikdh aldhi ata elih ja'oa kl oahd mn mkhan: alifaz altmani obldd alshohi osofr alnemati otoaedoa an ia-toa lirthoa lh oiezoh. orfeoa aeinhm mn beid olm ierfoh frfeoa asoathm obkoma omzq kl oahd jbth odhroa traba foq rooshm nho alsma' oqedoa meh ela alard sbheh aiam osbe lial olm iklmh ahd bklmh lanhm raoa an kabth kant ezimh jda.

bed hdha sb aiob iomh oakhdh itklm fqal: [lith hlk aliom aldhi oldt fih oallil aldhi qal qd hbl brjl! likn dhk aliom zlama. la ietn bh allh mn foq ola ishrq elih nhar. limlkh alzlama ozl almot. lihl elih shab. ltrebh kasfat alnhar. ama dhk allil flimskh aldja ola ifrh bin aiam alsn ola idkhl fi edd alshhor. hodha dhk allil likn eaqra! la isme fih htaf. lilenh laeno aliom almstedon laiqaqz altnin. ltzlm njom eshaih. lintzr alnor ola ikn ola ir hdb alsbh lanh lm ighlq aboab btn ami olm istr alshqaoh en eini. lm lm amt mn alrhm? endma khrjt mn albtm lm lm aslm alroh? lmadha aeantni alrkb olm althdi hta arde? lani qd knt alan mdtjea sakna. hinidh knt nmt mstriha me mlok omshiri alard aldhih bnua ahrama lanfshm ao me rosa' lhm dhbb almaliih biothm fdh ao ksqt mtmor flm akn kajnh lm iroa nora. hnak ikf almnafqon en alshghb ohnak istrih almetebon. alasra itminon jmiea. la ismeon sot almskhr. alshgir kma alkbir hnak oalebdr mn sidh. [lm ieta lshqi nor ohiah lmri alnfs? aldhih intzron almot olis ho oihrfon elih akthr mn alknaz almsrorin ala an ibthjao alfrhin endma ijdon qbra. lrjl qd khfi elih triqh oqd sij allh holh. lanh mthl khbz iati anini omthl almiah tnsbk zfrti lani arteaba artebt fatani oaldhi fzet mnjh ja' eli. lm atmin olm askn olm astrh oqd ja' alghdb].

fajab alifaz altmani: [an amthn ahd klmh mek fhl tsta? olkn mn isttie alamtnae en alklam! ha ant qd arshdt kthirin oshddt aiadi mrtkhih. qd aqam klamk aleathr othbt alrkb almrteshh. oalan adn ja' elik djrt! adh msk artet! alist tqoak hi metmdk orjaok kmal trqk? adhkr mn hlk oho bri' oain abid almtsqimon? kma qd rait an alharthin athma oalzarein shqaoh ihsdonhna. bnsmh allh ibidon obrih anfh ifnon. zmjrh alasd osot alziir oanib alashalb tksrt. allich halk ledm alfrish oashbal allobh tbdtd. thm ali tsllt klmh fqblt adhni mnha hmsa. fi alhoajs mn roa allil end oqoe sbat ela alnas asabni reb oreth frjft kl ezami. fmrt roh ela ojhi. aqsher sher jsdi. oqft olkni lm aerf mnzrha. shbh qdam eini. smet sota mnkhfda: aalansan abr mn allh am alrjl athr mn khalqh? hodha ebidh la iatmnhm oala mlaikth insb hmaqh. fkm balhri skan biot mn tin aldhih asashm fi altrab oishqon mthl aleth? bin alsbah oalmsa' ihtmon. bdon mnthb alihm ala alabd ibidon. ama antzet hbal khiamhm? imoton bla hkmh.

ade alan. fhl lk mn mjb! oala ai alqdisin tlftf? lan alghiz iqt! alghbi oalghirh tmit alahmq. ani rait alghbi itasl obghth lent mrbdh. bnoh beidon en alamn oqd thmoa fi albab ola mnqdh. aldhin iakl aljoean hsidhm oiakhddh hta mn alshok oishtf alzman throthm. an alblih la tkhrj mn altrab oalshqaoh la tnbnt mn alard olkn alansan molod llmshqh kma an aljoarh lartfae aljnah. [lkn knt atlb ala allh oela allh ajel amri. alfael ezaim la tfhs oejaib la ted. almnzl mtra ela ojh alard oalmrsl almiah ela albrari. aljael almtodein fi alela firtfe almhzonon ala amn. almbtl afkar almhtalin fla tjri aidihm qsd. alakhdh alhkma' bhlthm fthtor mshorh almakrin. fi alnhar isdmon zlama oitlmson fi alzhirh kma fi allil. almnji albais mn alsif mn fmhm omn id alqoi. fikon lldhlil rja' otsd alkhtih faha. [hodha toba lrlj iodbh allh. fla trfd tadib alqdir. lanh ho ijrj oiesb. ishq oidah tshfian. fi st shdaid injik ofi sbe la imsk so'. fi aljoe ifdik mn almot ofi alhrb mn hd alsif. mn sot allsan tkthba fla tkhaf mn alkhrah adha ja'. tdhk ela alkhrah oalmjaeh ola tkshsa ohosh alard. lanh me hjarh alhq! ehdk ooohosh albrih tsalmk. ftelm an khimtk amnh ottehd mrbdk ola tfqd shiia. otelm an zrek kthir odhritk keshb alard. tdkhl almdfn fi shikhokhh krfe alksd fi aoanh. ha an dha qd bhthna enh. kdha ho. fasmeh oaelm ant lnsfk].

fqal aiob: [lit krbi ozn omsibt rft fi almoazin jmieha. lanha alan athql mn rml albh. mn ajl dhk lgha klami. lan sham alqdir fi tshrb rohi smha. ahoal allh mstfh ddi. hl inhq alfra' ela aleshb ao ikhor althor ela elfh? hl iokl almsikh bla mlh ao iojd tem fi mrq alqqlh? eaft nfi an tmsha fsart khbz alkrih! [ia lit tlbt tati oietini allh rjail! an irda allh ban ishqni oitql idh fiqteni. fla tzal teziti oabthaji fi edhab la ishqf ani lm ajhd klam alqdos. ma hi qoti hta antzr oma hi nhaiti hta asbr nfi? hl qoti qoh alhjar? hl lhmi nhas? ala anh list fi meonti oalmsaedh mtroddh eni! [hq almhzon merof mn sahbh oan trk khshih alqdir. ama akhoani fqd ghdroa mthl alghdir. mthl saqih alodian iebron. alti hi ekrh mn albrd oikhtfi fiha aljlid. adha jrt antqet. adha hmit jft mn mkanha. thid alqoafi en triqha tdkhl althi fthlk. nzrt qoafi tima'. moakb sba rjoa. khzoa fi ma kanoa mtminin. ja'oa aliha fkhjloa. falan qd srtn mthlha. raitm drbh ffzetm. hl qti: aetoni shiia ao mn malkm arshoa mn ajli ao njoni mn id alkhsm ao mn id aletah afdoni? elmoni fana askt ofhmoni fi ai shi' dlit. ma ashd alklam alomstqim oama altobikh mnkm fela madha ibrh? hl tshon an tobkhoha klmat oklam aliais lrlhi! bl tlqon ela alitim othfron hfrh lsabbkm! oalan tfrsoa fi fani ela ojohkm la akdhb. arjeoa. la ikonn zlm. arjeoa aida. fih hqi. hl fi lsani zlm am hnki la imiz fsada?

alist hiah alansan jhada ela alard okaiam alajir aiamh? kma itshoq alebd ala alzl okma itrja alajir ajrth hkdha

tein li ashhr so' oliali shqa' qsmt li. adha adjtet aqol mta aqom. alil itol oashbe qlqa hta alsbh. lbs lhmi alod me altin. jldi tshqq otqih. aiame asre mn almkok otntni bghir rja'. [adhkr an hiati anma hi rih oeini la teod tra khira. la trani ein nazri. einak eli olst ana! alshab idmhl oizol. hkdha aldhj inzl ala alhaoih la ised. la irje bed ala bith ola ierfh mkanh bed. ana aida la amne fmi. atklm bdiq rohi. ashko bmarrah nfsi. abhr ana am tnin hta jelt eli harsa? an qlt: frashi iezini mdjei inze krbti trieni balahlam othrbni broa fakhtart nfi alkhnhq oalmot ela ezami hddh. qd ddbt. la ala alabd ahia. kf eni lan aiame nfkhh! ma ho alansan hta tetrbh ohta tde elih qlbk ottehd kl sbah okl lhzh tmthnh! hta mta la tlftt eni ala trkhihi rithma able riqi? aakhtat? madha afel lk ia rqb alnas! lmadha jelti hda lk hta akon ela nfi hmla! olmadha la tghfr dhni ola tzil athmi lani alan adjte fi altrab? tlbni fla akon!].

fajab bldd alshohi: [ala mta tqol hdha otkon aqoalk riha shdidh! hl allh ieoj alqda' ao alqdir ieks alhq? adh akhta aldh bnok dfehm ala id mesithm. fan bkrt ant ala allh otredt ala alqdir - an knt ant zkia mstqima fanh alan itnbh lk oislm mskn brk. oan tkn aolak sghirh fakhtk tkthr jda. [asal alqron alaola otakd mbahth abaihm. lanna nhn mn ams ola nelm lan aiama ela alard zl. fhla ielmonk. iqolon lk omn qlobhm ikhrjon aqoala qailin hl inmo albrdi fi ghir almstnqe ao tnbnt alhlfa' bla ma? oho bed fi ndarth lm iqte iibs qbl kl aleshb. hkdha sbl kl alnasin allh orja' alfajr ikhib finqte aetmadh omtkl bit alenkbob! istnd ala bith fla ithbt. itmsk bh fla iqom. ho rtb tjah alshms oela jnth tnbnt aghsanh. oasolh mshtbkh fi alrjmh ftra mhl alhjarh. an aqtleh mn mkanh ijhdh qaila: ma raitk. hdha ho frh triqj omn altrab inbt akhr. [hodha ala la irdf alkaml ola iakhdh bid faeli almrrih-ra-ikdh. endma imla fmk dhka oshftik htafa ilbs mbghdok khzia. ama khimh alashrar fla tkon].

fqal aiob: [shih. qd elmt anh kdha. kfif itbrr alansan end allh? an sha' an ihajh la ijjib en oahd mn alf. ho hkim alqib oshdid alqoh. mn tsb elih fsm? almzhzh aljbal ola teln. aldhi qlbha fi ghdbh almzeae alard mn mqrha fttzlz aemtdha alamar alshms fla tshrq oikthm ela alnjom. albast alsmaoat ohdh oalmashi ela aeali albh. sane alnesh oaljbar oalthrria omkhade aljnob. fael ezaim la tfhs oejaib la ted. [hodha imr eli ola arah oijtaz fla asher bh. adha khtf fmh irdh omn iqol hl: madha tfe? allh la ird ghdbh. inhni thth aeon rhh. km balaql ana ajaobh oakhtar klami meh. lani oan tbrt la ajaob bl astrhm diani. lo deot fastajb li lma amnt banh sme soti. dhak aldhi ishqni baleasf oikthr jrohi bla sbb. la ideni akdh nfi olkn ishbeni mrair. an kan mn jhh qoh alqoi iqol: hindha. oan kan mn jhh alqda' iqol: mn ikhamn? an tbrt ihkm eli fmi? oan knt kamla istdhnbn. [kaml ana. la abali bnfsi. rdhlt hiati. hi oahdh. ldhik qlt an alkaml oalmrrih-ra-ikdhir ho ifnihma. adha qtl alsot bghth isthzi btjrbh

alabria'. alard mslmh lid almrriih-ra-ikdhir. ighshi ojuh qdatha. oan lm ikn ho fadha mn? aiami asre mn eda' tfr ola tra khira. tnr me sfn albrdi. knsr inqd ala sidh. an qlt: ansa krbti. atq ojhi oabtsm akhaf mn kl aojaei ealma ank la tbrini. ana mstdhnb flmadha ateb ebtha? olo aghtslt fi althlj onzft idi balashnan fank fi alnqe tghmsni hta tkrhni thiabi. lanh lis ho ansana mthli fajaobh fnati jmiea ala almhakmh. lis binna msalh ide idh ela klina! lirfe eni esah ola ibghtni rebh. adha atklm ola akhafh. lani lst hkdhda end nfsi.

10

qd krht nfsi hiati. asib shkoai. atklm fi mrarh nfsi qaila llh: la tsthdhnbni. fhmni lmadha tkhasmni! ahsn endk an tzlm an trdhl eml idik otshrq ala mshorh alashrar? alk eina bshr am knzr alansan tnzr? aaiaimk kaiaam alansan am snok kaiaam alrjl hta tbhth en athmi otftsh ela khtiti? fi elm k ani lst mdhnbda ola mnqdh mn idk. [idak kontani osnetani klj jmiea. aftbtleni? adhkr ank jbltni kaltin. afteidni ala altrab? alm tsbni kallbn okhttrtni kaljbn? ksotni jlda olhma fnjstni bezam oesb. mnhtni hiah orhmh ohfzt enaitk rohi. lknk ktmt hdhh fi qlbk. elmt an hdha endk. an akhtat tlahzni ola tbrini mn athmi. an adhnbt foil li. oan tbrtt la arfe rasi. ani shbean hoana onazr mdhliti. oan artfe rasi tstadni kasd thm teod ottjbr eli! tjdd shhodk tjahi otzid ghdbk eli. msaib ojish ddi. [flmadha akhrjtni mn alrhnm? knt qd aslmt alroh olm trni ein! fknt kani lm akn faqad mn alrhnm ala alqbr. alist aiami qlilh? atrk! kf eni fabtmsn qlila qbl an adhhb ala aead. ala ard zlmh ozl almot ard zlam mthl dja zl almot obla trtib oashraqha kaldja].

11

fajab sofr alnemati: [akthrh alklam la jjaob am rjl mhdhar itbr? aslfk ifhm alnas am tlgho olis mn ikhzik? adh tqol: telimi zki oana bar fi einik. olkn ia lit allh itklm oifth shftih mek oieln lk khfiat alhkmmh! anha mdaefh alfhm ftelm an allh ighrmk baql mn athmk. [aala emq allh ttsl am ala nhaih alqdir tnthi? ho aela mn alsmaoat fmadha esak an tfel? aemq mn alhaoih fmadha tdri? atol mn alard tolh oaedr mn albhrr. an btsh ao aghlq ao jme fmn irdh? lanh ho ielm anas also? oibsr alathm fla la intbh? ama alrjl ffargh edim alfhm okjhsh alfra iold alansan. [an aeddt ant qlbk obstt alih idik. an abedt alathm alldhi fi idk ola iskn alzlm fi khimtk hinidn trfe ojkh bla eib otkon thabta ola tkhaf. lank tnsa almsghq. kmiah ebrt tdhkrha. ofoq alzhirh iqom hzk. alzlam ithol sbaha. ottmin lanh iojd rja'. tjjs holk otdje amna. otrbd olis mn izej oidtre ala ojkh kthiron. ama eion alashrar fttfl omjljahm ibid orjaohm tsilm alnfs].

12

fqal aiob: [shih ank m antm sheb omekm tmot alhkmmh! ghir an h fm mthlkm. lst ana donkm. omn lis endh mthl hdhh? rjla adhokh lsabhb srt. dea allh fastjabh. adhokh ho alsdiq alkaml. llmbtli hoan fi afkar almtmin mhia lmn zlt qdmh. khiam almkhrbin

mstrihh oaldhin ighizon allh mtminon alldhin iaton balhnm fi idhm! [fasal albhaim ftelm otior alsmat' ftkhbrk. ao klm alard ftelmk oihdthk smk albhrr. mn la ielm mn kl hola' an id ihoah-alsaknmthrk snet hdha! alldhi bidh nfs kl hi oroh kl albshr. aflist aladhn tmthn alaqoal kma an alhnk isttem teamh? end alshib hkmm otol alaiam fhm. [endh alhkmm oalqdrh. lh almsorh oalftnh. hodha ihdm fla ibna. ighlq ela ansan fla ifth. imne almiah ftibs. itqlha ftqlb alard. endh alez oalfhm. lh almdl oalmdl. idhbb balmshirin asra oihmq alqдах. ihl mnatq almlok oishd ahaq'hm bothaq. idhbb balkhnh asra oiqlb alaqoia'. iqte klam alamna' oinze dhoq alshiohk. ilqi hoana ela almrriih-ra-ikdhfa' oirkhi mntqh alashda'. ikshf alemaiq mn alzlam oikhrj zl almot ala alnor. ikthr alamm thm ibidha. iose llamm thm ishttha. inze eqol rosa' sheb alard oidlhm fi tih bla triq. itlmsn fi alzlam olis nor oirnhhm mthl alskran.

13

hdha klh rath eini. smeth adhni ofnt bh. ma terfonh erfth ana aida. lst donkm. olkni arid an akml alqdir oan ahakm ala allh. ama antm fmlfqo kdhh. atba' btalon klkm. litkm tsmtan smta. ikon dhk lkm hkmm. asmeoa alan hjti oasghoa ala deaoi shfti. atqolon lajl allh zlma ottklmon bghsh lajlh? athabon ojhh am en allh tkhasmon? akhrr lkm an ifshskm am tkhatlonh kma ikhatl alansan? tobikha iobkhkm an habitm alojoh khfih. fhla irhbkm jlahl oisqt elikm rebh! khtbkm amthal rmad ohsonkm hson mn tin! [asktoa eni fatklm ana olisbni mhmas asab. lmadha akhdh lhmi basnani oade nfsi fi kfi? hodha iqtlni. la antzr shiia. fqt azki triqi qdamh. fhda iead ala khiasi an alfajr la iati qdamh. smea asmeoa aqoali otstrihi bmsamekm. hindha qd ahsnt aldeoa. aelm ani atbrr. mn ho alldhi ikhasmni hta asmt alan oaslm aroh? anma amrin la tfel bi fhinidh la akhtfi mn hdrtk. abed idik eni ola tde hibtk trebni thm ade fana ajib ao atklm ftjaobni. km li mn alatham oalkhtaia. aelmni dhnbi okhtiti. lmadha thjb ojkh othsbni edoa lk? atreb orqh mndfeh ottard qsha iabsa! lank ktbt eli amora mrh oorthtni atham sbai fjelt rjli fi almqtrh olahzt jmie msalki oela asol rjli nbsht. oana kmstsos ibla kthob akhl aleth.

14

alansan molod almrah qlil alaiam oshbean teba. ikhrj kalzhr thm idhoi oibrh kalzl ola iqf. fela mthl hdha hdqt einik oiaai ahdrd ala almhakmh mek. mn ikhrj altahr mn alnjs? la ahd! an kant aiamk mhdodh oedd ashhrh endk oqd eint ajlh fla itjaozh faqsr enh listrih ala an isr kalajir bantha' iomh. [lan lshjrh rja'. an qtet tkhlf aida ola tedm aghsanha. olo qdm fi alard aslha omat fi altrab jdheha fmn raihh alma' trrk otmbt froea kalghrs. ama alrjl fimot oibla. alansan islm alroh fain ho! qd tnfd almiah mn albhrr oalnhr inshf oijf oalansan idtje ola iqom. la istiqzon hta la tbqa alsmaoat ola intbhon mn nomhm. litk toarini fi alhaoih otkhfini an insrf ghdbk otein li ajla ftdhkrni. an mat rjl afihia? kl aiam jhadi asbr ala an iati bdli. tdeo

fana aijbk. tshtaq ala eml idk. ama alan fthsi khtoati!
 ala thafz ela khtiti. mesiti mkhtom elia fi srh otlfq
 eli foq athmi. [an alblj alsagt intthr oalskhr izhz h mn
 mkanh. alhjarh tbliha almiah otjrf siolha trab alard.
 okdhlk ant tbid rja' alansan. ttjbr elih abda fidhbb.
 tshoh ojhh ottrdh. ikrm bnoh ola ielm ao isghron
 ola ifhm bhm. anma ela dhath itoje lhmh oela dhatha
 tnoh nfsh].

15

fajab alifaz altmani: [alel alhkim ijjib en merfh batlh
 oimla btñh mn rih shrqih fihtj bklam la ifid obaha-
 dith la intfe bha! ama ant ftñafi almkhafh otñaqd
 alrtoqa lda allh. lan fmk idhie athmk otktar lsan
 almhatalin. an fmk istdhnbk la ana oshfakt tshhdan
 elik. [asort aol alnas am abdid qbl althal! hl asghit fi
 mjlz allh ao qsrst alhkmh ela nfsk! madha terfh ola
 nerfh nhn omadha tfhm olis ho endna? endna al-
 shikh oalashib akbr aiama mn abik. aqililh endk teziat
 allh oolashm mek balrfq! [lmadha iakhdhk qlbk ol-
 madha tkhtlj einak hta trd ela allh otkhrj mn fmk
 aqoala? mn ho alansan hta izko ao molod almrah hta
 itbrr? hodha qdisoh la iatmnhm oalsmaoat ghir tahrh
 beinih - fbalhri mkroh ofasad alansan alsharb alatham
 kalma! [abin lk. asme li fahdth bma raith. ma akhbr
 bh hkma' en abaihm flm iktmoh. aldñin lhm ohdhm
 aetit alard olm iebr binhm ghrīb. almriih-ra-ikdhir
 ho itloa kl aiameh okl edd alsnin almedodh lleati. sot
 reob fi adñnih. fi saeh slam iatih almkhrb. la iaml
 alrjoe mn alzlzm oho mrtqb llsif. taih ho lajl alkhbz
 hithma ijdñ oielm an iom alzlzm mhia bin idih. irhbh
 aldr oaldiq. itjbran elih kmkl msted llogha. lanh md
 ela allh idh oela alqdir tjbr hajma elih mtslb alenq
 btrosh alghlzh. lanh qd ksa ojhh smna orba shhma
 ela klitih fiskn mdna khrbh biota ghir mskonh etidh
 an tsir rjma. la istghni ola thbtt throth ola imtd fi alard
 mqtñah. la tzol enh alzlzm. aghsanh tibsha alsmom
 obnfkhh fmh izol. la itkl ela also'. idl. lan also' ikon
 ajrmh. qbl iomh itofa osefh la ikdh. isaqt kalkrmh
 hsrth ointhr kalziton zhrh. lan jmaeh alfiar eqar oal-
 nar takl khiam alrshoh. hbl shqaoth oold athma obtñh
 ansha ghsha].

16

fqal aiob: [qd smet kthira mthl dhda. mezon mtebon
 klkm! hl mn nhaih lklam fargh. ao madha ihijk hta
 tjaob? ana aida asttie an atklm mthlkm lo kant an-
 fskm mkan nfsi oan asrd elikm aqoala oahz rasi alikm.
 bl kant asdhdkm bfmi otezih shfti tmskkm. [an tkltm
 lm tmtne kabti. oan skt fmadha idhbb eni? an aln
 djrni. khrbt kl jmaeti. qbdt eli. ojd shahd. qam eli
 hzali tjaob fi ojhi. ghdbh aftrsni oadthdni. hrq eli as-
 nanh. edoi ihdd einih eli. fghroa eli afoahhm. ltmoni
 ela fki teiira. teanooa eli jmiea. dñeni allh ala alzalm
 ofi aidi alashrar trhni. kant mstriha fzezeni oamsk bq-
 faf fhtmni onsbni lh hdfa. ahatt bi rmah shamh. shq
 kliti olm ishfq. sfk mrarti ela alard. iqthmni aqthama
 ela aqtham. ihjm eli kjabr. khth mshma ela jldi odast
 fi altrab qrni. ahmr ojhi mn albaka' oela hdbi zl al-
 mot. me anh la zlm fi idi oslati khalsh. [ia ard la tgthi

dmi ola ikn mkan lsarakhi. aida alan hodha fi alsmaoat
 shhidi oshahdi fi alaeali. almsthzion bi hm ashabi.
 llh tqtr eini lki ihakm alansan end allh kabn adm lda
 sabbh. adha mdt snon qlilh askl fi triq la aeod mnha.

17

rohi tlft. aiama antfat. anma alqbor li. [lola almkhat-
 lon endi oeini tbit ela mshajrathm. kn damni end
 nfsk. mn ho aldhi isfq idi? lank mnet qlbhm en alftñh.
 lajl dhk la trfehm. aldhi islm alashab llsb tlft eion
 bnih. aoqfni mthla llsheob osrt llbsq fi alojh. klt eini
 mn alhnz oaedaii klha kalzl. itejb almsqimon mn
 hdha oalbri iqom ela alfajr. ama alsdiq fismtsk btriqh
 oaltahr alidin izdad qoh. [olkñ arjeoa klkm otealo
 fla ajd fkm hkima. aiama qd ebrt. mqasdi arth qlbi
 qd antzet. ijelön allil nhara nora qriba llzlmh. adha
 rjot alhaoih bita li ofi alzlzm mhdñ frashi oqlt llqbr:
 ant abi olddod: ant ami oakhti faim adha amali? amali
 mn ieañina! thbt ala mghaliq alhaoih adh trtah mea fi
 altrab]

18

fajab bldd alshohi: [ala mta tdeon ashraka llklam?
 teqlao obed ntklm. lmadha hsbna kalbhimh otnjsna
 fi eionkm? ia aiaha almftrs nfsh fi ghizh hl lajlkl tkhla
 alard ao izhzh alskhr mn mkanh? [nem! nor alashrar
 intfñ ola idi' lhib narh. alnor izlm fi khimth osrajh
 foqh intfñ. tqsr khtoat qoth otsreh mshorth. lan rjlñh
 tdfeanh fi alfkñ fimshi ala shbkñ. imsk alfkñ beqbñ
 ottmkn mnñ almrñih-ra-ikdhk. hbl mtmör lh fi alard
 omsidth fi alsbil. trhbñ ahoal mn holh otddher end
 rjlñh. tkon qoth jaieth oalboar mhia bñanbh. iakl aeda'
 jsdh. iakl aeda'h bkr almot. inqte en khimth en aet-
 madh oisaq ala mlk alahoal. iskn fi khimth mn lis lh.
 idhr ela mrdñb kbrit. mn tht tñs asolh omñ foq iqte
 freh. dhkhrñ ibid mn alard ola asm lh ela ojñ albr. idfe
 mn alnor ala alzlzm omñ almskonh itrd. la nsl ola
 dhrih lh bin shebh ola baq fi mnazlh. itejb mn iomh
 almtakhron oiqsher alaqqdmön. anma tlk msakñ faeli
 almrñih-ra-ikdh ohdha mqam mn la ierf allh].

19

fqal aiob [hta mta tedhbon nfsi otshqonni balklam.
 hdhñ eshr mrat akhizmitoni. lm tkhjloa mn an ten-
 foni. ohbñi dilt hqa. eli tsqtr dlati! an kntm balqh
 tstkbrown eli fthbtoa eli eari. faelmoa adha an allh qd
 eoñi olf eli abholth. ha ani asrkñ zlma fla astjab. adeo
 olis hkñ. qd hot triq fla aedr oela sbl jel zlama. azal
 eni kramti omte taj rasi. hdmni mn kl jñh fdhñbt
 oqle mthl shjrh rjaai oadrm eli ghdbñ ohsbñi kaedaih.
 mea ja't ghzath oaedoa eli triqñm ohloa hol khimti.
 qd abed eni akhoti. oemarfñ zaghoa eni. aqarbi qd
 khdhloni oaldñin erfoni nsoni. nzla' biti oamaii ihs-
 bonni ajñbia. srt fi aeinhm ghriba. ebdñ deot flm ijb.
 bfmi tdret alñi. nkhti mkrohh end amrati omntñh
 end abna' ahshaii. alaolad aida qd rdhloni. adha qmt
 itklmön eli. krññ kl rjali oaldñin ahbbthm anqlboa
 eli. ezmi qd lsq bjldi olhmi onjot bjld asnani. tra'foa!
 tra'foa antm eli ia ashabi lan id allh qd mstni. lmadha

tardonnai kma allh ola tshbeon mn lhmi? [lit klmati alan tktb. ia litha rsm̄t fi sfr onqr̄t ala alab̄d fi alskhr̄ bqlm̄ hd̄id obr̄sas. ama ana fqd̄ elmt̄ an olii hi oalakhr̄ ela alard̄ iqom̄ obed̄ an ifnā jldi hd̄ha obdon̄ jsdi ara allh. ald̄hi arah̄ ana ln̄fsi oeināi tn̄zran̄ olis̄ akhr̄. ala dh̄lk̄ tt̄oq̄ kl̄itai fi jofi. fankm̄ tqolon̄: lmad̄ha ntard̄h? oalklam̄ alas̄i iojd̄ endi. khafoā ela an̄fsm̄ mn̄ als̄if lan̄ algh̄iz̄ mn̄ atham̄ als̄if. lki telmoā ma ho alqdā].

20

fajab̄ sofr̄ alnemati: [mn̄ ajl̄ dh̄lk̄ hoajsī tjibnī olhd̄ha hjianī fi. teiir̄ tobik̄hi asme. oroh̄ mn̄ fh̄mī ijībni. [ama elmt̄ hd̄ha mn̄ alqdim̄ mnd̄h ode alansan̄ ela alard̄: an h̄taf̄ alashrar̄ mn̄ qrib̄ ofr̄h̄ alfajr̄ ala lh̄zh! olo bl̄gh̄ alsmaoat̄ tolh̄ oms̄ rash̄ alshab̄ kl̄jth̄ ala alab̄d̄ ibid̄. ald̄hin̄ raoh̄ iqolon̄: ain̄ ho? kallhm̄ itir̄ fla iojd̄ oitr̄d̄ ktif̄ all̄il. ein̄ abs̄rth̄ la teod̄ trah̄ omkan̄h̄ ln̄ irah̄ bed̄. bn̄oh̄ itr̄don̄ alfqrā' oidah̄ tr̄dan̄ throth̄. ezam̄h̄ mlan̄h̄ qoh̄ omeh̄ fi altrab̄ td̄tje. an h̄la fi fm̄h̄ almr̄iih̄-ra-ikdh̄ oakhfah̄ th̄t̄ lsan̄h̄ ashf̄q̄ elih̄ olm̄ itr̄kh̄ bl̄ hb̄sh̄ ost̄ hn̄kh̄ fkb̄bz̄h̄ fi ameaīh̄ ith̄ol! mr̄arh̄ asal̄ la bt̄nh̄. qd̄ blē throh̄ fitq̄iaha. allh̄ itr̄d̄ha mn̄ bt̄nh̄. sm̄ alas̄lal̄ ir̄de. iqr̄th̄ l̄san̄ alafea. la ira aljdaol̄ an̄har̄ soaqī es̄l̄ olbn̄. iqr̄t̄ teb̄h̄ ola ib̄le. obr̄mks̄b̄ tj̄arh̄ la ifr̄h̄. lan̄h̄ r̄dd̄ almsakin̄ otr̄kh̄m̄ oaght̄sb̄ bitā olm̄ ib̄nh̄. lan̄h̄ lm̄ ier̄f̄ fi bt̄nh̄ qnaeh̄ la injō b̄ms̄h̄th̄ah̄. list̄ mn̄ ak̄lh̄ bq̄ih̄ lajl̄ dh̄lk̄ la idom̄ kh̄irh̄. me ml̄' r̄gh̄dh̄ it̄daiq̄. tatī elih̄ id̄ kl̄ sh̄qi. ikon̄ endmā im̄la bt̄nh̄ an̄ allh̄ ir̄sl̄ elih̄ h̄mō gh̄db̄h̄ oim̄tr̄h̄ elih̄ end̄ team̄h̄. ifr̄ mn̄ slah̄ hd̄id̄. t̄khr̄q̄h̄ qos̄ n̄has̄. j̄dh̄bh̄ f̄khr̄j̄ mn̄ bt̄nh̄ oalbar̄q̄ mn̄ mr̄arh̄ mr̄q̄. elih̄ reob̄. kl̄ zlm̄h̄ mk̄ht̄bah̄ l̄dh̄k̄hair̄h̄. tak̄lh̄ nar̄ lm̄ tn̄fk̄h̄. treā alb̄q̄ih̄ fi kh̄imth̄. alsmaoat̄ tel̄n̄ athm̄h̄ oalard̄ tn̄hd̄ elih̄. tzol̄ gh̄lh̄ b̄ith̄. th̄raq̄ fi iom̄ gh̄db̄h̄. hd̄ha ns̄ib̄ alansan̄ almr̄iih̄-ra-ikdh̄ir̄ mn̄ end̄ allh̄ om̄irath̄ am̄rh̄ mn̄ alqdir̄].

21

fqal̄ aiob̄: [asmeoā qolī sm̄eā olīkn̄ hd̄ha tezit̄tkm̄. aht̄mlonī oanā at̄klm̄ obed̄ klamī ast̄h̄zioa! ama ana fhl̄ sh̄koaī mn̄ ansan̄. oan̄ kant̄ fl̄mad̄ha la t̄diq̄ rohi? t̄fr̄soā fi otejboā odeoā alid̄ ela alfm̄. [endmā at̄dh̄kr̄ art̄aē oak̄hd̄t̄ b̄sh̄rī red̄h̄. lmad̄ha th̄iā alashrar̄ oish̄ikhon̄ nem̄ oit̄jbr̄on̄ qoh? ns̄lhm̄ qaim̄ amam̄hm̄ meh̄m̄ od̄hr̄ith̄m̄ fi aeinh̄m̄. bioth̄m̄ am̄nh̄ mn̄ alkh̄of̄ olis̄ elih̄m̄ esā allh̄. thor̄hm̄ il̄qh̄ ola ik̄hti. b̄qr̄th̄m̄ tn̄t̄j̄ ola ts̄qt̄. isr̄hon̄ m̄th̄l̄ algh̄nm̄ r̄dehm̄ oat̄fal̄hm̄ tr̄qs̄. ih̄mlon̄ ald̄f̄ oaleod̄ oitr̄bon̄ bs̄ot̄ alm̄zm̄ar̄. iq̄don̄ aiām̄hm̄ bal̄k̄hir̄. fi lh̄zh̄ ih̄bt̄on̄ ala alhaoīh̄. fiqolon̄ ll̄h̄: abed̄ ena. ob̄mer̄h̄ tr̄q̄k̄ la ns̄r̄. mn̄ ho alqdir̄ h̄tā neb̄dh̄ omad̄ha n̄nt̄fē an̄ al̄t̄ms̄nah̄! [hod̄hā lis̄ fi id̄hm̄ kh̄ir̄hm̄. lt̄bed̄ enī m̄sh̄orh̄ alashrar̄. km̄ int̄fī sr̄aj̄ alashrar̄ oiatī elih̄m̄ boar̄hm̄ aō iq̄sm̄ l̄hm̄ aōjaeā fi gh̄db̄h̄ aō ikonon̄ kal̄t̄bn̄ q̄dam̄ al̄rih̄ ok̄alesaf̄h̄ altī ts̄rq̄hā al̄zobeh̄. allh̄ ik̄h̄zn̄ athm̄h̄ l̄bn̄ih̄. lij̄az̄h̄ nf̄sh̄ fielm̄. lt̄nz̄r̄ einah̄ hl̄akh̄ om̄n̄ hm̄h̄ alqdir̄ ish̄rb̄. fmā hī m̄sr̄th̄ fi b̄ith̄ bed̄h̄ oq̄d̄ tein̄ ed̄d̄ sh̄hor̄h? [aal̄lh̄ ielm̄ mer̄fh̄ ohō iq̄dī ela alealin̄? hd̄hā im̄ot̄ fi ein̄ km̄alh̄. kl̄h̄ m̄tn̄in̄ osak̄n̄. ahoad̄h̄ m̄lan̄h̄ l̄bnā om̄kh̄ ezam̄h̄ tr̄i. od̄h̄lk̄ im̄ot̄ bn̄fs̄ mr̄h̄ olm̄ id̄hq̄ kh̄ira. kl̄ah̄mā id̄t̄jean̄ meā fi altrab̄ oald̄od̄ iḡh̄sh̄ah̄ma. [hod̄hā qd̄ elmt̄

afkarkm̄ oaln̄iat̄ altī b̄hā tzl̄mon̄ni. lankm̄ tqolon̄: ain̄ bit̄ aleatī oain̄ kh̄im̄h̄ ms̄ak̄n̄ alashrar̄? afl̄m̄ ts̄laoā eab̄rī als̄bil̄ olm̄ t̄ft̄noā l̄dl̄ail̄hm̄. an̄h̄ liom̄ al̄boar̄ im̄sk̄ almr̄iih̄-ra-ikdh̄ir̄. liom̄ alsk̄ht̄ iqad̄on̄. mn̄ ieln̄ triq̄h̄ loj̄h̄ om̄n̄ ij̄az̄ih̄ ela mā eml̄? ho ala alq̄bor̄ iqad̄ oela almd̄fn̄ ish̄r̄. h̄lō lh̄ tin̄ aloadī. iz̄hf̄ kl̄ ansan̄ orā'h̄ oq̄dam̄ ma la ed̄d̄ lh̄. kf̄ik̄ tezon̄nī bat̄lā oajob̄tkm̄ bq̄it̄ kh̄ian̄h̄?].

22

fajab̄ alifaz̄ altimani: [hl̄ inf̄ē alansan̄ allh̄? bl̄ inf̄ē nf̄sh̄ al̄ft̄n̄! hl̄ mn̄ m̄sr̄h̄ alqdir̄ ad̄hā t̄br̄rt̄ aō mn̄ faid̄h̄ ad̄hā qom̄t̄ tr̄q̄k̄? hl̄ ela tqoak̄ iob̄kh̄k̄ aō id̄k̄hl̄ mek̄ fi almh̄ak̄mh̄? alis̄ sh̄rk̄ ezimā oath̄am̄k̄ la nh̄aih̄ l̄ha! lank̄ ar̄th̄nt̄ ak̄hak̄ blā sb̄b̄ ol̄sb̄t̄ thiab̄ alerah̄. ma' lm̄ ts̄q̄ alet̄shan̄ oen̄ al̄joean̄ m̄net̄ kh̄bz̄a. ama sahb̄ alqoh̄ fl̄h̄ alard̄ oal̄m̄tr̄fē aloj̄h̄ sak̄n̄ fiha. alaram̄l̄ ar̄sl̄t̄ kh̄aliat̄ od̄hraē alitamā an̄sh̄qt̄. lajl̄ dh̄lk̄ hoalik̄ f̄kh̄akh̄ oir̄iek̄ reb̄ bḡh̄th̄ aō zlm̄h̄ fla trā ofid̄ al̄miāh̄ igh̄tik̄. [hod̄hā allh̄ fi elō alsmaoat̄. oan̄z̄ ras̄ alkoak̄b̄ mā aelah̄. fql̄t̄: kif̄ ielm̄ allh̄? hl̄ mn̄ orā' aldb̄ab̄ iq̄di? alshab̄ str̄ lh̄ fla ira oela dair̄h̄ alsmaoat̄ itm̄sha. hl̄ th̄fz̄ triq̄ alqdm̄ ald̄hī dash̄ r̄jal̄ alath̄m̄ ald̄hin̄ q̄bd̄ elih̄m̄ q̄bl̄ aloq̄t? algh̄mr̄ ans̄b̄ ela asash̄m̄. alqail̄in̄ ll̄h̄: abed̄ ena. omad̄hā ifel̄ alqdir̄ l̄hm̄. ohō qd̄ m̄lā bioth̄m̄ kh̄ira. lt̄bed̄ enī m̄sh̄orh̄ alashrar̄. alabar̄ in̄zron̄ oif̄rh̄on̄ oal̄br̄i' ist̄h̄zī b̄hm̄ qail̄in̄: al̄m̄ ib̄d̄ m̄qaomonā ob̄q̄ith̄m̄ qd̄ ak̄l̄thā alnar̄? [terf̄ bh̄ oas̄lm̄. bd̄h̄lk̄ iatīn̄ kh̄ir̄. aq̄bl̄ almr̄iih̄-ra-ikdh̄ieh̄ mn̄ fm̄h̄ odē kl̄am̄h̄ fi q̄lb̄k̄. an̄ r̄jet̄ ala alqdir̄ t̄bna. an̄ abed̄t̄ z̄lmā mn̄ kh̄im̄tk̄ oal̄qit̄ al̄tr̄b̄ ala altrab̄ od̄h̄hb̄ aofir̄ bin̄ h̄sā alaod̄ih̄. ikon̄ alqdir̄ t̄br̄k̄ of̄dh̄ ateab̄ lk̄. lank̄ hin̄id̄h̄ t̄ld̄hd̄h̄ bal̄qdir̄ otr̄fē ala allh̄ oj̄hk̄. ts̄lī lh̄ fist̄mē lk̄ ond̄hork̄ tofiha. ot̄j̄zm̄ am̄rā fit̄h̄bt̄ lk̄ oela tr̄q̄k̄ id̄i' nor. ad̄hā odeoā tqol̄: r̄fe. oik̄h̄ls̄ al̄mn̄kh̄fd̄ aleinin̄. inj̄ī gh̄ir̄ al̄br̄i' oin̄jā b̄thar̄h̄ id̄ik̄].

23

fqal̄ aiob̄: [aliom̄ aidā sh̄koaī tm̄rd̄. dr̄btī ath̄ql̄ mn̄ tn̄hd̄i. mn̄ iet̄inī an̄ ajd̄h̄ fat̄ī alā k̄rs̄ih̄! ahs̄n̄ al̄deoā amam̄h̄ oam̄lā fm̄ī h̄ja. faer̄f̄ alaqaol̄ altī b̄hā ijībnī oath̄m̄ mā iqol̄h̄ li. ab̄kt̄hr̄h̄ qoh̄ ik̄has̄m̄ni? kla! ol̄kn̄h̄ kan̄ int̄nh̄ ali. hn̄ak̄ kan̄ ih̄aj̄h̄ al̄m̄st̄qm̄ ok̄nt̄ an̄jō ala alab̄d̄ mn̄ qadī. hind̄hā ad̄h̄hb̄ sh̄r̄qā fl̄is̄ hō hn̄ak̄ oḡhr̄bā fla as̄her̄ bh̄ sh̄malā hīth̄ eml̄h̄ fla an̄z̄hr̄. it̄ef̄ al̄jn̄ob̄ fla arah̄. [lan̄h̄ ier̄f̄ triq̄i. ad̄hā j̄rb̄nī ak̄hr̄j̄ kald̄-h̄hb̄. bk̄htoath̄ ast̄ms̄kt̄ r̄j̄li. fh̄zt̄ triq̄h̄ olm̄ ad̄h̄. mn̄ os̄ih̄ sh̄ft̄ih̄ lm̄ ab̄rh̄. ak̄th̄r̄ mn̄ fr̄id̄tī dh̄k̄h̄rt̄ kl̄am̄ fm̄h̄. ama hō foh̄dh̄ fm̄n̄ ir̄dh̄? on̄fsh̄ ts̄h̄tī fīfel̄. lan̄h̄ itm̄m̄ al̄m̄frod̄ elī ok̄th̄ir̄ m̄th̄l̄ hd̄dh̄ end̄h̄. mn̄ ajl̄ dh̄lk̄ ar̄taē q̄dam̄h̄. at̄am̄l̄ far̄teb̄ mn̄h̄. lan̄ allh̄ qd̄ ad̄ef̄ q̄l̄bī oalqdir̄ roenī. lanī lm̄ aq̄tē q̄bl̄ al̄zlam̄ om̄n̄ oj̄hī lm̄ igh̄t̄ al̄d̄ja.

24

Imad̄hā adh̄ lm̄ t̄k̄ht̄bī alaz̄m̄nh̄ mn̄ alqdir̄ la ira ear̄foh̄ iom̄h̄? in̄q̄lon̄ al̄tk̄hom̄. igh̄ts̄bon̄ q̄tieā oir̄eon̄h̄. istaqon̄ h̄mar̄ alitamā oir̄th̄on̄ th̄or̄ alar̄ml̄h̄. is̄don̄ alfqrā' en̄ al̄triq̄. ms̄akin̄ alard̄ ik̄ht̄bion̄ jm̄iea. hā hm̄

kalfra' fi alqfr ikhrjon ala emlhm ibkron llteam. al-badih lhm khbz laoladhm. fi alhlq ihsond elfhm oielon krm almriih-ra-ikdhir. ibiton erah bla lbs olis lhm ksoh fi albrd. ibtlon mn mtr aljbal oledm almlja ietnqon alskhr. [ikhtfon alitim en althdi omn almsakin ithrnon. erah idhbbon bla lbs ojaiein ihmilon hzma. iesron alzit dakhil asoarhm. idoson almeasr oietshon. mn aloje anas iinon onfs aljrha tsghith oallh la intbh ala alzlm. [aolik ikonon bin almtmrdin ela alnorr. la ierfon trqh ola ilbthoin fi sbllh. me alnor iqom alqatl. iqtll almskin oalfqir ofi allil ikon kalls. oein alzani tlahz alesha'. iqol: la traqbni ein. fijel stra ela ojhh. inqbon albiot fi alzlam. fi alnhar ighlqon ela anfsbm. la ierfon alnor. lanh soa' elihm alsbah ozl almot. lanhm ielmon ahoal zt almot. khfif ho ela ojhh almiyah. mleon nsibhm fi alard. la itojh ala triq alkrom. alqht oalqiz idhbban bmaiah althlj kdha alhaohi baldhin akhtaoo. tnsah alrhm isthlih alldod. la idhkr bed oinksr alathim kshjrh. isi' ala aleaqr alti lm tld ola ihsn ala alarmlh. imsk alaeza' bqoth. iqom fla iamn ahd bhiath. ietih tmaninh fitokl olkn einah ela trqhm. itrfeon qilila thm la ikonon oihton. kalkl ijmeon okras asnlbhl iqteon. oan lm ikon kdha fmn ikdhbni oijel klami la shiia?].

25

fajab bldd alshohi: [alsltan oalhibh endh. ho sane alslam fi aeali. hl mn edd ljonodh oela mn la ishrq norh? fkif itbrr alansan end allh okif izko molod almrh? hodha nfs alqmr la idi' oalkoabk ghirr nqih fi einih. fkm balhri alansan alrmh oabn adm alldod].

26

fqal aiob: [kif aent mn la qoh lh okhlst dhraea la ez lha? kif ashrtr ela mn la hkmh lh oazhrt alfhm bkthrh? lmn aelnt aqoala onsmh mn khrrt mnk? [alaroah trted mn tht almiyah oskanha. alhaohi erianh qdamh oallh lak lis lh ghta'. imd alshmal ela alkhla' oielq alard ela la shi'. isr almiyah fi shbh fla itmzq alghim ththa. ihjb ojhh krsih basta elih shabh. rsm hda ela ojhh almiyah end atsal alnor balzlmh. aemdh alsmaoat trted otrtae mn zjrh. bqoth izej albhrr obfhmh ishq rhh. bnfktht alsmaoat mshrqh oidah abdata alhih alharbh. ha hdhth atraf trqh oma akhd alklam alldhi nsmeh mnh! omaa red jbroth fmn ifhm?].

27

oead aiob intq bmtlhl fqal: [hi ho allh alldhi nze hqi oalqdir alldhi amr nfsi anh ma damt nsmti fi onfkhh alll fi anfi ln ttklm shftai athma ola ilfz lsani bgsh. hashia li an abrrkm! hta aslm alroh la aezl kmali eni. tmskt bbri ola arkhih. qlbi la ieir ioma mn aiama. likn edoi kalmmriih-ra-ikdhir omeandi kfael almriih-ra-ikdh. lanh ma ho rja' alfajr endma iqteh endma islb allh nfhsh? afisme allh srakhh adha ja' elih diq? am itldhdh balqdir? hl ideo allh fi kl hin? [ani aelmkm bid allh. la aktm ma ho end alqdir. ha antm klkm qd raitm flmadha tbtton tbtla qailin: hdha nsib alansan almriih-ra-ikdhir mn end allh omirath aletah alldhi inalonh mn alqdir. an kthr bnoh flsif odhrith la tshbe

khbza. bqith tdfn baloba' oaramlh la tbki. an knz fdh kaltrab oead mlabs kaltin fho ied oalbar ilbsh oalbri isqm alfdh. ibni bith kaleth ao kmzlh sneha alhars. idtje ghnia olknh la idm. ifth einih ola ikon. alahoal tdrkh kalmiah. lila tkhtthf alzobeh thmlh almriih-ra-ikdhqih fidhbb otjrh mn mkanh. ilqi allh elih ola ishqf. mn idh ihrb hrba. isfqon elih baidihm oisfron elih mn mkanh.

28

lanh iojd llfdh medn omeod lldhbb hith imhsonh. alhdid istkhrj mn altrab oalbjr iskb nhasa. qd jel llzlmh nhaih oala kl trf ho ifhs. hjr alzlmh ozl almot. hfr mnjma beida en alskan. bla moti llqdm. mtdlin beidin mn alnas itddlon. ard ikhrj mnha alkhbz asflha inqlb kma balnar. hjarthia hi mode aliaqot alazqr ofiha trab aldhbb. sbil lm ierfh kasr olm tbsrh ein bashq olm tdsh ajra' alsbe olm islkx alasd. ala alsoan imd idh. iqlb aljbal mn asolha. inqr fi alskhor srba oeinh tra kl thmin. imne rshh alnhar oabrz alkhfiat ala alnor. [ama alhkmh fmn ain tojd oain ho mkan alfhm? la ierf alansan qimtha ola tojd fi ard alahia'. alghmr iqol: list hi fi oalbrh iqol: list hi endi. la ieta dhbb khals bdllha ola tozn fdh thmna lha. la tozn bdhbb aofir ao balje alkrim ao aliaqot alazqr. la ieadlha aldhbb ola alzaj ola tbdll bana' dhbb abriz. la idhkr almrjan ao alblor othsil alhkmh khir mn allali. la ieadlha iaqot kosh alasfr ola tozn baldhbb alkhals. [fmm ain tati alhkmh oain ho mkan alfhm. adh akhfit en eion kl hi ostrt en tir asma? alhlak oalmot iqolan: badhanna qd smena khbrha. allh ifhm triqha oho ealm bmkanha. lanh ho inzr ala aqasi alard. tht kl alsmaoat ira. lijel llrih ozna oieair almiyah bmqias. lma jel llmtr fridh osbila llsoaeq hinidh raha oakhr bha hiaha oaida btht enha oqal llansan: hodha mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk hi alhkmh oalhdan en almriih-ra-ikdh ho alfhm].

29

oead aiob intq bmtlhl fqal: [ia litni kma fi alshhor al-salfh okalaiaim alti hfzni allh fiha hin ada' srajh ela rasi obnorh slkt alzlmh. kma knt fi aiam khfiri orda allh ela khimti oalqdir bed mei oholi ghlmari adh ghslt khtoati ballbn oalskhr skb lj jdaol zit. hin knt akhrj ala albab fi alqrih oahii fi alsahh mjlsi. rani alghlman fakhtbaoo oalashiakh qamao ooofoa. alezma' amskoaa en alklam oodeoa aidihm ela afoahhm. sot almriih-ra-ikdhfa' akhtfa olsqt alsnthm bahnakhm. lan aladhn smet ftobtni oalein rat fshdht li. lani anqddt almskin almtghsthih oalitim ola mein lh. brkh alhalk hlt eli ojetl qkl alarmlh isr. lbst albr fksani. kjbh oemamh kan edli. knt eiona lleimi oarjla llerj. ab ana llfqra' odeoa lm aerfha fhst enha. hshmt adras alzalm omn bin asnanh khtft alfrish. fqtl: ani fi okri aslm alroh omthl alsmdl akthr aiama. asli kan mnbsta ala almiyah oaltl bat ela aghsani. kramti bqit hdithh endi oqosi tjdtt fi idi. li smeoa oantzroa onstoa end mshorti. bed klami lm ithnoa oqoli qtr elihm. oantzroni mthl almtrof ofghroa afoahhm kma llmtr almtakhr. an dhkt elihm lm isdqoa onor ojhi lm iebsoa. knt akhtar triqhm oajls rasa oaskn kmk fi jish

30

oama alan fqd dhk eli mn isgrni fi alaiam aldhn knt astnkn mn an ajal aba'hm me klab ghnmi. qoh aidihm aida ma hi li. fihm ejzt alshikhokhh. fi aleoz oalm-jaeih mhzolon inbshon aliabsh alti hi mndh ams khrab okhrbh. aldhn iqtgn almah end alshih oasol altrm khbzhm. mn alost itrdn. isihon elihm kma ela ls. llskn fi aodih mrebb othqb altrab oalskhor. bin alshih inhqon. tht aleosj inkbon. abna' alhmaqh bl abna' anas bla asm dhroa mn alard. [ama alan frst aghniithm oasbht lhm mthla! ikrhonni. ibtedon eni oamam ojhi lm imskoia en albsq. lanh atlq alenan oqhrni fnzeoa alzmam qdami. en alimin alslfh iqomom izihon rjli oiedon eli trghm llboar. afsdoa sbli. aeanao ala sqoti. la msaed elihm. iaton ksde erid. tht alhdh itdhrjon. anqlbt eli ahoal. trdt kalrih nemti febrt kalshab seadti. [falan anhalt nfsi eli oakhdhtni aiam almdhlh. allil inkhr ezami fi oearqi la thje. bkthrh alshdh tnkr lbsi. mthl jib qmisi hzmtni. qd trhni fi alohl fashbht al-trab oalrmaad. alik asrkh fma tstjib li. aqom fma tntbh ali. tholt ala jaf mn nhoi. bqdrh idk tdthdni. hmltni arkbnti alrih odhobtni tshoha. lani ainei ank ala al-mot teidni oala bit miead kl hi. olkn fi alkhrah ala imd ida? fi alblih ala istghith eliaha? [alm abk lmn esr iomh? alm tktib nfsi ala almskin? hinma trjit alkhir ja' almrhih-ra-ikdh oantzrt alnor fja' aldja. amaei tghli ola tkf. tqdmtni aiam almdhlh. asoddt lkn bla shms. qmt fi aljmaeh asrkh. srt akha lldhiab osahba llneam. asod jldi eli oezami ahtqrt mn alhma fi. sar eodi llnoh omzmari lsot albakin.

31

ehda qtet leini fkif attle fi edhra'! oma hi qsmh allh mn foq onsib alqdir mn alaali? alis alboar leaml almrhih-ra-ikdh oalnkr lfaeli alatham! alis ho inzr trqi oihsi jmie khtoati. an knt qd slkt me alkdhb ao asret rjli ala alghsh lizni fi mizan alhq fierf allh kmali. an hadt khtoati en altriq odhbb qlbi ora' eini ao lsq eib bkfi azre oghiri iakl ofroeci tstaal. [an ghoi qlbi ela amrah ao kmnt ala bab qribi fltthn amrati lakhr olihnh eliaha akhron. lan hdhh rdhihl ohi athm ierd llqdah. lanha nar takl hta ala alhlak otstaal kl mhsoli. [an knt rfdt hq ebdj oamti fi deoahma eli fmadha knt asne hin iqom allh? oadha aftqd fbmadha ajibh? aolis sanei fi albtm saneh oqd sorna oahd fi alrhmn? an knt mnet almsakin en mradhm ao afnit eini alarmlh ao aklt lqmti ohdi fma akl mnha alitim! bl mndh sbai kbr endi kab omn btn amnt hdiha. an knt rait halka ledm allbs ao fqira bla ksah an lm tbarkni hqoah oqd astdfa bizh ghnmi. an knt qd hzzt idi ela alitim lma rait eoni fi albab flt-sqt eddi mn kfti oltnksr dhraei mn qsbtha lan alboar mn allh reb eli omn jlalhm lm astte. [an knt qd jelt ald-hhb emdti ao qlt llabriz: ant mtkli. an knt qd frht adh kthrt throti olan idi ojdt kthira. an knt qd nzrt ala alnor hin da' ao ala alqmr isir balbha' oghoi qlbi sra olthm idi fmi fhdha aida athm ierd llqdah lani akon qd jhdt allh mn foq. [an knt qd frht bblih mbghdi ao shmt hin asabh so'. bl lm ade hnki ikhti fi tlb nfsh

blenh. an kan ahl khimti lm iqoloo: mn iati bahd lm ishbe mn teamh? ghrib lm ibt fi alkharij. ftth llmsafr aboabi. an knt qd kntm kalnas dhnbi lakhfa' athmi fi hdni. adh rhbt jmhora ghfira oroetni ahanh aleshair fkft olm akhrj mn albab! mn li bmn ismeni? hodha amdaai. lijibni alqdir. omn li bshkoa ktbha khsmi fkt ahmlha ela taji. knt aesbha taja li. knt akhbrh bedd khtoati oadno mnh kshrif. an kant ardi qd srkht eli otbakt atlamha jmiea. an knt qd aklt ghltba bla fdh ao atfat anfs ashabha feod alhntb linbt shok obdl alsheir zoan]. tmt aqoal aiob.

32

fkf hola' alrjal althlathh en mjaobh aiob lkonh bara fi eini nfsh. fhmi ghdb alioh bn brkhiil albozi mn es-hirh ram. ela aiob hmi ghdbh lanh hsb nfsh abr mn allh. oela ashabh althlathh hmi ghdbh lanhm lm ij-doa joaba oastdhnboa aiob. okan alioh qd sbr ela aiob balklam lanhm aktar mnh aiama. flma raa alioh anh la joab fi afoah alrjal althlathh hmi ghdbh. fgal alioh bn brkhiil albozi: [ana sghir fi alaiam oantm shioikh lajl dhk khft okhshit an abdi lkm raii. qlt: alaiam ttklm okthrh alsnin tzhr hkmh. olkn fi alnas roha onsmh alqdir teqlhm. lis alktthiro alaiam hkma' ola alshioikh ifhmon alhq. lldhkl qlt asmeoni. ana aida abdi raii. hindha qd sbtr lklamkm. asghit ala hijkm hta fhstm alaqaal. ftamt fikm oadh lis mn hj aiob ola joab mnkm lklamh. fla tqoloo: qd ojndna hkmh. allh ighlhb la alansan. fanh lm iojh ali klamh ola ard elih ana bklamkm. thiroa. lm ijiboa bed. antze enhm alk-lam. fantzrt lanhm lm itklmoa. lanhm oqfoa lm iji-boab bed. fajib ana aida hsti oabdi ana aida raii. lani mlan aqoala. roh batni tdaiqni. hodha btmi kkhmr lm ftth. kalzqaq aljdiddh ikad inshq. atklm fafjr. afth shfti oajib. la ahabin ojhi rjl ola atmlq ansana. lani la aerf altmlq. lanh en qlil iakhdhni sanei.

33

olkn asme alan ia aiob aqoali oasgh ala kl klami. hindha qd ftth fmi. lsani ntq fi hnki. astqamh qlbi klami omerfh shfti hma ntqan bha khalsh. roh allh sneni onsmh alqdir ahitni. an asttet fajbni. ahsn aldeoa amami. antsab. hindha hsb qolk eoda en allh. ana aida mn altn jblt. hodha hibti la trhbkl ojlati la ithql elik. [ank qd qlt fi msamei osot aqoalk smet. qlt: ana bri' bla dhnab. zki ana ala athm li. hodha itlb eli ell edaoh. ihsbni edoa lh. ode rjli fi almqtrh. iraqb kl trqi. [ha ank fi hdha lm tsb. ana ajibk. lan allh aezm mn alansan. lmadha tkhasmh? lan kl amorh la ijaob enha. lkn allh itklm mrh obathntin la ilahz alansan. fi hlm fi roia allil end sqot sbat ela alnas fi al-neas ela almdje. hinidh ikshf adhan alnas oikthm ela tadibhm lihol alansan en emlh oiktm alkbria' en alrjl limne nfsh en alhrfh ohiath mn alzoal bhrbh almot. aida iodb baloje ela mdjeh omkhasmh ezamh daimh ftkrh hiath khbza onfsh alteam alshih. fibla lhmh en aleian otnbri ezamh fla tra otqrb nfsh ala alqbr ohiath ala almmutin. an ojd endh mrls osit oahd mn alf lieln llansan astqamth itraf elih oiql: atlqh en alhbnt ala alhrfh qd ojdt fdih. isir lhmh andr mn lhm alsbi oieod

ala aiam shbabh. isli ala allh firda enh oieain ojhh bhtaf fird ela alansan brh. ighni bin alnas fiqol: qd akhtat oeojt almstqim olm ajaz elih. fda nfsi mn alebor ala alhfrh ftra hiati alnor. [hodha kl hdhh ifelha allh mrtin othlatha balansan lird nfsh mn alhfrh list-nir bnor alahia'. fasgh ia aiob oastme li. anst fana atklm. an kan endk klam fajbni. tkml. fani arid tbrirk. oala fastme ant li. anst faelmk alhkmmh].

34

oqal aliho: [asmeoa aqoali aiha alhkma' oasghoa li aiha alearfon. lan aladhn tmthn alaqaol kma an al-hnk idhoq teama. lnmthn lanfsna alhq onerf bin anfsna ma ho tib. [lan aiob qal: tbrtt oallh nze hqi. end mhakmti akdhh. jrhi edim alshfa' mn don dhnbn. fai ansan kaiob ishrb alhz' kalma' oisir mthda me faeli alathm odhahba me ahl almriih-ra-ikdh? lanh qal: la intfe alansan bkonn mrdia end allh. [lajl dhk asmeoa li ia dhoi alalbab. hashha llh mn almriih-ra-ikdh ol-lqdir mn alzlrm. lanh ijazi alansan ela felh oinil alrjl ktriqh. fhqa an allh la ifel so'a oalqdir la ieoq alqda'. mn oklh balard omn sne almskonh klha? an jel elih qlbbh an jme ala nfsh rohnh onsmth islm alrokh kl bshr jmbea oieod alansan ala altrab. fan kan lk fhm fasme hdha oasgh ala sot klmati. alel mn ibghd alhq itslt am albar alkbir tstdhnb. aiqal llmlk: ia liim ollshrfa': ia ashrar?! alldhi la ihabi bojoh alarosa' ola ietbr ghnia don fqir. lanhm jmiehm eml idih. bgtht imoton ofi nsf allil. irtj alsheb oizolon oinze alaeza' la bid. lan einih ela trq alansan oho ira kl khtoath. la zlam ola zl mot hith tkhtfi emal alathm. lanh la ilahz alansan zmana lldkhol fi almhakmh me allh. ihtm alaeza' mn don fhs oiqim akhrin mkanhm. lknh ierf aemalhm oiqlbbhm lila finshqon. lkonhm ashrara isefhm fi mraa alnazrin. lanhm ansrfoa mn oraih okl trqh lm itam-loha hta blghoa alih srakh almskin fsme zeqh albasin. adha ho skn fmn ishggh? oadha hjb ojhh fmn irah soa' kan ela amh ao ela ansan? hta la imlk alfajr ola ikon shrka llsheb. [olkn hl llh qal: ahtmlt. la aeod afsd. ma lm absrh farnih ant. an knt qd felt athma fla aeod afelh? hl kraik ijazih qaila: lank rfdt fant tkhtar la ana. obma terfh tklm? dhoo alalbab iqolon li bl alrjl alhkim alldhi ismeni iqol: an aiob itklm bla merfh ok-lamh ls bteql. flit aiob kan imthn ala alghaih mn ajl ajobth kahl alathm. lknh adaf ala khtith mesih. isfq binna oikthr klamh ela allh].

35

oqal aliho: [athsb hdha hqa? qlt: ana abr mn allh. lank qlt: madha ifidk? bmadha antfe akthr mn khtiti? ana ard elik klama oela ashabk mek. anzr ala alsmaoat oabsr olahz alghmam. anha aela mnk. an akhtat fmadha felt bh? oan kthrt measik fmadha emlt lh? an knt bara fmadha aetith ao madha iakhdhh mn idk? lrlj mthlk shrk olabn adm brk. mn kthrh almzalm isrkhn. istghithon mn dhrae alaeza'. olm iqolao: ain allh sanei moti alaghani fi allil? alldhi ielmna akthi mn ohosh alard oijelna ahkm mn tior asma'. thm isrkhn mn kbria' alashrar ola istjib. olkn allh la isme kd-hba oalqdir la inzr alih. fadha qlt ank lst trah faldeoa

qdamh fasbr lh. oama alan flan ghdbh la italb ola ibali bkthrh alzlazt fghr aiob fah balbatl okbr alklam bla merfh].

36

oead aliho fqal: [asbr eli qlila fabdi lk anh bed lajl allh klam. ahml merfti mn beid oansb bra lsanei. hqa la ikdhh klami. shih almerfh endk. [hodha allh eziz olknh la irdhl ahda. eziz qdrh alqlb. la ihii almriih-ra-ikdhir bl ijri qda' albasin. la ihol einih en albar bl me almlok ijlshtm ela alkrsi abda firt-feon. an aothqoa balqiod an akhdhwa fi hbai alldh fizhr lhm afealhm omeasihm lanhm tjbroa oifth adhanhm llandhar oiame ban irjeoa en alathm. an smeoa oataeoa qdoa aiamhm balkhir osnihm balnem. oan lm ismeoa fbhrbh almot izolon oimoton bedm almerfh. ama fjar alqlb fidkhkhron ghdbba. la istghithon adha ho qidhm. tmot nfshhm fi alsba ohiathm bin almbanonin. inji albas fi dhllh oifth adhanhm fi alldiq. [oaida iqodk mn ojh alldh ala rhh bl hsr fih oimla moonh maidtk dhna. hjh almriih-ra-ikdhir akmlt falhjha oalqda' imskank. end ghdbh lelh iqodk bsfqh. fktthrh alfdih la tfkk. hl ietbr ghnak? la al-tbr ola jmie qoa althroh! la tshtaq ala allil alldhi irfe sheoba mn moadehm. ahdhr. la tlftt ala alathm lank akthrt hdha ela alldh. [hodha allh iteala bqdrth. mn mthlh melma? mn frd elih triqh ao mn iqol lh: qd felt shra? adhkr an tezm emlh alldhi itrmn bh alnas. kl ansan ibsr bh. alnas inzronh mn beid. hodha allh ezim ola nerfh oedd snih la ifhs. lanh ijdhb qtrata alma'. tsh mtra mn dbabha alldhi thtlh alshb otqtrh ela anas kthirin. flil iell ahd en shq alghim ao qsf mzlth? hodha bst norh ela nfsh thm itghta basol albhr. lanh bhdhh idin alsheob oirzq alqot bkthrh. ighi kfih balnor oiamrh ela aleo. ikhbr bh redh almoashi aida bseodh.

37

flhdha adtrb qlbi okhfq mn modeh. asmeoa smaea red soth oaldoi alkharr? mn fmh. tht kl alsmaoat itlqha kdha norh ala atraf alard. bed izmjir sot ired bsot jlalh ola iokhrha adh sme soth. allh ired bsotb ejba. isne ezaim la ndrka. lanh iqol llthlj: asqt ela alard. kdha loabl almtr oabl amtar ezh. ikhtem ela id kl ansan lielm kl alnas khalqhm ftdkhl alhioanat almaoi otstqr fi ao-jrtha. mn aljnob tati alaesar omn alshmal albrd. mn nsmh allh ijel aljmd ottdiq seh almiah. aida bri itrh alghim. ibdd shab norh. fhi mdorh mtqlbh badarth ltfel kl ma iamr bh ela ojh alard almskonh soa' kan lltadib ao lardh ao lllrmh isrlha. [anst ala hdha ia aiob oqf otaml bejaib allh. atdrk antbah allh aliha ao ada'h nor shabh. atdrk moaznh alshab mejzat alkaml almearf. kif tskhni thiabk adha sknt alard mn rih aljnob. hl sftt meh aljld almmkn kalmrah almsbokh? elma ma nqol lh. anna la nhsn alklam bsbb alzlmmh! hl iqs elih klami adha tkmt? hl intq alansan lki ibtle? oalan la ira alnor albahar alldhi ho fi aljld thm tebr alrih ftngih. mn alshmal iati dhbb. end allh jlal mtrah. alqdir la ndrkh. ezim alqoh oalhq okthir albr. la ijaob. lldhk fltkhfh alnas. kl hkim alqlb la iraei].

fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk laioh mn aleasfh: [mn hdha aldhi izlm alqda' bklam bla merfh? ashdd alan hqoik krjl fani asalk ftelmini. ain knt hin asst alard? akhbr an kan endk fhm. mn ode qiasha? lank telm! ao mn md eliha mtmara? ela ai shi' qrt qoaedha ao mn ode hjr zaoitha endma trnmt koakb alsbh mea ohtf jmie bni allh? [omn hjz albhr bmsarie hin andfq fkhrj mn al-rhm. adh jelt alshab lbash oaldbab qmath oizmt elih hdi oaqmt lh mgchaliq omsarie oqlt: ala hna tati ola tteda ohna ttkhm kbria' jijk? [hl fi aiamak amrt alsbh? hl erft alfrj modeh limsk batraf alard finfd alashrar mnha? tthol ktin alkhatm otqf kanha labsh. oimne en alashrar norhm otnksr aldhrae almrftfeh. [hl an-thit ala inabie albhr ao fi mqsorh alghmr tmsht? hl ankshft lk aboab almot ao eaint aboab zl almot? hl adrkt erd alard? akhbr an erfth klh! [lain alatriq ala hith iskn alnor oalzlhm ain mqamha hta takhdhha ala tkhomha oterf sbl bitha? telm lank hinidh knt qd oldt oedd aiamak kthir! [adkhlit ala khzain althlj am absrt mkhazn albrd alti abqitha loqt aldr liom alqtal oalhrb? fi ai triq itoze alnor ottfrq alrih almrhih-ra-ikdhqih ela alard? mn fre qnoat llhlt otriqi llsoaeq limtr ela ard hith la ansan ela qfr la ahd fih liroi al-biqe oalkhla' oinbt mkhxrj aleshb? [hl lmin ab omn old majl altd? mn btn mn khrij aljld? sqie alsma' mn oldh? khjr sart almiah. akhtbat. otldk ojh alghmr. [hl trbt ant eqd althria ao tfr knt aljbar? atkhrij almnazl fi aoqatha othdi alneshe me bnath? hl erft snn alsmaoat ao jelt tsllha ela alard? atrfe sotk ala alsbh fightik fid almiah? atrsl albroq ftdhhb otqol lk: ha nhn? mn ode fi altkha' hkmh ao mn azhr fi alshhb ftnh? mn ihsi alghiom balhkmh omn iskb azqaq alsmaoat adh insbk altrab sbka oitlasq altin? [atstad llboh frish am tshbe nfs alashbal hin trbd fi erinha otkmn fi ghabtha llk-mon? mn ihii llghrab sidh adh tneb frakhh ala allh ottrdd ledm alqot?

aterf oqt oladh eoel alskhor ao tlazh mkhad alaiail? atshb alshhor alti tkmlha ao telm miead oladthn? ibrkn oiden aoladhn. idfen aojaehn. tblgh aoladhn. trbo fi albrhi. tkadhj ala teod alihn. [mn srh alfra' hra omn fk rbt hmar alohsh? aldhi jelt albrhi bith oals-bakh msknh. idkh ela jmhv alqrih. la isme zjr alsaiq. dairh aljbal mreah oela kl khdhr iftsh. [airda althor alohshi an ikhdmk am ibit end melfk? atrbt althor alohshi bhbl ala kht almhrrath am imhd alaodih ora'k? atthq bh lan goth ezimh ao ttrk lh tebk? atatmnh anh iati bzrek ojime ala bidrk? [jnah alneamh irrf. afho mnkb roof am rish? lanha trk bidha othmih fi altrab otnsa an arljr tdghth ao hioan albr idosh! tqso ela aoladha kanha list lha. batl tebha bla asf. lan allh qd ansaha alhkmh olm iqsm lha fhma. endma thodh nfsha ala alela' tdkh ela alfrs oela rakbh. [hl ant tati alfrs goth otkso enqh erfa? atothbh kjradh? nfkh mnkhrh mreb. ibhth fi aloadi ioqfz bbas. ikhrij llqa' alasllh. idkh ela alkhof ala irtae ala irje en alsif. elih tsl alsham osnan alrmh oalhrbh. fi othbh ogghdbh ilthm alard ala iomn anh sot alboq. end nfkh alboq iqol: hh! omn beid istroh alqtal siah alqoad oalhtaf. [amn

fhmk istql aleqab oinshr jnahih nho aljnob? ao bamrk ihlq alnsr oieli okrh? iskn alskhr oibit ela sn alskhr oalmeql. mn hnak ithss goth. tbsrh einah mn beid. frakhh thso aldm ohithma tkn alqta fhna hoi.

oqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk laioh: [hl ikhasm alqdir mobkhh am almhaj allh ijaobh?]. fajab aiob alrb: [ha ana hqir fmadha ajaobk? odet idi ela fmi. mrh tkmlt fla ajib omrtin fla azid]. fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk laioh mn aleasfh: [alan shd hqoik krjl. asalk ftelmini. lelq tnaqd hkmi. tstdhnbni lttbrr ant! hl lk dhrae kma llh obsot mthl soth tred? tzin alan baljlal oalez oalbs almdj oaloha'. frq fid ghdbk oanrz kl mtezam oakhfdh. anrz ala kl mtezam odhlhl ods alashrar fi mkanhm. atmrhm fi altrab mea oahbs ojohhm fi alzlam. fana aida ahmdk lan imink tkhlsk. [hodha frs albhr aldhi sneth mek. iakl alesbh albr tleb hnak. ha hi goth fi mtnih oshdth fi edl btnh. ikhfd dhnbh karzh. eroq fkhdhieh mdforh. ezamh anabib nhas oadlaeh hdid mtrq. ho aol aemal allh. aldhi sneh aetah sifh. lan aljbal tkhrj lh mreah ojmie ohosh albr tleb hnak. tht alsdrat idtje fi str alqsb oalgmhq. tzllh alsdrat bzliha. ihit bh sfsaf alsoaqi. hodha alnhr ifid fla ifr ho. itmin olo andfq alardn fi fmh. hl iokhdh mn amamh? hl ithqb anfh bkhzamh?

atstad altnsah bsah ao tdght lsanh bhbl? atde aslh fi khtmh am tthqb fkh bkhzamh? aikthrr altdreat alik am itklm mek ballin? hl iqte mek ehda fttkhdh ebda mobda? atleb meh kalesfor ao trbth lajl ftiat? hl thfr jmaeh alsiaidin lajlh hfrh ao iqsmoeh bin alnkneaniin? atmla jldh hraba orash balal alsmk? de idk elih. la ted tdhkr alqtal! hodha alrja' bh kadhb. ala ikb aida broith. lis mn shjae ioqzh fmn iqf adha bojhi? mn tqdmni faoifh? ma tht kl alsmaoat ho li. [la askt en aedaih okhbr qoth obhjh edth. mn ikshf ojh lbsh omn idno mn mthna ljmth? mn ifth msraei fmh? dairh asnanh mrebb. fkhrh mjan maneh mhmkm mdghoth bkhatm. aloahd ims alakhr falrih la tdkhl binha. kl mnha mltsq bsabhh mtjmdh la tnsl. etash ibeth nora oeinah khdb alsbh. mn fmh tkhrj msabih. shrar nar ttair mn. mn mnkhrh ikhrij dkhan kanh mn qdr mnfokh ao mn mrjl. nfsh ishel jmra olbih ikhrrj mn fmh. fi enqh tbit alqoh oamamh idos alhol. mtaoi lhmh mtlasqh msbokh elih la tthrk. qlbh slb kalhjr oqas kalrha. end nhodh tfze alaqaia'. mn almkhaof ithon. sif aldhi ilhqb la iqom ola rmh ola hrbb ola dre. ihsb alhdid kaltnb oalnhas kaleod alnkrh. la istfzh nbl alqos. hjarh almqiae trje enh kalqsh. ihsb almrqh kqsh oidkh ela ahtzaz alrmh. thth qe khzf hadh. imdd norja ala altin. ijel alemq ighli kalqdr oijel albrh kqdr etarh. idi' alsbil ora'h fihsh allj ashib. lis lh fi alard nzir. sne ledm alkhof. ishrf ela kl mteal. ho mlk ela kl bni alkbria'.

fajab aiob alrb: [qd elmt ank tsttie kl shi' ola iesr elik
 amr. fmn dha aldhi ikhfi alqda' bla merfh! olkni qd
 ntqt bma lm afhm. bejaib foqi lm aerfha. asme alan
 oana atklm. asalk ftelmni. bsme aladhn qd smet enk
 oalan ratk eini. ldhlk arfd oandm fi altrab oalrmad].
 okan bedma tkml ihoh-alsaknmthrk me aiob bhdha
 alklam an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lalifaz altimani: [qd
 ahtma ghdbi elik oela kla sahbik lankm lm tqoloea fi
 alsoab kebdi aiob. oalan fkhhdhoa lanfskm sbeh thiran
 osbeh kbash oadhhboa ala ebdi aiob oasedoea mhrqh
 lajl anfskm oebdi aiob isli mn ajlkm lani arfe ojhh lila
 asne mekm hsb hmaqtkm lankm lm tqoloea fi alsoab
 kebdi aiob]. fdhbb alifaz altimani obladd alshohi osofr
 alnemati ofeloea kma qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lhm. orfe
 ihoh-alsaknmthrk ojh aiob. ord ihoh-alsaknmthrk
 sbi aiob lma sla lajl ashabb ozad ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela
 kl ma kan laiob defa. fja' alih kl akhoth okl akhoath
 okl mearfh mn qbl oakloa meh khbza fi bith or-
 thoea lh oezoh en kl almruih-ra-ikdh aldhi jlbh ihoh-
 alsaknmthrk elih oaetah kl mnhm qsith oahdh okl
 oahd qrta mn dhbb. obark ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhrh
 aiob akthr mn aolah. okan lh arbeh eshr alfa mn al-
 ghnmm osth alaf mn alabl oalf zoj mn albqr oalf atan.
 okan lh sbeh bnin othlath bnat. osma asm alaola im-
 imh oasm althanilh qsieh oasm althalthh qrn hfok.
 olm tojd nsa' jmilat kbnat aiob fi kl alard. oaetahn
 abohn miratha bin akhothn. oeash aiob bed hdha mih
 oarbein snh oraa bnih obni bnih ala arbeh ajial. thm
 mat aiob shikha oshbean alaiam.

1

nshid alanashid alldhi lsliman: liqblni bqlat fmh lan hbk atib mn alkhmr. Iraiwh adhank altibh. asmk dhn mhra q ldhllk ahbtk aledhara. ajdhbni ora'k fnjri. adkhlmi almlk ala hjalh. nbthj onfrh bk. ndhkr hbk akthr mn alkhmr. balhq ihbonk. ana soda' ojmillh ia bnat aorshlim kkhiam qidar kshqq sliman. la tnzrn ali lkoni soda' lan alshms qd lohtni. bno ami ghdbao eli. jelsoni natorh alkrom. ama krmi flm antrh. akhbrni ia mn thbh nfsi ain trea ain trbd end alzhrih. Imadha ana akon kmqneh end qtean ashabk? an lm terfi aitha aljmillh bin alnsa' fakhrji ela athar alghnm oarei jda'k end msakn alreah. lqd shbhtk ia hbihti bfirs fi mrkbat freon. ma ajml khdik bsmot oenqk bqlaid! snse lk slasl mn dhhh me jman mn fdh. ma dam almlk fi mjsh afah nardini raiht. srh almr hbihti li. bin thdii ibit. taqh faghiih hbihti li fi krom ein jdi. ha ant jmillh ia hbihti ha ant jmillh. einak hmamtan. ha ant jmill ia hbihti ohlo osrirna akhdr. joaiz bitna arz oroa'fda nro.

2

ana nrjs sharon sosnh alaodih. kalsosnh bin alshok kdhllk hbihti bin albnat. kaltfah bin shjr aloer kdhllk hbihti bin albnin. tht zlh ashtthit an ajls othmrth hloh lhlqi. adkhlmi ala bit alkhmr oelmh foqi mhbh. asndoni baqras alzbib. aneshoni baltfah fani mridh hba. shmalh tht rasi oiminh teanqni. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim balzba' obaiail alhqol ala tiqzn ola tnbhn alhbiht hta isha'! sot hbihti. hodha atafra ela aljbal qafza ela altlal. hbihti ho shbiht balzbi ao bghfr alaiail. hodha oaqf ora' haitna ittle mn alkoa iosos mn alshbabik. ajab hbihti oqal li: «qomi ia hbihti ia jmillti oteali. lan alshta' qd mda oalmtr mr ozal. alzhor zhrt fi alard. blgh aoan alqdb osot alimamh sme fi ardna. altinh akhrjt fjha oqal alkrom tfih raiht. qomi ia hbihti ia jmillti oteali. ia hmamti fi mahji alskhr fi str almeaql. arini ojkh. asmeini sotk lan sotk ltif oojkh jmil». khdhua ina althealb althealb alsgnar almsfshd alkrom lan kromna qd aqelt. hbihti li oana lh alraei bin alsosn. ala an ifih alnhar otnhzm alzlal arje asobhb ia hbihti alzbi ao ghfr alaiail ela aljbal almshehb.

3

fi allil ela frashi tlbt mn thbh nfsi tlbt fma ojdth. ani aqom oatof fi almdinh fi alasoaq ofi alshoare atlb mn thbh nfsi. tlbt fma ojdth. ojdni alhrs altai fi almdinh fqlt: «araitm mn thbh nfsi?» fma jaozthm ala qilila hta ojdth mn thbh nfsi famskth olm arkhh hta adkhlth bit ami ohjrh mn hblt bi. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim balzba' obaiail alhqol ala tiqzn ola tnbhn alhbiht hta isha'. mn hdhb altaleh mn almrh kaemdh mn dkhan metrh balmr oallban obkl adhrh altajr? hodha tkht sliman holh ston jbara mn jbabrh asraail. klhm qabdon siofa otmelmon alhrb. kl rjl sifh ela fkhdh mn hol allil. almlk sliman eml lnfsht tkhta mn khshb lbnan. eml aemdh fdh oroa'fhd dhhba omqedh arjoana oosth mrsofa mhbh mn bnat aorshlim. akhrjn ia bnat

shion oanzn almlk sliman baltaj alldhi tojth bh amh fi iom ersh ofi iom frh qllh.

4

ha ant jmillh ia hbihti ha ant jmillh! einak hmamtan mn tht nqabk. sherh kqtie mez rabd ela jbl jlead. asnank kqtie aljaizai alsadrh mn alghsl alloati kl oahdh mtim olis fihn eqim. shftak kslkh mn alqrmz. ofmk hlo. khdk kflqh rmanh tht nqabk. enqk kbrj daod almbni llaslh. alf mjn elq elih klha atras aljbabrh. thdiak kkhshfti zbih toamin ireian bin alsosn. ala an ifih alnhar otnhzm alzlal adhhb ala jbl almr oala tl allban. klk jmil ia hbihti lis fik eibh. hlmi mei mn lbnan ia eros mei mn lbnan! anzn mn ras amanh mn ras shnir ohrmon mn khdor alasod mn jbal alnmor. qd sbitt qlli ia akhti aleros. qd sbitt qlli bahda einik bqladh oahdh mn enqk. ma ahsn hbk ia akhti aleros! km mhbtk atib mn alkhmr okm raihh adhank atib mn kl alatiab! shftak ia eros tqtran shhda. tht lsank esl olbn oraihh thiabk kraihh lbnan. akhti aleros jnh mghlqh ein mqfllh inboe mkhtom. aghrask frdos rman me athmar nfish faghiih onardin. nardin okrm. qsb aldhrrh oqrfh me kl eod allban. mr oead me kl anfs alatiab. inboe jnat bir miah hiih osiol mn lbnan. astiqzi ia rih alshmal oteali ia rih aljnob! hbi ala jnti ftqtr atiabha. liat hbihti ala jnth oiak thmrh alnfis.

5

qd dkhlth jnti ia akhti aleros. qttf mri me tibi. aklt shhdi me esli. shrbt khmri me lbni. kloa aiha alashab. ashrboa oaskroa aiha alahba'. ana naimh oqlli mstiqz. sot hbihti qarea: «afthi li ia akhti ia hbihti ia hmamti ia kamlti lan rasi amtla mn altl oqssi mn nda allil». qd khlet thobi kfik albsht? qd ghsl rjli kfik aoskhhma? hbihti md idh mn alkof fant elih ahshaii. qmt lafth lhbihti oidai tqtran mra osabei mr qatr ela mqdb alqll. ftth lhbihti lkn hbihti thol oebr. nfsi khrt endma adbr. tlbt fma ojdth. deoth fma ajabni. ojdni alhrs altai fi almdinh. drboni. jrhone. hfzh alasoar rfeoa azari eni. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim an ojdth hbihti an tkjshrh bani mridh hba. ma hbiht mn hbiht aitha aljmillh bin alnsa'! ma hbiht mn hbiht hta thlfina khdda! hbihti abid oahmr. melm bin rbob. rash dhhh abriz. qssh mstrlh halkh kalghrab. einah kallmam ala mijari almiah mghsoltan ballbn jalstan fi oqbihma. khdah kkhmilh altib oatlam riahin dhki. shftah sosn tqtran mra maiea. idah hlqtan mn dhhh mrsetan balzbrjd. bthn eaj abid mghlf aliaqot alazrq. saqah emoda rkham mosstan ela qaedtin mn abriz. tleth klbnan. fta kalarz. hlqh hlaoh oklh mshthiat. hdha hbihti ohdha khlii ia bnat aorshlim.

6

ain dhhh hbiht aitha aljmillh bin alnsa'? ain tojh hbiht fntlbh mek? hbiht nzl ala jnth ala khmail altib lirea fi aljnat ojime alsosn. ana lhbihti ohbihti li. alraei bin alsosn. ant jmillh ia hbihti ktrsh hshn kaorshlim mrhbh kjish baloih. holi eni einik fanhma qd ghltani. sherh kqtie almez alrabd fi jlead. asnank kqtie nek sadrh

mn alghsl alloati kl oahdh mtim olis fiha eqim. kflqh rmanh khdk tht nqabk. hn ston mlkh othmanon srih oedhara bla edd. oahdh hi hmamti kamlti. alohidh lamha hi. eqilh oaldtha hi. ratha albnat ftobnha. almlkat oalsrari fmdhnha. mn hi almshrfh mthl als-bah jmilh kalqmr tahrh kalshms mrhbh kjish baloih? nzlt ala jnh aljoz lanr ala khdr aloadi olanr: hl aqel alkrm? hl nor alrman? flm asher ala oqd jeltni nfsi bin mrkbat qom shrif. arjei arjei ia sholmith. arjei arjei fnnr alik. madha tron fi sholmith mthl rqs sfin?

7

ma ajml rjlik balnelin ia bnt alkrim! doair fkhdhik mthl alhli sneh idi snae. srkt kas mdorh la iezoha shrab mmzoi. btnk sbrh hnth msijh balsosn. thdiak kkhshftin toami zbih. enqk kbrj mn eaj. einak kalbrk fi hshbon end bab bth rbim. anfk kbrj lbnan alnazr tjah dmshq. rask elik mthl alkrml osher rask karjoan. mlk qd asr balkhsl. ma ajmlk oma ahlak aitha alh-bibh balldhat! qamtk hdhh shbihh balnkhllh othdiak balenaqid. qlt: «ani ased ala alnkhllh oamsk bedho-qha». otkon thdiak kenaqid alkrm oraihh anfk kalt-fah ohnkk kajod alkhmr. lhbibi alsaignh almrqrqh alsaihh ela shfah alnaimin. ana lhbibi oali ashtiaqh. teal ia hbibi lnkhrj ala alhql olnbt fi alqra. lnbkrrn ala alkrom lnnr hl azhr alkrm? hl tfth alqeal? hl nor alrman? hnalk aetik hbi. allfah ifoh raihh oend aboabna kl alnfais mn jdidih oqdimh dhkhrtha lk ia hbibi.

8

litk kakh li alrade thdii ami fajdk fi alkharj oaqblk ola ikhzonni. oaqodk oadkhl bk bit ami ohi telmni fasqik mn alkhmr almmzoih mn slaf rmani. shmalh tht rasi oimin h teanqni. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim ala tiqzn ola tnbhn alhbib hta isha'. mn hdhh altaleh mn albrih mstndh ela hbibha? tht shjrh altfah shoqt hnak khtbt lk amk hnak khtbt lk oalddk. ajelni kkhatm ela qlbk kkhatm ela saedk. lan almhbbh qoih kalmot. alghirh qasih kalhaoih. lhibha lhib nar lza alrb. miah kthirh la tttie an ttfi almhbbh oalsiol la tghmrha. an aeta alansan kl throh bith bdl almhbbh thtqr ahtqara. lna akht sgirh lis lha thdian. fmadha nsne lakhtna fi iom tkhtb? an tkn sora fnbni elia brj fdh. oan tkn baba fnhrha baloah arz. ana sor othdiai kbrjin. hinidh knt fi einih koajdh slamh. kan Isliman krm fi bel hamon. dfe alkrm ala noatir kl oahd iodi en thmrh alfa mn alfdh. krmi aldhi li ho amami. alalf lk ia sliman omi-tan lnoatir althmr. aitha aljalsh fi aljnat alashab is-meon sotk fasmeini. ahrb ia hbibi okn kalzbi ao kghfr alaiail ela jbal alatiab.

hdth fi aiam hkm alqdah anh sar joe fi alard, fdhbb rjl mn bit lhm ihodha litghrb fi blad moab ho oamrath oabnah. oasm arlrl alimalk, oasm amrath nemi, oasma abnih mhlon oklion - afration mn bit lhm ihodha. fatao ala blad moab okanoa hnak. omat alimalk rjl nemi, obqit hi oabnaha. fakhdha lhama amratin moabitin, asm ahadhama erfh oasm alakhra raeoth. oaqama hnak nho eshr snin. thm mata klahma mhlon oklion, ftrkt almrah mn abniha omn rjlha. fqamt hi okntaha orjet mn blad moab, lanha smet fi blad moab an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd aftqd shebb lietihm khabza. okhrjt mn almkan aldhi kant fih okntaha meha, osrn fi altrli lrrjoe ala ard ihodha. fqalt nemi lkntiha: «adhbha arjea kl oahdh ala bit amha. olisne ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekma ahšana kma snetma balmota obi. olietkma ihoh-alsaknmthrk an tjda rahh kl oahdh fi bit rjlha». fqbllthma, orfen asoathn obkin. fqalta lha: «anna nrje mek ala shebk». fqalt nemi: «arjea ia bnti. Imadha tddhban mei? hl fi ahshaii bnnon bed hta ikonoo lkma rjala? arjea ia bnti oadhhba lani qd shkht en an akon lrlj. oan qlt li rja' aida bani asir hdhh alilil lrlj oald bnin aida, hl tsbran lhm hta ikbroa? hl tnhjzan mn ajlhm en an tkona lrlj? la ia bnti. fani mghmomh jda mn ajlkma lan id ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd khrijt eli». thm rfen asoathn obkin aida. fqbllt erfh hmatha, oama raeoth flsqt bha. fqalt: «hodha qd rjet slftk ala shebha oalhttha. arjei ant ora' slftk. fqalt raeoth: «la tlhi eli an atrkk oarje enk, lanh hithma dhhbt adhbh ohithma bt abit. shebk shebi oalhk alhi. hithma mt amot ohnak andfn. hkdha ifel ihoh-alsaknmthrk bl ohkdha izid. anma almot ifsl bini obink». flma rat anha mshddh ela aldhhab meha kft en alklam aliha. fdhbbta kltahma hta dkhla bit lhm. okan end dkhollhma bit lhm an almdinilh klha thrkt bsbhbhma, oqaloo: «ahdhh nemi?» fqalt lhm: «la tdeoni nemi bl adeoni mra, lan alqdir qd amrni jda. ani dhhbt mmtliih oarjeni ihoh-alsaknmthrk farghh. Imadha tdeoni «nemi» oiho-alsaknmthrk qd adhlnei oalqdir qd ksrni?» frjet nemi oraeoth almoabih kntha meha, alti rjet mn blad moab, odkhlta bit lhm fi abtda' hساد alsheir.

okan lnemi dho qrabh lrljha, jbar bas mn eshirh alimalk, asmh boez. fqalt raeoth almoabih lnemi: «deini adhbh ala alhqal oaltqt snabl ora' mn ajd nemh fi einih». fqalt lha: «adhbhi ia abnti». fdhbbt oja't oaltqt fi alhqal ora' alhsadin. fatfq nisbha fi qteh hql lboez aldhi mn eshirh alimalk. oadha bboez qd ja' mn bit lhm oqal llsadin: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekm». fqaloo lha: «ibarkk alrb». fqal boez lghlamh almokl ela alhsadin: «lmn hdhh alftah?» fajab: «hi ftah moabih qd rjet me nemi mn blad moab, oqalt: deoni alqtq oajme bin alhzm ora' alhsadin. fja't omktht mn alsbah ala alan. qlila ma lbtht fi albit». fqal boez lraeoht: «ala tsmein ia abnti? la tddhbhi lltqtqi fi hql akhr, oaida la tbrhi mn hnna, bl hna lazmi ftati. einak ela alhqal aldhi ihsond oadhbhi ora' alhm. alm aas alghlman an la imsok? oadha etsht fadhbhi ala alaniih oashrbi mma astqah alghlman». fsqtt ela ojha osjdt ala alard oqalt

lh: «kif ojdt nemh fi einik hta tnzr ali oana ghribh!» fajab boez: «anni qd akhbrt bkl ma felt bhmatk bed mot rjlk, hta trkt abak oamk oard moldk osrt ala sheb lm terfih mn qbl. likafi ihoh-alsaknmthrk emlkl, olinkl ajrk kamla mn end ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail aldhi jit lki thtmi tnat jnahih». fqalt: «litni ajd nemh fi einik ia sidi lank qd ezitni otibt qlb jaritk, oana lst koahdh mn joarik». fqal lha boez: «end oqt alakl tqdmi ala hhna okli mn alkhbz oaghmsi lqmtk fi alkh». fljst bjanb alhsadin fnaolha frika, faklt oshbet ofdl enha. thm qamt lltqt. famr boez ghlmah: «deoha lltqt bin alhzm aida ola todhoha. oansloa aida lha mn alhzm odeoha lltqt ola tntthroa». faltqt fi alhqal ala almsa', okhbt ma alqtqth fkan nho aifh sheir. fhmlth odkhlt almdinh. frat hmatha ma alqtqth. okahrjt oaeotha ma fdl enha bed shbeha. fqalt lha hmatha: «ain alqtqt aliom oain ashtghlt? likn alnazar alik mbarka». fakhbrt hmatha baldhi ashtghlt meh oqalt: «asm alrjl aldhi ashtghlt meh aliom boez». fqalt nemi lkntha: «mbark ho mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh lm itrk almerof me alahia' oalmota». thm qalt lha nemi: «arljl dho qrabh lna. ho thani olina». fqalt raeoth almoabih: «anh qal li aida lazmi ftiani hta ikmlao jmie hساد». fqalt nemi lraeoht kntha: «anh hsn ia abnti an tkhrji me ftiaht hta la iqeoab bk fi hql akhr». flazmt ftiat boez fi alaltqat hta antha hساد alsheir ohsad alhnth. osknt me hmatha.

oqalt lha nemi hmatha: «ia abnti ala altns lk rahh likon lk khir? falan alis boez dha qrabh lna, aldhi knt me ftiaht? ha ho idhri bidr alsheir alililh. faghtsli ot-dhni oalbsi thiabk oanlzi ala albidr, olkn la terfi end alrjl hta ifrgn mn alakl oalmriih-ra-ikdhb. omata adtje faelmi almkan aldhi idtje fih oadkhli oakshfi nahih rjlilh oadtjei, oho ikhbrk bma temlin». fqalt lha: «kl ma qlt asne». fnzlt ala albidr oemlt hsb kl ma amrtha bh hmatha. fakl boez oshrb otap qlbh odkhl ldtje fi trf alermh. fdkhlt sra oksht nahih rjlilh oadtjet. okan end antsaf alilil an alrjl adtrb, oaltft oadha bamrah mdjtj end rjlilh. fqal: «mn ant?» fqalt: «ana raeoth amtk. fabst dhil thobk ela amtk lank oli». fqal: «ank mbarkh mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia abnti lank qd ahstnt merofk fi alakhr akthr mn alaol, adh lm tsei ora' alshaban, fqr'a kanooa ao aghnia'. oalan ia abnti la tkhafi. kl ma tqolil afel lk, lan jmie aboab shebi telm ank amrah fadlh. oalan shih ani oli, olkn iojd oli aqrb mni. biti alililh, oikon fi alsbah anh an qda lk hq aloli fh-sna. liqd. oan lm isha an iqdi lk hq aloli, fana aqdi lk. hi ho alrb. adtjei ala alsbah». fadtjet end rjlilh ala alsbah. thm qamt qbl an iqdr aloahd ela merfh sabhb. oqal: «la ielm an almrah ja't ala albidr». thm qal: «hati alrda' aldhi elik oamskih». famskth, faktal sth mn alsheir oodeha elia. thm dkhil almdinh. fja't ala hmatha oqalt: «mn ant ia abnti?» fakhbrtha bkl ma fel lha alrjl. fqalt: «hdhh alsth mn alsheir aeatani, lanh qal: la tjiii farghh ala hmatk». fqalt: «ajlsi ia abnti hta telmi kif iqe alamr, lan alrjl la ihda hta itmm alamr aliom».

fsed boez ala albab ojls hnak. oadha baloli aldhi tklm
 enh boez eabr. fqal: «ml oajls hna ant ia flan alflani».
 fmal ojls. thm akhdh eshrh rjal mn shiokh almdinh
 oqal lhm: «ajlsoa hna». fjlsoa. thm qal lloli: «an nemi
 alti rjet mn blad moab tbie qteh alhql alti lakhina al-
 imalk. fqlt ani akhbrk: «ashtr qdam aljalsin oqdam
 shiokh shebi. fan knt tfk ffk. oan knt la tfk fakhbrni
 laelm. lanh lis ghirk ifk oana bedk». fqal: «ani afk».
 fqal boez: «iom tshtri alhql mn id nemi tshtri aida mn
 id raeoth almoabih amrah almit ltqim asm almit ela
 mirathh». fqal aloli: «la aqdr an afk lnfsi lila afsd mi-
 rathi. ffk ant lnfsk fkaki lani la aqdr an afk». ohdhh
 hi aleadh sabqa fi asraiil fi amr alfkak oalmbadlh, lajl
 athbat kl amr. ikhle alrjl nellh oietih lsahbh. fhdhh
 hi aleadh fi asraiil. fqal aloli lboez: «ashtr lnfsk».
 okhle nellh. fqal boez llshiokh oljmie alsheb: «antm
 shhod aliom ani qd ashttrit kl ma lalimalk okl ma lk-
 lion omhlon mn id nemi. okdha raeoth almoabih
 amrah mhlon qd ashttritha li amrah, laqim asm almit
 ela mirathh ola inqrd asm almit mn bin akhoth omn
 bab mkanh. antm shhod aliom». fqal jmie alsheb
 aldhin fi albab oalshiokh: «nhn shhod. flijel ihoh-
 alsaknmthrk almrah aldakhllh ala bitk krahil okliih
 alltin bnta bit asraiil. fasne bbas fi afrath okn dha
 asm fi bit lhm. olikn bitk kbit fars aldhi oldth thamar
 lihodha, mn alnsl aldhi ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn
 hdhh alftah». fakhdh boez raeoth amrah odkhl eliha,
 faetaha ihoh-alsaknmthrk hblla foldt abna. fqalt alnsa'
 lnemi: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi lm iedmk
 olia aliom lki idea asmh fi asraiil. oikon lk larjae nfs
 oaealh shibtk. lan kntk alti ahbtk qd oldth, ohi khir lk
 mn sbeh bnin». fakhdht nemi alold oodeth fi hdnha
 osart lh mrbih. osmth aljarat asma qailat: «qd old
 abn lnemi» odeon asmh eobid. ho abo isa abi daod.
 ohdhh moalid fars: fars old hsrn, ohsrn old ram,
 oram old eminadab, oeminadab old nhshon, onhshon
 old slmon, oslmon old boez, oboez old eobid, oeobid
 old isa, oisa old daod.

kif jlst ohdha almdinh alkthirh alsheb? kif sart karmilh alezimh fi alamm? alsidh fi albidan sart tht aljzih! tbki fi allil bka' odmoeha ela khdiha. lis lha mezm mn kl mhbha. kl ashabha ghdroa bha. saroa lha aeda'. qd sbit ihodha mn almdhlh omn kthrh alebodi. hi tskn bin alamm. la tjd rahh. qd adrkha kl tardiha bin aldiqat. trq shion naihh ledm latin ala aleid. kl aboabha khrbh. khnta itnhdon. edharaha mdhlh ohi fi mrarh. sar mdaiqoha rasa. njh aedaoha lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd adhlha lajl kthrh dhnohba. dhhb aoladha ala alsbi qdam aledo. oqd khrj mn bnt shion kl bhaiha. sar rosaoha kaiail la tjd mreza fisiron bla qoh amam altard. qd dhkrt aorshlim fi aiam mdhltha ottohha kl mshthiatha alti kant fi aiam alqdm. end sqot shebha bid aledo olis mn isaedha. ratha alaeda'. dhkkoa ela hlakha. qd akhtat aorshlim kthih mn ajl dhk sar rjsh. kl mkrmiaha ihtqronha lanhm raoo eortha ohi aida ttnhd otrje ala alora'. njastha fi adhialha. lm tdhkr akhrtha oqd anht anhtata ejiba. lis lha mez. anr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mdhlthi lan aledo qd tezm. bst aledo idh ela kl mshthiatha fanha rat alamm dkhlao mqdsha aldhin amrt an la idkhlao fi jmaetk. kl shebha itnhdon itlbon khbza. dfeoa mshthiathm llakl lajl rd anlfs. «anr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ottle lani qd srt mhtqrh]. «ama alikm ia jmie eabri altriq? ttleoa oanzroa an kan hzn mthl hzni aldhi sne bi aldhi adhlmi bh ihoh-alsaknmthrk iom hmo ghdbh. mn alela' arsl nara ala ezami fsrt fiha. bst shbkh lrlji. rdni ala alora'. jelni khrbh. aliom klh mghmomh. shd nir dhnohi bidh. dfrt. sedt ela enqi. nze qoti. dfeni alsid ala aia la asttie alqiam mnha. rdhl alsid kl mqtddri fi osti. dea elijmaeh lhtm shbani. das alsid aledhra' bnt ihodha mesrh. ela hdhh ana bakih. eini eini tsbk miaha lanh qd abted eni almezi rad nfsi. sar bni halkan lanh qd tjbr aledo]. bst shion idha. la mezi lha. amr ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ieqob an ikon mdaiqoh hoalih. sart aorshlim njsh binhm. bar ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani qd esit amrh. asmeoa ia jmie alsheb oanzroa ala hzni. edharai oshbani dhhboa ala alsbi. nadit mbbi. hm khdeoni. khnti oshiochi fi almdinh matoa adh tlboa ldhoathm teama lirdoa anshfm. anr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk fani fi diq. ashahai ghlt. artd qlbi fi batni lani qd esit mtmrdh. fi alkharj ithkl alsif ohi albit mthl almot. smeoa ani tnhdt. la mezi li. kl aedaai smeoa bbliti. frhoa lank felt. tati baliom aldhi nadit bh fisiron mthli. liat kl shrhm amamk. oafel bhm kma felt bi mn ajl kl dhnohi lan tnhdati kthirh oqlbi mghshi elih.

kif ghta alsid bghdbh abnh shion balzlam? alqa mn alsma' ala alard fkrh asraail olm idhkr moti qdmih fi iom ghdbh. abtle alsid olm ishq kl msakn ieqob. nqd bskhth hson bnt ihodha. aoslha ala alard. njs almmklh orosa'ha. edb bhmo ghdbh kl qrn lasraail. rd ala alora' iminh amam aledo oashtel fi ieqob mthl nar mlthbh takl ma hoaliha. md qosh kedo. nsb iminh kmbghd oqtl kl mshthiat alein fi khba' bnt shion. skb knar ghizh. sar alsid kedo. abtle asraail. abtle kl qsorh. ahlk hsonh oakthr fi bnt ihodha al-

noh oalhn. onze kma mn jnh mzlth. ahlk mjtme. ansa ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi shion almosm oalsbt ordhl bskht ghdbh almlk oalkahn. krh alsid mdhbh. rdhl mqdsh. hsr fi id aledo asoar qsorha. atlqoa alsot fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma fi iom almosm. qsd ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ihlk srt bnt shion. md almtmr. lm irdd idh en alahlak ojel almtsr oalor inoan. qd hzna mea. takht fi alard aboabha. ahlk ohtm eoardha. mlkha orosaoha bin alamm. la shrieh. anbiaoha aida la ijdon roia mn qbl alrb. shiohk bnt shion ijlson ela alard saktin. irfeon altrab ela rooshm. itntqon balmsoh. thni edhara aorshlim rooshn ala alard. klt mn aldmoe einai. ghlt ahshai. anskbt ela alard kbdi ela shq bnt shebi lajl ghshian alftal oalrde fi sahat alqrih. iqolon lamhathm: «ain alhnth oalkhm? adh ighsa elihm kjrih fi sahat almdinh adh tsbk nfshim fi ahdan amhathm. bmadha andhrk bmadha ahdkrk? bmadha ashbkh ia abnh aorshlim? bmadha qaaisk faezik aitha aledhra' bnt shion? lan shqk ezim kalbhr. mn ish-fik? anbiaok raoo lk kdhaba obatia olm ielnoa athmk lirdoa sbik bl raoo lk ohia kadhaba otoaih. isfq elik balaiaidi kl eabri altriq. isfron oinghdon rooshm ela bnt aorshlim qailin: «ahdhhi hi almdinh alti iqolon anha kmal aljmal bhjh kl alard? ifth elik afoahhm kl aedaik. isfron oihrqon alasan. iqolon: «qd ahlk-naha. hqa an hdha aliom aldhi rjonah. qd ojdnah! qd rainah]. fel ihoh-alsaknmthrk ma qsd. tmm qolh aldhi aoed bh mndh aiam alqdm. qd hdm olm ishq oashmt bk aledo. nsb qrn aedaik. srkh qlbhm ala alsid. ia srt bnt shion askbi aldm knhr nhara oila. la teti dhatk rahh. la tkf hdqh eink. qomi ahtfi fi allil fi aol alhze. askbi kmiah qlbk qbalh ojh alsid. arfei alih idik lajl nfs atfalk almgshsi elihm mn aljoe fi ras kl share. anr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ottle bmn felt khkha. atakl alnsa' thmrhn atfal alhdanh? aigt! fi mqds alsid alkahn oalnbi? adtjet ela alard fi alshoare alsbian oalshiohk. edharai oshbani sqtoa balsif. qd qtl fi iom ghdbk. dhbrt olm tshfq. qd deot kma fi iom mosm mkhaofi hoali flm ikn fi iom ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk naj ola baq. aldhin hdnthm orbithm afnahm edoi.

ana ho alrlj aldhi raa mdhlh bqdi skth. qadni osirni fi alzlazm ola nor. hqa anh iead oird eli idh aliom klh. abla lhm oijdi. ksr ezami. bna eli oahatni belqm omshq. asknni fi zlmata kmota alqdm. sij eli fla asttie alkroj. thql slsti. aida hin asrkh oastghith isd slati. sij trqi bhjarh mnhoth. qlb sbli. ho li db kamn asd fi mkhabi. mil trqi omzqni. jelni khraba. md qosh onsbni kghrd llsh. adkhl fi kliti nbal jebth. srt dhkh lkl shebi oaghnih lhm aliom klh. ashbeni mrair oaroani afstinta ojrs balhsa asnani. kbsni balrmad. oqd abedt en alsam nfsi. nsit alkhir. oqlt: badt thqti orjai mn alard. dhkr mdhlthi otihani afstint oelqm. dhkra tdhkr nfsi otnhni fi. ardd hdha fi qlbi mn ajl dhk arjo. anh mn ahsanat ihoh-alsaknmthrk anna lm nfn lan mrahmh la tzol. hi jdidi fi kl sbah. kthirh amantk. nsibi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk qalt nfsi mn ajl dhk arjoh. tib ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldhin itirjonh l-nfs alti tlthb. jid an intzr alansan oitoeq bskot khlas alrb. jid lrlj an ihml alnir fi sbah. ijlsh ohdh oiskt lanh qd odeh elih. ijel fi altrab fmh lelth iojd rja'. ieti khdh

ldarbh. ishbe eara. lan alsid la irfd ala alabd. fanh olo ahzn irhm hsb kthrh mrahmh. lanh la idhl mn qlbh ola ihzn bni alansan. an idos ahd tht rjlh kl asra alard an ihrf hq alrjl amam ojh aleli an iqlb alansan fi deoah - alsid la ira! mn dha aldhi iqol fikon oihoh-alsaknmthrk lm iamr? mn fm aleli ala tkhrj almrhih- ra-ikdhor oalkhir? Imadha ishtki alansan alhi alrjl mn qsas khtaiah? Infhs trqna onmthnha onrje ala alrb. lnrf qlobna oaidina ala alh fi alsmaoat nhn adhnbn oesina. ant lm tghfr. althft balghdb otrdtna. qtl olm tshfq. althft balshab hta la tnfdh alsлах. jeltna oskha okrha fi ost alsheob. fth kl aedaina afoahhm elina. sar elina khof oreb hlak oshq. skbt einai inabie ma' ela shq bnt shebi. eini tskb ola tkf bla anqtae hta ishfr oinzr ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsma'. eini tothr fi nfsi lajl kl bnat mdinti. qd astadtni aedaii kesfor bla sbb. qrdoia fi aljb hiati oalqoa eli hjarh. tft almiah foq rasi. qlt: «qd qrdt!]. deot basmk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn aljb alasfl. Isoti smet. la tstr adhnk en zfrti en siahi. dnott iom deotk. qlt: «la tkhf!]. khasmt ia sid khsomat nfsi. fkktt hiati. rait ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk zlmi. aqm deoai. rait kl nqmthm kl afkarhm eli. smet teiirhm ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl afkarhm eli. klam mqaomi omoamrthm eli aliom klh. anzr ala jloshmn ooqofhm ana aghnithm! rd lhm jza' ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb eml aiadidhm. aethm ghshaoh qlb lentk lhm. atbe balghdb oahlkhhm mn tht smaoot alrb.

4

kif akdr aldhbb tghir alabriz aljid? anhalt hjarh alqds fi ras kl share. bno shion alkrma' almozonon baldhbb alnqi kif hsoba abariq khzf eml idi fkhari? bnat aoa aida akhrjt atba'ha ardet ajra'ha. ama bnt shebi fjafih kalneam fi albrih. lsq lsan alrade bhnkh mn aletsh. alatfal isalon khhza olis mn iksrh lhm. aldhn kanoa iaklon almaki alfakhrh qd hlkoa fi alshoare. aldhn kanoa itrbon ala elqrmz ahtdnoa almzabl. oqd sar eqab bnt shebi aezm mn qsas khtih sodom alti anqlbt kanh fi lhzh olm tlq eliahi aiad. kan ndhrha anqa mn althlj oakthr biada mn allbn oajsamhm ashd hmrrh mn almrjan. jrzhm kaliaqot alazrq. sart sorthm ashd zlama mn alsoad. lm ierfoa fi alshoare. lsq jldhm bezmhm. sar iabsa kalkhshb. kant qtl al-sif khira mn qtl aljoe. lan hola' idhobon mteonin ledm athmar alhq. aiadi alnsa' alhnain tbkht aoladhn. saroa teama lhn fi shq bnt shebi. atm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ghizh. skb hmo ghdbh oashel nara fi shion faklt assha. lm tsdq mlak alard okl skan almskonh an aledo oalmbghd idkhlan aboab aorshlim. mn ajl khtaia anbiaiha oatham khntha alsafkin fi oस्था dm alsdiqin tahoa kemi fi alshoare otltkhao baldm hta lm istte ahd an ims mlabshim. «hidoa! njs! inadon alihm. «hidoa! hidoa la tmsoa!]. adh hrboa tahoa aida. qalao bin alamm anhm la ieodon isknor. ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk qsmhm. la ieod inzr alihm. lm irfeoa ojuh alkhnh olm itrafoa ala alshiokh. ama nhn fqd klt aeinna mn alnzr ala eonna albatl. fi brjna antzrna amh la tkhls. nsboa fkhakha lkhtoatna hta la nmshi fi sahatna. qrbt nhaitna. kmllt aiamna lan nhaitna qd att. sar tardona akhf mn nsor alsma'. ela aljbal jdoia fi athrna. fi albrih kmnoa lna. nfs anofna msih ihoh-alsaknmthrk akhdh fi hfrhm aldhi qlna enh fi

zlh neish bin alamm. atrbi oafrih ia bnt adom ia saknh eos. elik aida tmr alkas. tskrin otterin. qd tm athmk ia bnt shion. la ieod isbik. sieaqb athmk ia bnt adom oieln khtaiaik.

5

adhkr ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk madha sar lna. ashrf oanzzr ala eara. qd sar mirathna llghrba'. biotna lla-janb. srna aitam bla ab. amhatna karaml. shrbna ma'na balfdh. htbna balthmn iati. ela aenaqna ndthd. nteb ola rahh lna. aetina alid llmsriin oalashoriin lnshbe khhza. abaona akhtaoa olisoa bmojodin onhn nhml athamhm. ebid hkmoa elina. lis mn ikhls mn aidihm. banfsna nati bkhhbza mn jra sif albrih. jlodna asodt ktnor mda jra niran aljoe. adhloa alnsa' fi shion aledhara fi mdn ihodha. alrosa' baidihm ielqon olm tetbr ojuh alshiokh. akhdhoo alshban llthn oalsbian ethroa tht althb. kft alshiokh en albab oalshban en ghnaihm. mda frh qlbna. sar rqsna noha. sqt akil rasna. oil lna lanna qd akhtana. mn ajl hdha hzn qlbna. mn ajl hdhh azlmt eionna. mn ajl jbl shion alkhrb. althealb mashih fih. ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alabd tjls. krsik ala dor fdor. Imadha tnsana ala alabd otrkrna tol alaiam? arddna ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alik frntd. jdd aiamna kalqdim. hl kl alrfd rfdtna? hl ghdbt elina jda?

klam aljameh abn daod almlk fi aorshlim: «batl al-abatil» qal aljameh. «batl alabatil alkl batl». ma al-faidh llansan mn kl tebh aldhi itebh tht alshms? dor imdi odor jji' oalard qaimeh ala alabd. oalshms tshrq oalshms tghrb otsre ala modeha hiith tshrq. alrih td-hhb ala aljnob odor ala alshmal. tdhhb dairh do-rana oala mdaratha trje alrih. kl alanhar tjri ala albh-r oalbh'r lis bmlan. ala asmlkan aldhi jrt mnh alanhar ala hnak tdhhb rajeh. kl alklam iqs'r. la isttie alansan an ikhbr balkl. alein la tsbbe mn aln'r oaladh'n la tmtli mn alsme. ma kan fho ma ikon oaldhi sne fho aldhi isne. flis tht alshms jdid. an ojd shi' iqal enh: «anzr. hdha jdid!» fho mndh zman kan fi aldhor alti kant qblna. lis dhkr llaolin. oalakhron aida aldhi sikonon la ikon lhm dhkr end aldhi ikonon bedhm. ana al-jameh kant mlka ala asraiil fi aorshlim. oojht qbli ll-soal oaltftish balhkmh en kl ma eml tht alsmaoat. ho ena' rdi' jelh allh l'bn'i albshr lienoa fih. rait kl alaemal alti eml't tht alshms fadha alkl batl oqbd alrih. alaeoj la imkn an iqom oalnqs la imkn an ijb'r. ana najit qbli qaila: «ha ana qd ezmt oazddt hkmh akthr mn kl mn kan qbli ela aorshlim oqd raa qbli kthira mn alhkmh oalmerfh». oojht qbli lmerfh alhkmh olmerfh alh-maqh oaljhl. ferft an oalda aida qbd alrih. lan fi kthr'h alhkmh kthr'h alghm oaldhi izid elma izid hzna.

qlt ana fi qbli: «hlm amthnk balfrh ftra khira». oadha hdha aida batl. lldhk qlt: «mjnon» ollfrh: «madha ifel?» aftkrt fi qbli an aell jsdi balkhmr oqlbi ilhj balhkmh oan akhdh balhmaqh hta ara ma ho alakhir l'bn'i albshr hta ifeloh tht alsmaoat mdh aiam hiathm. fezm't emli. bnit l'nsfi biota gh'rst l'nsfi kroma. eml't l'nsfi jnat ofradis ogh'rst fiha ashjara mn kl noe thmr. eml't l'nsfi brk miah ltsqa bha almghars almn'bth al-shjr. qnit ebida ojoari okan li oldan albit. okant li aida qni'h bqr oghnm akthr mn jmie aldhih kanaoa fi aorsh-lim qbli. jmet l'nsfi aida fdh odhha okhsosiat almllok oalbdan. atkh'dht l'nsfi mghnin omghniat otnemat bni albshr sidh osidat. fezm't oazddt akthr mn jmie aldhih kanaoa qbli fi aorshlim obqit aida hkmti mei. omhma ashttht einai lm amskh enhma. lm amne qbli mn kl frh lan qbli frh bkl tebi. ohdha kan nsibi mn kl tebi. thm altft ana ala kl aemali alti eml'tha idai oala alteb aldhi tebt fi eml'h fadha alkl batl oqbd alrih ola mnfeh tht alshms! thm altft lan'zr alhkmh oalhmaqh oaljhl. fma alansan aldhi iati ora' almlk aldhi qd nsboh mndh zman? frait an llhkmh mnfeh akthr mn aljhl kma an llnor mnfeh akthr mn alzl'mh. alhkim einah fi rash. ama aljah'l fislk fi alzl'am. oerft ana aida an hadthh oahdh thdth l'klihma. fqlt fi qbli: «kma ihdth l'jah'l kdhlk ihdth aida li ana. oadh dhak flmadha ana aofr hkmh?» fqlt fi qbli: «hdha aida batl!» lanh lis dhkr llhkim ola l'jah'l ala alabd. kma mndh zman kdha alaiam alati'h: alkl insa. okif imot alhkim? kaljah'l! fkrht alhih. lanh rdi' endi aleml aldhi eml tht alshms lan alkl batl oqbd alrih. fkrht kl tebi aldhi tebt fih tht alshms hiith atrkh llansan aldhi ikon bedi. omn ielm hl ikon hkima ao jahla oistoli ela kl tebi aldhi tebt fih oazhrt fih hkmti tht alshms? hdha aida batl! ftholt

lki ajel qbli iias mn kl alteb aldhi tebt fih tht alshms. lanh qd ikon ansan tebh balhkmh oalmerfh obalfiah fitrk'h nsiba lansan lm iteb fih. hdha aida batl oshr ezim. lanh madha llansan mn kl tebh omn ajthad qlbh aldhi teb fih tht alshms? lan kl aiamh ahzan oemlh ghm. aida ballil la istrih qlbh. hdha aida batl ho. lis llansan khir mn an iakl oishrb oiri nfsh khira fi tebh. rait hdha aida anh mn id allh. lanh mn iakl omn ilt'dh ghiri? lanh ioti alansan alsalh qdamh hkmh omerfh ofrha. ama alkhati fietih shghl aljme oaltkoim lieti ll-salh qdam allh! hdha aida batl oqbd alrih.

lkl shi' zman olkl amr tht alsmaoat oqt. l'loladh oqt ollmot oqt. llghrs oqt olqle almg'hros oqt. llqlt oqt ollshfa' oqt. llhd'm oqt ollbna' oqt. llbka' oqt ollldhk oqt. llnoh oqt ollrqs oqt. lltfriq alhjarh oqt oljme al-hjarh oqt. llmeanqh oqt ollanfsal en almeanqh oqt. llksb oqt ollkhsarh oqt. llsianh oqt olltr'h oqt. lltmziq oqt olltkhiit oqt. llskot oqt olltklm oqt. llhb oqt oll-bghdh oqt. llhrb oqt ollslh oqt. fai mnfeh lmn iteb mma iteb bh! qd rait alshghl aldhi aetah allh bni albshr lishtghloa bh. sne alkl hsna fi oqth oaida jel al-abdih fi qlbhm alti blaha la idrk alansan aleml aldhi iemlh allh mn albdaih ala alnhaih. erft anh lis lhm khir ala an ifr'hoa oifelo'a khira fi hiathm. oaida an iakl kl ansan oishrb oira khira mn kl tebh fho etih allh. qd erft an kl ma iemlh allh anh ikon ala alabd. la shi' izad elih ola shi' inqs mn'h oan allh eml'h hta ikh'af'oa amamh. ma kan fmn alqdm ho. oma ikon fmn alqdm qd kan. oallh itlb ma qd mda. oaida rait tht alshms: mode alhq hnak alzlm omode aledl hnak aljor! fqlt fi qbli: «allh idin alsdiq oalmr'ih-ra-ikdhir. lan lkl amr olkl eml oqta hnak». qlt fi qbli: «mn j'h amor bni albshr an allh imthn'hm liri'hm anh kma albh'im hkdha hm». lan ma ihdth l'bn'i albshr ihdth llbh'im oahdth oahdh lhm. mot hdha kmot dhak onsm'h oahdh llkl. flis llansan mzi'h ela albh'im lan klihma batl. idhhb klahma ala mkan oahd. kan klahma mn altrab oala altrab iead klahma. mn ielm roh bni albshr hl hi tsed ala foq oroh albh'im hl hi t'nzl ala asfl ala alard? frait anh la shi' khir mn an ifr'h alansan baemalh lan dh'lk nsibh. lanh mn iati bh lira ma sikon bedh?

thm rjet orait kl almozlm alti tjra tht alshms fhodha dmoe almozlomin ola mez lhm omn id zalmihm qhr. ama hm fla mez lhm. fghbtt ana alamoat aldhih qd matoa mndh zman akthr mn alahia' aldhih hm eais-hon bed. okhir mn klihma aldhi lm iold bed aldhi lm ir aleml alr'di' aldhi eml tht alshms! orait kl alteb okl flah eml anh hsd alansan mn qribh! ohdha aida batl oqbd alrih. alkslan iakl lhmh oho tao idih. fhfn rahh khir mn hfnti teb oqbd alrih. thm edt orait batla tht alshms: iojd oahd ola thani lh olis lh abn ola akh ola nhaih lkl tebh ala tsbbe einh mn alghna. flmn ateb ana oahr'm n'fsi alkhir? hdha aida batl oamr rdi' ho. athnan khir mn oahd lan lhma ajrh ltebhma salhh. lanh an oqe ahdhma iqimh rf'iqh. ooil lmn ho ohdh an oqe adh lis than liqimh. aida an adtje athnan ikon

lhma df, ama alohd fkif idfa? oan ghbl ahd ela aloahd iqq mqaqlh alathnan oalkhit almtloth la inqte sria. old fqir ohkim khir mn mlk shikh jahl aldhi la ierf an ihdhr bed. lanh mn alsjn khrij ala almlk oalmolod mlka qd iftqr. rait kl alahia' alsairin tht alshms me alohd althani aldhi iqom eoda enh. la nhaih lkl alsheb lkl aldhn kan amamhm. aida almtakhron la ifrhn bh. fhdha aida batl oqbd alrih!

5

ahfz qdmk hin tdhbb ala bit allh falastmae aqrb mn tqdim dhbihh aljhal lanhm la ibalon bfel almriih-ra-ikdh. la tstejl fmk ola isre qlbk ala ntq klam qdam allh. lan allh fi alsmaoat oant ela alard fidhlik ltkn klmatk qlilh. lan alhlm iati mn kthrh alshghl oqol aljhl mn kthrh alklam. adha ndhrt ndhra llh fla ttakhr en alofa' bh. lanh la isr baljhal. faof bma ndhrth. an la tndhr khir mn an tndhr ola tfi. la tde fmk ijel jsdk ikhti. ola tqf qdam almlak: «anh sho». lmadha ighdb allh ala qolk oifsd me idik? lan dhk mn kthrh alahlam oalabatil okthrh alklam. olkn akhsh allh. an rait zlm alfqr onze alhq oaledl fi alblad fla trte mn alamr lan foq aleali ealia ilahz oalaela foqhma. omnfeh alard llkl. almlk mkhdom mn alhq. mn ihb alfdh la ishbe mn alfdh omn ihb althroh la ishbe mn dkhl. hdha aida batl. adha kthrt alkhirat kthr aldhn iaklonha oai mnfeh lsabhba ala roitha beinih? nom almshtghl hlo an qolk qila ao kthira oofr alghni la irihh lta inam. iojd shr khbith raith tht alshms: throh msonh lsabhba ldrh. fhltk tlk althroh bamr sii thm old abna oma bidh shi'. kma khrij mn btn amh eriana irje dhahba kma ja' ola iakhdh shiia mn tebh fidhbb bh fi idh. ohdha aida msibh rdiih. fi kl shi' kma ja' hkdha id-hhb faih mnfeh lh lldhi teb llrih? aida iakl kl aiameh fi alzlal oightm kthira me hzn oghiz. hodha aldhi raith ana khira aldhi ho hsn: an iakl alansan oishrb oira khira mn kl tebh aldhi iteb fih tht alshms mdh aiam hiath alti aetah allh aiaha lanh nsibh. aida kl ansan aetah allh ghna omala oslth elih hta iakl mnh oiakhdh nsibh oifrh btebh fhdha ho etih allh. lanh la idhkr aiam hiath kthira lan allh mlhiih bfrh qlbh.

6

iojd shr qd raith tht alshms oho kthir bin alnas: rjl aetah allh ghna omala okramh olis lnfsh eoz mn kl ma ishtiih olm ieth allh asttaeh ela an iakl mnh bl iaklh ansan ghrib. hdha batl omsibh rdiih ho. an old ansan mih oeash snin kthirh hta tsir aiam snih kthirh olm tshbe nfsh mn alkhir olis lh aida dfn faql: «an alsqt khir mn». lanh fi albatl iji' ofi alzlal idhbb oasmh ighta balzlam. oaida lm ir alshms olm ielm. fhdha lh rahh akthr mn dhak. oan eash alf snh mdaefh olm ir khira alis ala mode oahd idhbb aljmie? kl teb alansan lfmh ome dhk falnfs la tmtli. lanh madha ibqa llhkim akthr mn aljahl. madha llfqr alearf alslok amam alahia? roih aleion khir mn shhoh alnfs. hdha aida batl oqbd alrih. aldhi kan fqd dei basm mndh zman oho merof anh ansan ola istie an ikhasm mn ho aqoa mnh. lanh tojd amor kthirh tzid albatl. fai fdl llansan? lanh mn ierf ma ho khir llansan fi alhiath

mdh aiam hiah batlh alti iqdiha kalzi? lanh mn ikhbr alansan bma ikon bedh tht alshms?

7

alsit khir mn aldhn altib oiom almmat khir mn iom aloladh. aldhhab ala bit alnoh khir mn aldhhab ala bit alolimh lan dhak nhaih kl ansan oalhi ideh fi qlbh. alhzn khir mn aldhh lanh bkabh alojh islh alqlb. qlb alhkma' fi bit alnoh oqlb aljhal fi bit alfrh. sme alanthar mn alhkim khir llansan mn sme ghna' aljhal lanh ksot alshok tht alqdr hkdha dhk aljhal. hdha aida batl. lan alzlal ihmqr alhkim oalethi tfsd alqlb. nhaih amr khir mn bdaith. tlo alroh khir mn tkbr alroh. la tsre brohk ala alghdb lan alghdb istqr fi hdn aljhal. la tqf: «lmadha kant alaiam alaola khira mn hdhh?» lanh lis en hkmh tsal en hdha. alhkmlh salhh mthl almirath bl afdl lnazri alshms. lan aldhi fi zl alhkmlh ho fi zl alfdh ofdl almerfh ho an alhkmlh thii ashabha. anrz eml allh lanh mn iqdr ela tqoim ma qd eoijh? fi iom alkhir kn bkhir ofi iom almriih-ra-ikdh aetbr. an allh jel hdha me dhak lkila ijd alansan shiia bedh. qd rait alkl fi aiameh btl. qd ikon bar ibid fi brh oqd ikon shrir itol fi shrh. la tkn bara kthira ola tkn hkima bziadh. lmadha kthrb nfsk? la tkn shrira kthira ola tkn jahla. lmadha tmot fi ghir oqtq? hsn an ttmks bhdha oaida an la trkhi idk en dhak lan mtqi allh ikhrij mnhma klichma. alhkmlh tqoi alhkim akthr mn eshrh msltin aldhn hin fi almdinh. lanh la ansan sdq fi alard ielm slaha ola ikhti. aida la tde qlbk ala kl alklam aldhi iqal lila tsme ebdk isbk. lan qlbk aida ielm ank ant kdhlk mrara kthirh sbbt akhrin. kl hdha amthnth balhkmlh. qlt: «akon hkima». ama hi fbeidh eni. beid ma kan beida oalemiq alemiq mn ijd? drt ana oqlbi laelm olabtht olatb hkmlh oeqla olaerf almriih-ra-ikdh anh jhalh oalhmaq anha jnon. fojdt amr mn almot: almr-rah alti hi shbak oqlbha ashraq oidaha qiod. alsalh qdam allh injo mnha. ama alkhata fiokhdh bha. «anrz. hdha ojdth» qal aljameh: «oahdh foahdh lajd alntijh alti lm tzl nfsi ttibha flm ajdha. rjla oahda bin alf ojdth. ama amrh bin kl aloik lm ajd! anrz. hdha ojdth fqt: an allh sne alansan mstqima ama hm ftlboa akhraeat kthirh».

8

mn kalhkim omn ifhm tfsir amr? hkmh alansan tnir ojhh oslabh ojhh ttghir. ana aqol: «ahfz amr almlk odhak bsbb imin allh. la tejl ala aldhhab mn ojhh. la tqf fi amr shaq lanh ifel kl ma sha'». hith tkon klmlh almlk fhnak sltan. omn iqol lh: «madha tfe!» hafz alosihi la isher bamr shaq oqlb alhkim ierf aloqt oalhkm. lan lkl amr oqta ohkma. lan shr alansan ezim elih lanh la ielm ma sikon. lanh mn ikhbrh kif ikon? lis lansas sltan ela alroh limsk alroh ala sltan ela iom almot ala tkhlih fi albrh ola inji almriih-ra-ikdh ashabb. kl hdha raith adh ojht qlbi lkl eml eml tht alshms oqtma itslt ansan ela ansan ldrd nfsh. ohkdha rait ashrara idfnon omdoa oaldhin emloa balhq dhh-boa mn mkan alqds onsoa fi almdinh. hdha aida batl. lan alqda' ela aleml alrdi' la ijra sria fidhlik qd amtla qlb bni albshr fihm lfel almriih-ra-ikdh. alkhata oan

eml shra mih mrh otalt aiamh ala ani aelm anh ikon khir llmtqin allh aldihn ikhafon qdamh. ola ikon khir llshir okalz! la itil aiamh lanh la ikhsha qdam allh. iojd batl ijra ela alard: an iojd sdiqon isibhm mthl eml alashrar oiojd ashrrar isibhm mthl eml alsdiqin. fqlt: «an hdha aida batl». fmdht alfrh lanh lis llansan qdht t alshms ala an iakl oishrb oifrh ohdha ibqa lh fi tebh mdh aiam hiath alti ietih allh aiaha tht alshms. lma ojht qłbi laerf alhkmm oanrz alemi aldhi eml ela alard oanhn nhara olila la ira alnom beinih rait kl eml allh an alansan la istic an ijd alemi aldhi eml tht alshms. mhma teb alansan fi altlb fla ijdh oalhkim aida - oan qal bmerfth - la iqdr an ijdh.

9

lan hdha klh jeltf fi qłbi oamthnt hdha klh: an alsdiqin oalhkma' oaemalhm fi id allh. alansan la ielm hba ola bghda. alkl amamhm. alkl ela ma llkl. hadthh oahdh llseq ollshrir llsalh olltahr ollnjs. lldhabh olldhi la idhbh. kalsalh alkhati. alhaf kaldhi ikhaf alhlf. hdha ashrr kl ma eml tht alshms: an hadthh oahdh lljmie. oaida qłb bni albshr mlán mn almrrii-hra-ikdh oalhmaqh fi qłbhm ohm ahia' obed dhkl idhbh-bon ala alamoat. lanh mn isthna? lkl alahia' iojd rja' fan alklb alhi khir mn alasd almit. lan alahia' ielmon anhm simoton ama almota fla ielmon shiia olis lhm ajr bed lan dhkrhm nsi. omhbthm obghdthm ohsdhm hlkt mndh zman ola nsib lhm bed ala alabd fi kl ma eml tht alshms. adhbh kl khbz kl bfrh oashrb khmrk bqlb tib lan allh mndh zman qd rdi emlk. ltkn thiabk fi kl hin bida' ola ieoz rask aldhn. altdh eisha me almrh alti ahbbtha kl aiam hiah batlk alti aetak aiaha tht alshms kl aiam batlk lan dhkl nsibk fi alhiah ofi tebk aldhi itebh tht alshms. kl ma tjdh idk ltfelh fafelh bqotk lanh lis mn eml ala akhtae ola merfh ola hkmh fi alhaohi alti ant dhahb aliha. fedt orait tht alshms an alsei lis llkhfif ola alhrb llaqoia' ola alkhbz llhkma' ola alghna llfhma' ola alnemh ldhoi almerfh lanh oalqd oalder ilaqianhm kafh. lan alansan aida la ierf oqth. kalasmak alti tokdhb bshbkh mlhkh okale-safir alti tokdhb balmrrii-hra-ikdhk dhklk tqtns bno albshr fi oqt shr adh iqe elihm bghth. hdhh alhkmm raitha aida tht alshms ohi ezimh endi. mdinh sgirrh fiha anas qlilon. fja' elia mlk ezim ohasra obna elia abraja ezimh. oojd fiha rjl mskin hkim fnja ho almdinh bhkmth. oma ahd dhkr dhkl alrjl almskin! fqlt: «alhkmm khir mn alqoh». ama hkmh almskin fhmtrqh oklamh la isme. klmát alhkma' tsme fi alhdo' akthr mn srakh almtslt bin aljhal. alhkmm khir mn adoat alhrb. ama khati oahd fids khira jzila.

10

aldhbab almit intn oikhmr tib aetar. jhalh qlilh athql mn alhkmm omn alkrām. qłb alhkim en iminh oqlb aljahl en isarh! aida adha msha aljahl fi altriq inqs fhmh oiql lkl oahd anh jah! an sedt elik roh almtslt fla ttrk mkank lan alhdo' iskn khtaia ezimh. iojd shr raith tht alshms ksho sadr mn qłb almtslt. aljhalh jelt fi meali kthirh oalaghnia' ijłson fi alsafi. qd rait ebida ela alkhil orosa' mashin ela alard kalebid. mn ihfr hoh

iqe fiha omn inqd jdara tldghh hih. mn iqle hjarh ioje bha. mn ishqq htba ikon fi khr mn. an kl alhdid olm isnh ho hdh flizd alqoh. ama alhkmm fnafeh llanjah. an ldght alhih bla rqił fla mnfeh llraqi. klmát fm alhkim nemh oshfta aljahl tbleanh. abtda' klmát fmh jhalh oakhr fmh jnon rdi'. oaljahl ikthr alklam. la ielm ansan ma ikon. omn ikhbrr madha isir bedh? teb aljha' ieiimh lanh la ielm kif idhbh ala almdinh oil lk aitha alard adha kan mlkk olda orosaok iaklon fi alsab. toba lk aitha alard adha kan mlkk abn shra' orosaok iaklon fi aloqt llqoh la llskr. balks alkhthr iibt alsqf obtldi alidin ikf albit. lldhk iemlon olimh oalkhmr tfrh aleish. ama alfdh fthsl alkl. la tsb almlk ola fi fkrk ola tsb alghni fi mdjek lan tir alsma' inql alsot odho aljnah ikhr balamr.

11

arm khbz elā ojh almiah fank tjdh bed aiam kthirh. aet nsiba lsbeh olthmani haida lank lst telm ai shr ikon ela alard. adha amtlat alshb mtra triqh ela alard. oadha oqet alshjrh nho aljnob ao nho alshmal ffi almode hith tqe alshjrh hnak tkon. mn irsd alrih la izre omn iraqb alshb la ihsd. kma ank lst telm ma hi triq alrih ola kif alezam fi btn alhbba kdhlk la telm aemal allh aldhi isne aljmie. fi alsbah azre zrek ofi almsa' la trkh idk lank la telm aihma inmo hdha ao dhak ao an ikon klhma jidin soa'. alnor hlo okhir lleinin an tnzra alshms. lanh an eash alansan snin kthirh flifrh fiha klha olitdhkr aiam alzlmm lanha tkon kthirh. kl ma iati batl. afrh aiha alshab fi hdathtk olisrk qłbk fi aiam shbabk oaslk fi triq qłbk obmrāa einik oaelm anh ela hdhh alamor klha iati bk allh ala aldinonh. fanze alghm mn qłbk oabed almrrii-hra-ikdh en lhm k lan alhdathh oalshbab batlan.

12

fadhkr khalqk fi aiam shbabk qłb an tati aiam almrrii-hra-ikdh ao tji' alsnin adh tqol: «lis li fiha srar». qłb ma tzlm alshms oalnor oalqmr oalnjom otrje alshb bed almr. fi iom itzeze fih hfzh albit ottloa rjal alqoh obtł altoahn lanha qłt otzlm alnoazr mn alshbabik. otghlq alaboab fi alsoq. hin inkhfd sot almtnh oiqlm lsoat alesfor otth kl bnāt alghna'. oaida ikhafon mn aleali ofi altriq ahoal oalloz izhr alajndb istthql oalshhoh tbtł. lan alansan dhahb ala bith alabdi oalnadbon itofon fi alsoq. qłb ma infsm hbl alfdh ao inshq koz aldhb ao tnksr aljrh ela alein ao tnqsf albkrrh end albir. firje altrab ala alard kma kan otrje aloh ala allh aldhi aetaha. «batl alabatil» qal aljameh: «alkl batl». bqı an aljameh kan hkima oaida elm alsheb elma oozn obhth oatqn amthala kthirh. aljameh ht an ijd klmát msrh mktobh balastqamh klmát hq. klam alhkma' kalmnakhs okaotad mnghrzh arab aljmaeat qd aetit mn rae oahd. obqı fmn hdha ia abni thdhr: leml ktb kthirh la nhaih oaldrs alkhthr teb lljsd. flnsme khtam alamr klh: atq allh oahfz osaihan lan hdha ho alansan klh. lan allh ihdr kl eml ala aldinonh ela kl khfi an kan khira ao shra.

ohdth fi aiam ahshoirosh. (ho ahshoirosh alldhi mlk mn alhd ala kosh ela mih osbe oeshrin korh) anh fi tlk alaiam hin jls almlk ahshoirosh ala krsi mlkh alldhi fi shoshn alqsr fi alsnh althalth mn mlkh eml olimh ljmie rosaih oebidh jish fars omadi oamamh shrf'a' al-bldan orosaoha hin azhr ghna mjd mlkh ooqar jlal ezmth aiama kthirh mih othmanin ioma. oend an-qda' hdh alaiam eml almlk ljmie alsheb almojodin fi shoshn alqsr mn alkbir ala alsghir olimh sbeah aiam fi dar jnh qsr almlk bansjh bida' okhdra' oasman-jonih melqh bhbal mn bz oraojan fi hlqat mn fdh oamdth mn rkham oasrh mn dhghb ofdh ela mje mn bht omrmr odr orkham asod. okan alsqa' mn dhbh oalanh mkhtlfh alashkal oalkhmr almlki bkthrh hsb krm almlk. okan almruih-ra-ikdhb hsb alamr. Im ikn ghasb lanh hkdha rsm almlk ela kl ezim fi bith an iemloa hsb rda kl oahd. ooshti almlkh eml aid a olimh llmsa' fi bit almlk alldhi llmlk ahshoirosh. fi aliom alsabe lma tab qib almlk balkhmr qal lhmohan obztha orhrona obghtha oagbtha ozithar okrks alkhsian alsheb alldhin kanoa ikhdmon bin idi almlk ahshoirosh an iatoa boshti almlkh ala amam almlk btaj almlk liri alsheob alalrosa' jmalha lanha kant hsnh almnzr. fabt almlkh oshti an tasi hsb amr almlk en id alkhsian. faghtaz almlk jda oashtel ghdbh fih. oqal almlk llhkma' alearfin balazmnh (lanh hkdha kan amr almlk nho jmie alearfin balsnh oalqda'. okan almqrbon alhi krshna oosithar oadmatha otrshish omrs omrsna ommokan sbeah rosa' fars omadi alldhin iron ojh almlk oijlson aola fi almlk): [hsb alsnh madha ieml balmkh oshti lanha lm teml kqol almlk ahshoirosh en id alkhsian?] fqal mmokan amam almlk alalrosa': [lis ala almlk ohdh adhnbt oshti almlkh bl ala jmie alalrosa' ojmie alsheob alldhin fi kl bldan almlk ahshoirosh. lanh sof iblgh khbr almlkh ala jmie alalrosa' hta ihtqr azoajjh fi aeinhn endma iqal an almlk ahshoirosh amr an iota boshti almlkh ala amamh flm tat. ofi hdha aliom tqolh riisat fars omadi alloati smen khbr almlkh ljmie rosa' almlk. omthl dhlk ahtqar ogdhb. fadha hsn end almlk flikhrj amr mlki mn endh oikltb fi snn fars omadi fla itghir an la tat oshti ala amam almlk ahshoirosh oliet almlk mlkha lmn hi ahsn mnha. fisme amr almlk alldhi ikhrjh fi kl mmlkth (lanha ezimh) fteji jmie alalrosa' aloqar lazoajjh mn alkbir ala alsghir]. fhsn alklam fi aein almlk alalrosa' oeml almlk hsb qol mmokan. oarsl rsail ala kl bldan almlk ala kl blad hsb ktabtha oala kl sheb hsb lsanh likon kl rjl mtslta fi bith oitklm bdhik blsan shebh.

bed hdhh alamor lma khmd ghdb almlk ahshoirosh dhkr oshti oma emlth oma htm bh elia. fqal ghlmn almlk alldhin ikhdmonh: [litlb llmlk ftiat edhara hsnat almnzr oliokl almlk okla' fi kl blad mmlkth ljmieoa kl alftiat aledhara alhsnat almnzr ala shoshn alqsr ala bit alalrosa' ala id hijai khsi almlk hars alalrosa' olietin adhan etrh. oalfth alti thsn fi eini almlk fltmkl mkan oshti]. fhsn alklam fi eini almlk feml hkdha. kan fi shoshn alqsr rjl ihodi asmh mrdkhai bn iaiir bn shmei bn qis rjl bniamini qd sbi mn aorshlim me alsbi alldhi

sbi me iknia mlk ihodha alldhi sbah nbokhdhnsr mlk babl. okan mrbia lhdsh (ai astir) bnt emh lanh lm ikn lha ab ola am. okant alftah jmlh alsorh ohsnh almnzr oend mot abiha oamha atkhddha mrdkhai lnfsh abnh. flma sme klam almlk oamrh ojmet ftiat kthirat ala shoshn alqsr ala id hijai akhdht astir ala bit almlk ala id hijai hars alalrosa'. ohnsat alftah fi einih onalt nemh bin idih fbadr badhan etrha oansbtha lietia aiaha me alsbe alftiat almlkhtarat letia lha mn bit almlk onqlha me ftiaha ala ahsn mkan fi bit alalrosa'. olm tkhbr astir en shebha ojnsa lan mrdkhai aosaah an la tkhbr. okan mrdkhai itmsha ioma fioma amam dar bit alalrosa' listelm en slamh astir oema isne bha. olma blght nobh fth fth lldkhol ala almlk ahshoirosh bed an ikon lha hsb snh alalrosa' athna eshr shhra lanh hkdha kant tkml aiam tetrhn sth ashhr bzit almr osth ashhr balatiab oadhan tetr alalrosa' ohkdha kant kl fth tdkhl ala almlk. okl ma qalt enh aeti lha lldkhol mkan mn bit alalrosa' ala bit almlk. fi alalrosa' dkhl ofi alsbah rjet ala bit alalrosa' althani ala id sheshghaz khsi almlk hars alalrsari. Im ted tdkhl ala almlk ala adha sr bha almlk odeit basmha. olma blght nobh astir abnh abihail em mrdkhai alldhi atkhddha lnfsh abnh lldkhol ala almlk lm ttlb shia ala ma qal enh hijai khsi almlk hars alalrosa'. okant astir tnal nemh fi eini kl mn raha. oakhdht astir ala almlk ahshoirosh ala bit mlk fi alshhr aleashr (ho shhr tibit) fi alsnh alsabeh lmlkh. fahb almlk astir akthr mn jmie alalrosa' oojdt nemh oahsana qdamh akthr mn jmie aledhara fode taj almlk ala rasha omalkha mkan oshti. oeml almlk olimh ezimh ljmie rosaih oebidh olimh astir. oeml rahh llblad oaeia etaih hsb krm almlk. olma jmet aledhara thanih kan mrdkhai jalsa bbab almlk. olm tkn astir akhbrt en jnsa osheba kma aosaah mrdkhai. okant astir teml hsb qol mrdkhai kma kant fi trbitha endh. fi tlk alaiam binma kan mrdkhai jalsa fi bab almlk ghdb bgthtan otrsh khsia almlk harsa alab otba an imda aidihma ala almlk ahshoirosh. felm almlk alldhi fakhbr astir almlkh fakhbrt astir almlk basm mrdkhai. fffhs en alamr oojd fsiba klahma ela khshbh oktb dhik fi sfr akhbar alaiam amam almlk.

bed hdhh alamor ezm almlk ahshoirosh haman bn hmdatha alajaji orqah ojel krsih foq jmie alalrosa' alldhin meh. fkan kl ebid almlk alldhin bbab almlk ijthoh oisjdon lhaman lanh hkdha aosa bh almlk. oama mrdkhai flm ijth olm isjd. fqal ebid almlk alldhin bbab almlk lmrkhai: [lmdha tteda amr almlk?] oadh kanoa iklmoh ioma fioma olm ikn isme lhm akhbrea haman liroa hl iqom klam mrdkhai lanh akhbrhm banh ihodi. olma raah haman an mrdkhai la ijtho ola isjd lh amtla haman ghdba. oazdri fi einih an imd idh ala mrdkhai ohdh lanhm akhbboh en sheb mrdkhai. fthb haman an ihlk jmie alihood alldhin fi kl mmlkh ahshoirosh sheb mrdkhai. fi alshhr alaol (ai shhr nisan) fi alsnh althanih eshrh llmlk ahshoirosh kanoa ilqon fora (ai qreh) amam haman mn iom ala iom omn shhr ala shhr ala althani eshr (ai shhr adhar). fqal haman llmlk ahshoirosh: [anh mojud sheb ma mtsht omtrfq bin alsheob fi kl blad mmlktk osnnhm mghairh ljmie alsheob ohm la iem-

lon snn almlk fla iliq balmk trkkm. fadha hsn end almlk fliktb an ibadboa oana azn eshrh alaf oznh mn alfdh fi aidi aldhin iemlon alemi liota bha ala khzain almlk. fnze almlk khatmh mn idh oaetah lhaman bn hmdatha alajaji edo alihod. oqal almlk lhaman: [alfdh qd aetir lk oalsheb aida ltfel bh ma ihsn fi einik]. fdei ktatb almlk fi alshhr alaol fi aliom althalth eshr mnh oktb hsb kl ma amr bh haman ala mrazbh almlk oala olah blad fblad oala rosa' sheb fsheb kl blad kktabtha okl sheb klsanh ktb basm almlk ahshoirosh okhtmh bkhatmh almlk oarslt alktabat bid aleash ala kl bldan almlk lahlak oqtl oabadh jmie alihod mn alghlam ala alshikh oalatfal oalna' fi iom oahd fi althalth eshr mn alshhr althani eshr (ai shhr adhar) oan islboa ghn-imthm. sorh alktabh almetah snh fi kl albdan ashhrt bin jmie alsheob likonao mstedin lhdha aliom. fkhrrj aleash oamr almlk iththm oaeti alamr fi shoshn alqsr. ojls almlk ohaman llshrb oama almdinh shoshn fart-bkt.

4

olma elm mrdkhai kl ma eml shq thiabh olbs msha brmad okhrj ala ost almdinh osrkh srkhh ezimh mrh oja' ala qdam bab almlk lanh la idkhl ahd bab almlk oho labs msha. ofi kl korh hithma osl aliha amr almlk onth kant mnabh ezimh end alihod osom obka' on-hib. oanfrsh msh ormad lkthirin. fdkhl joari astir okhsian oakhbroha faghtmt almlkh jda oarslt thi-aba lalbas mrdkhai olajl nze mshh enh flm iqbl. fdet astir htakh oahda mn khsian almlk alldhi aofqh bin idiha oaetth osih ala mrdkhai ltelm madha olmadha. fkhrrj htakh ala mrdkhai ala sahh almdinh alti amam bab almlk fakhbrh mrdkhai bkl ma asabh oen mblgh alfdh alldhi oed haman boznh lkzhain almlk en alihod labadthm oaetah sorh ktabh alamr alldhi aeti fi shoshn lahlakhm liriha lastir oikhbrha oioisiha an tdkhl ala almlk ottdre alih ottlb mnh lajl shebha. fata htakh oakhbr astir bklam mrdkhai. fklmt astir htakh oaetth osih ala mrdkhai: [an kl ebid almlk osheob blad almlk ielmon an kl rjl dkhl ao amrah ala almlk ala aldar al-dakhlih olm ide fshrieth oahdh an iqtal alldhi imd lh almlk qdib aldhbb fanh ihia. oana lm ade ladhkl ala almlk hdhh althlathin ioma]. fakhbroa mrdkhai bklam astir. fgal mrdkhai an tjab astir: [la tftkri fi nfsk ank tnjin fi bit almlk don jmie alihod. lank an skt skota fi hdha aloqt ikon alfrj oalnjah llihod mn mkan akhr oama ant obit abik ftbidon. omn ielm an knt loqt mthl hdha oslt ala almlk!] fqalt astir an ijabo mrdkhai: [adhbh ajme jmie alihod almojodin fi shoshn osomoa mn jhti ola takloa ola tshrbao thlathh aiam lila on-hara. oana aida ojaori nsom kdhlk. ohkdha adkhl ala almlk khlaf alsnh. fadha hlkt hlkt]. fansrf mrdkhai oeml hsb kl ma aosth bh astir.

5

ofi aliom althalth lbst astir thiaba mlkih oofqt fi dar bit almlk aldhakhlih mqabl bit almlk oalmk jals ela krsi mlkh fi bit almlk mqabl mdkhl albit. flma raa almlk astir almlkh oaqfh fi aldar nalt nemh fi einih fmd almlk lastir qdib aldhbb alldhi bidh fdnt astir

olmst ras alqdib. fgal lha almlk: [ma lk ia astir almlkh oma hi tlbtq? ala nsf almmkh teta lk]. fqalt astir: [an hsn end almlk fiat almlk ohaman aliom ala alolimh alti emltha lh]. fgal almlk: [asreoa bhaman lifel klam astir]. fata almlk ohaman ala alolimh alti emltha astir. fgal almlk lastir end shrb alkhamr: [ma ho solk fieta lk oma hi tlbtq? ala nsf almmkh tqda]. fajabt astir: [an soli otltbi an ojdt nemh fi eini almlk oadha hsn end almlk an ieta soli otqda tlbt an iati almlk ohaman ala alolimh alti aemltha lhma ogdha afel hsb amr almlk]. fkhrrj haman fi dhkl aliom frha otib alqhb. olkn lma raa haman mrdkhai fi bab almlk olm iqm ola thrk lh amla haman ghiza ela mrdkhai. otjld haman od-khl bith oarsl fathdr abha' h ozrsh zojth oedd lhm haman ezmh ghnah okthrrh bnih okl ma ezmh almlk bh orqah ela alrosa' oebid almlk. oqal haman: [hta an astir almlkh lm tdkhl me almlk ala alolimh alti emltha ala aiai. oana ghda aida mdeo aliha me almlk. okl hdha la isaoi endi shiia klma ara mrdkhai alihodi jalsa fi bab almlk]. fqalt lh zrsh zojth okl ahbahi: [fliemloa khshbh artfaeha khmson dhraea ofi alsabh ql llm an islboa mrdkhai eliaha tnd adkhl me almlk ala alolimh frha]. fhsn akklam end haman oeml alkshshb.

6

fi tlk allilh tar nom almlk famr ban iota bsfr tdhkar akhbar alaiam fqrir amam almlk. fojd mktboa ma akhbr bh mrdkhai en bgthana otrsh khsii almlk harsi albab alldhin tlba an imda aidihma ala almlk ahshoirosh. fgal almlk: [aih kramh oezmh eml lmr-dkhai lajl hdha?] fgal ghلمان almlk alldhin ikhdmonh: [lm ieml meh shi']. fgal almlk: [mn fi aldar?] okan haman qd dkhl dar bit almlk alkharrj lihklm almlk an islb mrdkhai ela alkshshb alti aedha lh. fgal ghلمان almlk lh: [hodha haman oaqf fi aldar]. fgal almlk: [lid-khl]. olma dkhl haman qal lh almlk: [madha ieml lrlj isr almlk ban ikrmh?] fgal haman fi qlbh: [mn isr almlk ban ikrmh akthr mni?] fgal haman llmlk: [an alrjl alldhi isr almlk ban ikrmh iaton ballbas alstani alldhi ilbsh almlk obalfs alldhi irkhh almlk obtaj almlk alldhi iode ela rash oidfe allbas oalfs lrlj mn rosa' almlk alashraf oilbson alrjl alldhi sr almlk ban ikrmh oirkbonh ela alfrs fi sahh almdinh oinadon qdamh: hkdha isne lrlj alldhi isr almlk ban ikrmh]. fgal almlk lhaman: [asre okhdh allbas oalfs kma tkltm oafel hkdha lmr-dkhai alihodi aljals fi bab almlk! la isqt shi' mn jmie ma qlth]. fakhdh haman allbas oalfs oalbs mrdkhai oarkbh fi sahh almdinh onada qdamh: [hkdha isne lrlj alldhi isr almlk ban ikrmh]. orje mrd-khai ala bab almlk. oama haman fasre ala bith naiha omgtha alras. oqs haman ela zrsh zojth ojmie ahbahi kl ma asabh. fgal lh hkmaoh ozrsh zojth: [adha kan mrdkhai alldhi abtdat tsqt qdamh mn nsl alihod fla tqdr elih bl tsqt qdamh sqota]. ofima hm ikldmonh osl khsian almlk oasreoa lliatan bhaman ala alolimh alti emltha astir.

7

fja' almlk ohaman lishrba end astir almlkh. fgal almlk lastir fi aliom althani aida end shrb alkhamr: [ma ho

solk ia astir almlkh fieta lk oma hi tlbtk? olo ala nsf almmkh tqda]. fajabt astir almlkh: [an knt qd ojdt nemh fi einik aiha almlk oadha hsn end almlk fletet li nfsi bsoli oshebi tlbtti. lanna qd bena ana oshebi llhlak oalqtl oalabadh. olo bena ebida oama' lknt skt me an aledo la iead en khсарh almlk]. fqal almlk ahshoirosh lastir almlkh: [mn ho oain ho hdha aldhi itjasr bqlbh ela an ieml hkdha?] fqalt astir: [ho rjl khsm oedo! hdha haman alrdi]. fartae haman amam almlk oalmkh. fqam almlk bgzhiz en shrb alkhmr ala jnh alqsr ooqf haman litosl en nfsi ala astir almlk lanh raa an almrrih-ra-ikdh qd aed elih mn qbl almlk. olma rje almlk mn jnh alqsr ala bit shrb alkhmr ohaman mtoaqe ela alsrir aldhi kant astir elih qal almlk: [hl aida ikbs almlkh fi albit?] olma khrijt alklmh mn fm almlk ghtoa ojh haman. fqal hrbona oahd mn alkhshian aldhn bin idi almlk: [hodha alkhshbhh aida alti emlha haman lmrdkhai aldhi tkml balkhri nho almlk qaimh fi bit haman artfaeha khmsen dhraea]. fqal almlk: [aslboh elia]. fslboa haman ela alkhshbhh alti aedha lmrdkhai. thm skn ghdb almlk.

8

fi dhkl aliom aeta almlk ahshoirosh lastir almlkh bit haman edo alihod. oata mrdkhai ala amam almlk lan astir akhbrth bqrabth. onze almlk khatnhd aldhi akhdhhd mn haman oaetah lmrdkhai. oaqamt astir mrdkhai ela bit haman. thm eadt astir otokmt amam almlk osqtt end rjljib obkt otdret alihi an izil shr haman alajaji otdbirh aldhi dbrh ela alihod. fmd almlk lastir qdib aldhhb fqamt astir ooqft amam almlk oqalt: [adha hsn end almlk oan knt qd ojdt nemh amamh oastqam alamr amam almlk ohsnt ana ldih fliktb ltrd ktabat tdbir haman bn hmdatha alajaji alti ktbha labadh alihod aldhn fi kl blad almlk. lanni kif astie an ara almrrih-ra-ikdh aldhi isib shebi okif asttie an ara hlak jnsi?]. fqal almlk ahshoirosh lastir almlkh omrdkhai alihodi: [hodha qd aetit bit haman lastir ama ho fqd slboh ela alkhshbhh mn ajl anh md idh ala alihod. faktba antma ala alihod ma ihsn fi aainkma basm almlk oakhtmah bkhatm almlk lan alktabh alti tkbt basm almlk otokhtb bkhatmh la trd]. fdei ktav almlk fi dhkl aloqt fi alshhr althalth (ai shhr soian) fi althalth oaleshrin mnkh oktb hsb kl ma amr bh mrdkhai ala alihod oala almrzabh oalolah orosa' albidan alti mn alhdh ala kosh; mih osbe oeshrin korh; ala kl korh bktabtha okl sheb bsanh; oala alihod bktabthm olsanhm. fktb basm almlk ahshoirosh okhtb bkhatm almlk; oarsl rsail baidi brid alkhil rkab aljiad oalbgah bni aljiad alaslih alti bha aeta almlk alihod fi mdinh fmdinh an ijtmeoa oiqfoa lajl anfshm; oihlkoa oiqftoa oibidoa qoh kl sheb okorh tddahm ha almd-fal oalnsa'; oan islboa ghnimthm fi iom oahd fi kl kor almlk ahshoirosh; fi althalth eshr mn alshhr althani eshr (ai shhr adhar). sorh alktabh almetah snh fi kl albidan ashrtt ela jmie alsheob an ikon alihod mstedin lhdha aliom lintqmoa mn aedaihm. fkhrij aseah rkab aljiad oalbgah oamr almlk iththm oiejlmh oieti alamr fi shoshn alqsr. okhrj mrdkhai mn amam almlk blbas mlki asmanjoni oabid otaj ezim mn dhbb ohlh mn bz oarjoan. okant mdinh shoshn mthllh ofrrh. okan llihod nor ofrrh obhjh okramh. ofi kl blad omd-

inh kl mkan osl alih klam almlk oamrh kan frh obhjh end alihod oolaim oiom tib. okthron mn sheob alard thodaa lan reb alihod oqe elihm.

9

ofi alshhr althani eshr (ai shhr adhar) fi aliom althalth eshr mnh hin qrb klam almlk oamrh mn alt-nfidh fi aliom aldhi antzr fih aeda' alihod an itsltoa elihm fthol dhkl hta an alihod tsloa ela mbghdihm ajtme alihod fi mdnhm fi kl blad almlk ahshoirosh limdoa aidihm ala talbi adhithm flm iqf ahd qdamhm lan rebhm sqt ela jmie alsheob. okl rosa' albidan oalmrazbh oalolah oemal almlk saedoa alihod lan reb mrdkhai sqt elihm. lan mrdkhai kan ezima fi bit almlk osar khbrh fi kl albidan lan alrjl mrdkhai kan itzaid ezmh. fdrb alihod jmie aedaihm drbh sif oqtl ohlak oemloa bmbghdihm ma aradoa. oqtl alihod fi shoshn alqsr oahlkoa khms mih rjl. ofrshndatha odlfon oasfatha oforatha oadlia oaridatha ofrmshta oari-sai oaridai oizatha eshrh bni haman bn hmdatha edo alihod qtlohm olknhm lm imdoa aidihm ala alnhb. fi dhkl aliom ati bedd alqta fi shoshn alqsr ala bin idi almlk. fqal almlk lastir almlkh fi shoshn alqsr: [qd qtl alihod oahlkoa khms mih rjl obni haman aleshrh fmadha emloa fi baqi bldan almlk! fma ho solk fieta lk oma hi tlbtk bed ftqda?]. fqalt astir: [an hsn end almlk fliet ghda aida llihod aldhn fi shoshn an iemloa kma fi hdha aliom oisloba bni haman aleshrh ela alkhshbhh]. famr almlk an iemloa hkdha oieti alamr fi shoshn. fslboa bni haman aleshrh. thm ajtme alihod aldhn fi shoshn fi aliom alrabe eshr aida mn shhr adhar oqftoa fi shoshn thlath mih rjl olknhm lm imdoa aidihm ala alnhb. obaqi alihod aldhn fi bldan almlk ajtmeoa ooqfoa lajl anfshm oastrahoa mn aedaihm oqftoa mn mbghdihm khms osbein alfa. olknhm lm imdoa aidihm ala alnhb. fi aliom althalth eshr mn shhr adhar. oastrahoa fi aliom alrabe eshr mnh ojelo h iom shrb ofrrh. oaliohd aldhn fi shoshn ajtmeoa fi althalth eshr oalrabe eshr mnh oastrahoa fi alkhams eshr ojelo h iom shrb ofrrh. ldhkl ihod alaera' alsaknon fi mdn alaera' jelo aliom alrabe eshr mn shhr adhar llfrh oalmrrih-ra-ikdhb oioima tiba olarsal ansbh mn kl oahd ala sahhb. oktb mrdkhai hdhh alamor oarsl rsail ala jmie alihod aldhn fi kl blad almlk ahshoirosh alqribin oalbeidin lojib elihm an ieidoea fi aliom alrabe eshr mn shhr adhar oaliohm alkhams eshr mnh fi kl snh hsb alaiam alti astrah fiha alihod mn aedaihm oalshrr aldhi thol endhm mn hzn ala frh omn noh ala iom tib lijeloha aiam shrb ofrrh oarsal ansbh mn kl oahd ala sahhb oetaia llfqr'. fqlb alihod ma abtdaoa iemlonh oma ktbh mrdkhai alihm. olan haman bn hmdatha alajaji edo alihod jmiea tfkr ela alihod libidhm oalqa fora (ai qreh) lafnaihm oabadthm. oend dkholha ala amam almlk amr bktabh an ird tdbirh alrdi' aldhi dbrh dd alihod ela rash oan islboh ho obnih ela alkhshbhh. ldhkl deoa tlk alaiam [forim] ela asm alfor. ldhkl mn ajl jmie klmat hdhh alrsalh oma raoh mn dhkl oma asabhm aojb alihod oqbloa ela anfshm oela nslhm oela jmie aldhn iltsqon bhm hta la izol an ieidoea hdhin aliomin hsb ktabthma ohsb aoqathma kl snh oan idhkr hddhan alioman oihfza fi dor fdoor oeshirh feshirh obladd

fblad omdinh fmdinh. oioma alfor hdhan la izolan
mn ost alihod odhkrhma la ifna mn nslhm. oktbst astir
almlkh bnt abihail omrdkhai alihodi bkl sltan baijab
rsalh alforim hdhh thanih. oarsl alktabat ala jmie ali-
hod ala kor mmlkh ahshoirosh almih oalsbe oaleshrin
bklam slam oamanh laijab iomi alforim hdhin fi ao-
qathma kma aobj elihm mrdkhai alihodi oastir alm-
lkh okma aobjoa ela anfshm oela nslhm amor alasoam
osrakhhm. oamr astir aobj amor alforim hdhh fktbt
fi alsfr.

10

oode almlk ahshoirosh jzih ela alard ojzair albhr.
okl eml sltanh ojbroth oadhaeh ezmh mrdkhai aldhi
ezmh almlk mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmllok
madi ofars. lan mrdkhai alihodi kan thana almlk
ahshoirosh oezima bin alihod omqbola end kthrh
akhoth talba alakhir lshebh omtklma balslam lkl nslh.

fi alsnh althalthh mn mlk ihoiaqim mlk ihodha dhbb nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala aorshlim ohasrha. oslm ihoi-alsaknmthrk bidh ihoiaqim mlk ihodha me bed anih bit allh fja' bha ala dh snear ala bit allh oad-khl alanih ala khzanh bit allh. oamr almlk ashnfz riis khisianh ban ihdr mn bni asrail omn nsl almlk omn almrriih-ra-ikdhfa' ftiana la eib fihm hsan almnzr hadhqin fi kl hkmh oearfin merfh odhoi fhm baleml oaldhin fihm qoh ala aloqof fi qsr almlk fielmohm ktabh alkdaniin olsanhm. oein lhm almlk ozifh kl iom biomh mn ataib almlk omn khmr mshrobh ltr-bithm thlath snin oend nhaitha iqfon amam almlk. okan binhm mn bni ihodha: daniel ohnnia omishaiil oezria. fjel lhm riis alkhsian asma' fsma daniel [bltshsr] ohnnia [shdrkh] omishaiil [mishkh] oezria [ebdngoh]. ama daniel fjel fi qlbh anih la itnjs bataib almlk ola bkhrm mshrobh ftbl mn riis alkhsian an la itnjs. oaeta allh daniel nemh orhmh end riis alkhsian. fgal riis alkhsian ldanial: [ani akhaf sisi almlk aldhi ein teamkm oshrabkm. flmadha ira ojohkm ahzl mn alftian aldhin mn jilkm ftdinon rasi llmlk?] fgal daniel lriis alsqah aldhi olah riis alkhsian ela daniel ohnnia omishaiil oezria: [jrb ebdk eshrh aiam. fliet-ona alqtani Inakl oma' Inshrb. olinzroa ala mnazrna amamk oala mnazr alftian aldhin iaklon mn ataib almlk. thm asne bebidd kma tra]. fsme lhm hdha alklam ojrbhm eshrh aiam. oend nhaih aleshrh alaiam zjrt mnazrhm ahsn oasnm lhama mn kl alftian alaklin mn ataib almlk. fkan riis alsqah irfe ataibhm okhmr mshrobhm oietihm qtani. ama hola' alftian alarbeh faetahm allh merfh oeqla fi kl ktabh ohkmh okan daniel fhima bkl alroa oalahlam. oend nhaih alaiam alti qal almlk an idkhlohm bedha ata bhm riis alkhsian ala amam nbokhdhnsr oklmhm almlk flm iojd binhm klhm mthl daniel ohnnia omishaiil oezria. foqfoa amam almlk. ofi kl amr hkmh fhm aldhi salhm enh almlk ojdhm eshrh adeaf foq kl almjos oalmrriih-ra-ikdhh aldhin fi kl mmlkth. okan daniel ala alsnh alaola lkors h almlk.

ofi alsnh althanih mn mlk nbokhdhnsr hlm nbokhdhnsr ahlama fanzejt rohh otar enh nomh. famr almlk ban istdea almjos oalmrriih-ra-ikdhh oalerafon oalkldanion likhbrea almlk bahlamh. fatao oofqoa amam almlk. fgal lhm almlk: [qd hlmt hlma oanzejt rohi lmerfh alhlml]. fklm alkdanion almlk balaramih: [esh aiaha almlk ala alabd. akhbr ebidd balhlm fnbin tebirh]. fgal almlk llkdaniin: [qd khrij mni alqol: an lm tnbioni balhlm otebirh tsiron arba arba otjel biotkm mzbhl. oan bintm alhlml otebirh tnalon mn qbli hdaia ohloain oakrama ezima. fbinoia li alhlml otebirh]. fajaboa thanih: [likhbr almlk ebidd balhlm fnbin tebirh]. qal almlk: [ani aelm iqina ankmtktsbon oqta adh raitm an alqol qd khrij mni banh an lm tnbioni balhlm fdaqoam oahd. lankm qd atftqtm ela klam kdhh ofasad lttklmoa bh qdami ala an ithol aloqt. fakhbroni balhlm faelm ankam tbinon li tebirh]. ajab alkdanion qdam almlk: [lis ela alard ansan isttie an ibin amr almlk. Idhkl lis mlk ezim dho sltan sal

amra mthl hdha mn mjosi ao sahr ao kldani. oalamr aldhi itlbh almlk esr olis akhr ibinh qdam almlk ghir alalhh aldhin list sknahm me albshr]. lajl dhkl ghdb almlk oaghtaz jda oamr babadh kl hkma' babl. fkhrij alamr okan alhkma' iqtlon. ftlboa daniel oashabh liqtlohm. hinidh ajab daniel bhkmh oeql lariokh riis shrt almlk aldhi khrij liqt lalkma' babl: [lmadha ashtd alamr mn qbl almlk?] hinidh akhbr ariokh daniel balamr. fdkhil daniel otbl mn almlk an ietih oqta fibin llmlk altebir. hinidh mda daniel ala bith oaelm hnnia omishaiil oezria ashabh balamr littboa almrham mn qbl alh alsmaoat mn jhh hdha alsr lki la ihlk daniel oashabh me sair hkma' babl. hinidh kshf alsr ldanial fi roia alil. fbark daniel alh alsmaoat. fgal daniel: [likn asnm allh mbarka mn alazi oala alabd lan lh alhkmmh oaljbro. oho ighir alaoqat oalazmn. iezl mlaka oinsb mlaka. ieti alhkma' hkmh oielm allearfin fhma. ho ikshf alemai q oalarar. ielm ma ho fi alzlhm oendh iskn alnor. aiak ia alh abaii ahmd oasbh aldhi aetani alhkmmh oalqoh oaelmni alan ma tlbna h mnk lank aelmtna amr almlk]. fmn ajl dhkl dkhl daniel ala ariokh aldhi einh almlk labadh hkma' babl oqal lh: [la tbd hkma' babl. adkhlni ala qdam almlk fabin llmlk altebir]. hinidh dkhl ariokh bdaniel ala qdam almlk msrea oqal lh: [qd ojdt rjla mn bni sbi ihodha aldhi ierf almlk baltebir]. fgal almlk daniel (aldhi asmh bltshsr): [hl tstitie ant ela an tefrni balhlm aldhi rait otebirh?] ajab daniel qdam almlk: [alsr aldhi tlbb almlk la tqdr alhkma' ola almrriih-ra-ikdhh ola almjos ola almnjmon ela an ibinoh llmlk. lkn ojdt alh fi alsmaoat kashf alasar oqdt erf almlk nbokhdhnsr ma ikon fi alaiam alakhrih. hlmlk orioia rask ela frashk ho hdha: ant ia aiaha almlk afkark ela frashk sedt ala ma ikon mn bed hdha okashf alasar ierfk bma ikon. ama ana flm ikshf li hdha alsr lhkmh fi aktmr mn kl alahia'. olkn lierf almlk baltebir oltelm afkar qlbk. [ant aiaha almlk knt tnzr oadha btmthal ezim. hdha altmthal alezim albbi jda oqf qbalct omnzrh hail. ras hdha altmthal mn dhbb jid. sdrh odhraeah mn fdh. btneh ofkhdhah mn nhas. saqah mn hdid. qdmah bedhma mn hdid oalbed mn khzf. knt tnzr ala an qte hjr bgbir idin fdrb altmthal ela qdmih altlin mn hdid okhkf fshqhma. fanshq hinidh alhdid oalkhkf oalnhas oalfdh oaldhbb mea osart kesafh albidr fi alsif fhmltha alrih flm iojd lha mkan. ama alhjr aldhi drb altmthal fsar jbla kbira oma alard klha. hdha ho alhlml. fnkhbr btebirh qdam almlk: [ant aiaha almlk mlk mlak lan alh alsmaoat aetak mmlkh oaqtdara osltana ofkhra. ohithma iskn bno albshr ooohos albr otior alsma' dfeha lidk oistk eliba jmieha. fant hdha alaras mn dhbb. obedk tqom mmlkh akhra asghr mnk ommlkh thalthh akhra mn nhas ftslt ela kl alard. otikon mmlkh rabeth slbb kalhdid lan alhdid idq oishq kl shi'. okalhdid aldhi iksr tsqh otkrs kl hola'. obma rait alqdmn oalasabe bedha mn khzf oalbed mn hdid falmmklh tkon mnqsmh oikon fiha qoh alhdid mn hith ank rait alhdid mkhtlta bkzhf altin. oasabe alqdmn bedha mn hdid oalbed mn khzf fbed almmklh ikon goia oalbed qsm. obma rait alhdid mkhtlta bkzhf altin fanhm ikhtlton bnsi alnas olkn la itlasq hdha bdhak kma an alhdid la ikhtlt balkhkf. ofi aiam hola' almlk iqim alh alsmaoat mmlkh ln tnqrd abda omklha la itrk lsheb akhr otshq oftni kl dhdd

almmalk ohi tthbt ala alabd. lank rait anh qd qte hjr mn jbl la bidin fshq alhdid oalnhas oalkhzf oalfdh oaldhbb. allh alezim qd erf almlk ma siati bed hdha. alhlm hq otebirk iqin]. hinidh khr nbokhdhnsr ela ojhh osjd ldanial oamr ban iqdmoa lh tqdmh oroaib srar. oqal almlk ldanial: [hqa an alhlk alm alalhh orb almlk okashf alasar adh asttet ela kshf hdha alsr]. hinidh ezm almlk danial oatah etaia kthirh oslth ela kl olaib babl ojelh riis alshhn ela jmie hkma' babl. ftlb danial mn almlk fola shdrkh omishkh oebdngho ela aemal olaib babl. ama danial fkan fi bab almlk.

3

nbokhdhnsr almlk sne tmthala mn dhbb tolh ston dhraea oerdh st adhre onsbh fi bqeh dora fi olaib babl. thm arsl nbokhdhnsr almlk ljime almrabzh oalshhn oalolah oalqdah oalkhznh oalfqha' oalmftin okl hkam alolaia liatoa ltdshin almtmthal aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk. hinidh ajtme almrabzh oalshhn oalolah oalqdah oalkhznh oalfqha' oalmftin okl hkam alolaia ltdshin almtmthal aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk oqfoa amam almtmthal aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr. onada mnad bshdh: [qd amrtm aiha alsheob oalamm oalalsnh endma tsmeon sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir oalmzmar okl anoea alezf an tkhroa otsjdoa ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk. omn la ikhr oisjd ffi tlk alsabh ilqa fi ost aton nar mtqdh]. lajl dhllk oqmta sme kl alsheob sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir okl anoea alezf khr kl alsheob oalamm oalalsnh oisjdoa ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk. lajl dhllk tqdm hinidh rjal kldanion oashtkoa ela ali-hod oqaloea llmlk nbokhdhnsr: [aiha almlk esh ala alabd! ant aiha almlk qd asdrt amra ban kl ansan isme sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir oalmzmar okl anoea alezf ikhr oisjd ltmthal aldhbb. omn la ikhr oisjd fanh ilqa fi ost aton nar mtqdh. iojd rjal ihod aldhi oklthm ela aemal olaib babl: shdrkh omishkh oebdngho. hola' alrjal lm ijeloa lk aiha almlk aetbara. alhtk la iebdon oltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbt la isjdon]. hinidh amr nbokhdhnsr bghdb ogzh bahdar shdrkh omishkh oebdngho. fatao bhola' alrjal qdam almlk. fsalhm nbokhdhnsr: [temda ia shdrkh omishkh oebdngho la tebdon alhti ola tsjdon ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbt? fan kntm alan mstedin endma tsmeon sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir oalmzmar okl anoea alezf ala an tkhroa otsjdoa ltmthal aldhi emlth. oan lm tsjdoa ffi tlk alsabh tlqon fi ost aton alnar almtqdh. omn ho alalh aldhi inqdhkm mn idi? fajab shdrkh omishkh oebdngho: [ia nbokhdhnsr la ilzmna an njibk en hdha alamar. hodha iojd alhna aldhi nebdh isttie an injina mn aton alnar almtqdh oan inqdhna mn idk aiha almlk. oala flikn meloma lk aiha almlk anna la nebd alhtk ola nsjd ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbth]. hinidh amtlk nbokhdhnsr ghiza otghir mnzr ojhh ela shdrkh omishkh oebdngho oamr ban ihmoea alaton sbhe adeaf akthir mma kan metada an ihmoea. oamr jbabrh alqoh fi jishh ban iothqoa shdrkh omishkh oebdngho oilqohm fi aton alnar almtqdh. thm aothq hola' alrjal fi sraoilhm oaqmsthm oardithm obashm oalqoa fi ost aton alnar almtqdh. omn hith an klmh almlk shdidh oalaton qd hmi jda qtl lhib

alnar alrjal aldhi rfeoa shdrkh omishkh oebdngho. ohola' althlathh alrjal shdrkh omishkh oebdngho sqtoato mothqin fi ost aton alnar almtqdh. hinidh thir nbokhdhnsr almlk oqam msrea osal mshirih: [alm nlq thlathh rjal mothqin fi ost alnar?] fajaboa: [shih aiha almlk]. fqal: [ha ana nazar arbesh rjal mhlolin itmshon fi ost alnar oma bhm drr omnzr alrabhe shbih babn alalhh]. thm aqtrb nbokhdhnsr ala bab aton alnar almtqdh onada: [ia shdrkh omishkh oebdngho ia ebid alalh aleli akhrjoea otealoa]. fkhrr shdrkh omishkh oebdngho mn alnar om alnar. fajtmte almrabzh oalshhn oalolah omshiro almlk oraoa hola' alrjal aldhi lm tkn llnar qoh ala ajsamhm osherh mn rooshm lm thtrq osraoilhm lm ttghir oraihh alnar lm tat elihm. fqal nbokhdhnsr: [tbark alh shdrkh omishkh oebdngho aldhi arsl mlakh oanqdh ebidh aldhi atkloa elih ogihroa klmh almlk oaslmoea ajsadhm lki la iebdoe ao isjdoa lalh ghir alhlhm. fmni qd sdr amr ban kl sheb oamh olsan itklmon balso' ela alh shdrkh omishkh oebdngho fanhm isiron arba arba otjel biothm mzbhl adh lis alh akhr isttie an inji hkdh]. hinidh qdm almlk shdrkh omishkh oebdngho fi olaib babl.

4

mn nbokhdhnsr almlk ala kl alsheob oalamm oalalsnh alsakin fi alard klha. likthr slamkm. alaiat oalejaib alti sneha mei alh aleli hsn endi an akhbr bha. aiath ma aezmh oajaibh ma aqoah! mlkoth mlkot abdi osltanh ala dor fdor. ana nbokhdhnsr qd knt mtmina fi biti onadra fi qsri. rait hlma froeni oalafkar ela frashi oroa rasi afzetni. fsdr mni amr bahdar jmie hkma' babl qdami llerfoni btebir alhlhm. hinidh hdr almjos oalmriih-ra-ikdh oalkldanion oalmnjmon oqst alhlhm elihm flm ierfoni btebirh. akhira dkhl qdami danial aldhi asmh bltshasr kasm alhi oaldhi fih roh alalhh alqdosin fqst alhm qdamh. [ia bltshasr kbir almjos mn hith ani aelm an fik roh alalhh alqdosin ola iesr elik sr fakhbrni broa hlmi aldhi raith obtebirh. froa rasi ela frashi hi ani knt ara fadha bshjrh fi ost alard otolha ezim. fkbrr alshjrh oqoit fblgh eloha ala alsma' omnzrha ala aqsa kl alard. aoragha jmilh othmrha kthir ofiha team lljmie oththa astzl hioan albr ofi aghsanha sknt tior alsma' otem mnha kl albshr. knt ara fi roa rasi ela frashi oadha bsahr oqdos nzl mn alsma' fsrk bshdh: [aqteoa alshjrh oaqdboa aghsanha oanthroa oaragha oabdhroa thmrha lihrr alhioan mn ththa oaltior mn aghsanha. olkn atrkoea sq aslhla fi alard obqid mn hdid onhas fi eshb alhlq olibtl bnda alsma' olkn nsibh me alhioan fi eshb alhlq. litghir qlbh en alansanih oliet qlb hioan oltmd elih sbhe azmnh. hdha alamar bqda' alshahrin oalhm bklmh alqdosin ltem alahia' an aleli mtslt fi mmlkh alnas fietiha mn isha' oinsb elia adna alnas. hdha alhlhm raith ana nbokhdhnsr almlk. ama ant ia bltshasr fbin tebirh lan kl hkma' mmlkti la isttieon an ierfoni baltebir. ama ant fsttjie lan fik roh alalhh alqdosin]. hinidh thir danial (aldhi asmh bltshasr) saeh oahdh oafzeth afkarh. fqal almlk: [ia bltshasr la ifizek alhlhm ola tebirh]. fajab bltshasr: [ia sidi alhlhm lmbghdik otebirh laeadik. alshjrh alti raitha alti kbrr oqoit obgh eloha ala alsma' omnzrha ala kl alard oaragha jmilh othmrha kthir ofiha team lljmie

oththa skn hioan albr ofi aghsanha sknt tior alsma' anma hi ant ia aiaha almlk aldhi kbtr otqoit oezmtk qd zadit oblight ala alsma' osltank ala aqsa aladhi. ohith raa almlk sahra oqdosa nzl mn alsma' oqal: aqtea alshjrh oahlkoha olkn atrkoa saq aslha fi alard obqid mn hdid onhas fi eshb alhq olibt bnda alsma' ol'kn nsibh me hioan albr hta tmdt elih sheb azmnh. fhda ho altebier aiaha almlk ohdha ho qda' alei aldhi iati ela sidi almlk: itrdonk mn bin alnas otkon sknak me hioan albr oite-monk aleshb kalthiran oiblonk bnda alsma' ftdi elik sheb azmnh hta telm an alei mtslt fi mmlkh alnas oi-etiha mn isha'. ohith amroa btrk saq asol alshjrh fan mmlktk tbtbt lk endma telm an alsma' sltan. Idhlk aiaha almlk fltkn mshorti mqbolh ldk ofarq khtaiaak balbr oatham balrhmh lmsakin lelh ital atminank]. kl hdha ja' ela nbokhdhnsr almlk. end nhaih athni eshr shhra kan itmsha ela qsr mmlkh babl. fqa: [al-ist hdhh babl alezimb alti bnitha lbit almlk bqoh aqt-dari oljlal mjdi!] oalklmh bed bfm almlk oq sot mn alsma': [lk iqolon ia nbokhdhnsr almlk an almlk qd zal enkh oitrdonk mn bin alnas otkon sknak me hioan albr oite-monk aleshb kalthiran ftdi elik sheb azmnh hta telm an alei mtslt fi mmlkh alnas oanh ietiha mn isha']. fi tlk alsaeht tm alamr ela nbokhdhnsr ftrd mn bin alnas oakl aleshb kalthiran oabtl jsmh bnda alsma' hta tl sherr mthl alnsor oazfarh mthl altior. oend an-tha' alaiaim: [ana nbokhdhnsr rfet eini ala alsma' frje ali eqli obarkt alei osbht ohmdt alhi ala alabd aldhi sltan sltan abdi omolkoth ala for dfor. ohsbt jmie skan alard kla shi' oho ifel kma isha' fi jnd alsma' oskan alard ola iojd mn imne idh ao iqol lh: madha tfe? fi dhlk aloqt rje ali eqli oead ali jlal mmlkti omjdi ob-haii otblni mshiri oezmaii otbtbt ela mmlkti oazdad tl ezmh kthirh. falan ana nbokhdhnsr asbh oaezm oahmd mlk alsma' aldhi kl aemalh hq otrqh edl omn islk balkbria' fho qadr ela an idhlh].

5

bilshasr almlk sne olimh ezimh lezmaih alalf oshrb khmra qdam alalf. oadh kan bilshasr idhoq alkhmr amr bahdar anih aldhhb oalfdh alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr aboh mn alhikl aldhi fi aorshlim lishrb bha almlk oezmaoh ozojath osrarih. hinidh ahdroa anih aldhhb alti akhrjt mn hikl bit alld aldhi fi aorshlim oshrb bha almlk oezmaoh ozojath osrarih. kanoa ishrbon alkhmr oishbon alhh aldhhb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalkshsb oalhjr. fi tlk alsaeht zhrt asabe id ansan oktbz baza' alnbras ela mkls hait qsr almlk oalmmlk inzr trf alid alkatbth. hinidh tghirt hiih almlk oafzeth afkarh oanhlt khrz hqoih oastkt rkbtabh. frskh almlk bshdh ladhkal almriih-ra-ikdh alklldaniin oalmnjin oqal almlk lhkma' babl: [ai rjl iqra hdhh alktabh oibin li tfsirha fanh ilbs alarjoan oqladh mn dhbb fi enqh oitslt thaltha fi alalmmlkh]. thm dkhl kl hkma' almlk flm isttieoa an iqraoa alktabh ola an ierfoa almlk btfisrha. ffze almlk bilshasr jda otghirt fih hiith oadtrb ezmaoh. ama almlkh flsbb klam almlk oezmaih dkhl bit alolimh oqalt: [aiaha almlk esh ala alabd! la tfzek afkark ola ttghir hiitk. iojd fi mmlktk rjl fih roh alalh alqdosin ofi aiam abik ojd fih nirh oftnh ohkmh khkmh alalh oalmmlk nbokhdhnsr abok jelh kbir almjos

oalmriih-ra-ikdh alklldaniin oalmnjin. mn hith an roha fadlh omerfh oftnh otebier ahlamh otbiin alghaz ohl eqd ojd fih danial hdha aldhi smah almlk bltshasr. flide alan danial fibin altfsir]. hinidh adkhl danial ala qdam almlk. fsal almlk danial: [aant ho danial mn bni sbi ihodha aldhi jlbh abi almlk mn ihodha? qd smet enk an fik roh alalh oan fik nirh oftnh ohkmh fadlh. oalan adkhl qdami alhkma' oalmriih-ra-ikdh liqraoa hdhh alktabh oierfoni btfisrha flm isttieoa an ibinoo tfsir alklam. oana qd smet enk ank tssie an tfsr tfsira othl eqda. fan asttet alan an tqra alktabh oterfni btfisrha ftlbs alarjoan oqladh mn dhbb fi enqh oitslt thaltha fi alalmmlkh]. fajab danial almlk: [ltkn etaiak lnfsk ohb hbak lghiri. lkni aqra alktabh lmlk oaeafh baltfsir. ant aiaha almlk fallh alei aeta abak nbokhdhnsr mlkota oezmh ojlaa obha'. ollezm alti aetaa aiaha kan trted otfe qdamh jmie alsheob oalam oalasn. faia sha' qtl oiaa sha' asthia oiaa sha' rfe oiaa sha' ode. flma artfe qlbh oqst rohh tjbra anht en krsi mlkh onzeoa enh jlalh otrd mn bin alnas otsaoa qlbh balhioan okant sknah me alhmir alohshih fatemoh aleshb kalthiran oabtl jsmh bnda alsma' hta elm an allh alei sltan fi mmlkh alnas oanh iqim eliaha mn isha'. oant ia bilshasr abnh lm tde qlbk me ank erft kl hdha. bl teztm ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsma' fahdroa qdamk anih bith oant oezmaok ozojath osrarik shrbt bha alkhmr osbht alhh alfdh oalddhb oalnhas oalhdid oalkshsb oalhjr alti la tbsr ola tsme ola terf. ama allh aldhi bidh nsmtk olh kl trqk flm tmjdh. hinidh arsl mn qlbh trf alid fktbt hdhh alktabh. ohdhh hi alktabh alti strt: mna mna tqil ofrsin. ohdha tfsir alklam. [mna] ahsa allh mlkotk oanhah. [tqil] oznt balmoazin fojtd naqsa. [frs] qsm mmlktk oaeit Imadi ofars]. hinidh amr bilshasr an ilbsoa danial alarjoan oqladh mn dhbb fi enqh oinadua elih anih ikon mtslt thaltha fi alalmmlkh. fi tlk alilih qtl bilshasr mlk alklldaniin fakhdh almmkh darios almadi oho abn athtntin ostin snh.

6

hsn end darios an ioli ela almmklh mih oeshrin mrzbana ikonon ela almmklh klha. oela hola' tlathth ozra' ahddh danial ltodi almrazbh alihm alhsab fla tsib almlk khsarh. ffaq danial hdha ela alozra' oalmrazbh lan fih roha fadlh. ofkr almlk fi an iolih ela almmklh klha. thm an alozra' oalmrazbh kanoa itl-bon elh jidonha ela danial mn jhh almmklh flm iqdroa an ijdoe elh ola dhnba lanh kan amina olm iojd fih khta ola dhn. fqa hola' alrjal: [la njd ela danial hdha elh ala an njdha mn jhh shrigh alkh]. hinidh ajtme hola' alozra' oalmrazbh end almlk oqalooa lh: [aiaha almlk darios esh ala alabd! an jmie ozra' almmklh oalshhn oalmrazbh oalmshirin oalolah qd tshaoroa ela an ideoa amra mlkia oishddoa nhia ban kl mn itlb tlhb hta tlaththin ioma mn alh ao ansan ala mnk aiaha almlk itrh fi jb alasod. fthbt alan alni aiaha almlk oamd alktabh lki la ttghir kshrie mad ofars alti la tnskh]. lajl dhk amda almlk darios alktabh oalnhi. flma elm daniel bamda' alktabh dhbb ala bith okoa mftohh fi elith nho aorshlim fjtha ela rkbth thlath mrat fi aliom osla ohmd qdam alhh kma kan ifel qbl dhk. fajtme

hinidh hola' alrjal fojdoa danial itlb oitdre qdam alhh. ftqmdoa otklmoa qdam almlk fi nhi almlk: [alm tmd aiaha almlk nhia ban kl ansan itlb mn alh ao ansan hta thlathin ioma ala mnk aiaha almlk itrh fi jb alasod?] fajab almlk: [alamr shih kshrieh madi ofars alti la tnskjh]. hinidh qalao llmlk: [an danial aldhi mn bni sbi ihodha lm ijel lk aiaha almlk aetbara ola llnhi aldhi amdith bl thlath mrat fi aliom itlb tlbth]. flma sme almlk hdha alklam aghtaz ala nfsh jda ojel qblh ela danial linjih oajthd ala ghrob alshms linqdhh. fajtme aollik alrjal ala almlk oqalao: [aelm aiaha almlk an shrieh madi ofars hi an kl nhi ao amr ideh almlk la itghir]. hinidh amr almlk fahdroa danial othroh fi jb alasod. oqal almlk ldanial: [an alhk aldhi tebdh daima ho injik]. oati bhjr oode ela fm aljb okhtmh almlk bkhatmh okhatm ezmaih lila itghir alqsd fi danial. hinidh mda almlk ala qsrh oba saima olm iot qdamh bsararih otar enlh nomh. thm qam almlk bakra end alfrj odhbb msrea ala jb alasod. flma aqtrb ala aljb nada danial bsot asif: [ia danial ebd allh alhi hl alhk aldhi tebdh daima qdr ela an injik mn alasod?] ftklm danial me almlk: [ia aiaha almlk esh ala alabd! alhi arsl mlakh osd afoah alasod flm tdrni lani ojd briia qdamh oqdamk aida aiaha almlk. lm afel dhnba]. hinidh frh almlk bh oamr ban ised danial mn aljb. fased danial mn aljb olm iotjd fih drr lanh amn balhh. famr almlk fahdroa aollik alrjal aldhi ashtkoa ela danial othrohmn fi jb alasod hm oamoladhmn onsa'hm. olm isloa ala asfl aljb hta btsht bhm alasod oshqt kl ezamhmn. thm ktb almlk darios ala kl alsheob oalammo oalalsnh alsaknin fi alard klha: [likthr slamkm. mn qbli sdr amr banh fi kl sltan mmlkti irtedon oikhafon qdam alh danial lanh ho alalh alhi alqiom ala alabd omlkoth ln izol osltanh ala almntha. ho inji oinqdh oiemi alaiat oalejaib fi alsmaoat ofi alard. ho aldhi nja danial mn id alasod]. fnjh danial hdha fi mlk darios ofi mlk korsh alfarsi.

7

fi alsnh alaola lbilshasr mlk babl raa danial hlma oroa rash ela frashh. hinidh ktb alhlml oakhbr bras alklam. qal danial: [knt ara fi roiai lila oadha barbe riah alsma' hjmt ela albhrr alkbir. osed mn albhrr arbeh hioanat ezimh hdha mkhalf dhak. alaol kalsed olm jnahsa nsr. oknt anrz hta anttf jnahah oantsb en alard oaoqf ela rjlin kansan oaeiti qlb ansan. oadha bhioan akhr than shbih baldb fartfe ela jnb oahd ofi fmh thlath adle bin asnanh fqalao lh: [qm kl hlma kthira. obed hdha knt ara oadha bakhr mthl alnmr olh ela zhrh arbeh ajnhh knt air. okan llhioan arbeh roos oaeiti sltana. bed hdha tair ara fi roa allil oadha bhioan rabe hana oqoi oshdid jda olh asnan mn hdid kbirh. akl oshq odas albaqi brjlih. okan mkhalfa lkl alhioanat aldhi qblh. olh eshrh qron. knt mtamla balqron oadha bqrn akhr sghir tle binha oqlet thlathh mn alqron alaola mn qdamh oadha beion keion alansan fi hdha alqron ofm mtklm bezaim. knt ara anh odet erosh ojis alqdim alaiam. lbash abid kalthlj] osher rash kalsof alnoq oershh lhib nar obkrath nar mtqdq. nhr nar jra okhrj mn qdamh. alof alof tkhdmh orboato rboato oqof qdamh. fjls aldin oftht alafar. knt anrz hinidh mn ajl sot alklmat alezimh alti tklm bha alqrn. knt ara ala an qtl alhioan

ohlk jsmh odfe loqid alnar. ama baqi alhioanat nze enhm sltanhm olkn aetoea tol hiah ala zman ooot. [knt ara fi roa allil oadha me shb alsma' mthl abn ansan ata oja' ala alqdim alaiam fqrboh qdamh. faeti sltana omjda omlkota ltebd lh kl alsheob oalammo oalalsnh. sltanh sltan abdi ma ln izol omlkoth ma la inqrd. [ama ana danial fhntz rohi fi ost jsmi oafzetni roa rasi. faqtrbt ala oahd mn aloqof otltb mn alhqiqh fi kl hdha. fakhbrni oerfni tfsir alamor: hola' alhioanat alezimh alti hi arbeh hi arbeh mlok iqomon ela alard. ama qdiso aleli fiakhdhon almmmlkh oimtklon almmmlkh ala alabd oala abd alabdin. hinidh rmt alhqiqh mn jhh alhioan alarabe aldhi kan mkhalfa lklha ohaia jda oasnanh mn hdid oazfarh mn nhas oqd akl oshq odas albaqi brjlih onh alqron aleshrh alti brash onh alakhr aldhi tle fsqtt qdamh thlathh. ohdha alqrn lh eion ofm mtklm bezaim omnzrh ashd mn rfqaih. oknt anrz oadha hdha alqrn iharb alqdisin fghlbhm hta ja' alqdim alaiam oaeiti aldin lqdisi aleli obgh aloqt famtlk alqdisin almmmlkh]. fqal: [ama alhioan alarabe ftkon mmlkh rabehe ela alard mkhalfh lsair almmmlk ftakl alard klha otdosha otshqha. oalqron aleshrh mn hdhh almmmlkh hi eshrh mlok iqomon oiqom bedhm akhr oho mkhalf alaolin oidhl thlathh mlok. oitklm bkalam dd aleli oibli qdisi aleli oizin nari ighir alaoqat oalsnh oislonm lidh ala zman oazmnh onsf zman. fi jls aldin inzeon en sltanh lifnoa oiboida ala almntha. oalmmmlkh oalstan oezzmh almmmlkh tht kl alsma' teta lsheb qdisi aleli. mlkoth mlkot abdi ojmie alslatin aiah iebdon oitoeon. ala hna nhaih alamar. ama ana danial fafkari afzetni kthira otghirt eli hiiti ohfzt alamar fi qibli].

8

fi alsnh althalthh mn mlk bilshasr almlk zhrt li ana danial roia bed alti zhrt li fi alabtda'. fraiti fi alroia okan fi roiai oana fi shoshn alqsr aldhi fi olaiah eilam orait fi alroia oana end nhr aloai. frfet eini orait oadha bkbsh oaqf end alnhr olh qron alqarnan ealian oaloahd aela mn alakhr oalaela tale akhira. rait alkbsh inth ghrba oshmala ojnobha flm iqf hioan qdamh ola mnqdh mn idh ofel kmrdath oezm. obinma knt mtamla adha btis mn almez ja' mn almghrb ela ojh kl alard olm ims alard olltis qron metrb bin einih. oja' ala alkbsh sahb alqrnin aldhi raith oaqfa end alnhr orkd alih bshdh goth. oraith qd osl ala janb alkbsh fastshat elih odrb alkbsh oksr qrnih flm tkn llkbsh qoh ela aloqof amamh othrh ela alard odash olm ikon llkbsh mnqdh mn idh. ftezm tis almez jda. olma aetz anksr alqrn alezim otle eoda enh arbeh qron metbrh nho riah alsma' alarbe. omn oahd mnha khrij qron sghir oezm jda nho alarbo onho alomriih-ra-ikdhq onho fkhr alaradi. otezm hta ala jnd alsmaoat othr beda mn aljnd oalnjom ala alard odashm. ohta ala riis aljnd tezm obh abtlt almhrrqh aldaimh ohdm mskn mqdsh. ojel jnd ela almhrrqh aldaimh balmesih ftrh alhq ela alard ofel onjh. fsmet qdosa oahda itklm. fqal qdos oahd lflan alamtklm: [ala mta alroia mn jhh almhrrqh aldaimh omesih alkhrrab lbdhl alqds oaljnd mdosin?] fqal li: [ala alfin otthlath mih sbah omsa' fitbra alqds]. okan lma rait ana danial alroia otltb almena adha bshbh ansan oaqf qbalti. osmet sot ansan

bin aolai fnada oqal: [ja jbraiil fhm hdha alrjl alroia]. fja' ala hith oqft. olma ja' khft okhrrt ala ojhi. fqal li: [afhm ia abn adm. an alroia loqt almntah]. oadh kan itklm mei knt msbkha ela ojhi ala alard flmsni oao-qfni ala mqami. oqal: [hindha aerfk ma ikon fi akhr alskht. lan lmeiad alantha'. ama alkbsh alldhi raith dha alqnrin fho mlok madi ofars. oaltis aleafi mlk alio-nan oalqrn alezim alldhi bin einih ho almlk alaol. oadh anksr oqam arbeh eoda enh fstqom arbe mmalk mn alamh olkn lis fi goth. oji akhr mmlkthm end tmam almeasi fhom mlk jafi aloj ofahm alhlil. otezmn goth olkn lis bqoth. ihlk ejba oinjh oifel oibid alezma' os-heb alqdisin. obhdhaqth injh aida almkr fi idh oitezm bqlbh. oji alatminan ihlk kthirnin oiqom ela riis alrosa' obla id inkrs. froia almsa' oalsbah alti qilt hi hq. ama ant faktm alroia lanha ala aiam kthirh]. oana danial deft onhlt aiama thm qmt obashrt aemal almlk. oknt mthira mn alroia ola fahm.

9

fi alsnh alaola ldarios bn ahshoirosh mn nsl almadiin alldhi mlk ela mmlkh alklldaniin fi alsnh alaola mn mlkh ana danial fhmt mn alktb edd alsnin alti kant enha klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala armia alnbi lkmalh sbein snh ela khrab aorshlim. fojht ojhi ala allh al-sid talba balslah oaltdeat balsom oalmsh oalrma-d, oslit ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi oaeotrft oqlt: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh alezim almlkh hafz alehd oalrhmh lmbbh ohafzi osaiha. akhtana oathmna oemlna almriih-ra-ikdh otmrdna ohdna en osaiak oen ahkamk. oma smena mn ebikd alandia' ald-hin basmk klmoa mlokna orosa'na oaba'na okl sheb alard. Ik ia sid albr ama lna fkhzi alojoh kma ho aliom lrlaj ihodha olskan aorshlim olkl asraiil alqribin oal-beidin fi kl alaradi alti trdthm aliha mn ajl kthianthm alti khanok aiaha. ia sid lna khzi alojoh lmlokna lro-saina olabaina lanna akhtana alik. llrb alhna almrhahm oalmghfrh lanna tmrdna elih. oma smena sot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna lnslk fi shraieh alti jedha amamna en id ebikh alandia'. okl asraiil qd telda ela shrietk ohadoa lila ismeoa sotk fskbt elina allenh oalhlf almk-tob fi shrieh mosa ebd allh lanna akhtana alih. oqd aqam klmath alti tklm bha elina oela qdatna aldhin qdoa lna lijlh elina shra ezima ma lm ijr tht alsmaoat klha kma ajri ela aorshlim. kma ktb fi shrieh mosa qd ja' elina kl hdha almriih-ra-ikdh olm ndtre ala ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna lnre mn athamna on-ftn bhqk. fsrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala almriih-ra-ikdh ojlbh elina lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna bar fi kl ae-malh alti emlha adh lm nsme soth. oalan aiha alsid alhna alldhi akhrjt shebk mn ard msr bid qoih ojelt lnfsk asma kma ho hdha aliom qd akhtana. emlna shra. ia sid hsb kl rhmtk asrf skhtk oghdbk en mdintk aorshlim jbl qdsk adh lkhtaiana olatham abaina sart aorshlim oshebk eard end jmie aldhin holna. fasmе alan ia alhna slah ebikd otdreath oadi bojkh ela mqdsk alkhrb mn ajl alsid. aml adhnk ia alhi oasme. afth einik oanzr khrbna oalmdinh alti dei asmk elia lah la lajl brna ntrh tdeatana amam ojkh bl lajl mrahmk alezimh. ia sid asme. ia sid aghfr. ia sid asgh oasne. la tokhr mn ajl nfsk ia alhi lan asmk dei ela mdintk oela shebk]. obinna ana atklm oasli oaeotrft bkhtiti okhtih

shebi asraiil oatrth tdrei amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi en jbl qds alhi oana mtklm bed balslah adha balrjl jbraiil alldhi raith fi alroia fi alabtda' mtara oaghfa lm-sni end oqt tqdmh almsa'. ofhmni otklm mei oqal: [ia danial ani khrjt alan laelmlk alfhm. fi abtda' tdreatk khrj alamar oana jit lakhbrk lank ant mhbob. ftaml alklam oafhm alroia. sbeon asboea qdit ela shebk oela mdintk almqdsh ltkmil almesih ottmim alkhaita olk-farh alatham oliota balbr alabdi olkhtam alroia oalnboh olmsb qdos alqdosin. faelm oafhm anh mn khroj alamar ltjid aorshlim obnaiha ala almsih alriis sheb asabie oathnan oston asboea ieod oibna soq okhlj fi diq alazmnh. obed athnin ostin asboea iqte almsih olis lh osheb riis at ikhrb almdinh oalqds oanthaoh bghmarh oela alnhaih hrb okhrb qdi bha. oitbht ehda me kthirin fi asboe oahd ofi ost alasboe ibtl aldbbhhd oaltqdmh oela jnah alarjas mkhrb hta itm oisb almqdi ela almkhrb].

10

fi alsnh althalthh lkorsb mlk fars kshf amr ldanial alldhi smi basm bltshasr. oalamr hq oaljhad ezim ofhm alamar olh merrh alroia. fi tlk alaiam ana danial knt naiha thlathh asabie aiam lm akl teama shhia olm idkhl fi fmi lhm ola khmr olm adhn hta tmt thlathh asabie aiam. ofi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr alao adh knt ela janb alnhr alezim (ho djlh) rfet onzrt fadha brjl labs ktana ohqoah mtntqan bdhbb aofaz ojsmh kalzbrjd oojhh kmnzz albrq oeinah kmsbahi nar odhraeah orjlah kein alnhas almsqd osot klamh ksot jmhor. frait ana danial alroia ohdi olarjal ald-hin kanoa mei lm iroa alroia lkn oqe elihm artead ezim fhrboa likhtbioa. fbqit ana ohdi orait hdhh al-roia alezimh. olm tbq fi qoh ondarti tholt fi ala fsad olm adht qoh. osmet sot klamh. olma smet sot klamh knt msbkha ela ojhi oojhi ala alard. oadha bid lmsnti oqaqmtni mrtjfa ela rkbt oela kfi idi. oqal li: [ia da-nial aiha alrjl almhbb afhm alklam alldhi alklm bh oqm ela mqamk lani alan arslt alkl]. olma tklm mei bhdha alklam qmt mrteda. fqal li: [la tkhf ia danial lanh mn aliom alao alldhi fih jelt qlbk llfhm oladhll nfsk qdam alhk sme klamk oana atit lajl klamk. oris mmlkh fars oqf mqabli oahda oeshrin ioma ohodha mikhaail oahd mn alrosa' alaoalin ja' laeanti oana abqit hnak end mlok fars. ojlt lafhmk ma isib shebk fi ala-iam alakhirh lan alroia ala aiam bed]. flma tklm mei bmtlh hdha alklam jelt ojhi ala alard osmt. ohodha kshbh bni adm lms shfti fffht fmi otklmt oqlt lloaqf amami: [ia sisi balroia anqlbt eli aojaei fma dbtt qoh. fkif isttie ebd sisi hdha an itklm me sisi hdha oana fhala lm thtbt fi qoh olm tbq fi nsmh]. fead olmsni kmnzz ansan oqoani. oqal: [la tkhf aiha alrjl almhbb. slam lk. tshdd. tqol. olma klmi tqoit oqlt: [litklm sisi lank qoitni]. fqal: [hl erft lmadha jit alik? falan arje oaharb riis fars. fadha khrjt hodha riis alonian iati. olkni akhbrk balmrsom fi ktav alhq. ola ahd itmsk mei ela hola' ala mikhaail riiskm].

oana fi alsnh alaola ldarios almadi oqft lashddh oaqoih. oalan akhbrk balhq. hodha thlatth mlök aida iqomon fi fars oalrahe istghni bghna aofr mn jmiehm ohsb qoth bghnah ihij aljmie ela mmlkh alio- nan. oiгом mlk jbar oitslt tshta ezima oifel hsb aradth. okqiamh tnksr mmlkth otngsm ala riah alsma' alarbe ola leqbb ola hsb sltanh alldhi tsht bh lan mmlkth tnqrd otkon lakhrin ghir aolik. oitqoa mlk aljnob. omn rosaih mn iqoa elih oitslt. tsht ezim tsht. obed snin iteahdan obnt mlk aljnob tati ala mlk alshmal lajra' alatfaq olkn la tdbt aldhræ qoh ola iqom ho ola dhraeh. otslm hi oaldhin atoa bha oaldhi oldha omn qoaha fi tlk alaoqat. oiгом mn fre asolha qaim mkanh oiati ala aljish oidkhl hsn mlk alshmal oiemi bhm oiqoa. oisbi ala msr althm aida me msbokathm oanithm althminh mn fdh odhbb oiqtqr snin en mlk alshmal. fidkhl mlk aljnob ala mmlkth oiqrj ala ardh. [obnoh ithijon fijmeon jmhör jiosh ezimh oiati at oighmr oitmo oiqrj oiahrh hta ala hsnh. oightaz mlk aljnob oikhrj oiahrh mlk alshmal oiгом jmhora ezima fislm aljmhör fi idh. fadha rfe aljmhör irtfe qlbh oitrh rboat ala ietz. firje mlk alshmal oiгом jmhora akthr mn alaol oiati bed hin bed snin bjish ezim othroh jzilh. ofi tlk alaoqat iqom kthiron ela mlk aljnob obno aletah mn shebk iqomon lathbat alroia oiethron. fiati mlk alshmal oiгом mtrsh oiakhdh almdinh alhsinh fla tqom amamh dhraea aljnob ola qomh almntkhhb ola tkon lh qoh llmqaomh. oalati elih ifel karadth olis mn iqf amamh oiгом fi alard albhiih ohi baltmam bidh. oiqrj ojhh lidkhl bsltan kl mmlkth oiqrj meh slha oiethr bnt alnsa' lifsdha fla thbt ola tkon lh. oihol ojhh ala aljzair oiakhdh kthira mnha oizil riis teiirh fdla en rd teiirh elih. oihol ojhh ala hson ardh oiethr oisqt ola iojd. [fiqom mkanh mn iedr jabi aljzih fi fkhr almmkhh ofi aiam qlilh inksr la bghdh ola bhrb. fiqom mkanh mhtqr lm ijeloa elih fkhr almmkhh oiati bghth oimsk almmkhh baltmlqat. oadhre aljarf tjrf mn qdamh otnksr okdhkh riis alehd. omn almeahdh meh ieml balmkr oised oiezim bqom qlil. idkhl bghth ela asmn alblad oifel ma lm ifelh abaoth ala aba' abaih. ibdhr binhm nhba oghnimh oghna oifkr afkarh ela alhson odhkh ala hin. oinhd qoth oqlbh ela mlk aljnob bjish ezim omk aljnob ithij ala alhrb bjish ezim oqoi jda olknh la ithbt lanhm idbron elih tdabir. oalaklon ataih iksonh ojishh itmo oisqt kthiron qth. ohdhan almlkan qlbhma ifel almrüh-rah-ikdh oitklman balkdhb ela maidh oahdh ola injh lan alantha' bed ala miead. firje ala ardh bghna jzil oqlbh ela alehd almqds fieml oiqrj ala ardh. [ofi almiead ieod oidkhl aljnob olkn la ikon alakhr kalaol. ftati elih sfm mn ktim fiis oiqrj oightaz ela alehd almqds oiemi oiqrj oisgha ala aldhin trkoa alehd almqds. otqom mnh adhre otnjs almqds alhsin otne almhrqh aldaimh otjel alrjs almkhrb. oalmtedon ela alehd ighoihm baltmlqat. ma alsheb aldhin ierfon alhhm fiqoon oiemi- lon. oalfahmon mn alsheb ielmon kthirin. oiethron balfis oballhib obalsbi obalnbb aiama. fadha ethroa ieanon eona qlila oitsl bhm kthiron baltmlqat. obed alfahmin iethron amthana lhm llthir oiltbiid ala oqt alnhaih. lanh bed ala almeiad. oifel almlk karadth oirtfe oitezm ela kl alh oitklm bamor ejibh ela alh

alalhh oinjh ala atmam alghdb lan almqdi bh ijra. ola ibali balhh abaih ala bshhoh alnsa' obkl alh la ibali lanh itezm ela alkl. oikrm alh alhson fi mkanh oalha lm terfh abaoth ikrmh baldhbb oalfdh obalharh alkrimh oalnfaish. oifel fi alhson alhsinh balh ghrib. mn ierfh izidh mjda oisltm ela kthirin oiгом alard ajrh. [ffi oqt alnhaih iharbh mlk aljnob fithor elih mlk alshmal bmrkbat ofrsan ofsn kthirh oidkhl alaradi oiqrj oitmo. oidkhl ala alard albhiih fiethr kthiron ohola' ifton mn idh: adom omoab orosa' bni emon. oimd idh ela alaradi oard msr la tnjo. oitslt ela knoz aldhhb oalfdh ola kl nfais msr. oallobion oalkoshion end kthoath. ottzeh akhbar mn almrüh-rah-ikdhq omn alshmal fikhrj bghdb ezim likhrb olihrm kthirin. oinsb fstath bin albhör ojbl bha' alqds oiblg hnaith ola mein lh.

12

ofi dhkh aloqt iqom mikhaail alriis alezim alqaim lbni shebk oikon zman diq lm ikn mndh kant amh ala dhkh aloqt. ofi dhkh aloqtinja shebk kl mn iojd mktoba fi alsfr. okthiron mn alraqdin fi trab alard istiqzon hola' ala alhiah alabbidh ohola' ala alard llazdra' alabdi. oalfahmon idiion kdia' aljld oaldhin rdoth kthirin ala albr kalkoakb ala abd aldhor. [ama ant ia daniel fakhf alklam oakhtm alsfr ala oqt alnhaih. kthiron itsfthon oalmerfh tzdad]. fnzrt ana daniel oadha bathnin akhrin qd oqfa oahd mn hna ela shati alnhr oakhr mn hnak ela shati alnhr. oqal llrjl allabs alktan alldhi mn foq miah alnhr: [ala mta antha' alejaib?] fsmet llrjl allabs alktan alldhi mn foq miah alnhr adh rfe imnah oisrah nho alsmaoat ohlf balhi ala alabd: [anh ala zman ozmanin onsf. fadha tm tfriq aidi alshb almqds ttm kl hdhh]. oana smet oma fhmt. qfqt: [ia sidi ma hi akhr hdhh?] fqal: [adhhb ia daniel lan alklmat mkhfih omkhtomh ala oqt alnhaih. kthiron itthron oibidon oimhson ama alashrar fifelon shra. ola ifhm ahd alashrar lkn alfahmon ifhmon. omn oqt azalh almhrqh aldaimh oaqamh rjs almkhrb alf omi- tan otseon ioma. toba lmn intzr oiblg ala alalf oalth- lath mih oalkhmsh oalthlathin ioma. ama ant fadhbb ala alnhaih fstirih otqom lqretk fi nhaih alaiam].

1

ofi alsnh alaola lkorsh mlk fars end tmam klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk bfm armia nbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk roh korsh mlk fars fatlq nda' fi kl mmlkth obalktabh aida qaiha: [lhkdh qal korsh mlk fars: jmie mmalk alard dfeha li ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alsma' oho aosani an abni lh bita fi aorshlim alti fi ihodha. mn mnkm mn kl shebh likn alhh meh oised ala aorshlim alti fi ihodha fibni bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. ho alalh alldhi fi aorshlim. okl mn bqj fi ahd alamakn hith ho mtghrb flinjdh ahl mkanh bfidh obdhhb obamteh obbhaim me altbre lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi fi aorshlim]. fqam roos aba' ihodha obniamin oalkhnh oalaoion me kl mn nbh allh rohhs lisedoa libnoa bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi fi aorshlim. okl alldhin holhm aeanohm banih fdh obdhhb obamteh obbhaim obthf fdla en kl ma tbre bh. oalmkl korsh akhrj anih bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr mn aorshlim ojelha fi bit alth. akhrjha korsh mlk fars en id mthrdath alkhazn oedha lshishbsr riis ihodha. ohdha eddha: thlathon tsta mn dhhb oalf tst mn fdh otseh oeshron skina othlathon qdha mn dhhb oaqdah fdh mn alrtbh althanih arbe mih oeshrh oalf mn anih akhra. jmie alanih mn alldhhb oaldfh khmsh alaf oarbe mih. alkl asedh shishbsr end asead alsbi mn babl ala aorshlim.

2

ohola' hm bno alkorh alsaedon mn sbi almsbiin alldhin sbahm nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala babl orjeoa ala aorshlim oihodha kl oahd ala mdinh. alldhin ja'oa me zrbabl: ihoshe nhmia sraia relaia mrdkhai blshan msfar bgchoai rhom benh. edd rjal sheb asraail. bno freosh alfan omih oathnan osbeon. bno shftia thlath mih oathnan osbeon. bno arh she mih okhmsh osbeon. bno fhth moab mn bni ihoshe oioab alfan othman mih oathna eshr. bno eilam alf omitan oarbeh okhmson. bno tzo tse mih okhmsh oarbeon. bno zkai she mih oston. bno bani st mih oathnan oarbeon. bno babai st mih othlathh oeshron. bno erjd alf omitan oathnan oeshron. bno adoniqam st mih osth oston. bno bgchoai alfan osth okhmson. bno eadin arbe mih oarbeh okhmson. bno atir mn ihzqia thmanih otseon. bno bisai thlath mih othlathh oeshron. bno iorh mih oathna eshr. bno hshom mitan othlathh oeshron. bno jbar khmsh otseon. bno bit lhm mih othlathh oeshron. rjal ntofh sth okhmson. rjal enathoth mih othmanih oeshron. bno ezmot athnan oarbeon. bno qrih earim kfirh obiirot she mih othlathh oarbeon. bno alramh oje st mih ooadh oeshron. rjal mkhmas mih oathnan oeshron. rjal bit ail ocai mitan othlathh oeshron. bno nbo athnan okhmson. bno mghbish mih osth okhmson. bno eilam alakhr alf omitan oarbeh okhmson. bno harim thlath mih oeshron. bno lod bno hadid oaoono she mih okhmsh oeshron. bno ariha thlath mih okhmsh oarbeon. bno sna'h thlathh alaf ost mih othlathon. ama alkhnh fbno ideia mn bit ihoshe tse mih othlathh osbeon. bno amir alf oathnan okhmson. bno fshhor alf omitan osbeh oarbeon. bno harim alf osbeh eshr. ama allaioion fbno ihoshe oqdmiiil mn bni hodoia arbeh osbeon. almgthon bno

asaf mih othmanih oeshron. bno alboabin bno shlom bno atir bno tlmom bno eqob bno hita bno shobai aljmie mih otseh othlathon. alnthinim bno siha bno hsofa bno tbaet bno qiros bno sieha bno fadon bno lbanh bno hjabh bno eqob bno hajab bno shmlai bno hanan. bno jdil bno hjr bno raia bno rsin bno nqoda bno jzam bno eza bno fasih bno bisai bno asnh bno meonim bno nfosim bno bqboq bno hqofa bno hrhor bno bslot bno mhida bno hrsha bno brqos bno sisra bno thamh bno nsih bno htifa. bno ebid sliman bno sotai bno hsofrth bno froda bno ielh bno drqon bno jdil bno shftia bno htill bno fokhrh alzba' bno ami. jmie alnthinim obni ebid sliman thlath mih oathnan otseon. ohola' hm alldhin sedoa mn tl mlh otl hrsha krob adan amir. olm isttieoa an ibinoa bit abaihm onslhm hl hm mn asraail. bno dlaia bno tobias bno nqoda st mih oathnan okhmson. omn bni alkhnh bno hbaia bno hqos bno brzlai alldhi akhdh amrah mn bnat brzlai aljleadit otsma basmhm. hola' ftshoa ela ktabh ansabhm flm tojd frdhloa mn alkhnot. oqal lhm altrshatha an la iakloa mn qds alaqqdas hta iqom kahn lalrhon oalmtim. kl aljmhoh mea athnan oarbeen alfa othlath mih oston fdla en ebidhm oamaih fhola' kanoa sbeh alaf othlath mih osbeh othlathin olhm mn almgghnin oalmghniat mitan. khilhm sbe mih osth othlathon. bgalhalm mitan okhmsh oarbeon jmalhm arbe mih okhmsh othlathon. hmirmh sth alaf osbe mih oeshron. oalbed mn roos alaba' end mji-ihm ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi fi aorshlim tbreoa lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk laqamth fi mkanh. aetoea hsb taqthm lkhzanh alemi oahda ostin alf drhm mn aldhb okhmsh alaf mna mn alfdh omih qmis lkhnh. faqam alkhnh oallaioion obed alsheb oalmghnon oalboabon oalnthinim fi mdnhm okl asraail fi mdnhm.

3

olma asthl alshhr alsabe obno asraail fi mdnhm ajtme alsheb krjl oahd ala aorshlim. oqam ihoshe bn iosadaq oakthoth alkhnh ozrbabl bn shaltiil oakthoth obnoa mdhbh alh asraail lisedoa elih mhrqat kma ho mktob fi shriehe mosa rjl allh oaqamoa almdhbh fi mkanh. lanh kan elihm reb mn sheob alaradi oae- doa elih mhrqat llrb mhrqat alsbah oalmsa'. ohfzoa eid almzal kma ho mktob omhrqh iom fiom baled kalmrsom amr aliom biomh. obed dhkl almhrqh aldaimh ollahlh oljmie moasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk almqdsh olkl mn tbre bmtbre llrb. abtdaoa mn aliom alaoi mn alshhr alsabe isedon mhrqat llrb ohikl ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm ikn qd tass. oaeioa fdh llnhatin oalnjarin omakla omshrb oazita llsidoniin oalsoriin liar- toa bkshsb arz mn lbnan ala bhr iafa hsb adhn korsh mlk fars lhm. ofi alsnh althanih mn mjiimh ala bit alh ala aorshlim fi alshhr althani shre zrbabl bn shaltiil oihshe bn iosadaq obqih akthothm alkhnh oallaioin ojmie alqadmin mn alsbi ala aorshlim oaqamoa al- laioin mn abn eshrin snh fma foq llashraf ela eml bit alrb. ooqf ihoshe me bnih oakthoth qdmiiil ob- nih bni ihodha mea llashraf eamli alshghl fi bit alh obni hinadad me bnihm oakthothm allaioin. olma ass albanon hikl ihoh-alsaknmthrk aqamoa alkhnh bmlabshbm baboaq oallaioin bni asaf balsnoj ltsbih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela trtib daod mlk asraail. oghnoa balts-

bih oalhmld llrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth ela as-
raail. okl alsheb htfoa htafa ezima baltsbih llrb lajl
tasis bit alrb. okthiron mn alkhnh oallaoiin oroos al-
aba' alshiokh aldhn raoa albit alaol bkoo bsot ezim
end tasis hdha albit amam aeinhm. okthiron kanoa
irfeon asoathm balhta fbrh. olm ikn alsheb imiz htaf
alfrh mn sot bka' alsheb lan alsheb kan ihtf htafa ez-
ima hta an alsot sme mn bed.

4

olma sme aeda' ihodha obniamin an bni alsbi ib-
non hikka llrb alh asraail tqdmoo ala zrbabl oroos
alaba' oqaloo lhm: [nbni mekm lanna nzirkm ntlb
alhkml olh qd dhhbna mn amam asrhdon mlk ashor
aldhi asedna ala hna]. fqal lhm zrbabl oihoshe obqih
roos aba' asraail: [lis lkm olma an nbni bita lallhna
olkanna nhn ohdna nbni llrb alh asraail kma am-
rna almlk korsh mlk fars]. okan sheb alard irkhon
aidi sheb ihodha oidheronhm en albna'. oastajroa
ddhm mshirin libtloa mshorthm kl aiam korsh mlk
fars ohta mlk darios mlk fars. ofi mlk ahshoirosh
fi abtda' mlkh ktboa shkoo ela skan ihodha oors-
him. ofi aiam arthshsta ktb bshlam omthrdath ot-
bitl osair rfqaihm ala arthshsta mlk fars. okdabh al-
salh mktobh balaramih omtrjmh balaramih. rhom
sahb alqda' oshmshai alkatb ktba rsalh dd aorsh-
lim ala arthshsta almlk hkdha: [ktb hinidh rhom
sahb alqda' oshmshai alkatb osair rfqaihma aldinii
oalafstkiin oaltrfliin oalafsiin oalarkoiin oalbabliin
oalshoshniin oaldhoiin oaleilamiin osair alamm ald-
hin sbahm asnfr alezim almruih-ra-ikdhif oasknhm
mdn alsamrh osair aldhn fi ebr alnhr oala akhrh].
hdhh sorh alrsalh alti arslaha alih ala arthshsta almlk:
[ebidk alqom aldhn fi ebr alnhr ala akhrh. lielm almlk
an alihood aldhn sedoa mn endk alina qd atoa ala
aorshlim obnon almdinh aleasih alrdiih oqd akm-
loa asoarha ormmoaa assa. likn alan meloma lda
almlk anh adha bnit hdhh almdinh oakmlt asoarha
la iodon jzih ola khraja ola khfarh fakhira tdr alm-
lok. oalan bma anna nakl mlh dar almlk ola iliq bna
an nra drr almlk ldhkl arslna faelmna almlk liftsh fi
sfr akhbar abaik ftjd fi sfr alakhbar otelam an hdhh
almdinh mdinh easih omrdh lmllok oalblad oqd em-
loa esiana fi osthla mndh alaliam alqdimh ldhkl akhrbt
hdhh almdinh. onhn nelm almlk anh adha bnit hdhh
almdinh oakmlt asoarha la ikon lk end dhkl nsib fi
ebr alnhr]. farsl almlk joaba: [ala rhom sahba alqda'
oshmshai alkatb osair rfqaihma alsakin fi alsamrh
obaqi aldhn fi ebr alnhr. slam ala akhrh. alrsalh alti
arsltmoaha alina qd qrit bodoh amami. oqd khrr mn
endi amr fttshoo oojd an hdhh almdinh mndh ala-
iam alqdimh tqom ela almlok oqd jra fiha tmdr oe-
sian. oqd kan mlok mqtddron ela aorshlim otstloa ela
jmie ebr alnhr oqd aetoo jzih okhraja okhfarh. falan
akhroja amra btoqif aoliek alrjal fla tbna hdhh almd-
inh hta isdr mni amr. fahdhroa mn an tthaoona en
eml dhkl. Imadha ikthrr aldr lksarh almlok?]. hinidh
lma qrit rsalh arthshsta almlk amam rhom oshmshai
alkatb rfqaihma dhhboa bsreh ala aorshlim ala ali-
hod oaoqfohm bdhrae oqoh. hinidh toqf eml bit allh
aldhi fi aorshlim okan mtoqfa ala alsnh althanih mn
mlk darios mlk fars.

5

ftnba alnbian hji alnbi ozkria bn edo llihoh aldhn fi
ihodha oorslim basm alh asraail elihm. hinidh qam
zrbabl bn shaltii oihoshe bn isadaq oshrea bbnian
bit allh aldhi fi aorshlim oemehma anbia' allh isae-
donhma. fi dhkl alzman ja' alihm ttnei oali ebr alnhr
oshtroznaif orfqaohma oqaloo lhm: [mn amrkam an
tbnoa hdha albit otkmlaa hdha alsor?]. hinidh akhbr-
nahm basma' alrjal aldhn ibnon hdha albna'. okant
ela shiokh alihoh ein alhhm flm ioqfohm hta osl alamar
ala darios ohinidh jaoboo brsalh en hdha. sorh alrsalh
alti arslaha ttnei oali ebr alnhr oshtroznaif orfqaohma
alafsrkiin aldhn fi ebr alnhr ala darios almlk: [ldarios
almlk kl slam. likn meloma lda almlk anna dhhbna ala
blad ihodha ala bit alalh alezim oadha bh ibna bhjarh
ezimh oioode khshb fi alhitana. ohdha aleml ieml bsreh
oinjh fi aidihm. hinidh salna aoliek alshiokh: mn am-
rkam bbnai' hdha albit otkmil hdhh alasoar? osalnahm
aida en asmaihm lnelm oktbna asma' alrjal rooshm.
obmthl hdha aljoab jaoboo: nhn ebid alh alsma' oalard
onbni hdha alldhi bni qbl hdhh almlk alktirh
oqd bnah mlk ezim lasraail oakmlh. olkn bed an askht
abaona alh alsma' dfehm lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl
alkldani aldhi hdm hdha albit osba alsheb ala babl. ela
anh fi alsnh alaola lkorsb mlk babl asdr korsh almlk
amra bbnai' bit allh hdha. hta an anih bit allh hdha
alti mn dhhb ofdh alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr mn al-
hikl aldhi fi aorshlim oata bha ala alhikl aldhi fi babl
akhrjha korsh almlk mn alhikl aldhi fi babl oaitet
loahd asmh shishbsr aldhi jelh oalia. oqal lh: khdh
hdhh alanih oadhhb oahmlha ala alhikl aldhi fi aor-
shlim olibn bit allh fi mkanh. hinidh ja' shishbsr hdha
oode asas bit allh aldhi fi aorshlim. omn dhkl aloqt ala
alan ibna olm ikml. oalan adha hsn end almlk liftsh
fi bit khzain almlk aldhi ho hnak fi babl hl kan qd sdr
amr mn korsh almlk bbnai' bit allh hdha fi aorshlim
olirsl almlk alina mradh fi dhkl].

6

hinidh amr darios almlk fttshoo fi bit alafsar hith kant
alkhzain modoe fi babl fojd fi ahmtha fi alqsr aldhi
fi blad madi drj mktob fih hkdha: [tdhkar. fi alsnh
alaola lkorsb almlk amr korsh almlk mn jhh bit allh fi
aorshlim: libn albit almlkan aldhi idhbhon fih dhbaiah
oltode assa artfaeh ston dhraea oerdh ston dhraea.
bthlathh sfom mn hjarh ezimh osf mn khshb jdidi. oltet
alnfhq mn bit almlk. oaida anih bit allh alti mn dhhb
ofdh alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr mn alhikl aldhi fi aor-
shlim oata bha ala babl fltrd otrje ala alhikl aldhi fi
aorshlim ala mkanha otode fi bit allh]. [oalan ia ttnei
oali ebr alnhr oshtroznaif orfqa'kma alafsrkiin ald-
hn fi ebr alnhr abtedoa mn hnak. atrkoa eml bit allh
hdha. ama oali alihod oshiokh alihod flibnoa bit allh
hdha fi mkanh. oqd sdr mni amr bma temlon me sh-
iokh alihod hola' fi bna' bit allh hdha. fmn mal almlk
mn jzih ebr alnhr tet alnfqh eajla lhola' alrjal hta la ibt-
loa. oma ihtajon alih mn althiran oaklbash oakkhraf
mhrqh lalh alsma' ohnth omh okhmr ozit hsb qol
alkhnh aldhn fi aorshlim ltet lhm ioma fioma hta la
ihdaaa en tqrib roaih srar lalh alsma' oalslah lajl hiah
almlk obnih. oqd sdr mni amr an kl ansan ighir hdha

alklam tshb khshbh mn bith oielq msloba eliaa oiel bith mzbhl mn ajl hdha. oallh alldhi askn asmh hnak ihlk kl mlk osheb imd idh ltgthiir ao lhdh bit allh hdha alldhi fi aorshlim. ana darios qd amrt flifel eajla]. hinidh ttai oali ebr alnhr oshtrozbnai orfqaohma emloa eajla hsbma arsl darios almlk. okan shiokh alihod ibnon oinjhon hsb nbqh hji alnbi ozkria bn edo. fbnoa oakmlaoa hsb amr alh asraiil oamr korsh odarios oarthshsta mlk fars. okml hdha albit fi aliom althalth mn shhr adhar fi alsnh alsadsh mn mlk darios almlk. obno asraiil alkhnh oallaoiin obaqi bni alsbi dshnoa bit allh hdha bfrh. oqrboa tdshina lbit allh hdha mih thor omiti kbsh oarbe mih khrof oathni eshr tis meza dhibih kthien en jmie asraiil hsb edd asrat asraiil. oaqamoa alkhnh fi frqhm oallaoiin fi aqsamhm ela khdmh allh alti fi aorshlim kma ho mktob fi sfr mosa. oeml bno alsbi alfsh fi alrabe eshr mn alshhr alaol. lan alkhnh oallaoiin thtroa jmiea kanoa klhm tahrin odhbhoa alfsh ljmie bni alsbi olakhothm alkhnh olanfshm oaklh bno asraiil alrajeon mn alsbi me jmie aldhin anfsloa alihm mn rjash amom alard. litlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil oemloa eid altfir sbeah aiam bfrh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk frhnm ohol qlb mlk ashor nhohm ltqoih aidihm fi eml bit allh alh asraiil.

7

obed hdhh alamor fi mlk arthshsta mlk fars ezra bn sraia bn ezria bn hlqia bn shlom bn sadoq bn akhi-tob bn amria bn ezria bn mraioth bn zrhia bn ezi bn bqi bn abihoshe bn finhas bn aleazar bn haron alkahn alras ezra hdha sed mn babl oho katb mahr fi shriehe mosa alti aetaha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil. oaetah almlk hsb id ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh elih kl solh. osed meh mn bni asraiil oalkhnh oallaoiin oalmghnin oalboabin oalnthinim ala aorshlim fi alsnh alsabeh larthshsta almlk. oja' ala aorshlim fi alshhr alkhams fi alsnh alsabeh lmlk. lanh fi alshhr alaol abtda ised mn babl ofi aol alshhr alkhams ja' ala aorshlim hsb id allh alsalhh elih. lan ezra hia qlbh litl shriehe ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalem bha olielm asraiil fridh oqda'. ohdhh sorh alsalhh alti aetaha almlk arthshsta lezra alkahn alkatb katb klam osai ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofraidh ela asraiil: [mn arthshsta mlk almlk ala ezra alkahn katb shriehe alh alsma' alkaml ala akhrh. qd sdr mni amr an kl mn arad fi mlki mn sheb asraiil okhnh oallaoiin an irje ala aorshlim mek flirje. mn ajl ank mrsi mn qbl almlk omshirih alsbeh lajl alsoal en ihodha oarshlim hsb shriehe alhk alti bidk olhml fdh odhbb tbre bh almlk omshiroh lalh asraiil alldhi fi aorshlim msknh. okl alfdh oaldhbb alti tjd fi kl blad babl me threat alsheb oalkhnh almtbrein lbit alhhm alldhi fi aorshlim ltshtri eajla bhdhh alfdh thirana okbasha okhrafa otqdmatha oskaibha otqrbha ela almdhbb alldhi fi bit alhk alldhi fi aorshlim. omhma hsn endk oend akhotk an temloh bbaqi alfdh oaldhbb fhsb aradh alhk temlonh. oalanhi alti teta lk lkhdmh bit alhk fsmha amam alh aorshlim. obaqi ahtiaj bit alhk alldhi itfq lk an tetih faeth mn bit khzain almlk. omni ana arthshsta almlk sdr amr ala kl alkhzn alldhin fi ebr alnhr an kl ma itlbh mnk ezra alkahn katb shriehe alh alsma' flieml

bsreh ala mih oznh mn alfdh omih kr mn alhnh omih bth mn alkhmr omih bth mn alzit oalmh mn don tqiid. kl ma amr bh alh alsma' flieml bajthead lbit alh alsma' lanh lmadha ikon ghdb ela mlk almlk obnih? onelmkm an jmie alkhnh oallaoiin oalmghnin oalboabin oalnthinim okhdam bit allh hdha la iodhan an ilqa elihm jzi ao khraj ao khfarh. ama ant ia ezra fhsb hkmh alhk alti bidk de hkama oqdah iqdon ljmie alsheb alldhi fi ebr alnhr mn jmie mn ierf shraie alhk. oaldhn la ierfon flemohm. okl mn la ieml shriehe alhk oshriehe almlk flimqd elih eajla ama balmot ao balnfi ao bghramh almal ao balhbs]. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaina alldhi jel mthl hdha fi qlb almlk lajl tzin bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi fi aorshlim. oqd bst eli rhmh amam almlk omshirih oamam jmie rosa' almlk almqtdrin. oama ana fqd tshddt hsb id ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi eli ojmet mn asraiil rosa' lisedoa mei.

8

ohola' hm roos abaihm onsbh aldhin sedoa mei fi mlk arthshsta almlk mn babl. mn bni finhas jrshom. mn bni aithamar danial. mn bni daod htosh. mn bni shknia mn bni freosh zkria oantsb meh mn aldhkor mih okhmson. mn bni ftht moab alihoeinai bn zrhia omeh mitan mn aldhkor. mn bni shknia abn ihziil omeh thlath mih mn aldhkor. mn bni eadin eabd bn ionathan omeh khmson mn aldhkor. mn bni eilam isheia abn ethlia omeh sbeon mn aldhkor. omn bni shftia zbdia bn mikhaail omeh thmanon mn aldhkor. mn bni ioab eobdia abn ihziil omeh mitan othmanih eshr mn aldhkor. omn bni shlomith abn ioshfia omeh mih oston mn aldhkor. omn bni babai zkria bn babai omeh thmanih oeshron mn aldhkor. omn bni ezjd ionahan bn hqatan omeh mih oeshrh mn aldhkor. omn bni adoniam alakhnr ohdhb asmaohm alifst oieiiil oshmeia omehm ston mn aldhkor. omn bni bghoi eotai ozbod omehma sbeon mn aldhkor. fjmethm ala alnhr aljari ala ahoa onzlna hnak thlathh aiam. otamlt alsheb oalkhnh olknni lm ajd ahda mn al-laoiin hnak. farslt ala aliezr oariiil oshmeia oalnathan oiarib oalnathan alfhimin oarslthm ala ado alras fi alman almsma ksfia ojelt fi afoahhm klama iklmon bh bado okhoth alnthinim fi alman ksfia liaoto alina bkhdam lbit alhna. fatoa alina hsb id allh alsalhh elina brjl ftn mn bni mhli bn laoi bn asraiil osrhbia obnih okhatho thmanih eshr ohshbia omeh isheia mn bni mrari okhatho obnohm eshron. omn alnthinim aldhin jelhm daod me alrosa' lkhdmh allaoiin mn alnthinim mitin oeshrin. aljmie teinoo basmaihm. onadit hnak bsom ela nhr ahoa lntdhl amam alhna lntlb mnh triqa mstqim lna olatfalna olkl malna. lani khjlt mn an atlb mn almlk jisha ofrsana linjdona ela aledo fi altriq lanna qlna lmlk: [an id alhna ela kl talbih llkhir osolth ogdhbb ela kl mn itrkh]. fsmna otibna dhk mn alhna fastajb lna. oafzrt mn rosa' alkhnh athni eshr: shrbia ohshbia omehma mn akhothma eshrh. ooznt lhm alfdh oaldhbb oalanhi tqdmh bit alhna alti qdmha almlk omshiroh orosaoh ojmie asraiil almojodin oznt lidhm st mih okhmson oznh mn alfdh omih oznh mn anih alfdh omih oznh mn aldhbb oeshrin qdha mn aldhbb alf drhm oanih mn nhas

sqil jid thmin kaldhbb. oqlt lhm: [antm mqdson llrb oalanh mqdsh oalfdh oaldhbb tbre llrb alh abaikm. fashroa oahfzoha hta tznoha amam rosa' alkhnh oalaoiin orosa' aba' asraiil fi aorshlim fi mkhade bit alrb]. fakhdh alkhnh oallaioin ozn alfdh oaldhbb oalanh liatua bha ala aorshlim ala bit alhna. thm rhlma mn nhr ahoa fi althani eshr mn alshhr alaol lndhbb ala aorshlim okant id alhna elina fanqdhna mn id aledo oalkamn ela altriq. fatina ala aorshlim oaqmna hnak thlath aiam. ofi aliom alrabe oznt alfdh oaldhbb oalanh fi bit alhna ela id mrimoth bn aoria alkahn omeh aleazar bn finhas omehma iozabad bn ihoshe onoedia bn bnai alaoian. baledd oalozn llkl oktb kl alozn fi dhkl aloqt. obno alsbi alqadmon mn alsbi qrbao mhrqat lalh asraiil athni eshr thora en kl asraiil osth otsein kbsha osbeh osbein khrofa oathni eshr tisa dbhihh kthti. aljmie mhrqh llrb. faettoa aoamr almlk lmrabzh almlk oolah ebr alnhr faettoa alsheb obit allh.

9

olma kmlt hdhh tqdm ali alrosa' qailin: [lm infsl sheb asraiil oalkhnh oallaioin mn sheob alaradi hsb rjasath mn alnkaneiniin oalhtiiniin oalfrziin oalibosiin oalemoniin oalmoabiin oalmrsiin oalamoriin. lanhm atkhdhoo mn bnathm lanfshim olbnihm oakhtlt alzre almqds bsheob alaradi. okant id alrosa' oalolah fi dhbb alkhianh aola]. flma smet bhdha alamr mzqt thiabi ordaii ontft sher rasi odhqnj ojlst mthira. fajtme ali kl mn arted mn klam alh asraiil mn ajl khi-anh almsbiin oana jlst mthira ala tqdmh almsa'. oend tqdmh almsa' qmt mn tdhlili ofi thiabi ordaii almmzqh jthot ela rkbti obstd idi ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhi oqlt: [allhm ani akhl] oakhza mn an arfe ia alhi ojhi nhok lan dhnobna qd kthrt foq roosna oathamna teazmt ala almsa'. mndh aiam abaina nhn fi athm ezim ala hdha aliom. olajl dhnobna qd dfena nhn omlokna okhtnta lid mlok alaradi llsif oalsbi oalnbb okhzi alojoh khdha aliom. oalan klhizh kant raffm mn ldn ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna libqi lna njah oi-etina otda fi mkan qdsh linir alhna aeinna oi-etina hiah qliih fi eboditna. lanna ebid nhn ofi eboditna lm itrkna alhna bl bst elina rhmh amam mlok fars li-etina hiah lnrfi bit alhna onqim khraibh olietina haita fi ihodha ofi aorshlim. oalan fmadha nqol ia alhna bed hdha lanna qd trkna osaiak alti aosit bha en id ebidd albanbia' qaila: an alard alti tdkhlon ltmklkoha hi ard mtnjsh bnjash sheob alaradi brjasathm alti mlaoha bha mn jhh ala jhh bnjasthm. oalan fla tetoa bnatkm lbnihm ola takhdhoo bnathm lbnikm ola ttlboa slanthm okhirhm ala alabd ltsdhdoao otakloa khir alard otorthoa bnikm aiaha ala alabd. obed kl ma ja' elina lajl aemalna alrduih oathamna alezimh - lank qd jazitna ia alhna aql mn athamna oaeitna njah khddh afneod onteda osaiak onsahr sheob hdhh alr-jasa? ama tskht elina hta tfnina fla tkon bqih ola njah? aiha ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil ant bar lanna bqina najin khdha aliom. ha nhn amamk fi athamna lanh lis lna an nqf amamk mn ajl hdha].

10

flma sla ezra oaetrf oho bak osagt amam bit allh ajtme alih mn asraiil jmaeh kthirh jda mn alrjal oalna' oalaolad lan alsheb bka bka' ezima. oqal shknia bn ihiiil mn bni eilam lezra: [anna qd khna alhna oatkhdhna nsa' ghribh mn sheob alard. olkn alan iojd rja' lasraiil fi hdha. flnqte alan ehda me alhna an nkhrj kl alnsa' oaldhin oldoa mnhn hsb mshorh sisi oaldhin ikhshon osih alhna olieml hsb almrrih- ra-ikdhieh. qm fan elik alamr onhn mek. tshej oafel]. fqam ezra oasthlf rosa' alkhnh oallaioin okl asraiil an iemloa hsb hdha alamr flhfoa. thm qam ezra mn amam bit allh odhbb ala mkhde ihoanan bn aliashib. fantlq ala hnak oho lm iakl khbza olm ishrb ma' lanh kan inoh bsbb khianh ahl alsbi. oatloqa nda' fi ihodha oarshlim ala jmie bni alsbi lki ijtmeoa ala aorshlim. okl mn la iati fi thlath aiam hsb mshorh alrosa' oal-shiokh ihm kl malh oho ifrz mn jmaeh ahl alsbi. fajtme kl rjal ihodha obniamin ala aorshlim fi althlath alaiam ai fi alshhr altase fi aleshrin mn alshhr ojlj jmie alsheb fi sahh bit allh mrtedin mn alamr omn alamtar. fqam ezra alkahn oqal lhm: [ankm qd khntm oatkhd-htm nsa' ghribh litzidoo ela athm asraiil. faetrfao alan llrb alh abaikm oaemloa qdasth oanfsloa en sheob alard oen alnsa' alghribh]. fajab kl aljmaeh bsot ezim: [kma klmtna kdhlk neml. ala an alsheb kthir oaloqt oqt amtar ala taqh lna ela aloqof fi alkarj] oalem lli liom oahd ao lathnin lanna qd akthrna aldnhn fi hdha alamr. fliaqf rosaona lkl aljmaeh. okl aldhn fi mdnna qd atkhdhoo nsa' ghribh fliatoo fi aoqat mein h omehm shiokh mdinh fmdinh oqdatha hta irt d ena hmo ghdb alhna mn ajl hdha alamr]. oionathan bn esaiil oi hzia bn tqoh fqt qama ela hdha omshlam os-hbtai allaoi saedahma. ofel hkdha bno alsbi. oanfs ezra alkahn orjal roos aba' hsb biot abaihm ojmiehm basmai hmo ojlsoa fi aliom alaoi mn alshhr aleashr lllhs en alamr. oanthoo mn kl alrjal aldhn atkhdhoo nsa' ghribh fi aliom alaoi mn alshhr alaoi. fojd bin bni alkhnh mn atkhdh nsa' ghribh. fmn bni ihoshe bn iosadaq oakotho meshia oaliezh oiarib ojdlia. oae-toa aidihm lakhraj nsaihm mqrbin kbsh ghnm lajl athmhm. omn bni amir hnani ozbdia. omn bni harim mesia oailia oshmeia oihiili ozbia. omn bni fshor alioeinai omesia oasmeil onthniil iozabad oaleash. omn allaoiin iozabad oshmei oqlaia (ho qlita). ofthia oi hodha oaliezh. omn almgnhn aliashib. omn al-boabin shlom otalm oaoi. omn asraiil mn bni freosh rmia oizia omikia omiamin oaleazar omikia obnaia. omn bni eilam mtania ozkria oihiili oebdi oirimoth oailia. omn bni zto alioeinai oialiashib omtnia oiri-moth ozabad oeizaa. omn bni babai ihoanan ohnna ozbai oethlai. omn bni bani mshlam omlokh oedaia oiashob oshal oramoth. omn bni fhth moab edna ok-lal obnaia omesia omtnia obsliil obnoi omnsa. obno harim aliezr oishia omikia oshmeia oshmeon obni-amin omlokh oshmria. mn bni hshom mtnai omtatha ozabad oalift oirimai omnsa oshmei. omn bni bani medai oemram oaoiil obnaia obidia oklohi onnia om-rimoth oialiashib omtnia omtnai oieso obani obnoi oshmei oshlmia onathan oedaia omkndbai oshashai osharai oeziil oshlmia oshmria oshlom oamria oiosf. mn bni nbo ieiil omtthia ozabad ozbina oido oiioil

obnaia. kl hola' atkhdhoe nsa' ghribh omnhn nsa' qd
oden bnin.

klam nhmia bn hklia: hdth fi shhr kslo fi alsnh aleshirin binma knt fi shoshn alqsr anh ja' hnani oahd mn akhotti ho orjal mn ihodha fsalthm en alihod aldhn njoa aldhn bqoa mn alsbi oen aorshlim. fqaloo li: [an albaqin aldhn bqoa mn alsbi hnak fi alblad hm fi shr ezim oear. osor aorshlim mnhdm oaboabha mhroqh balnar]. flma smet hdha alkلام jlst obkit onht aama osmt oslit amam alh alsma' oqlt: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alsma' alalh alezim almkhof alhafz alehd oalrhmh lmbbih ohafzi oiaiah ltkn adhnk msghih oeinak mftohtin ltsme slah ebdk aldhi isli alik alan nhara olila lajl bni asraail ebdk oietrf bkhtaia bni asraail alti akhtana bha alik. fani ana obit abi qd akhtana. lqd afsdna amamk olm nhfz alosaia oalfraid oalahkam alti amrt bha mosa ebdk. adhkr alkلام aldhi amrt bh mosa ebdk qaila: an khntm fani afryqm fi alsheob oan rjetm ali ohfztm oiaiai oemltmoha - an kan almnfion mnkm fi aqsa' alsmaoat fmn hnak ajmehm oati bhm ala almkam aldhi akhtrt laskan asmi fi. fhm ebdk oshebk aldhi aftdit bqdik alezimh oidk alshdidh. ia sid ltkn adhnk msghih ala slah ebdk oslah ebdk aldhn iridon mkhaffh asmk. oet alnjah aliom lebdk oamnhh rmmh amam hdha alrjl]. lani knt saqia lmlk.

ofi shhr nisan fi alsnh aleshirin larthshsta almlk. kant khmr amamh fhmlt alkhrm oagetit almlk. olm akn qbl mkmda amamh. fqal li almlk: [lmadha ojkh mkmd oant ghir mrid? ma hdha ala kabh qbl?] fkhft kthiara jda oqlt lmlk: [lihi almlk ala alabd. kif la ikmd ojhi oalmdinh bit mqabr abaii khrab oaboabha qd akaltha alnar?] fqal li almlk: [madha talb ant?] fslit ala alh alsma' oqlt lmlk: [adha sr almlk oadha ahsn ebdk amamk trslni ala ihodha ala mdinh qbor abaii fabniha]. fqal li almlk oalmlkh jalsh bjanbh: [ala mta ikon sfrk omta trje?] fhsn lda almlk oarslnti feint lh zmana. oqlt lmlk: [an hsn end almlk fltet li rsail ala olah ebr alnhr lijizoni hta asl ala ihodha orsalh ala asaf hars frdos almlk lietini akhshaba lsqf aboab alqsr aldhi llbit oslor almdinh ollbit aldhi adkhl ali]. faetani almlk hsb id ali alsalh eli. fatit ala olah ebr alnhr oetithm rsail almlk. oarsl mei almlk rosa' jish ofrsana. olma sme snblt alhoroni otobia alebd alemoni sa'hma msa'h ezimh lanh ja' rjl itlb khira lbni asraail. fjit ala aorshlim oknt hnak tlathat aiam. thm qmt lila ana orjal qlilon mei. olm akhbr ahda bma jelh alhi fi qlbi laemil fi aorshlim. olm ikn mei bhimh ala albhimh alti knt rakbha. okhrjt mn bab aloadi lila amam en altnin ala bab aldmn osrt atfrs fi asoar aorshlim almnhdmh oaboabha alti akaltha alnar. oebtrt ala bab alein oala brkh almlk olm ikn mkan lebor albhimh alti thti. fseft fi aloadi lila oknt atfrs fi alsor thm edt fdkhlt mn bab aloadi rajaia. olm ierf alolah ala ain dhbt ola ma ana eaml olm akhbr ala dhk loqt alihod okalhnh oalashraf oalolah obaqi eamli aeml. thm qlt lhm: [antm tron almriih-ra-ikdh aldhi nhn fih kif an aorshlim khrbh oaboabha qd ahrqt balnar. hlm frbni sor aorshlim ola nkon bed eara]. oakhbrthm en id alhi alsalh eli oaida en klam almlk aldhi qalh li.

fqaloo: [lnqm olnbn]. oshddoa aiadihm llkhir. olma sme snblt alhoroni otobia alebd alemoni ojshm alerbi hzaoa bna oahqtqrona oqaloo: [ma hdha alamr aldhi antm eamlon? aela almlk ttmrdon?]. fajbthm: [an alh alsma' ietina alnjah onhn ebidi nqom onbni. oama antm flis lkm nsib ola hq ola dhkr fi aorshlim].

oqam aliashib alkahn alezim oakhoth alkhnh obnoa bab aldan. hm qdsoh oaqamoa msarieh oqdsoh ala brj almiha ala brj hnniil. objanbh bna rjal ariha objanbhm bna zkor bn amri. obab alsmk bnak bno hnsa'h. hm sqfoh oaoqfoa msarieh oaqfalh oeoardh. objanbhm rmm mirimoth bn aoria bn hqos. objanbhm rmm mshlam bn brkhia bn mshizbiil. objanbhm rmm sadoq bn bena. objanbhm rmm altqoeon oama ezmaohm flm idkhloa aenaqhm fi eml sidhm. oalbab aletiq rmmh ioiadae bn fasih omslam bn bsodia. hma sqfah oaqama msarieh oaqfalh oeoardh. objanbhma rmm mltia aljbeoni oiaodon almironoth mn ahl jbeon oalmsfah ala krsi oali ebr alnhr. objanbhma rmm eziil bn hrhaia mn alsiaqh. objanbh rmm hnania mn alatarin. otrkoo aorshlim ala alsor alerid. objanbhm rmm rfaiia bn hor riis nsf dairh aorshlim. objanbhm rmm idaia bn hromaf omqabl bith. objanbh rmm htosh bn hshbnia. qsm than rmmh mlkia bn harim ohshob bn flth moab obrj altnanir. objanbh rmm shlom bn hlohish riis nsf dairh aorshlim ho obnath. bab aloadi rmmh hanon oskan zanoh hm bnoh oaqamoa msarieh oaqfalh oeoardh oalf dhrae ela alsor ala bab aldmn. obab aldmn rmmh mlkia bn rkab riis dairh bit kharim. ho bnao oaqam msarieh oaqfalh oeoardh. obab alein rmmh shlon bn klhozh riis dairh almsfah. ho bnao osqfh oaqam msarieh oaqfalh oeoardh osor brkh sloam end jnin almlk ala aldrj alnazl mn mdinh daod. obedh rmm nhmia bn ezboq riis nsf dairh bit sor ala mqabl qbor daod oala albrkh almsnoeh oala bit aljbarh. obedh rmm alaoion rhom bn bani objanbh rmm hshbia riis nsf dairh qeilh fi qsmh. obedh rmm akhothm boai bn hinadad riis nsf dairh qeilh. ormm bjanbh eazr bn ihoshe riis almsfah qsama thania mn mqabl msed bit alsleh end alzaoih. obedh rmm bezm barokh bn zbai qsama thania mn alzaoih ala mdkhl bit aliashib alkahn alezim. obedh rmm mirimoth bn aoria bn hqos qsama thania mn mdkhl bit aliashib ala nhai bit aliashib. obedh rmm alkhnh alal alghor. obedhm rmm bniamin ohshob mqabl bithma. obedhma rmm ezria bn mesia bn ennia bjanb bith. obedh rmm bnoi bn hinadad qsama thania mn bit ezria ala alzaoih oala alctfh. ofalal bn aozai mn mqabl alzaoih oalbrj aldhi ho kharj bit almlk alaala aldhi ldar alsjn. obedh fdiaa bn freosh. okan alnthinim saknin fi alakmh ala mqabl bab alma' ljhh almriih-ra-ikdhq oalbrj alkharij. obedhm rmm altqoeon qsama thania mn mqabl albrj alkbir alkharij ala sor alakmh. oma foq bab alkhil rmmh alkhnh kl oahd mqabl bith. obedhm rmm sadoq bn amir mqabl bith. obedh rmm shmeia bn shkniia hars bab almriih-ra-ikdhq. obedh rmm hnania bn shlmia ohanon bn salaf alsads qsama thania. obedh rmm mshlam bn brkhia mqabl mkhdeh. obedh rmm mlkia abn alsajh ala bit alnthinim oaltjar mqabl bab aled ala

msed aletfh. oma bin msed aletfh ala bab aldan rmmh alsiaqhon oaltjar.

4

olma sme snblt anna akhdhon fi bna' alsor ghdb oaghtaz kthira ohza balihod oqal amam akhoth ojish alsamrh: [madha ieml alihod aldefa? hl itrkonhm? hl idhbhon? hl ikmlon fi iom? hl ihion alhjarh mn kom altrab ohi mhrqh?] okan tobia alemoni bjanbh fqal: [an ma ibnonh adha sed thelb fanh ihdm hjarh haithm]. asme ia alhna lanna qd srna ahtqara ord teirhm ela rooshm oajellhm nhba fi ard alsbi ala tstr dhnobhm ola tmh khtithm mn amamk lanhm aghdbok amam albanin. fbnina alsor oatsl kl alsor ala nsfh okan llsheb qlb fi aleml. olma sme snblt otobia oalerb oalemonion oalashdodion an asoar aorshlim qd rmmt oaltghgr abtdat tsd ghdbaoa jda. otamroa jmiehfm mea an iatoo oihaarboa aorshlim oiemoaloa bha drra. fslina ala alhna oaqmna hrasa ddhm nhara olila bsbhbm. oqal ihodha: [qd deff qoh almalin oaltrab kthir onhn la nqdr an nbni alsor]. oqal aedaona: [la ielmon ola iron hta ndkhl ala osthmon onqtlhm onoqf aleml]. olma ja' alihod alsaknon bjanbhm qaloo lna eshr mrar: [mn jmie alamakn alti mnha rjeoa siaton elina]. faoqft alsheb mn asfl almode ora' alsor oela alqmm aoqfthm hsb eshairhm bsiofthm ormahhm oqsihm. onzrt oqmt oqtl llezma' oalolah olbqih alsheb: [la tkhafohm bl adhkroa alsid alezim almrhob oharboa mn ajl akhotkm obnikm obnatkm onsaikm obiotkm]. olma sme aedaona anna qd erfna oabtl allh mshorthm rjena klna ala alsor kl oahd ala shghlh. omn dhik aliom kan nsf ghlmami ishtghlon fi aleml onsfhm imskon alrmah oaltras oalqsi oaldroe. oalrosa' ora' kl bit ihodha. albanon ela alsor bnua ohamlo alahmal hmloa. balid aloahdh iemlon aleml obalakhra imskon alsлах. okan albanon ibnon osif kl oahd mrbot ela jnbh okan alnafkh balboq bjanbi. fqtl llezma' oalolah olbqih alsheb: [aleml kthir omtse onhn mtrfqon ela alsor obeidon bedna en bed. falnmak aldhi tsmeon mnsh sot alboq hnak tjtmeon alina. alhna iharb ena]. fkna nhn neml aleml okan nsfthm imskon alrmah mn tloe alfjr ala zhor alnjom. oqtl fi dhik aloqt aida llsheb: [libl kl oahd me gh-lamh fi ost aorshlim likonoa lna hrasa fi alilil olleml fi alnhar]. olm akn ana ola akhoti ola ghlmami ola alhras aldhin oraii nkhle thiabna. kan kl oahd idhbh bsalah ala alma'.

5

okan srakh alsheb onsaihzm ezima ela akhothm ali-hod. okan mn iqol: [nhn obnona obnatna kthi-ron. dena nakhdh qmha fnakl onhia!] okan mn iqol: [hqolna okromna obiotna nhn rahnoha hta nakhdh qmha fi aljoel] okan mn iqol: [qd astqrdna fdh lkhray almlk ela hqolna okromna. oalan lhmna klhm akhotna obnona kbnihm oha nhn nkhde bnina ob-natna ebida oiojd mn bnatna mstebad olis shi' fi taqhd idna ohqolna okromna llakhrin]. fghdbt jda hin smet srakhhm ohdha alkham. fshaort qlbi fi obkt alezma' oalolah oqtl lhm: [ankm takhdhon alrba kl

oahd mn akhih]. oaqmt elihm jmaeh ezimh. oqtl lhm: [nhn ashrina akhotna alihod aldhin bieoa lamm hsb taqtna. oantm aida tbieon akhotkm fibaeon lna]. fsktoa olm ijdoa joaba. oqtl: [lis hsna alamr aldhi temlonh. ama tsiron bkhoft alhna bsbh teir alamm aedaina! oana aida oakhoti oghlmami aqrdnahm fdh oqmha. flntrk hdha alrba. rdoa lhm hdha aliom hqolhm okromhm ozitonhm obiothm oaljz' mn mih alfdh oalqmh oalkhm oalzit aldhi takhdhonh mnhm rba]. fqaloo: [nrd ola ntlb mnhm. hkdha nfel kma tqol]. fdeot alkhnh oasthlftm an iemloa hsb hdha alkham. thm nfdt hjri oqtl: [hkdha infd allh kl ansan la iqim hdha alkham mn bith omn tebh ohkdha ikon mnfoda ofargha]. fqal kl aljmaeh: [amin!] osbhoo alrb. oeml alsheb hsb hdha alkham. oaida mn aliom aldhi aosit fih an akon oalilm fi ard ihodha mn al-snh aleshrin ala alsnh althanin oalthlathin lartshsta almlk athtni eshrh snh lm akl ana ola akhoti kbhz aloali. olkn aloalh alaolon aldhin qbli thqloa ela alsheb oakhdhoa mnhm kbhza okhmra fdla en arbein shaqla mn alfdh hta an ghlmahm tsloa ela alsheb. oama ana flm alft hkdha mn ajl khof allh. otmstkt aida bshghl hdha alsor. olm ashr hqla. okan jmie ghlmami mjtmein hnak ela aleml. okan ela maidti mn alihod oalolah mih okhmson rjla fdla en alatin alina mn alamm aldhin holna. okan ma ieml lomo oahd thora osth khraf mkhtarh. okan ieml li tior ofi kl eshrh aiam kl noe mn alkham bkthrh. ome hdha lm atlb kbhz aloali lan alebodih kant thqilh ela hdha alsheb. adhkr li ia alhi llkhir kl ma eml lhdha alsheb.

6

olma sme snblt otobia ojsh m alerbi obqih aedaina ani qd bnit alsor olm tbq fih thghrh (ela ani lm akn ala dhik aloqt qd aqmt msarie llaboab) arsl snblt ojsh ali qailin: [hlm njtme mea fi alqra fi baqeh aono]. okana ifkran an iemla bi shra. farslt alihma rsia qaila: [ani ana eaml emla ezima fla aqdr an anzl. lmadha ibtl aleml binma atrkh oanzl alikma?] oarsla ali bmtlh hdha alkham arbe mrar ojaobthma bmtlh hdha aljoab. farslt ali snblt bmtlh hdha alkham mrh khamsh me gh-lamh brsalh mnshorh bidh mktob fiha: [qd sme bin alamm ojshm iqol ank ant oaliohd tfkron an ttmr-doa ldhik ant tbnl alsor ltkon lhm mlka hsb hdhdh alamor. oqd aqmt aida anbia' linadoa bk fi aorshlim qailin: fi ihodha mlk. oalan ikhbr almlk bhdha alk-lam. fhlm alan ntshaor mea]. farslt alih qaila: [la ikon mthl hdha alkham aldhi tqohl bl anma ant mkhtlqh mn qlbk]. lanhm kanoa jmiea ikhifonna qailin: [qd artkht aidihm en aleml fla ieml]. falan ia alhi shdd idi. odkhlt bit shmeia bn dlaia bn mhitbiil oho mghlq fqal: [lnjtme ala bit allh ala ost alhikl onqfl asoab alhikl lanhm iaton liqtlok. fi alilil iaton liqtlok]. fqtl: [arjl mthli ihrb? omn mthli idkhl alhikl fihia! la adkhl]. fthqqt ohodha lm irslh allh lanh tklm balnbah eli otobia onsbtl qd astajrah. lajl hdha qd astojr lakhaf oafel hkdha oakhti fikon lhma khbr rdi' lieirani. adhkr ia alhi tobia onsbtl hsb aemalhna hdhdh onoeidh alnbih obaqi alansbia' aldhin ikhifonni. okml alsor fi alkhamsh oaleshrin mn ailol fi athnin okhmson ioma. olma sme kl aedaina oraa jmie alamm aldhin hoalina sqtoa kthira fi aein ansfhm oelmoa anh mn qbl alhna eml

hdha alem. oaida fi tlk alaiam akthr ezma' ihodha toard rsailhm ela tobia omn end tobia att alrsail al- ihm. lan kthirin fi ihodha kanoa ashab hlh lf lanh shr shknia bn arh oihohanan abnh akhdh bnt mshlam bn brkhia. okanoa aida ikhbron amami bhsnath okanoa iblgthon klami alih. oarsl tobia rsail likhofni.

7

olma bni alsor oaqmt almsarie otrtb alboabon oalmghnon oallaioen aqmt hnani akhi ohnnia riis alqsr ela aorshlim lanh kan rjla amina ikhaf allh akth- mn kthirin. oqlt lhma: [la tftb aboab aorshlim hta thma alshms. oma damoa oqofa flighlqoa almsarie oiqlfhoa. oaqim hrasat mn skan aorshlim kl oahd ela hrasth okl oahd mqabl bith]. okant almdinh oaseh aljnb oezihm oalsheb qlila fi osth olm tkn albiot qd bnit. falhmni alhi an ajme alezma' oalolah oalsheb lajl alantsab. fojdt sfr antsab aldhin sedoa aola oojdt mk- toba fih: hola' hm bno alkorh alsaedon mn sbi alms- biin aldhin sbahm nbokhdhnsr mlk babl orjeoa ala aorshlim oihodha kl oahd ala mdinth. aldhin ja'oa me zrbabl: ihoshe nhmia ezria remia nhmani mrdkhai blshan msfarth bghoai nhom obenh. edd rjal sheb as- raiil. bno freosh alfan omih oathnan osbeon. bno shf- tia thlath mih oathnan osbeon. bno arh st mih oath- nan okhmson. bno ftht moab mn bni ihoshe oiaob al- fan othman mih othmanih eshr. bno eilam alf omitan oarbhe okhmson. bno zto thman mih okhmsh oar- beon. bno zkai sbe mih oston. bno bnai st mih oth- manih oarbheon. bno babai st mih othmanih oeshron. bno ejzd alfan othlath mih oathnan oeshron. bno adoniqam st mih osbeh oston. bno bghoai alfan osbeh oston. bno eadin st mih okhmsh okhmson. bno atir lhqzia thmanih otseon. bno hshom thlath mih oth- manih oeshron. bno bisai thlath mih oarbhe oeshron. bno harif mih oathna eshr. bno jbeon khmsh ot- seon. rjal bit lhm ontofh mih othmanih othmanon. rjal enathoth mih othmanih oeshron. rjal bit ezmot athnan oarbheon. rjal qrih iewarim kfirh obirot sbe mih othlathh oarbheon. rjal alramh ojbe st mih oiaohd oeshron. rjal mkhmas mih oathnan oeshron. rjal bit ail oeai mih othlathh oeshron. rjal nbo alakhra ath- nan okhmson. bno eilam alakhr alf omitan oarbhe okhmson. bno harim thlath mih oeshron. bno ar- iha thlath mih okhmsh oarbheon. bno lod bno hadid oaono sbe mih oiaohd oeshron. bno sna'h thlathh alaf otse mih othlathon. ama alkhnh fbno ideia mn bit ihoshe tse mih othlathh osbeon. bno amir alf oath- nan okhmson. bno fshhor alf omitan osbeh oarbheon. bno harim alf osbeh eshr. ama allaioen fbno ihoshe lqdmiiil mn bni hodoia arbhe osbeon. almgthon bno asaf mih othmanih oarbheon. alboabon bno shlom bno atir bno tlmon bno eqob bno htita bno shobai mih othmanih othlathon. alnthinim bno siha bno hsofa bno tbaet bno qiros bno siea bno fadon obno lbanh obno hjaba bno slmai bno hanan bno jdil bno jahr bno raia bno rsin obno nqoda bno jzam bno eza bno fasih bno bisai bno meonim bno nfishsim bno bqboq bno hqofa bno hrhor bno bsilit bno mhida bno hrsha bno brqos bno sisra bno tamh bno nsih bno htifa. bno ebid sliman bno sotai bno sofrth bno frida bno iela bno drqon bno jdil bno shftia bno htill bno fokhrh alzba'

bno amon. kl alnthinim obni ebid sliman thlath mih oathnan otseon. ohola' hm aldhin sedoa mn tl mih otl hrsha krob oadon oamir olm isttieoa an ibinoia biot abaihm onslhm hl hm mn asraiil: bno dlaia bno to- bia bno nqoda st mih oathnan oarbheon. omn alkhnh: bno hbaba bno hqos bno brzlai aldhii akhdh amrah mn bnai brzlai aljleadi otsma basmhm. hola' fhsoa en ktabh ansabhm flm tojd frdhloa mn alkhnot. oqal lhm altrshatha an la iakloa mn qds alaqaq hta iqom kahn laaorim oaltmim. kl aljmhoh mea arbe rboat oalfan othlath mih oston fdla en ebiddhm oamaih m aldhin kanoa sbeh alaf othlath mih osbeh othlathin. olhm mn almgghnin oalmghniat mitan okhmsh oar- beon. okhilih mbe mih osth othlathon obghalh mitan okhmsh oarbheon oaljmal arbe mih okhmsh oth- lathon oalmhir sth alaf osbe mih oeshron. oalbed mn roos alaba' aetoea lleml. altrshatha aeta llkhz- inh alf drhm mn aldhbh okhmsh mndhh okhms mih othlathin qmisa llkhnh. oalbed mn roos alaba' ae- toa llkhzin alemi rbotin mn aldhbh oalfin omiit mna mn alfdh. oma aetah bqih alsheb st rboat mn aldhbh oalfi mna mn alfdh osbeh ostin qmisa llkhnh. oaqam alkhnh oallaioen oalboabon oalmghnon obed alsheb oalnthinim okl asraiil fi mdnhm.

8

olma asthl alshhr alsabe obno asraiil fi mdnhm ajtme kl alsheb krjl oahd ala alsahh alti amam bab alma' oqaloea lezra alkatb an iati bsfr shrie h mosa alti amr bha ihoah-alsaknmthrk asraiil. fata ezra alkatb balmriih-ra-ikdhieh amam aljmaeh mn alrjal oalnsa' okl fahm ma isme fi aliom alaoi mn alshhr alsabe. oqra fiha amam alsahh alti amam bab alma' mn als- bah ala nsf alnhar amam alrjal oalnsa' oalfahmin. okant adhan kl alsheb nho sfr almrriih-ra-ikdhieh. ooqf ezra alkatb ela mnbr alkhshb aldhii emloh lhda alamr ooqf bjanbh mtthia oshme oenaia oaoia ohlqia omesia en iminh oen isarh fdaia omishaili omikia ohashom ohshbdanh ozkria omshlam. ofth ezra alsfr amam kl alsheb lanh kan foq kl alsheb. oendma fthh oqf kl alsheb. obark ezra ihoah-alsaknmthrk alalh alezim. oajab jmie alsheb: [amin amin!] rafein aidihm okhroa osjdoa lrrb ela ojohhm ala alard. oiohoshe obani oshrbia oiamin oeqob oshbtai ohodia omesia oqlita oezria oiozabad ohnan oflaia oallaioen afh- moa alsheb almrriih-ra-ikdhieh oalsheb fi amaknmh. oqraoa fi alsfr fi shrie allh bbian ofsroa almena oafh- mohm alqra'h. onhmia (ai altrshatha) oezra alkahn alkatb oallaioen almfhmon alsheb qaloea jmie alsheb: [hdha aliom mqds lrrb alhk m la tnhoia ola tbkoa]. lan jmie alsheb bkoi hnn smeoia klam almrriih-ra- ikdhieh. fqaal lhm: [adhbhoa kloa alsmin oashrboa alhlo oabethoa ansbh lmn lm ied lh lan aliom anma ho mqds lsiidna. ola thznua lan frh ihoah-alsaknmthrk ho qotkm]. okan allaioen isktkn kl alsheb qailin: [ask- toa lan aliom mqds fla thznua]. fdhbb kl alsheb li- akloa oishrboa oibethoa ansbh oiemoia frha ezima lanhm fhmoa alklam aldhii elmohm aiah. ofi aliom althani ajtme roos aba' jmie alsheb oalkhnh oallaioen ala ezra alkatb lifhmhm klam almrriih-ra-ikdhieh. fo- jdoa mktoba fi almrriih-ra-ikdhieh alti amr bha ihoah- alsaknmthrk en id mosa an bni asraiil iskonon fi mzal

fi aleid fi alshhr alsabe oan ismeoa oinadao fi kl mdnhm ofi aorshlim qailin: [akhrjoea ala aljbl oatao baghsan ziton oaghsan ziton bri oaghsan as oaghsan nkhl oaghsan ashjar ghibia' leml mzal kma ho mktob]. fkhrj alsheb ojlbao oemloa lanfshim mzal kl oahd ela sthh ofi dorhm odor bit allh ofi sahh bab alma' ofi sahh bab afraim. oeml kl aljmaeh alrajein mn alsbi mzal osknoa fi almzal lanh lm ieml bno asraail hkdha mn aiam ihoshe bn non ala dhll aliom. okan frh ezim jda. okan iqra fi sfr shriei allh ioma fioma mn aliom alaol ala aliom alakhrir. oemloa eida sheb aiam. ofi aliom althamn aetkaf hsb almrsm.

9

ofi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn hdha alshhr ajtme bno asraail balsom oeliim msah otrab. oanfl nsl asraail mn jmie bni alghrba' oofqoa oatrfoa bkhtaiam odhnob abaihm. oaqamoa fi mkanhm oqraoa fi sfr shriei ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm rbe alnhar ofi alrbe alakhr kanoa ihmndon oisjdon lrb alhhm. oofq ela drj allaoiin ihoshe obani oqdmiiil oshbna obni oshrbia obani oknani osrkhoa bsot ezim ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhhm. oqal allaoiin ihoshe oqdmiiil obani oshbna oshrbia ohodia oshbna ofthia: [qomoa barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm mn alazl ala alabd olitbark asm jlalk almeali ela kl brkh otsbih. ant ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdk. ant snet alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat okl jndha oalard okl ma eliaha oalbhar okl ma fiha oant thiiha klha. ojnd alsma' lk isjd. ant ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh aldhi akthrt abram oakhrjth mn aor alkldaniin ojelt asmh abraham. oojdt qlbh amina amamk oqet meh alehd an tetih ard alnkneaniin oalhtiin oalamoriin oalfrziin oalibosiin oaljrjashiin otetiha lnslh. oqnd oajzt oedk lank sadq. orait dhl abaina fi msr osmet srakhm end bhr sof oazhrh aiat oejajib ela freon oela jmie ebidi oela kl sheb ardh lank elmt anhm bghoa elihm oemlt lnfsk asma khda aliom. oflqt alim amamhm oebroa fi ost albhr ela aliabsh otrht mtardihm fi alaemaq khjr fi miah qoih. ohdithm bemod shab nhara obemod nar lila ltdi' lhm fi altriq alti isiron fiha. onzlt ela jbl sina' oklmthm mn alsma' oaeitithm ahkama mstqimh osraie sadqh fraid oosaia salhh. oerfthm sbtk almqds oamrthm bosaia ofraid osraie en id mosa ebdk. oaeitithm khbza mn alsma' ljoehm oakhrjt lhm ma' mn alskhrr letshhm oqlt lhm an idkhloa oirthoa alard alti rfet idk an tetiham aiaha. [olknhm bghoa hm oobaona oslboa rqabhm olm ismeoa losaiak oaboa alastmae olm idkhroa ejaibk alti snet mehm oslboa rqabhm. oend tmrdhm aqamoa riisa lrjeoa ala ebodithm. oant alh ghfor ohnan orhim toil aloh okthir alrhlm flm trrkhm. me anhm emloa lanfshim ejla msboka oqalao: hdha alhk aldhi akhrjk mn msr oemloa ahanh ezimh ant brhmtk alkthirh lm trrkhm fi albrih olm izl enhm emod alsab nhara lhdaitim fi altriq ola emod alnar lila lidi' lhm fi altriq alti isiron fiha. oaeitithm rohk alsalh ltelimhm olm tmne mnk en afoahm oaeitithm ma' letshhm oelthm arbein snh fi albrih flm ihtajao. lm tbl thiabhm olm ttorm arjllhm. oaeitithm mmalk osheoba ofrqthm ala jhat famtkoa ard sihon oard mlk hshbon oard eoq mlk bashan. oakthrt bnihm knjom alsma' oatit

bhm ala alard alti qlt labaihm an idkhloa oirthoa. fdkhl albnon oorthoa alard oakhdet lhm skan ard alnkneaniin ofdethm lidhm me mlokhm osheob alard liemloa bhm hsb aradthm. oakhdhoa mdna hsinh oarda sminh oorthoa biota manh kl khir oabara mhfors okroma ozitona oashjara mthmrh bkthrh fakloa osheoba osmnoa otldhdhoa bkhirk alezim. oesoatmrdoa elik otrhoa shrietk ora' zhorhm oqtloa anbia'k aldhin ashhdhoa elihm lirdohm alit oemloa ahanh ezimh. fdfeithm ld mdaiqihm fdaiqohm. ofi oqt diqhm srkhao alik oant mn alsma' smet ohsb mrahmk alkthirh aetithm mkhlsln khlsohm mn id mdaiqihm. olkn lma astrahoa rjeoa ala elm almrhih- ra-ikdh qdamk frtkthm bid aedaihm ftsltoa elihm thm rjeoa osrkhoa alik. oant mn alsma' smet oanqdhthm hsb mrahmk alkthirh ahiana kthirh. oashhdt elihm ltrdthm ala shrietk. oama hm fbghoa olm ismeoa losaiak oakhtaoa dd ahkam alti adha emlha ansan ihia bha. oaeotao ktfa meandh oslboa rqabhm olm ismeoa. fahtmlthm snin kthirh oashhdt elihm brohk en id anbiaik flm isghoa fdfeithm lid sheob alaradi. olkn lajl mrahmk alkthirh lm tfnhm olm trrkhm lank alh hnan orhim. [oalan ia alhna alalh alezim aljbar almkhof hafz alehd oalrhmh la tsghr ldk kl almsghat alti asabtna nhn omlokna orosa'na okhntna oanbia'na oaba'na okl shebk mn aiam mlak ashor ala hdha aliom. oant bar fi kl ma ata elina lank emlt balhq onhn adhnbn. omlokna orosaona okhntna oabaona lm iemloa shrietk ola asghoa ala oasak oshadkat alti ashhdtha elihm. ohm lm iebdok fi mmklthm ofi khirk alkthirh aldhi aetithm ofi alard aloaseh alsminh alti jeltha amamhm olm irjeoa en aemalhm alrdi. ha nhn aliom ebid oalard alti aetit labaina liakloa athmarha okhriha ha nhn ebid fiha oghlatha kthirh llmlok aldhin jelthm elina lajl khtaiana ohm itslton ela ajsadna oela bhaimna hsb aradthm onhn fi krb ezim. omn ajl kl dhlk nhn nqte mithaq onktbh. orosaona olaiona okhntna ikhtmon].

10

oaldhin khtmoa hm nhmia altrshatha abn hklija osdqia osraia oezia oirmia ofshhor oamria omkbia ohtosh oshbna omlokh oharim omrimoth oeobdia odanial oijnthon obarokh omshlam oabia omiamin omezia obljai oshmeia. hola' hm alkhnh. oalaoiin ihoshe bn azia obnoi mn bni hinadad oqdmiiil oakoththm shbna ohodia oqlita oflaia ohanan omikha orhob oshbna ozkor oshrbia oshbna ohodia obani obnino. roos alsheb freosh ofthm moab oeilam ozto obani obni oejzd obibai oadonia obghoai oeadin oatir ohzqia oezor ohodia ohshom obisai oharif oenathoth onibai omjfeash omshlam ohzir omshizbiil osadoq oidoe oflita ohanan oenaia ohoshe ohnnia ohshob ohlohish oflha oshobiq orhom oshbna oesia oakhia ohanan oeanan omlokh ohrim obenh. obaqi alsheb oalknhn oallaoiin oalboabin oalmghnin oalnthinim okl aldhin anfsloa mn sheob alaradi ala shriei allh onsaiahm obnihm obnathm kl ashab almerfh oalfhm lsqoa bakhothm oezmaiham odkhloa fi qsm ohlf an isiroa fi shriei allh alti aetit en id mosa ebd allh oan ihfzoa oiemoa jmie osaia ihoh-

alsaknmthrk sidna oahkamh ofraidh oan la neti bnatna lsheob alard ola nakhdh bnathm lbnina. osheob alard aldhn iaton balbdaie okl team iom alsbt llbie la nakhdh mnhm fi sbt ola fi iom mqds oan ntrk alsnh alsabeh oalmthalbh bkl din. oaqmna ela anfsna fraid: an njel ela anfsna thlth shaql kl snh lkhdmh bit alhna lkhhz alojoh oaltqdmh aldaimeh oalmhrqh aldaimeh oalsbot oalahlh oalmoasm oalaqdas odhbaih alkthit lltkfir en asraail olkl eml bit alhna. oalqina qrea ela qrban alhtb bn alkhnh ollaoiin oalsheb ladhkh alba bit alhna hsb biot abaina fi aogat meinh snh fsnh lajl ahraqh ela mdhbb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna kma ho mktob fi almrrii-h-ra-ikdhieh oladkhal bakorat ardna obakorat thmr kl shjrh snh fsnh ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oabkar bnina obhaimna kma ho mktob fi almrrii-h-ra-ikdhieh oabkar bqrna oghnmna lah-darha ala bit alhna ala alkhnh alkhadmn fi bit alhna. oan nati baooil ejinna orfaiena oathmar kl shjrh mn alkhmr oalzit ala alkhnh ala mkhade bit alhna obeshr ardna ala allaoiin ollaoion hm aldhn ieshron fi jmie mdn flathna. oikon alkahn abn haron me allaoiin hm ieshr allaoion oised allaoion eshr laleshar ala bit alhna ala almkhade ala bit alkhzhn. lan bni asraail obni laoi iaton brfieh alqmh oalkhmr oalzit ala almkhade ohnak anih alqds oalkhnh alkhadmon oalboabon oalmghnon ola ntrk bit alhna.

11

oskn rosa' alsheb fi aorshlim. oalqa sair alsheb qrea liatoa boahd mn eshrh llskna fi aorshlim mdinh alqds oaltseh alaqsam fi almdn. obark alsheb jmie alqom aldhn antdboa llskna fi aorshlim. ohola' hm roos alblad aldhn sknoa fi aorshlim ofi mdn ihodha (skn kl oahd fi mlkh fi mdnhm mn asraail alkhnh ollaoion oalnthinim obno ebid sliman). oskn fi aorshlim mn bni ihodha omn bni bniamin. fmn bni ihodha ethaia bn ezia bn zkria bn amria bn shftia bn mhlili mn bni fars. omesia bn barokh bn klhzh bn hzaia bn edaia bn ioiarib bn zkria bn alshiloni. jmie bni fars al-saknin fi aorshlim arbe mih othmanih oston mn rjal albas. ohola' bno bniamin slo bn mshlam bn ioeid bn fdaia bn qolaia bn mesia bn aithiil bn isheia. obedh jbai slai. tse mih othmanih oeshron. okan ioiil bn zkri okila elihm oihodha bn hsoah thania ela almdinh. mn alkhnh ideia bn ioiarib oiakin osraia bn hlqia bn mshlam bn sadoq bn mraioth bn akhitob riis bit allh. oakhothm eamlo alem! lbit thman mih oathnan oeshron. oedaia bn iroham bn flia bn amsi bn zkria bn fshhor bn mlkia oakhoth roos alaba' mitan oathan oarbeon. oemshsai bn ezriil bn akhzaia bn mshlimoth bn amir oakhothm jjabrh bas mih othmanih oeshron. oalokil elihm zbdiil bn hjdolim. omn allaoiin shmeia bn hshob bn ezriqam bn hshbia bn boni oshbtai oiozabad ela alem! alkharij lbit allh mn roos allaoiin. omtnia bn mikha bn zbdi bn asaf riis altsb-bih ihmd fi alsalh obqbqia althani bin akhoth oebda bn shmoe bn jlal bn idothon. jmie allaoiin fi almdinh almqdsh mitan othmanih oarbeon. oalboabon eqob otmon oakhothma harso alaboab mih oathan osbeon. okan sair asraail mn alkhnh ollaoiin fi jmie mdn ihodha kl oahd fi mirathh. oama alnthinim fsknoa fi alakmh. okan siha ojshfa ela alnthinim. okan

okil allaoiin fi aorshlim ela eml bit allh ezi bn bani bn hshbia bn mtania bn mikha mn bni asaf almgghnin. lan osih almlk mn jhthm kant an llmrmin fridh amr kl iom fiom. ofthia bn mshizbiil mn bni zarh bn ihodha kan tht id almlk fi kl amor alsheb. ofi aldaie me hqolha skn mn bni ihodha fi qrih arbe oqraha odibon oqraha ofi iqbsiil odiaeha ofi ihoshe omoladh obit falt ofi hsr shoeal obir sbe oqraha ofi sqqlh omkonh oqraha ofi ein rmon osreh oirmoth ozanoh oedlam odiaehma olkhsih oqholha oeziqh oqraha ohloa mn bir sbe ala oadi hnom. obno bniamin sknoa mn jbe ala mkhmas oeia obit ail oqraha oenathoth onob oen-nih ohasor oramh ojtaim ohadid osboeim onblat olod oaono oadi alsnae. okan mn allaoiin frq fi ihodha ofi bniamin.

12

ohola' hm alkhnh ollaoion aldhn sedoa me zrbabl bn shaltiil oiohoshe. sraia oirmia oezra oamria om-lokh ohtosh oshkניה orhom omrimoth odoe ojntoi oabia omiamin omedia obljh oshmeia oioiarib oioeia oslo oeamoq ohlqia oioeia. hola' hm roos alkhnh oakhothm fi aiam ihoshe. ollaoion ihoshe obnoi oqdmiiil osrhbia oihodha omtnia alldhi ela althmid ho oakhoth obqbqia oeni akhoahm mqablhm fi alhrasat. oiohoshe old ioiaqim oioiaqim old aliashib oialiashib old ioiadae oioiadae old ionathan oionathan old idoe. ofi aiam ioiaqim kan alkhnh roos alaba' Israia mraia olirmia hnna olezra mshlam olamria iohanan olm-liko ionathan olshbnia iosf olhrim edna olmraioth hlqai oledo zkria oljnthon mshlam olabia zkri olmni-amin Imoedia fltai obljh shmoe olshmeia iohathan oliaoarib mtnei olideia ezi olslai qlai oleamoq eabr olhlqia hshbia olideia nthniil. okan allaoion fi aiam aliashib oioiadae oiohanan oidoe mktobin roos aba' oalkhnh aida fi mlk darios alfarsi. okan bno laoi roos alaba' mktobin fi sfr akhbar alaiam ala aiam iohanan bn aliashib. oroos allaoiin hshbia osrhbia oiohoshe bn qdmiiil oakhothm mqablhm lltsbih oalthmid hsb osih daod rjl allh nobh mqabl nobh. okan mt-nia obqbqia oeoobia omshlam otmon oeqob boabin harsin alhrash end mkhazn alaboab. kan hola' fi aiam ioiaqim bn ihoshe bn iosadaq ofi aiam nhmia aloali oeza al Kahn alkatb. oend tdsin sor aorshlim tlboa allaoiin mn jmie amaknhm liatoa bhm ala aorshlim lki idshnoa bfrh obhmd oghna' balsnoj olarbab oaleidan. fajtme bno almgghnin mn aldairh hol aorshlim omn diae alntofati omn bit aljljal omn hqol jbe oezmot lan almgghnin bnoa lanfshmd diae hol aorshlim. otthr alkhnh ollaoion othroa alsheb oalaboab oalsor oasadt rosa' ihodha ela alsor oaqmt frqtin ezimtin mn alhmadin osart aloahdh imina ela alsor nho bab aldmn osar ora'hm hosheia onsf rosa' ihodha oezria oeza omshlam oihodha obniamin oshmeia oirmia omn bni alkhnh balaboahq zkria bn ionathan bn shmeia bn mtania bn mikhaia bn zkor bn asaf oakhoth shmeia oezriil omllai ojllai omaeai onthniil oihodha ohnani balat ghna' daod rjl allh oeza alkatb amamhm. oend bab alein alldhi mqablhm sedoa ela drj mdinh daod end msed alsor foq bit daod ala bab alma' shrqa. osart alfrqh althanih mn alhmadin mqablhm oana ora'ha onsf alsheb ela alsor mn end

brj altnanir ala alsor alerid omn foq bab afraim ofoq albab aletiq ofoq bab alsmk obrj hnniil obrj almih ala bab aldan oofqoa fi bab alsjn. foqf alfrqtan mn alh-madin fi bit allh oana onsf alolah mei oalkhnh ali-aqim omesia omniamin omikhaia oalioeinai ozkria ohnnia balaboaq omesia oshmeia oaleazar oezi oiho-hanan omikia oeilam oearz oghna almghnon oizrhia alokil. odhbhoa fi dhk aliom ddbaih ezimh ofrhoa lan allh afrhbm frha ezima. ofrh alaolad oalna' aida osme frh aorshlim en bed. otokl fi dhk aliom anas ela almkhade llkhzain oalrfaie oalaoail almaghsar lijmeoa fiha mn hqol almdn ansbh almriih-ra-ikdhieh llkhnh oallaoiin lan ihodha frh balkhnh oallaoiin aloaqfin harsin hrash alhhm ohrash altthir. okan almghnon oalboabon hsb osih daod osliman abnh. lanh fi aiam daod oasaf mndh alqdim kan roos mghnin oghna' ts-bih othmid llh. okan kl asraail fi aiam zrbabl oaiam nhmia idodon ansbh almghnin oalboabin amr kl iom fi iomh okanoa iqdson llaoiin okan allaoion iqdson lbni haron.

13

fi dhk aliom qri fi sfr mosa fi adhan alsheb oojd mk-toba fih an emonia omoabia la idkhl fi jmaeh allh ala alabd. lanhm lm ilaqoa bni asraail balkhzb oalma' bl astajroa elihm bleam lilenhm ohol alhna allenh ala brkh. olma smeoa almriih-ra-ikdhieh frzoa kl allfif mn asraail. oqbl hdha kan aliashib alkahn almqam ela mkhde bit alhna qrabh tobia qd hia lh mkhdea ezima hith kanoa sabqa ideon altqdmat oalbkhor oalanih oeshr alqmh oalkhmr oalzit fridh allaoiin oalmgh-nin oalboabin orfieh alknh. ofi kl hdha lm akn fi aorshlim lani fi alsnh alathntin oalthlathin larthsh-sta mlk babl dkhl ala almlk obed aiam astadhnt mn almlk oatit ala aorshlim. ofhmt almriih-ra-ikdh alldhi emlh aliashib lajl tobia bemlh lh mkhdea fi diar bit allh. osa'ni alamr jda otrht jmie anih bit tobia kharij almkhde oamrt fthroa almkhade orddt aliha anih bit allh me altqdmh oalbkhor. oelmt an ansbh al-laoiin lm tet bl hrb allaoion oalmghnon eamlo aleml kl oahd ala hqlh. fkhasmt alolah oqlt: [Imadha trk bit allh?] fjmethm oaoqfthm fi amaknhm. oata kl ihodha beshr alqmh oalkhmr oalzit ala almkhazn oaqmt khznh ela alkhzain: shlmia alkahn osadoq alkath ofdaia mn allaoiin objanbhm hanan bn zkor bn mtania lanhm hsboa amna' okan elihm an iqsmoa ela akhothm. adhkrni ia alhi mn ajl hdha ola tmh hsnati alti emltha nho bit alhi onho sheairh. fi tlk alaiam rait fi ihodha qoma idoson measr fi alsbt oia-ton bhzm oihmlon hmira oaida idkhlon aorshlim fi iom alsbt bkghmr oenb otin okl ma ihml fashhdt elihm iom biehm alteam. oalsorion alsaknon bha kanoa ia-ton bsmk okl bdaeh oibieon fi alsbt lbni ihodha fi aorshlim. fkhasmt ezma' ihodha oqlt lhm: [ma hdha alamr alqbih alldhi temlonh otdnson iom alsbt? alm ifel abaokm hkdha fjlb alhna elina kl hdha almriih-ra-ikdh oela hdhh almdinh oantm tzidon ghdba ela asraail adh tdnson alsbt]. okan lma azlmt aboab aor-shlim qbl alsbt ani amrt ban tghlq alaboab oqlt an la ifthoha ala ma bed alsbt. oaqmt mn ghlmami ela al-aboab hta la idkhl hml fi iom alsbt. fbat altjar obaieo kl bdaeh kharij aorshlim mrh oathntin. fashhdt elihm

oqlt lhm: [Imadha antm baiton bjanb alsor? an edtm fani alqi ida elikm]. omn dhk aloqt lm iatua fi alsbt. oqlt llaoiin an itthroa oiatua oihrsao alaboab lajl tqdis iom alsbt. bhdha aida adhkrni ia alhi ofraf eli hsb kthrh rhmtk. fi tlk alaiam aida rait alihod alldhin saknoa nsa' ashdodiat oemoniat omoabiat. onsf klam bnihm ballsan alashdodi olm ikonoa ihsnon altklm ballsan alihodi bl blsan sheb osheb. fkhasmthm olen-thm odrbt mnhm anasa onttf sheorhm oasthlftm ballh qaila: [la tetua bnatkm lbnihm ola takhdhoa mn bnathm lbnihm ola lanfskm. alis mn ajl hola' akhta sliman mlk asraail olm ikn fi alamm alkthirh mlk mthlh okan mhbobu ala alhh fjel allh mlka ela kl asraail. ho aida jelth alnsa' alajnbiat ikhti. fhf nskt lkm an temloa kl hdha almriih-ra-ikdh alezim balkhi-anh dd alhna bmsaknh nsa' ajnbiat?] okan oahd mn bni ioiadae bn aliashib alkahn alezim shra lsnblt al-horoni ftrdth mn endi. adhkrhm ia alhi lanhm njsoa alkhnot oehd alkhnot oallaoiin. fthrtm mn kl ghrib oaqmt hrasat alknhh oallaoiin kl oahd ela emlh olajl qrbani althb fi azmnh mein h ollbakorat. fadhkrni ia alhi balkhir.

adm, shit, anosh, qinan, mhlili, iard, akhnokh, mtoshalh, lamk, noh, sam, ham, iafth. bno iafth: jomr omajoj omadai oiaoaan ootobal omashk otiras. obno jomr: ashknaz orifath ototjrmh. obno iaoan: alishh otrshishh oktim ododanim. bno ham: kosh omsraim ofot oknean. obno kosh: sba ohoilh osbta orema osbtk. obno rema: shba oddan. okosh old nmrod aldhi abtda ikon jbara fi alard. omsraim old: lodim oenamim olhabim onfotihom oftrosim okslohim (aldhin khrij mnhm flshtim okftorim). oknean old: sidon bkrh, ohtha oalibosi oalamori oaljrjashi oalhoi oalergqi oalsini oalaroadi oalbmari oalhmathi. bno sam: eilam oashor oarfksHAD olod oaram oeos ohol ojathr omashk. oarfksHAD old shalh oshalh old eabr. oleabr old abnan asm aloahd falj, lan fi aiamh qsmst alard. oasm akhih iqtan. oiqtan old: almodad oshalf ohdrmot oiarh ohdoram oaozal odqlh oeibal oabimail oshba oaofir ohoilh oiobab. kl hola' bno iqtan. sam, arfkshad, shalh, eabr, falj, reo, sroj, nahor, tarh, abram (oho abraham). abna abrahim ashaq oasmaeil. hdhh moalidhm. bkr asmaeil: nbaiot, oqidar oadbiil ombsam omshmae odomh omsa ohdd otima' oitor onafish oqdmh. hola' hm bno asmaeil. oama bno qtorh srih abrhim fanha oldt: zmran oiqshan omdan omdian oishbaq oshoha. oabna iqshan shba oddan. obno mdian: eifh oefro ohnok oabidae oaldehy. fkl hola' bno qtorh. oold abrahim ashaq. oabna ashaq: eiso oasraail. bno eiso: alifaz oreoail oieosh oielam oqorh. bno alifaz: timan oaomar osfi ojetham oqnaz otmnae oemaliq. bno reoail: nhth ozarh oshmh omzh. obno seir: lotan oshobal osbeon oena odishon oaisr odishan. oabna lotan: hori ohomam. oakht lotan tmnae. bno shobal: elian omnahh oeibal oshfi ooonam. oabna sbeon: aih oena. abn ena dishon, obno dishon: hmran oashban oithran okran. bno aaisr: blhan ozeoan oieqan. oabna dishan: eos oaran. hola' hm almlok aldhin mlkoa fi ard adom qblma mlk mlk lbni asraail: bale bn beor. oasm mdinh dnhabh. omat bale fmlk mkanh iobab bn zarh mn bsrh. omat iobab fmlk mkanh hosham mn ard altimani. omat hosham fmlk mkanh hdd bn bdd aldhi ksr mdian fi blad moab, oasm mdinh eoit omat hdd fmlk mkanh smlh mn msriqh. omat smlh fmlk mkanh shaol mn rhobot alnhr. omat shaol fmlk mkanh bel hanan bn ekbor. omat bel hanan fmlk mkanh hdd, oasm mdinh faei, oasm amrath mhitbiil bnt mtrd bnt ma' dhhb. omat hdd. fkan amra' adom: amir tmnae, amir eloh, amir itit, amir aholibamh, amir ailh, amir finon, amir qnaz, amir timan, amir mbsar, amir mjdiiil, amir eiram. hola' amra' adom.

hola' bno asraail: raobin, shmeon, laoi oihodha, isakr ozbolon, dan, iosf obniamin, nftali, jad oashir. bno ihodha: eir ooonan oshilh. old althlathh mn bnt shoe alkanianh. okan eir bkr ihodha shrira fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk famath. othamar knth oldt lh fars ozarh. kl bni ihodha khmsh. abna fars hson ohamol. obno zarh: zmri oaitan ohiman oklkol odare. aljmie khmsh. oabn krmi ekhan mkdr asraail aldhi khan fi

alhram. oabn aithan ezria. obno hson aldhin oldoa lh: irhmiiil oram oklobai. oram old emnadab, oemnadab old nhshon riis bni ihodha, ohnshon old slmon oslmon old boez, oboez old eobid, oeobid old isa, oisa old: bkrh aliab oabinadab althani oshmea althalth onthniil alrabe ordai alkhamas oaosm alsads odaod alsabe. oakhtahm sroiH oabijail. obno sroiH ashsai oioab oesaiil thlathh. oabijail oldt emasa, oabo emasa ithr alasmaciiil. okalb bn hson old mn ezobh amrath omn irieoth. ohola' bnoha: iashr oshobab oardon. omatt ezobh fatkhdh kalb lnsh afraH foldt lh hor. ohor old aori oaori old bslil. obed dkhl hson ela bnt makir abi jlead oakthdha oho abn stin snh foldt lh sjob. osjob old iaiir, okan lh thlath oeshron mdinh fi ard jlead. oakhdh jshor ooram hooth iaiir mnhm me qnah oqraha, stin mdinh. kl hola' bno makir abi jlead. obed ofah hson fi kalb afrath oldt lh abiah amrah hson ashhor aba tqoe. okan bno irhmiiil bkr hson: albkrr ram, thm bonh oaorna oaosm oakha. okant amrah akhra lirhmiiil asmh aetarh. hi am aonam. okan bno ram bkr irhmiiil: mes oimin oeaqr. okan abna aonam: shmai oiadae. oabna shmai: nadab oabishor. oasm amrah abishor abijail, ooldt lh aban omolid. oabna nadab: sld oafaim. omat sld bla bnin. oabn aafaim ishei oabn ishei shishan oabn shishan ahlai. oabna iadae akhi shmai ithr oionathan. omat ithr bla bnin. oabna ionathan falt ozaza. hola' hm bno irhmiiil. olm ikn lshishan bnbn bl bnat. okan lshishan ebd msri asmh irhe, faeta shishan abnth lirhe ebdh amrah foldt lh etai. oetai old nathan onathan old zabad ozabad old aflal oafal old eobid oeobid old iaho oiaho old ezria oeozria old hals ohals old aleash oaleash old ssmai ossmai old shlom oshlom old iqmiH oiqmiH old alishme. obno kalb akhi irhmiiil: mishae bkrh. ho abo zif. obno mrishh abi hbron. obno hbron: qorh oftoH oraqm oshame. oshame old raqm aba irqeam. oraqm old shmai. oabn shmai meon omeon abo bit sor. oeifi sriH kalb oldt: haran omosa ojajiz. oharan old jajiz. obno ihdai: rjm oiotham ojishan oflt oeifiH oshaef. oama mekh sriH kalb foldt shbr otrnhh. ooldt shaef aba mdmnh os-hoa aba mkbina osha jbea. obnt kalb eksh. hola' hm bno kalb bn hor bkr afrath. shobal abo qriH iearim oslma abo bit lhm, oharif abo bit jadir. okan lshobal abi qriH iearim bnbn: hroah ohsi hmnohot. oeshair qriH iearim: alithri oalfoti oalshmati oalmshraei. mn hola' khrij alsrei oalashtaoli. bno slma: bit lhm oalntofati oetroH bit ioab ohsi almnohi alsrei. oeshair alktbh skan iebis: treatim oshmeatim osokatim. hm alqinion alkharon mn hmh abi bit rkab.

ohola' hm bno daod aldhin oldoa lh fi hbron: albkrr amnon mn akhinoem alizreilih. althani daniil mn abijail alkrmlieh althalth abshalom abn mekh bnt tlmal mlk jshor. alrabe adonia abn hijth alkhamas shftia mn abital. alsads ithream mn ejlh amrath. old lh sth fi hbron. omkl hnak sbe snin osth ashhr, thm mlk thlatha othlathin snh fi aorshlim: ohola' oldoa lh fi aorshlim. shmea oshobab onathan osli-man. arbeh mn bthshoe bnt emiil. oibhar oalishame oalfalt onojh onafj oiafie oalishme oaliadae oalfilt.

tseh. alkl bno daod ma eda bni alsrari. othamar hi akhthm. oabn sliman rhbeam oabnh abia oabnh asa oabnh ihoshafat oabnh ihoram oabnh akhzia oabnh ihoash oabnh amsia oabnh ezria oabnh iotham oabnh ahaz oabnh hzqia oabnh mnsa oabnh amon oabnh ioshia. obno ioshia: albkr iohanan, althani ihoiaqim, althalth sdqia, alrabe shlom. oabna ihoiaqim: iknia osdqia. oabna iknia: asir oshaltii abnh omlikram ofdaia oshnasr oiqlma oshoshamae ondbia. oabna fdaia: zrbabl oshmei. obno zrbabl: mshlam ohnia oshlomih akhthm ohshobh oahbl obrkha ohsdia oioshb hsd. khmsh. obno hnnia: fltia oisheia obno rfaia obno arnan obno eobdia obno shknia. obno shknia: shmeia obno shmeia htosh oijal obarih oneria oshafat. sth. obno neria: alioeini ohzqia oezriqam. thlathh. obno alioeini: hodaiaho oaliashib oflaia oeqob oiohanan odlaia oenani. sbheh.

4

bno ihodha: fars ohson okrmi ohor oshobal. oraia bn shobal old ithh, oithh old akhomai olaht. hdhh eshair alseirii. ohola' labi eitm: izreil oishma oidbash, oasm akhthm hslffoni. ofnoil abo jdor oearz abo hoshh. hola' bno hor bkr afrath abi bit lhm. okan lashhor abi tqoe amratan: hlah onerh. ooldt lh nerh: akhizam ohafr oaltimani oalakhshitari. hola' bno nerh. obno hlah: srth osohr oathanan. oqos old eanob ohso-bibh oeshair akhrhil bn harm. okan iebis ashrf mn akhoth. osmth amh iebis qailh: «lani oldth bhzn». odea iebis alh asraiil: «litk tbarkni, otose tkhomi, otkon idk mei, othfzni mn almrilh-ra-ikdh hta la itebni». fatah allh bma sal. oklob akho shohh old mhir. ho abo ashton. oashton old bit rafa ofash othnh aba mdinh nahash. hola' ahl rikh. oabna qnaz: ethni-iil osraia, oabn ethniil hthath. omeonothat old efrh, osraia old ioab aba oadi alsnae (lanhm kanao snae). obno kalb bn ifnh eiro oailh onaem. oabn ailh qnaz. obno ihliil: zif ozifh otiria osraiil. obno ezrh: ithr omrd oearf oialon. ohbtl bmrin oshmai oishbh abi ashtmoee. (oamrath alihodih old iard aba jdor, ohabr aba soko, oiqothiil aba zanoh). ohola' bno bthih bnt freon alti akhdhha mrd. obno amrath alihodih akht nhm abi qeill aljrmi oashtmoee almeki. obno shimon: amnon ornh bn hanan otion. oabna ishei: zohit obn-zohit. bno shilh bn ihodha: eir abo likh, oledh abo mrissh, oeshair bit eamli albz mn bit ashbie, oio-qim, oahl kziba, oioash osaraf, aldhin hm ashab moab oishobi lhm. ohdhh alamor qdihm. hola' hm alkhza-fon oskan ntaeim ojdirh. aqamoa hnak me almlk lshghlh. bno shmeon: nmioil oiaimin oirib ozarh oshaol, oabnh shlom oabnh mbsam oabnh mshmae. obno mshmae: hmioil abnh zkor abnh shmei abnh. okan lshmei sth eshr abna ost bnat. oama akhoth flm ikn lhm bnnon kthiron, okl eshairhm lm ikthraa mthel bni ihodha. oaqamoa fi bir bse oamoladh oghr shoeal ofi blhh oeamst otolad ofi btoil ohrmh osqlgh ofi bit mrkbot ohsr sosim obit brii osheraim. hdhh mdnham ala hinma mlk daod. oqrahm eitm oein ormon otokn oeshan, khms mdn. ojmie qrahm alti hol hdhh almdn ala bel. hdhh msaknhm oansabhm. omshobab oimlik oiosha bn amsia, oioiil oiaho bn ioshbba bn sraia bn esiiil, oalioeina! oieqoba oishohai

oesaia oediil oisimiil obnaia oziza bn shfei bn alon bn idaia bn shmri bn shmeia. hola' alardon bas-maihm rosa' fi eshairhm obiot abaihm amtdua kthira, osaroa ala mdkhl jdor ala shrqi aloadi liftshoa ela mrea lmashithm. fojdoa mrea khsha ojida, okant alard oaseh alatraf mstrihh omtminh, lan al ham sknoa hnak fi alqdim. oja' hola' almktohb asmaohm fi aiam hzqia mlk ihodha. odrboa khimhm oalmeoniin aldhin ojdoa hnak ohrmohm ala hdha aliom, osknoa mkanhm lan hnak mrea lmashithm. omnm mn bni shmeon dhbb ala jbl seir khms mih rjl, oqadamh fltia oneria orfaia oeziiil bno ishei. odrboa bqih almnfltin mn emaliq, osknoa hnak ala hdha aliom.

5

obno raobin bkr asraiil. lanh ho albkr olajl tdnish frash abih, aetit bkorith lbni iosf bn asraiil, flm insb bkra. lan ihodha aetz ela akhoth omnh alriis, oama albkorih fliosf. bno raobin bkr asraiil: hnok oflo ohson okrmi. bno ioiil abnh shmeia oabnh ojib oabnh shmei. oabnh mikha oabnh raia oabnh bel oabnh biirh aldhi sbah tghlth flasr mlk ashor. ho riis al-raobiniin. oakhoth hsb eshairhm fi alantsab hsb moalidhm: alriis ieiil ozkria obale bn ezaz bn shame bn ioiil aldhi skn fi eroeir hta ala nbo obel meon. oskn shrqa ala mdkhl albrih mn nhr alfrat lan mashithm kthrt fi ard jlead. ofi aiam shaol emloa hrba me alhajriin fsqtoa baidihm osknoa fi khiamhm fi jmie jhat shrq jlead. obno jad sknoa mqabllhm fi ard bashan hta ala slkhh. ioiil alras oshafat thanih oienai oshafat fi bashan. oakhothm hsb biot abaihm mikhaiil omshlam oshbe oiorai oiekana ozie oearb. sbheh. hola' bno abijail bn hori bn iaroh bn jlead bn mikhaiil bn ishishai bn ihdo bn boz oakhi bn ebdiiil bn joni riis bit abaihm. osknoa fi jlead fi bashan oqraha ofi jmie msarh sharon end mkharjha. jmiehm antsboa fi aiam iotham mlk ihodha, ofi aiam irbeam mlk asraiil. bno raobin oaljadin onsf sbt mnsa mn bni albas, rjal ihmlon altrs oalsif oishdon alqos omtelmon alqtal, arbeh oarbeon alfa osbe mih oston mn alkarharin fi aljish. oemloa hrba me alhajriin oitor onafish onodab, fantsroa elihm. fdfe lidhm alhajrian okl mn mehm lanhm srkhoo ala allh fi alqtal, fastjab lhm lanhm atkloa elih. ohnboa mashithm: jmalhm khm-sin alfa, oghnma mitin okhmsin alfa, ohmira alfin. osboa anasa mih alf. lanh sqt qta kthiron, lan alqtal anma kan mn allh. osknoa mkanhm ala alsi. obno nsf sbt mnsa sknoa fi alard oamtdoa mn bashan ala bel hrmon osnir ojbl hrmon. ohola' roos biot abaihm: eafri oishei oaliil oezriil oirmia ohodoia oihdiil rjal jbabrh bas odhoos asm oroos lbiot abaihm. okhanao alh abaihm oznoa ora' alhh sheob alard aldhin trdhm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn amamhm. fnbh alh asraiil roh fol mlk ashor oroh tghlth flasr mlk ashor, fsbahm al-raobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa oata bhm ala hlh okhabor ohara onhr jozan ala hdha aliom.

6

bno laoi: jrshon oqhat omrari. obno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeziiil. obno emram: haron

omosa omrim. obno haron: nadab oabiho oalieazar oaitahmar. aleazar old finhas, ofinhas old abihoshe, oabihoshe old bqi, obqi old ezi, oezi old zrhia ozrhia, old mraioth, omraioth old amria, oamria old akhitob, oakhitob old sadoq, osadoq old akhimes, oakhimes old ezria, oezria old iohanen, oiohanen old ezria (oho aldhi khn fi albit aldhi bnah sliman fi aorshlim) oezria old amria, oamria old akhitob, oakhitob old sadoq osadoq, old shlom, oshlom old hlqia, ohlqia old ezria, oezria old sraia, osraia old ihosadaq, oihosadaq sar fi sbi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihodha oarshlim bid nbokhdhnsr. bno laoi: jrshom oqhat omrari. ohdhan asma abni jrshom: lbni oshmei. obno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeziiil. oabna mrari: mhli omoshi. fhdhh eshair allaoiin hsb abaihm. Jrshom: lbni abnh, oiith abnh, ozmh abnh, oioakh abnh, oedo abnh, ozarh abnh, oiathrai abnh. bno qhat: eminadab abnh, oqorh abnh, oasir abnh, oalqanh abnh, oabi-asaf abnh, oasir abnh, othth abnh, oaooriiil abnh, oezia abnh, oshaol abnh. oabna alqanh: emasai oakhimot oalqanh. bno alqanh sofai abnh, onhth abnh, oaliab abnh, oiroham abnh, oalqanh abnh. oabna smoiil: al-bkr oshni thm abia. bno mrari: mhli olbni abnh oshmei abnh oezh abnh oshmea abnh ohjia abnh oesaia abnh. ohola' hm aldhin aqamhm daod ela alghna' fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk bedma astqr albatob. okanoa ikhdmon amam mskn khimh alajtame balghna' ala an bna sliman bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aorshlim, fqamoia ela khdmthm hsb trtibhm. ohola' hm alqaimon me bnihm. mn bni alqhatiin: himan almgbin abn ioiil bn smoiil bn alqanh bn iroham bn ailiil bn toh bn sof bn alqanh bn mhth bn emasai bn alqanh bn ioiil bn ezria bn sfnia bn thth bn asir bn abiasaf bn qorh bn ishar bn qhat bn laoi bn asraiil. oakhoh asaf aloaqf en iminh. asaf bn brkhia bn shmei bn mikhaail bn besia bn mlkia bn athnai bn zarh bn edaia bn aithan bn zmh bn shmei bn ithh bn jrshom bn laoi. obno mrari akhothm. en alisar aithan bn qishi bn ebd bn mlakh bn hshbia bn amsia bn hlqia bn amsi bn bani bn shamr bn mhli bn moshi bn mrari bn laoi. oakhothm allaoion mqamon lkl khdmh mskn bit allh. oama haron obnoh fkanoa ioqdon ela mdhbh almhqrh oela mdhbh albkhor me kl eml qds alaqqas, olltkfir en asraiil hsb kl ma amr bh mosa ebd allh. ohola' bno haron: aleazar abnh ofinhas abnh oabihoshe abnh obqi abnh oezi abnh ozrhia abnh omraioth abnh omraia abnh oakhitob abnh osadoq abnh oakhimes abnh. ohdhh msaknmh me diaehm otkhomhm: lbni haron, leshirh alqhatiin lanh lhm kant alqreh. oaeotom hbron fi ard ihodha omraeia hoaliha. oama hql almdinh odiarhia faetoha lkalb bn ifnh. oaeotia lbni haron mdn almlja hbron olbni omraeia oitir oashtmoie omraeia ohilin omraeia odbir omraeia oeshan omraeia obitshms omraeia. omn sbt bniamin jbe omraeia oelmth omraeia oenathoth omraeia. jmie mdnhm thlath eshrh mdinh hsb eshairhm. olbni qhat albaqin mn eshirh alst mn nsf alsbt, nsf mnsa, balqreh eshr mdn. olbni jrshom hsb eshairhm. mn sbt isakr omn sbt ashir omn sbt nftali omn sbt mnsa fi bashan thlath eshrh mdinh. lbni mrari hsb eshairhm mn sbt raobin omn sbt jad omn sbt zbolon balqreh athnta eshrh mdinh. faeta bno asraiil allaoiin almdn omraeia. oaeotia balqreh mn sbt ihodha omn sbt bni shmeon omn

sbt bni bniamin hdhh almdn alti smoha basma' obed eshair bni qhat kant mdn tkhmhm mn sbt afraim. oaeotom mdn almlja: shkim omraeia fi jbl afraim ojazz omraeia oiqmeam omraeia obit horon omraeia oailon omraeia ojt rmon omraeia. omn nsf sbt mnsa: enan omraeia obleam omraeia leshirh bni qhat albaqin. lbni jrshom mn nsf sbt mnsa jolan fi bashan omraeia oeshtarot omraeia, omn sbt isakr: qadsh omraeia odbrh omraeia oramat omraeia oeanim omraeia. omn sbt ashir: mshal omraeia oebdon omraeia ohqoq omraeia orhob omraeia. omn sbt nftali: qadsh fi aljlil omraeia ohmon omraeia oqritaim omraeia. lbni mrari albaqin mn sbt zbolon: rmono omraeia otabor omraeia. ofi ebr ardn ariha shrqi alardn mn sbt raobin: basr fi albrhi omraeia oihs omraeia oqdimot omraeia omifeh omraeia. omn sbt jad: ramot fi jlead omraeia omhnaim omraeia ohshbon omraeia oiezir omraeia.

7

obno isakr: tolae ofoh oiashob oshmrn arbeh. obno tolae: ezi orfaia oiriiil oihami oibsam oshmoiiil roos bit abihm tolae jbabrh bas hsb moalidhm. kan edhm fi aiam daod athnin oeshrin alfa ost mih. oabn ezi izrhia. obno izrhia mikhaail oebodia oioiil oishia khmsh. klhm roos. omehm hsb moalidhm obiot abaihm jiosh ajnad alhrb sth othlathan alfa, lanhm kthroa alnsa' oalbnin. oakhothm hsb kl eshair isakr jbabrh bas, sbhe othmanon alfa mjml antsabhm. lb-niamin bale obakr oidieil. thlathh. obno bale: asbon oezi oeziiil oirimoth oeiri. khmsh. roos biot aba' jbabrh bas, oqd antsboa athnin oeshrin alfa oarbhe othlathin. obno bakr: zmih oioeash oaliezr oalioeinai oemri oirimoth oabia oenathoth oelamth. kl hola' bno bakr. oantsabhm hsb moalidhm roos biot abaihm jbabrh bas eshron alfa oimtan. oabn idieil blhan, obno blhan: ieish obniamin oahod oknenh ozitan otrshish oakhishahr. kl hola' bno idieil hsb roos alaba' jbabrh albas sbhe eshr alfa oimtan mn alkharkin fi aljish llhrb. oshfim ohfim abna eir ohoshim bn ahir. bno nftali: ihsiiil ojoni oisr oshlom, bno blhh. bno mnsa: ashriiil aldhi oldth srith alaramih. oldt makir aba jlead. omakir atkhdh amrah akht hfim os-hfim oasmba mekh. oasm abnh althani slfhad. okan lsifhad bnat. (ooldt mekh amrah makir abna odet asmh frsh, oasm akhih sharsh, oabnah aolam oraqm. oabn aolam bdan). hola' bno jlead bn makir bn mnsa. oakthh hmolkh oldt aishhod: oabiezr omhlh. okan bno shmida: akhian oshkim olqhi oaniam. obno afraim: shotalh obrd abnh othth abnh oaleada abnh othth abnh ozabad abnh oshotalh abnh oezr oalead, oqtlhm rjal jt almolodn fi alard lanhm nzloa lisoqoa mashithm. onah afraim abohm aiaama kthirh oata akhoth liezoh. odkhl ela amrath fhblt ooldt abna, fdea asmh brie, lan blh kant fi bith. obnth shirh. oqd bnt bit horon alsfa oalelia oazin shirh. orfh abnh orshf otlh abnh otahn abnh oledan abnh oemi-hod abnh oalishme abnh onon abnh oiohoshe abnh. oamlakhm omsaknmh: bit ail oqraha oshrqqa neran ogrbja jazr oqraha oshkim oqraha ala ghzh oqraha. oljhh bni mnsa bit shan oqraha otenk oqraha omjdo oqraha odor oqraha. fi hdhh skn bno iosf bn asraiil.

bno ashir imnh oishoh oishoi obrieh osarh akththm. oabna brieh habr omlkiil. ho abo brzaoth. ohabr old iflit oshomir ohotham oshoea akththm. obno iflit fask obmhal oeshoh. hola' bno iflit. obno shamr: akhi orhjh oihbh oaram. obno hila akhih sofh oimnae oshalsh oeamal. obno sofh soh ohnfr oshoeal obiri oimhr obasr ohod oshma oshlsh oithran obira. obno ithr ifnh ofsfh oara. obno ela arh ohniil orsia. kl hola' bno ashir roos biot aba' mntkhhon jbabrh bas roos alrosa' oantsabhm fi aljish fi alhrb, eddhm mn alrjal sth oeshron alfa.

8

obniamin old: bale bkrh oashbil althani oakhrkh althalth onohh alrabe orafa alkham. okan bno bale adar ojira oabihod oabihoshe oneman oakhokh ohira oshfofan ohoram. ohola' bno ahod. hola' roos aba' skan jbe onqlohm ala mnahh: ai neman oakhia. ojira ho nqlhm oold eza oakhihoh. oshjraim old fi blad moab bed atlaqh amrati hoshim oera. oold mn khodsh amrath iobab ozbia omisha omlkam. oieos oshbia omrmh. hola' bno roos aba'. omn hoshim old abitob oalfel. obno alfel: eabr omsheam oshamr, oho bna aono olod oqraha. obrieh oshme. hma rasa aba' lskan ailon, ohma trda skan jt. oakhio oshashq oirimot ozbdia oerad oeadr omikhaail oishfh oiokha abna' brieh. ozbdia omshlam ohzqi ohabr oishmrai oizliah oiobab abna' alfel. oiaqim ozkri ozbdi oalieinai olsitai oailiil oedaia obraia oshmrh abna' shmei. oishfan oeabr oailiil oebdon ozkri ohanan ohnnia oeilam oenthothia oifdia ofnoil abna' shashq. oshmsrai oshhria oethlia oiershia oailia ozkri abna' iroham. hola' roos aba'. hsb moalidhm roos. hola' sknoa fi aorshlim. ofi jbeon skn abo jbeon, oasm amrath mekh. oabnh albkr ebdon, thm sor oqis obel onadab ojodor oakhio ozakr. omqloth old shmah. ohm aida me akhothm sknoa fi aorshlim mqabl akhothm. onir old qis, oqis old shaol oshaol old ionathan omlkihoshe oabinadab oashbel. oabn ionathan mribbel, oashbel old mikha. obno mikha: fithon omalk otarie oahaz. oahaz old ihoedh oihoedh old elmth oezmot ozmri. ozmri old mosa omosa old bneh orafh abnha oleash abnh oasil abnh olasil sth bnin ohdhk asmaahm: ezriqam obkro oasmael osheria oebdia ohanan. kl hola' bno asil. obno eashq akhih aolam bkrh oieosh althani oaliflt althalth. okan bno aolam rjala jbabrh bas ighrqon fi alqsi kthiri albnin obni albn mih okhmsin. kl hola' mn bni bniamin.

9

oantsb kl asraail, oha hm mktobon fi sfr mlok asraail. osbi ihodha ala babl lajl khianthm. oalskan alaolon fi mlkhhm omdnhm hm asraail alknhn ollaaoian oalnthinim. oskn fi aorshlim mn bni ihodha obni bniamin obni afraim omnsa: eotai bn emihod bn emri bn amri bn bani mn bni fars bn ihodha. omn alshiloini: esaia albkr obnoh. omn bni zarh: ieoil oakhothm st mih oteseon. omn bni bniamin: slo bn mshlam bn hodoia bn hsoah oibnia bn iroham oailh bn ezi bn mkri omshlam bn shftia bn reoii bn ibnia.

oakhothm hsb moalidhm tse mih osth okhmsen. kl hola' alrjal roos aba' lbioi abaihm. omn alknhn ideia oihoiarib oiakin oezeria bn hlqia bn mshlam bn sadoq bn mraioth bn akhitob riis bit allh, oedaia bn iroham bn fshhor bn mlkia omesai bn ediil bn izhirh bn mshlam bn mshlimit bn amir oakhothm roos biot abaihm alf osbe mih oston jbabrh bas leml khdmh bit allh. omn allaoiin shmeia bn hshob bn ezriqam bn hshbia mn bni mrari. obqbqr ohrrh ojal omtnia bn mikha bn zkri bn asaf, oebdia bn shmeia bn jal bn idothon obrkha bn asa bn alqanh alsakn fi qra alntofatiin. oalboabon: shlom oeqob otlmon oakhiman oakhothm. shlom alras. ohta alan hm fi bab almlk ala almrhih-ra-ikdhq. hm alboabon lfrq bni laoi. oshlom bn qori bn abiasaf bn qorh oakhoth lbioi abaih. alqorhion ela eml alkhdhm hras aboab alkhih oabaohm ela mhlh ihoah-alsaknmthrk hras almdkhl. ofinhas bn aleazar kan riisa elihm sabqa oihoah-alsaknmthrk meh. ozkria bn mshlmia kan boab bab khimh alajtmae. jmie hola' almntkhhin boabin llaboab mitan oathna eshr, oqd antsboa hsb qrahm. aqamhm daod osmoii alrai ala oiazhim. okanoa hm obnohm ela aboab bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk bit alkhih llhrash. fi aljhat alarbe kan alboabon fi almrhih-ra-ikdhq oalghrb oalshmal alajnob. okan akhothm fi qrahm lmmj' mehm fi alsbeh alaiam hina bed hin. lanh balozifh roos' alboabin hola' alarbeh hm laoiin okanoa ela almkhade oela khzain bit allh. onzloa hol bit allh lan elihm alhrash oelihm alfth kl sbah. obedhm ela anih alkhdhm, lanhm kanao idkhlonha bedd oikhrjonha bedd. obedhm aotmnoa ela alanih oela kl amteh alqds oela aldqiq oakhmr oallban oalatiab. oalbed mn bni alknhn kanao irkbon dhon alatiab. omtthia oahd mn allaoiin, oho bkr shlom alqorhi, balozifh ela eml almtbokhat. oalbed mn bni alqhatiin mn akhothm ela khbz alojoh lihi- ioh fi kl sbt. fhola' hm almgnhon roos aba' allaoiin fi almkhade, ohm mefon, lanh nhara olila elihm alem. hola' roos aba' allaoiin. hsb moalidhm roos. hola' sknoa fi aorshlim. ofi jbeon skn abo jbeon ieoil, oasm amrath mekh. oabnh albkr ebdon thm sor oqis obel onir onadab ojodor oakhio ozkria omqloth. omqloth old shmah. ohm aida sknoa mqabl akhothm fi aorshlim me akhothm. onir old qis oqis old shaol oshaol old: ionathan omlkihoshe oabinadab oashbel. oabn ionathan mribbel oashbel, old mikha. obno mikha: fithon omalk othrie oahaz. oahaz old: ierh, oierh old elmth oezmot ozmri. ozmri old mosa, omosa old inea, orfaia abnh oalesh abnh oasil abnh. okan lasil sth bnin ohdhk asmaahm: ezriqam obkro thm asmael osheria oebdia ohanan. hola' bno asil.

10

oharb alflstinion asraail, fhrb rjal asraail mn amam alflstinion osqota qdla fi jbl jilboe. oshd alflstinion ora' shaol oora' bnih, odrb alflstinion ionathan oabinadab omlkihoshe abna' shaol. oashtdt alhrb ela shaol fasabth rmah alqsi, far/njrh mn alrmah. fgal shaol lhaml slahh: «astl sifk oateni bh lila iati hola' alghlf oiqbhoni». flm isha haml slahh lanh khaf jda. fakhdh shaol alsif osqt elih. flma raa haml slahh anh qd mat shaol, sqt ho aida ela alsif omat. fmat shaol ob-

noh althlathh okl bith, matoa mea. olma raa jmie rjal asraail aldhin fi aloadi anhm qd hrboa, oan shaol obnih qd matoa, trkoa mdnhm ohrboa, fata alflstinion osknoa bha. ofi alghd lma ja' alflstinion lieroa alqta ojdo shaol obnih saqtin fi jbl jlbœ, feroth oakhdhoa rash oslahh, oarsloa ala ard alflstiniin fi kl nahih lajl tbshir asnamhm oalsheb. oodeoa slahh fi bit alththm, osmroa rash fi bit dajon. olma sme kl iabish jlead bkl ma fel alflstinion bshaol, qam kl dhi bas oakhdhoa jthh shaol ojthth bnih oja'oa bha ala iabish, ofdnœ eazmhth tht albtmh fi iabish, osamao sheb aiam. fmat shaol bkhanth alti bha khan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ajl klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi lm ihfzh. oaida lajl tlhb ala aljan lloal olm isal mn alrb, famath ohol almmklh ala daod bn isa.

11

oajtme kl rjal asraail ala daod fi hbron qailin: «hodha ezmkl olhmkl nhn. omndh ams oma qblh hin kan shaol mlka knt ant tkhrj otdkhl asraail, oqd qal lk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk: ant trea shebi asraail oant tkon riisa lshebi asraail». oja' jmie shiokh asraail ala almlk ala hbron, fqte daod mehm ehda fi hbron amam alrb, omshœ daod mlka ala asraail hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id smoiil. odhbb daod okl asraail ala aorshlim (ai ibos). ohnak alibosion skan alard. oqal skan ibos ldoad: «la tdkhl ala hna». fakhdh daod hsn shion (hi mdinh daod). oqal daod: «an alldhi idrb alibosiin aola ikon rasa oqaida». fsed aola ioab abn sroih, fsar rasa. oaqam daod fi alhsn, ldhkl deoh «mdinh daod». obna almdinh hoaliha mn alqleh ala ma holha. oioab jdd sair almdinh. okan daod itzaid mtezma orb aljnod meh ohola' rosa' alabtal aldhin ldoad, aldhin tshddœ meh fi mlkh me kl asraail ltmlikh hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn jhh asraail. ohdha ho edd alabtal aldhin ldoad: ishbeam bn hkmomi riis althoalth. ho hz rmhh ela thlath mih qtlhm dfelh oahdh. obedh aleazar bn dodo alakhokhi. ho mn alabtal althlathh. ho kan me daod fi fs dmim oqd ajtme hnak alflstinion llhrb. okant qeth alqhl mmlo'h sheira, fhrb alsheb mn amam alflstiniin. oooqfoa fi ost alqeth oanqdhoah, odrboa alflstiniin. okhls ihoh-alsaknmthrk khlasa ezima. onzl thlathh mn althlathin riisa ala alsokhr ala daod ala mgharh edlam ojish alflstiniin nazl fi oadi alrfaiiin. okan daod hinidh fi alhsn, ohfzh alflstiniin hinidh fi bit lhm. ftaoh daod oqal: «mn isiqini ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab?» fshq althlathh mhlh alflstiniin oostqœ ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab ohmlœh oatoa bh ala daod, flm isha daod an ishrbh bl skbh llrb oqal: «hasha li mn qbl alhi an afel dhkl! aashrb dm hola' alrjal banfshmf» lanhm anma atœa bh banfshmf». olm isha an ishrbh. hdha ma felh alabtal althlathh. oabshai akho ioab kan riis thlathh. oho qd hz rmhh ala thlath mih qtlhm, fkan lh asm bin althlathh. mn althlathh akrm ala alathnin okan lhma riisa, ala anh lm isl ala althlathh alaol. bnaia bn ihoiadae abn dhi bas kthir alafeal mn qbsiil. ho alldhi drb asdi moab, oho alldhi nzl odrb asda fi ost jb iom althlj. oho drb arlj almsri alldhi qamth khms adhre, ofi id almsri rmh knol alnsajin. fnzl alih besa okhtf alrmh mn id almsri oqtlh brmh. hdha ma felh bnaia bn ihoiadae, fkan lh asm bin althlathh

alabtal. hodha akrm ela althlathin ala anh lm isl ala althlathh. fjelh daod mn ashab srh. oabtal aljish hm: esaail akho ioab, oalhanan bn dodo mn bit lhm, shmot alhrori, hals alfloni, eira bn eqish altqœi, abiezr ale-nathothi, sbkai alhoshati, eilai alakhokhi, mhrail alntofati, khald bn benh alntofati, atai bn ribai mn jbeh bni bniamin, bnaia alfretoni, horai mn aodih jaesh, abiiil alerbati, ezmot albhromi, alihba alshelboni. bno hashm aljzoni, ionathan bn shajai alhrari, akhiam bn sakar alhrari, alifal bn aor, hafr almkirati, oakhia alfloni, hsro alkrml, nerai bn azbai, ioiil akho nathan, mbhar bn hjri, salq alemoni, nhrai albiroti, (haml slah ioab abn sroih), eira alithri, jarb alithri, aoria alhthi, zabad bn ahlai, edina bn shiza alraobini (ras al-raobiniin) omeh thlathon, hanan abn mekh, ioshafat almhthi, ezia aleshtroti, shamae oioeil abna hotham aleroeiri, idieil bn shmri oioha akhoh altisi, ailiil mn mhoim, oiribai oioshœa abna alnem oithmh almoabi, ailiil oebid oieisiil mn msobaia.

12

ohola' hm aldhin ja'œa ala daod ala sqlg h oho bed mhjoz en ojeh shaol bn qis, ohm mn alabtal msædon fi alhrb, nazeon fi alqsi, irmon alhjarh oalsham mn alqsi balimin oalisar, mn akhoh shaol mn bniamin. alras akhiezz thm ioash abna shmaeh aljbei, oioziil ofalt abna ezmot, obrakhh oiaho alenathothi, oishmeia aljbeoni albtl bin althlathin oela althlathin, oirmia oihziil oiohanan oiozabad aljdiri oaleozai oirimoeth obelia oshmria ooshfia althrofi oalqan h oishia oezriil oioezr oishbeam alqorhion oioeilh oozbdia abna iroham mn jdor. omn aljadiin anfsal ala daod ala alhsn fi albrih jbabrh albas rjal jish llhrb, safo atras ormah, oojohhm kojoh alasod, ohm kalzbi ela aljbal fi alshre: eazr alras oeebdia althani oaliab althalth omshmh alrabe oirmia alkhams oetai alsads oaiiil alsabe oiohanan althamn oalzabad altase oirmia aleashr omkhbnai alhadi eshr. hola' mn bni jad roos aljish. sgghirm lmih oalkbir lalf. hola' hm aldhin ebroa alardn fi alshrh alaol oho mmtli ala jmie sthoth ohzmœa kl ahl alaodih shrqœa oghrba. oja' qom mn bni bniamin oiohodha ala alhsn ala daod. fkhrr daod lastqbalhm oqal lhm: «an kntm qd jitm bsalm al ltsædoni, ikon li mekm qbl oahd. oan kan ltfœoni ledœi ola zlm fi idi, flinzr alh abaina oinsf». fhl alroh ela emasai ras althoalth fgal: «lk nhn ia daod, omek nhn ia abn isa. slam slam lk, oslam lmsædik. lan alhk meink». fqblhm daod oejlhm roos aljiosh. osqt ala daod bed mn mnsa hin ja' me alflstiniin dd shaol lltqal olm isaedohm, lan aqtab alflstiniin arslœh bmsorh qailin: «anma broosna isqt ala sidh shaol». hin antlq ala sqlg sh sqtl alih mn mnsa ednah oiozabad oioeiiil omikhail oiozabad oialiho osltai roos alof mnsa. ohm saedœa daod ela alghzah lanhm jmiea jbabrh bas, okanoa rosa' fi aljish. lanh oqtidh ata anas ala daod ioma fioma lmsædth hta sarœa jisha eozima kjish allh. ohdha edd roos almtjrdin lltqal aldhin ja'œa ala daod ala hbron lihloa mmlkh shaol alih hsb qol alrb. bno ihodha hamlo alatrœa oalrmah sth alaf othman mih mtjrd lltqal. mn bni shmeon jbabrh bas fi alhrb sheh alaf omih. mn bni laoi arbeh alaf ost mih. oiohiadae riis alharoniin omeh thlathh alaf

osbe mih. osadoq ghlam jbar bas obit abih athnan oeshron qaida. omn bni bniamin akhoh shaol thlathh alaf (oala hna kan akthrhim ihrson hrash bit shaol). omn bni afraim eshron alfa othman mih, jbabrh bas odhoo asm fi biot abaihm. omn nsf sbt mnsa thmanih eshr alfa qd teinoo basmaiham liatioa oimlkoa daod. omn bni isakr alkhbirin balaoqat lmerfh ma ieml asraiil, rooshm mitan okl akhothm tht amrhm. mn zbolon alkarharjon llqat almstfon llhrb bjmie adoot alhrb khmson alfa, ollastfaf mn don khlaf. omn nf-tali alf riis omehm sheb othlathon alfa balatras oalrmah. omn aldaniin mstfon llhrb thmanih oeshron alfa ost mih. omn ashir alkarharjon lljish lajl alastfaf llhrb arbeon alfa. omn ebr alardn mn alraobiniin aljadiin onsf sbt mnsa bjmie adoot jish alhrb mih oeshron alfa. kl hola' rjal hrb istfon sfota, atoa bqlb tam ala hbron limlkoa daod ela kl asraiil. okdhlk kl bqih asraiil bqlb oahd ltmlk daod. okanoa hnak me daod thlathh aiam iaklon oishrbon lan akhothm aedoa lhm. okdhlk alqribon mnhm hta isakr ozbolon onftali kanoa iaton bkbzb ela alhmir oaljmjal oalbghal oalbqr, obteam mn dqiq otin ozbib okhm ozit obqr oghnm bkthrh, lanh kan frh fi asraiil.

13

oshaor daod qoad alalof oalmiat okl riis oqal daod lkl jmaeh asraiil: «an hsn endkm okan dhlk mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna, flnrl ala kl jhh ala akhotna albaqin fi kl aradi asraiil omehm alkhnh oallaoin fi mdn mraeihm lijtmeoa alina, fnrje tabot alhna alina lanna lm nsal bh fi aiam shaol». fqal kl aljmaeh ban ifeloa dhlk, lan alamr hsn fi aein jmie alsheb. ojme daod kl asraiil mn shihor msr ala mdkhl hmah lia-toa btatob allh mn qrih iearim. osed daod okl asraiil ala belh, ala qrih iearim alti lihodha, lisedoa mn hnak tabot allh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljals ela alkrbim aldhi dei balasm. oarkboa tabot allh ela ejlh jdidh mn bit abinadab, okan ezh oakhio isoqan alejlh, odaod okl asraiil ilebon amam allh bkl ez obaghani oeidan orbab adof osnoj oobaoq. olma anthoa ala bidr kidon md ezh idh limsk altabot, lan althiran anshmt. fhmi ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ezh odrbh mn ajl anh md idh ala altabot, fmat hnak amam allh. faghtaz daod lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aqthm ezh aqthama, osma dhlk almode «fars ezh» ala hdha aliom. okhaf daod allh fi dhlk aliom qaila: «kif ati btatob allh ali?» olm inql daod altabot alih ala mdinh daod, bl mal bh ala bit eobid adom alhti. obqi tabot allh end bit eobid adom fi bith thlathh ashhr. obark ihoh-alsaknmthrk bit eobid adom okl ma lh.

14

oarsl hiram mlk sor rsla ala daod okhshb arz ob-naiin onjarin libnoa lh bita. oelm daod an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd athbth mlka ela asraiil, lan mmlkth artfet mtsaedh mn ajl shebh asraiil. okakhdh daod nsa' aida fi aorshlim oold aida daod bnin obnat. ohdhk asma' alaolad aldhin kanoa lh fi aorshlim: shmoe oshobab onathan osliman oibhar oalihoshe oalfalt onojh onafj oiafie oalishme obeliadae oaliflt. osme

alfstiniin an daod qd msh mlka ela kl asraiil, fsed kl alfstiniin liftshoa ela daod. olma sme daod khrij lastqbalhm. fja' alfstiniin oantshroa fi oadi alrfaiiin. fsal daod mn allh: «ased ela alfstiniin ftdfehm lidi?» fqal lh alrb: «ased fadfehm lidk». fsedoa ala bel frasin odrbhm daod hnak. oqal daod: «qd aqthm allh aedaidi bidi kaqtham almah». lldhk deoa asm dhk almode «bel frasin». otrkoa hnak alththm, famr daod fahrqt balnar. thm ead alfstiniin aida oantshroa fi aloadi. fsal aida daod mn allh, fqal lh alrb: «la tsed ora'hm, thol enhm ohlm elihm mqabl ashjar albka. oendma tsme sot khtoat fi roos ashjar albka fakhrj hinidh llhrb, lan allh ikhrj amamk ldrb mhlh alfstiniin». ffel daod kma amrh alhl, odrboa mhlh alfstiniin mn jbeon ala jazr. okhrj asm daod ala jmie alaradi, ojel ihoh-alsaknmthrk hibth ela jmie alamm.

15

oeml daod lnsh biota fi mdinh daod, oaed mkana ltabot allh onsb lh khimh. hinidh qal daod: «lis lahd an ihml tabot allh ala llaoin, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk anma akhtarhm lhml tabot allh olkhdmt ala alabd». ojme daod kl asraiil ala aorshlim lajl aseat tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mkanh aldhi aedh lh. fjme daod bni haron oallaoin. mn bni qhat aoriil alriis, oakhoth mih oeshrin. mn bni mrari esaia alriis, oakhoth mitin oeshrin. mn bni jrshom ioiil alriis, oakhoth mih othlathin. mn bni alisafan shmeia alriis, oakhoth mitin. mn bni hbron ailiil alriis, oakhoth thmanin. mn bni eziil eminadab alriis, oakhoth mih oathni eshr. odea daod sadoq oabiathar alkahnin oallaoin aoriil oesaia oioil oshmeia oailiil oemnadab oqal lhm: «antm roos aba' allaoiin, ftqdsoa antm oakhotkm oasedoa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil ala hith aeddth lh. lanh adh lm tkonoa fi almrh alaola, aqthmna ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna, lanna lm nsalh hsb almrsm». ftqds alkhnh oallaoin lisedoa tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil. ohml bno allaoiin tabot allh kma amr mosa hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk balesi ela aktafthm. oamr daod rosa' allaoiin an ioqfoa akhothm almghnin balat ghna', beidan orbab osnoj, msmein brfe ased bfrh. faoqf allaoiin himan bn ioiil, omn akhoth asaf bn brkhia, omn bni mrari akhothm aithan bn qoshia, omehm akhothm althoani: zkria obin oieziil oshmiramoth oihiiil oeni oaliab obnaia omesia omtthia oaliflia omqnia oeoibid adom oieiiil alboabin. oalmghnon himan oasaf oaitan bsnoj nhas ltsmie. ozkria oieziil oshmiramoth oihiiil oeni oaliabo omesia obnaia balrbab ela aljoab. omtthia oaliflia omqnia oeoibid adom oieiiil oeziia baleidan ela alqrar llamamh. oknnia riis allaoiin ela alhml mrshda fi alhml lanh kan khibra. obrkhia oalqan boaban lltabot. oshbnia oioshafat onthniil oemasai ozkria obnaia oaliezr alkhnh infknon balaboaq amam tabot allh, oeoibid adom oihia boaban lltabot. okan daod oshioekh asraiil orosa' alalof hm aldhin dhhboa lasead tabot ehd alrb, mn bit eobid adom bfrh. olma aeln allh allaoiin hamli tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk dhhboa sheb ejol osbeh kbash. okan daod labsa jbh mn ktan, ojmie allaoiin hamlin altabot, oalmghnon oknnia riis alhml me almghnin. okan ela daod afod mn ktan. fkan jmie asraiil isedon tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk

bhtaf, obsot alasoar oalaboaq oalsnoj isoton balrbab oaleidan. olma dkhil tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk md-inh daod ashrft mikal bnt shaol mn alkoh frat almlk daod irqs oileb, fahtqrth fi qlbha.

16

oadhkloa tabot allh oathbttoh fi ost alkhimh alti ns-bha lh daod, oqrboa mhrqat odhbaih slamh amam allh. olma antha daod mn asead almhrqat odhbaih al-slamh bark alsheb basm alrb. oqsm ela kl al asraail mn alrjal oalna', ela kl ansan, rghif khbz okas khmr oqrs zbib. ojel amam tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn allaoiin kh dama olajl altdhkir oalshkr otsbih ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: asaf alras ozkria thanih oi-ei-iil oshmiramoth oihiil omthia oaliab obnaia oeboid aiath oeijiil balat rbab oeidan. okan asaf isot balsnoj. obnaia oiheziiil alkahnna balaboaq daima amam tabot ehd allh. hinidh fi dhlk aliom aola jel daod ihmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bid asaf oakhoth: «ahmdoa alrb. adeoa basmh. akhbrea fi alsheob baemalh. ghnoa lh. trn-moa lh. thadthoa bkl ejaibh. aftkhroa basm qdsh. tfrh qlob aldhin iltmson alrb. atlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk oezh. altmsoa ojhh daima. adhkroa ejaibh alti sne. aiath oakham fmh. ia dhrih asraail ebdh isoti eqeob mkhtarih. ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. fi kl alard ahkamh. adhkroa ala alabd ehdh, alklmh alti aosa bha ala alf jil. alldi qteh me abraham. oqsmh lashaq. oqd aqamh lieqob fridh olasraail ehda abdia. laka: lk aeti ard knean hbl mirathkm. hin kntm edda qlila, qlilin jda oghrba' fiha. odhbbha mn amh ala amh omni mm-lkh ala sheb akhr. lm ide ahda izlmhm bl obkh mn ajlhm mlaka. la tmsa mshaii ola todhoa anbiaii. «gh-noa lrb ia kl alard. bshroa mn iom ala iom bkhlah. hdthoa fi alamm bmjdh ofi kl alsheob bejaibh. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezim omftkhr jda. oho mrhob foq jmie alalhh. lan kl alhh alalhb asnam, oama ihoh-alsaknmthrk fqd sne alsmaoat. aljlal oalbha' amamh. alezh oalbhhj fi mkanh. hboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia eshair alsheob hboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk mjda oezh. hboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk mjdm asmh. ahmla hdaia otealoa ala amamh. asjdoa lrb fi zinh mqdsh. arte-doa amamh ia jmie alard. tthbtt almskonh aida. la ttzeze. ltrfh alsmaoat otbthj alard oiqlola fi alamm ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd mlk. liej albh omloh, olbtbthj albrhi okl ma fiha. hinidh ttrnm ashjar aloer amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh ja' ladin alard. ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. oqolaa: khlsna ia alh khlasna, oajmena oanqdhna mn alamm lnhmd asm qdsk, ontfakhr btsbihtk. mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail mn alazl oala alabd». fql kl alsheb: «amin» osbhoo alrb. otrk hnak amam tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk asaf oakhoth likhdmoa amam altabot daima khdmh kl iom biomha oeo-bid adom oakhothm thmanih ostin, oeboid adom bn idithon ohosh boabin. osadoq alkahn oakhoth alkhnh amam mskn ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi almrftfih alti fi jbeon lisedoa mhrqat lrb ela mdhbh almhrqh daima sbaha omsa', ohsb kl ma ho mktob fi shrieh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti amr bha asraail, omehm himan oidothon obaqi almttkhbhin aldhin dhkrt asmaohm lihmdoa alrb, lan ala alabd rhmth. omehm himan oidothon baboaq osnoj lmsotin oalat ghna' lhh, obno

idithon boabon. thm antlq kl alsheb kl oahd ala bith, orje daod libark bith.

17

okan lma skn daod fi bith qal daod lnathan alnbi: «hindha sakn fi bit mn arz, otatob ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk tht shqql» fql nathan ldaod: «afel kl ma fi qlbk lan allh mek». ofi tlk alilhi kan klam allh ala nathan: «adhbb oql ldaod ebdh: khkda qal alrb: ant la tbni li bita llskna, lani lm askn fi bit mndh iom asedt asraail ala hdha aliom, bl srt mn khimh ala khimh omni mskn ala mskn. fi kl ma srt me jmie asraail, hl tkltm bklmh me ahd qdah asraail aldhin amrthm an ireoa shebi asraail qaila: lmadha lm tbnoa li bita mn arz? oalan fhkdh qtol lebdi daod: khkda qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljndh: ana akhdh-tk mn almrbd mn ora' alghnm ltkon riisa ela shebi asraail, oknt mek hithma tojht, oqrdt jmie aedaik mn amamk, oemlt lk asma kasm alezma' aldhin fi alard. oeint mkana lshebi asraail oghrsth fskn fi mkanh, ola idtrb bed ola iead bno alatham iblonh kma fi alaol omndh alaiaim alti fiha aqmt qdah ela shebi asraail, oadhllt jmie aedaik, oakhbrrk an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ibni lk bita oikon mta kmllt aiamp kdlhb me abaki ani aqim bedk nslk alldhi ikon mn bnik oathbt mm-lkth. ho ibni li bita oana atbht krsih ala alabd. ana akon lh aba oho ikon li abna, ala anze rhmti enh kma nzetha en alldhi kan qlbk. oaqimh fi biti om-lkoti ala alabd, oikon krsih thabta ala alabd». fhsh jmie hdha alklam ohsb kl hdhh alroia kdhk klm nathan daod. fdkhil almlk daod ojls amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: «mn ana aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh, omadha biti hta aoslti ala hna? oql hdha fi einik ia allh ftklmt en bit ebdk ala zman toil, onzrt ali mn alela' keadh alansan aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh. fmadha izid daod bed lk lajl akram ebdk oant qd erft ebdk? ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ajl ebdk ohsb qlbk qd felt kl hdhh alezaim, ltzhr jmie alezaim ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lis mthlk ola alh ghirk hsb kl ma smenah badhanna' oaih amh ala alard mthl shebk asraail lldhi sar allh lftidh lnfsh sheba, ltjel lk asm ezaim omkhaof btrdk amma mn amam shebk alldhi aftdith mn msr. oqd jelt shebk asraail lnfsh sheba ala alabd, oant aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk srt lhm alha. oalan aiha alrb, lithbt ala alabd alklam alldhi tkltm bh en ebdk oen bith oafel kma ntq. olitbht oitezm asmk ala alabd, fiqal: ihoh-alsaknmthrk aljndh alh asraail. ho allh lasraail olitbht bit daod ebdk amamk. lank ia alldi qd aelnt lebdk ant tbni lh bita, lldhik ojd ebdk an isli amamk. oalan aiha alrb, ant ho allh, oqd oedt ebdk bhdha alkhir. oalan qd artidit ban tbark bit ebdk likon ala alabd amamk, lank ant ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd barki oho mbark ala alabd».

18

obed dhlk drb daod aldfistiniin odhllhm, oakhdh jt oqraha mn id aflistiniin. odrb moab, fsar alaoabion ebida ldaod iqdmn hdaia. odrb daod hdd ezm mlk sobh fi hmah hin dhbb liqim sltth end nhr alfrat, oakhdh daod mn almrkbb osheb alaf fars oeshrin

alf rajl, oerqb daod kl khil almrkbat oabqa mnha mih mrkbb. fja' aram dmsq lnjdh hdd ezm mlk sobh, fdrb daod mn aram athnin oeshrin alf rjl. ojel daod mhafzin fi aram dmsq, osar alaramion ldaod ebida iqdmon hdaia. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhls daod hithma tojh. oakhdh daod atras aldhbb alti kant ela ebid hdd ezm oata bha ala aorshlim. omn tbhh okhon mdinti hdd ezm akhdh daod nhasa kthira jda sne mnh sliman bhr alnhas oalaemdh oanih alnhas. osme toeo mlk hmah an daod qd drb kl jish hdd ezm mlk sobh, farsl hddoram abnh ala almlk daod lsal en slamth oibarkh, lanh harb hdd ezm odrbh. (lan hdd ezm kant lh hrob me toeo). obidh jmie anih aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas. hddh aida qdsha almlk daod llrb me alfdh oalddhb alldhi akhdh mn kl alammm mn: adom omn moab omn bni emon omn alflstiniin omn emaliq. oabshai abn sroih drb mn adom fi oadi almlh thmanih eshr alfa. ojel fi adom mhafzin, fsar jmie aldomiini ebida ldaod. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhls daod hithma tojh. omkl daod ela jmie asraiil, okan ijri qda' oedla lkl shebh. okan ioab abn sroih ela aljish, oiohshafat bn akhilod msjla, osadoq bn akhitob oabimalk bn abiathar kahnin, oshosha katba obnaia bn ihoiadae ela aljladin oalseah, obno daod alaolin bin idi almlk.

19

okan bed dhlk an nahash mlk bni emon mat, fmlk abnh eoda enh. fgal daod: «asne merofa me hanon bn nahash, lan abah sne mei merofa». farsl daod rsla liezih babih. fja' ebid daod ala ard bni emon ala hanon liezoh. fgal rosa' bni emon lhanon: «hl ikrm daod abak fi einik hta arsl alik mezin? alis lajl alfhf oalqlb otjss alard ja' ebidh alik?» fakhdh hanon ebid daod ohlq lhahm oqs thiabhm mn alost end also'h thm atqlhm. fdhbb anas oakhbrea daod en alrjal. farsl llqaihm lan alrjal kanoa khjlin jda. oqal almlk: «aqimoa fi ariha hta tnbtl lhakm thm arjeoa». olma raa bno emon anhm qd antnoa end daod, arsi hanon obno emon alf oznh mn alfdh listajra lanfshim mn aram alnhrin omn aram mekh omn sobh mrkbat ofrsana. fastajroa lanfshim athnin othlathin alf mrkbb, omkl mekh oshebh. fja'oa onzloa mqabl midba. oajtme bno emon mn mdnhm oatao llhrb. olma sme daod arsl ioab okl jish aljabbhr. fkhrij bno emon oastfoa llhrb end bab almdinh, oalmlok aldhin ja'oa kanoa ohdhm fi alhlq. olma raa ioab an mqdmh alhrb kant nhoh mn qdam omn ora', akhtar mn jmie mntkbbi asraiil osfhm llqa' aram. oslm bqih alsheb lid abshai akhih, fastfoa llqa' bni emon. oqal: «an qoi aram eli tkon li njdh, oan qoi bno emon elik anjtdk. tjld, olntshdd lajl shebna olalj mdn alhna, oma ihsn fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk ifel». otqdm ioab oalsheb aldhin meh nho aram llmharbh, fhrboa mn amamh. olma raa bno emon anh qd hrh aram hrboa hm aida mn amam abshai akhih odkhloa ala almdinh. oja' ioab ala aorshlim. olma raa aram anhm qd anksroa amam asraiil ar-sloa rsla, oabrzoa aram aldhin fi ebr alnhr, oamamhm shobk riis jish hdd ezm. olma akhbjr daod jme kl asraiil oebr alardn oja' alihm oastf dddhm. astf daod llqa' aram fi alhrb fharboh. ohrb aram mn amam asraiil, oqtl daod mn aram sheh alaf mrkbb oarbein alf rajl,

oqtl shobk riis aljish. olma raa ebid hdd ezm anhm qd anksroa amam asraiil salhoa daod okhdmo. olm isha aram an injdoa bni emon bed.

20

okan end tmam alsnh fi oqt khroj almlok aqtad ioab qoh aljish oakhrb ard bni emon oata ohasr rbh. okan daod mqima fi aorshlim. fdrb ioab rbh omdhma. oakhdh daod taj mlkxm en rash, fojd oznh oznh mn aldhbb, ofih hjr krim. fkan ela ras daod. oakhrj gh-nimh almdinh okant kthirh jda. oakhrj alsheb aldhin bha onshrhm bmnashir onoar jidh ofoos. ohkdha sne daod lkl mdn bni emon. thm rje daod okl alsheb ala aorshlim. thm bed dhlk qamt hrh fi jazr me alflstiniin. hinidh sbkai alhoshi qtl sfai mn aolad rafa fdhloa. okant aida hrh me alflstiniin, fqtal alhanan bn iaeor lhmi akha jliat aljti. okant qnah rmhh knol alnsajin. thm kant aida hrh fi jt, okan rjl toil alqamh aensh, asabeh arbe oeshron, oho aida old lrafa. olma eir asraiil drbh ihonathan bn shmei akhi daod. hola' oldoa lrafa fi jt osqtoa bid daod obid ebidh.

21

ooqf alshitan dd asraiil oaghoa daod lihsi asraiil. fgal daod lioab olrosa' alsheb: «adhbhoa edoa asraiil mn bir sbe ala dan, oatao ali faelm eddhm». fgal ioab: «lizz ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela shebh amthalhm mih def. alisoa jmiea ia sidi almlk ebida lsidi? lmadha itlb hdha sidi? lmadha ikon sbb athm lasraiil?» fashtd klam almlk ela ioab. fkhrij ioab otat fi kl asraiil thm ja' ala aorshlim. fdfe ioab jmlh edd alsheb ala daod, fkan kl asraiil mliona omih alf rjl mstli alsif oiohdha arbe mih osbein alf rjl mstli alsif, oama laoi obniamin flm iedhm mehm lan klam almlk kan mkroha lda ioab. oqbbh fi eini allh hdha alamr fdrb asraiil. fgal daod llh: «lqd akhtat jda hith emlth hdha alamr. oalan azl athm ebdk lani sftt jda». fgal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ljad raii daod: «adhbh oql ldaod: hkdha qal alrb: thlath ana eard elik fakhter lnfsk oahda mnha fafelh bk». fja' jad ala daod oqal lh: «hkdha qal alrb: aqbl lnfsk ama thlath snin joe, ao thlathsh ashhr hlak amam mdaqiq osif aedaik idrkk, ao thlathh aiame ikon fiha sid ihoh-alsaknmthrk ooba fi alard, omlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk ietho fi kl tkhom asraiil. fanzr alan madha ard joaba lmrslj». fgal daod ljad: «qd daq bi alamr jda. deni asqt fi id ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan mramhm kthirh, ola asqt fi id ansan». fjel ihoh-alsaknmthrk oba fi asraiil, fsqt mn asraiil sheon alf rjl. oarsl allh mlaka ela aorshlim lahlakha, ofima ho ihlk raa ihoh-alsaknmthrk fndm ela almrlihr-ra-ikdh, oqal llmlak almlhk: «kfa alan, rd idk!» okan mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqfa end bidr arnan alibosi. orfe daod einih fraa mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqfa bin alard oalsma', osifh mslol bidh omdmod ela aorshlim. fsqt daod oalshiokh ela ojohhm mktsin balmsoh. oqal daod llh: «alst ana ho alldhi amr bahsa' alsheb? oana ho alldhi akhta oasa', oama hola' alkhraf fmadha emloa? faiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi ltkn idk eli oela bit abi la ela shebh ldrbhm». fklm mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk jad an iqol ldaod an ised daod liqim mdhbha llrb fi bidr arnan

alibosi. fsed daod hsb klam jad aldhi tklm bh basm alrb. faltft arnan fraa almlak. obnoh alarbeh meh akhtbaa, okan arnan idrs hnth. oja' daod ala arnan. ottle arnan fraa daod okhrj mn albidr osjd ldaod ela ojhh ala alard. fqal daod larnan: «aetni mkan albidr fabni fih mdhbha lrb. bfdh kamlh aetni aiah, ftkf aldrbh en alsheb». fqal arnan ldaod: «khdhh lfnsk, olifel sidi almlk ma ihsn fi einih. anzr. qd aetit al-bqr llmrqh, oalnoarj lloqod, oalhntb lltqdmh. aljmie aetit». fqal almlk daod larnan: «la! bl shra' ashtrih bfdh kamlh, lani la akhdh ma lk lrb fased mhrqh mjanih». odfe daod larnan en almlkan dhhba oznh st mih shaql. obna daod hnak mdhbha lrb, oased mhrqat odhbaih slamh, odea ihoh-alsaknmthrk fajbh bnar mn alsma' ela mdhbh almrqh. oamr ihoh-alsaknmthrk almlak frd sifh ala ghmdh. fi dhk aloqt lma raa daod an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ajabh fi bidr arnan alibosi dhhb hnak. omskn ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi emlh mosa fi albrih omdhbh almrqh kana fi dhk aloqt fi almrtef fi jbeon. olm iste daod an id-hhb ala amamh lisa allh lanh khaf mn jhh sif mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk

22

fqal daod: «hdha ho bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh, ohdha ho mdhbh almrqh lasraail». oamr daod bjme alajnbijn aldhi fi ard asraail oaqam nhatan lnht hjarh mrbeh lbna' bit allh. ohia daod hdida kthira llmsamir lmsarie alaboab ollosl, onhasa kthira bla ozn, okhshb arz lm kn lh edd (lan alsidoniin oalorsiin atoa bkshsb arz kthir ala daod). oqal daod: «an sliman abni sghir oghd, oalbit aldhi lbna lrb ikon ezima jda fi alasm oalmjd fi jmie alaradi, fana ahii lh». fhia daod kthira qbl ofath. odea sliman abnh oaosah an ibni bita lrb alh asraail. oqal daod lsiman: «ia abni, qd kan fi qlbi an abni bita lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh. fkan ali klam alrb: qd sftk dma kthira oemlt hroba ezimh, fla tbn bita lasmi lank sftk dma' kthirh ela alard amami. hodha iold lk abn ikon sah rahh, oarih mn jmie aedaiah hoalhl, lan asmh ikon sliman. fajel slama os-kinh fi asraail fi aiamh. ho ibni bita lasmi, oho ikon li abna, oana lh aba oathbt krsi mlkh ela asraail ala alabd. alan ia abni likn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mek ftfll otbni bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk kma tklm enk. anma ietik ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftnh ofhma oiosik basraail lhfz shrieh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk. hinidh tfll adha tfzt leml alfraid oalakkam alti amr bha ihoh-alsaknmthrk mosa lajl asraail. tshdd otshje la tkhf ola trteb. hindha fi mdhliti hiat lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk dhhba mih alf oznh, ofdh mlion oznh, onhasa ohdida bla ozn lanh kthir. oqd hiat khshba ohjarh ftzid elia. oendk kthi-ron mn eamli alshgh: nhatan obnaia onjarin okl hkim fi kl eml. aldhhb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid lis lha edd. qm oaeml, olikn ihoh-alsaknmthrk mek». oamr daod jmie rosa' asraail an isaedoa sliman abnh: «alis ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mek, oqd arahkm mn kl nahih, lanh dfe lidi skan alard fkhdet alard amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oamam shebh? falan ajeloa qlobkm oanfskm ltib ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk, oqo-moa oabnoa mqds ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh, liota btatob ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk obanih qds allh ala albit aldhi lbna lasm alrb».

23

olma shakh daod oshbe aiama mlk sliman abnh ela asraail. ojme kl rosa' asraail oalkhnh oallaoiin, fed allaoion mn abn thlathin snh fma foq, fkan eddhm hsb rooshm mn alrjal thmanih othlathin alfa. mn hola' llmnazrh ela eml bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk arbeh oeshron alfa. osth alaf erfa' oqdah. oarbeh alaf boabon, oarbeh alaf msbhon lrb balalat alti emlt llts-bih. oqsmhm daod frqa lbni laoi lrshon oqhat om-rari. mn aljrshoniin ledan oshmei. bno ledan: alras ihiiil thm zitham oioiil, thlathh. bno shmei: shlomith ohziiil oharan, thlathh. hola' roos aba' lledan. obno shmei: itht ozina ieosh obrieh. hola' bno shmei ar-beh. okan itht alras ozizh althani. ama ieosh obrieh flm ikthra alaolad, fkanoa fi alahsa' lbit ab oahd. bno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeziiil, arbeh. abna emram haron omosa, oafrz haron ltqdish qds aqdas ho obnoh ala alabd, lioqd amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oikhdmh oibark basmh ala alabd. oama mosa rjl allh fdei bnoh me sbt laoi. abna mosa jrshom oaliezr. bno jrshom shboil alras. okan abn aliezr rhbia alras olm kn laliezr bn on akhron. oama bno rhbia fkanoa kthirin jda. bno ishar shlomith alras. bno hbron: iria alras oamria althani oihziiil althalth oiqmeam alrabe. abna eziil mikha alras oishia althani. abna mrari mhlh omoshi. abna mhlh aleazar oqis. omat aleazar olm kn lh bn on bl bnat, fakhdhbn bno qis akthothn. bno moshi mhlh oeadr oirimoth, thlathh. hola' bno laoi hsb biot abaihm roos alaba' hsb ahsaihm fi edd alasma' hsb rooshm eamlo alem lkhdmh bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn abn eshrin snh fma foq. lan daod qal: «qd arah ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail shebh fskn fi aorshlim ala alabd. olis llaoiin bed an ihm-loa almskn okl anith lkhdmth». lanh hsb klam daod alakhir ed bno laoi mn abn eshrin snh fma foq. lanhm kanoa iqfon bin idi bni haron ela khdmh bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aldor oalmkhade oela thhir kl qds oeml khdmh bit allh oela khbz alojoh odqiq altqdmh orqaq altfir oma ieml ela alsaj oalmrbokat oela kl kil oqias olajl aloqof kl sbah lhmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ots-bih okdhkl fi almsa', okl asead mhrqat lrb fi alsobt oalahlh oalmoasm baledd hsb almrsm elihm daima amam alrb, olihrsoa hrash khimh alajtmae ohrash alqds ohrash bni hron akthothm fi khdmh bit alrb.

24

ohdhh frq bni haron: bno haron: nadab oabiho aleazar oaitamar. omat nadab oabiho qbl abihma olm kn lhma bn on, fkn aleazar oaitamar. oqsmhm daod osadoq mn bni aleazar oakhimalk mn bni aithamar hsb okalthm fi khdmth. oojd lbni aleazar roos rjal akthr mn bni aithamar, fanqsmoa lbni aleazar roosa lbit abaihm sth eshr, olbni aithamar lbit abaihm thmanih. oanqsmoa balqreh, hola' me hola', lan rosa' alqds orosa' bit allh kanoa mn bni aleazar omn bni aithamar. oktbhm shmeia bn nth-niil alkath mn allaoiin amam almlk alorosa' osadoq alkahn oakhimalk bn abiahar oroo alaba' llknh oallaoiin, fakhdh bit ab oahd lalazar, okhdh oahd laithamar. fkhrtj alqreh alaola lihoiarib. althanih lideia. althalth lharim. alrabeh lseorim. alkhamsh

lmlkia. alsadsh lmiamin. alsabeh lhqos. althamnh labia. altaseh lihoshe. aleashrh lshknia. alhadih eshrh laliashib. althanih eshrh liaqim. althalthh eshrh lfhf. alrabeh eshrh lishbab. alkhams eshrh lbljh. alsadsh eshrh laimir. alsabeh eshrh lhizir. althamnh eshrh lhfsis. altaseh eshrh lfqhia. aleshron lihqqiil. alhadih oaleshron liakin. althanih oaleshron ljamol. althalthh oaleshron ldlia. alrabeh oaleshron lmezia. fhdhh okalthm okhdmthm lldkhol ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb kkmhm en id haron abihm kma amrh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail. oama bno laoi fmn bni emram shobaiil, omn bni shobaiil ihdia. oama rhbia fmn bni rhbia alras ishia. omn alishariin shlomoth, omn bni shlomoth ith. omn bni hbron iria oamria althani oihiizil althalth oiqmeam alrab. mn bni eziizil mikha. mn bni mikha shamor. akho mikha ishia omn bni ishia zkria. abna mrari mhlh omoshi. abn iezia bno. mn bni mrari liezia: bno oshohm ozkor oebri. mn mhlh aleazar olm ikn lh bnon. oama qis fabn qis irhmiil. obno mosh: mhlh oeadr oirimoth. hola' bno allaioin hsb biot abaihm. oalqoa hm aida qrea mqabl akhothm bni haron amam daad almlk osadoq oakhi-malk oroos aba' alkhnh oallaoiin. alaba' alroos kma akhothm alasaghr.

25

oafzr daod orosa' aljish llkhdmh bni asaf ohiman oidothon almtnbiin baleidan oalrbab oalсноj. okan eddhm mn rjal aleml hsb khdmthm. mn bni asaf: zkor oiof onthnia oashriilh. bno asaf tht id asaf almtnbi bin idi almlk. mn idothon bno idothon: jdlia osri oisheia ohshbia omtthia, sth. tht id abihm idothon almtnbi baleod lajl alhmd oaltsbih llrb. mn himan: bqia omtnia oeziizil oshboiil oirimoth ohnnia ohnani oailiathh ojldti orommti eazr oishbqashh omlothi ohothir omhziuth. jmie hola' bno himan raii almlk bklam allh lrf. alqrn. orzq ihoh-alsaknmthrk himan arbeh eshr abna othlath bnat. kl hola' tht id abihm lajl ghna' bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk balsnoj oalrbab oaleidan lkhdmh bit allh. tht id almlk osaf oidothon ohiman. okan eddhm me akhothm almtelmin alghna' llrb, kl alkhbirin mitin othmanih othmanin. oalqoa qre alhrash alsghir kma alkbir, almel me altmlidh. fkhrtj alqreh alaola alti hi lasaf liosf. althanih ljdla. ho oakhoth obnoh athna eshr. althalthh lzkor. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alrabeh liisri. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alkhams lthnia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsadsh lbqia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsabeh lishriilh. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althamnh lisheia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. altaseh lmtnia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. aleashrh lshmei. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alhadih eshrh lezriil. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althanih eshrh lshshbia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althalthh eshrh lshobaiil. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alrabeh eshrh lmtthia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alkhams eshrh lirimoth. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsadsh eshrh lhnna. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsabeh eshrh lishbqashh. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althamnh eshrh lhnani. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. altaseh eshrh lmlothi. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. aleshron lailiathh. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alhadih oaleshron lthothir. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr.

althanih oaleshron ljdlti. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althalthh oaleshron lmhziuth. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alrabeh oaleshron lrommti eazr. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr.

26

oama aqsam alboabin fmn alqorhiin: mshlmia bn qori mn bni asaf. okan lmslmia bnon: zkria alkbir oidieil althani ozbdia althalth oiithniil alrab. oeilam alkhams oihoanan alsads oaliho einai alsabe. okan leobid adom bnon: shmeia alkbir oihozabad althani oioakh althalth osakar alrab. onthniil alkhams oemi-iil alsads oisakr alsabe ofeltai altham. lan allh barkh. olshmeia abnh old bnon tsloa fi bit abaihm lanhm jbabrh bas. bno shmeia: ethni orfaiil oeoibid oalzabad akhoth ashab bas. aliho osmkia. kl hola' mn bni eo-bid adom hm obnohm oakhothm ashab bas bqoh fi alkhdmh, athnan oston leobid adom. okan lmslmia bnon oakhoth ashab bas thmanih eshr. okan lhosn mn bni mrari bnon: shmri alras (me anh lm ikn bkra jelh aboh rasa) hlqia althani otblia althalth ozkria alrab. kl bni hosh oakhoth thlathh eshr. lfrq alboabin hola' hsb roos aljbabr hsh kma lakhothm llkhdmh fi bit alrb. oalqoa qrea alsghir kalkbir hsb biot abaihm lkl bab. fasabt alqreh mn jhh almrrih-ra-ikdhq shlmia. olzkria abnh almsir bftnh alqoa qrea fkhrtj alqreh lh ala alshmal. leobid adom ala aljnob olbnih almkhazn. lshfim ohosh ala alghrb me bab shkh fi msed aldrj mhrs mqabl mhrs. mn jhh almrrih-ra-ikdhq kan allaioin sth. mn jhh alshmal arbeh lliom. mn jhh aljnob arbeh lliom omn jhh almkhazn athnin athnin. mn jhh alroaq ala alghrb arbeh fi almsed oathnin fi alroaq. hddh aqsam alboabin mn bni alqorhiin omn bni mrari. oama allaioin fakhia ela khzain bit allh oela khzain alaqdas. oama bno ledan fbno ledan aljrshoni roos bit alaba' lledan, aljrshoni ihiili. bno ihiili: zitham oioil akhoh ela khzain bit alrb. mn alemramiin oalishariin oalhbriin oaleziiliin, kan shboiil bn jrshom bn mosa okan riisa ela alkhzain. oakhoth mn aliezr rhbia abnh oisheia abnh oioram abnh ozkri abnh oshlomith abnh. shlomith hdha oakhoth kanoa ela jmie khzain alaqdas alti qdsha daod almlk oroos alaba' orosa' alalof oalmiat orosa' aljish. mn alhrob omn alghnam qdsoa lthsdh bit alrb. okl ma qdsh smoiil alrai oshaol bn qis oabnr bn nir oioab abn sroi, kl mqds kan tht id shlomith oakhoth. omn alishariin knnia obnoh lleml alkharij ela asraail erfa' oqdah. mn alhbriin hshbia oakhoth dhoo bas alf osbe mih moklin ela asraail fi ebr alardn ghrba fi kl eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofi khdmh almlk. mn alhbriin iria ras alhbriin hsb moalid abaih. fi alshn alrabeh lmlk daod tboia fojd film jbabrh bas fi iezir jlead. oakhoth dhoo bas alfan osbe mih roos aba'. oklhm daod almlk ela alraobiin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa fi kl amor allh oamor almlk.

27

obno asraail hsb eddhm mn roos alaba' orosa' alalof oalmiat oerfaohm aldhn ikhdmn almlk fi kl amor alfrq aldakhlin oalkharjin shhra fshhra lkl shkor al-

snh, kl frqh kant arbeh oeshrin alfa. ela alfrqh alaola llshhr alaol ishbeam bn zbdiiil, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. mn bni fars kan ras jmie rosa' aljiosh llshhr alaol. oela frqh alshhr althani dodai alakhokhi, omn frqth mqloth alriis. ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. riis aljish althalth llshhr althalth bnaia bn ihoiadae alkahn alras, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. ho bnaia jbar althlathin, oela althlathin omn frqth emizabad abnh. alrabe llshhr alrabe esaiil akho ioab ozbdia abnh bedh, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alkahms llshhr alkahms alriis shmhoth alizrahi, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alsads llshhr alsads eira bn eqish altqoei, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alsabe llshhr alsabe hals alfloni mn bni afraim, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. althamn llshhr althamn sbkai alhoshati mn alzarhiin, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. altase llshhr altase abiezr alenathothi mn bniamin, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. aleashr llshhr aleashr mhrari alntofati mn alzarhiin, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alhadi eshr llshhr alhadi eshr bnaia alfretoni mn bni afraim, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. althani eshr llshhr althani eshr khldai alntofati mn ethniil, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. oela asbat asraiil. llraobiniin alriis aliezr bn zkri. llshmeoniin shftia bn mekh. llaoiin hshbia bn qmoil. lhron sadoq. lihodha aliho mn akhoh daod. lisakr emri bn mikhaail. lzbolon ishmeia bn eobdia. Inftali irimoth bn ezriil. lbn afraim hoshe bn ezzia. lnsf sbt mnsa ioiil bn fdaia. lnsf sbt mnsa fi jlead ido bn zkria. lbniamin iesiil bn abnir. ldan ezriil bn iroham. hola' rosa' asbat asraiil. olm iakhdh daod eddhm mn abn eshrin snh fma don, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal anh ikthr asraiil knjom alsma'. ioab abn sroih abtda ihsi olm ikml lanh kan bsbb dhlk skht ela asraiil, olm idon aledd fi sfr akhbar alaiam llmlk daod. oela khzain almlk ezmot bn ediiil. oela alkhzain fi alhqf fi almdn oalqra oalhson ihonathan bn ezia. oela alfelh fi alhqf lshghl alard ezri bn klob. oela alkrom shmei alrami. oela ma fi alkrom mn khzain alkhmr zbdi alshfmi. alalزون oaljmis alldhin fi alshl bel hanan aljdiri. oela khzain alzit ioeash. oela albqr alsaim fi sharon shrai alsharoni. oela albqr alldhi fi alaodih shafat bn ediai. oela aljmal aobil alasmaeili. oela alhmimir ihdia almironothi. oela alghnm iaziz alhajri. kl hola' rosa' alamlak alti llmlk daod. oihonathan em daod kan mshira orjla mkhtbra ofqiha. oihiiil bn hkmoni kan me bni almlk. okan akhitofl mshira llmlk, ohoshai alarki sahb almlk. obed akhitofl ihoiadae bn bnaia oabiathar. okan ioab riis jish almlk.

28

ojme daod kl rosa' asraiil, rosa' alasbat orosa' alfrq alkhadmin almlk, orosa' alalof orosa' almiat, orosa' kl alamoal oalamlak alti llmlk olbnih, me alkhshian oalabt al okl jbarbh albas, ala aorshlim. ooqf daod almlk oqal: «asmeoni ia akhoti oshebi. kan fi qlbi an abni bit qarar ltabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk olmoti qdmi alhna, oqd hiat llbna'. olkn allh qal li: la tbni bita lasmi lank ant rjl hrob oqd sftk dma. oqd akhtarni ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil mn kl bit abi lakon mlka ela asraiil ala alabd, lanh anma akhtar ihodha riisa, omn bit ihodha bit abi, omn bni abi sr bi limlkn ela kl asraiil. omn kl bni (lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk aetani

bnin kthirin) akhtar sliman abni lijl el krsi mm-lkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela asraiil. oqal li: an sliman abnk ho ibni biti odiari, lani akhttrh li abna, oana akon lh aba, oathbt mmlkth ala alabd adha tshdd llml hsb oasaii oahkami khdha aliom. oalan fi ain kl asraiil mhfl alrb, ofi smae alhna, ahfzoa oatlboa jmie oasaii ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm ltrthoa aladljdh otorthoha laoladkm bedkm ala alabd. oant ia sliman abni aerf alh abik oabedh bqlb kaml onfs raghbh, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ifhs jmie alqob oifhm kl tsorat alafkar. fadha tlbt ihjd mnk, oadha trkth irfdk ala alabd. anrz alan lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd akhtark ltbni bita llmqds, ftsdd oaelm». oaela daod sliman abnh mthal alroaq obioth okhzain oelalih omkhadeh al-dakhlh obit algha', omthal kl ma kan endh balroh ldiar bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oljmie almkhade hoalih, olkhzain bit allh okhzain alaqdas, olfrq alkhnh oalaoiin, olkl eml khdmh bit alrb, olkl anih khdmh bit alrb. fmn aldhbh balozn lma ho mn dhbh lkl anih khdmh fkhdmh, oljmie anih alfdh fdh balozn lkl anih khdmh fkhdmh. obalozn lmnair aldhbh osrjha mn dhbh balozn lkl mnarh fmnarh osrjha, olmnair alfdh balozn lkl mnarh osrjha hsb khdmh mnarh fmnarh. odhha balozn lmoaid khbz alajoh lkl maidh fmaidh, ofdh lmoaid alfdh. odhha khalsa llmashl oalmnadh oalkoos. olaqadh aldhbh balozn lqdh fqd, olaqadh alfdh balozn lqdh fqd. olmdhbb albkhor dhha msfa balozn, odhha lmal mrkbh alkrbom albasth ajn-htha almlzll tabot ehd alrb. oqal: «qd afhmni ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl dhlk baltabb bidh eli, ai kl asghal almal». oqal daod lsliman abnh: «tshdd otshje oaelm. la tkhf ola trteb, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh alhi mek. la ikhdhkl ola itrkk hta tkml kl eml khdmh bit alrb. ohodha frq alkhnh oalaoiin lkl khdmh bit allh. omek fi kl eml kl nbih bhkmh lkl khdmh oal-rosa', okl alsheb tht kl aoamrk».

29

oqal daod almlk lkl aljmie: «an sliman abni alldhi ohdh akhtarh allh anma ho sghir oghd, oaelm ezim lan alhikl lis lansen bl llrb alalh. oana bkl qoti hiat lbit alhi aldhbh lma ho mn dhbh, oalfdh lma ho mn fdh, oalnhas lma ho mn nhas, alahdid lma ho mn hdid, oalkshb lma ho mn khshb, ohjarh aljze ohjarh ltrise ohjarh khla' orqma', okl hjarh krimh ohjarh alrkham bkthrh. oaida lani qd srtt bbit alhi, li khash mn dhbh ofdh qd dfetha lbit alhi foq jmie ma hiath lbit alqds: thlath alaf ozn dhbh mn dhbh aofir, osheb alaf oznh fdh msfah, lajl tgshnih hitan albiot. aldhbh lldhbb oalfdh llfdh olkl eml bid arabab alsnaie. fmn intdb aliom lml' idh llrb?» fantdb rosa' alaba' orosa' asbat asraiil orosa' alalof oalmiat orosa' asghal almlk, oaela lkhdmh bit allh khmsh alaf oznh oeshrh alaf drhm mn aldhbh, oeshrh alaf oznh mn alfdh othmani eshr alf oznh mn alnhas, omih alf oznh mn alhdid. omn ojd endh hjarh aetaha lkhzin bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id ihiiil aljrshoni. ofrh alsheb bantdabhm, lanhm bqlb kaml antdboa llrb. odaod almlk aida frh frha ezima. obark daod ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam kl aljmaeh, oqal: «mbark ant aia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil abina mn alazl oala alabd. lk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alezmh oaljbroto oaljilal oalbha' oalmjd, lan lk kl ma

fi alsma' oalard. lk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk almlk, oqd
artfet rasa ela aljmie. oalghna oalkramh mn ldnk,
oant ttslt ela aljmie, obidk alqoh oaljbrot, obidk tezim
otshdid aljmie. oalan ia alhna nhmdk onsbh asmk
aljlil. olkn mn ana omn ho shebi hta nsttie an nt-
bre hkdha, lan mnk aljmie omn idk aetinak! lanna
nhn ghrba' amamk, onzla' mthl kl abaina. aiamna
kalzl ela alard olis rja'. aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-
hna, kl hdhh althroh alti hianaha lnbni lk bita lasm
qdsq anma hi mn idk, olk alkl. oqd elmt ia alhi ank
ant tmthn alqlob otrs balastqamh. ana bastqamh qlbi
tbret bkl hdhh, oalan shebk almojqod hna raith bfrh it-
bre lk. ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abrahim oashaq oas-
raail abaina, ahfz hdhh ala alabd fi tsor afkar qlob
shebk, oaed qlobhm nhok. oama sliman abni faeth
qlba kamla lihfs oasaiak, shhadatk ofraidk, olieml
aljmie, olibni alhikl aldhi hiat lh». thm qal daod lkl
aljmaeh: «barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm». fbark
kl aljmaeh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm, okhroa os-
jdoa llrb ollmlk. odhbhoa llrb dhhbaih oasedoa mhrqat
llrb fi ghq dhlk aliom: alf thor oalf kbsh oalf khrof me
skaibha, odhbaih kthirh lkl asraail. oakloa oshrhoa
amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhlk aliom bfrh ezim.
omlkoa thanih sliman bn daod, omshoh llrb riisa, os-
adoq kahna. ojlsl sliman ela krsi ihoh-alsaknmthrk
mlka mkan daod abih, onjh oataeh kl asraail. ojmie
alrosa' oalabtal ojmie aolad almlk daod aida khdeoa
lsliman almlk. oezm ihoh-alsaknmthrk sliman jda fi
aein jmie asraail, ojel elih jlala mlkia lm ikn ela mlk
qblh fi asraail. odaod bn isa mlk ela kl asraail. oalz-
man aldhi mlk fih ela asraail arbeon snh. mlk sbe
snin fi hbron, omlk thlatha othlathin snh fi aorshlim.
omat bshibh salhh oqd shbe aama oghna okramh.
omlk sliman abnh mkanh. oamor daod almlk alaola
oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr akhbar smoiil alraii, oakhbar
nathan alnbi, oakhbar jad alraii, me kl mlkh ojbrot
oalaoqat alti ebrt elih oela asraail oela kl mmalk al-
blad.

otshdd sliman bn daod ela mmlkth okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh meh oezmh jda. oklm sliman jmie asraail rosa' alalof oalmiat oalqdah okl riis fi kl asraail roos alaba' fdhbb sliman okl aljmaeh meh ala almrtefhe alti fi jbeon lanh hnak kant khimh alajtmae khimh allh alti emlha mosa ebd ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi albrih. oama tabot allh fasedh daod mn qrih iearim endma hia lh daod lanh nsb lh khimh fi aorshlim. omdhbb alnhas alldhi emlh bsliil bn aori bn hor odeh amam mskn alrb. otb alih sliman oaljmaeh. osed sliman hnak ala mdhbb alnhas amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi kan fi khimh alajtmae oased elih alf mhrqh. fi tlk allilh tra'a allh lsliman oqal lh: [asal madha aetik]. fqa sliman llh: [ank qd felt me daod abi rhmh ezimh omilktni mkanh. falan aia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh lithbt klamk me daod abi lank qd mlktni ela sheb kthir ktrab alard. faetni alan hkmm omerfh lakhrij amam hdha alsheb oadkhl lanh mn iqdr an ihkm ela shebk hdha alezim] fqa allh lsliman: [mn ajl an hdha kan fi qllk olm tsal ghna ola amoala ola kramh ola anfs mbghdik ola salt aiama kthirh bl anma salt lnfsk hkmm omerfh thkm bhma ela shebi alldhi mlktk elih qd aetikt hkmm omerfh oaetik ghna oamoala okramh lm ikn mthlha llmlok alldhin qblk ola ikon mthlha lmn bedk]. fja' sliman mn almrtefhe alti fi jbeon ala aorshlim mn amam khimh alajtmae omik ela asraail. ojme sliman mrkbat ofrsana fkan lh alf oarbe mih mrkbb oathna eshr alf fars fjelha fi mdn almrkbat ome almlk fi aorshlim. ojel almlk alfdh oaldhbb fi aorshlim mthl alhjarh ojel alarz kaljiz alldhi fi alsht fi alktthrh. okan mkhrj alkhil alti lsliman mn msr. ojmaeh tjar almlk akhdhoa jlibh bthmn fasedoa oakhrjoa mn msr almrkbb bst mih shaql mn alfdh oalfrs bmih okhmsin ohkdhha ljmie mlok alththiin omlok aram kanao ikhrjon en idhm.

oamr sliman bbna' bit lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit lmlkh. oahsa sliman sbein alf rjl hmal othmanin alf rjl nhat fi aljbl ookla' elihm thlathh alaf ost mih. oarsl sliman ala horam mlk sor qaila: [kma felt me daod abi adh arslt lh arza libni lh bita iskn fih fhindha abni bita lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi laqdsh lh laodq amamh bkhora etra olkhhbz alojoh aldaim ollmhrqat sbaha omsa' ollsbot oalahlh omoasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. hdha ela asraail ala alabd. oalbit alldhi ana banih ezim lan alhna aezm mn jmie alalhh. omn istic an ibni lh bita lan alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat la tseh omn ana hia abni lh bita ala llaiqad amamh! falan arsl li rjla hkima fi snaeh aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalarjoan oalqrmz oalasmanjoni mahra fi alnqsh me alhkma' alldhin endi fi ihodha ofi aorshlim alldhin aedhm daod abi. oarsl li khshb arz osro osndl mn lbnan lani aelm an ebdk mahron fi qte khshb lbnan. ohodha ebidi me ebdk. oliedo la khshba bkthrh lan albit alldhi abnih ezim oejib. ohindha aeti llqtaein alqatein alkshb eshrin alf kr mn alldhin teama lebidk oeshrin alf kr sheir oeshrin alf bth khmr oeshrin alf bth zit]. fajab horam mlk sor brsalh ala sliman: [lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd ahh shebh jek

elihm mlka]. oqal horam: [mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail alldhi sne alsma' oalard alldhi aeta daod almlk abna hkima sahb merfh ofhm alldhi ibni bita llrb obita lmlkh. oalan arslt rjla hkima sahb fhm asmh horam abi [abn amrah mn bnat dan aboh rjl sori] mahr fi snaeh aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalharh oalkshb oalarjoan oalasmanjoni oalktan oalqrmz onqsh kl noe mn alnqsh oakhtae kl akhtae ilqa elih me hkmaik ohkma' sidi daod abik. oalan alldhin oalshair oalzit oalkhmr alti dhkrha sidi flirslha lebidh. onhn nqte khshba mn lbnan hsb kl ahtiajk onati bh alik armatha ela albhr ala iafa. oant tsedh ala aorshlim]. oed sliman jmie alrjal alajnbiin alldhin fi ard asraail bed aled alldhi edhm aiah daod aboh fojdoa mih othlathh okhmsin alfa ost mih. fjel mnhm sbein alf hmal othmanin alf qtae ela aljbl othlathh alaf ost mih okla' ltshghil alsheb.

oshre sliman fi bna' bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi aorshlim fi jbl almria hith tra'a ldaod abih hith hia daod mkana fi bidr arnan alibosi. oshre fi albna' fi thani alshhr althani fi alsnh alarabeh lmlkh. ohdh assha sliman lbna' bit allh: altol (bar/ldhrae ala alqias alao) ston dhraea oalard eshron dhraea. oalroaq alldhi qdam altol hsb erd albit eshron dhraea oartfaeh mih oeshron oghshah mn dakhil bdhbb khals. oalbit alezim gshshah bkshb sro gshshah bdhbb khals ojel elih nkhlha osasl. orse albit bhjarh krimh lljmal. oaldhbb dhbb froaim. oghsha albit: akhshabh oaetabh ohitanh omsarieh bdhbb onqsh krobim ela alhitan. oeml bit qds alaqdas toll hsb erd albit eshron dhraea oerdh eshron dhraea oghshah bdhbb jid st mih oznh. okan ozn almsamir khmsin shaqla mn dhbb oghsha alelali bdhbb. oeml fi bit qds alaqdas krobim snaeh alsiaagh oghshahma bdhbb. oajnh alkrobim tolla eshron dhraea aljnah aloahd khms adhre ims hait albit oaljnah alakhr khms adhre ims jnah alkrob alakhr. ojnah alkrob alakhr khms adhre ims hait albit oaljnah alakhr khms adhre itsl bjnah alkrob alakhr. oajnh dhdiin alkrobim mnsth eshron dhraea ohma oaqfan ela arjlhma oojhhma ala dakhil. oeml alhjab mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz oktan ojel elih krobim. oeml amam albit emodin tollhma khms othlathon dhraea oaltajan alldhan ela rasihma khms adhre. oeml slasl kma fi almhrah ojelha ela rasi alemodin oeml mih rmanh ojelha fi alsasl. oaoqf alemodin amam alhikl oahda en alimin oahda en alisar odea asm alaimn [iakinn] oasm alaisr [boez].

oeml mdhbb nhas toll eshron dhraea oerdh eshron dhraea oartfaeh eshr adhre. oeml albhr msboka eshr adhre mn shft al shft okan mdora mstdira oartfaeh khms adhre okhit thlathon dhraea ihit bdairh. oshbh qtha' thth mstdira ihit bh ela astdath lldhrae eshr thit balbhr mstdirh oalqtha' sfan qd sbkt bsbkh kan qaima ela athni eshr thora thlathh mtjhh ala alsmaal othlathh mtjhh ala alghrb othlathh mtjhh ala alajnob othlathh mtjhh ala almrrih-ra-ikdhq oalbhr elia mn foq ojmie mokhratha ala dakhil. osmkh shbr

oshfth keml shfh kas bzhr sosn. iakhdh oise thlathh alaf bth. oeml eshr mrahd ojel khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar llaghtsal fiha. kanoa ighslon fiha ma iqrbonh mhrqah oalbhrlighstl fih alkhnh. oeml mnair dhhb eshra krsma ojelha fi alhikl khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar. oeml eshr moaid oodeha fi alhikl khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar. oeml mih mndhh mn dhhb. oeml dar alkhnh oaldr alezimh omsarie aldar oghsha msarieha bnhas. ojel albhrl ala aljanb alaimn ala almruih-ra-ikdhq mn jhh aljnob. oeml horam alqdor oalrfosh oalmnadh oantha horam mn eml aleml aldhi sneh llmlk sliman fi bit allh: alemodin okrti altajin ala rasi alemodin oalshbktin ltgthih krti altajin alldhin ala rasi alemodin oalrmanat alarbe mih llshbktin (sfi rman llshbkh aloahdh ltgthih krti altajin alldhin ala alemodin). oeml alqoaed oeml almrhahd ala alqoaed oalbhrl aloahd oalathni eshr thora thth oalqdor oalrfosh oalmnashl okl anitha emlha llmlk sliman [horam abi] lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn nhas mjli. fi ghor alardn sbkha almlk fi ard alkhbf bin skot osrdh. oeml sliman kl hdhh alanih kthirh jda lanh lm ithqg ozn alnhas. oeml sliman kl alanih alti lbit allh omdhbb aldhbb oalmoaid oeliha khbz alojoh oalmnair osrjha lttqd hsb almrsum amam almhrrab mn dhhb khals alazlahr oalsrj oalmiaqt mn dhhb. oho dhhb kaml. oalmqas oalmnadh oalshon oalmjamr mn dhhb khals. obab albit omsarieh aldakhlih lqds alaqdas omsarie bit alhikl mn dhhb.

5

okml jmie aleml aldhi emlh sliman lbit alrb. oadkhl sliman aqdas daod abih. oalfdh oaldhbb ojmie alanih jelha fi khzain bit allh. hinidh jme sliman shiokh asraiil okl roos alasbat rosa' alaba' lbni asraiil ala aorshlim lasead tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn mdinh daod (hi shion). fajtme ala almlk jmie rjal asraiil fi aleid aldhi fi alshhr alsabe. oja' jmie shiokh asraiil. ohml allaioin altabot oasedoa altabot okhimh alajtmae me jmie anih alqds alti fi alkhimh asedha alkhnh oallaioin. oalmkl sliman okl jmaeh asraiil almjtmiein alih amam altabot kanoa idhbhon ghnma obqra ma la ihsa ola ied mn alktthr. oadkhl alkhnh tabot ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mkanh fi mhrab albit fi qds alaqdas ala tht jnahi alkrubin. okan alkruban bastin ajnhthma ala mode altabot. ozl alkruban altabot oesih mn foq. ojdhboa alesi ftra't roos alesi mn altabot amam almhrrab olm tr kharja ohi hnak ala hdha aliom. lm ikn fi altabot ala allohan alldhan odehma mosa fi horib hin eahd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bni asraiil end khrojhm mn msr. okan lma khrj alkhnh mn alqds. (lan jmie alkhnh almojodin tqdsoa. lm tlazh alfrq). oallaioin almgghnon ajmeon: asaf ohiman oidothon obnohm oakthothm labsin ktana bal-snoj oalrbab oaleidan oaqfin shrqj almdhbb omehm mn alkhnh mih oeshron infknon fi alalabaq. okan lma sot almbaqon oalmghnon koahd sota oahda lts-bih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohmdh orfoea sota balalabaq oalnojq oalat alghna' oaltsbih llrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth an bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk amtla shaba. olm istte alkhnh an iqfoa llkdhmh sbbb alshab lan mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mla bit allh.

6

hinidh qal sliman: [qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk anh iskn fi aldbab. oana bnit lk bit skna mkana lsknak ala alabd]. ohol almlk ojhh obark kl jmhor asraiil okl jmhor asraiil oaqf. oqal: [mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil aldhi klh bfmh daod abi oakml bidih qaila: mndh iom akhrjt shebi mn ard msr lm akhtr mdinh mn jmie asbat asraiil lbna' bit likon asmi hnak ola akhttr rjla ikon riisa lshebi asraiil. bl akhttr aorshlim likon asmi fiha oakhttr daod likon ela shebi asraiil. okan fi qlb daod abi an ibni bita lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil fqal ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldaod abi: mn ajl anh kan fi qlbk an tbn bita lasmi qd ahsnt bkon dhlk fi qlbk. ala ank ant la tbn albit bl abnk alkharij mn slbk ho ibni albit lasmi. oaqam ihoh-alsaknmthrk klamh aldhi tklm bh oqg qmt ana mkan daod abi ojst ala krsi asraiil kma tklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk obnit albit lasm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil. oodet hnak altabot aldhi fih ehd ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi qteh me bni asraiil]. oqf amam mdhbb ihoh-alsaknmthrk tjah kl jmaeh asraiil obst idih. (lan sliman sne mnbra mn nhas ojelh fi ost aldar tolh khms adhre oerdh khms adhre oartfaeh tlath adhre oooqf elih thm jtha ela rkbtih tjah kl jmaeh asraiil obst idih nho alsma') oqal: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil la alh mthlk fi alsma' oalard hafz alehd oalrhmh lebidk alsairin amam bkl qlobhm. aldhi qd hfzt lebdk daod abi ma klmth bh ftklmt bfmk oakml bidk khda aliom. oalan aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil ahfz lebdk daod abi ma klmth bh qaila: la iedm lk amami rjl ijlj ela krsi asraiil an hfz bnok trqhm hta isiroa fi shrieti kma srt ant amami. oalan aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil flithqq klamk aldhi klmth bh ebdk daod. lanh hl iskn alhl hqa me alansan ala elard? hodha alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat la tsek fkm balaq' hdha albit aldhi bni! faltft ala slah ebdk ola tdreh aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhi oasme alsrakh oalolah alti isliha ebdk amamk. ltkon einak mftohtin ela hdha albit nhara olila ala almode aldhi qlt ank tde asmk fih ltsme alsalah alti isliha ebdk fi hdha almode oasme tdreat ebdk oshebk asraiil alldhin islon fi hdha almode oasme ant mn mode sknak mn alsma' oadha smet faghfr. an akhta ahd ala sahhb oode elih hlf lhlh' oja' alhlf amam mdhbb fi hdha albit fasme ant mn alsma' oaeml oaqd bin ebdk adh teaqb almdhnb ftjel triqh ela rash otrbr albar adh tetih hsb brh. oan anksr shebk asraiil amam aledo lanhm akhtaosa alik thm rjeoa oaetrfoa basmk osloa otdreoa amamk nho hdha albit fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr kthih shebk asraiil oarjehm ala alard alti aetitha lhm olabaih. [adha agh-lqt alsma' olm ikn mtr lanhm akhtaosa alik thm sloa fi hdha almkana oaetrfoa basmk orjeoa en kthithm lank daiqthm fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr kthih ebdk oshebk asraiil ftehmhm altrig alsalh aldhi islon fih oaet mtra ela ardk alti aetitha lshebk miratha. adha sar fi alard joe adha sar oba oa lfh ao irqan ao jrad ao jrdm ao adha hasrhdm aedaohm fi ard mdnhm fi kl drbh okl mrd fkl slah okl tdr kon mn ai ansan kan ao mn kl shebk asraiil alldhin ierfon kl oahd drbth oojeh fibst idih nho hdha albit fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak oaghfr oaet kl ansan hsb kl trqh kma terf qlbh. lank ant ohdk terf qlob bni albshr. likhafok

oisiroa fi trqk kl alaiam alti ihion fiha ela ojh alard alti aetit labaina. okdhlk alajnbi aldhi lis ho mn shebk asraail oqd ja' mn ard beidh mn ajl asmk alezim oidk alqoih odhraek almmddodh fmta ja'oa osloa fi hdha al-bit fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak oafel hsb kl ma ideok bh alajnbi lielm kl sheob alard asmk fikhafok shebk asraail olielmoo an asmk qd dei ela hdha al-bit aldhi bnit. [adha khrj shebk lmharbh aedaih fi altrij aldhi trslhm fih osloa alik nho hdhh almd-inh alti akhttrtha oalbit aldhi bnit lasmk fasme mn alsma' slathm otdrethm oaqd qda'hm. adha akhtaoa alik (lanh lis ansan la ikhti) oghdbt elihm odfethm amam aledo osbahlm sabohm ala ard beidh ao qribh fadha rdoa ala qlobhm fi alard alti isbon aliha orjeoa otdreoa alik fi ard sbihm qailin: qd akhtana oeo-jna oadhnbna orjeoa alik mn kl qlobhm omn kl an-fshh fi ard sbihm alti sbohm aliha osloa nho ardhm alti aetitha labaihm oalmdinh alti akhttr oalbit aldhi bnit lasmk fasme mn alsma' mn mkan sknak slathm otdreathm oaqd qda'hm oaghfr lsheb ma akhtaoa bh alik. alan ia alhi ltkn einak mftohtin oadhnak msghitlin lslah hdha almk. oalan qm aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh ala rahtk ant otabat ezk. khntk aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh ilbson alkhlas oatqiaoak ibthjon balkhir. aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh la trd ojh mshik. adhkr mrahm daod ebdk].

7

olma antha sliman mn alsлах nzl't alnar mn alsma' oaklt almhrqh oaldhbaih omia mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk albit. olm iste alkhnh an idkhloa bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk mla bit alrb. okan jmie bni asraail inzron end nzol alnar omjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela albit okhroa ela ojohhm ala alard ela albat almjeze osjdoa ohmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh salh oala alabd rhmth. thm an almlk okl alsheb dhhhoa dhhbaih amam alrb. odhbh almlk sliman dhhbaih mn albrq: athnin oeshrin alfa omn alghnm mih oeshrin alfa odshn almlk okl alsheb bit allh. okan alkhnh oaqfin ela mharshh oallaioin balat ghna' ihoh-alsaknmthrk alti emlha daod almlk lajl hmd ihoh-alsaknmthrk [lan ala alabd rhmth] hin sbh daod bha oalknhn infkhon fi alaboaq mqabhlh okl asraail oaqf. oqds sliman ost aldar alti amam bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh qrb hnak almhrqat oshhm dhhbaih alsamh lan mdhbh alnhas aldhi emlh sliman lm ikf lan ise almhrqat oaltqdmat oalshhm. oeid sliman aleid fi dhk aloqt sheb aiam okl asraail meh ojmhor ezim jda mn mdkhil hmah ala oadi msr. oemloa fi aliom althamn aetkafa lanhm emloa tdshin almdhbh sheb aiam oaleid sheb aiam. ofi aliom althalth oaleshrin mn alshrh alsabe srf alsheb ala khiamhm frhin otibi alqlob lajl alkhir aldhi emlh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldao olsliman olasraail shebh. oakml sliman bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk. okl ma khttr bbal sliman an iemlh fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofi bith njh fih. otra'a ihoh-alsaknmthrk lsliman lila oqal lh: [qd smet slatk oakhttr hdha almk an li bit dhhbh. an aghlqt alsma' olm ikn mtr oan amrt aljrad an iakl alard oan arsl't oba ela shebi fadha toade shebi aldhn dei asmi elihm osloa otlboa ojhi orjeoa en trqhm alrdiuh fani asme mn alsma' oaghfr

khithm oabri ardhm. alan einai tkonan mftohtin oadhnai msghitlin ala slah hdha almk. oalan qd akhttr oqdst hdha albit lihon asmi fih ala alabd otkon einai oqlbi hnak kl alaiam. oant an slkt amami kma slk daod abok oemlt hsb kl ma amrtk bh ohfzt fraidi oahkami fani atbht krsi mlkk kma eahdt daod abak qaila: la iedn lk rjl itslt ela asraail. olkn an anqlbtm otrktm fraidi oosaiai alti jeltha amamkm odhbhtm oebdtm alhh akhra osjdtm lha fani aqlehm mn ardi alti aetithm aiaha ohdha albit aldhi qdst lasmi atrhh mn amami oajelh mthla ohzah fi jmie alsheob. ohdha albit aldhi kan mrtfea kl mn imr bh itejb oiql: lmadha eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkdha lhdhh alard olhdha albit? fiqolon: mn ajl anhm trkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm aldhi akhrrhm mn ard msr otmskoa balhh akhra osjdoa lha oebdoha ldlhk jlb elihm kl hdha almrhih-ra-ikdh].

8

obed nhaih eshrin snh bed an bna sliman bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obith bna sliman almdn alti aetaha horam lsliman oaskn fiha bni asraail. odhbh sliman ala hmah sobh oqoi eliha. obna tdmr fi albrih ojmie mdn almkhazn alti bnaha fi hmah. obna bit horon alelia obit horon alsfla mdna hsinh basoar oaboab oeoard. obelh okl mdn almkhazn alti kant lsliman ojmie mdn almrkbat omdn alfrsan okl mrghob slman aldhi rghb an ibnih fi aorshlim ofi lban ofi kl ard sltan. ama jmie alsheb albaqi mn alhthiin oalam-orin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalibosiin aldhn lisoa mn asraail mn binhm aldhn bqoa bedhm fi alard aldhn lm ifnhm bno asraail fjel sliman elihm skhrh ala hdha aliom. oama bno asraail flm ijel sliman mnhm ebida lshghlh lanhm rjal alqat orosa' goadh orosa' mrkbath ofrsanh. ohola' rosa' almoklin aldhn lmlk sliman mitan okhmson almtslton ela alsheb. oama bnt freon fasedha sliman mn mdinh daod ala albit aldhi bnah lha lanh qal: [la tskn amrah li fi bit daod mlk asraail lan alamakn alti dkhl aliha tabot ihoh-alsaknmthrk anma hi mqdsh]. hinidh ased sliman elihm skhrh ala mdhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi bnah qdam alroaq. amr kl iom biomh mn almhrqat hsb osih mosa fi alsbot oalahlh oalmoasm thlath mrat fi alsnh fi ead alftir oeid alasabie oeid almalz. oaoqf hsb qda' daod abih frq alkhnh ala khdmthm oallaioin ela hrasathm (lts-bih oalkhdmh amam alkhnh) eml kl iom biomh oalboabin hsb frqhm ela kl bab. lanh hkdha hi osih daod rjl allh. olm ihidoo en osih almlk ela alkhnh oal-laoiin fi kl amr ofi alkhzain. fthia kl eml sliman ala iom tasis bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oala nhaith. fkml bit alrb. hinidh dhhb sliman ala esion jabr oala aihl ela shati albrh fi ard adom. oarsl lh horam bid ebidh sfna oebida ierfon albrh fatoa me ebid sliman ala aofir oakhdhoa mn hnak arbe mih okhmsin oznh dhhb oatoa bha ala almlk sliman.

9

osmet mlkh sba bkhbr sliman fatt ltmthn sliman bmsail ala aorshlim bmokb ezim jda ojmal hamlh atiaba odhbha bkthrh ohjarh krimh fatt ala sliman oklmth

en kl ma fi qibha. fakhbrha sliman bkl klamha. olm ikhf en sliman amr ala oakhbrrha bh. flma rat mlkh sba khmsh sliman oalbit aldhi bnah oteam maidith omjls ebidh omoqf khdamh omlabsh m osqath omlabsh m omhrqath alti kan isedha fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk lm tbq fqla roh bed. fqalt llmlk: [shih alkhr aldhi smeth fi ardi en amork oen hkmtk! olm asdq klamhm hta jit oabsrt einai fhodha lm akhbr bnsf kthrh hkmtk. zdt ela alkhr aldhi smeth. ftoba lrjalk otoba lebidk hola' aloaqfin amamk daima oalsamein hkmtk. likn mbarka ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk aldhi sr bk oejlk ela krsih mlka llrb alhk. lan alhk abb asraail lithbth ala alabd qd jelk elihm mlka ltjri hkma oedla]. oahdt llmlk mih oeshrin oznh dhbb oatiaba kthirh jda oharh krimh olm ikn mthl dhklt altib aldhi adhdt mlkh sba llmlk sliman. okdha ebid horam oebid sliman aldhiin jlboa dhbha mn aofir atoa bkshsb al-sndi oharh krimh. oeml almlk khshb alsndi drja lbit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk oaoeada orbaba olm ir mthilha qbl fi ard ihodha. oaeta almlk sliman mlkh sba kl mshthaha aldhi tltb fdla ema att bh ala almlk. fansrft odhbt ala ardha hi oebidha. okan ozn aldhhb aldhi ja' sliman fi snh oahdh st mih osta ostin oznh dhbb fdla en aldhi ja' bh altjar oalmstdeon. okl mlak alerb oolah alard kanoa iaton bdhbb ofdh ala sliman. oeml almlk sliman miti trs mn dhbb mtrq khs altrs aloahdt st mih shaql mn aldhhb almrq othlath mih mjin mn dhbb mtrq khs almjn aloahdt thlath mih shaql mn aldhhb. oejelha almlk fi bit oer lbnan. oeml almlk krsia ezima mn eaj ogshshah bdhbb khals. ollkrsi st drjat. ollkrsi moti mn dhbb klha mtslh oidan mn hna omn hnak ela mkan aljlos oasdan oaqfan bjanb alidin. oathna eshr asda oaqfh hnak ela aldrjat alst mn hna omn hnak. lm ieml mthlh fi jmie almmalik. ojmie anih shrb almlk sliman mn dhbb ojmie anih bit oer lbnan mn dhbb khals. lm thsb alfdh shiia fi aiam sliman lan sfn almlk kant tsir ala trshish me ebid horam okant sfn trshish tati mrh fi kl thlath snin hamlh dhbha ofdh oejaja oqroda otoaois. ftezm almlk sliman ela kl mlak alard fi alghna oalhkmmh. okan jmie mlak alard iltmson ojh sliman lismeoa hkmtk alti jelha allh fi qibh. okanoa iaton kl oahd bhdith banihi fdh oanhi dhbb ohll oslah oatiab okhil obghal snh fsnh. okan lsliman arbeh alaf mdhod khil omrkbait oathna eshr al fars fjelha fi mdn almrkbait ome almlk fi aorshlim. okan mtslta ela jmie almlak mn alnhr ala ard alflstiniin oala tkhom msr. ojel almlk alfdh fi aorshlim mthl alhjarh ojel alarz mthl aljmiz aldhi fi alsli fi alkthrh. okan mkhrj khil sliman mn msr omn jmie alaradi. obqih amor sliman alaola oaklahirh mktobh fi akhbar nathan alnbi ofi nbosh akhia alshiloni ofi roa iedo alrai el irbeam bn nbat. omkl sliman fi aorshlim ela kl asraail arbein snh. thm adtje sliman me abaihi fdfnoh fi mdinh daod abih. omkl rhbeam abnh eoda enh.

10

odhbb rhbeam ala shkim lanh ja' ala shkim kl asraail limlkoh. olma sme irbeam bn nbat (oho fi msr hith hrb mn ojh sliman almlk) rje irbeam mn msr. farsloa odeoh fata irbeam okl asraail oqalao lrrhbeam: [an abak qsa nirna falan khff mn ebodih abik alqasih

omn nirh althqil aldhi jelh elina fnkhdmk]. fqaq lhm: [arjeoa ali bed thlath aiam]. fdhbb alsheb. fastshar almlk rhbeam alshiock aldhiin kanoa iqfona amam sliman abih oho hi qaila: [kif tshiron an ard joaba ela hdha alsheb?] fqaqalo: [an knt salha nho hdha alsheb oardithm oklmtm klama hsa ikonon lk ebida kl alaiam]. ftrk msorh alshiock aldhiin asharoa bha elih oastshar alahdath aldhiin nshaoa meh oofqoa amamh osalhm: [bmadha tshiron antm fnrd joaba ela hdha alsheb aldhiin klmoni qailin: khff mn alnir aldhi jelh elina abok?] fajab alahdath aldhiin nshaoa meh: [hkhdha tqol llsheb aldhiin qalao an abak thql nirna oama ant fkhff ena: an khnsri aghlz mn ost abi. oalan abi hmlkm nira thqila oana azid ela nirkm. abi adbkml balsiat oama ana fbaleqarb]. fja' irbeam ojmie alsheb ala rhbeam fi aliom althalth kma amr almlk: [arjeoa ali fi aliom althalth]. fajabhm almlk bqsaoh otrk almlk rhbeam msorh alshiock oklhmh hsb msorh alahdath qaila: [abi thql nirkm oama azid elih. abi adbkml balsiat oama ana fbaleqarb]. olm isme almlk llsheb lan alsbb kan mn qbl allh liqim ihoh-alsaknmthrk klamh aldhi tkml bh en id akhia alshiloni ala irbeam bn nbat. flma raa kl asraail an almlk lm isme lhm qal alsheb llmlk: [ai qsm lna fi daod! ola nsib lna fi abn isa. kl oahd ala khimth ia asraail. alan anrz ala bitk ia daod!] odhbb kl asraail ala khiamhm. oama bno asraail alsaknon fi mdn ihodha fmlk elihm rhbeam. thm arsl almlk rhbeam hdoaram aldhi ela altskhir frjmh bno asraail balhjarh fmat. fbadr almlk rhbeam osed ala almrkbb lihrr ala aorshlim fesa asraail bit daod ala hdha aliom.alashah alhadi eshr

11

olma ja' rhbeam ala aorshlim jme mn bit ihodha obniamin mih othanman alf mkhtar mharb liharr asraail lird almlk ala rhbeam. okan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala shmeia rjl allh [ql lrrhbeam bn sliman mlk ihodha okl asraail fi ihodha obniamin: hkhdha qal alrb: la tse-doa ola tharboa akhotkm. arjeoa kl oahd ala bith lanh mn qbli sar hdha alamar] fsemea lklam ihoh-alsaknmthrk orjeoa en aldhhab dd irbeam. oaqam rhbeam fi aorshlim obna mdna llhsar fi ihodha. fbna bit lhm oecitam otqoe obit sor osoko oedlam ojt omrishh ozif oadoraim olkhih oeziqh osreh oailon ohbron alti fi ihodha obniamin mdna hsinh. oshdd alhson ojel fiha qoada okhzain makl ozit okhmr oatrasi fi kl mdinh ormaha oshddha kthira jda okan lh ihodha obniamin. oakknh oallaotion aldhiin fi kl asraail mthloa bin idih mn jmie tkhomhm lan allaoiin trkoa mraeihm oamlakhm oantlqoa ala ihodha oarshlim lan irbeam obnih rfdoom mn an ikhnoa llrb oaqam lnsh khnh llmrftae oilltos ollejl alti eml. obedhm ja' ala aorshlim mn jmie asbat asraail aldhiin ojhoa qlobhm ala tlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail lidhbhoa llrb alh abaihm. oshddoa mmlkh ihodha oqoa rhbeam bn sliman thlath snin lanhm saroa fi triq daod osliman thlath snin. oakthdh rhbeam lnsh amrah: mhlh bnt irimoth bn daod oabijail bnt aliab bn isa. foldt lh bnin: ieosh osmhria ozahm thm bedha akhdh mekh bnt abshalom foldt lh abia oetai oziza oshlomith. oahb rhbeam mekh bnt abshalom akthrh mn jmie nsaih osrarih lanh atkdh thmani eshrh am-

rah ostin srih oold thmanih oeshrin abna ostin abnh. oaqam rhbeam abia abn mekh rasa oqaida bin akthoth limlkh. okan fhima ofrq mn kl bnihi fi jmie aradi ihodha obniamin fi kl almdn alhsinh oetahm zada bkthrh. otlb nsa' kthirh.

12

olma tthbtt mmlkh rhbeam otshddt trk shrieih ihoh-alsaknmthrk ho okl asraail meh. ofi alsnh alkhams hllmk rhbeam sed shishq mlk msr ela aorshlim - lanhm khanoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk - balf omitti mrkbbh ostin alf fars olm ikn edd llsheb aldhiin ja'oa meh mn msr: lobiin oskiin okoshiin. oakhdh almdn alhsinh alti lihodha oata ala aorshlim. fja' shmeia alnbi ala rhbeam orosa' ihodha aldhiin ajtmeoa fi aorshlim mn ojb shishq oqal lhm: [hkdh qal alrb: antm trktmoni oana aida trktm lid shishq]. ft-dhll rosa' asraail oalmk oqaloa: [bar ho alrb]. flma raa ihoh-alsaknmthrk anhm tdhllao kan klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala shmeia: [qd tdhllao fla ahlkhm bl aetihm qlila mn alnjah ola insb ghdbi ela aorshlim bid shishq lknhm ikonon lh ebida oiemon khdmthi okhdmh mmalk alaradi]. fsed shishq mlk msr ela aorshlim oakhdh khzain bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhzain bit almk akhdh aljmie oakhdh atras aldhbb alti emlha sliman. feml almk rhbeam eoda enha atras nhas oslmha ala aidi rosa' alseah alhafzin bab bit almk. okan adha dkhl almk bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk iati alseah oihmlonha thm irjeonha ala ghrfh alseah. olma tdhll artd enh ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk flm ihlkh tmama. okdhlk kan fi ihodha amor hsnh. ft-shdd almk rhbeam fi aorshlim omk lan rhbeam kan abn ahda oarbein snh hin mlk omk sbe eshrh snh fi aorshlim almdinh alti akhtarha ihoh-alsaknmthrk lide asmh fiha don jmie asbat asraail. oasm amh nemh alemonih. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh lanh lm ihii qlbh ltlb alrb. oamor rhbeam alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi akhbar shmeia alnbi oedo alrai en alantsab. okant hrob bin rhbeam oirbeam kl alaiam. thm adtje rhbeam me abaih odfn fi mdinh daod omk ala abnh eoda enh.

13

fi alsnh althamnsh eshrh lllmk irbeam mlk abia ela ihodha. mlk thlath snin fi aorshlim. oasm amh mikhaia bnt aoriiil mn jbeh. okant hrb bin abia oirbeam. oabtda abia fi alhrb bjish mn jbarh alqtal arbe mih alf rjl mkhtar oirbeam astf lmharbth bthman mih alf rjl mkhtar jbarh bas. oqam abia ela jbl smaraim aldhi fi jbl afraim oqal: [asmeoni ia irbeam okl asraail. ama lkm an terfoa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail aeta almk ela asraail ldaod ala alabd olbnih behd mlh? fqam irbeam bn nbat ebd sliman bn daod oesa sidh. fajtme alih rjal btalon bno blieal otshddoa ela rhbeam bn sliman okan rhbeam fta rqiql alqlb flm ithbt amamhm. oalan antm tqolon ankdm tthbton amam mmlkh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bid bni daod oantm jmhoh kthir omekm ejol dhbb qd emlha irbeam lkm alhh. ama trdtm khnh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bni haron oallaoini oemltm lanfsm khnh ksheob alaradi kl mn

ata limla idh bthor abn bqr osbeh kbash sar kahna lldhin lisoa alhh! oama nhn fihoh-alsaknmthrk ho alhna olm ntrkh. oalkhnh alkhadmon ihoh-alsaknmthrk hm bno haron oallaoini fi aeml oioqdon llrb mhrqat kl sbah omsa' obkhor atiab okhbb alojoh ela almaidh altahrh omnarh aldhbb osrjha llaiqad kl msa' lanna nhn haron hrash ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. oama antm fqd trktmoh. ohodha mena allh riisa okhnh oaboq alhtaf lhtaf elikm. fia bni asraail la tharboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaim lankm la tflhon]. olkn irbeam jel alkmn idor liati mn khlfhm. fkanoa amam ihodha oalkmin khlfhm. faltft ihodha oadha alhrb elihm mn qdam omn khlf. fsrkhoo ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk oboq alkhnh balaboq ohtf rjal ihodha. olma htf rjal ihodha drb allh irbeam okl asraail amam abia oihodha. fanhzm bno asraail mn amam ihodha odfehm allh lidhm. odrbhm abia oqomh drbh ezimh fsqt qta mn asraail khms mih alf rjl mkhtar. fdhl bno asraail fi dhk aloqt otshje bno ihodha lanhm atkloa ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm. otard abia irbeam oakhdh mnhd mdna: bit ail oqraha oishanh oqraha oefron oqraha. olm iqo irbeam bed fi aiam abia fdrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk omat. otshdd abia oakhdh lnfsh arbe eshrh amrah oold athnin oeshrin abna ost eshrh bnta. obqih amor abia otrqh oaqoalh mktobh fi mdras alnbi edo.

14

thm adtje abia me abaih dfdnoh fi mdinh daod omk asa abnh eoda enh. fi aiamh astrah alard eshr snin. oeml asa ma ho salh omstqim fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh. onze almdhabh alghribh oalmrtfeat oksr altmathil oqte alsoari oqal lihodha an itlboa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm oan iemloa hsb almriih-ra-ikdhieh oalosih. onze mn kl mdn ihodha almrfeat otmathil alshms oastrah almmk alamam. obna mdna hsinh fi ihodha lan alard astrah olm tkn elih hrb fi tlk alsnin lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk arahh. oqal lihodha: [lnbn dhdd almdn onthotha basoar oabraj oaboab oeoard ma damt alard amamna lanna qd tlba ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna. tlbnah farahna mn kl jhh]. fbno onjhoa. okan lasa jish ihmloa atrasa ormaha mn ihodha thlath mih alf omn bniamin mn aldhiin ihmloa altras oishdon alqsi mitan othmanon alfa. kl hola' jbarh bas. fkhrr alihm zarh alkoshi bjish alf alf obmrkbat thlath mih oata ala mrishh. okhrj asa llqaih oastfoa llqat fi oadi sfath end mrishh. odea asa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh: [aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk lis frqa endk an tsaed alkthirin omn lis lhm qoh. fsaedna aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna lanna elik atklna obasm qdmna ela dhda aljish. aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant alhna. la iqo elik ansan]. fdrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alkoshiin amam asa oamam ihodha fhrb alkoshion. otrdhm asa oalsheb aldhi meh ala jrar osqt mn alkoshiin hta lm ikn lhm hi lanhm anksroa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oamam jishh. fhmlao ghnimh kthir jda. odrboa jmie almdn alti hol jrar lan reb ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan elihm onhboa kl almdn lanh kan fiha nhb kthir. odrboa aida khiam almashih osaqo ghnma kthira ojmla thm rjeoa ala aorshlim.

okan roh allh ela ezria bn eodid fkhjr llqa' asa oqal lh: [asmeoa li ia asa ojmie ihodha obniamin. ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekm ma kntm meh oan tlbtmoh iojd lkm oan trktmoh itrkkm. olasraail aiam kthirh bla alh hq obla kahn melm obla shrie. olkn lma rjeoa endma tdaioqoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail otl-boh ojd lhm. ofi tlk alazman lm ikn aman llkharj ola lldakhl lan adtrabat kthirh kant ela kl skan alaradi. fafnit amh bamh omdinh bmdinh lan allh azejhm bkl diq. ftshtddoa antm ola trtkh aidikm lan lemlkm ajra]. flma sme asa hdha akklam onboh eodid alnbi tshtd onze alrjasat mn kl ard ihodha obniamin omn almdn alti akhdhha mn jbl afraim ojdd mdhbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhia amam roaq alrb. ojme kl ihodha obniamin oalghrba' mehm mn afraim omnsa omn shmeon lanhm sqtoa alih mn asraail bkthrh hin raqa oan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh meh. fajtmeoa fi aorshlim fi alshhr althalth fi alsnh alkhamsh eshrh lmlk asa odhbhoa lrrb fi dhlk aliom mn alghnimh alti jlbaoa sbe mih mn albqr osbeh alaf mn aldan. odkhloa fi ehd an itlboia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm bkl qlobhm okl anfshtm. hta an kl mn la itlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail iqtl mn alsgihr ala alkbir mn alrjal oalnsa'. ohlfoa lrrb bost ezim ohtaf obaboqa oqron. ofrh kl ihodha mn ajl alhlh lanhm hlfoa bkl qlobhm otlbh bkl rdahm fojd lhm orarhbm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn kl jhh. hta an mekh am asa almlk khleha mn an tkon mlkh lanha eml Isarih tmthala oqte asa tmthalha odqh oahrqh fi oadi qdron. oama almrftfeat flm tnze mn asraail. ala an qib asa kan kamla kl aiamh. oadkhl aqdas abih oaqdash ala bit allh mn alfdh oaldhbb oalanih. olm tkn hrb ala alsnh alkhamsh oalthlathin lmlk asa.

fi alsnh alsadsh oalthlathin lmlk asa sed besha mlk asraail ela ihodha obna alramh lkila ide ahda ikhrj ao idkhl ala asa mlk ihodha. oakhrj asa fdh odhbha mn khzain bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk obit almlk oarsl ala bnhdd mlk aram alsakn fi dmshq qaila: [an bini obink obin abi oabik ehda. hodha qd arslt lk fdh odhbha fteal anqd ehdk me besha mlk asraail fised eni]. fsme bnhdd lmlk asa oarsl rosa' aljiosh alti lh ela mdn asraail fdrboa eion odan oabl almiah ojmie mkhazn mdn nftali. flma sme besha kf en bna' alramh otrk emlh. fakhdh asa almlk kl ihodha fhmla hjarh alramh oakhsabha alti bna bha besha obna bha jbe oalmsfah. ofi dhlk alzman ja' hnani alrai ala asa mlk ihodha oqal lh: [mn ajl ank astndt ela mlk aram olm tstnd ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk ldlkh qd nja jish mlk aram mn idk. alm ikn alkoshion oallobion jisha kthira bmrkbat ofrsan kthirh jda? fm n ajl ank astndt ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk dfehm lidk. lan eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk tjolan fi kl alard litsidd me aldhin qlobhm kamllh nhoh fqd hmqt fi hdha hta anh mn alan tkon elik hrob. fghdb asa ela alrai oodeh fi alsjn lanh aghtaz mn n ajl hdha odaia asa beda mn alsheb fi dhlk aloqt. oamora asa alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr almlok lihodha oasraail. omrd asa fi alsnh alatesh oalthlathin mn mlkh fi rjlh hta ashtd mrdh ofi mrdh aida lm itlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk bl alatba'. thm adtje

asa me abaih omat fi alsnh alhadih oalarbein lmlkh fdfnoh fi qborh alti hfrha lnfsh fi mdinh daod oadjeoh fi srir kan mmloa atiaba oasnafa etrh hsb snaeh aletarh. oahrqoa lh hriqh ezimh jda.

omlk ihoshafat abnh eoda enh otshdd ela asraail. ojel jisha fi jmie mdn ihodha alhsinh ojel okla' fi ard ihodha ofi mdn afraim alti akhdhha asa aboh. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk me ihoshafat lanh sar fi trq daod abih alaola olm itlb albelim olknh tlb alh abih osar fi oasiah la hsb aemal asraail. fthbt ihoh-alsaknmthrk almmllkh fi idh oqdm kl ihodha hdaia lihoshafat. okan lh ghna okramh bkthrh. otqoa qibh fi trq ihoh-alsaknmthrk onze aida almrftfeat oalosoari mn ihodha. ofi alsnh althaltth lmlkh asrl ala rosaih ala bnhail oeobdia ozkria onthniil omikhaia an ielmoa fi mdn ihodha omehm allaioion shmeia onthnia ozbdia oe-saail oshmiramoth oihoionathan oadonia otobia otob adonia allaioion omehm alishme oihooram alkahan. felmoa fi ihodha omehm sfr shrie ihoh-alsaknmthrk ojaloa fi jmie mdn ihodha oelmoa alsheb. okant hibh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela jmie mmalk alaradi alti hol ihodha flm iharboa ihoshafat. obed alfstiniin atoa ihoshafat bhdaia ohml fdh oalerban aida atoh bghnm mn alkbash sbeh alaf osbe mih omn altios sbeh alaf osbe mih. okan ihoshafat itezm jda obna fi ihodha hsona omdn mkhazn. okan lh shghl kthir fi mdn ihodha orjal hrb jbarh bas fi aorshlim. ohdha ed-dhm hsb biot abaihm mn ihodha rosa' alof: ednh alriis omeh jbarh bas thlath mih alf. objanbh ihonathan alriis omeh mitan othmanon alfa. objanbh emsia bn zkri almntdb lrrb omeh mita alf jbar bas. omn bni-amin aliadae jbar bas omeh mn almtslhin balqsi oalatrass mita alf. objanbh ihozabad omeh mih othmanon alfa mtrjdon llhrb. hola' khdam almlk fdla en aldhin jelhm almlk fi almdn alhsinh fi kl ihodha.

okan lihoshafat ghna okramh bkthrh. osahr akhab. onzl bed snin ala akhab ala alsamrh fdhbh akhab gh-nma obgra bkthrh lh ollsheb aldhie meh oaghoah an ised ala ramot jlead. oqal akhab mlk asraail lihoshafat mlk ihodha: [atdhbb mei ala ramot jlead?] fqal lh: [tmthl mthlk oshebi kshebb omek fi alqtal]. thm qal ihoshafat lmlk asraail: [asal aliom en klam alrb]. fjme mlk asraail alanbia' arbe mih rjl oqal lhm: [andhbh ala ramot jlead llqtal am amtne?] fqaloa: [ased fid-feha alti lid almlk]. fqal ihoshafat: [alis hna aida nbi lrrb fnsal mnh?] fqal mlk asraail lihoshafat: [bed rjl oahd lsoal ihoh-alsaknmthrk bh olknni abghdh lanh la itnba eli khira bl shra kl aiamn oho mikha bn imlh]. fqal ihoshafat: [la iql almlk hkdh]. fdea mlk asraail khisia oqal: [asre bmkha bn imlh]. okan mlk asraail oihoashafat mlk ihodha jalsin kl oahd ela kr-sih labsin thiabhama ojalsin fi sahh end mdkhl bab al-samrh ojmie alanbia' itnbaon amamhma. oeml sdqia bn knenh lnfsh qron hdid oqal: [hkdhla qal alrb: bhdhh tnth alaramiin hta ifnoa]. otmba jmie alan-bia' hkdhla qailin: [ased ala ramot jlead oafilh fidfeha

ihoh-alsaknmthrk lid almlk]. oqal alrsol aldhi dhhb lideo mikha: [hodha klam jmie alanbia' bfm oahd khir llmlk. flikn klamk koahd mnhm otklm bkhir]. fqal mikha: [hi ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ma iqolh alhi fbh atklm]. olma ja' ala almlk qal lh almlk: [ia mikha and-hhb ala ramot jlead llqat alm amtnet?]. fqal: [asedoa oafihoo fidfeoa lidkm]. fqal lh almlk: [km mrh asthlfk an la tqol li ala alhq basm alrb!]. fqal: [rait kl asraiil mshttin ela aljbal kkhrf la raei lha. fqal alrb: lis lhola' ashab flirjeoa kl oahd ala bith bsalm]. fqal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [ama qlt lk anh la itnba eli khira bl shra?]. oqal: [fasmie adha klam alrb. qd rait ihoh-alsaknmthrk jalsa ela krsih okl jnd alsma' oqof en im-in oen isarh. fqal alrb: [mn ighoi akhab mlk asraiil fised oisqt fi ramot jlead? fqal hdha hkdha oqal dhak hkdha. thm khrij alroh oofq amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqal: [ana aghoih. fsalh alrb: [bmadha?]. fqal: [akhrj okon roh kdhh fi afoah jmie anbiaih]. fqal: [ank tghoih otqtdr. fakhrj oafel hkdha. oalan hodha qd jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk roh kdhh fi afoah anbiaik hola' oiho-alsaknmthrk tkml elik bshr]. ftqdm sdqia bn knenh odrb mikha ala afk oqal: [mn ai triq ebr roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mni liklmq?]. fqal mikha: [ank stra fi dhk aliom aldhi tdkhl fih mn mkhde ala mkhde ltkhtbi]. fqal mlk asraiil: [khdhoa mikha ordoh ala amon riis almdinh oala ioash abn almlk oqoloa hkdha iqol almlk: deoa hdha fi alsjn oatemo hkbz aldiq oma' aldiq hta arje bsalm]. fqal mikha: [an rjet rjeoa bsalm flm itklm ihoh-alsaknmthrk bi]. oqal: [asmeoa aiaha alsheb ajmeon]. fsed mlk asraiil iohoshafat mlk ihodha ala ramot jlead. oqal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [ani atnkr oadkhl alhrb oama ant falbs thiabk]. ftnkr mlk asraiil odkhla alhrb. oamr mlk amam rosa' almrkbat alti lh: [la tharboa sgghira ola kbira ala mlk asraiil ohdh]. flma raa rosa' almrkbat iohoshafat qalooa anh mlk asraiil fhaotoh llqat fsrkh iohoshafat osaedh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oholhm enh. flma raa rosa' almrkbat anh lis mlk asraiil rjeoa enh. oan rjla nze fi qosh ghir mtemd odrb mlk asraiil bin aosal aldre fqal lmdir almrkbb: [rd idk oakhrjni mn aljish lani qd jrht]. oashtd alqat fi dhk aliom oaoqf mlk asraiil fi almrkbb mqabl aram ala almsa' omat end ghrob alshms.

19

orje iohoshafat mlk ihodha ala bith bsalm ala aorshlim. okhrj llqaih iaho bn hnani alrai oqal llmlk iohoshafat: [atsaed almrhih-ra-ikdhri othb mbghdi alrb? fdlhik alghdb elik mn qbl alrb. ghir anh ojd fik amor salhh lank nzet alsoari mn alard ohiat qblk ltlb alh]. oaqam iohoshafat fi aorshlim thm rje okhrj aida bn alsheb mn bir sbe ala jbl afraim ordhm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm. oaqam qdah fi alard fi kl mdn ihodha almh-snh fi kl mdinh fmdinh. oqal llqadah: [anzroa ma antm faelon lankm la tqdon llansan bl llrb oho mekm fi amr alqda'. oalan ltkn hibh ihoh-alsaknmthrk elikm. ahdhroa oafeloa. lanh lis end ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-hna zlm ola mhabah ola artsha']. okdhla fi aorshlim aqam iohoshafat mn allaoiin oaklnh omn roos aba' asraiil lqda' ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaldeaol. orjeoa ala aorshlim. oamrhnm: [hkdhla tfelon btqoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk bamanh oqlb kaml. ofi kl deoa tati alikm

mn akhotkm alsaknin fi mdnhm bin dm odm bin shrie h oosih mn jhh fraid ao ahkam dhdrohm fla iathmoa ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk fikon ghdb elikm oela akhotkm. hkdha afeloa fla tathmoa. ohodha amria alkahn alrais elikm fi kl amor ihoh-alsaknmthrk ozbdia bn ishmeiil alriis ela bit ihodha fi kl amor almlk oalera' allaoion amamkm. tshddoa oafeloa oliken ihoh-alsaknmthrk me alsalh].

20

thm bed dhk ata bno moab obno emon omehm alemonion ela iohoshafat llmharbh. fja' anas oakhbrea iohoshafat: [qd ja' elik jmhor kthir mn ebr albhrr mn aram oha hm fi hson tamar] (hi ein jdi). fkhafl iohoshafat ojel ojhh litlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk onada bsom fi kl ihodha. oajtmie ihodha lisalao alrb. ja'oa aida mn kl mdn ihodha lisalao alrb. foqf iohoshafat fi jmaeh ihodha oaoorshlim fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk amam aldar aljdidi oqal: [ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaina ama ant ho alh fi alsma' oant almtslt ela jmie mmalk alamm obidk qoh ojbrot olis mn iqf mek? alst ant alhna aldhi trdt skan dhdd alard mn amam shebk asraiil oaeitha lnsal abraham khlial ala aladb fs-knoa fiha obnoa lk fiha mqdsa lasmk qailin: adha ja' elina shr sif qda' ao oba ao joe oofna amam hdha albit oamamk (lan asmk fi hdha albit) osrkhna alik mn diqna fank tsme otkhls? oalan hodha bno emon omoab ojbl saeir aldhi lm tde asraiil idkdhon alihim hin ja'oa mn ard msr bl maloo enhm olm ihlkohm fhodha hm ikafionna bmjiihm ltrdna mn mlkk aldhi mlktna aiah. ia alhna ama tqdi elihm lanh lis fina qoh amam hdha aljmhor alktir alati elina onhn la nelm madha neml olkn nhok aeinna]. okan kl ihodha oaqfin amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk me atfalhm onsaiah obnihm. oan ihziil bn zkria bn bnaia bn ieiil mn mt-nia allaoi mn bni asaf kan elih roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ost aljmaeh fqal: [asghoa ia jmie ihodha oskan aorshlim oaiha almlk iohoshafat. hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lkm: la tkhafoa ola trtaeoa bsbb hdha aljmhor alktir lan alhrb list lkm bl llh. ghda anzloa elihm. hodha hm saedon fi eqbh sis ftjdohm fi aqsa aloadi amam brih iroiil. lis elikm an tharboa fi dhdd. qfoa athbtoa oanzroa khlas ihoh-alsaknmthrk mekm ia ihodha oaoorshlim la tkhafoa ola trtaeoa. ghda akhrjroa llqaihm oiho-alsaknmthrk mekm]. fkhrr iohoshafat lojhh ela alard okl ihodha oskan aorshlim sqtoa amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk sjoda llrb. fcam al-laoion mn bni alqhatiin omn bni alqorhiin lisbhoo ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil bsot ezim jda. obkroa sbaha okhrjroa ala brih tqoe. oend khrojhm oqf iohoshafat oqal: [asmeoa ia ihodha oskan aorshlim amnoa biho-alsaknmthrk alhkm ftamnoa. amnoa banbiaih ftflho]. olma astshar alsheb aqam mgh-nin llrb omsbhin fi zinh mqdsh end khrojhm amam almtjrdin oqailin: [ahmdoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan ala aladb rhmth]. olma abtdaoa fi alghna' oaltsbih jel ihoh-alsaknmthrk akmnh ela bni emon omoab ojbl saeir alatin ela ihodha fankroa. oqam bno emon omoab ela skan jbl saeir lihromoh oihlkohm. olma frghoa mn skan saeir saed bedhm ela ahlak bed. olma ja' ihodha ala almrqb fi albhrih tleoa nho aljmhor oadha hm jtth saqth ela alard olm inftl ahd.

fata ihoshafat oshebb lnhb amoalhm fojdoa binhm amoala ojththa oamteh thminh bkthrh fakhdhoha lanfshh hta lm iqdhoa an ihmloha. okanoa thlathh aiam inhbbon alghnimh lanha kant kthirh. ofi aliom alrabe ajtmeoa fi oadi brkh lanhm hnak barkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ldhik deoa asm dhik almkan [oadi brkh] ala aliom. thm artd kl rjal ihodha aoarshlim oi-hoshafat brashm lirjeoa ala aorshlim bfrh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk frhhm ela aedaihm. odkhloa aorshlim balrbab oaleidan oalaboqa ala bit alrb. okant hibh allh ela kl mmalk alaradi hin smeoa an ihoh-alsaknmthrk harb aeda' asraiil. oastrahm mmlkh ihoshafat oarahh alhh mn kl jhh. omk ihoshafat ela ihodha. kan abn khms othlathin snh hin mlk omk khmsa oeshrin snh fi aorshlim oasm amh ezobh bnt shlii. osar fi triq abih asa olm ihd enha adh eml almstqim fi eini alrb. ala an almrfeat lm ntze bl kan alsheb lm iedoa bed qlobhm lalh abaihm. obqih amor ihoshafat alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi akhab iaho bn hnani almdhkor fi sfr mlok asraiil. thm bed dhik atdh ihoshafat mlk ihodha me akhzia mlk asraiil aldhi asa' fi emlh. fatdh meh fi eml snr tsir ala trshish femla alsfn fi esion jabr. otnba aliezr bn dodaoa mn mrishh ela ihoshafat qaila: [lank atdh me akhzia qd aqthm ihoh-alsaknmthrk aemalk]. ftkstrt alsfn olm tsste alsir ala trshish.

21

oadtje ihoshafat me abaih fdfn me abaih fi mdinh daod omk ihoram abnh eoda enh. okan lh akhoh bno ihoshafat: ezria oihiil ozkria oezriah omikhail oshftia. kl hola' bno ihoshafat mlk asraiil. oaetahm abohm etaia kthirh mn fdh odhbb othf me mdn hsinh fi ihodha. oama almmklh faetaha lihoram lanh al-bkr. fqam ihoram ela mmlkh abih othshd oqtl jmie akhoh balsif oaida beda mn rosa' asraiil. kan ihoram abn athntin othlathin snh hin mlk omk thmani snin fi aorshlim. osar fi triq mlok asraiil kma fel bit akhab lan bnt akhab kant lh amrah. oeml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. olm isha ihoh-alsaknmthrk an ibid bit daod lajl alehd aldhi qteh me daod olanh qal anh ietih obnih sraja kl alaiam. fi aiameh esa adom ela ihodha omkkoa ela ansham mlka. oebr ihoram me rosaih ojmie almrkbat meh oqam lila odrb adom almh hit bh orosa' almrkbat. fesa adom ela ihodha ala hdha aliom. hinidh est lbnh fi dhik aloqt elih lanh trk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaih. oho aida eml mrfeat fi jbal ihodha ojel skan aorshlim iznon otoh ihodha. oatt alih ktabh mn ailia alnbi tqol: [hkdha qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh daod abik: mn ajl ank lm tsik fi triq ihoshafat abik otrq asa mlk ihodha bl slkt fi triq mlok asraiil ojelt ihodha oskan aorshlim iznon kzna bit akhab oqtl aida akhotk mn bit abik aldhi hm afdl mnk hodha idrb ihoh-alsaknmthrk shebk obnik onsa'k okl malk drbh ezimh. oaiak bamrad kthirh bda' ameah hta tkhrj ameahk bsbb almrdr ioma fioma]. oahaj ihoh-alsaknmthrk ela ihoram roh alfstiniin oalerb aldhi bjanb alkoshiin fsedoa ala ihodha oafthtoha osboa kl alamoal almojodh fi bit almlk me bnihi onsaish aida olm ibq lh abn ala ihoahaz asghr bnihi. obed hdha klh drbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi ameahi bmrdr lis lh shfa'. okan mn iom ala iom ohsb dhab almdh end nhaih snin an ameah' khrt bsbb mrdh fmat bamrad rdiih

olm ieml lh shebh hriqh khriqh abaih. kan abn athntin othlathin snh hin mlk omk thmani snin fi aorshlim odhbb ghir masof elih odfnoh fi mdinh daod olkn lis fi qbor almlok.

22

omk skan aorshlim akhzia abnh alasghr eoda enh lan jmie alaolin qtlhm alghzah aldhi ja'oa me alerb ala almlhl. fmlk akhzia bn ihoram mlk ihodha. kan akhzia abn athntin oarbein snh hin mlk omk snh oahdh fi aorshlim oasm amh ethlia bnt emri. oho aida slk fi triq bit akhab lan amh kant tsir elih bfel almrhih-ra-ikdh. feml almrhih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk mthl bit akhab lanhm kanoa lh mshirin bed ofah abih labadth. fslk bmshorthm odhbb me ioram bn akhab mlk asraiil lmarhb hzaail mlk aram fi ramot jlead. odrb alaramion ioram frje libra fi izreil bsbb aldrbat alti drboh bha fi alramh end mharbth hzaail mlk aram. onzl akhzia bn ihoram mlk ihodha lizor ioram bn akhab fi izreil lanm kan mrida. fmn qbl allh kan hlak akhzia bmjihih ala ioram. fanh hin ja' khrij me ioram ala iaho bn nmshi aldhi mshih ihoh-alsaknmthrk lqte bit akhab. oadh kan iaho iqdi ela bit akhab ojd rosa' ihodha obni akhoh akhzia ald-hin kanoa ikhdmon akhzia fqtlhm. otbl akhzia famskoh oho mkhtbi fi alsamrh oatao bh ala iaho oqtl-loh odfnoh lanhm qalao anh abn ihoshafat aldhi tlb ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl qlbh. flm ikn lbait akhzia mn iqoa ela almmklh. olma rat ethlia am akhzia an abnha qd mat qamt oabadt jmie alsnl almlkl mn bit ihodha. ama ihoshbeh bnt almlk fakhdht ihoash bn akhzia osrqth mn ost bni almlk aldhi qtlao ojelt ho omrdeth fi mkhde alsrir okhbath ihoshbeh bnt almlk ihoram amrah ihoiadae alkahn. (lanha kant akht akhzia) mn ojh ethlia flm tqtlh. okan mehm fi bit allh mkhtbia st snin oethlia malkh ela alard.

23

ofi alsnh alsabeh tsidd ihoiadae oakhdh meh fi alehd rosa' almiat: ezria bn iroham oasmaeil bn iohanan oezria bn eoibd omesia bn edaia oalishafat bn zkri ojalao fi ihodha ojmeoa alaoiin mn jmie mdn ihodha oroos aba' asraiil oja'oa ala aorshlim. oqte kl almjme ehda fi bit allh me almlk. oqal lhm: [hodha abn almlk imlk kma tkdm ihoh-alsaknmthrk en bni daod. hdha ho alamr aldhi temlonh. althlt mnkm aldhi idkhlon fi alsbt mn alkhnh oallaoiin ikonon boabin llaboab oalthlt fi bit almlk oalthlt fi bab alasas ojmie alsheb fi diar bit alrb. oia idkhl bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala alkhnh oaldhi ikhdmon mn alaoiin fhm idkhlon lanhm mqdson okl alsheb ihrson hrash alrb. oihiit alaoion balmk mstidirin kl oahd slahh bidh. oaldhi idkhl albit iqt. okonoa me almlk fi dkholh ofi khrojhl. feml alaoion okl ihodha hsb kl ma amr bh ihoiadae alkahn. oakhdhoa kl oahd rjalh aldakhlin fi alsbt me alkharijin fi alsbt lan ihoiadae alkahn lm isrf alfrq. oaeta ihoiadae alkahn rosa' almiat alhrab oalmjan oalatra alti llmlk daod alti fi bit allh. oaoqf jmie alsheb okl oahd slahh bidh mn janb albit alaimn ala janb albit alaisr hol almdhbb

oalbit hol almlk mstdirin. thm akhrjoa abn almlk oodeoa elih altaj oaetoh alshhadh omlkoh. omshh ihoiadae obnoh oqaloo: [lihi almlk!]. olma smet ethlia sot alsheb irkdon oimdhon almlk dkhlta ala alsheb fi bit alrb. onzrt oadha almlk oaqf ela mnbrh fi almdkhl oalrosoa' oalaboaq end almlk okl sheb alard ifrhon oinfkhon balaboaq oalmghnon balat alghna' oalmelmon altsbih. fshqt ethlia thiabha oqalt: [khianh! khi-anh!] fakhrj ihoiadae alkahn rosa' almiat almoklin ela aljish oqal lhm: [akhrjoa ala kharj alsolf oaldhi it-beha iqt! balsif]. lan alkahn qal: [la tqtloha fi bit alrb]. falqoa elia alaiadi. olma att ala mdkhl bab alkhiil ala bit almlk qtloha hnak. fqte ihoiadae ehda binh obin kl alsheb obin almlk an ikonaa sheba lrb. odkhl jmie alsheb ala bit albel ohdmoh oksroa mdhabbh otmathilh oqtloa mtan kahn albel amam almdhbh. ojel ihoiadae hrasa ela bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk en id alkhnh allaoin aldhn qsmhm daod ela bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk lasead mhrqat ihoah-alsaknmthrk kma ho mktob fi shrie h mosa balfrh oalghna' hsb amr daod. oaoqf alboabin ela aboab bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk lila idkhl njs fi amr ma. oakhdh rosa' almiat oalezma' oalmstlin ela alsheb okl sheb alard oanzl almlk mn bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk odkhloa mn ost albab alaela ala bit almlk oajlsoa almlk ela krsi almmklh. ffrh kl sheb alard oas-traht almdinh oqtloa ethlia balsif.

24

kan ihoash abn sbe snin hin mlk omk arbein snh fi aorshlim oasm amh zbhi mn bir sbe. oeml ihoash almsqtim fi ini ihoah-alsaknmthrk kl aiam ihoiadae alkahn. oakhdh ihoiadae lh amratin fold bnin obnat. ohdth bed dhkl anh kan fi qlb ihoash an ijdd bit alrb. fjme alkhnh oallaoiin oqal lhm: [akhrjoa ala mdn ihodha oajmeoa mn jmie asraail fdh lajl tr-mim bit alhkm mn snh ala snh obadroa antm ala hdha alamr]. flm ibadr allaoin. fdea almlk ihoiadae alriis osalh: [lmadha lm ttib mn allaoin an iatoo mn ihodha oaoorshlim bjizh mosa ebd ihoah-alsaknmthrk ojmaeh asraail lkhimh alshhadh? lan bni ethlia alkhibth qd hdmoa bit allh osiroa kl aqdas bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk llbelim]. oamr almlk femloa sndoqa ojelo h fi bab bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk kharja onadua fi ihodha oaoorshlim ban iatoo ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk bjizh mosa ebd ihoah-alsaknmthrk almfrodh ela asraail fi albrih. ffrh kl alrosa' okl alsheb oadkhloa oalqoa fi alsndog hta amtla. ohinma kan iota balsndog ala okalh almlk bid allaoin endma iron an alfdh qd kthrt kan iati katb almlk ookil alkahn alriis oifrgnan alsndog thm ihm-lanh oirdanh ala mkanh. hkdh kanoa ifelon ioma fioma hta jmeoa fdh bkthrh. odfeha almlk oihoiadae leami shghl khdmh bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk okanao istajron nhatin onjarin ltjdid bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk oleamlin fi alhdid oalnhas aida ltrmim bit alrb. feml eamlo alshghl onjh aleml baidihm oaqamoa bit allh ela rsmh othbtot. olma akmlao atoo ala ma bin idi almlk oihoiadae bbqih alfdh oemloha anih lbit ihoah-alsaknmthrk anih khdmh oasead oshona oanih dhbb ofdh. okanao isedon mhrqat fi bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk daima kl aiam ihoiadae. oshakh ihoiadae oshbe mn alaiam omat. kan abn mih othlathin snh end ofath. fdfnoh fi mdinh daod me almlok lanh eml

khira fi asraail ome allh obith. obed mot ihoiadae ja' rosa' ihodha osjdoa lmlk. hinidh sme almlk lhm. otrkoa bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm oeb-doa alsoari oalasnam fkan ghdb ela ihodha oaoorshlim lajl athmhm hdha. oarsl alihm anbia' larjaehm ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk oashhdoo elihm flm isghoa. olbs roh allh zkria bn ihoiadae alkahn foqf foq al-sheb oqal lhm: [hkdh iqol allh: lmadha ttedon os-aia ihoah-alsaknmthrk fla tflhoo? lankm trktm ihoah-alsaknmthrk qd trkkm]. fftnoa elih orjmo hbjarh bamr almlk fi dar bit alrb. olm idkhr ihoash almlk almerof aldhi emlh ihoiadae aboh meh bl qtl abnh. oend moth qal: [ihoah-alsaknmthrk inzr oitalb]. ofi mdr alsnh sed elih jish aram ootao ala ihodha oaoorshlim oahlkoo kl rosa' alsheb mn alsheb ojmie gh-nimthm arslaoa ala mlk dmshq. lan jish aram ja' bshrdhmh qlilh ofde ihoah-alsaknmthrk lidhm jisha kthira jda lanhm trkoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm. fajroa qda' ela ihoash. oend dhabhm enh - lanhm trkoh bamrad kthirh - ftn elih ebidh mn aji dma' bni ihoiadae alkahn oqtloa ela srirh fmat. fdfnoh fi mdinh daod olm idfnoh fi qbor almlok. ohdhan ala fatnan elih: zabad bn shme h alemonih oihozabad bn shmrit almoabih. oama bnoh okthrh ma hml elih om-rmh bit allh mmktobh fi mdrh sfr almlok. omk amsia abnh eoda enh.

25

mlk amsia oho abn khms oeshrin snh omk tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim oasm amh ihoedan mn aorshlim. oeml almsqtim fi ini ihoah-alsaknmthrk olkn lis bqlb kaml. olma thbtt almmklh elih qtl ebidh ald-hin qtloa almlk abah. oama bnohm flm iqtllhm bl kma ho mktob fi almrhih-ra-ikdhih fi sfr mosa hith amr alrb: [la tmot alaba' lajl albnin ola albnon imoton lajl alaba' bl kl oahd imot lajl kthit]. ojme amsia ihodha oaqamhm hsb biot alaba' rosa' alof orosa' miat fi kl ihodha obniamin oahsahm mn abn eshrin snh fma foq fojdhm thlath mih alf mkhtar kharj llhrb haml rmh otrs. oostajr mn asraail mih alf jbar bas bmih oznh mn alfdh. oja' alih rjl allh qaila: [aiha almlk la iati mek jish asraail lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk lis me asraail me kl bni afraim. oan dhbt ant faeml otshdd llqalt lan allh isqtk amam aleo lan end allh qoh llmsaedh ollasqat]. fqal amsia lrlj allh: [fmadha ieml lajl almih aloznh alti aetitha lghzah asraail?] fqal rjl allh: [lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk qadr an ietik akthr mnha]. fafrz amsia alghzah aldhn ja'oa alih mn afraim lintloa ala mkanhm fhmi ghdbhm jda ela ihodha orjeoa ala mkanhm bhmo alghdb. oama amsia ftsdh oaq-tad shebh odhbb ala oadi almlh odrb mn bni saeir eshrh alaf oeshrh alaf ahia' sbahm bno ihodha oao-toa bhm ala ras sale othrohoh en ras sale ftkroa ajmeon. oama alghzah aldhn arjehm amsia en ald-hhab meh ala alqat faqthmoa mdn ihodha mn al-samrh ala bit hiron odrboa mnhm thlath alaf on-hboa nhba kthira. thm bed mji' amsia mn drb al-adomian ata balhh bni saeir oaqamhm lh alhh osjd amamhm oaoqd lhm. fhmi ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela amsia oarsl alih nbia fqal lhm: [lmadha tlbt alhh alsheb aldhn lm inqdhoo shebhm mn idk?] ofima ho iklmh qal lh: [hl jelok mshira lmlk? kf! lmadha iqt-

lonk?] fkf alnbi oqal: [qd elmt an allh qd qda bhlakk lank eml't hdha olm tsme lmshorti]. fastshar amsia mlk ihodha oarsl ala ioash bn ihoahaz bn iaho mlk asraiil qaila: [hlm ntra' moajhh]. farsl ioash mlk asraiil ala amsia mlk ihodha qaila: [aleosj] aldhi fi lbnan arsl ala alarz aldhi fi lbnan iqol: [aet abntk labni amrah. febr hioan bri kan fi lbnan odas aleosj. tqol: hindha qd drbt adom. frfek qlbk lltmjdl! falan aqm fi bitk. lmadha thjm ela almriih-ra-ikdh ftsqt ant oi-hodha mek?]. flm isme amsia lank kan mn qbl allh an islmhm lanhm tlboa alhh adom. osed ioash mlk asraiil ftra'ia moajhh ho oamsia mlk ihodha fi bit shms alti lihodha. fanhzm ihodha amam asraiil ohrboa kl oahd ala khimth. oama amsia mlk ihodha famskh ioash mlk asraiil fi bit shms oja' bh ala aorshlim ohdm sor aorshlim mn bab afraim ala bab alzaioih arbe mih dhrae. oakhdh kl aldhhb oalfdh okl alanih almojodh fi bit allh me eobid adom okhzain bit almlk oalrhna' orje ala alsamrh. oeash amsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha bed mot ioash bn ihoahaz mlk asraiil khms eshrh snh. obqih amor amsia alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr mlk ihodha oasraiil. omn hin had amsia mn ora' ihoah-alsaknmthrk ftnoa elih fi aorshlim fhrb ala lkhish farsloa ora'h ala lkhish oqtlh hnak ohmlh ela alkhil odfnoh me abaih fi mdinh ihodha.

26

oakhdh kl sheb ihodha ezia oho abn st eshrh snh om-lkoh eoda en abih amsia. ho bna ailh ordha lihodha bed adtjae almlk me abaih. kan ezia abn st eshrh snh hin mlk omkl atntin okhmsin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh iklia mn aorshlim. oeml almstqim fi ini ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml amsia aboh. okan itlb allh fi aiam zkria alfahm bmnazr allh. ofi aiam tlhb ihoah-alsaknmthrk anjhh allh. okhrj oharb alflsitiini ohdm sor jt osor ibnh osor ashdod obna mdna fi ard ashdod oalfstiniini. osaedh allh ela alflsitiini oela alerb alsaknin fi jorbel oalmeoniini. oaeta alemonion ezia hdaia oamtd asmh ala mdkhl msr lank tshdd jda. obna ezia abraja fi aorshlim end bab alza-oih oend bab aloadi oend alzaioih ohsnha. obna abraja fi albrih ohfr abara kthirh lank kan lh mashih kthirh fi alsahl oalshl oflahon okramon fi aljbal ofi alkrml lank kan ihb alflalh. okan lezia jish mn almqatlin ikhrjon llhrb ahzaba hsb edd ahsaihm en id ieiili alkath omesia alerif tht id hnna oahd mn rosa' almlk. kl edd roos alaba' mn jbabrh albas alf an st mih. otht idhm jish jnod thlath mih alf osbeh alaf okhms mih mn almqatlin bqoh shdidh lmsaedh almlk ela aled. ohia lhm ezia lkl aljish atrasa ormaha okhodha odroea oqsa ohjarh mqalie. oeml fi aorshlim mn-jniqt akhtre mkhtreint ltkon ela alabraj oela alzoaia ltrma bha alsham oaljarh alezimh. oamtd asmh ala beid adh ejbt msaedth hta tshdd. olma tshdd arte qlbh ala alhlak okhan ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhh okdhl hiki ihoah-alsaknmthrk liqod ela mdhhb albkhor. od-khl ora'h ezria alkahn omeh thmanon mn khnh ihoah-alsaknmthrk bni albas. oqaoqmoa ezia almlk oqalola lh: [lis lk ia ezia an toqd llrb bl llknh bni haron almqdsin llaiaqd. akhrj mn almqds lank khnt olis lk mn kramh mn end ihoah-alsaknmthrk alalh]. fhq ezia. okan fi idh mjmhr llaiaqd. oend hnqh ela alkhnh khrj brs

fi jbhth amam alkhnh fi bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk bjanb mdhhb albkhor. faltft nhoh ezria alkahn alras okl alkhnh oadha ho abrs fi jbhth ftrdoh mn hnak hta anh ho nfsh badr ala alkhroj lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk drbh. okan ezia almlk abrs ala iom ofath oaqam fi bit almrdr abrs lank qte mn bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk okan iotham abna bit almlk ihkm ela sheb alard. obqih amor ezia alaola oalakhirh ktbha asheia' bn amos alnbi. thm adtje ezia me abaih odfnoh me abaih fi hql almqbrh alti lmlok lanhm qalaa anh abrs. omkl io-tham abnh eoda enh.

27

kan iotham abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim oasm amh irosbh bnt sadoq. oeml almstqim fi ini ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml ezia aboh (ala anh lm idkhl hiki alrb). okan alsheb ifsdon bed. ho bna albab alaola lbit ihoah-alsaknmthrk obna kthira ela sor alakmh. obna mdna fi jbl ihodha obna fi alghabat qlea oabreja. oho harh mlk bni emon oqoi elihm faetah bno emon fi tlk alsnh mih oznh mn alfdh oeshrh alaf kr qmh oeshrh alaf mn alsheir. hdha ma adah lh bno emon okdhlk fi alsnh althanih oalthalth. otshdd iotham lank hia trqh amh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhh. obqih amor iotham okl hrobh otrqh mktobh fi sfr mlk asraiil oihoth. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim. thm adtje iotham me abaih dfnfh fi mdinh daod omkl ahaz abnh eoda enh.

28

kan ahaz abn eshrin snh hin mlk omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim olf ifel almstqim fi ini ihoah-alsaknmthrk kdaod abih bl sar fi irq mlk asraiil oeml aida tmatil msbokh llbelim. oho aoqd fi oadi abn hnom oahrq bni b balnar hsb rjasat alamm aldhin trdih ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraiil. odhbh oaoqd ela almrfeat oela altlat otht kl shjrh khdra'. fdfeh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhh lid mlk aram fdrboh osboa mnsh sbia ezima oatoa bhm ala dmshq. odfe aida lid mlk asraiil fdrbh drbh ezimh. oqtl fqh bn rmlia fi ihodha mih oeshrin alfa fi iom oahd - aljmie bno bas - lanhm trkoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm. oqtl zkri jbar afraim mesia abn almlk oezriqam riis albit oalqanh thani almlk. osba bno asraiil mn akhothm miti alf mn alsna' oalbnin oalbnat onhboa aida mnsh ghnimh oafrrh oatoa balghnimh ala alsamrh. okan hnak nbi llrb asmh eodid fkhrij llqa' aljish alati ala alsamrh oqal lhm: [hodha mn aij ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm ela ihodha qd dfheh lidkm oqd qtlmohm bghdb blgh alsma'. oalan antm eazmon ela akhdae bni ihodha oarshlim ebida oama' lkm. ama endkm antm atham llrb alhkml? oalan asmeoa li or-doa alsbi aldhi sbitmoh mn akhotkm lan hmo ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk elikm]. thm qam rjal mn roos bni afraim: ezria bn ihoahan obrkhia bn mshlimot oihzqia bn shlom oemasa bn hdiai ela almqblin mn aljish oqalola lhm: [la tdkhlon balsbi ala hna lan elina athma llrb oantm eazmon an tzidoo ela khtiaana oela athma lan lna athma kthira oela asraiil hmo ghdb].

frk almtjrdon alsbi oalnbn amam alrosa' okl aljmaeh. oqam alrjal almeinh asmaohm oakhdhoa almsbiin oalbsoa kl eratham mn alghnimh oksohm ohdhohm oatemohtm oasqohm odhnohm ohmloa ela hmir jmie almeiin mnhm oatoa bhm ala ariha mdinh alnkhla ala akhothm. thm rjeoa ala alsamrh. fi dhkl aloqt arsl almlk ahaz ala mlok ashor lisaedoh. fan aladomiin atoa aida odrboa ihodha osboa sbia. oaqthm alfls-tinion mdn alsoahl ojnobi ihodha oakhdhoa bit shms oailon ojdirot osoko oqraha otminh oqraha ohmzo oqraha osknoa hnak. lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk dhll ihodha bsbb ahaz mlk asraiil lanh ajmh ihodha okhan ihoah-alsaknmthrk khianh. fja' elih tghlth flasr mlk ashor odaigh olm ishdhd. lan ahaz akhdh qsma mn bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk omn bit almlk omn alrosa' oae-tah lmlk ashor olknh lm isaedh. ofi diqh zad khianh llrb (almlk ahaz hdha) odhbh lalh dmsq aldinh dar-boh qoal: [lan alhh mlok aram tsaedhm ana adhbh lhm fisaedonni]. oama hm fkanoa sbb sqot lh olkl as-raiil. ojme ahaz anih bit allh oqteha oaghlq aboab bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk oeml lnfsh mdhahb fi kl zaaih fi aorshlim: [ofi kl mdinh fmdinh mn ihodha em mrt-feat llaiqad lalh akhra oaskht ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaih. obqih amorh okl trqh alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr mlok ihodha osraiil. thm adtje ahaz me abaih fdnoh fi almdinh fi aorshlim lanhm lm iatoh bh ala qbor mlok asraiil. omkl hzqia abnh eoda enh.

29

mlk hzqia oho abn khms oeshrin snh omkl tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim oasm amh abih bnt zkria. oeml almtsqim fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb kl ma eml daod aboh. ho fi alsnh alaola mn mlkh fi alshhr alaol fth aboab bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk ormmha. oadkhl alkhnh oallaoin ojmehm ala alsahh almiirih-ra-ikdhqih oqal lhm: [asmeoa li aiaha allaoin tqd-soa alan oqdsoa bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm oakhrjoe alnjash mn alqds lan aba'na khanoa oem-loa almiirih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhna otrkoh oholoa ojohhm en mskn ihoah-alsaknmthrk oae-toa qfa oaghlqoe aida aboab alroaq oatfaoa alsrj olm iqdooa bkhora olm isedoa mhrqh fi alqds lalh as-raiil. fkan ghdb ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela ihodha oaor-shlim oaslmhm llqlq oaldhsh oalsfir kma antm raoon baeknm. ohodha qd sqt abaona balsif obnona ob-natna onsaona fi alsbi lajl hdha. falan fi qlbi an aqte ehda me ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh asraiil fird ena hmo ghdbh. ia bni la tdloa alan lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk akhtarkm ltqfoa amamh otkhdmoh otkonooa khad-min omoqdin lh]. fqam allaoin mthb bn emasai oiail bn ezria mn bni alqhatiin omn bni mrari qis bn ebdii oezria bn ihllil omn aljrshoniin ioakh bn zmh oeidn bn ioakh omn bni alisafan shmri oeie-iil omn bni asaf zkria omtnia omn bni himan ihii-ili oshmei omn bni idothon shmeia oeziil. ojmeoa akhothm otqdsoa oatoa hsb amr almlk bklam ihoah-alsaknmthrk lithroa bit alrb. odkhl alkhnh ala dakh-l bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk lithroh oakhrjoe kl alnjash alti ojdoha fi hikl ihoah-alsaknmthrk ala dar bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk otnaolha allaoin likhrjoe ala alkhjar ala oadi qdron. oshreoa fi altqdis fi aol alshhr alaol. ofi aliom althamn mn alshhr anthoa ala roaq

ihoah-alsaknmthrk oqdsoa bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi thmanih aiam ofi aliom alsads eshr mn alshhr alaol anthoa. odkhloa ala dakhla ala hzqia almlk oqaloe: [qd thrna kl bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk omdhbh almhrrqh okl anith omaidh khbz alojoh okl anitha. ojmie alanih alti trhha almlk ahaz fi mlkh bkhanth qd hianha oqd-snaha oha hi amam mdhbh alrb]. obkr hzqia almlk ojme rosa' almdinh osed ala bit alrb. fatoa bsbeh thiran osbeh kbash osbeh khrfan osbeh tios meza dhibh kthih en almmklh oen almqds oen ihodha. oqal lbni haron alkhnh an isedoha ela mdhbh alrb. fd-hbhoea althiran otnaol alkhnh aldm orshoh ela almd-hbh thm dhbhoae alkbash orshoea aldm ela almdhbh thm dhbhoae alkhfran orshoea aldm ela almdhbh. thm tqdmoea btios dhibh alkhthi amam almlk oalmjoea oodeoe aidihm elia odhbhha alkhnh okfroa bdmha ela almdhbh tkfira en jmie asraiil lan almlk qal an almhrrqh odhbh alkhthi hma en kl asraiil. oaoqf allaoin fi bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk bsnoj orbab oeidan hsb amr daod ojad raii almlk onathan alnbi lan mn qbl ihoah-alsaknmthrk aliosih en id anbiaih. foqf al-laoion balat daod oalknh balaboea. oamr hzqia basead almhrrqh ela almdhbh. oend abtda' almhrrqh abtda nshid ihoah-alsaknmthrk oalaboeaq boasth alat daod mlk asraiil. okan kl aljmaeh isjdon oalmgh-non ighnon oalmboqon iboqon. aljmie ala an antht almhrrqh. oend antha' almhrrqh khr almlk okl almo-jodin meh osjdoe. oqal hzqia almlk oalrosa' llaoin an isbhoea ihoah-alsaknmthrk bklam daod oasaf alrai-i fsbhoae babthaj okhroa osjdoe. thm qal hzqia: [alan mlatm aidikm llrb. tqdmoea oatoa bdhbaih oqrabin shkr lbnt alrb]. fatt aljmaeh bdhbaih oqrabin shkr okl smoh alqlb ata bmhrrqat. okan edd almhrrqat alti ata bha aljmaeh sbein thora omih kbsh omith khrof. kl hdhh mhrqh llrb. oalaqdas st mih mn albqr oth-lathh alaf mn aldan. ala an alkhnh kanoa qililn flm iqdroa an islkhoa kl almhrrqat fsaedhm akhothm al-laoion hta kml alenl ohta tqds alkhnh. lan allaoin kanoa akthr astqamh qlb mn alkhnh fi altqds. oaida kant almhrrqat kthirh bsbh dmhbaih alsamh oskaib almhrrqat. fastqamt khdmh bit alrb. ofrh hzqia okl alsheb mn aji an allh aed alsheb lan alamr kan bgtht.

30

oarsl hzqia ala jmie asraiil oihodha oktb aida rsail ala afraim omnsa an iatooa ala bit ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi aorshlim liemloa fsa llrb alh asraiil. ftshaor almlk orosaoh okl aljmaeh fi aorshlim an iemloa alfsih fi alshhr althani lanhm lm iqdroa an iemloh fi dhkl aloqt lan alkhnh lm itqdsoa balkfaih oalsheb lm jtm-eoa ala aorshlim. fhns alamr fi eini almlk oeion kl aljmaeh. faetmdoea ala atlaq alnda' fi jmie asraiil mn bir sbe ala dan an iatooa leml alfsih llrb alh asraiil fi aorshlim lanhm lm iemloh kma ho mktob mndh zman kthir. fdhbh alseah balrsail mn id almlk ora-saih fi jmie asraiil oihodha ohsb osih almlk kanoa iqolon: [ia bni asraiil arjeoe ala ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abrahim oashaq oasraiil firje ala alnajiin albaqin lk-m mn id mlok ashor. ola tknooa kabaikm okakhotkm aldinh khanoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm fjelhm dhshh kma antm tron. alan la tsiboae rqaikm kabaikm bl akhdeoe llrb oadkhloa mqdsh aldhi qdsh ala al-

abd oaebedoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm firtđ enkm hmo ghdbb. lanb brjoekm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk ijd akhotkm obnokm rhmh amam aldhin isbonhm firjeon ala hdhh alard lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm hnan orhim ola ihol ojhh enkm adha rjetm alihj. fkanalseahiebron mn mdinh ala mdinh fi ard afraim omnsahta zbolon fkanoa idhkon elihm oiħzaon bhm. ala an qoma mn ashir omnsa ozbolon toadeoa oatao ala aorshlim. okant id allh fi ihodha aida faetahm qłba oahda liemloa bamr almlk oalrosa' hsb qol alrb. fa-
jtme ala aorshlim sheb kthir leml eid alftir fi alshir althani jmaeh kthirh jda. oqamoa oazalao almdhabh alti fi aorshlim oazalao kl mdhabh altbkhir otrhoħa ala oadi qđron. odhbhoa alfsh fi alrabe eshr mn alshhr althani. oalkhnh oallaion khłloa otqđsoa oadkhloa almhrqat ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqamoa ala mqamhm hsb hkmhm knamos mosa rjl allh. kan alkhnh irshon aldm mn id allaoiin. lanh kan kthi-ron fi aljmaeh lm itqđsoa fkan alłaoion ala dħbh alfsh en kl mn lis btahr ltqđishm llrb. lan kthirin mn alsheb kthirin mn afraim omnsa oisakr ozbolon lm itthroa bl akloa alfsh lis kma ho mktob. ala an hzqia sla enhm qaila: [ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsalh ikfr en kl mn hia qłbh ltlb allh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaiħ olis ktharħ alqđs]. fsmo ihoh-alsaknmthrk lħzqia oshfa alsheb. oeml bno asraiil almojodon fi aorshlim eid alftir sbħ aiam bfrħ ezim ekan alłaoion oalkhnh isbħon ihoh-alsaknmthrk ioma fioma balat hmd llrb. otib hzqia qlob jmie alłaoiin alftnin ftnh salhh llrb oakloa almosm sbħ aiam idhbħon dħbaiħ slamh oiħmdon ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaiħm. otshaor kl aljmaeh an iemloa sbħ aiam akhra femloa sbħ aiam bfrħ. lan hzqia mlk ihodha qđm lłjmaeh alf thor osheb alaf mn aldan oalrosa' qđmoa lłjmaeh alf thor oeshrh alaf mn aldan otqđs kthiron mn alkhnh. ofrh kl jmaeh ihodha oalkhnh oallaion okl aljmaeh alatin mn asraiil oalghrba' alatan mn ard asraiil oalsaknon fi ihodha. okan frħ ezim fi aorshlim lanh mn aiam sliman bn daod mlk asraiil lm ikn khđha fi aorshlim. oqam alkhnh alłaoion obarkoa alsheb fsmo sothm odkhlt slathm ala mskn qđsh ala alsma'.

31

olma kml hdħa khřj kl asraiil alħadrin ala mdn ihodha oksroa alansab oqteoa alsoari ohđmoa almrtfeat oalmdhabh mn kl ihodha obniamin omn afraim omnsahta afnoħa thm rje kl asraiil kl oahd ala mlkh ala mdnhm. oqam hzqia frq alkhnh oallaioin hsb aqsamhm kl oahd hsb khđmth: alkhnh oallaioin llmhrqat odhbaiħ alsłamh llkhđmh oalħmd oaltsbiħ fi aboab mħlat alrb. oaeta almlk hsh mn malh llmhrqat mhrqat alsħab oalmsa' oalmhrqat llsbot oalashhr oalmoasm kma ho mktob fi shřieh alrb. oqal llsheb skan aorshlim an ietoea hsh alkhnh oallaioin litmskoa bshřieh alrb. olma shae alamr kthř bno asraiil mn aoail alhntħ oalmstar oalzit oales omn kl ghłh alħql oatoa beshř aljmie bkthřh. obno asraiil oihodha alsaknon fi mdn ihodha atoħ am aida beshř al-
bqr oaldan oeshř ala qđas almqđsh llrb alħhm ojeloħa komh komh. fi alshhr althalth abtdaoa btasis alkom ofi alshřr alsabe akmlao. oja' hzqia oalrosa' oraoa alkom fbarkoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk oshebħ asraiil. osal

hzqia alkhnh oallaioin en alkom fajab ezria alkahn alras lbit sadoq: [mndħ abtda bjlħ altqđmh ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk akłna oshbena ofđł ena bkthřh lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk bark shebh oaldhi fđł ho hdhh alktħřh]. oamr hzqia baead mkħade fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk faedoa. oatao baltqđmh oaleshr oalaqdas bamanh. okan riisa elihm konnia alłaoi oshmei akħoh althani oiħiil oezzia ontht oesail oirimoth oiozabad oailiil oismkhia omtht obnaia okla' tht id konnia oshmei akħih hsb tein hzqia almlk alzia riis bit allh. oqori bn imnh alłaoi alboab noħ almiriħ-
ra-ikđh q kan ela almtbre bh llħ laeta' tqđmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqđas ala qđas. otħt idħ: edn obniamin oiħoshe oshmeia oamria oshkhia fi mdn alkhnh bamanh lietoa lakħothm hsb alfrq alkbir kalsghir fđla en antsab dħkorhm mn abn thłath snin fma foq mn kl dakhł bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk amr kl iom biomh hsb khđmthm fi hrasathm hsb aqsamhm oantsab alkhnh hsb biot abaiħm oallaioin mn abn eshrin snh fma foq hsb hrasathm oaqsamhm oantsab jmie atfalhm on-
saiħm obniħm obnathm fi kl aljmaeh lanhm bamanthm tqđsoa tqđsa. omn bni haron alkhnh fi hqol mraei mdnhm fi kl mdinh fmdinh alrjal almeinh asmaohm laeta' hss lkl dħkr mn alkhnh olkl mn antsab mn alłaoiin. khđħa eml hzqia fi kl ihodha oeml ma ho salħ omstqim ohq amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk alħh. okl eml abtda bh fi khđmh bit allh ofi almiriħ-ra-ikđhieħ oalosih ltlb alħh anma emlħ bkl qłbh oafłħ.

32

obed hdħh alamar ohđħh alamanħ ata snharib mlk ashor odkhł ihodha onzl ala almdn alħsinħ otme bakhdaħa lnfh. olma raa hzqia an snharib qđ ata oo-
jħh ela mħarbh aorshlim tshaor ho orosaoh objabrtħ ela tm miah aleion alti hħ kħarj almdinh faedoh. ftjme sheb kthir otmoa jmie alinabie oalnħr aljari fi ost alard qailin: [madħa iati mløk ashor oijdon mi-
aha ghzırh?] otshđd obna kl alsor almhđm oae-
lah ala alabraj osora akħr kħarja ohsn alqleħ md-
inh daod oeml slaħa bkthřh oatrasa. ojel rosa' qtal
ela alsheb ojmeħm alih ala saħħ bab almdinh otib
qlobhm qaila: [tshđdoa otshjeoa. la tkħafoa ola tr-
taeoħ mn mlk ashor omn kl aljmhör alđhi meh lan
mena akthř mma meh. meh dhrae bshř omena ihoh-
alsaknmthrk alħna lisaedna oiħarbh hrobna]. fastnd
alsheb ala klam hzqia mlk ihodha. bed hdħa arsl
snharib mlk ashor ebidħ ala aorshlim. (oho ela lkħish
okl slntħ meh) ala hzqia mlk ihodha oala kl ihodha
aldhin fi aorshlim iqolon: [khđħa iqol snharib mlk
ashor: ela madħa tkłon otqimōn fi alħsar fi aorsh-
lim? alis hzqia iħoikōm lidfekm llmot baljoe oaletsħ
qaila: ihoh-alsaknmthrk alħna inqđħna mn id mlk
ashor. alis hzqia ho aldhi azal mrtfeath omdhabhħ
oqal lihodħa oaoorshlim: amam mdhbħ oahd tsjdon
oelih toqđon? ama telmon ma felth ana obaii bjmie
sheob alaradi? fħl qđrt alħh amn alaradi an inqđħ
ardħa mn idi. mn mn jmie alħh hola' alamm aldhin
hrhmħ abaii asttae an inqđħ shebh mn idi hta istie
tie alħkm an inqđħkm mn idi? oalan la ikħdenkm
hzqia ola iħoikōm khđħa ola tsđqoh lanħ lm iqđr alħ
amħ ao mmlkh an inqđħ shebh mn idi oid abaii. fkm
balhri alħkm la inqđħkm mn idi!]. otklm ebidħ ak-

thr dd ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alalh odd hzqia ebdh. oktb
rsail lteir ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alh asraiił ołłtklm ddh
qaila: [kma an alłh amm alaradi lm tnqdḥ sheobha
mn idi kdhlk la inqdḥ alh hzqia shebh mn idi]. os-
rkhoa bsot ezim balihodi ala sheb aorshlim aldhin ela
alsor ltkhoifhm ołtroieh lm liakhdhōa almdinh. okł-
moa ela alh aorshlim kma ela alłh sheob alard sneh
aidi alnas. fsła hzqia almlk oasheia' bn amos alnbi
ldhlk osrkha ala alsma' farsl ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk mlaka
fabad kl jbar bas oris oqaid fi młłh mlk ashor.
frje bkzhi alojḥ ala ardh. olma dkłł bit alłh qłłh
hnak balsif aldhin khrjōa mn ahshaih. okłs ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk hzqia oskan aorshlim mn snharib mlk
ashor omn id aljmie ohmahm mn kl nahih. okan
kthiron iaton btqdmāt ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk ala aorsh-
lim othf lhzqia mlk ihodha oætbr fi aein jmie alamm
bed dhk. fi tlk alaiam mrd hzqia ala hd almot osla
ala ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk fklmh oætah elamh. olkn lm
ird hzqia hsbma anem elih lan qłbh artfe fkan ghdb
elih oela ihodha aoorshlim. thm toade hzqia bsbb art-
fae qłbh ho oskan aorshlim flm iat elihm ghdb ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk fi aiam hzqia. okan lhzqia ghna okramḥ
kthirh jda oeml lnfsḥ khzain llfdḥ oaldhbb oalḥjarḥ
alkrimḥ oalatiab oalatras okł anih thminḥ omkhazn
lghłl alłthe oalmstar oalzit oastbāt kl anoae alba-
haim olłqte. oeml lnfsḥ abrajā omoashi ghnḥ ombr
bkthrh lan alłh aetah amoała kthirh jda. ohzqia hdha
sd mkhrj miah jihon alała oajraha tht alard ala aljḥh
alghrbih mn mdinh daod. oafłh hzqia fi kl emlł.
ohkdha fi amr sfrā' rosa' babl aldhin arslōa aliḥ lisa-
loa en alaējōbh alti kant fi alard trkh alłh lijrbḥ lielm
kl ma fi qłbh. obqih amor hzqia omrahmḥ mktobḥ
fi roia asheia' bn amos alnbi fi sfr mlok ihodha oas-
raiił. thm adtje hzqia me abaiḥ fdfnōḥ fi eqbh qbor
bni daod oeml lh akrama end moth kl ihodha oskan
aorshlim. omłk mnsa abnh eoda enh.

33

kan mnsa abn athnti eshrh snh hin mlk omłk khmsa
okhmsin snh fi aorshlim. oeml almrīih-ra-ikdh fi eini
ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk hsb rjasat alamm aldhin trdhm
ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraiił. oead fbna
almrtfeat alti hdmha hzqia aboh oaqam mdhabḥ ll-
belim oeml soari osjd kl jnd alsma' oebdha. obna
mdhabḥ fi bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk aldhī qal enh ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk [fi aorshlim ikon asmi ala alabd]. obna
mdhabḥ kl jnd alsma' fi dari bit alrb. oebr bnih fi
alnar fi oadi abn hnōm oēaf otaf'ł oshr oastkdhm
jana otābēh oakthr eml almrīih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk laghazth. oode tmthal alshkl aldhī emlḥ
fi bit alłh aldhī qal alłh enh ldaod olsliman abnh [fi
hdha albit ofi aorshlim alti akthrt mn jmie asbat as-
raiił ade asmi ala alabd. ola aeod azhzh rjl asraiił
en alard alti eint labaihm odhłk adha hfzōa oem-
loa kl ma asoitḥm bh kl almrīih-ra-ikdhieh olalfraid
oalahkam en id mosa]. olkn mnsa ad ihodha os-
kan aorshlim liemloa ashḥ mn alamm aldhin trdhm
ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk mn amam bni asraiił. oklm ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk mnsa oseshb flm isghōa. fjłb ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk elihm rosa' jnd mlk ashor fakhdhōa
mnsa bkḥzamḥ oqidoh bsłas lḥas odhḥbōa bh ala
babl. olma tdaiq tlb ojḥ ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alłh

otoade jda amam alh abaiḥ osla alłh fastjab lh osme
tdreh ordh ala aorshlim ala mmlkth. felm mnsa an
ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk ho alłh. obed dhk bna sora kharj
mdinh daod ghrba ala jihon fi aloadi oala mdkhl bab
alsmk ohot alakmh bsor oelah jda. oode rosa' jiosḥ
fi jmie almdn alhsinh fi ihodha. oazal alalłh al-
ghribḥ oalsnm mn bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk ojmie almd-
habḥ alti bnaha fi jbl bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk ofi aor-
shlim otrḥha kharj almdinh. ormm mdhbḥ ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk odhbḥ elih dhbaiḥ slamḥ osḥkr oamr
ihodha an iebdōa ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alh asraiił. ala an
alsheb kanoa bed idhbḥon ela almrfeat anma llrb al-
hḥm. obqih amor mnsa osłath ala alłh oklam alraiin
aldhin klmoḥ basm ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alh asraiił hi fi
akḥbar mlok asraiił. osłath oalastjabḥ lh okł kḥtaiḥ
okḥianth oalamakn alti bna fiḥa mrtfeat oaqam soari
otmathil qbl toadeḥ mktobḥ fi akḥbar alraiin. thm
adtje mnsa me abaiḥ fdfnōḥ fi bith omłk amon abnh
eoda enh. kan amon abn athntin oeshrin snh hin mlk
omłk sntin fi aorshlim. oeml almrīih-ra-ikdh fi eini
ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk kma eml mnsa aboh odhbḥ amon
jmie altmathil alti eml mnsa aboh oebdha. olm itoadē
amam ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk kma toade mnsa aboh bl az-
dad amon athma. oftn elih ebidił oqłloḥ fi bith. oqłł
sheb alard jmie alfatnin ela almlk amon omłk sheb
alard iosḥia abnh eoda enh.

34

kan iosḥia abn thmani snin hin mlk omłk ahda oth-
lathin snh fi aorshlim. oeml almsḥqm fi eini ihoḥ-
alsaknmthrk osar fi trq daod abih olm iḥd imina ola
shmała. ofi alsnḥ althamnḥ mn mlkḥ adḥ kan bed
fta abtda itlb alḥ daod abih. ofi alsnḥ althaniḥ eshrḥ
abtda ithr ihodha aoorshlim mn almrfeat oalasoari
oaltmathil oalmsbokāt. ohdmōa amamḥ mdhabḥ al-
belim otmathil alshms alti elihm mn foq qteḥa oksr al-
soari oaltmathil oalmsbokāt odqḥa orshḥa ela qbor
aldhin dhbḥōa lḥa. oahrq ezam alkhnh ela mdhab-
hḥm othr ihodha aoorshlim. ofi mdn mnsa oafraim
oshmeon ala nftali me kḥraibḥa hōłḥa hdm almdhabḥ
oalasoari odq altmathil naema oqte jmie tmathil al-
shms fi kl ard asraiił thm rje ala aorshlim. ofi alsnḥ
althamnḥ eshrḥ mn mlkḥ bed an thr alard oalbit arsl
shafan bn asłia omesia riis almdinh oioakh bn ioahz
almsjl lajl trmim bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk alłh. fja'ōa ala
hlqia alkahn alezim oætōḥ alfdḥ almdkhlḥ ala bit alłh
alti jmeha alłaoiōn harso albab mn mnsa oafraim omn
kl bqih asraiił omn kl ihodha obniām thm rjeōa
ala aorshlim. odfeōa laiḍi eamli alshghł almklin
fi bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk fdfeōa leamli alshghł aldh-
in kanoa iemlon fi bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk lajl asłah
albit otrmih. oætōḥa llḥarj alnbaiaḥ lištroa
ḥjarḥ mnhoth oakshaba llosł olajł tsqif albiot alti
akḥrbḥa mlok ihodha. okan alrjal iemlon aleml ba-
manḥ oeliḥm okłā' iḥth oebdōa alłaoiām mn bni
mrari ozkria omshlam mn bni alqḥatiḥ lajl almnazrh
omn alłaoiḥn kl mahr balat alghna'. okanoa ela alḥmal
ookłā' ela kl eamł shghł fi khdmḥ fkhdmḥ. okan mn
alłaoiḥn ktāb oerfa' oboabon. oend akḥrajim alfdḥ
almdkhlḥ ala bit ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk ojḍ hlqia alkahn
sfr shrieh ihoḥ-alsaknmthrk biḍ mosa. fqal hlqia
lshafan alkatb: [qd ojḍ sfr almrīih-ra-ikdhieh fi bit

alrb]. oslm hlqia alsfr ala shafan. fja' shafan balsfr ala almlk oqal: [kl ma aslm lid ebdk hm ifelonh. oqd afrghoa alfdh almojodh fi bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk odfeoha lid alokla' oid eamli alshghl]. oakhbr shafan alkatb almlk: [qd aetani hlqia alkahn sfr]. oqra fih shafan amam almlk. flma sme almlk klam almriih-ra-ikdhieh mzq thiabh oamr almlk hlqia oakhiqam bn shafan oebdon bn mikha oshafan alkatb oesaia ebd almlk: [adhbhoa asaloe ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ajli omn ajl mn bqi mn asraail iohodha en klam alsfr alldhi ojd lanh ezim ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi anskb elina mn ajl an aba'na lm ihfzoa klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk liemloa hsb kl ma ho mktob fi hdha alsfr]. fdhbb hlqia oaldhin amrhm almlk ala khldh alnbih amrah shlom bn toqhh bn hsrh hars althiab ohi saknh fi aorshlim fi alqsm althani oklmoha hkdh. fqalt lhm: [hkdh qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail: qoloe llrlj alldhi arslkm ola. hkdh qal alrb: hindha jalb shra ela hdha almode oela skanh jmie alenat almktohb fi alsfr alldhi qraoh amam mlk iohodha. mn ajl anhm trkoni oaqdooa lallh akhra lighizoni bkl aemal aidihm. oinskb ghdbi ela hdha almode ola intfi. oama mlk iohodha alldhi arslkm ltsaloe mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk fhkdh qolon lh: hkdh qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail mn jhh alklam alldhi smet: mn ajl anhd qd rq qlbk otoadet amam allh hin smet klamh ela hdha almode oela skanh otoadet amami omzqt thiabk obkit amami iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd smet ana aida. hindha admk ala abaik ftdm ala qbrk bsalm okl almriih-ra-ikdh alldhi ajlbh ela hdha almode oela skanh la tra einak]. frdoa ela almlk aljoab. oarsl almlk ojme kl shiohk iohodha oarshlim osed almlk ala bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk me kl rjal iohodha oskan aorshlim oaklhnh oallaoiin okl alsheb mn alkbir ala alsghir oqra fi adhanhm kl klam sfr alehd alldhi ojd fi bit alrb. oooqf almlk ela mnbrh oqte ehda amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk lldhhab ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk olhfz osaiah oshhadath ofraidh bkl qlbh okl nfh lieml klam alehd almktohb fi hdha alsfr. oaoqf kl almojodin fi aorshlim obniamin feml skan aorshlim hsb ehd allh althi abaihm. oazal ioshia jmie alrjasat mn kl alaradi alti lbni asraail ojel jmie almojodin fi aorshlim iebdon ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhm. kl aiamh lm ihidoea mn ora' ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm.

35

oeml ioshia fi aorshlim fsha llrb odhbhoa alfsh fi alrabe eshr mn alshhr alaol. oqaam alkhnh ela hrasathm oshddhm lkhdmh bit alrb. oqal llaoin alldhin kanoa ielmon kl asraail alldhin kanoa mqdsin llrb: [ajeloe tabot alqds fi albit alldhi bnah sliman bn daod mlk asraail. lis lkm an thmloe ala alaktaf. alan akhd-moa ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhm oshebb asraail. oaedoea biot abaihm hsb frqkm hsb ktabh daod mlk asraail ohsb ktabh sliman abnh. ooqfoa fi alqds hsb aqsam biot aba' akhotkm bni alsheb ofrq biot aba' allaoiin oadhbhoa alfsh otqdsao oaedoea akhotkm liemloa hsb klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk en id mosa]. oaeta ioshia lbni alsheb ghnma hmlana ojda' jmie dhik llfsh lkl almojodin ala edd thlathin alfa otqlathh alaf mn al-bqr. hdhmn mn mal almlk. orosaoh qdmoa tbrea ll-sheb oaklhnh oallaoiin hlqia ozkria oihiil rosa' bit

allh. aetoea alkhnh llfsh alfin ost mih mn alghnm omn albqr thlath mih. okonnaia oshmeia onthniil akhoah ohshbia oieiiil oiozabad rosa' allaoiin qdmoea llaoin llfsh khmsh alaf mn alghnm omn albqr khms mih. fthiat alkhdmh oqam alkhnh fi mqamhm oallaoiin fi frqhm hsb amr almlk odhbhoa alfsh. orsh alkhnh mn aidihm. oama allaoiin fkanoe islkhn. orfoea almhrqh lietoea hsb aqsam biot alaba' lbni alsheb liqr-boea llrb kma ho mktob fi sfr mosa. ohkdh balbqr. oso-hoea alfsh balnar kalmsom. oama alaqdas ftkhoha fi alqdor oalmrajil oalshaf obadroa bha ala jmie bni alsheb. obed aedoea lanfshml olkhnh lan alkhnh bni haron kanoa ela asead almhrqh oalshhm ala allil. faed allaoiin lanfshml olkhnh bni haron. oalmghnon bno asaf kanoa fi mqamhm hsb amr daod oasaf ohiman oidothon raii almlk. oalboabon ela bab fbab lm ikn lhm an ihidoea en khdmthm lan akhothm allaoiin aedoea lhm. fthia kl khdmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi dhik aliom leml alfsh osead almhrqat ela mdhbb ihoh-alsaknmthrk hsb amr almlk ioshia. oeml bno asraail almojodin alfsh fi dhik aloqt oeml altfir sheb aiam. olm ieml fsh mthlh fi asraail mn aiam smoiil alnbi. okl mlok asraail lm iemloa kalfsh alldhi emlh ioshia oaklhnh oallaoiin okl iohodha oasraail almojodin oskan aorshlim. fi alsfn althamnnh eshrh lmlk ioshia eml hdha alfsh. bed kl hdha hin hia ioshia albit sed nkho mlk msr ala krkmish liharb end alfrat. fkhrij ioshia llqaih. farsl alih rsla iqol: [ma li olk ia mlk iohodha! Ist elik ant aliom olkn ela bit akhr aharbh oallh amr bas-raei. fkl en allh alldhi mei fla ihllk]. olm ihol ioshia ojhh enh bl tnkr lmqatlth olm isme lklam nkho mn fm allh bl ja' liharb fi bqeh mjdo. oasab alrmah almlk ioshia fqal almlk lebidh: [anqloni lani jrht jda]. fn-qlh ebidh mn almrkbb oarkboh ela almrkbb althanih alti lh osaroea bh ala aorshlim fmat odfn fi qbor abaih. okan kl iohodha oarshlim inohon ela ioshia. ortha armia ioshia. okan jmie almgghniat oalmghniat indbon ioshia fi mrathihm ala aliom ojeloha fridh ela asraail. oha hi mktobh fi almrathi. obqih amor ioshia omrahmh hsbma ho mktob fi namos alrb. oamorh alaola oakalhrih mktobh fi sfr mlok asraail oiohodha.

36

oakhdh sheb alard ihoahaz bn ioshia omlkoh eoda en abih fi aorshlim. kan ihoahaz abn thlath oeshrin snh hin mlk omlk thlath ashhr fi aorshlim oezlh mlk msr fi aorshlim oghrm alard bmih oznh mn alldh obozn mn alldhb. omlk mlk msr aliaqim akhah ela iohodha oarshlim oghir asmh ala ihoiaqim. oama ihoahaz akhoah fakhdhkh nkho oata bh ala msr. kan ihoiaqim abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk omlk ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldh. elih sed nbokhdhnsr mlk babl oqjdh bsasl nhas lidhbb bh ala babl oata nbokhdhnsr bbed anih bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala babl ojelha fi hikh fi babl. obqih amor ihoiaqim orjasath alti eml oma ojd fih mktobh fi sfr mlok asraail oiohodha. omlk ihoiakim abnh eoda enh. kan ihoiakim abn thmani snin hin mlk omlk thlath ashhr oeshrh aiam fi aorshlim. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini alrb. oend rjoe alsnh arsl almlk nbokhdhnsr fata bh ala babl me anih bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk althminh omlk

sdqia akhah ela ihodha oarshlim. kan sdqia abn ahda
oeshrin snh hin mlk omk ahda eshrh snh fi aorsh-
lim. oeml almriih-ra-ikdh fi eini ihoh-alsaknmthrk
alhh olm itoade amam armia alnbi mn fm alrb. otmrđ
aida ela almlk nbokhdhnsr aldhi hlfh ballh oslb enqh
oqoa qlbh en alrjoe ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraiił
hta an jmie rosa' alkhnh oalsheb akthroa alkhianh hsb
kl rjasat alamm onjsoa bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi
qdsh fi aorshlim. farsl ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh abaihm
alihm en id rslh mbkra omrsla lanh shfq ela shebh
oela msknh fkanoa ihzaon brsl allh ordhloa klamh
othaonoa banbiaih hta thar ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk
ela shebh hta lm ikn shfa'. fased elihm mlk alkl-
daniin fqtł mkhtarihm balsif fi bit mqdshh. olm ishfq
ela fta ao edhra' ola ela shikh ao ashib bl dfe aljmie
lidh. ojmie anih bit allh alkbirh oalsghirh okhzain
bit ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhzain almlk orosaih ata bha
jmiea ala babl. oahrqoa bit allh ohdmoa sor aorsh-
lim oahrqoa jmie qsorha balnar oahlkoa jmie anitha
althminh. osba aldhin bqoa mn alsif ala babl fkanoa
lh olbnih ebida ala an mlkt mmlkh fars lakmal klam
ihoh-alsaknmthrk bfm armia hta astoft alard sbotha
lanha sbtt fi kl aiam khrabha lakmal sbein snh. ofi
alsnh alaola lkorsh mlk fars lajl tkmil klam ihoh-
alsaknmthrk bfm armia nbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk roh
korsh mlk fars fatlq nda' fi kl mmlkth okdha balktabh
qaila: [hkdha qal korsh mlk fars an ihoh-alsaknmthrk
alh alsma' qđ aetani jmie mmalk alard oho aosani an
abni lh bita fi aorshlim alti fi ihodha. mn mnkm mn
jmie shebh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhh meh olised].

bols ebd lihoshe almsih almdeo rsola almfrz lanjl allh aldhi sbq foed bh banbiaih fi alktb almqdsh en abnh. aldhi sar mn nsl daod mn jhh aljds otein abn allh bqoh mn jhh roh alqdash balqiamh mn alamoat: ihoshe almsih rba. aldhi bh laji asmh qblna nemh orsalh lataeh alaiman fi jmie alamm aldhin binhm antm aida mdeo ihoshe almsih. ala jmie almo-jodin fi romih abba' allh mdeoin qdisin: nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoah-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. aola ashkr alhi bihoshe almsih mn jhh jmiekm an aimankm inada bh fi kl alealm. fan allh aldhi aebdh brohi fi anjl abnh shahd li kif bla anqtae adhkrkm mtdrea daima fi sloati esa alan an itisr li mrh bmsihiih allh an ati alikm. lani mshtaq an arakm lki amnhkm hbh rohih lthbatkm ai Inteza binkm bal-aiman aldhi fina jmiea aimdeoin oaimani. thm lst arid an tjhloa aiha alakhoah anni mrara kthirh qsd t an ati alikm omnet hta alan likon li thmr fikm aida kma fi sair alamm. ani mdion lliananiin oalbrabrhl llhkma' oaljhl'a'. fhkdha ma ho li msted ltbshirkm antm aldhin fi romih aida lani lst asthi banjl almsih lanh qoh allh llkhlas lkl mn iomn: liihodi aola thm llianani. lan fih meln br allh baiman laiman kma ho mktob«ama albar fbalaiman ihia». lan ghdb allh meln mn alsma' ela jmie fyor alnas oathmhdm ald-hin ihizon alhq balathm. adh merfh allh zahrh film lan allh azhrha lhm lan mndh khlg alealm tra amorh ghir almnzorz qodrth alsmrdih olaohot mdrkh balm-snoeat hta anhm bla edhr. lanhm lma erfoa allh lm imjdoh ao ishkroh kalh bl hmgoa fi afkarhm oazlm qlbhm alghbi. obinma hm izemon anhm hkma' saroa jhl'a' oabdloa mjd allh aldhi la ifna bshbh sorh alansan aldhi ifna oaltior oaldoab oalzahafat. ldlhlk aslmhm allh aida fi shhoat qlobhm ala alnjash lahanh ajsadhm bin dhoatm. aldhin astbdloa hq allh balkdhh oatqoa oebdoo almkhloq don alkhalf aldhi ho mbark ala al-abd. amin. ldlhlk aslmhm allh ala ahoa' alhoan lan anathhm astbdln alastemal altbiei baldhi ela khlaf altbieh okdhlk aldtkor aida tarkin astemal alantha altbiei alansha bshhothm bedhm lbed faelin alfhsa' dhkora bdhkor onailin fi anfshdm jza' dlalhm almhq. okma lm isthsnoa an ibqoa allh fi merfthm aslmhm allh ala dhnn mrfod lifeloa ma la iliq. mmlooin mn kl athm ozna osrh otme okhbth mshonin hda oqla okssama omkra oso'a nmamin mfrtrin mbghdin llh thalbin mtezmin mdein mbtdein shroa ghir taiein lloaldin bla fhm ola ehd ola hno ola rda ola rhmh. ald-hin adh erfoa hkm allh an aldhin iemlon mthl ddhh is-tojbon almot la ifelonha fqt bl aida isron baldhin iem-lon!

ldhlk ant bla edhr aiha alansan kl mn idin. lank fi ma tdn ghirk thkm ela nfsk. lank ant aldhi tdn tfe tkk alamor beinha! onhn nelm an dinonh allh hi hsb alhq ela aldhin ifelon mthl ddhh. afetz hda aiha alansan aldhi tdn aldhin ifelon mthl ddhh oant tfeha ank tnjo mn dinonh allh? am tshtin bghna ltfh oamhalh otol anath ghir ealm an ltf allh anma iqtadk ala altobh? olknk mn ajl qsaotk oqlbk ghir altaib tdkhkr ln-

fsk ghdba fi iom alghdb oastelan dinonh allh aleadlh aldhi sijazi kl oahd hsb aemalh. ama aldhin bsbr fi aleml alsalh itlbon almj d oalkramh oalbqa' fbalhih alabdi. oama aldhin hm mn ahl althzb ola itaoeon llhq bl itaoeon lllathm fskht oghdb shdh odqj ela kl nfs ansan ifel almrrih-ra-ikdh alihodi aola thm alionani. omjd okramh oslam lkl mn ifel alsalh alihodi aola thm alionani. lan lis end allh mhabah. lan kl mn akhta bdon alnamos fbdon alnamos ihlk okl mn akhta fi al-namos fbalnamos idan. lan lis aldhin ismeon alnamos hm abrar end allh bl aldhin iemlon balnamos hm ib-ron. lanh alamm aldhin lis endhm alnamos mta feloa baltbieh ma ho fi alnamos fhola' adh lis lhm alnamos hm namos lanfshdm aldhin izhron eml alnamos mk-toba fi qlobhm shahda aida dmirhm oafkarhm fma binha mshtkih ao mhtjh fi aliom aldhi fih idin allh srair alnas hsb anjili bihoshe almsih. hodha ant tma ihodia ottkl ela alnamos ottfkrh ballh oterf mshiih otimiz alamor almtkhalfh melma mn alnamos. otthq ank qaid llemian onor lldhin fi alzlhm omhdhb llagh-bia' omelm llatfal olk sorh alelm oalhq fi alnamos. fant adha aldhi teln ghirk alteln nfsk? aldhi krz an la isrq atrsq? aldhi tqol an la izna atzni? aldhi tstkrh alaathan atrsq alhiakl? aldhi tftkhr balnamos abtedi alnamos thin allh? lan asm allh ijdf elih bs-bbkm bin alamm kma ho mktob. fan alkthan infe an emlt balnamos. olkn an knt mtedia alnamos fqd sar khtank ghrlh! adha an kan alaghlr ihfz ahkam al-namos afma tshb ghrlth khtana? otkon alghrlh alti mn altbieh ohi tkml alnamos tdkin ant aldhi fi algh-tab oalkthan tteda alnamos? lan alihodi fi alzahr lis ho ihodia ola alkthan aldhi fi alzahr fi allhm khtana bl alihodi fi alkhfa' ho alihodi okthan alqlb balroh la balktab ho alkthan aldhi mdhh lis mn alnas bl mn allh.

adha ma ho fdl alihodi ao ma ho nfe alkhtan? kthir ela kl ojhl! ama aola flanhm astomnoa ela aqoal allh. fmadha an kan qom lm ikonoo amna? aflel edm amanthm ibtl amanah allh? hashal! bl likn allh sadqa okl ansan kadhba. kma ho mktob: «lki ttbr fi klamk otghlh mta hokmt». olkn an kan athmna ibin br allh fmadha nqol? alel allh aldhi ijlh alghdb zalm? atklm bhsh alansan. hashal! kfik idin allh alealm dhak? fanh an kan sdq allh qd azdad bkdhbi lmjdh flmadha adan ana bed kkhati? ama kma iftra elina okma izem qom anna nqol: «Infel alsiat lki tati alkhi-rat». aldhin dinonthm eadlh. fmadha adha? anhn afdl? kla albth! lanna qd shkona an alihod oalio-naniin ajmein tht alkhtih kma ho mktob: «anh lis bar ola oahd. lis mn ifhm. lis mn itlb allh. aljmie za-ghoa ofsdoo mea. lis mn ieml slaha lis ola oahd. hn-jrthm qbr mftoh. balsnthm qd mkroa. sm alasal tht shfahhm. ofmhm mmlo' lenh omrarh. arjlhm srieh ala sfk aldm. fi trqhm aghtsab oshq. otrijh alsalm lm ierhof. lis khof allh qdam eionhm». onhn nelm an kl ma iqolh alnamos fho iklm bh aldhin fi alnamos lki istd kl fm oisir kl alealm tht qsas mn allh. lanh baemal alnamos kl dhi jsd la itbr amamh. lan bal-namos merfh alkhtih. oama alan fqd zhr br allh bdon alnamos mshhoda lh mn alnamos oalanbia' br allh balaiman bihoshe almsih ala kl oela kl aldhin iom-

non. lanh la frq. adh aljmie akhtaao oaeozhm mjd allh mtbrrn mjana bnemth balfda' aldhi bihoshe almsih aldhi qdmh allh kfarh balaiman bdmh lazhar brh mn ajl alsfh en alkhtaia alsalfh bamhal allh. lazhar brh fi alzman alhadr likon bara oibrr mn ho mn alaiman bihoshe. faim alafthkar? qd antfa! bai namos? ab-namos alaeml? kla! bl bnamos alaiman. adha nhsh an alansan itbrr balaiman bdon aemal alnamos. am allh llihoh fqt? alis llamm aida? bla llamm aida? lan allh oahd ho aldhi sibrr alkhtan balaiman oalghrlh balaiman. afnbtl alnamos balaiman? hash! bl nthbt alnamos.

4

fmadha nqol an abana abraham qd ojod hsb aljسد? lanh an kan abraham qd tbr balaeamal flh fkhrr - olkn lis lida allh. lanh madha iqol alkatab? «famn abraham ballh fhsb lh bra». ama aldhi ieml fla thsb lh alajrh ela sbil nemh bl ela sbil din. oama aldhi la ieml olkn iomn baldhi ibrr alfajr faimanh ihsb lh bra. kma iqol daod aida fi ttoib alansan aldhi ihsb lh allh bra bdon aemal: «toba lldhin ghfrt athamhm ostrt khtaiam. toba ll-rjld aldhi la ihsb lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk khtih». afhdha alrtoib ho ela alkhtan fqt am ela alghrlh aida? lanna nqol an hsb labraham alaiman bra. kfik hsb? aofo fi alkhtan am fi alghrlh? lis fi alkhtan bl fi alghrlh! oakhdh elamh alkhtan khtma lbr alaiman aldhi kan fi alghrlh likon aba ljmie aldhin iomnon ohm fi alghrlh ki ihsb lhm aida albr. oaba llkhtan lldhin lisoa mn alkhtan fqt bl aida islkon fi khtoat aiman abina abraham aldhi kan oho fi alghrlh. fanh lis balnamos kan aloed labraham ao lnsln an ikon oarth llaeml bl bbr alaiman. lanh an kan aldhin mn alnamos hm orthh fqd tetl alaiman obtl aloed! lan alnamos in-shi ghdba adh hith lis namos lis aida ted. ldhda ho mn alaiman ki ikon ela sbil alnemh likon aloed otida ljmie alnsl. lis lmn ho mn alnamos fqt bl aida lmn ho mn aiman abraham aldhi ho ab ljmiena. kma ho mktob: «ani qd jeltk aba lamm kthirh». amam allh aldhi amn bl aldhi ihii alaemla oideo alashia' ghrr al-mojodh kanha mojudh. fho ela khlaf alrja' amn ela alrja' lki isir aba lamm kthirh kma qil: «hkhdha ikon nslk». oadh lm ikn deifa fi alaiman lm ietbr jsdh - oho qd sar mmata adh kan abn nho mih snh - ola mmatih mstode sarh. ola bedm aiman artab fi oed allh bl tqoa balaiman metia mjda llh. otiqn an ma oed bh ho qadr an ifelh aida. ldhkh aida hsb lh bra. olkn lm ikbt mn ajlh ohdh an hsb lh bl mn ajlna nhn aida aldhin sihsb lna aldhin nomn bmn aqam ihoshe rbna mn alamoat. aldhi aslm mn ajl khtaiana oaqim lajl tbrirna.

5

fadh qd tbrna balaiman lna slam me allh brbna ihoshe almsih aldhi bh aida qd sar lna aldkhol balaiman ala hdhh alnemh alti nhn fiha mqimon onftkhr ela rja' mjd allh. olis dhlk fqt bl nftkhr aida fi aldiqat ealmin an aldiq inshi sbra oalsbr tzkhih oaltzkhih rja' oalrja' la ikhzi lan mbhb allh qd anskbt fi qlobna bal-roh alqds almeta lna. lan almsih adh kna bed defa' mat fi aloqt almein lajl alfjar. fanh baljhd imot ahd

lajl bar. rbma lajl alsalh ijsr ahd aida an imot. olkn allh bin mbhb lna lanh onhn bed khtah mat almsih lajlina. fbalaola kthira onhn mtbrron alan bdmh nkhlh bh mn alghdb. lanh an kna onhn aeda' qd sol-hna me allh bmot abnh fbalaola kthira onhn msal-hon nkhlh bhiath. olis dhlk fqt bl nftkhr aida ballh brbna ihoshe almsih aldhi nhn bh alan almsalh. mn ajl dhlk kanma bansan oahd dkhlk alkhtih ala alealm obalkhtih almot ohkdha ajtaz almot ala jmie alnas adh akhta aljmie. fanh hta alnamos kant alkhtih fi alealm. ela an alkhtih la thsb an lm ikn namos. lkn qd mlk al-mot mn adm ala mosa odhklk ela aldhin lm ikhtioa ela shbh tedi adm aldhi ho mthtal alati. olkn lis kalkhtih hkhdha aida alhbh. lanh an kan bkhtih oahd mat alk-thiron fbalaola kthira nemh allh oaletih balnemh alti balansan aloahd ihoshe almsih qd azdadt llkthirin. olis kma boahd qd akhta hkhdha aletih. lan alhkm mn oahd lldinonh oama alhbh fmn jra khtaia kthirh llt-brir. lanh an kan bkhtih aloahd qd mlk almot baloahd fbalaola kthira aldhin inalon fid alnemh oetih albr simlkon fi alhih baloahd ihoshe almsih. fadhna kma bkhtih oahdh oama alhkm ala jmie alnas lldinonh hkhdha bbr oahd sart alhbh ala jmie alnas lltbrir alhih. lanh kma bmesih alansan aloahd jel alkthiron khtah hkhdha aida bataeh aloahd sijel alkthiron abrara. oama al-namos fdklh lki tkthr alkhtih. olkn hith tkthr alkhtih azdadt alnemh jda. hta kma mlkt alkhtih fi almot hkhdha tmlk alnemh balbr llhih alabdih bihoshe almsih rbna.

6

fmadha nqol? anbqa fi alkhtih lki tkthr alnemh? hash! nhn aldhin mtana en alkhtih kif neish bed fiha? am tjhlon anna kl mn aetmd lihoshe almsih aetmdna lmoth fdana meh balmemodih lmoth hta kma aqim almsih mn alamoat bmdj alab hkhdha nslk nhn aida fi jd h alhih. lanh an kna qd srna mthdin meh bshbh moth nsir aida bqiamth. ealmin hdha: an ansanna aletiq qd slb meh libtl jsd alkhtih ki la neod nstebd aida llkhtih. lan aldhi mat qd tbra mn alkhtih. fan kna qd mtana me almsih nomn anna snhia aida meh. ealmin an almsih bedma aqim mn alamoat la imot aida. la isod elih almot bed. lan almot aldhi math qd math llkhtih mrh oahdh oalhih alti ihiaha fihiaha llh. kdhlk antm aida ahsboa anfskm amoata en alkhtih olkn ahia' llh balmsih ihoshe rbna. adha la tm-lkn alkhtih fi jsdkm almait lki ttieoha fi shhoath ola tqdmoa aeda'km alat athm llkhtih bl qdmoa dhoatkm llh kahia' mn alamoat oaeda'km alat br llh. fan alkhtih ln tsodkm lankm lstm tht alnamos bl tht al-nemh. fmadha adha? ankhti lanna lna tht alnamos bl tht alnemh? hash! alstm telmon an aldhi tqd-mon dhoatkm lh ebida llaeah antm ebid lldhi ttieonh ama llkhtih lmoat ao llaeah llbr? fshkra llh ankm kntm ebida llkhtih olknkm aetm mn alqlb sorh altelim alti tsmtmoaha. oadh aetqtm mn alkhtih srtn ebida llbr. atklm ansania mn ajl def jsdkm. lanh kma qdmtm aeda'km ebida llnjash oalathm llatm hkhdha alan qd-moa aeda'km ebida llbr llqdash. lankm lma kntm ebid alkhtih kntm ahrara mn albr. fai thmr kan lkm hinidh mn alamor alti tsthon bha alan? lan nhaih tlk alamor hi almot. oama alan adh aetqtm mn alkhtih osrtm

ebida llh fikm thmrkm llqdash oalnhaiah hiah abdi.
lan ajrh alkhtih hi mot oama hbb allh fhi hiah abdi
balmsih ihoshe rbna.

7

am tjhlon aiha alakhoh - lani aklm alearfin balnamos
- an alnamos isod ela alansan ma dam hia. fan alm-
rah alti tht rjl hi mrtbth balnamos balrjl alhi. olkn an
mat alrjl fqđ thrtrt mnn namos alrjl. fadha ma dam alrjl
hia tdea zanih an sart lrjl akhr. olkn an mat alrjl fhi
hrh mnn alnamos hta anha list zanih an sart lrjl akhr.
adha ia akhoti antm aida qđ mtm llnamos bjds almsih
lki tsiroa lakhr lldhi qđ aqim mnn alamoat lnthmr llh.
lanh lma kna fi aljds kant ahoa' alkhtaia alti balnamos
teml fi aedaina lki nthmr llmot. oama alan fqđ thrtra
mnn alnamos adh mat alldhi kna mmskin fih hta nebd
bjdh alroh la betq alhrf. fmadha nqol? hl alnamos
khtih? hashā! bl lm aerf alkhtih ala balnamos. fanni
lm aerf alshhoh lo lm iql alnamos «la tshtsh». olkn
alkhtih ohi mtkhdhh frsh balosih khdetni bha oqtltni.
adha alnamos mqds oalosih mqds oeadlh osalhh.
fhl sar li alsalh mota? hashā! bl alkhtih. lki tzhr
khtih mshih li balsalh mota lki tsir alkhtih khatih
jda balosih. fanna nelm an alamos rohi oama ana
fjsdi mbie tht alkhtih. lani lst aerf ma ana afelh adh
lst afel ma aridh bl ma abghdh faiah afel. fan knt afel
ma lst aridh fani asadq alnamos anh hsn. falan lst bed
afel dhik ana bl alkhtih alsaknh fi. fani aelm anh lis
sakn fi ai fi jsdi shi' salh. lan alaradh hadrh endi oama
an afel alhsna flst ajd. lani lst afel alsalh alldhi aridh
bl almriih-ra-ikdh alldhi lst aridh faiah afel. fan knt
ma lst aridh aiah afel flst bed afelh ana bl alkhtih al-
saknh fi. adha ajd alnamos li hinma arid an afel alhsna
an almriih-ra-ikdh hadrh endi. fani asr bnamos allh
bhsb alansan albatn. olkni ara namosa akhr fi aedaii
iharb namos dhni oisbini ala namos alkhtih alkain
fi aedaii. oihi ana alansan alshqi! mnn inqdhni mnn jsd
hdha almot? ashkr allh bihoshe almsih rbna! adha
ana nfsi bdhnni akhdm namos allh olkn baljds namos
alkhtih.

8

adha la shi' mnn aldinonh alan ela alldhin hm fi almsih
ihoshe alsalkin lis hsb aljds bl hsb alroh. lan namos
roh alhiah fi almsih ihoshe qđ aetqni mnn namos
alkhtih oalmot. lanh ma kan alnamos eajza enh fi ma
kan deifa baljds fallh adh arsl abnh fi shbh jsd alkhtih
olajl alkhtih dan alkhtih fi aljds lki itm hkm alnamos
fina nnn alsalkin lis hsb aljds bl hsb alroh. fan alldhin
hm hsb aljds fbma lljds ihtmon olkn alldhin hsb alroh
fbma llroh. lan ahtmam aljds ho mot olkn ahtmam
alroh ho hiah oslam. lan ahtmam aljds ho edaoh llh
adh lis ho khadea lnamos allh lanh aida la isttie. fald-
hin hm fi aljds la isttieon an irdoa allh. oama antm
flstm fi aljds bl fi alroh an kan roh allh sakna fikm.
olkni an kan ahd lis lh roh almsih fdhik lis lh. oan

kan almsih fikm faljds mit bsb alkhtih oama alroh
fhiah bsb albr. oan kan roh alldhi aqam ihoshe mnn
alamoat sakna fikm faldhi aqam almsih mnn alamoat
sihih ajsadkm almaith aida brohh alsakn fikm. fadha
aiha alakhoh nnn mdionon lis lljds lneish hsb aljds.
lanh an eshtm hsb aljds fstmoton olkn an kntm bal-
roh tmiton aemal aljds fsthion. lan kl alldhin inqadon
broh allh faulik hm abna' allh. adh lm takhdhoa roh
alebodih aida llkhof bl akhdhtm roh altni alldhi bh
nsrk: «ia aba alab!». alroh nfsh aida ishhd laroahna
anna aoad allh. fan kna aoadla fanna orthh aida or-
thh allh oarthon me almsih. an kna ntalm meh lki
ntmjd aida meh. fani ahsb an alam alzman alhadh la
tqas balmjd aletid an isteln fina. lan antzar alkhlqh
itoqe astelan abna' allh. adh akhdet alkhlqh llbt - lis
toea bl mnn ajl alldhi akhdha - ela alrja'. lan alkhlqh
nfsha aida stetq mnn ebodih alfsad ala hrh mjd aoad
allh. fanna nelm an kl alkhlqh tin ottmkhd mea
ala alan. olne hkdha fqt bl nnn alldhin lna bakorh al-
roh nnn anfsna aida nin fi anfsna mtoqein altni fda'
ajsaana. lanna balrja' khlsna. olkn alrja' almmzor lis
rja' lan ma inzrh ahd kif irjoh aida? olkn an kna nrjo
ma lsna nnnrh fanna nntoqh balsbr. okdhik alroh
aida iein defatna lanna lsna nelm ma nsli lajlh kma
inbghi. olkn alroh nfsh ishfe fina banat la intq bha.
olkni alldhi ifhs alqlob ielm ma ho ahtmam alroh lanh
bhsb mshih allh ishfe fi alqdisin. onnn nelm an kl
alashia' teml mea llkhir lldhin ihbon allh alldhin hm
mdoon hsb qsdh. lan alldhin sbq ferfhm sbq feinhm
likonaa mshabhin sorh abnh likon ho bkra bin akhoh
kthirin. oaldhin sbq feinhm fhola' deahm aida. oald-
hin deahm fhola' brhrm aida. oaldhin brhrm fhola'
mjdhm aida. fmadha nqol lhdha? an kan allh mena
fnn elina! alldhi lm ishfe ela abnh bl bdhllh lajlh
ajmeim kif la ihbna aida meh kl shi'? mnn sishtki ela
mkhtari allh? allh ho alldhi ibrr! mnn ho alldhi idin?
almsih ho alldhi mat bl balhri qam aida alldhi ho aida
en imin allh alldhi aida ishfe fina! mnn sifslan en mhbh
almsih? ashdh am diq am adthad am joe am eri am
khtir am si? kma ho mktob «anna mnn ajlk nmat kl
alnhar. qđ hsbna mthl ghnm lldhbh». olkna fi hdh
jmieha iezm antsarana balldhi abna. fani mtinq anh
la mot ola hiah ola mlaikh ola rosa' ola qoat ola amor
hadrh ola mstqblh ola elo ola emq ola khliqh akhra
tqdr an tfslna en mhbh allh alti fi almsih ihoshe rbna.

9

aqol alsdq fi almsih la akdhb odmiri shahd li bal-
roh alqds: an li hzna ezima oojea fi qlbi la inqte!
fani knt aod lo akon ana nfsi mhroma mnn almsih lajl
akhoti ansbaai hsb aljds alldhin hm asraailon alldhi
altni oalmjd oalehod oalashtrae oalebadh oalmoeid
olhm alaba' omnhm almsih hsb aljds alkain ela alkl
alha mbarka ala alabd. amin. olkn lis hkdha hta an
klmh allh qđ sqtt. lan lis jmie alldhin mnn asraail
hm asraailon ala lanhm mnn nsl abrahim hm jmiea aoad.
bl «bashaq idea lk nsl». ai lis aoad aljds hm aoad
allh bl aoad almoed ihson nsla. lan klmh almoed
hi hdh: «ana ati nno dhada aloqt oikton isarh abn».
olis dhik fqt bl rfqh aida ohi hbla mnn oahd oho ashaq
abona - lanh ohma lm iolda bed ola fela khira ao shra
lki ithbt qsd allh hsb alakhtiar lis mnn alaamal bl mnn

aldhi ideo qil lha: «an alkbir istebd llsghir». kma ho mktob: «ahbht ieqob oabghdt eiso». fmadha nqol? alel end allh zlma? hasha! lanh iqol lmosa: «ani arhm mn arhm oatra'f ela mn atra'f». fadha lis lmn isha' ola lmn isea bl lh aldhi irhm. lanh iqol alktab lfreon: «ani lhdha beinh aqmtk lki azhr fik qoti olki inada basmi fi kl alard». fadha ho irhm mn isha' oiysi mn isha'. fstqol li: «lmdha ilom bed lan mn iqaoom mshiith?» bl mn ant aiha alansan aldhi tjaob allh? alel aljblh tqol ljablha: «lmdha snetni hkdha?» am lis llkzhaf sltan ela altin an isne mn ktih oahdh ana' llkramh oakhr llhoan? fmadha an kan allh oho irid an izhr ghdbh oibin qoth ahtml banah ktthir anih ghdb mhiiah llh-lak - olki ibin ghna mjdh ela anih rhmh qd sbq faedha llmj d alti aida deana nhn aiaha lis mn alihood fqt bl mn alamm aida. kma iqol fi hoshe aida: «sadeo aldhi lis shebi shebi oaltm list mhbobh mhbobh. oikon fi almode aldhi qil lhm fi lhm shebi anih hnak ideon abna' allh alhi». oasheia' isrkh mn jhh asraail: «oan kan edd bni asraail krml albhr falbqih stkhls. lanh mtmm amr oqad balbr. lan ihoah-alsaknmthrk isne amra mqdia bh ela alard». okma sbq asheia' fqa: «lola an ihoah-alsaknmthrk aljnod abqa lna nsla lsrna mthl sdom oshabhna emorh». fmadha nqol? an alamm aldhin lm iseo fi athr albr adrkoa albr - albr aldhi balaiman. olkn asraail oho isea fi athr namos albr lm idrk namos albr! lmdha? lanh fel dhkl lis balaiman bl kanh baemal alnamos. fanhm astdmoa bhjr alsdmh kma ho mktob: «ha ana ade fi shion hjr sdmh oskhrh ethrh okl mn iomn bh la ikhza».

10

aiha alakhoah an msrh qlbi otblti ala allh lajl asraail hi llkhlas. lani ashdh lhm an lhm ghrih llh olkn lis hsb almerfh. lanhm adh kanao ijhlon br allh oitblon an ithbto br anshfm lm ikhdeoa lbr allh. lan ghaih alnamos hi: almsih llbr lkl mn iomn. lan mosa iktb fi albr aldhi balnamos: «an alansan aldhi ifelha sihia bha». oama albr aldhi balaiman fiqol hkdha: «la tqf fi qlbk mn ised ala alsma?» (ai lihdh almsih) ao «mn ihbt ala alhaoih?» (ai lised almsih mn alamoat) lkn madha iqol? «alklmh qrihb mnk fi fmk ofi qlbk» (ai klmh alaiman alti nkrz bha) lank an aetrft bfmk bihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe oamnt bqlbk an allh aqamh mn alamoat khlst. lan alqlb iomn bh llbr oalfm ietrf bh llkhlas. lan alktab iqol: «kl mn iomn bh la ikhza». lanh la frq bin alihoodi oalionani lan rba oahda lljmie ghnia ljmie aldhin ideon bh. lan kl mn ideo basm ihoah-alsaknmthrk ikhls. fkif ideon bmn lm iomnoa bh. okif iomnon bmn lm ismeoa bh? okif ismeon bla karz? okif ikrzon an lm irsloa? kma ho mktob: «ma ajml aqdam almbshrin balslam almbshrin balkhirat». lkn lis aljmie qd ataeoa alanjil lan asheia' iqol: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn sdq khbrna?» adha alaiman balkhbr oakhbr bklmh allh. lknni aqol: alelhm lm ismeoa? bla! «ala jmie alard khrij sothm oala aqasi almskonh aqoalhm». lkni aqol: alel asraail lm ielm? aola mosa iqol: «ana aghirkm bma lis amh. bamh ghbih aghizikm». thm asheia' itjasr oiql: «ojdt mn aldhin lm itlboni osrt zahra lldhin lm isaloe eni». ama mn jhh asraail fiqol: «tol alnhar bstt idi ala sheb meand omqaoom».

11

faqol: alel allh rfd shebh? hasha! lani ana aida asraail mn nsl abraham mn sbt bniamin. lm irfd allh shebh aldhi sbq ferfh. am lstrm telmon madha iqol alktab fi ailia? kif itosl ala allh dd asraail qaila: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk qtlao anbia'k ohdmoe mdhabhk obqit ana ohdi ohm itlbon nfsi». lkn madha iqol lh alohi? «abqit lnsfi sbhe alaf rjl lm ihnoa rkbh lbel». fkdhlk fi alzman alldh aida qd hslt bqih hsb akhtiar alnemh. fan kan balnemh flis bed balaemal oala flist alnemh bed nemh. oan kan balaemal flis bed nemh oala faleml la ikon bed emla. fmadha? ma itlhb asraail dhkl lm inlh olkn almkhtar on nalo. oama albaqon ftqsoa kma ho mktob: «aetahm allh roh sbat oeioha hta la ibsroa oadhana hta la ismeoa ala hdha aliom». odaod iqol: «lstr maidthm fkha oqnsa oethrh omjazah lhm. ltzlm aieinhm ki la ibsroa olthn zhorhm fi kl hin». faqol: alelhm ethroa lki isqtoa? hasha! bl bzlthm sar alkhlas llamm lagharthm. fan kant zlthm ghna llealm onqsanhm ghna llamm fkm balhri mlomh? fani aqol lkm aiha alamm: bma ani ana rsol allh amjd khdmtdi leli aghir ansbaai oakhls anasa mnhm. lanh an kan rfdhm ho msalhh alealm fmadha ikon aqbalhm ala hiah mn alamoat? oan kan albakorh mqdsh fkdhlk alejin! oan kan alasi mqds fkdhlk alaghsan! fan kan qd qte bed alaghsan oant zitonth brih temt fiha fsrt shrika fi asl alzitonth odsma fla tftkhr ela alaghsan. oan aftkhr fant lst thml alasl bl alasi aiak ihml! fstqol: «qtet alaghsan latem ana». hsnal! mn ajl edm alaiman qtet oant balaiman thbt. la tstkbr bl khf! lanh an kan allh lm ishfq ela alaghsan albtieih flelh la ishfq elik aida! fhodha ltf allh osramth: ama alsramh fela aldhin sqtoa oama alltf flk an thbt fi alltf oala fant aida stqte. ohm an lm ithbtoa fi edm alaiman sitemon. lan allh qadr an itemhm aida. lanh an knt ant qd qtet mn alzi-tonh albrih hsb albtieih otemt bkhlaf albtieih fi zitonth jidh fkm balhri item hola' aldhin hm hsb albtieih fi zi-tonthm alkhsh? fani lst arid aiha alakhoah an tjhloa hdha alsr lila tkonoa end anfskm hkma'. an alqsaoh qd hslt jziia lasraail ala an idkhl mlo alamm ohkdha sikhls jmie asraail. kma ho mktob: «sikhrij mn shion almnqdh oird alfjor en ieqob. ohdha ho alehd mn qbli lhm mta nzet khtaiahm». mn jhh alanjil hm aeda' mn ajlkm oama mn jhh alakhtiar fhm abha' mn ajl alaba' lan hbat allh odeoth hi bla ndamh. fanh kma kntm antm mrh la ttieon allh olkn alan rhmtm besian hola' hkdha hola' aida alan lm itieoa lki irhmoe hm aida brhmtkm. lan allh aghlq ela aljmie mea fi alesian lki irhm aljmie. ia lemqq ghna allh ohkmth oelml! ma abed ahkamh en alfhs otrqh en alastqsa! «lan mn erf fkr ihoah-alsaknmthrk ao mn sar lh mshira? ao mn sbq faetah kifafa?». lan mnh obh olh kl alashia'. lh almj d ala alabd. amin.

12

fatlb alikm aiha alakhoah brafh allh an tqdmoe ajsadkm dhbihh hih mqdsh mrdih end allh ebadtkm aleqih. ola tshakloa hdha aldrb bl tghiroa en shk-lkm btjdid adhhakm ltkhtbroa ma hi aradh allh al-salhh almrddh alkamlh. fani aqol balnemh almetah li lkl mn ho binkm: an la irtii foq ma inbghi an irtii

bl irtii ala alteql kma qsm allh lkl oahd mqdara mn alaiman. fanh kma fi jsd oahd lna aeda' kthirh olkn lis jmie alaeda' lha eml oahd hkhdha nhn alktihin: jsd oahd fi almsih oaeda' beda lbed kl oahd llakhr. olkn lna moahb mkhtlflh bhsb alnemh almetah lna: an-boh fbalsnbh ala alaiman am khdmh ffi alkhdmh am almelm ffi altelim am aloaez ffi aloez almeti fbskha' almdbr fbajthad alrahm fbsror. almhbb fltkn bla ria'. konoa karhin almriih-ra-ikdh mltsqin balkhir oadin bedkm beda balmhbb alakhoih mqdmn bedkm beda fi alkramh ghir mtkaslin fi alajthad harin fi alroh eab-din ihoh-alsaknmthrk frhin fi alrja' sabrin fi aldiq moazbin ela alsalh mshtrkin fi ahtiajat alqdisin eak-fin ela adafh alghrba' barkoa ela aldhin idthdonkm. barkoa ala tlenoa. frha me alfrhin obka' me albakin. mhtmin bedkm lbed ahtmama oahda ghir mhtmin balamor alealih bl mnqadin ala almtdein. la tkonoa hkma' end anfskm. la tjazoa ahda en shr bshr. met-nin bamor hsnh qdam jmie alnas. an kan mmkna fhsb taqtkm salmoa jmie alnas. la tntqmoa lanfiskm aiaha alahba' bl aetoea mkana llghdb lanh mktob: «li alnqmh ana ajazi iqol alrb. fan jae edok fatemh. oan etsh fasqh. lank an felt hdha tjme jmr nar ela rash». la ighlbnk almriih-ra-ikdh bl aghlb almriih-ra-ikdh balkhir.

13

ltkhd kl nfs lllatin alfaiqh lanh lis sltan ala mn allh oalslatin alkainh hi mrtbh mn allh hta an mn iqaoam alsltan iqaoam trtib allh oalmqaomom siakhdhon lan-fshm dinonh. fan alhkam lisoa khofa llaemal alsalh bl llshrih. afrid an la tkhaf alsltan? afel alsalh fikon lk mdh mnh lanh khadm allh lllslah! olkn an felt almriih-ra-ikdh fkhf lanh la ihml alsif ebtha adh ho khadm allh mntmqm llghdb mn aldhi ifel almriih-ra-ikdh. ldhik ilzm an ikhde lh lis bsbb alghdb fqt bl aida bsbb aldmir. fankm lajl hdha tofon aljzih aida adh hm khdam allh moazbon ela dhk beinh. faetoea aljmie hqoqh: aljzih lmn lh aljzih. aljbaib lmn lh aljbaib. oakhof lmn lh alkhof. oalakram lmn lh alakram. la tkonoa mdionin lahd bshi' ala ban ihb bedkm beda lan mn ahb ghirh fqd akml alnamos. lan «la tzn la tqtl la tsrq la tshhd balzor la tshtn» oan kant osih akhra hi mjmoeh fi hdhh alklmh: «an thb qrik kn-fsk». almhbb la tsne shra llqrib falmhbb hi tkmil alnamos. hdha oankm earfon aloqt anha alan saeh Instiqz mn alnom fan khlasna alan aqrh mma kan hin amna. qd tnaha allil otqarb alnhar flnkhe aemal al-zlmh onlps aslhh alnor. Inslk bliagh kma fi alnhar la balbtr oalskr la balmaje oalehr la balkhsam oalhsd. bl albsoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih ola tsneoa tdbira lljzd lajl alshhoat.

14

omn ho deif fi alaiman faqbloh la lmhakmh alafkar. oahd iomn an iakl kl shi' oama aldeif fiakl bqola. la izdr mn iakl bmn la iakl ola idn mn la iakl mn iakl - lan allh qblh. mn ant aldhi tdn ebd ghirk? ho lmo-lah ithbt ao isqt. olknh sithbt lan allh qadr an ithbt. oahd ietbr ioma don iom oakhr ietbr kl iom - flitqn

kl oahd fi eqllh: aldhi ihtm baliom flrb ihtm oaldhi la ihtm baliom flrb la ihtm. oaldhi iakl flrb iakl lanh ishkr allh oaldhi la iakl flrb la iakl oishkr allh. lan lis ahd mna ieish ldhath ola ahd imot ldhath. lanna an eshna flrb neish oan mtua flrb nmot. fan eshna oan mtua flrb nhn. lanh lhdha mat almsih oqam oeash lki isod ela alahia' oalamoat. oama ant flmadha tdn akhak? ao ant aida lmadha tzdri bakhik? lanna jmiea sof nqf amam krsi almsih lanh mktob: «ana hi iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk an h stjtho kl rkbb okl lsan sihmd allh». fadha kl oahd mna sieti en nfsh hsaba llh. fla nhakm aida bedna beda bl balhri ahkmoea bhdha: an la iode llakh msdmh ao methrh. ani ealm omtiqn fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe an lis shi' njsa bdhath ala mn ihb shiaa njsa flh ho njs. fan kan akhok bsbb teamk ihzn flst tslk bed hsb almhbb. la thlk bteamk dhk aldhi mat almsih lajlh. fla iftr ela slahkm lan lis mlkot allh akla oshrb bl ho br oslam ofrd fi alroh alqds. lan mn khdm almsih fi hdhh fho mrdi end allh omzka end alnas. flnekf adha ela ma ho lllslam oma ho llbnian bedna beda. la tnqd lajl alteam eml allh. kl alashia' tahrh lkn shr llasan aldhi iakl bethrh. hsn an la takl lhma ola tshrb khmra ola shiaa istdm bh akhok ao iethr ao idef. alk aiman? fikn lk bnfsk amam allh! toba lmn la idin nfsh fi ma istshn. oama aldhi irtab fan akl idan lan dhk lis mn alaiman okl ma lis mn alaiman fho kthit.

15

fijb elina nhn alaquoia' an nhtml adeaf adefa' ola nrdei anfsna. flird kl oahd mna qribh llkhir lajl albnian. lan almsih aida lm ird nfsh bl kma ho mktob: «teirar meirik oqet eli». lan kl ma sbq fktb ktb lajl telimna hta balsbr oaltezihi bma fi alktb ikon lna rja'. olietkm alh alsbr oaltezihi an thtmoa aht-mama oahda fima binkm bhsb almsih ihoshe lki tmj-doa allh aba rbna ihoshe almsih bnfs oahdh ofm oahd. ldhik aqbola bedkm beda kma an almsih aida qblna lmjd allh. oaqol: an ihoshe almsih qd sar khadm alkhthan mn ajl sdq allh hta ithbt moaeid alaba'. oama alamm fmjdoa allh mn ajl alrhmh kma ho mktob: «mn ajl dhik sahmdek fi alamm oartl lasmk» oiql aida: «thlloa alia alamm me shehb» oaida: «sbhoa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia jmie alamm oamdhoi ia jmie alsheob» oaida iqol asheia': «sikon asl isa oalqaim lisod ela alamm. elih sikon rja' alamm». olimlakm alh alrja' kl srar oslam fi alaiman litzdadoa fi alrja' bqoh alroh alqds. oana nfsi aida mtiqn mn jhtkm ia akhoti ank m antm mshhonon slaha ommlooon kl elm qadron an indhr bedkm beda. olkn bakthr jsarh ktb alikm jziaa aiaha alakhoih kmddhr lkm bsbb al-nemh alit obht li mn allh hta akon khadma lihoshe almsih lajl alamm mbashra lanlij allh kkahn likon qrb-an alamm mqbola mqdsa balroh alqds. fli aftkhar fi almsih ihoshe mn jhh ma llh. lani la ajrs an atklm en shi' mma lm ifelh almsih boatti lajl ateah alamm balqol oalfel bqoh aiat oejaib bqoh roh allh. hta ani mn aorshlim oma holha ala allirikon qd akmlt althb-shir banij almsih. olkn knt mhtsra an abshr hkhdha: lis hith smi almsih lila abni ela asas lakhr. bl kma ho mktob: «aldhin lm ikhbrea bh sibsron oaldhin lm ismeoa sifhmon». ldhik knt aeq almrar alktthir en almjii'

alikh. oama alan fadh lis li mkan bed fi hdhh alaqaalim
oli ashtiaq ala almji' alikh mndh snin kthirh fendma
adhbh ala asbania ati alikh. lani arjo an arakm fi
mrori otshieoni ala hnak an tmlat aola mnkm jziia.
olkn alan ana dhahb ala aorshlim lakhdm alqdisin lan
ahl mkdonih oakhaiih asthsnoa an isnea toziea lfqra'
alqdisin aldhin fi aorshlim. asthsnoa dhik oanhm lhm
mdionon! lanh an kan alamm qd ashtkroa fi rohiathm
ijb elihm an ikhdmohm fi aljsdiat aida. fmta akmlt
dhik okhtmt lhm hdha althmr fsmdi mara bkm ala
asbania. oana aelm ani adha jit alikh saji' fi ml' brkh
anjil almsih. fatlb alikh aiaha alakhoah brbna ihoshe
almsih obmhbbh alroh an tjahdoa mei fi alsloat mn ajli
ala allh lki anqdh mn aldhin hm ghir momnin fi ali-
hodih olki tkon khdmthi lajl aorshlim mqbolh end alq-
disin hta aji' alikh bfrh baradh allh oastrih mekm. alh
alslam mekm ajmein. amin.

16

aosi alikh bakhtna fibi alti hi khadmh alknish alti fi
knkhria ki tqbloha fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma ihq llq-
disin otqomoa lha fi ai shi' ahtajth mnkm lanha sart
msaedh lkthirin oli ana aida. slmoa ela briskla oakila
aleamlin mei fi almsih ihoshe alldhin odea enqihma
mn ajl hiati alldhin lst ana ohdi ashkrhma bl aida jmie
knais alamm oela alknish alti fi bithma. slmoa ela
abintos hbibi aldhi ho bakorh akhaiih llmsih. slmoa
ela mrim alti tebt lajlana kthira. slmoa ela andronkos
oionias nsibi almasorin mei alldhin hma mshhoran
bin alrsl oqd kana fi almsih qbli. slmoa ela amblias
hbibi fi alrb. slmoa ela aorbanos aleaml mena fi alm-
sih oela astakhis hbibi. slmoa ela abls almzka fi alm-
sih. slmoa ela aldhin hm mn ahl arstobolos. slmoa
ela hirodion nsibi. slmoa ela aldhin hm mn ahl nrk-
sos alkainin fi alrb. slmoa ela trifina otrifosa altaebtin
fi alrb. slmoa ela brsis almhbobh alti tebt kthira fi
alrb. slmoa ela rofs almkhtar fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk
oela amh ami. slmoa ela asinkrits oflighon ohrmas
obtrobas ohrmis oela alakhoah aldhin mehm. slmoa
ela filologhs ojolua onirios oaktht oaolmbas oela jmie
alqdisin aldhin mehm. slmoa bedkm ela bed bqblh
mqdsh. knais almsih tslm elikh. oatlb alikh aiaha
alakhoah an tlazhoa aldhin isneon alshqaqat oalethrat
khlafta ltelim aldhi telmtmoh oaedoa enhm. lan
mthl hola' la ikhdmoh rba ihoshe almsih bl btonhm
obalklam altib oalaqoal alhsnh ikhdeon qlob alsma'.
lan taetkm dhaet ala aljmie fafrh ana bkm oarid an
tkonoa hkma' llkhir obsta' llshr. oalh alsalam sishq
alshitan tht arjilm sriea. nemh rba ihoshe alm-
sih mekm. amin. islm elikh timothaos aleaml mei
olokios oiason ososibatr ansbaai. ana trtios katb
hdhh alrsalh aslm elikh fi alrb. islm elikh ghais mdifi
omdif alknish klha. islm elikh arasts khazn almdinh
okoarts alakh. nemh rba ihoshe almsih me jmiekm.
amin. ollqadr an ithbtkm hsb anjili oakrazh bihoshe
almsih hsb aelan alsr aldhi kan mktoma fi alazmnh
alazlih olkn zhr alan oaelm bh jmie alamm balktb
alnboih hsb amr alalh alazli lataeh alaiman llh alhkim
ohdh bihoshe almsih lh almj d ala alabd. amin.

bols almedeo rsola lihoshe almsih bmsihiih allh osostanis alakh ala knish allh alti fi kornthos almqdsin fi almsih ihoshe almedeoin qdisin me jmie aldhiin ideon basm rbna ihoshe almsih fi kl mkan lhm olna. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoah-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. ashkr alhi fi kl hin mn jhtkm ela nemh allh almetah lkm fi ihoshe almsih ankm fi kl shi' astghnitm fih fi kl klmh okl elm kma thbtt fikm shhadh almsih hta ankm lstm naqsin fi mohbh ma oantm mtoqeon astelan rbna ihoshe almsih aldhi sithbtkm aida ala alnhaih bla lom fi iom rbna ihoshe almsih. amin ho allh aldhi bh deitm ala shrkh abnh ihoshe almsih rbna. olknni atlb alikm aiha alakhoah basm rbna ihoshe almsih an tqolaa jmiekm qola oahda ola ikon binkm anshqaqat bl konoo kamlin fi fkr oahd orai oahd lani akhbrt enkm ia akhoti mn ahl khloi an binkm khsoamat. fana aeni hdha: an kl oahd mnkm iqol: «ana lbols oana lablos oana lsfa oana llmsih». hl anqsm almsih? alel bols slb lajlm am basm bols aetmdtm? ashkr alhi an lm aemd ahda mnkm ala krisbs ogahis hta la iqol ahd ani emdt basmi. oemdt aida bit astfanos. eda dhkl lst aelm hl emdt ahda akhr lan almsih lm irslni laemd bl labshr - la bhkmh klam lila itetl slb almsih. fan klmh alsib end alhalkin jhalh oama endna nhn almkhlsin fhi qoh allh lanh mktob: «sabid hkmh alhkma' oarfd fhm alfhma». ain alhkim? ain alkatb? ain mbahth hdha aldhr? alm ijhl allh hkmh hdha alealm? lanh adh kan alealm fi hkmh allh lm ierf allh balhkmh asthsn allh an ikhls almomnin bjhalh alkrash lan alihoah isalon aih oalionaniin itlbon hkmh olkna nhn nkrz balmsih msloba: llihod ethrh ollionaniin jhalh! oama llmedeoin: ihoda oionaniin fbalmisih qoh allh ohkmh allh. lan jhalh allh ahkm mn alnas! odef allh aqoa mn alnas! fanzroa deotkm aiha alakhoah an lis kthiron hkma' hsb aljds. lis kthiron aqoia'. lis kthiron shrfa'. bl akhtar allh jhalh alealm likhzi alhkma' oakhtar allh defa' alealm likhzi alaquoia' oakhtar allh adnia' alealm oalmzdra ogfir almojod libtl almojod lki la iftkhr kl dhi jsd amamh. omnh antm balmsih ihoshe aldhi sar lna hkmh mn allh obra oqdash ofda'. hta kma ho mktob: «mn aftkhr fliftkhr balrb».

oana lma atit alikm aiha alakhoah atit lis bsmo alklam ao alhkmh mnadia lkm bshhadh allh lani lm aezm an aerf shiia binkm ala ihoshe almsih oaiha msloba. oana knt endkm fi def okhof orethd kthirh. oklami okrazti lm ikona bkalm alhkmh alansanih almqne bl bbrhan alroh oalqoh lki la ikon aimankm bhkmh alnas bl bqoh allh. lknna ntklm bhkmh bin alkamlin olkn bhkmh list mn hdha aldhr ola mn ezma' hdha aldhr aldhiin ibtlon. bl ntklm bhkmh allh fi sr: alhkmh almktohm alti sbq allh feinha qbl aldhor lfmjdna alti lm ielmha ahd mn ezma' hdha aldhr - lan lo erfoa lma slboa ihoah-alsaknmthrk almj. bl kma ho mktob: «ma lm tr ein olm tsme adhn olm ikhtre ela bal ansan: ma aedh allh lldhin ihbonh». faelnh allh lna nhn brohh. lan alroh ifhs kl shi' hta aemaq allh. lan mn mn alnas ierf amor alansan ala roh alansan aldhi

fih? hkdha aida amor allh la ierfha ahd ala roh allh. onhn lm nakhdh roh alealm bl alroh aldhi mn allh lnerf alashia' almohobh lna mn allh alti ntklm bha aida la baqoal telmha hkmh ansanih bl bma ielmh alroh alqds qarnin alrohahat balrohahat. olkn alansan albtieia la iqbl ma lroh allh lanh endh jhalh ola iqdr an ierf lanh anma ihkm fih rohia. oama alrohi fikhm fi kl shi' oho la ihkm fih mn ahd. lanh mn erf fkr ihoah-alsaknmthrk fielmh? oama nhn flna fkr almsih.

oana aiha alakhoah lm astte an aklmkm krohiin bl kjsdiin katfal fi almsih sqitkm lbna la teama lankm lm tkonoa bed tsttieon bl alan aida la tsttieon lankm bed jsdion. fanh adh fikm hsd okhsam oanshqaq alstm jsdiin otsiklon bhsb albshr? lanh mta qal oahd: «ana lbols» oakhr: «ana lablos» aflstm jsdiin? fmh ho bols omh ho ablos? bl khadman amntm boastthma okma aeta ihoah-alsaknmthrk lkl oahd: ana ghrst oablos sqa lkn allh kan inmi. adha lis alghars shiia ola alsaqi bl allh aldhi inmi. oalghars oalsaqi hma oahd olkn kl oahd siakhdh ajrth bhsb tebh. fanna nhn eamlan me allh oantm flahh allh bna' allh. hsb nemh allh almetah li kbna' hkim qd odet asasa oakhr ibni elih. olkn flinzr kl oahd kif ibni elih. fanh la isttie ahd an ide asasa akhr ghir aldhi ode aldhi ho ihoshe almsih. olkn an kan ahd ibni ela hdha alasas dhhba fdh hjarh krimh khshba eshba qsha feml kl oahdisir zahra lan aliom sibinh. lanh bnar isteln ostmthn alnar eml kl oahd ma ho. an bqj eml ahd qd bnah elih fsiakhdh ajrh. an ahtqr eml ahd fsikhsr oama ho fsikhls olkn kma bnar. ama telmon ankm hiki allh oroh allh iskn fikm? an kan ahd ifsd hiki allh fsifsdh allh lan hiki allh mqds aldhi antm ho. la ikhden ahd nfsh. an kan ahd izn anh hkim binkm fi hdha aldhr flisir jahla lki isir hkima! lan hkmh hdha alealm hi jhalh end allh lanh mktob: «alakhdh alhkma' bmkhrm». oaida: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk ielm afkar alhkma' anha bathh». adha la iftkhrn ahd balnas fan kl shi' lkm: abols am ablos am sfa am alealm am alhiha am almot am alashia' alhadhr am almsitqblh. kl shi' lkm. oama antm filmsih oalmsih lli.

hkdha flihsbna alansan kkhdam almsih ookla' srair allh thm isal fi alokla' lki iojd alansan amina. oama ana faql shi' endi an ihkm fi mnkm ao mn iom bshr. bl lst ahkm fi nfsi aida. fani lst asher bshi' fi dhathi. lknai lst bdhkl mbrra. olkn aldhi ihkm fi ho alrb. adha la thkmoa fi shi' qbl aloqt hta iati ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldhi sinir khfaia alzlalm oizhr ara' alqlob. ohinidh ikon almdh lkl oahd mn allh. fhdha aiha alakhoah holth tsbhiha ala nfsi oala ablos mn ajlkm lkl ttelmoa fina an la tftkroa foq ma ho mktob ki la intfkah ahd lajl aloahd ela alakhr. lanh mn imizk? oai shi' lk lm takhdh? oan knt qd akhdht flmadha tftkhr kank lm takhdh? ankm qd sbhetm! qd astghnitm! mlktm bdonna! olitkm mlktm lnmkl nhn aida mekm! fani ara an allh abrzna nhn alrsl akhrin kanna mhkom elina balmot. lanna srna mnzra llealm llmaikh oal-

nas. nhn jhal mn ajl almsih oama antm fhkma' fi almsi-
siahi! nhn defa' oama antm faqoia' antm mkrmom
oama nhn fbila kramh! ala hddh alsaei njeoe onetsh
onera onlkm olis lna aqamh onteb eamlin baidina.
nshtn fnbark. ndthd fnhtml. iftra elina fnez. srna
qaqdhra alealm ooskh kl shi' ala alan. lis lki akhjlkam
aktb bhdha bl kaoladi alahba' andhrkm. lanh oan kan
lkm rboat mn almrshdin fi almsih lkn lis aba' kthiron.
lani ana oldtkm fi almsih ihoshe balanjl. fatlb alikm
an tkonoa mtmthlin bi. ldlhk arslt alikm timothaos
aldhi ho abni alhbib oalamin fi ihoi-alsaknmthrk
aldhi idhkrkm btrqi fi almsih kma aelm fi kl mkan
fi kl knish. fantfkch qom kani lst atia alikm. olkni sati
alikm sria an sha' ihoi-alsaknmthrk fsaerf lis klam
aldhin antfkhoa bl qothm. lan mlkot alldh lis bklam
bl bqoh. madha tridon? abesa ati alikm am balmhbh
oroh alodaeh?

5

isme mtlqa an binkm zna! ozna hkdha la isma bin
alamn hta an tkon llansan amrah abih. afantm mnt-
fkhon obalhri lm tnohoa hta irfe mn ostkm aldhi fel
hdha alfel? fani ana kani ghaib baljsd olkn hadr bal-
roh qd hkmt kani hadr fi aldhi fel hdha hkdha basm
rbna ihoshe almsih - adh antm orohi mjtmeon me
qoh rbna ihoshe almsih - an islm mthl hdha llshi-
tan lhlah aljsd lki tkhls alroh fi iom ihoi-alsaknmthrk
ihoshe. lis aftkharkm hsn. alstn telmon an khmirh
sghirh tkhmr alejin klh? adha nqoa mnkm alkhmirh
aletiqh lki tkonoa ejina jdida kma antm ftir. lan fshna
aida almsih qd dhbh lajlina. adha lneid lis bkhmirh
etiqla ola bkhmirh almrhih-ra-ikdh oalkhbth bl bftir
alakhlas oalhq. ktb alikm fi alrsalsh an la tkhaltoa
alznah. olis mtlqa znah hdha alealm ao altmaein ao
alkhatfin ao ebdh alaathan oala filzmkm an tkhrjoa
mn alealm. oama alan fktbt alikm: an kan ahd mdeo
akha zania ao tmaea ao eabd othn ao shtama ao skira
ao khatfa an la tkhaltoa ola toakloa mthl hdha. lanh
madha li an adin aldhn mn kharj alstn antm tdonon
aldhn mn dakh. ama aldhn mn kharj fallh idinhm.
faezloa alkhbith mn binkm.

6

aitjasr mnkm ahd lh deoa ela akhr an ihakm end
alzalmin olis end alqdisin? alstn telmon an alqdisin
sidinon alealm? fan kan alealm idan bkm afantm
ghir mstahlin llmhakm alsghra? alstn telmon anna
sndin mlaikh? fbalaola amor hddh alhia! fan kan
lkm mhakm fi amor hddh alhia! fajlsao almhqtqrin
fi alknish qdah! ltkhjlkam aqol. ahkdha lis binkm
hkim ola oahd iqdr an iqdi bin akhoth? lkn alakh
ihakm alakh odhkl end ghir almomnin. falan fikm eib
mtlqa lan endkm mhakmat bedkm me bed. lmadha
la tzlmon balhri? lmadha la tsblon balhri? lkn antm
tzlmon otsblon odhkl llakhoh. am lstm telmon an
alzalmin la irthon mlkot allh? la tdloa! la znah
ola ebdh aathan ola fasqon ola mabonon ola mda-
jeo dhkor ola sarqon ola tmaeon ola skiron ola shta-
mon ola khatfon irthon mlkot allh. ohkdha kan anas
mnkm. lkn aghtsltm bl tqdstm bl tbrtm basm ihoi-

alsaknmthrk ihoshe obroh alhna. kl alashia' thl li
lkn lis kl alashia' toafq. kl alashia' thl li lkn la itslt
eli shi'. alatemh lljof oaljof llatemh oallh sibid khda
otlk. olkn aljsd lis llzna bl lrb oihoi-alsaknmthrk
lljsd. oallh qd aqam ihoi-alsaknmthrk osiqimna nhn
aida bqoth. alstn telmon an ajsadkm hi aeda' almsih?
afakhdh aeda' almsih oaelha aeda' zanih? hash! am
lstm telmon an mn altsq bzanih ho jsd oahd lanh iqol:
«ikon alathnan jsda oahda». oama mn altsq bihoi-
alsaknmthrk fho roh oahd. ahrboka mn alzna. kl kthit
ifelha alansan hi kharj en aljst lkn aldhi izni ikhti
ala jsdh. am lstm telmon an jsdkm ho hiki llroh alqds
aldhi fikm aldhi lkm mn allh oankm lstm lanfsm?
lankm qd ashtirim bthmn. fmjdoa allh fi ajsadkm ofi
arohakm alti hi llh.

7

oama mn jhh alamor alti ktbtm li enha fhsn llrjl an la
ims amrah. olkn lsbz alzna likn lkl oahd amrath olkn
lkl oahdh rjlha. liof alrjl almrh hqha aloajb okdhkl
almrah aida alrjl. lis llmrh tslt ela jsdha bl llrjl okdhkl
alrjl aida lis lh tslt ela jsdh bl llmrh. la islb ahdkm
alakhr ala an ikon ela moafqh ala hin lki ttfgrhoa ll-
som oalsalh thm tjtmoea aida mea lki la jprbkm alshi-
tan lsbz edm nzahtkm. olkn aqol hdha ela sbil aladhn
la ela sbil alamr. lani arid an ikon jmie alnas kma ana.
lkn kl oahd lh mohbth alkhaskh mn allh. aloahd hkdha
oalahr hkdha. olkn aqol lghir almtzojin ollaraml an
hsn lhm adha lbthoa kma ana. olkn an lm idbtoa an-
fshn flitzojoa lan altzoi aslh mn althrq. oama almt-
zojin faosihm la ana bl ihoi-alsaknmthrk an la tfaq
almrah rjlha. oan farqth flitbth ghir mtzoi an ltsalh
rjlha. ola itrk alrjl amrath. oama albaqon faqol lhm
ana la alrb: an kan akh lh amrah ghir momnh ohi trtdi
an tskn meh fla itrkha. oalmrah alti lha rjl ghir momn
oho irtid an iskn meha fla trrk. lan alrjl ghir almomn
mqds fi almrh oalmrah ghir almomnh mqds fi al-
rjl - oala faoladkm njson. oama alan fhm mqdsom.
olkni an farq ghir almomn flifarq. lis alakh ao alakht
mstebda fi mthl hddh alahol. olkn allh qd deana fi
alslam. lanh kif telmin aitha almrh hl tkhlsin alrjl?
ao kif telm aitha alrjl hl tkhls almrh? ghir an kma
qsm allh lkl oahd kma dea ihoi-alsaknmthrk kl oahd
hkdha lislk. ohkdha ana amr fi jmie alknais. dei ahd
oho mkhton fla isr aghlh. dei ahd fi alghrlh fla ikhttn.
lis alkhnt shiia olist alghrlh shiia bl hfz oasia allh.
aldeoh alti dei fiha kl oahd flitbth fiha. dei antm ebd
fla ihm. bl oan asttet an tsir hra fastemlha balhri.
lan mn dei fi ihoi-alsaknmthrk oho ebd fho etiqla alrb.
kdhlk aida alhr almdao ho ebd llmsih. qd ashtirim
bthmn fla tsiroa ebida llnas. ma dei kl oahd fih aitha
alakhoh flitbth fi dhkl me allh. oama aladhara flis endi
amr mn ihoi-alsaknmthrk fihn olkni aeti raia kmn
rhmh ihoi-alsaknmthrk an ikon amina. fazn an hdha
hsn lsbz aldiq alhadr. an hsn llansan an ikon hkdha:
ant mrtbt bamrah fla ttib alansal. ant mnsl en am-
rah fla ttib amrah. lkn oan tzojt lm tkhti. oan tzojt
aledhra' lm tkhti. olkn mthl hola 'ikon lhm diq fi aljsd.
oama ana fani ashq elikm. faqol hkdha aitha alakhoh:
aloqt mndh alan mqsr lki ikon aldhn lhm nsa' kan
lis lhm oaldhin ibkon kanhm la ibkon oaldhin ifrkon
kanhm la ifrkon oaldhin ishton kanhm la imlkon

oaldhin istemlon hdha alealm kanhm la istemlonh. lan hiih hdha alealm tzol. farid an tkonoa bla hm. ghir almtzøj ihtm fi ma lrrb kif irdi ihoh-alsaknmthrk oama almtzøj fihtm fi ma llealm kif irdi amrath. an bin alzojoh oaledhra' frqa: ghir almtzøj thtm fi ma lrrb ltkon mqdsh jsda oroha. oama almtzøj fthtm fi ma llealm kif trdi rjlha. hdha aqolh lkhirkm lis lki alqi elikm ohqa bl lajl alliaqh oalmthabr lrrb mn don artbak. olkn an kan ahd izn anh ieml bdon liaqh nho edhrai adha tjaozt aloqt ohkdha lzm an isir flifel ma ird. anh la ikhti. flitzoja. oama mn aqam raskha fi qibh olis lh adtrar bl lh sltan ela aradth oqd ezm ela hdha fi qibh an ihfz edhra' h fhsna ifel. adha mn zøj fhsna ifel omn la izøj ifel ahsn. almrar mrtbth balnamos ma dam rjlha hia. olkn an mat rjlha fhi hrh lki ttzøj bmn trid fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk fqt. olknha akthrh gbbth an lbtht hkdha bhsh raii. oazn ani ana aida endi roh allh.

8

oama mn jhh ma dhhb llaothan fnelm an ljmiena elma. alelm infkh olkn almhbbh tbni. fan kan ahd izn anh ierf shiia fanh lm ierf shiia bed kma ijb an ierf! olkn an kan ahd ijb allh fhdha merof endh. fmn jhh akl ma dhhb llaothan nelm an lis othn fi alealm oan lis alh akhr ala oahda. lanh oan ojd ma isma alhh soa' kan fi almsa' ao ela alard kma iojd alhh kthiron oarbab kthiron. lkn lna allh oahd: alab alldhi mnh jmie alashia' onhn lh. orb oahd: ihoshe almsih alldhi bh jmie alashia' onhn bh. olkn lis alelm fi aljmie. bl anas baldmir nho alothn ala alan iaklon kanh mma dhhb lothn. fdmirhm adh ho deif itnjs. olkn alteam la iqdmdna ala allh lanna an aklna la nzid oan lm nakl la nnqs. olkn anzroa lila isir sltankm hdha methrh lldefa'. lanh an rak ahd ia mn lh elm mtkia fi hikl othn afla itqoa dmirh adh ho deif tha iakl ma dhhb llaothan? fihlk bsbb elmak alakh aldeif alldhi mat almsih mn ajlh. ohkdha adh tkhtion ala alakhoh otjrhon dmirhm aldeif tkhtion ala almsih. ldhik an kan team iethr akhi fln akl lhama ala alabd lila aethr akhi.

9

alst ana rsola? alst ana hra? ama rait ihoshe almsih rbna? alstm antm emli fi alrb? an knt lst rsola ala akhrin fanma ana alikm rsol lankm antm khtm rsalti fi alrb. hdha ho ahtjaji end alldhin ifhsonni. alelna lis lna sltan an nakl onshrb? alelna lis lna sltan an njol bakht zøjh kbaqi alrsi oakhoh ihoh-alsaknmthrk osfa? am ana obrnaba ohdna lis lna sltan an la nshtghl? mn tjnd qt bnfqh nfsh? omn ighrs krma omn thmrh la iakl? ao mn irea reih omn lbn alreih la iakl? aleli atklm bhdha kansan? am lis alnamos aida iqol hdha? fanh mktob fi namos mosa: «la tkm thora darsa». alel allh thmh althiran? am iqol mtlqa mn ajlna? anh mn ajlna mktob. lanh inbghi llhrath an ihrth ela rja' oildars ela alrja' an ikon shrika fi rjaih. an kna nhn qd zrena lkm alrohiat afezim an hsdna mnkm aljdsdiat? an kan akhron shrka' fi alsltan elikm afisna nhn balaola? lkna lm nstemi hdha alsltan bl nthml kl shi' lila njel eaiqa lanjl almsih. alstm tel-

mon an alldhin iemlon fi alashia' almqdsh mn alhiki iaklon? alldhin ilazmon almdhbbh isharkon almdhbbh. hkdha aida amr alrb: an alldhin inadon balanjl mn alanjil ieishon. ama ana flm asteml shiia mn hdha ola ktbt hdha lki isir fi hkdha. lanh khir li an amot mn an ietl ahd fkhri. lanh an knt absrh flis li fkhri adh aldrorh modeoh eli foil li an knt la absrh. fanh an knt afel hdha toea fi ajr olkn an kan krha fqd astomnt ela okalh. fma ho ajri? adh oana absrh ajel anjl almsih bla nfqh hta lm asteml sltani fi alanjil. fani adh knt hra mn aljmie astebedt fi aljmie larbh alakhrin. fsrt llihod kihodi larbh alihod olldhin tht alnamos kani tht alnamos larbh alldhin tht alnamos olldhin bla namos kani bla namos - me ani lst bla namos llh bl tht namos llmsih - larbh alldhin bla namos. srt lldefa' kdefi larbh aldefa'. srt llkl kl shi' lakhlh ela kl hal qoma. ohdha ana afelh lajl alanjil lakon shrika fih. alstm telmon an alldhin irkdon fi almidan jmiehm irkdon olkn oahda iakhdh aljealh? hkdha arkdoa lki tnalao. okl mn ijahd idbt nfsh fi kl shi'. ama aolik flki iakhdhoo akliia ifna oama nhn fakliia la ifna. adha ana arkd hkdha kanh lis en ghir iqin. hkdha adarb kani la adrb alhoa'. bl aqme jsdi oastebdh tha bed ma krzt lakhrin la asir ana nfsi mrfoda.

10

fani lst arid aihia alakhoh an tjhloa an aba'na jmiehm kanoa tht alshabh ojmiehm ajtazoa fi albhrr ojmiehm aetmdoa lmosa fi alshabh ofi albhrr ojmiehm akloa teama oahda rohia ojmiehm shrboa shraba oahda rohia - lanhm kanoa ishrbon mn skhrh rohih tabethm oalskhrh kant almsih. lkn bakthrh lm isir allh lanhm trhoa fi alqfr. ohdhh alamor hdhth mthala lna hta la nkon nhn mshtin shrora kma ashta aolik. fla tkonoa ebdh aothan kma kan anas mnhm kma ho mktob: «jls alsheb llakl oalmriih-ra-ikdhb thm qamoa lleb». ola nzn kma zna anas mnhm fsqt fi iom oahd thlathh oeshron alfa. ola njrb almsih kma jrb aida anas mnhm fahlkthm alhiat. ola ttdhmroa kma tdmhr aida anas mnhm fahlkthm almhik. fhdhh alamor jmieha asabthm mthala oktbt landharna nhn alldhin antht alina aoakhr alldhor. adha mn izn anh qaim flinzr an la isqt. lm tsbkm tjrbh ala bshrih. olkn allh amin alldhi la idekm tjrbon foq ma tstitieon bl sijel me altdjrbh aida almnfndh lltsttieoan thttmlao. ldhik ia ahbail ahrboa mn ebadh alaothan. aqol kma llhkma: ahkmoa antm fi ma aqol. kas albrkh akl nbarkha alist hi shrk dm almsih? alkhbz alldhi nkshr alis ho shrk jsd almsih? fanna nhn alktthin khbz oahd jsd oahd lanna jmiena nshtkr fi alkhbz aloahd. anzroa asraiil hsb aljds. alis alldhin iaklon alldhbaih hm shrka' almdhbb? fmadha aqol? aan alothn shi' ao an ma dhhb lothn shi'? bl an ma idhbhh alamm fanma idhbhonn llshiatin la llh. flst arid an tkonoa antm shrka' alshiatin. la tqdon an tsrhboa kas ihoh-alsaknmthrk okas shiatin. la tqdon an tshtkrka fi maidh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofi maidh shiatin. am ngihir alrb? alelna aqoa mnh? kl alashia' thl li lkn lis kl alashia' toafq. kl alashia' thl li olkn lis kl alashia' tbni. la itlb ahd ma ho lnfsh bl kl oahd ma ho llakhr. kl ma ibae fi almlhmh kloh ghir fahsin en shi' mn ajl aldmir lan lrrb alard omlaha. oan kan ahd mn ghir almomnin

ideokm otridon an tdhhoab fkl ma iqdm lkm kloa mnh ghir fahsin mn ajl aldmir. olkn an qal lkm ahd: «hdha mdhboh lothn» fla takloa mn ajl dhak aldhi aelmkm oaldmir. lan llrb alard omlaha aqol aldmir - lis dmirk ant bl dmir alakhr. lanh lmadha ihkm fi hriti mn dmir akhr? fan knt ana atnaol bshkr flmadha iftra eli lajl ma ashkr elih? fadha kntm taklon ao tshrbon ao tfelon shiia fafeloa kl shi' lmjd allh. konoa bla ethrh llihod ollionaniin olknish allh. kma ana aida ardi aljmie fi kl shi' ghir talb ma ioafq nfsi bl alktshrin lki ikhlsoa.

11

konoa mtmthlin bi kma ana aida balmsih. famdhkm aiha alakoh ela ankm tdhkronni fi kl shi' othfzon altealim kma slmtha alikm. olkn arid an telmaa an ras kl rjl ho almsih. oama ras almrah fho alrjl. oras almsih ho allh. kl rjl isli ao itnba olh ela rash shi' ishin rash. oama kl amrah tsi ao ttnba orasha ghir mghta ftshin rasha lanha oalmhloq shi' oahd beinh. adh almrah an kant la ttghta fliqs sherha. oan kan qbiha balmrah an tqas ao thlq flttght. fan alrjl la inbghi an ighiti rash lkonn sorh allh omjd. oama almrah fhi mj d alrjl. lan alrjl lis mn almrah bl almrah mn alrjl. olan alrjl lm ikhlq mn ajl almrah bl almrah mn ajl alrjl. lhdha inbghi llmrah an ikon lha sltan ela rasha mn ajl almalikh. ghir an alrjl lis mn don almrah ala almrah mn don alrjl alarb. lanh kma an almrah hi mn alrjl hkdha alrjl aida ho balmrah. olkn jmie alashia' hi mn allh. ahkmoa fi anfskm: hl iliq balmrah an tsi ala allh ohi ghir mghtah? am list albtieh nfsha telmkm an alrjl an kan irkhi sherh fho eib lh? oama almrah an kant trkhi sherha fho mj d lha lan alsher qd aeti lha eod brqe. olkn an kan ahd izhr anh ihb alkhsham flis lna nhn eadh mthl hdhh ola lknaish allh. olknni aad aosi bhdda lst amdh konkm tjteon lis llafdl bl larda. lani aola hin tjteon fi alknish asme an binkm anshqaqat oasdq bed altsdq. lanh la bd an ikon binkm bde aida likon almzkon zahrin binkm. fhin tjteon mea lis ho lakl esha' alrb. lan kl oahd isbq fiakhdh esha' nfsh fi alakl faloadh ijoe oalakhr iskr. afliis lkm biot ltafloa fiha otsrhboa? am tshtion bnknish allh otkhjlon ald-hin lis lhm? madha aqol lkm! aamdghkm ela hdha? lst amdhkm! lanni tsmt mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ma slmtkm aida: an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe fi allilhl alti aslm fiha akhdh khbza oshkr fksr oqal: «khd-hoa kloa hdha ho jdsi almkso alajlkm. asneoa hdha ldhkrri». kdhlk alkas aida bedma teshoa qaila: «hdhh alkas hi alehd aljdid bdmi. asneoa hdha klma shrbtm ldhkrri». fankm klma akltm hdha alkhbz oshrbtm hdhh alkas tkhbrn bmot ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala an jji'. adha ai mn akl hdha alkhbz ao shrb kas ihoh-alsaknmthrk bdon asthqaq ikon mjrma fi jsd ihoh-alsaknmthrk odmh. olkn limthn alansan nfsh ohkdha iakl mn alkhbz oishrb mn alkas. lan aldhi iakl oishrb bdon asthqaq iakl oishrb dinonh lnfsh ghir mmiz jsd alrb. mn ajl hdha fikm kthiron defa' omrda okthiron irqdon. lanna lo kna hkma ela anfsna lma hkm elina olkn adh qd hkm elina nodb mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk lki la ndan me alealm. adha ia akhoti hin tjteon llakl antzroa bedkm beda. an kan ahd ijoe fliafl fi albit ki la tjteomea lldinonh. oama alamor albaqih fendma aji'

artbha.

12

oama mn jhh almoahb alrohih aiha alakoh flst arid an tjhloa. antm telmon ankm kntm amma mnqadin ala alaathan albk m kma kntm tsaqon. ldhkl aer-fkm an lis ahd oho itklm broh allh iqol: «ihoshe anathima». olis ahd iqdr an iqol: «ihoshe rb» ala bal-roh alqds. fanoea moahb mojudh olkn alroh oahd. oanoea khdm mojudh olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahd. oanoea aemal mojudh olkn alah oahd aldhi ieml alkl fi alkl. olknh lkl oahd ieta azhar alroh llmnfeh. fanh loahd ieta balroh klam hkmm. olakhr klam elm bhsb alroh aloahd. olakhr aiman balroh aloahd. olakhr moahb shfa' balroh aloahd. olakhr eml qoat olakhr nbob olakhr tmiiz alaroah olakhr anoea alsnh olakhr trjmh alsnh. olkn hdhh klha iemlha alroh aloahd beinh qasma lkl oahd bmfdrh kma isha'. lanh kma an aljds ho oahd olh aeda' kthirh okl aeda' aljds aloahd adha kant kthirh bi jsd oahd kdhlk almsih aida. lanna jmiena broh oahd aida aetmdna ala jsd oahd ihoda kna am ionaniin ebida am ahrara. ojmienna sqina roha oahda. fan aljds aida lis edoa oahda bl aeda' kthirh. an qalt alrjl: «lani lst ida lst mn aljds». afldm tkn ldhkl mn aljds? oan qalt aladhn: «lani lst eina lst mn aljds». afldm tkn ldhkl mn aljds? lo kan kl aljds eina fain alsme? lo kan alkl smea fain alsme? oama alan fqd ode allh alaeda' kl oahd mnha fi aljds kma arad. olkn lo kan jmieha edoa oahda ain aljds? falan aeda' kthirh olkn jsd oahd. la tqdr alein an tqol lli: «la hajh li alik». ao alras aida llrjlin: «la hajh li alikma». bl balaola aeda' aljds alti tzhr adef hi drorih. oaeda' aljds alti nhsh anha bla kramh netiha kramh afld. oalaeda' alqbihh fina lha jmal afld. oama aljmihl fina flis lha ahtiaj. lkn allh mzj aljds metia alnaqs kramh afld lki la ikon anshqaq fi aljds bl thtm alaeda' ahtmaama oahda bedha lbed. fan kan edo oahd italm fjmie alaeda' tfrh meh. oan kan edo oahd ikrm fjmie alaeda' tfrh meh. oama antm fjsd almsih oaedaoh afrada. fode allh anasa fi alknish: aola rsla thania anbia' thaltha melmin thm qoat obed dhkl moahb shfa' aeoeana td-abir oanoea alsnh. alel aljmie rsl? alel aljmie anbia'? alel aljmie melmon? alel aljmie ashab qoat? alel lljmie moahb shfa'? alel aljmie itklmon balsnh? alel aljmie itrjmon? olkn jdoa llmoahb alhsna. oaida arikm triqa afld:

13

an knt atklm balsnh alnas oalmiaikh olkn lis li mhbb fqdr srt nhasa itn ao snja irr. oan kant li nbob oaelm jmie alasar okl elm oan kan li kl alaiman hta anql aljbal olkn lis li mhbb flst shiia. oan atemt kl amoali oan slmt jsdi hta ahtq olkn lis li mhbb fla antfe shiia. almhbb ttana otrfq. almhbb la thsd. almhbb la ttfakhr ola tntfkh ola tqbh ola ttib ma lnfsna ola thtd ola tzn also ola tfrh balathm bl tfrh balhq. othtml kl shi' otdsq kl shi' otrjo kl shi' otdsr ela kl shi'. almhbb la tsqt abda. oama alnboah fstbtl oalalsnh fstnthi oaelm fsiibt. lanna nelm bed alelm ontnba bed altnbo. olkn mta ja' alkaml fhinidh ibtl ma ho bed. lma knt tfla

ktfl knt atklm oktfll knt aftn oktfll knt aftkr. olkn lma srt rjla abtlt ma lltfl. fanna nnzr alan fi mrah fi lghz lkn hinidh ojha lojh. alan aerf bed almerfh lkn hinidh saerf kma erft. ama alan fithbt alaiman oalrja' oalmhbh hdh althlathh olkn aezmhn almhbb.

14

atbeoa almhbb olkn jdoa llmoahb alrohih obalaola an ttmbaoa. lan mn itklm bslan la iklm alnas bl allh lan lis ahd isme. olknh balroh itklm basrar. oama mn itnba fiklm alnas bbnian ooez otshl. mn itklm bslan ibni nfsh oama mn itnba fibni alknish. ani arid an jmiekm ttklmon balsnh olkn balaola an ttmbaoa. lan mn itnba aezm mmn itklm balsnh ala adha trjm hta tnal alknish bniana. falan aihia alakhoah an jit alikm mtkmla balsnh fmadha anfekm an lm aklmkam oama baelan ao belm ao bnboh ao btelim? alashia' aleadmh alnfos alti teti sota: mzmara ao qitharh me dhik an lm tet frqa llngmat kif ierf ma zmr ao ma ezf bh? fanh an aeta alboq aida sota ghir oad fmn ithia llqta! hkdha antm aida an lm tetoea ballsan klama ifhm kfif ierf ma tkml bh? fankm tkonon ttklmon fi alhoa! rba tkon anoae lghat hdha eddha fi alealm olis shi' mnha bla mena. fan knt la aerf qoh alghh akan end almtklm aejmia oalmtklm aejmia endi. hkdha antm aida adh ankm ghioron llmoahb alrohih atlboa lajl bnian alknish an tzdadoa. ldlhk mn itklm bslan flisl lki itrjm. lanh an knt asli bslan frohi tsi oama dhini fho bla thmr. fma ho adha? asli balroh oasli balddhn aida. artl balroh oartl balddhn aida. oala fan barkt balroh faldhi ishghl mkan aleami kif iqol «amin» end shkrk? lanh la ierf madha tqol! fank ant tshkr hsnal olkn alakhr la ibna. ashkr alhi ani atklm balsnh akthr mn jmiekm. olkn fi knish arid an atklm khms klmat bdhni lki aelm akhrin aida akthr mn eshrh alaf klmh bslan. aihia alakhoah la tkonoa aolada fi adhhankm bl konoa aolada fi almrhih-raidh oama fi aladhhnan fkonoa kamlin. mktob fi alnamos: «ani bdhoi alsnh akhra obshfah akhra saklm hdha alsheb ola hkdha ismeon li iqol alrb». adha alal-snih aih la llmomnin bl lghir almomnin. ama alnbh flist lghir almomnin bl llmomnin. fan ajtmet alknish klha fi mkan oahd okan aljmie itklmon balsnh fdkhl eamion ao ghir momnin afla iqolon ankm thdhon? olkn an kan aljmie itnbaon fdkhl ahd ghir momn ao eami fanh iobkh mn aljmie. ihkm elih mn aljmie. ohkdha tsir khfaia qlbh zahrh. ohkdha ikhr ela ojhh oisjd llh mnadia an allh balhqihi fikm. fma ho adha aihia alakhoah? mta ajtmetm fkl oahd mnkm lh mzmor lh telim lh lsan lh aelan lh trjm: flin kl shi' llbnian. an kan ahd itklm bslan fathnin athnin ao ela alakthr thlathh thlathh obtrti olitrm oahd. olkn an lm ikn mtrjm flisnt fi alknish olknish nfsh oallh. ama alania' flitklm athnan ao thlathh olihkm alakhron. olkn an aeln lakhr jals fliskt alaol. lankm tqdron jmiekm an ttmbaoa oahda oahda litelm aljmie oiteza aljmie. oaroha alania' khadeh llanbia'. lan allh lis alh tshoisht bl alh slam kma fi jmie knais alqdisin. Itsmt nsaokm fi alknais lanh lis madhona lhn an itklmn bl ikhden kma iqol alnamos aida. olkn an krdn an itelm shiia flisalr rjalhn fi albit lanh qbih balnsa' an ttklm fi knish. am mnkm khrjt klmh allh? am alikm ohdkm antht? an kan ahd ihsb nfsh nbia ao rohia flielm ma

aktbh alikm anah osaia alrb. olkn an ijhl ahd flijhl! adha aihia alakhoah jdoa lltnbo ola tmneoa altklm bal-snh. oliken kl shi' bliqah obshb trtib.

15

oaeafkm aihia alakhoah balanjl aldhi bshrtkm bh oqbltmoh otqomon fih obh aida tkhlsh an kntm tdkhron ai klam bshrtkm bh. ala adha kntm qd am-ntm ebtha! fanni slmt alikm fi alaol ma qblth ana aida: an almsih mat mn ajl khtaiana hsb alktb oanh dfn oanh qam fi aliom althalth hsb alktb oanh zhr lsa thm llathni eshr. obed dhik zhr dfeh oahdh lakthr mn khmsmih akh akthrhbm baq ala alan. olkn bedhm qd rqdoa. obed dhik zhr lieqob thm llslr ajmein. oakhr alkl kanh llstqr zhr li ana. lani asghr alslr ana aldhi lst aihia lan adea rsola lani adthdt knish allh. olkn bnehm allh ana ma ana onemth almetah li lm tkn batlh bl ana tebt akthr mnhm jmiehm. olkn la ana bl nemh allh alti me. fsoa' ana am aolik hkdha nkrz ohkdha am-ntm. olkn an kan almsih ikzr bh an qam mn alamoat kfif iqol qom binkm an lis qiamh amoat? fan lm tkn qiamh amoat fla ikon almsih qd qam! oan lm ikn almsih qd qam fbatlh kraztna obatl aida aimankm onojd nhn aida shhod zor llh lanna shhdna mn jhl allh anah aqam almsih oho lm iqmh - an kan almota la iqomon. lanh an kan almota la iqomon fla ikon almsih qd qam. oan lm ikn almsih qd qam fbatl aimankm. antm bed fi khtaia! adha aldhan rqdoa fi almsih aida hlkoa! an kan lna fi hdh alhiat fqt rja' fi almsih fanna ashqa jmie alnas. olkn alan qd qam almsih mn alamoat osar bakorh alraqdin. fanh adh almot bansan aida qiamh alamoat. lanh kma fi adm imot aljmie hkdha fi almsih sihia aljmie. olkn kl oahd fi rtbth. almsih bakorh thm aldhih llmsih fi mjiih. obed dhik alnhaih mta slm almlk llh alab mta abtl kl riash okl sltan okl qoh. lanh jib an imlk tha ide jmie alaeda' tht qdmih. akhr edo ibtl ho almot. lanh akhde kl shi' tht qdmih. olkn hinma iqol «an kl shi' qd akhde» foadh an ghir aldhi akhde lh alkl. omata akhde lh alkl fhinidh al-abn nfsh aida sikhde lldhi akhde lh alkl ki ikon allh alkl fi alkl. oala fmadha isne aldhih ietmdon mn ajl alamoat? an kan alamoat la iqomon albh fmadha ietmdon mn ajl alamoat? olmadha nkhatr nhn kl saeh? ani baftharkm aldhi li fi ihoshe almsih rbna amot kl iom. an knt kansan qd harbt ohosha fi afss fma almfef li? an kan alamoat la iqomon flnakl onshrb lanna ghda nmot! la tldoa! fan almeashrat alrdihs tfsd alakhlqa aljidi. ashoo llbr ola tkhtioa lan qoma list lhm merfh ballh. aqol dhik ltkhjilkm! lkn iqol qail: «kif iqam alamoat obai jsm iaton?» ia ghbi! aldhi tzreh la ihia an lm imt. oaldhi tzreh lst tzre aljms aldhi sof isir bl bhb mjrdr rbma mn hnth ao adh alboaqi. olkn allh ietiha jsma kma arad. olkl oahd mn albzor jsmh. lis kl jsd jsda oahda bl llnas jsd oahd ollbhaim jsd akhr ollsmk akhr olltir akhr. oajsam smaohi oajsam ardi. lkn mjd alsmoaiat shi' omjd alardiak akhr. mjd alshms shi' omjd alqm akhr omjd alnjom akhr. lan njma imtat en njm fi almj. hkdha aida qiamh alamoat: izre fi fsad oiagam fi edm fsad. izre fi hoan oiagam fi mjd. izre fi def oiagam fi qoh. izre jsma hioa-nia oiagam jsma rohania. iojd jsm hioani oiojd jsm rohani. hkdha mktob aida: «sar adm alansan alaol nfsa

hih oadm alakhir roha mhiia». lkn lis alrohani aola bl alhioani obed dhlk alrohani. alansan alaol mn alard trabi. alansan althani ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsma'. kma ho altrabi hkdha altrabion aida okma ho alsmaoi hkdha alsmaoion aida. okma lbsna sorh altrabi snlbs aida sorh alsmaoi. faqol hdha aiha alakhoh: an lhma odma la iqdran an irtha mlkot allh ola irth alfsad edm alfsad. hodha sr aqolh lkm: la nrqd klna olknna klna ntghir fi lhzh fi trfh ein end alboq alakhir. fanh si-boq fiqam alamoat edimi fsad onhn ntghir. lan hdha alfasd la bd an ilbs edm fsad ohdha almait ilbs edm mot. omta lbs hdha alfasd edm fsad olbs hdha al-mait edm mot fhinidh tsir alklmh almktohb: «abtle almot ala ghllb». ain shoktk ia mot? ain ghllbt ia haoih? ama shokh almot fhi alkhtih oqoh alkhtih hi alnamos. olkn shkra llh aldhi ietina alghllb brbna ihoshe almsih. adha ia akhoti alahba' konoa raskhin ghir mtzezein mkthrin fi eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl hin ealmin an tebkm lis batla fi alrb.

16

oama mn jhh aljme lajl alqdisin fkma aosit knais gh-latih hkdha afeloa antm aida. fi kl aol asboe lide kl oahd mnkm endh khazna ma tisir hta adha jit la ikon jme hinidh. omta hdrtr faldhin tsthsnonhm arslhm brsail lihmla ahsankm ala aorshlim. oan kan isthq an adhbb ana aida fsidhbbon mei. osaji' alikm mta ajtzt bmkdonih lani ajtaz bmkdonih. orbma amkth endkm ao ashti aida lki tshieoni ala hithma adhbb. lani lst arid alan an arakm fi alebor lani arjo an amkth endkm zmana an adhn alrb. olknni amkth fi afss ala iom alkhmsin lanh qd anfti li bab ezim feal oiojd me-andon kthiron. thm an ata timothaos fanzroa an ikon endkm bla khof. lanh ieml eml ihoh-alsaknmthrk kma ana aida. fla ihtqrh ahd bl shieoh bsalam liati ali lani antzrh me alakhoh. oama mn jhh ablos alakh ftlbt alih kthira an iati alikm me alakhoh olm tkn lh aradh albth an iati alan. olknh siati mta tofq aloqt. ashroa. athbtoa fi alaiman. konoa rjala. tqooa. ltsr kl amorkm fi mhhb. oatlb alikm aiha alakhoh: antm terfon bit astfanan anhm bakorh akhaiih oqd rtboa anfshm lkhdmh alqdisin ki tkhdeoa antm aida lmthl hola' okl mn ieml mehm oiteb. thm ani afrh bmji' astfanan ofrtonatos oakhaiikos lan nqsankm hola' qd jbroh adh arahoa rohi orohkm. faerfoa mthl hola'. tsalm elikm knais asia. islm elikm fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk kthira akila obriskla me alknish alti fi bithma. islm elikm alakhoh ajmeon. slmoa bedkm ela bed bqblh mqdsh. alslam bidi ana bols. an kan ahd la ihb ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih flikn anathima. maran atha. nemh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih mekm. mhhbti me jmiekm fi almsih ihoshe. amin

bols, rsol ihoshe almsih bmsih allh, otimothaos alakh, ala knish allh alti fi korinthos, me alqdisin ajmein aldihn fi jmie akhaiih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. mbark allh abo rba ihoshe almsih, abo alrafh oalh kl tezihi, aldhi iezina fi kl diqtina, hta nsttie an nezi aldihn hm fi kl diqh baltezih alti nteza nhn bha mn allh. lanh kma tkthr alam almsih fina, kdhlk balmsih tkthr tezitna aida. fan kna ndaiq flajl tezitkm okhlaskm, aleaml fi ahtmal nfs alalam alti ntalm bha nhn aida. ao nteza flajl tezitkm okhlaskm. frjaona mn ajlkm thabt. ealmin ankm kma antm shrka' fi alalam, kdhlk fi altezihi aida. fanna la nrid an tjhloa aiha alakhoi mn jhh diqtina alti asabtina fi asia, anna tthqlna jda foq altaqh, hta ainsa mn alhiiah aida. lkn kan lna fi anfsna lkm almot, lki la nkon mtklin ela anfsna bl ela allh aldhi iqim alamoat, aldhi njana mn mot mthl hdha, oho inji. aldhi lna rja' fih ansh sinji aida fima bed. oantm aida msaedon balslah lajlina, lki ioda shkr lajlina mn ashkhas kthirin, ela ma ooh lna boasth kthirin. lan fkherna ho hdha: shhadh dmirna anna fi bsath oakhlas allh, la fi hkmh jsdih bl fi nemh allh, tsrfna fi alealm, ola sima mn nhokm. fanna la nktb alikm bshi' akhr soa ma tqraon ao terfon. oana arjo ankm sterfon ala alnhaihi aida, kma erftmona aida bed almerfh anna fkhkrk, kma ankm aida fkherna fi iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. obhdh althqh knt asha' an ati alikm aola, ltkon lkm nemh thanih. oan amr bkm ala mkdonih, oati aida mn mkdonih alikm, oashie mnkm ala alihodih. fadh ana eazm ela hdha, aleli astemlt alkhfh, am aezm ela ma aezm bhsb aljssd, ki ikon endi nem nem ola la? lkn amin ho allh an klamna lkm lm ikn nem ola. lan abn allh ihoshe almsih, aldhi krz bh binkm boasttna, ana osloans otimothaos, lm ikn nem ola, bl qd kan fih nem. lan mhma kant moaeid allh fho fih alnem ofih alamin, lmjd allh, boastna. olkn aldhi ithbtina mekm fi almsih, oqd mshna, ho allh aldhi khtmna aida, oaeta erbon alroh fi qlobna. olkni astshhd allh ela nfi ani ashafaqa elikm lm at ala korinthos. lis anna nslod ela aimankm bl nhn moazron lsorkm. lankm balaiman tthbton.

olkni jzmt bhdha fi nfi an la ati alikm aida fi hzn. lanh an knt ahznkna ana, fmn ho aldhi ifrhni ala aldhi ahznth? oktbtk lkm hdha einh hta adha jit la ikon li hzn mn aldihn kan ijb an afrrh bhm, oathqa bjmiekm an frhi ho frh jmiekm. lani mn hzn kthir okabh qlb ktbtk alikm bdmoe kthirh, la lki thznua, bl lki terfoa almhbbh alti endi ola sima mn nhokm. olkn an kan ahd qd ahzn, fanh lm ihzni, bl ahzn jmiekm bed alhzn lki la athql. mthl hdha ikfih hdha alqas aldhi mn alakthrin, hta tkonoa - baleks - tsamhonh balhri otezonh, lila ibtle mthl hdha mn ahzn almftr. ldlhk atlbn an tmknua lh almhbbh. lani lhdha ktbtk lki aerf tzk-itkm, hl antm taieon fi kl shi? oaldhi tsamhonh bshi' fana aida. lani ana ma samht bh - an knt qd samht bshi' - fmn ajlkm bhdhr almsih, lila itme fina alshitan, lanna la njhl afkarh. olkn lma jit ala troas, lajl anjil almsih oanfth li bab fi alrb, lm tkn li rahh fi rohi,

lani lm ajd tits akhi. lkn odethm fkhrtj ala mkdonih. olkn shkra llh aldhi iqodna fi mokb nsrth fi almsih kl hin, oizhr bna raiihh merfth fi kl mkan. lanna raiihh almsih aldhkih llh, fi aldihn ikhlson ofi aldihn ihlkon. lhola' raiihh mot lmot, olaolik raiihh hiah lhiah. omn ho kfo' lhdh alamor? lanna lsna kalkthirin ghashin klmh allh, lkn kma mn akhlas, bl kma mn allh ntklm amam allh fi almsih.

afnbtdi nmdh anfsna, am lelna nhtaj kqom rsail tosih alikm, ao rsail tosih mnkm? antm rsaltina, mktobh fi qlobna, merofh omqro'h mn jmie alnas. zahrin ankm rsalh almsih, mkhdomh mna, mktobh la bhbr bl broh allh alhi, la fi aloah hjrih bl fi aloah qlb lhmih. olkn lna thqh mthl hdhh balmsih lda allh. lis anna kfah mn anfsna an nftkr shiia kanh mn anfsna, bl kfaitna mn allh, aldhi jelna kfah lan nkon khdam ehd jdidi. la alhrf bl alroh. lan alhrf iqtll olkn alroh ihii. thm an kant khdmh almot, almnqossh bahrf fi hjarh, qd hslt fi mjd, hta lm iqdr bno asrail an inzroa ala ojh mosa lsbb mjd ojhh alzail, kfik la tkon balaola khdmh alroh fi mjd? lanh an kant khdmh aldinonh mjd, fbalaola kthira tzid khdmh albr fi mjd. fan almmjda ala lm imjd mn hdha alqbil lsbb almjdd alfaiq. lanh an kan alzail fi mjd, fbalaola kthira ikon aldaim fi mjd. fadh lna rja' mthl hdha nstempl mjahrh kthirh. olis kma kan mosa ide brqea ala ojhh lki la inzr bno asrail ala nhaih alzail. bl aghlzt adhhanhm, lanh hta aliom dhkl albrqea nfsh end qra'h alehd aletiq baq ghir mnkshf, aldhi ibtl fi almsih. lkn hta aliom, hin iqra mosa, albrqea modoe ala qlbhm. olkn endma irje ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk irfe albrqea. oama ihoh-alsaknmthrk fho alroh, ohith roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk hnak hrih. onhn jmiea nazrin mjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk bojh mkshof, kma fi mrah, ntghir ala tlk alsorh einha, mn mjd ala mjd, kma mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk alroh.

mn ajl dhkl, adh lna hdhh alkhdmh kma rhmna, la nfnsh. bl qd rfdna khfaia alkhzi, ghir salkin fi mkr, ola ghashin klmh allh, bl bazhar alqh, madhin anfsna lda dmir kl ansan qdam allh. olkn an kan anjilna mktoma, fanna ho mktom fi alhalkin, aldihn fihm alh hdha aldhrr qd aema adhhan ghir almomninn, lila tdi' lhm anarh anjil mjd almsih, aldhi ho sorh allh. fanna lsna nkrz banfsna, bl balmsih ihoshe rba, olkn banfsna ebida lkm mn ajl ihoshe. lan allh aldhi qal an ishrq nor mn zlmh, ho aldhi ashrq fi qlobna, lanarh merfh mjd allh fi ojh ihoshe almsih. olkn lna hdha alknz fi aoan khzfih, likon fdl alqoh llh la mna. mktibin fi kl shi', lkn ghir mtdaiqin. mthirin, lkn ghir iaisin. mdthdin, lkn ghir mtkrokin. mtrohin, lkn ghir halkan. hamlin fi aljssd kl hin amath ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe, lki tzhr hiah ihoshe aida fi jsdna. lanna nhn alahia' nslm daima llmot mn ajl ihoshe, lki tzhr hiah ihoshe aida fi jsdna almat. adha almot ieml fina, olkn alhiiah fikm. fadh lna roh alaiman einh, hsb almktoab «amnt ldlhk tklmt» - nhn aida nomn oldhik ntklm aida. ealmin an aldhi aqam ihoh-alsaknmthrk

ihoshe siqimna nhn aida bihoshe, oihdrna mekm. lan
jmie alashia' hi mn ajlkm, lki tkon alnemh ohi qd
kthrt balakthrin, tzid alshkr lmdj allh. ldlhk la nfshl.
bl oan kan ansanna alkhari ifna, faldakhl itjdd ioma
fioma. lan khfh diqtna aloqti thshi lna akthr fakthr
thql mjd abdia. onhn ghir nazrin ala alashia' alti tra, bl
ala alti la tra. lan alti tra oqti, oama alti la tra fabdih.

5

lanna nelm anh an nqd bit khimtina alardi, flna fi als-
maoat bna' mn allh, bit ghir msnoe bid, abdi. fanna
fi hdhh aida nin mshtaqin ala an nlbs foqha msknna
aldhi mn alasma'. oan kna labsin la nojd erah. fanna
nhn aldhi fi alkhimh nin mthqlin, adh lsna nrid an
nkhleha bl an nlbs foqha, lki ibtle almai mn alhih.
olkn aldhi snena lhdha einh ho allh, aldhi aetana aida
erbon alroh. fadha nhn oathqon kl hin oealmon anna
onhn mstotnon fi aljds fnhn mtghrbon en alrb. lanna
balaian nslk la baleian. fnthq onsr balaola an ntghrb
en aljds onstotn end alrb. ldlhk nhts aida mstotnin
kna ao mtghrbin an nkon mrdiin endh. lanh la bd
anna jmiea nzhr amam krsi almsih, linal kl oahd ma
kan baljds bhsb ma sne, khira kan am shra. fadh nhn
ealmon mkhafh ihoh-alsaknmthrk nqne alnas. oama
allh qd srna zahrin lh, oarjo anna qd srna zahrin fi
dmairkm aida. lanna lsna nmdh anfsa aida ldkim, bl
netikm frsh laftkhar mn jhtna, likon lkm joab ela ald-
hin iftkhron balojh la balqbl. lanna an srna mkhtlin
flhl, ao kna eaqlin flkm. lan mhbh almsih thsrna. adh
nhn nhsb hdha: anh an kan oahd qd mat lajl aljmie.
faljmie adha matoa. oho mat lajl aljmie ki ieish alahia'
fima bed la lanfsh, bl lldhi mat lajlhm oqam. adha
nhn mn alan la nerf ahda hsb aljds. oan kna qd erfna
almsih hsb aljds, lkn alan la nerfh bed. adha an kan
ahd fi almsih fho khliqh jdih. alashia' aletiqh qd mdt.
hodha alkl qd sar jdida. olkn alkl mn allh, aldhi sal-
hna lnfsh bihoshe almsih, oaetana khdmh almsalhh,
ai an allh kan fi almsih msalha alealm lnfsh, ghir hasb
lhm khtaiahm, ooadena fina klmh almsalhh. adha nsea
ksfra' en almsih, kan allh iez bna. ntib en almsih: tsal-
hoa me allh. lanh jel aldhi lm ierf khtih, khtih lajlna,
lnsir nhn br allh fih.

6

fadh nhn eamlon meh ntib an la tqbloa nemh allh
batla. lanh iqol: «fi oqt mqbol smetk, ofi iom khlas
aentk». hodha alan oqt mqbol. hodha alan iom khlas.
olsna njel ethrh fi shi' lila tlam alkhdmh. bl fi kl shi'
nzhr anfsna kkhdam allh, fi sbr kthir, fi shdaid, fi dro-
rat, fi diqat, fi drbat, fi sjon, fi adtrabat, fi ateab, fi
ashar, fi asoam, fi tharh, fi elm, fi anah, fi ltf, fi al-
roh alqds, fi mhbh bla ria', fi klam alhq, fi qoh allh
bslah albr llimin ollisar. bmjd ohoan. bsit rdi' osit
hsn. kmldin onhn sadqon. kmjholin onhn merofon.
kmaitin oha nhn nhia. kmodbin onhn ghir mqtolin.
khzana onhn daima frhon. kfqra' onhn ngghni kthirin.
kna la shi' lna onhn nmkl kl shi'. fmma mfoth alikm
aia alkonrthoin. qlbna mtse. lsm mtdiqin fina bl
mtdiqin fi ahshaikm. fja' ldlhk aqol kma laoladi:
konoa antm aida mtsein! la tkonoa tht nir me ghir

almomnin, lanh aih khltl llbr oalathm? oaih shrkh ll-
nor me alzlhm? oai atfaq llmsih me blial? oai nsib
llmomn me ghir almomn? oaih moafqh lhikl allh me
alaathan? fankm antm hikl allh alhi, kma qal allh:
«ani saskn fihm oasir binhm, oakon lhm alha ohm
ikonon li sheba. ldlhk akhrjoa mn osthm oaetzloa,
iqol alrb. ola tmsoa njsa faqblkm, oakon lkm aba
oantm tkonon li bnin obnat» iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk
alqadr ela kl shi'.

7

fadh lna hdhh almoaeid aia alahba' lnthr dhoatna
mn kl dns aljds oalroh, mkmlin alqdash fi khof allh.
aqblona. lm nzlm ahda. lm nfsd ahda. lm ntme fi
ahd. la aqol hdha lajl dinonh, lani qd qlt sabqa ank
fi qlobna lnmot mekm oneish mekm. li thqh kthirh
bkm. li aftkhar kthir mn jhtkm. qd amtlat tezi
oazddt frha jda fi jmie diqatna. lanna lma atina ala
mkdonih lm ikn ljsdna shi' mn alrahb bl kma mktibin
fi kl shi'. mn kharj krsomat. mn dakh mlkhaof. lkn
allh aldhi iezi almtdein ezana bmji' tits. olis bmjiih
fqt bl aida baltezih alti teza bha bsbbkm oho ikhbrna
bshoqkm onohkm oghirtkm lajli, hta ani frht akthr.
lani oan knt qd ahzntkm balrsalh lst andm, me ani
ndmt. fani ara an tlk alrsalh ahzntkm olo ala saeh.
alan ana afrh, la lankm hzntm, bl lankm hzntm lltobh.
lankm hzntm bhsb mshiih allh lki la ttkhsroa mna fi
shi'. lan alhnz aldhi bhsb mshiih allh nshli mtkhof.
bla ndamh, oama hzn alealm finshi mota. fanh hodha
hznkm hdha einh bhsb mshiih allh, km ansha fikm
mn alajtah, bl mn alahtjaj, bl mn alghiz, bl mn alkhof,
bl mn alshoq, bl mn alghirh, bl mn alantqam. fi kl shi'
azhrtm anfskm ank abria' fi hdha alamr. adha oan
knt qd ktbt alikm, flis lajl almdhnb ola lajl almdhnb
alib, bl lki izhr lkm amam allh ajthadna lajlkm. mn ajl
hdha qd tezna btezitkm. olkn frhna akthr jda bsbb
frh tits, lan roh qd astrah bkm jmiea. fani an knt af-
tkhrt shiia ldihi mn jhtkm lm akhjl, bl kma klma
bkl shi' balsdq, kdhlk aftkharna aida lda tits sar sadqa.
oahshaoh hi nhokm balziadh, mtdhkra tani jmiek,
kif qbltmoh bkhof oredh. ana afrh adha ani athq bkm
fi kl shi'.

8

thm nerfkm aia alakhoh nemh allh almetah fi knais
mkdonih, anh fi akhtbar diqh shdidi fad ofor frhhm
ofqrhm alemiq lghna skhaihm, lanhm aetoa hsb
altaqh, ana ashhd, ofoq altaqh, mn tlqa' anfsm,
mltmsin mna, btblh kthirh, an nqbl alnemh oshrk
alkhdhm alti llqdisin. olis kma rjona, bl aetoa anf-
shm aola llrb, olna, bmshiih allh. hta anna tlbna mn
tits anh kma sbq fabtda, kdhlk itmm lkm hdhh al-
nemh aida. lkn kma tzdadon fi kl shi': fi alaiman oalk-
lam oalem okl ajthad omhbtkm lna, litkm tzdadon
fi hdhh alnemh aida. lst aqol ela sbil alamr, bl ba-
jthad akhrin, mkhtbra akhlas mbhtkm aida. fankm
terfon nemh rbna ihoshe almsih, anh mn ajlkm aftqr
oho ghni, lki tstghnoa antm bfqrh. aeti raia fi hdha
aida, lan hdha infekm antm aldhi sbqtm fabtdatm
mndh aleam almadi, lis an tfeloa fqt bl an tridao aida.

olkn alan tmmoa alemi aida, hta anh kma an alnshat llaradh, kdhk ikon alttmim aida hsb ma lkm. lanh an kan alnshat mojado fho mqbol ela hsb ma llansan, la ela hsb ma lis lh. fanh lis lki ikon llakhrin rahh olkm diq, bl bhsb almsaoah. lki tkon fi hdha aloqt fdaltkm laeoazhm, ki tsir fdalthm laeoazkm, hta thsl almsaoah. kma ho mktob: «aldhi jme kthira lm ifdl, oaldhi jme qlila lm inqs». olkn shkra llh aldhi jel hdha alajthad einh lajlkmi fi qlb tits, lanh qbl altlbh. oadh kan akthr ajthada mda alikm mn tqa' nfsh. oarslna meh alakh aldhi mdhh fi alanjl fi jmie alknais. olis dhlk fqt, bl ho mntkhh aida mn alknais rfiqua lna fi alsfr, me hdhh alnemh almkhdomh mna lmjd dhat ihoh-alsaknmthrk aloahd, olnshatkm. mtjnbin hdha an ilomna ahd fi jsamh hdhh almkhdomh mna. metnin bamor hsnh, lis qdam ihoh-alsaknmthrk fqt, bl qdam alnas aida. oarslna mehmas akhana, aldhi akthbrna mrara fi amor kthirh anh mjthd, olknh alan ashd ajthada kthira balthqh alktthirh bkm. ama mn jhh tits fho shrik li oeaml mei lajlkmi. oama akhoana fhma rsola alknais, omjd almsih. fbinoah lhm, oqdam alknais, binh mhbtkm, oafthkarna mn jhtkm

9

fanh mn jhh alkhdmh llqdisin ho fdol mni an aktb alikm. lani aelm nshatkm aldhi aftkthr bh mn jhtkm lla almkdoni, an akhaih mstedh mndh aleam al-madi. oghirtkm qd hrdt alakthrin. olkn arslt alakhoh lila itetl aftkharna mn jhtkm mn hdha alqbil, ki tkonoa mstedin kma qlt. hta adha ja' mei mkdonion oojdokm ghir mstedin la nkhl nhn - hta la aqol antm - fi jsarh alaftkhar hdhh. frait lazma an atlb ala alakhoh an isbqoa alikm, oihiioa qbla brktkm alti sbq alktkhir bha, ltkon hi medh hkdha kanha brkh, la kanha bkhl. hdha oan mn izre balshh fbalsbh aida ihsd, omn izre balbrkat fbalkbrkat aida ihsd. kl oahd kma inoi bqlbh, lis en hzn ao adtrar. lan almeti almsror ihbh allh. oallh qadr an izidkm kl nemh, lki tkonoa olkm kl aktfa' kl hin fi kl shi', tzdadon fi kl eml salh. kma ho mktob: «frq. aeta almsakin. brh ibqa ala alabd». oaldhi iqdm bdhara llzare okhbza llakl, siqdm oikthr bdharkm oinmi ghlat brkm. mstghnin fi kl shi' lkl skha' inshi bna shkra llh. lan afeal hdhh alkhdmh lis isd aeozq alqdisin fqt, bl izid bshkr kthir llh adh hm bakhtbar hdhh alkhdmh imjdon allh ela taeh aetrafkm lanjl almsih, oskha' altozie lhm olljmie. ob-deaihm lajlkmi, mshtaquin alikm mn ajl nemh allh ala-faiqh ldikm. fshkrd llh ela etith alti la iebre enha.

10

thm atlb alikm bodaeh almsih ohlmh, ana nfsi bols aldhi fi alhdrh dhlll binkm, oama fi alghibh fmtjasr elikm. olkn atlb an la atjasr oana hadr balthqh alti bha ara ani sajtri ela qom ihsbonna kanna nslk hsb aljds. lanna oan kna nslk fi aljds, lsna hsb aljds nharb. adh aslhk mharbta list jsdih, bl qadrh ballh ela hdm hson. hadmin znona okl elo irtfe dd merfh allh, omstasrin kl fkr ala taeh almsih, omstedin lan nntqm ela kl esian, mta kmll taetkm. atnzron ala ma ho hsb al-hdrh? an othq ahd bnfsh anh llmsih, flishb hdha aida

mn nfsh: anh kma ho llmsih, kdhk nhn aida llmsih! fani oan aftkthr shiia akthr bstanna aldhi aetana aiah ihoh-alsaknmthrk lbniakm la lhdmmk, la akhjl. lila azhr kani akhifkm balrsail. lanh iqol: «alrsail thqillh oqoih, oama hndor aljds fdeif oalklam hqir». mthl hdha flishb anna kma nhn fi alklam balrsail onhn ghaibon, hkdha nkon aida balfel onhn hadron. lanna la njtri an ned anfsna bin qom mn aldhin imdhon an-fshh, ola an nqabl anfsna bhm. bl hm adh iqison an-fshh ala anfsmh, oiqaiblon anfsmh banfshh, la ifhmon. olkn nhn la nftkhr ala ma la iqas, bl hsb qias alqanon aldhi qsmh lna allh, qiasa llblogh alikm aida. lanna la nmdd anfsna kanna lsna nblih alikm. adh qd oslna alikm aida fi anjl almsih. ghir mftkhrin ala ma la iqas fi ateab akhrin, bl rajin adha nma aimankm an ntezm binkm hsb qanonna bziahd, lnbshr ala ma ora'km. la lnftkhr balamor almedh fi qanon ghirna. oama mn aftkhr fliftkhr balrb. lanh lis mn mdh nfsh ho almzka, bl mn imdh alrb.

11

litkm thtmelon ghbaoti qlila! bl antm mhtml. fani aghar elikm ghirh allh, lani khtbtkm lrjl oahd, laqdm edhra' efih llmsih. olknni akhaf anh kma khdet al-hih hoa' bmkraha, hkdha tfsd adhhankm en albsath alti fi almsih. fanh an kan alati ikzr bihoshe akhr lm nkrz bh, ao kntm takdhon roha akhr lm takdhoh, ao anjila akhr lm tqbloh, fhnsa kntm thtmelon. lani ahsb ani lm anqs shiia en faiqi alrsl. oan knt eamia fi alklam flst fi alelm, bl nhn fi kl shi' zahron lkm bin aljmie. am akhtat kthih adh adhlit nfsi ki trtfeoa antm, lani bshrtkm mjana banjl allh? slbt knais akhra akhdha ajrh lajl khdmtdkm, oadh knt hadra endkm oahjtj, lm athql ela ahd. lan ahiaji sdh alakhoh ald-hin atoa mn mkdonih. ofi kl shi' hfzt nfsi ghir thqil elikm, osafzhiza. hq almsih fi. an hdha alaftkhar la isd eni fi aqalim akhaih. Imadha? alani la abhkm? allh ielm. olkn ma afelh safelh laqte frsh aldhin iridon frsh ki iojdoa kma nhn aida fi ma iftkhron bh. lan mthl hola' hm rsl kdhh, felh makron, mghiron shkllm ala shbh rsl almsih. ola ejb. lan alshitan nfsh ighir shkllh ala shbh mlak nor! flis ezima an kan khdamh aida ighiron shkllm kkhdam llbr. aldhn nhaitm tkon hsb aemalhm. aqol aida: la izn ahd ani ghbi. oala faqbloni olo kghbi, laftkhr ana aida qlila. aldhi atklm bh lst atklm bh bhsb alrb, bl kanh fi ghbaoh, fi jsarh alaftkhar hdhh. bma an kthirin iftkhron hsb aljds aftkhr ana aida. fankm bsror thtmelon alaghabia', adh antm eqla! lankm thtmelon an kan ahd istebdkm! an kan ahd iaklk! an kan ahd iakhdhkm! an kan ahd irtfe! an kan ahd idrbkm ela ojohkm! ala sbil alhoan aqol kif ana kma defa'. olkn aldhi ijtri fih ahd, aqol fi ghbaoh: ana aida ajtri fih. ahm ebranon? fana aida. ahm asrailion? fana aida. ahm nsl abrahim? fana aida. ahm khdam almsih? aqol kmkhtl aqel: fana afdl. fi alateab akthr. fi aldrbat aofr. fi alsjon akthr. fi almitat mrara kthirh. mn alihod khms mrat qblt arbein jldh ala oahdh. thlath mrat drbt balesi. mrh rjmt. thlath mrat anksrt bi alsfinh. lila onhara qdit fi alemq. basfar marna kthirh. bakhtar siol. bakhtar lso. bakhtar mn jnsi. bakhtar mn alamm. bakhtar fi almdinh. bakhtar fi albrih. bakhtar fi albh. bakhtar

mn akhoh kdhbh. fi teb okd. fi ashar mrara kthirh. fi joe oetsh. fi asoam mrara kthirh. fi brd oeri. eda ma ho don dhlk: altrakm eli kl iom. alahtmam bjmie alknais. mn idef oana la adef? mn iethr oana la althb? an kan ijb alaftkhar, fsaftkhr bamor defi. allh abo rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi ho mbark ala alabd, ielm ani lst akdhb. fi dmsqh oali alharth almlk kan ihrs mdinh aldmshqiin irid an imskni, ftdlit mn taqh fi znbil mn alsor, onjot mn idih.

12

anh la ioafqni an aftkhr. fani ati ala mnazr ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaelanath. aerf ansana fi almsih qbl arbe eshrh snh. afi aljds? lst aelm, am kharj aljds? lst aelm. allh ielm. akhttf hdha ala alsma' althalthh. oerf hdha alansan. afi aljds am kharj aljds? lst aelm. allh ielm. anh akhttf ala alfrdos, osme klmat la intq bha, ola isogh lansen an itklm bha. mn jhh hdha aftkhr. olkn mn jhh nfsi la aftkhr ala bdefati. fani an ardt an aftkhr la akon ghbia, lani aqol alhq. olkni athasha lila izn ahd mn jhti foq ma irani ao isme mni. olila artfe bfrt alaelanat, aetit shokh fi aljds, mlak alshitan, liltmni lila artfe. mn jhh hdha tdret ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk thlath mrat an ifarqni. fql li: «tkfik nemti, lan qoti fi aldef tkml». fbkl srer aftkhr balhri fi defati, lki thl eli qoh almsih. ldhik asr baldefat oalshtaim oaldrorat oaladthadat oaldaqat lajl almsih. lani hinma ana deif fhinidh ana qoi. qd srt ghbia oana aftkhr. antm alzmt-moni! lanh kan inbghi an amdh mnkm, adh lm anqs shiia en faiqi alrsl, oan knt lst shiia. an elamat alr-sol snet binkm fi kl sbr, baiat oejaib oqoat. lanh ma ho aldhi nqstm en sair alknais, ala ani ana lm athql elikm? samhoni bhdha alzlm. hodha almrh althalthh ana msted an ati alikm ola athql elikm. lani lst atlb ma ho lkm bl aiakm. lanh la inbghi an alaolad idhkhron lloaldin bl aloaldon llaolad. oama ana fbkl srer anfq oanfq lajl anfskm, oan knt klma ahbkm akthr ahb aql! fliken. ana lm athql elikm. lkn adh knt mhtala akhdhtkm bmkr! hl tmet fikm bahd mn aldhin arslthm alikm? tlbt ala tits oarslt meh alakh. hl tme fikm tits? ama slkna bdhat alroh aloahd? ama bdhat alkhtoat aloahdh? atznon aida anna nhtj lkm? amam allh fi almsih ntklm. olkn alkl aiha alahba' lajl bniankm. lani akhaf adha jit an la ajdkm kma arid, oaojd mnkm kma la tridon. an tojd khsomat omhasdat oskhtat othzbat omdhmat onmimat otkbrat otshoishat - an idhlmi alhi endkm, adha jit aida oanoh ela kthirin mn aldhin akhtaao mn qbl olm itoboa en alnjash oalzna oaleharh alti feloha.

13

hdhh almrh althalthh ati alikm. ela fm shahdin othlathh tqom kl klmh. qd sbqt fqlt, oasbq faqol kma oana hadr almrh althanih, oana ghaib alan, akth lldhin akhtaao mn qbl, oljmie albaqin: ani adha jit aida la ashfq. adh antm ttilbon brhan almsih almtklm fi, aldhi lis deifa lkm bl qoi fikm. lanh oan kan qd slb mn def lknh hi bqoh allh. fnhn aida defa' fih, lkna snhia meh bqoh allh mn jhtkm. jrboa anfskm, hl antm fi alaiman? amthnoa anfskm. am lstm terfon anfskm an

ihoshe almsih ho fikm, an lm tkonoa mrfodin? lknni arjo ankm sterfon anna nhn lsna mrfodin. oasli ala allh ankm la temlon shiia rdia, lis lki nzhr nhn mzkin, bl lki tsnea antm hsna, onkon nhn kanna mrfodin. lanna la nsttie shiia dd alhq bl lajl alhq. lanna nfrh hinma nkon nhn defa' oantm tkonon aqoia'. ohdha aida ntlbh kma lkm. ldhik akth bhdha oana ghaib, lki la asteml jzma oana hadr, hsb alstlan aldhi ae-tani aiah ihoh-alsaknmthrk llbnian la llhdm. akhira aiha alakhoh afrhoa. akmlao. tezoa. ahtmoa aht-mama oahda. eishoa balslam, oalh almhbb oalslam sikon mekm. slmoa bedkm ela bed bqbl mqdsh. islm elikm jmie alqdisin. nemh rbna ihoshe almsih, omhbb allh, oshrk alroh alqds me jmiekm. amin.

bols, rsol la mn alnas ola bansan, bl bihoshe almsih oallh alab aldhi aqamh mn alamoat, ojmie alakhoh aldhin mei, ala knais ghlatih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh alab, omn rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi bdhl nfsh lajl khtaiana, linqdhdna mn alealm alhadr almriih-ra-ikdhir hsb aradh allh oabina, aldhi lh almjd ala abd alabdin. amin. ani atejb ank m tntqlon hkhdha sriea en aldhi deakm bnemh almsih ala anjil akhr. lis ho akhr, ghir anh iojd qom izejonkm oiridon an iholaa anjil almsih. olkn an bshrnakm nhn ao mlak mn almsa' bghir ma bshrnakm, flikn «anathima». kma sbqna fqlna aqol alan aida: an kan ahd ibshrkm bghir ma qbltm, flikn «anathima». afastetf alan alnas am allh? am atlb an ardi alnas? flo knt bed ardi alnas lm akn ebda lmsih. oaeferkm aiha alakhoh alanjil aldhi bshrt bh, anh lis bhsb ansan. lani lm aqblh mn end ansan ola elmth. bl baelan ihoshe almsih. fankm smetm bsirti qbla fi aldianh alihodih, ani knt adthd knish allh baftrat oatlfha. oknt atqdm fi aldianh alihodih ela kthirin mn atrabi fi jnsi, adh knt aofr ghiri fi tqlidat abaii. olkn lma sr allh aldhi afrzni mn btn ami, odeani bnemth an ieln abnh fi labshr bh bin alamm, lloqt lm astshr lhma odma ola sedt ala aorshlim ala alrs aldhi qbl, bl antlqt ala alerbii, thm rjet aida ala dmshq. thm bed thlath snin sedt ala aorshlim laterf bbttrs, fmktht endh khmsh eshr ioma. olknni lm ar ghiri mn alrs ala ieqob akha alrb. oaldhi aktb bh alikm hodha qdam allh ani lst akdhh fih. obed dhk jit ala aqalim sorih okilikih. olknni knt ghiri merof balojh end knais alihodih alti fi almsih. ghiri anhm kanao ismeon an aldhi kan idthdna qbla, ibshr alan balaiman aldhi kan qbla itlfh. fkanoo imjdon allh fi.

thm bed arbe eshrh snh sedt aida ala aorshlim me brnaba, akhdha mei tits aida. oanna sedt bmojb aelan, oerdit elihm alanjil aldhi akrz bh bin alamm, olkn balanfraad ela almetbrin, lila akon aseaa ao qd seit batla. lkn lm idtr ola tits aldhi kan mei, oho ionani, an ikhttn. olkn bsbb alakhoh alkdhhb almdkhlin khfih, aldhiin dkhloa akhtlasa litjssoa hritna alti lna fi almsih ki istebdona - aldhiin lm ndhen lhm balakhdoo ola saeh, libqa endkm hq alanjil. oama almetbron anhm shi', mhma kanao, la frq endi: allh la iakhdh bojh ansh - fan hola' almetbrin lm ishiroa eli bshi'. bl baleks, adh raoo ani aotmt end ala anjil alghrlh kma bttrs ela anjil alkhtan. fan aldhi eml fi bttrs lrsalh alkhtan eml fi aida lamm. fadh elm balnemh almetah li ieqob osfa oiohna, almetbron anhm aemdh, aetoni obrnaba imin almriih-ra-ikdhhk lnkon nhn lamm oama hm filkhtan. ghiri an ndhkr alfqra'. odhda einh knt aetnit an afelh. olkn lma ata bttrs ala antakih qaomth moajhh, lanh kan mloma. lanh qblma ata qom mn end ieqob kan iakl me alamm, olkn lma atoa kan iokhr oifrz nfsh, khaifa mn aldhiin hm mn alkhtan. ora'a meh baqi alihood aida, hta an brnaba aida anqad ala ri-aihm! lkn lma rait anhm la iskon bastqamh hsb hq alanjil, qlt lbtrs qdam aljmie: «an knt oant ihodi teish ammia la ihodia, flmadha tizm alamm an ithodoo?» nhn baltbieh ihod olsna mn alamm khtah, adh nelm

an alansan la itbrr baemal alnamos, bl baiman ihoshe almsih, amna nhn aida bihoshe almsih, lntbrr baiman ihoshe la baemal alnamos. lanh baemal alnamos la itbrr jsd ma. fan kna onhn talbon an ntbr fi almsih nojd nhn anfsna aida khtah, afalmsih khadm llkhtih? hashah! fani an knt abni aida hdha aldhi qd hdmth, fani azhr nfsi mtedia. lani mt balnamos lnamos lahia llh. me almsih slbt, fahia la ana bl almsih ihia fi. fma ahiah alan fi aljds fanma ahiah fi alaiman, aiman abn allh, aldhi ahbni oaslm nfsh lajli. lst abtl nemh allh. lanh an kan balnamos br, falmsih adha mat bla sbb.

aiha alghlation alaghbba', mn rqakm hta la tdhenoo llhq? antm aldhiin amam eionkm qd rsm ihoshe almsih binkm msloa! arid an atelm mnkm hdha fqt: abaemal alnamos akhdht m alroh am bkhbr alaiman? ahkdha antm aghbia'! abedma abtdatm balroh tkm-lon alan baljds? ahdda almqdar ahtmltm ebtha? an kan ebtha! faldhi imnhkm alroh, oiemo qoat fikm, abaemal alnamos am bkhbr alaiman? kma «amn abraham balh fhsb lh bra». aelmoa adha an aldhiin hm mn alaiman aolik hm bno abraham. oalktab adh sbq fraa an allh balaiman ibrr alamm, sbq fbshr abraham an «fik tt bark jmie alamm». adha aldhiin hm mn alaiman itbarkon me abraham almomm. lan jmie aldhiin hm mn aemal alnamos hm tht lenh, lanh mktob «mleon kl mn la itbtt fi jmie ma ho mktob fi ktob alnamos lieml bh». olkn an lis ahd itbrr balnamos end allh fzahr, lan «albar balaiman ihia». olkn alnamos lis mn alaiman, bl «alansan aldhi ifelha sihia bha». almsih aftdana mn lenh alnamos, adh sar lenh lajlana, lanh mktob: «mleon kl mn elq ela khshbh». It-sir brkh abraham lamm fi almsih ihoshe, lnnal balaiman moed alroh, aiha alakhoh bhsb alansan aqol «lis ahd ibtl ehda qd tmkn olo mn ansan, ao izid elih». oama almoaeid qilt fi «abraham ofi nslh». la iqol «ofi alansal» kanh en kthirin, bl kanh en oahd. o«fi nslk» aldhi ho almsih. oanna aqol hdha: an alnamos aldhi sar bed arbemih othlathin snh, la inskh ehda qd sbq ftkm mn allh nho almsih hta ibtl almoed. lanh an kant alorathh mn alnamos flm tkn aida mn moed. olkn allh ohbha labraham bmoed. flmadha alnamos? qd zid bsbb altediat, ala an iati alnsi aldhi qd oed lh, mrtba bmlaikh fi id osit. oama alosit fla ikon loahd. olkn allh oahd. fhil alnamos dd moaeid allh? hashah! lanh lo aeti namos qadr an ihii, lkn balghqiq albr balnamos. lkn alktab aghlq ela alkl tht alkhithi, lieta almoed mn aiman ihoshe almsih lldhiin iomnon. olkn qblma ja' alaiman kna mhrosin tht alnamos, mghlqa elina ala alaiman aletid an ieln. adha qd kan alnamos modbna ala almsih, lki ntbr balaiman. olkn bed ma ja' alaiman lsna bed tht modb. lankm jmiea abna' allh balaiman balmsih ihoshe. lan klkm aldhiin aetmdtm balmsih qd lbstm almsih. lis ihodi ola ionani. lis ebd ola hr. lis dhkr oantha, lankm jmiea oahd fi almsih ihoshe. fan kntm lmsih fantm adha nsl abraham, ohsb almoed orthh.

oanma aqol: ma dam aloarth qasra la ifrq shiia en alebd, me konh sah b aljmi. bl ho tht aosia' ookla' ala aloqt almojl mn abih. hkdh nhn aida: lma kna qasrin kna mstebdin tht arkan alealm. olkn lma ja' ml' alzman, arsl allh abn moloda mn amrah, moloda tht alnamos, liftdi aldhin tht alnamos, lnnal albtbi. thm bma ank m abna', arsl allh roh abnh ala qlobkm sarkha: «ia aba alab». adha lst bed ebda bl abna, oan knt abna fourth llh balmsih. lkn hinidh adh kntm la terfon allh astebdtm lldhin lisoa balbtbieh alhh. oama alan adh erftm allh, bl balhri erftm mn allh, fkif trjeon aida ala alarkan aldeifh alfqirh alti tridon an tsebdo a lha mn jdid? athfzon aiama oshhora oaoqata osnin? akhaf elikm an akon qd tebt fikm ebtha! atdre alikm aiha alakhoh, konoa kma ana lani ana aida kma antm. lm tzlmoni shiia. olknkm telmon ani bdef aljsd bshrtkm fi alaol. otjrbti alti fi jsdi lm tzdrea bha ola krhtmoa, bl kmlak mn allh qbltmoni, kalmsih ihoshe. fmadha kan adha ttoibkm? lani ashhd lkm anh lo amkn lqletm eionkm oaeitmoni. afqd srt adha edoa lkm lani asdq lkm? igharon lkm lis hsna, bl iridon an isdokm lki tgharoa lhm. hsnh hi alghirh fi alhsna kl hin, olis hin hndri endkm fqt. ia aoladi aldhin atmkhd bkm aida ala an itsor almsih fikm. olkni knt arid an akon hadra endkm alan oaghir soti, lani mthir fikm! qoloa li, antm aldhin tridon an tkonoa tht alnamos, alstm tseon alnamos? fanh mktob anh kan labrahim abnan, oahd mn aljarih oalakh mn alhrh. lkn aldhi mn aljarih old hsb aljsd, oama aldhi mn alhrh fbalmoe. okl dhk rmz, lan hatin hma alehdan, ahdhma mn jbl sina' aloald llebodih, aldhi ho hajr. lan hajr jbl sina' fi alerbih. olknhi iqabl aorshlim alhadhr, fanha mstebdh me bniha. oama aorshlim alelia, alti hi amna jmiea, fhi hrh. lanh mktob: «afri aiha aleaqr alti lm tld. ahtfi oasrkhi aiha alti lm ttmkhd, fan aolad almohshh akthr mn alti lha zoj». oama nhn aiha alakhoh fnzir ashaq, aolad almoed. olkn kma kan hinidh aldhi old hsb aljsd idthd aldhi hsb alroh, hkdh alan aida. lkn madha iqol alktab? «atrd aljarih oabnha, lanh la irth abn aljarih me abn alhrh». adha aiha alakhoh lsna aolad jarih bl aolad alhrh.

fathbtoa adha fi alhrhi alti qd hrrna almsih bha, ola trtbkoa aida bnir ebodih. ha ana bols aqol lkm: anh an akhtntm la infekm almsih shiia! lkn ashhd aida lkl ansan mkhtnt anh mltzm an ieml bkl alnamos. qd tbtltm en almsih aiha aldhin ttbrron balnamos. sqttm mn alnemh. fanna balroh mn alaiman ntoqe rja' br. lanh fi almsih ihoshe la lalhan infe shiia ola alghrlh, bl alaiman aleaml balmhbh. kntm tseon hsna. fmn sdkm hta la ttaoeoa llhq? hddh almtaoeh list mn aldhi deakm. khmirh sgirh tkhmr alejin klh. olknni athq bkm fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ank m la tftkron shiia akhr. olkn aldhi izejkm sihl aldinonh ai mn kan. oama ana aiha alakhoh fan knt bed akrz balkhtan flmadha adthd bed? adha ethrh alslib qd btl. ia lit aldhin iqlqonkm iqteon aida! fankm anma deitm llhrih aiha alakhoh. ghir anh la tsiroa alhrh frsh lljsd, bl balmhbh akhdmoa bedkm beda. lan

kl alnamos fi klmh oahdh ikml: «thb qribk knfsk». fadha kntm tnhsnon otaklon bedkm beda, fanzroa lila tfnoa bedkm beda. oanma aqol: askoa balroh fla tkmla shhoh aljsd. lan aljsd ishtthi dd alroh oalroh dd aljsd, ohdhan iqaoam ahdhma alakhr, hta tfelon ma la tridon. olkn adha anqdtm balroh flstm tht alnamos. oaemal aljsd zahrh: alti hi zna eharh njash dearh ebadh alaathan shr edaoh khsam ghirh skht thzb shqaq bdeh hsd qtl skr btr, oamthal hddh alti asbq faqol lkm enh kma sbqt fqlt aida: an aldhin ifelon mthl hddh la irthon mlkot allh. oama thmr alroh fho: mhbh frh slam, tol anah ltf slah, aiman odaeh teff. dd amthal hddh lis namos. olkn aldhin hm llmsih qd silboa aljsd me alahoa' oalshhoat. an kna neish balroh flnslk aida bhsb alroh. la nkn mejbin ngahad beda beda, onhsd beda beda.

aiha alakhoh, an ansbq ansan fakhdh fi zlh ma, faslhoa antm alohiani mthl hdha broh aloadaeh, nazra ala nfsk lila tjrb ant aida. ahmla bedkm athqal bed ohkdha tmmoa namos almsih. lanh an zn ahd anh shi' oho lis shiia, fanh ighsh nfsk. olkn limth kl oahd emlh, ohinidh ikon lh alfkhr mn jhh nfsk fqt, la mn jhh ghirh. lan kl oahd sihl hml nfsk. olkn lishark aldhi itelm alklmh almelm fi jmie alkhirah. la tdloa! allh la ishmkh elih. fan aldhi izreh alansan aiah ihds aida. lan mn izre ljsdh fmn aljsd ihds fsada, omn izre llroh fmn alroh ihds hiah abdi. fla nfsk fi eml alkhir lanna snhsd fi oqth an kna la nkl. fadha hsbma lna frsh flneml alkhir lljmie, ola sima lal alaiman. anzroa, ma akbr alahrf alti ktbtha alikm bidi! jmie aldhi iridon an iemloa mnzra hsna fi aljsd, hola' ilzmonkm an tkhttnoa, lila idthdoa lajl slib almsih fqt. lan aldhi ikhtntn hm la ihfzon alnamos, bl iridon an tkhttnoa antm lki iftkhroa fi jsdkm. oama mn jhti, fhasha li an aftkhr ala bslib rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi bh qd slb alealm li oana llealm. lanh fi almsih ihoshe lis alkhitan infe shiia ola alghrlh, bl alkhliq aljdidh. fkl aldhi iskon bhsb hdha alqanon elihm slam orhmh, oela asraail allh. fi ma beda la ijl ahd eli ateaba, lani haml fi jsdi smat ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. nemh rbna ihoshe almsih me rohk m aiha alakhoh. amin.

bols, rsol ihoshe almsih bmsihiih allh, ala alqdisin aldhin fi afss, oalmomnin fi almsih ihoshe. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihooh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. mbark allh abo rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi barkna bkl brkh rohih fi alsmaoiat fi almsih, kma akhtarna fih qbl tasis alealm, lnkon qdisin obla lom qdamh fi almhbh, adh sbq feinna lltbni bihoshe almsih ln-fsh, hsb msrh mshiih, lmdh mjd nemth alti anem bha elina fi almhbob, aldhi fih lna aldfa', bdmh ghfran alkhtaia, hsb ghna nemth, alti ajzlh lna bkl hkmh oftnh, adh erfna bsr mshiih, hsb msrth alti qsdha fi nfsh, ltdbir ml' alazmnh, lijme kl shi' fi almsih, ma fi alsmaoat oma ela alard, fi dhak aldhi fih aida nlna nsiba, meinin sabqa hsb qsd aldhi ieml kl shi' hsb rai mshiih, lnkon lmdh mjd, nhn aldhi qd sbq rjaona fi almsih. aldhi fih aida antm, adh smetm klmh alhq, anjl khlaskm, aldhi fih aida adh amntm khtmtm broh almoed alqdos, aldhi ho erbon mirathna, ldfa' almqtna, lmdh mjd. ldlhkl ana aida adh qd smet baimankm bihooh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe, omhbtkm nho jmie alqdisin, la azal shakra lajlk, dhakra aiakm fi sloati, ki ietikm alh rbna ihoshe almsih, abo almjd, roh alhkmm oalaelan fi merfth, mst-nirh eion adhdhankm, ltelmoa ma ho rja' deoth, oma ho ghna mjd mirathh fi alqdisin, oma hi ezmh qdrth alfaiqh nhona nhn almomnin, hsb eml shdh goth aldhi emlh fi almsih, adh aqamh mn alamoat, oajlsh en iminh fi alsmaoiat, foq kl riasht osltan oqoh osi-adh, okl asm isma lis fi hdha aldhrr fqt bl fi almsiqbl aida, oakhde kl shi' tht qdmih, oiaiah jel rasa foq kl shi' llknish, alti hi jsdh, ml' aldhi imla alkl fi alkl.

oantm adh kntm amoata baldhnob oalkhtaia, alti slktm fiha qbla hsb dhr hdha alealm, hsb riis sltan alhoa', alroh aldhi ieml alan fi abna' almesih, aldhih nhn aida jmiea tsrfna qbla binhm fi shhoat jsdna, eamlin mshiiat aljds oalaffkar, okna balbtieh abna' alghdb kalbaqin aida, allh aldhi ho ghni fi alrhmh, mn ajl mhbth alkthirh alti ahbna bha, onhn amoat balkhtaia ahiana me almsih - balnemh antm mkhlson - oaqamna meh, oajlsna meh fi alsmaoiat fi almsih ihoshe, lizhr fi aldhorr alatih ghna nemth alfaiq balltf elina fi almsih ihoshe. lankm balnemh mkhlson, bal-aiman, oadhkl lis mnkm. ho etih allh. lis mn aemal kila iftkhr ahd. lanna nhn emlh, mkhloqin fi almsih ihoshe laemal salhh, qd sbq allh faedha lki nslk fiha. ldlhkl adhkroa ankntm antm alamm qbla fi aljds, almdoein ghrhl mn almdoe khtana msnoea balid fi aljds, ankntm kntm fi dhkl aloqt bdon msih, ajnbiin en reoih asraii, oghrba' en ehod almoed, la rja' lkm obla alh fi alealm. olkn alan fi almsih ihoshe, antm aldhin kntm qbla beidin srtn qribin bdm almsih. lanh ho slamna, aldhi jel alathnin oahda, onqd hait al-siaj almtost ai aledaoh. mbtla bjsdh namos alosaia fi fraid, lki ikhlq alathnin fi nfsh ansana oahda jdida, sanea slama, oisalh alathnin fi jsd oahd me allh balslib, qatla aledaoh bh. fja' obshrkml bslam, antm albeidin oalqribin. lan bh lna klina qdoma fi roh oahd ala alab. flstm adha bed ghrba' onzla, bl reih me alqdisin oahl

bit allh, mbniin ela asas alrsl oalanbia', oihooshe almsih nfsh hjr alzaohi, aldhi fih kl albna' mrkba mea inmo hikla maqda fi alrb. aldhi fih antm aida mbniin mea, mskna llh fi alroh.

bsbb hdha ana bols, asir almsih ihoshe lajlk aiha alamm, an kntm qd smetm btdbir nemh allh almetah li lajlk. an hbaelan erfni balsr. kma sbqt fktbt bal-ajjaz. aldhi bhsbh hinma tqraonh tqdron an tfhmoo draiti bsr almsih. aldhi fi ajial akhr lm ierf bh bno albsrh, kma qd aeln alan lrsll alqdisin oanbiah bal-roh: an alamm shrka' fi almirath oajlsd onoa moedh fi almsih balanji. aldhi srt ana khadma lh hsb mo-hbh nemh allh almetah li hsb fel goth. li ana asghr jmie alqdisin aetit hdhh alnemh, an abshr bin alamm bghna almsih aldhi la istqsa, oanir aljmie fi ma ho shrkh alsr almkto mndh aldhorr fi allh khalq aljmie bihoshe almsih. lki ierf alan end alrosa' oalslatin fi alsmaoiat boasth alknish bhkmh allh almtnoeh, hsb qsd aldhorr aldhi sneh fi almsih ihoshe rbna. aldhi bh lna jra'h oqdom baiman en thqh. ldlhkl atlb an la tk-loa fi shdaidi lajlk alti hi mjdkm. bsbb hdha ahni rkbti lda abi rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi mn tsmal kl eshirh fi alsmaoat oela alard. lki ietikm bhsb ghna mjd an ttaidoa balqoh brohh fi alansan albatn, lihl almsih balaiman fi qlobkm, oantm mtaslon omtasson fi almhbh, hta tsstieoan an tdrkoe me jmie alqdisin ma ho alerd oaltol oalemq oalelo, oterfoa mhbh almsih alfaiqh almerfh, lki tmtlioala kl ml' allh. oalqadr an ifel foq kl shi' akthrr jda mma ntlb ao nftkr, bhsb alqoh alti teml fina, lh almjd fi alknish fi almsih ihoshe ala jmie ajial dhr aldhorr. amin.

fatlb alikm, ana alasir fi alrb, an tslkoo kma ihq ldeoh alti deitb bha. bkl toade, oodaeh, obtol anah, mhtmlin bedkm beda fi almhbh. mjthdin an thfzoa ohdanih alroh brbat alsam. jsd oahd, oroh oahd, kma deitb aida fi rja' deotkm aloahd. ihooh-alsaknmthrk oahd, aiman oahd, memodihi oahdh, alh oab oahd lkl, aldhi ela alkl obalkl ofi klkm. olkn lkl oahd ma aetit al-nemh hsb qias hbb almsih. ldlhkl iqol: «adh sed ala alela' sba sbia oaeta alnas etaia». oama an h sed, fma ho al h an nzl aida aola ala aqsam alard alsfa. aldhi nzl ho aldhi sed aida foq jmie alsmaoat, lki imla alkl. oho aeta albed an ikonoo rsla, oalbed anbia', oalbed mbshrln, oalbed reah omelmin, lajl tkmil alqdisin, leml alkhdmh, lbnian jsd almsih, ala an nthni jmiena ala ohdanih alaiman omerfh abn alh. ala ansan kaml. ala qias qamh ml' almsih. ki la nkon fi ma bed at-fala mdrbin omhmolin bkl rih telim, bhih alnas, bmkrr ala mkidh aldlal. bl sadqin fi almhbh, nmno fi kl shi' ala dhak aldhi ho alras: almsih, aldhi mn kl aljds mrkba mea, omqtrna bmoazrh kl mfsi, hsb eml, ela qias kl jz', ihsi nmo aljds lbnianh fi almhbh. faqol hdha oashdh fi alrb, an la tslkoo fi ma bed kma islk sair alamm aida bbtl dhnhn, adh hm mzmlo alfkr, omtjnbon en hiah allh lsb aljhl aldhi fihm bsbb ghlahz qlobhm. aldhih adh hm qd fqdoa alhs,

aslmoo nfoshm lldearh liemloa kl njash fi altme. oama antm flm ttelmoa almsih hkdha - an kntm qd smetmoh oelmtm fih kma ho hq fi ihoshe, an tkhleoa mn jhh altsrf alsabq alansan aletiq alfasd bhsb shhoat alghror, ottjddoa broh dhnnkm, otibsoa alansan aljdjd almkhloq bhsb allh fi albr oqdash alhq. ldlhk atrhoa enkm alkdhb otklmoa balsdq kl oahd me qribh, lanna bedna aeda' albed. aghdboa ola tkhtioa. la tghrb alshms ela ghizkm ola tetoo ablis mkana. la isrq alsarq fi ma bed, bl balhri iteb eamla alsalh bidih, likon lh an ieti mn lh ahtiaj. la tkhrj klmh rdih mn afoahkm, bl kl ma kan salha llbnian, hsb alhajh, ki ieti nemh llsamein. ola thznoo roh allh alqdos aldhi bh khtmtm liom aldfa'. lirfe mn binkm kl mrarh oskht oghdb osiah otjdif me kl kbthb. okonoa lfta' bedkm nho bed, shfoqin mtsamhin kma samhkm allh aida fi almsih.

5

fkonoo mtmthlin ballh kaolad ahba', oaslkoo fi almhbb kma ahbna almsih aida oaslm nfsh lajlina, qrbana odhbihh llh raih h tibh. oama alzna okl njash ao tme fla ism binkm kma iliq bqdisin, ola alqbahh, ola klam alsfahh oalhlz alti la tliq, bl balhri alshkr. fankm telmon hdha an kl zan ao njs ao tmae, aldhi ho eabd llaothan lis lh mirath fi mlkot almsih oallh. la ighrkm ahd bklam batl, lanh bsbb hdhh alamor iati ghdb allh ela abna' almesih. fla tkonoa shrka'hm. lankm kntm qbla zlmh oama alan fnor fi alrb. aslkoo kaolad nor. lan thmr alroh ho fi kl slah obr ohq. mkhtbrin ma ho mrdi end alrb. ola tshtkroa fi aemal alzlmh ghir almtmhrh bl balhri obkhoha. lan alamor alhadthh mnhm sra dhkrha aida qbih. olkn alkl adha tobkh izhr balnor. lan kl ma azhr fho nor. ldlhk iqol: «astiqz aiaha alnaim oqm mn alamoat fidi' lk almsih». fanzroa kif tsikon baltdqiq, la kjhla' bl khkma', mftdin aloqt lan alaiam shrirh. mn ajl dhik la tkonoa aghbia' bl fahmin ma hi mshiih alrb. ola tskroa balkhmr aldhi fih alkhlaeh, bl amtliao balroh, mklmin bedkm beda bmzamir otsabih oaghani rohih, mtrnmin omrtlin fi qlobkm llrb. shakrin kl hin ela kl shi' fi asm rbna ihoshe almsih, llh oalab. khadein bedkm lbed fi khof allh. aiaha alnsa' akhden lrljalkn kma llrb, lan alrlj ho ras almrarh kma an almsih aida ras alknish, oho mkhls aljds. olkn kma tkhde alknish llmsih, kdhlk alnsa' lrljalhn fi kl shi'. aiaha alrlal, ahboa nsa'km kma ahb almsih aida alknish oaslm nfsh lajlina, lki iqdsaha, mthra aiaha bghsl alma' balklmh, lki ihdrha lnfsh knish mjidh, la dns fiha ola ghdn ao shi' mn mthl dhik, bl tkon mqdsh obla eib. kdhlk ijb ela alrlal an ihboa nsa'hm kajsadhm. mn ihb amrath ihb nfsh. fanh lm ibghd ahd jsdh qt bl iqoth oirbihi, kma ihoh-alsaknmthrk aida llknish. lanna aeda' jsmh, mn lhmh omn ezamh. mn ajl hdha itrk alrlj abah oamh oiltsq bamrath, oikon alathnan jsda oahda. hdha alsr ezim, olknni ana aqol mn nho almsih oalknish. oama antm alafraad, flibh kl oahd amrath hkdha knfsh, oama almrar flthb rjlha.

6

aiaha alaolad, atieoa oaldikm fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk lan hdha hq. akrm abak oamk, alti hi aol osih boed, lki ikon lkm khir, otkonoo toal alaemar ela alard. oantm aiaha alaba', la tghizoo aoladkm, bl rbohmn btadib ihoh-alsaknmthrk oandharh. aiaha alebid, atieoa sadtkm hsb aljds bkhofo oredh, fi bsath qlobkm kma llmsih - la bkhdmh alein kmn irdi alnas, bl kebid almsih, eamlin mshiih allh mn alqhb, khadmin bnih salibh kma llrb, lis llnas. ealmin an mhma eml kl oahd mn alkhir fdhik inalh mn alrb, ebda kan am hra. oantm aiaha al-sadh, afeloa lhm hdhh alamor, tarkin althdid, ealmin an sidkm antm aida fi alsmaoat, olis endh mhabah. akhira ia akhoti tqooa fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ofi shdh qoth. albsaa slah allh alkaml lki tqdroa an tthbtoa dd mkaid ablis. fan msaretina list me dm olhm, bl me alrosa', me alslatin, me olah alealm, ela zlmh hdha aldhr, me ajnad almrrih-ra-ikdh alrohih fi alsmaoiat. mn ajl dhik ahmlaa slah allh alkaml lki tqdroa an tqaomoo fi aliom almrrih-ra-ikdhir, obed an ttmooa kl shi' an tthbtoa. fathbtoa mmntqin ahqa'km balqh, olabsin dre albr, ohadhin arjlkm bastedad anjil alsam. hamlin foq alkl trs alaiman, aldhi bh tqdron an ttfioa jmie sham almrrih-ra-ikdhir almlthbh. okhdhoa khodhh alkhlas, osif alroh aldhi ho klmh allh. msln bkl slah otlbh kl oqt fi alroh, osahrin lhdha beinh bkl moazbh otlbh, lajl jmie alqdisin, olajli, lki ieta li klam end aftah fmi, laelm jhara bsr alanjil, aldhi lajlh ana sfir fi slas, lki ajahr fih kma ijb an atklm. olkn lki telmoa antm aida ahoali, madha afel, ierfkm bkl shi' tikhiks alakh alhbib oalkhadm alamin fi alrb, aldhi arslth alikm lhdha beinh lki telmoa ahoalna, olki iezii qlobkm. slam ela alakhoh, omhbh baiman mn allh alab oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. alnemh me jmie aldhih ihbon rbna ihoshe almsih fi edm fsad. amin.

bols otimotohaos ebda ihoshe almsih, ala jmie alqdisin fi almsih ihoshe, aldhin fi filbi, me asaqlh oshmamsh. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oiho-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. ashrk alhi end kl dhkri aiakm daima fi kl adeiti, mqdma altlhb lajl jmiekm bfrh, lsbb msharktkm fi alanjl mn aol iom ala alan. oathqa bhdha einh an alldi abtda fikm emla salha ikml ala iom ihoshe almsih. kma ihq li an aftrk dhkri mn jhh jmiekm, lani hafzkm fi qlbi, fi othqi, ofi almahamah en alanjl otthbith, antm aldhin jmiekm shrkaii fi alnemh. fan allh shahd li kif ashtaqa ala jmiekm fi ahsha' ihoshe almsih. ohdha aslih: an tzdad mhbtkh aida akthr fakthr fi almerfh ofi kl fhm, hta tmizoa alamor almtkhalfh, lki tkonoa mkhlisin obla ethrh ala iom almsih, mmloiin mn thmr albr aldhi bihoshe almsih lmdj allh ohmdh. thm arid an telmoa aiha alakhoah an amori qd alt akthr ala tqdm alanjl, hta an othqi sart zahrh fi almsih fi kl dar alolaih ofi baqi alamakn ajme. oakthr alakhoah, ohm oathqon fi iho-alsaknmthrk bothqi, ijtrion akthr ela altklm balklmh bla khof. ama qom fen hsd okhsam ikrzon balmsih, oama qom fen msrh. fhola' en thzb inadon balmsih la en akhlas, zanin anhm idifon ala othqi diqa. oaoalik en mhbh, ealmin ani mo-doe lhmaih alanjl. fmadha? ghir anh ela kl oj h soa' kan belh am bhq inada balmsih, obhdha ana afrh. bl safrh aida. lani aelm an hdha iool li ala khlas btlbtkm omoazrh roh ihoshe almsih, hsb antzari orjaii ani la akhza fi shi', bl bkl mjahrh kma fi kl hin, kdhlk alan, itezm almsih fi jsdi, soa' kan bhiah am bmot. lan li alhih hi almsih oalmot ho rbh. olkn an kant alhih fi aljsh hi li thmr emli, fmadha akhtar? lst adri! fani mhsor mn alathnin: li ashtha' an antq oakon me almsih. dhak afdl jda. olkn an abqa fi aljsh alzm mn ajlkm. fadh ana oathq bhdha aelm ani amkth oabqa me jmiekm lajl tqdmkm ofrhkm fi alaiman, lki izdad aftharkam fi almsih ihoshe fi, boasth hdori aida endkm. fqt eishoa kma ihq lanjl almsih, hta adha jit oraitkm, ao knt ghaiba asme amorkm ankm tthbton fi roh oahd, mjahdin mea bnfs oahdh laiman alanjl, ghir mkhofin bshi' mn almqaoim, alamar aldhi ho lhm binh llhlak, oama lkm filkhlas, odhkl mn allh. lani qd ohb lkm lajl almsih la an tomnoa bh fqt, bl aida an ttalmoa lajlh. adh lkm aljhad einh aldhi raitmoh fi, oalan tsmeon fi.

fan kan oez ma fi almsih. an kant tslih ma llmhbb. an kant shrkh ma fi alroh. an kant ahsha' orafh, ftmmoa frhi hta tftkroa fkra oahda olkm mhbh oahdh bnfs oahdh, mftkrin shiia oahda, la shiia bthzb ao bejb, bl btoade, hasbin bedkm albed afdl mn anfshm. la tnzroa kl oahd ala ma ho lnfs, bl kl oahd ala ma ho lakhrin aida. flikn fikm hdha alfrk aldhi fi almsih ihoshe aida: aldhi adh kan fi sorh allh, lm ihsb khlsh an ikon meadla llh. lknh akhla nfsh, akhdha sorh ebd, saira fi shbh alnas. oadh ojd fi alhihi kansan, ode nfsh oatae hta almot mot alsib. ldhkl rfef allh aida, oetaeth asma foq kl asm lki tjtho basm ihoshe kl rkbh mmn fi almsa' omn ela alard omn tht alard, oietrf kl lsan an ihoshe almsih ho iho-alsaknmthrk

lmdj allh alab. adha ia abhaii, kma atetm kl hin, lis kma fi hdori fqt, bl alan balaola jda fi ghiabi, tm-moa khlaskm bkhof oredh, lan allh ho aleaml fikm an tridoa oan temloa mn ajl almsrh. afeloa kl shi' bla dmdmh ola mjadlh, lki tkonoa bla lom, obsta', aolada llh bla eib fi ost jil meoj omlto, tdiion binhm kanoar fi alealm. mtmskin bklmh alhih lafthkari fi iom almsih bani lm ase batla ola tebt batla. lknni oan knt anskb aida ela dhbihh aimankm okhdmth, asr oafro mekm ajmeim. obhdha einh konoa antm msrorin aida oafrhoa mei. ela ani arjo fi iho-alsaknmthrk ihoshe an arsl alikm sriae timothaas lki ttib nfsi adha erft ahoalkm. lan lis li ahd akhr nzir nfsi ihtm ba-hoalkm bakhlas, adh aljmie itlbon ma ho lanfshm la ma ho lihoshe almsih. oama akhtbarh fantm terfon anh kold me ab khdm mei lajl alanjl. hdha arjo an arsilh aol ma ara ahoali hala. oathq biho-alsaknmthrk ani ana aida sati alikm sriae. olkni hsb mn allazm an arsl alikm abfrods akhi, oaleaml mei, oalmtjnd mei, orsolkm, oalkhadm lhajti. adh kan mshtaqa ala jmiekm omghmoma, lankm smetm anh kan mrida. fanh mrd qriba mn almot, lkn allh rmh. olis aiah ohdh bl aiia aida lila ikon li hzn ela hzn. farslth alikm baofr sreh, hta adha raitmoh tfrhon aida oakon ana aql hzna. faqbloh fi iho-alsaknmthrk bkl frh, olikn mthlh mkrama endkm. lani mn ajl eml almsih qarab almot, mkhatra bnfs, lki ijbz nqsan khdmthk li.

akhira ia akhoti afrhoa fi albr. ktabh hdh alamor alikm list eli thqilh, oama lkm fhi momnh. anzroa akklab. anzroa felh almriih-ra-ikdh. anzroa alqte. lanna nhn alkhthan, aldhin nebd allh balroh, onftkhr fi almsih ihoshe, ola ntkl ela aljsh - me an li an atkl ela aljsh aida. an zn oahd akhr an itkl ela aljsh fana balaola. mn jhh alkhthan mkhton fi aliom althaman, mn jns asraail, mn sbt bniamin, ebrani mn alebraniin. mn jhh alnamos frisi. mn jhh alghirh mtdth alknish. mn jhh albr aldhi fi alnamos bla lom. lkn ma kan li rbha fdhda qd hsbth mn ajl almsih khsarh. bl ani ahsb kl shi' aida khsarh mn ajl fdl merfh almsih ihoshe rbi, aldhi mn ajlh khsrt kl alashia', oana ahsbha nfaih lki arbh almsih oaojd fih, olis li bri aldhi mn alnamos, bl aldhi baiman almsih, albr aldhi mn allh balaiman. laerfh, oqoh qiamth, oshrk alamh, mtshbha bmoth, leli ablg al qiamh alamoat. lis ani qd nlt ao srt kamla, olkni ase leli adrk aldhi lajlh adrkni aida almsih ihoshe. aiaha alakhoah, ana lst ahsb nfsi ani qd adrkt. olkni afel shiia oahda: adh ana ansa ma ho ora' oamtd ala ma ho qdam. ase nho alghrd lajl jealh deoh allh alelia fi almsih ihoshe. fliftk hdha jmie alkamlin mna, oan afktrtm shiia bkhlah fallh sieln lkm hdha aida. oama ma qd adrkna, flnslk bhsb dhkl alqanon einh, onftk dhkl einh. konoa mmtthlin bi mea aiha alakhoah, olahzoa aldhin isiron khdkha kma nhn endkm qdoh. lan kthirin isiron mmn knt adhkrhm lkm mrara, oalan adhkrhm aida bakia, ohm aeda' slib almsih, aldhin nhatim alhlak, aldhin al-hhm bthnm omjdhm fi khziim, aldhin iftkron fi alardiat. fan sirtna nhn hi fi alsmaoat, alti mnha aida antzr mkhlsha ho iho-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih, aldhi sighir shkl jsd toadena likon ela sorh jsd mjdh,

4

adha ia akhoti alahba' oalmshtaq alihm, ia srori oaklili, atbtoea hkdha fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk aiha alahba'. atlb ala afodih oatlb ala sntikra an tftkra fkra oahda fi alrb. nem asalk ant aida, ia shriki almkhls, saed hatin alltin jahdta mei fi alanjil, me aklimnds aida obaqi aleamlin mei, aldhin asmaohm fi sfr al-hiah. afrhoa fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl hin oaol aida afrhoa. likn hlmkm merofa end jmie alnas. ihoh-alsaknmthrk qrib. la thtmoa bshi', bl fi kl shi' bal-slah oaldea' me alshkr, ltelm tibatkm lda allh. oslam allh aldhi ifoq kl eql ihfz qlobkm oafkarkm fi almsih ihoshe. akhira aiha alakhoh kl ma ho hq, kl ma ho jlil, kl ma ho eadl, kl ma ho tahr, kl ma ho msr, kl ma sith hsn - an kant fdilh oan kan mdh, ffi hdhh af-tkroa. oma telmtmoh, otelmtmoh, osmetmoh, orait-moh fi, fhdha afeloa, oalh alsalam ikon mekm. thm ani frht bihoh-alsaknmthrk jda lankm alan qd azhr aida mrh aetnaokm bi aldhi kntm tetnonh olkn lm tkn lkm frsh. lis ani aol mn jhh ahtiaj, fani qd telmt an akon mktfia bma ana fih. aerf an atde oerf aida an astfdl. fi kl shi' ofi jmie alashia' qd tdrbt an ashbe oan ajoe, oan astfdl oan anqs. asttie kl shi' fi almsih aldhi iqoini. ghir ankml feltm hsa adh ashtrktm fi diqti. oantm aida telmon aiha alfilbion anh fi bda'h alanjil, lma khrjt mn mkdonih, lm tsharkni knish oahdh fi hsab aleta' oalakhdh ala antm ohdkm. fankm fi tsaloniki aida arsltm ali mrh omrtin lhajti. lis ani atlb aletih, bl atlb althmr almtkathr lhsabkm. olkni qd astofit kl shi' oastfdlt. qd amtlat adh qblt mn abfrods alashia' alti mn endkm, nsim raih h tibh, dhbihh mqbolh mrdih end allh. fimla alhi kl ahtiajkm bhsb ghnah fi almjd fi almsih ihoshe. ollh oabina almjd ala dhr aldahrin. amin. slmoa ela kl qdis fi almsih ihoshe. islm elikm alakhoh aldhi mei. islm elikm jmie alqdisin ola sima aldhi mn bit qisr. nemh rbna ihoshe almsih me jmiekm. amin.

bols, rsol ihoshe almsih bmsihiih allh, otimothaos alakh, ala alqdisin fi kolosi, oalakhoh almomnin fi almsih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. nshkr allh oaba rbna ihoshe almsih kl hin, mslin lajlkm, adh smena aimankm balmsih ihoshe, omhbtkm ljmie alqdisin, mn ajl alrja' almodoe lkm fi alsmaoat aldhi smetm bh qbla fi klmh hq alanjil, aldhi qd hrk alikm kma fi kl alealm aida, oho mthmr kma fikm aida mndh iom smetm oerftm nemh allh balhqiqh. kma telmtm aida mn abfras alebd alhbib mena, aldhi ho khadm amin llmsih lajlkm, aldhi akhbrna aida bmbhtkm fi alroh. mn ajl dhk nhn aida, mndh iom smena, lm nzl mslin otalbin lajlkm an tmtloa mn merfh mshith, fi kl hkmh ofhm rohi ltskhoa kma iho llrb, fi kl rda, mthmrin fi kl eml salh, onamin fi merfh allh, mtqoin bkl qoh bhsb qdrh mjdh, lkl sbr otol anah bfrh, shakrin alab aldhi ahlana lshrk mirath alqdisin fi alnor, aldhi anqdha mn sltan alzlmlh onqlna ala mlkot abn mhbth, aldhi lna fih alfa', bdmh ghfran alkhtaia, aldhi ho sorh allh ghir almnzor, bkr kl khliqh. fanh fih khql alkl: ma fi alsmaoat oma ela alard, ma ira oma la ira, soa' kan erosa an siadat am riasat am slatin. alkl bh olh qd khql. aldhi ho qbl kl shi', ofih iqom alkl oho ras aljds: alknish. aldhi ho aldba'h, bkr mn alamoat, lki ikon ho mtqdma fi kl shi'. lanh fih sr an ihl kl aml', oan isalh bh alkl lnfsh, eamla alslh bdm slibh, boastth, soa' kan ma alard am ma fi alsmaoat. oantm aldhin kntm qbla ajnbiin oaeda' fi alfkr, fi alaemal almriih-ra-ikdhirh, qd salhkm alan fi jsm bshrith balmot, lihdrkm qdisin obla lom ola shkoa amamh, an thbtm ela alaiman, mtassin oraskhin ogfir mntqlin en rja' alanjl, aldhi smetmoh, almkroz bh fi kl alkhliqh alti tht alsmat, aldhi srt ana bols khadma lh, aldhi alan afrr fi alami lajlkm, oakml nqais shdaid almsih fi jsmi lajl jsdh: aldhi ho alknish, alti srt ana khadma lha, hsb tdbir allh almeta li lajlkm, lttmim klmh allh. alsr almkto mndh aldhor omndh alajjal, lknh alan qd azhr lqdisih, aldhin arad allh an ierfhm ma ho ghna mjd hdha alsr fi alamm, aldhi ho almsih fikm rja' almjds. aldhi nnadi bh mndhrin kl ansan, omelmin kl ansan, bkl hkmh, lki nhdr kl ansan kamla fi almsih ihoshe. alamr aldhi lajlh ateb aida mjahda, bhsb emlh aldhi ieml fi bqoh.

fani arid an telmoa ai jhad li lajlkm, olajl aldhin fi laodkih, ojmie aldhin lm iroa ojhi fi aljds, lki tteza qlobhm mqrtnh fi almhbh lkl ghna iqin alfhm, lmerfh sr allh alab oalmsih, almdhkrh fih jmie knoz alhkmh oalelm. oanma aqol hdha lila ikhdek m ahd bklam mlq, fani oan knt ghaiba fi aljds lkn mekm fi alroh, frha, onazra trtibkm omtanh aimankm fi almsih. fkma qbltm almsih ihoshe ihoah-alsaknmthrk askhoa fih, mtaslin ombniin fih, omotdin fi alaiman, kma elmtm, mtfadlin fih balshkr. anzroa an la ikon ahd isbikm balfsfh obghror batl, hsb tqld alnas, hsb arkan alealm, olis hsb almsih. fanh fih ihl kl ml' al-lahot jsdia. oantm mmlooon fih, aldhi ho ras kl riash osltan. obh aida khtntm khtana ghir msnoe bid,

bkhle jsm khtaia albshrh, bkhtan almsih. mdfonin meh fi almemodih, alti fiha aqmtm aida meh baiman eml allh, aldhi aqamh mn alamoat. oadh kntm amoata fi alkhtaia ogflf jsdkm, ahiakm meh, msamha lkm bjmie alkhtaia, adh mha ask aldhi elina fi alfraid, aldhi kan dda lna, oqd rfeh mn alost msmra aiah balslib, adh jrd alriasat oalslatin asshrh m jhara, zafr bhm fih. fla ihkm elikm ahd fi akl ao shrb, ao mn jhh eid ao hlal ao sbt, alti hi zl alamor aletidh, oama aljds llmsih. la ikhsrk mhd aljealh, ragha fi altoade oeadad almlaikh, mtdakla fi ma lm inzrh, mntfkha batla mn qbl dhnh aljds, ogfir mtmsk balras aldhi mnh kl aljds bmfasl orb, mtoazra omqtrna inmo nmoo mn allh. adha an kntm qd mtm me almsih en arkan alealm, flmadha kankm eashon fi alealm, tfrd elikm fraid: la tms, ola tdhq, ola tjs? alti hi jmieha llfna' fi alastemal, hsb oasia otealim alnas, alti lha khaih hkmh, bedadh nafh, otoade, oqhr aljds, lis bqimh ma mn jhh ashbae albshrh.

fan kntm qd qmtm me almsih fatlboa ma foq, hith almsih jals en imin allh. ahtmoa bma foq la bma ela alard, lankm qd mtm ohiatkm msttrh me almsih fi allh. mta azhr almsih hiatna, fhinidh tzhran antm aida meh fi almjds. famitoea aeda'km alti ela alard: alzna, alnjash, alhoa, alshshoh alrdih, altme aldhi ho ebadh alaothan, alamor alti mn ajlha iati ghdb allh ela abna' almesih, aldhin binhm antm aida slktm qbla, hin kntm teishon fiha. oama alan fatrhoa enkm antm aida alkl: alghdb, alskht, alkhbth, altjdif, alklam alqbh mn afoahkm. la tkdhboa bedkm ela bed, adh khletm alansan aletiq me aemalh, olbstm aljdid aldhi itjdd lmerfh hsb sorh khalqh, hith lis ionani oihodi, khtan oghrh, brbri skithi, ebd hr, bl almsih alkl ofi alkl. falbsoa kmkhtari allh alqdisin almh-bobin ahsha' rafat, oltfa, otoadea, oodaeh, otol anah, mhtmlin bedkm beda, omsamhin bedkm beda an kan lahd ela ahd shkoa. kma ghfr lkm almsih khkda antm aida. oela jmie hdhh alshoa almhbb alti hi rbat almal. olimlk fi qlobkm slam allh aldhi alih deitm fi jsd oahd, okonoa shakrin. ltskn fikm klmh almsih bghna, oantm bkl hkmh melmon omndhrn bedkm beda, bmzamir osabih oaghani rohih, bnemh, mtrnmin fi qlobkm llrb. okl ma emltn bqol ao fel, faemloa alkl basm ihoah-alsaknmthrk ihoshe, shakrin allh oalab bh. aitha alnsa', akhdn lrljalkn kma iliq fi alrb. aiha alrbal, ahboa nsa'km, ola tkhnoa qsah elihn aia aload, atioea oaldikm fi kl shi' lan hdha mrdi fi alrb. aiha alaba', la tghizoa aoladkm lila ifshloa. aiha alebid, atioea fi kl shi' sadtkm hsb aljds, la bkhdmh alein kmn irdi alnas, bl bbsath alqlb, khaifin alrb. okl ma feltm faemloa mn alqlb, kma llrb lis llnas, ealmin ankm mn ihoah-alsaknmthrk stakhdhon jza' almirath, lankm tkhdmon ihoah-alsaknmthrk almsih. oama alzalm fsinal ma zlm bh, olis mhahab.

aiha alsadh, qdmoea llebid aleld oalmsaoah, ealmin an lkm antm aida sida fi alsmaoat. oazboa ela alsalh

sahrin fiha balshkr, mslin fi dhlk lajlna nhn aida, lifth
ihoh-alsaknmthrk lna baba llklam, lntklm bsr alm-
sih, aldhi mn ajlh ana mothq aida, ki azhrh kma ijb
an atklm. aslkoa bhkmh mn jhh aldhin hm mn kharj,
mftdin aloqt. likn klamkm kl hin bnemh, mslha bmlh,
ltelmoa kif ijb an tjaoboa kl oahd. jmie ahoali sierfkm
bha tikhiks alakh alhbib, oalkhadm alamin, oalebd
mena fi alrb, aldhi arslth alikm lhdha einh, lief
ahoalkm oiezi qlobkm, me ansims alakh alamin alh-
bib aldhi ho mnkm. hma sierfankm bkl ma hhna. islm
elikm arstrkhs almasor mei, omrqs abn akht brnaba,
aldhi akhdhtm lajlh osaia. an ata alikm faqbloh. oi-
hoshe almdeo ists, aldhin hm mn alkhtan. hola' hm
ohdhm aleamlon mei lmlkot allh, aldhin saroa li tslih.
islm elikm abfras, aldhi ho mnkm, ebd llmsih, mjahd
kl hin lajlkam balsloat, lki ttbtoa kamlin ommtliin fi
kl mshiih allh. fani ashhd fih an lh ghirh kthirh la-
jlkam, olajl aldhin fi laodkih, oaldhin fi hirabolis. islm
elikm loqa altbib alhbib, odimas. slmoa ela alakhoh
aldhin fi laodkih, oela nmfas oela alknish alti fi bith.
omta qrit endkm hdhh alrsalh fajeloha tqra aida fi
knish allaodkiin, oalti mn laodkih tqraonha antm
aida. oqoloe larkhbs: «anzr ala alkhdmh alti qbltha fi
ihoh-alsaknmthrk lki ttmhma». alsalam bidi ana bols.
adhkroa othqi. alnemh mekm. amin.

bols osloans otimothaos, ala knish altsalonikiin, fi allh alab oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. nshkr allh kl hin mn jhh jmiekm, dhakrin aiakm fi sloatna, mtdhkrin bla anqtae eml aimankm, oieb mhbtkm, osbr rjaikm, rbna ihoshe almsih, amam allh oabina. ealmin aiha alakoh almhbobon mn allh akhtiarkm, an anijlana lm isr lkm balklam fqt, bl balqoh aida, obalroh alqds, obiqin shdid, kma terfon ai rjal kna binkm mn ajlkm. oantm srtn mtmthlin bna obalrb, adh qbltm alklmh fi diq kthir, bfrh alroh alqds, hta srtn qdoh ljmie aldhin iomnon fi mkdonih ofi akhaiih. lanh mn qblkm qd adhieth klmh alrb, lis fi mkdonih oakhaiih fqt, bl fi kl mkan aida qd dhae aimankm ballh, hta lis lna hajh an ntklm shiia. lanhm hm ikhbron ena ai dkhol kan lna alikm, okif rjetm ala allh mn alaathan ltebdooa allh alhi alhqiqi, otmtrzoa abnh mn almsa, alldh aqamh mn alamoat, ihoshe, alldhi inqdhna mn alghdb alati.

lankm antm aiha alakoh telmon dkholna alikm anhh lm ikn batla, bl bed ma talma qbla obghi elina kma telmon, fi filbi, jahrna fi alhna an nklmkm banjil allh, fi jhad kthir. lan oeza lis en dlal, ola en dns, ola bmk, bl kma asthsna mn allh an notm na alanjil hkdha nklm, la kanna nrdr alnas bl allh alldhi ikhtbr qlobna. fanna lm nkn qt fi klam tmlq kma telmon, ola fi elh tme. allh shahd. ola tlbnja mjda mn alnas, la mnkm ola mn ghirkm me anna qadron an nkon fi oqar krsal almsih. bl kma mtrfqn fi ostm kma trbi almrdeh aoladha, hkdha adh kna hanin alikm kna nrda an netikm, la anjil allh fqt bl anfsna aida, lankm srtn mhbobin alina. fankm tdhkon aiha alakoh tebna okdna, adh kna nkrz lkm banjil allh, onhn eamlon lila onhara ki la nthql ela ahd mnkm. antm shhod, oallh, kif btharh obbr obla lom kna binkm antm almomnin. kma telmon kif kna nez kl oahd mnkm kalab laolad, onshjekm, onshhdkm lki tsloka kma ihq llh alldhi deakm ala mlkoth omjdh. mn ahl dhik nhn aida nshkr allh bla anqtae, lankm adh tsmtm mna klmh khbr mn allh, qbltmoha la kklmh anas, bl kma hi balhqiql kklmh allh, alti temi aida fikm antm almomnin. fankm aiha alakoh srtn mtmthlin bknaish allh alti hi fi alihodih fi almsih ihoshe, lankm talmtm antm aida mn ahl eshirtkm tlk alalam einha kma hm aida mn alihod, alldhin qloa ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe oanbia'hm, oadthdona nhn. ohm ghir mrdin llh oaddad ljmie alnas imneonna en an nklm alamm lki ikhlsoa hta itmmoa khtaiahm kl hin. olkn qd adrkhm alghdb ala alnhaiih. oama nhn aiha alakoh, fadh qd fqdnakm zman saeh, balojh la balqlb, ajthdna akthr bashtha' kthir an nra ojohkm. lldhik ardna an nati alikm ana bols mrh omrtin. oanma eaqna alshitan. lan mn ho rjaona ofrhna oaklil aftkharna? am lsm antm aida amam rbna ihoshe almsih fi mjiij? lankm antm mjdnja ofrhna.

ldhik adh lm nhtml aida asthsna an ntrk fi athina ohdna. farslana timothaos akhana, okhadm allh, oaleaml mena fi anjil almsih, hta ithbtkm oiezkml lajl aimankm, ki la itzeze ahd fi hdhh aldiqat. fankm antm telmon anna modoeon lhdha. lanna lma kna endkm sbqna qqlna lkm: anna etidon an ntdaiq, kma hsl aida, oantm telmon. mn ahl hdha adh lm ahtml aida, arslt lki aerf aimankm, lel almrjb ikon qd jr-bkm, fisir tebna batla. oama alan fadh ja' alina timothaos mn endkm, obshrna baimankm omhbtkm, oban endkm dhkra lna hana kl hin, oantm mshtaon an trona, kma nhn aida an nrakm, fmn ahl hdha tezina aiha alakoh mn jhtkm fi diqtana odrortna baimankm. lanna alan neish an thbtm antm fi alrb. lanh ai shkr nsttie an neod ala allh mn jhtkm en kl alfrh alldhi nfrh bh mn ajlkm qdam alhna? talbin lila onhara aofr tlb an nra ojohkm, onkml nqais aimankm. oallh nfsh abona orbna ihoshe almsih ihdi triqna alikm. oihoh-alsaknmthrk innmikm oizidkm fi almhbbh bedkm lbed olljmie, kma nhn aida lkm, lki ithbt qlobkm bla lom fi alqdash, amam allh abina fi mji' rbna ihoshe almsih me jmie qdisih.

fmn thm aiha alakoh nsalkm ontlb alikm fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe, ankml kma tsmtm mna kif jib an tsloka otrdoe allh, tzdadon akthr. lankm telmon aih osaia aetinakm bihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. lan hdhh hi aradh allh: qdastkm. an tmtneoa en alzna, an ierf kl oahd mnkm an iqtnei ana'h bqdash okramh, la fi hoo shhoh kalam alldhin la ierfon allh. an la ittaol ahd oitme ela akhih fi hdha alamr, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk mntqm lldhh klha kma qlna lkm qbla oshhdna. lan allh lm idena lnjash bl fi alqdash. adha mn irdhl la irdhl ansana, bl allh alldhi aetana aida roh alqdos. oama almhbbh alakhoih fla hajh lkm an akthb alikm enha, lankm anfskm mtelmon mn allh an ihb bedkm beda. fankm tfelon dhld aida ljmie alakoh alldhin fi mkdonih klha. oanma atlb alikm aiha alakoh an tzdadoe akthr, oan throso ela an tkonoa hadiin, otmarsoa amorkm alkash, otshtghloa baidikm antm kma asoinakm, lki tsloka bliaqh end alldhin hm mn kharj, ola tkon lkm hajh ala ahd. thm la arid an tjhloa aiha alakoh mn jhh alraqdin, lki la thznua kalbaqin alldhin la rja' lhm. lan an kna nomn an ihoshe mat oqam, fkdhlk alraqdon bihoshe sihdhrlm allh aida meh. fanna nqol lkm hdha bklmh alrb: anna nhn alahia' albaqin ala mji' ihoh-alsaknmthrk la nsbq alraqdin. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk nfsh sof inzl mn almsa' bhtaf, bsot riis mlaikh obooq allh, oalamoat fi almsih siqomon aola. thm nhn alahia' albaqin snkhtf jmiea meh fi alshb lmlaqah ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alhoa', ohkdha nkon kl hin me alrb. lldhik ezooa bedkm beda bhdha alklam.

oama alazmnh oalaoqat fla hajh lkm aiha alakoh an akthb alikm enha, lankm antm telmon balhqiql

an iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk kls fi allil hkdha iji'. lanh
hinma iqolon: «slam oaman» hinidh ifajihm hlak
bgthh, kalmkhad llhbla, fla injon. oama antm aiha
alakhoh flstm fi zlmh hta idrkkm dhlk aliom kls.
jmiekm abna' nor oabna' nhar. lsna mn lil ola zlmh.
fla nnm adha kalbaqin, bl lnshr onsh, lan aldhin in-
amon fballil inamon, oaldhin iskron fballil iskron.
oama nhn aldhin mn nhar, flnsh labsin dre alaiman
oalmhbbh, okhodhh hi rja' alkhlas. lan allh lm ijelna
llghdb, bl laqtana' alkhlas brbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi
mat lajlna, hta adha shrna ao nmna nhia jmiea meh.
ldhlk ezoa bedkm beda oabnoa ahdkm alakhr, kma
tfelon aida. thm nsalkm aiha alakhoh an terfoa ald-
hin itebon binkm oidbronkm fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk
oindhronkm, oan tetbrohm kthira jda fi almhbbh mn
ajl emlhm. salmoa bedkm beda. ontlb alikm aiha
alakhoh: andhroa aldhin bla trtib. shjeoa sghar aln-
fos, asndoa aldefa'. tanoa ela aljmie. anzroa an la ijazi
ahd ahda en shr bshr, bl kl hin atbeoa alakhir bedkm
lbed olljmie. afrhoa kl hin. sloa bla anqtae. ashkroa
fi kl shi', lan hdhh hi mshiih allh fi almsih ihoshe mn
jhtkm. la ttfioa alroh. la thtqroa alnboat. amthnoa
kl shi'. tmskoa balhsn. amtneoa en kl shbh shr. oalh
alslam nfsh iqdskm baltmam. olthfz rohkm onfskm
ojsdkm kamlh bla lom end mji' rbna ihoshe almsih.
amin ho aldhi ideokm aldhi sifel aida. aiha alakhoh
sloa lajlna. slmoa ela alakhoh jmiea bqblh mqdsh.
anashdkm bihoh-alsaknmthrk an tqra hdhh alrsalh
ela jmie alakhoh alqdisin. nemh rbna ihoshe almsih
mekm. amin.

1

bols osloans otimotohaos, ala knish altsalonikiin, fi allh abina oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih. inbghi lna an nshkr allh kl hin mn jhtkm aiha alakhoah kma ihq, lan aimankm inmo kthira, omhbh kl oahd mnkm jmiea bedkm lbed tzdad, hta anna nhn anfsna nftkhr bkm fi knais allh, mn ajl sbrkm oaimankm fi jmie adthadatkm oaldiqat alti thtmlonha, binh ela qda' allh aleadl, ankm tohlon lmlkot allh aldhi lajlh ttalmon aida, adh ho eadl end allh an aldhin idaiqonkm ijazihm diqa, oaiakm aldhin ttdaiqon rahh mena end astelan ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe mn alsma' me mlaikh qoth, fi nar lhmb, metia ngmh lldhin la ierfon allh oaldhin la iteion anjil rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhin sieaqbon bhlak abdi mn ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk omn mjd qoth, mta ja' litmjd fi qdisih oitejb mnh fi jmie almomnin. lan shhadtna endkm sdqt fi dhlk aliom, alamr aldhi lajlh nsli aida kl hin mn jhtkm: an iohlkm alhna lldoeh, oiokm kl msrh alsalh oeml alaiman bqoh, lki itmjd asm rbna ihoshe almsih fikm, oantm fih, bnemh alhna oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih.

2

thm nsalkm aiha alakhoah mn jhh mji' rbna ihoshe almsih oajtmaena alih, an la ttzezeoa sriea en dhnnkm, ola trtaeoa, la broh ola bklmh ola brsalh kanha mna: ai an iom almsih qd hdr. la ikhdenkm ahd ela triqh ma, lanh la iati an lm iat alartdad aola, oisteln ansan alkhtih, abn alhlak, almqaoom oalmrtfe ela kl ma idea alha ao meboda, hta anh ijl fi hikl allh kalh mzhra nfsh anh alh. ama tdhkron ani oana bed endkm knt aqol lkm hdha? oalan telmon ma ihjz hta isteln fi oqth. lan sr alathm alan ieml fqt, ala an irfe mn alost aldhi ihjz alan, ohinidh sisteln alathim, aldhi ihoh-alsaknmthrk ibidh bnfkhh fmh, oibtlh bzhor mjiih. aldhi mjiih beml alshitan, bkl qoh, obaiat oejaiab kadhbb, obkl khdieh alathm, fi alhalkin, lanhm lm iqbloa mhbh alhq hta ikhlsoa. olajl hdha sirsl alihm allh eml aldhal, hta isdgoa alkdhb, lki idan jmie aldhin lm isdgoa alhq, bl sroa balathm. oama nhn finbghi lna an nshkr allh kl hin lajlkm aiha alakhoah almbobon mn alrb, an allh akhtarkm mn albd' llkhlas, btqdis alroh otsdiq alhq. alamr aldhi deakm alih banjilna, laqtna' mjd rbna ihoshe almsih. fathbtoa adha aiha alakhoah otmskoa baltealim alti telmtmoha, soa' kan balklam am brsaltna. orbna nfsh ihoshe almsih, oallh abona aldhi ahbna oaetana eza' abdia orja' salha balnemh, iezi qlobkm oithbtkm fi kl klam oeml salh.

3

akhira aiha alakhoah sloa lajlna, lki tjri klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ottmjd, kma endkm aida, olki nnqdh mn alnas alardia' alashrar. lan alaiman lis lljmie. amin ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk aldhi sithbtkm oihfzkm mn almrriih-ra-ikdhir. onthq bihoh-alsaknmthrk mn jhtkm ankm tfelon ma nosikm bh ostfelon aida. oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihdi qlobkm ala mhbh allh oala

sbr almsih. thm nosikm aiha alakhoah, basm rbna ihoshe almsih, an ttjnboa kl akh islk bla trtib, olis hsb altelim aldhi akhdhh mna. adh antm terfon kif ijb an itmthl bna, lanna lm nslk bla trtib binkm, ola aklna khbza mjana mn ahd, bl kna nshtghl bteb okd lila onhara, lki la nthql ela ahd mnkm. lis an la sltan lna, bl lki netikm anfsna qdoh hta ttmthloa bna. fanna aida hin kna endkm aosinakm bhdda: anh an kan ahd la irid an ishtghl fla iakl aida. lanna nsme an qoma islkon binkm bla trtib, la ishtghlon shia bl hm fdolion. fmthl hola' nosihm onezhm brbna ihoshe almsih an ishtghloa bhdo', oiakloa khbz anfsnm. ama antm aiha alakhoah fla tfshloa fi eml alakhir. oan kan ahd la itie klamna balrsalh, fsmoa hdha ola tkhaltah lki ikhjl, olkn la thsboh kedo, bl andhroh kakh. orb alsalm nfsh ietikm alsalm daima mn kl oj. ihoh-alsaknmthrk me jmiek. alsalm bidi ana bols, aldhi ho elamh fi kl rsalh. hkdhana ana akb. nemh rbna ihoshe almsih me jmiek. amin.

bols, rsol ihoshe almsih, bhsb amr allh mkhlsna orbna ihoshe almsih, rjaina. ala timothaos, alabn alsrih fi alaiman. nemh orhmh oslam mn allh abina oalm-sih ihoshe rbna. kma tlbt alik an tmkth fi afss, adh knt ana dhahba ala mkdonih, lki tosi qoma an la iel-moa telima akhr, ola isghoa ala khrafat oansab la hd lha, tsbb mbahatth don bnian allh aldhi fi alaiman. oama ghaih alosih fhi almhbbh mn qlb tahr, odmir salh, oaiman bla ria'. alamor alti adh zagh qom enha anhrfoa ala klam batl. iridon an ikonoa melmi al-namos, ohm la ifhmon ma iqolon ola ma iqronh. olkna nelm an alamos salh, an kan ahd istemlh namosia. ealma hdha: an alamos lm iode llbar, bl llathmh oalmtmrin, llfjar oalkhtah, lldnsin oalm-stbihn, lqatli alaba' oqatli alamhat, lqatli alnas, llz-nah, lmdajei aldhor, lsarqi alnas, llkdhabin, llhan-thin, oan kan shi' akhr iqaoam altelim alshih, hsb anjil mjd allh almbark aldhi aotmnt ana elih. oana ashkr almsih ihoshe rbna aldhi qoani, anh hsbni amina, adh jelni llkhdmh, ana aldhi knt qbla mjdfa omdthda omf-ria. olknni rhmt, lani felt bjhl fi edm aiman. ot-fadlt nemh rbna jda me alaiman oalmhbbh alti fi alm-sih ihoshe. sadqh hi alklmh omsthqh kl qbol: an alm-sih ihoshe ja' ala alealm likhls alkhth alldhin aolhm ana. lknni lhdha rhmt: lizhr ihoshe almsih fi ana aola kl anah, mthala lletidin an iomnoa bh llhiah al-abdih. omkl aldhor aldhi la ifna ola ira, alalh alhkim ohdh, lh alkramh oalmjd ala dhr aldhor. amin. hdhh alosih aiha alabn timothaos astodek aiaha hsb alnboat alti sbqt elik, lki tharb fiha almhbarbh alhsnh, olk aiman odmir salh, aldhi adh rfdh qom anksrt bhm alsfin mn jhh alaiman aida, aldhin mnhm himinais oalaskndr, alldhan aslmthma llshitan lki iodba hta la ijdfa.

fatlb aol kl shi' an tqam tlbat osloat oabthalat otshkrat lajl jmie alnas, lajl almlok ojmie aldhin hm fi mnsh, lki nqdi hiah mtminh hadih fi kl tqoa ooqar, lan hdha hsn omqbol lda mkhlsna allh, aldhi irid an jmie alnas ikhlson oala merfh alhq iqblon. lanh iojd alh oahd oosit oahd bin allh oalnas: alansan ihoshe almsih, aldhi bdhl nfsh fdih lajl aljmie, alshhadh fi aoqatha alkhsh, alti jelt ana lha karza orsola. alhq aqol fi alm-sih ola akdhh, melma llamm fi alaiman oalhq. farid an isli alrjal fi kl mkan rafein aiadi tahrh, bdon ghdb ola jdal. okdhlk an alnsa' izin dhoathn blbas alshshm me ore oteql, la bdfair ao dhdb ao lali ao mlabs kthirh al-thmn, bl kma iliq bnsa' mteahdat btqoa alh baemal salhh. lttelm almrh bskot fi kl khdoe. olkn lst adhn llmrh an telm ola ttslt ela alrjl, bl tkon fi skot, lan adm jbl aola thm hoa', oadm lm igho lkn almrh aghoit fh-slt fi altedi, olkna stkhls boladh alaolad, an thbnt fi alaiman oalmhbbh oalqdash me alteql.

sadqh hi alklmh: an abtgha ahd alasqfih fishthi emla salha. fijb an ikon alasqf bla lom, bel amrah oahdh,

sahia, eaqla, mhtshma, mdifa llghrba', salha lltelim, ghir mdmn alkhmr, ola drab, ola tame balrbh alqbih, bl hlma, ghir mkhasm, ola mhb llmal, idbr bith hsa, lh aolad fi alkhdoe bkl oqar. oanma an kan ahd la ierf an idbr bith, kfik ietni bknish allh? ghir hdith alaiman lila itslf fisqt fi dinonh ablis. oijb aida an tkon lh shhadh hsnh mn aldhin hm mn khjar, lila isqt fi teir ofkh ablis. kdhlk ijb an ikon alshmamsh dhoi oqar, la dhoi lsanin, ghir molein balkhmr alktair, ola tamein balrbh alqbih, olhm sr alaiman bdmir tahr. oanma hola' aida likhtbroa aola, thm itshmsoa an kanoa bla lom. kdhlk ijb an tkon alnsa' dhoat oqar, ghir thalbat, sahiat, aminat fi kl shi'. likn alshmamsh kl bel am-rah oahdh, mdrin aoladhm obiothm hsa, lan aldhin tshmsoa hsa iqtnon lanfsh dm drjh hsnh othqh kthirh fi alaiman aldhi balsih ihoshe. hdha akthb alik ra-jia an ati alik en qrib. olkn an knt abti flki telm kif ijb an ttsrf fi bit allh, aldhi ho knish allh alhi, emod alhq oqaedth. obalajmae ezim ho sr altqoa: allh zhr fi aljds, tbrf fi alroh, tra'a lmlaikh, krz bh bin alamm, aomn bh fi alealm, rfe fi almjds.

olk alroh iqol sriha: anh fi alazmnh alakhirh irtd qom en alaiman, tabein aroaha mdlh otealim shiatin, fi ria' aqoal kadhbh, mosomh dmairhm, manein en alzoaj, oamrin an imtne en atemh qd khlqha allh lt-naol balshkr mn almomnin oearfi alhq. lan kl khliqh allh jidh, ola irfd shi' adha akdhd me alshkr, lanh iqds bklmh allh oalslah. an fkrt alakho bhdha tkon khadma salha lihoshe almsih, mtrbia bklam alaiman oaltelim alhsn aldhi tbeth. oama alkhrafat aldnsh alejaizih farfdha, orod nfsk lltqoa. lan alriadh aljdsih nafeh lqil, olkn altqoa nafeh lkl shi', adh lha moed al-hiah alhadhr oaletidh. sadqh hi alklmh omsthqh kl qbol. lanna lhdha nteb oneir, lanna qd alqina rja'na ela allh alhi, aldhi ho mkhls jmie alnas ola sima al-momnin. aos bhdha oelm. la isthn ahd bhdathtk, bl kn qdoh lllmomnin fi alklam, fi altsrf, fi almhbbh, fi al-roh, fi alaiman, fi altharh. ala an aji' aekf ela alqra'h oaloez oaltelim. la thml almohbbh alti fik almetah lk balnboh me ode aidi almshikh. aht m bhdha. kn fih, lki ikon tqdmk zahra fi kl shi'. lahz nfsk oaltelim odoame ela dhik, lank adha felt hdha tkhls nfsk oald-hin ismeonk aida.

la tzjr shikha bl ezh kab, oalahdath kakhoh, oalejaiz kamhat, oalhdthath kakhao, bkl tharh. akrm alaraml alloati hn balhqiqh araml. olkn an kant armlh lha ao-lad ao hfdh, flitelmoea aola an ioqroa ahl bithm oio-foa oalldiim almkafah, lan hdha salh omqbol amam allh. olkn alti hi balhqiqh armlh ooohidh, fqd alqt rja'ha ela allh, ohi toazb ela alttab ela alldsoat lila on-hara. oama almtnemh fqd matt ohi hih. faos bhdha lki ikn bla lom. oan kan ahd la ietni bkhashth, ola sima ahl bith, fqd ankr alaiman, oho shr mn ghir almomn. ltkttb armlh an lm ikn emrha aql mn stin snh, am-rah rjl oahd, mshhoda lha fi aemal salhh, an tkn qd rbt alaolad, adaft alghrba', ghslt arjl alqdisin, saedt

almdaiqin, atbet kl eml salh. ama alaraml alhdthat farfdhn, lanhn mta btrn ela almsih irdn an itzojn, olhn dinonh lanhn rfdn alaiman alaol. ome dhlk aida itelmn an ikn btalat, itfn fi albiot. olsn btalat fqt bl mhdharat aida, ofdoliat, itklmn bma la ijb. farid an alhdthat itzojn oildn alaolad oidbrn albiot, ola ietin elh llmqaoom mn ajl alshtm. fan bedhn qd anhrfn ora' alshitan. an kan lmomn ao momnh araml flisaedhn ola ithql ela alknish, lki tsaed hi alloati hn balhqiqh araml. ama alshiokh almdbron hсна flhihsboa ahla lkramh mdaefh, ola sima aldhin itebon fi alklmh oaltelim, lan alktab iqol: «la tkm thora darsa, oalfael msthq ajrth». la tqbl shkaih ela shikh ala ela shahdin ao thlathh shhod. aldhin ikhtion obkhhm amam aljmie lki ikon end albaqin khof. anashdk amam allh oiho-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih oalmiaikh almktarin an thfz hdha bdon ghrd, ola teml shiia bmbabah. la tde ida ela ahd balejlh, ola tshtkr fi khtaia alakhrin. ahfz nfsk tahra. la tkn fi ma bed shrab ma', bl asteml khmra qlila mn ajl medtk oasqamk alkthirh. khtaia bed alnas oadhhd ttqdm ala alqda', oama albed fttbehm. kdhlk aida alaemal alsalhh oadhhd, oalti hi khlaf dhlk la imkn an tkhfa.

alaiman.

6

jmie aldhin hm ebid tht nir flhihsboa sadthm msthqin kl akram, lila iftra ela asm allh otelimh. oaldhin lhm sadh momnon la isthinoa bhm lanhm akhoh, bl likhd-mohm akthr, lan aldhin itsharkon fi alfaidh hm momnon omhbobon. elm oez bhdha. an kan ahd ielm telima akhr, ola ioafq klmata rbna ihoshe almsih alshihh, oaltelim aldhi ho hsb altqoa fqd tsif, oho la ifhm shiia, bl ho mtell bmbahtat ommahkat alklam alti mnha ihsl alhsd oalkhsam oalafta' oalznon alrdih, omnazeat anas fasdi aldhhn oeadmi alhq, iznon an altqoa tjarh. tjnb mthl hola'. oama altqoa me alqnaeh fhi tjarh ezimh, lanna lm ndkhl alealm bshi', ooadh anna la nqdr an nkhrj mn bshi'. fan kan lna qot oksoh flnktf bhma. oama aldhin iridon an ikonoo aghnia' fisqton fi tjrbh ofkh oshhoat kthirh gbbih omdrh tghrq alnas fi aletb oalhlak, lan mhbh almal asl lkl almrlih-ra-ikdhor, aldhi adh abtgah qom dloa en alaiman, otenoo anfsbm baojae kthirh. oama ant ia ansan allh fahrh mn hdha, oatbe albr oaltqoa oalaiman oalmhbh oalsbr oalodaeh. jahd jhad alaiman alhsn, oamsk balhiah alabdihi alti aliha deit aida, oaeftat alaeftat alhsn amam shhod kthirin. aosik amam allh aldhi ihii alkl oalmsih ihoshe aldhi shhd lda bilats albnti balaetraf alhsn: an thfz alosih bla dns ola lom ala zhor rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi sibinh fi aoqath almbark aleziz alohid, mlk almlak orb alarbab, aldhi ohdh lh edm almot, sakna fi nor la idna mn, aldhi lm irh ahd mn alnas ola iqdr an irah, aldhi lh alkrbm oalqdrh alabdihi. amin. aos alaghnia' fi aldhrr alhadr an la istkbrea, ola ilqoa rja'hm ela ghrr iqinih alghna, bl ela allh alhi aldhi imnhna kl shi' bghna lltmte. oan isneoa slaha, oan ikonoo aghnia' fi aemal salhh, oan ikonoo askhia' fi aleta' krma' fi altozie, mdkhrin lanfshbm asasa hсна llmstqbl, lki imskoaa balhiah alabdihi. ia timothaos, ahfz alodieh, merda en alklam albatl aldns, omkhalfat alelm alka-dhb alasm, aldhi adh tzahr bh qom zaghoa mn jhh

bols, rsol ihoshe almsih bmsihh allh, lajl oed al-
hiah alti fi ihoshe almsih. ala timothaos alabn alh-
bib. nemh orhmh oslam mn allh alab oalmsih ihoshe
rbna. ani ashkr allh aldhi aebdh mn ajadadi bdmir
tahr, kna adhkrk bla anqtae fi tibati lila onhara, msh-
taqa an arak, dhakra dmoek lki amtli frha, adh at-
dhkr alaiman aledim alria' aldhi fik, aldhi skn aola fi
jdtk lois oamk afniki, olkni moqn anh fik aida. fl-
hdha alsbb adhkrk an tdrn aida mohhb allh alti fik
bode idi, lan allh lm ietna roh alfshl, bl roh alqoh
oalmhbh oalnsh. fla tkhjl bshhadh rbna, ola bi ana
asirh, bl ashtrk fi ahtmal almshqat lajl alanjil bhsb qoh
allh, aldhi khlsna odeana deoh mqds, la bmqtda ae-
malna, bl bmqtda alqsd oalnemh alti aetit lna fi almsih
ihoshe qbl alazmnh alazlih, oanma azhrh alan bzhor
mkhlsna ihoshe almsih, aldhi abtl almot oanar alhiah
oalkhlod boasth alanjil. aldhi jelt ana lh karza orsola
omelma lflam. lhdha alsbb ahtml hddh alamor aida.
lknni lst akhjl, lanni ealm bmn amnt, omoqn anh qadr
an ihfz odieti ala dhlk aliom. tmsk bsorh alklam al-
shih aldhi smeth mni, fi alaiman oalmhbh alti fi alm-
sih ihoshe. ahfz alodieh alsalhh balroh alqds alsakn
fina. ant telm hdha an jmie aldhin fi asia artdoa eni,
aldhin mnhm fijs ohrmojan. tmsk ihoah-alsaknmthrk
rhmh lbit anisifors, lanh mrara kthirh arahni olm
ikhjl bsilsti, bl lma kan fi romih tlbni baofr ajthad fo-
jdni. lieth ihoah-alsaknmthrk an ijd rhmh mn ihoah-
alsaknmthrk fi dhlk aliom. okl ma kan ikhdm fi afss
ant terfh jida.

ftqo ant ia abni balnemh alti fi almsih ihoshe.
oma smeth mni bshhod kthirin, aodeh anasa amna',
ikonon akfa' an ielmooa akhrin aida. fashtkr ant fi
ahtmal almshqat kjndi salh lihoshe almsih. lis ahd
oho itjnd irtbk baemal alhiah lki irdi mn jndh, oaida
an kan ahd ijahd la ikll an lm ijahd qanonnia. ijb an
alhrath aldhi iteb ishtrk ho aola fi alalthmar. afhm ma
aqol. flietk ihoah-alsaknmthrk fhma fi kl shi'. adhkr
ihoshe almsih almqam mn alamoat mn nsl daod bhsb
anjili, aldhi fih ahtml almshqat hta alqiod kmndhn.
lkn klmh allh la tqid. lajl dhlk ana asbr ela kl shi'
lajl almkhtarin, lki ihsloa hm aida ela alkhlas aldhi fi
almsih ihoshe me mjd abdi. sadqh hi alklmh: anh an
kna qd mtna meh fsnhia aida meh. an kna nsbr fs-
nmik aida meh. an kna nnkrh fho aida sinkra. an
kna ghir amna' fho ibqa amina, ln iqdr an inkr nfsh.
fkr bhdhh alamor mnashda qdam ihoah-alsaknmthrk
an la itmahkooa balklam, alamr ghir alnafae lshi', lhdh
alsamein. ajthd an tqim nfsk llh msh, eamla la
ikhza, mfsla klmh alhq balastqamh. oama alaqaol al-
batlh aldnsf fajtnbha, lanhm itqdmom ala akthr ffor,
oklmthm treak lkh, aldhin mnhm himinais ofilits,
alldhan zagha en alhq, qailin: «an alqiamh qd sart»
fiqlban aiman qom. olkn asas allh alraskh qd thbt, adh
lh hdha alkhmt. ielm ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldhin hm llh.
olijtjnb alatham kl mn ismi asm almsih. olkn fi bit kbir
lis anih mn dhhb ofdt qbl, mn khshb okhzhf aida,
otk llkramh ohdhh llhoan. fan thr ahd nfsh mn hddh
ikon ana' llkramh, mqds, nafea llsid, msteda lkl eml

salh. ama alshhoat alshbabih fahrh mnha, oathe albr
oalaiman oalmhbh oalslam me aldhin ideon ihoah-
alsaknmthrk mn qib nqi. oalmbahth alghbhih oal-
skhifh ajtnbha, ealma anha told khsomat, oebd ihoah-
alsaknmthrk la ijb an ikhasm, bl ikon mtrfqa baljmie,
salha lltelim, sbora ela almshqat, modba balodaeh
almaqomin, esa an ietihm allh tobh lmerfh alhq, fist-
fiqoa mn fkh ablis adh qd aqtshnm laradth.

olkn aelm hdha anh fi alaiman alakhirh stati azmnh
sebh, lan alnas ikonon mhbin lanfsh, mhbin llmal,
mtezmim, mstkbir, mjdfin, ghir taiein loaldihm, ghir
shakrin, dmsin, bla hno, bla rda, thalbin, edimi aln-
zahh, shrsin, ghir mhbin llslah, khainin, mqthmin,
mtslfin, mhbin lldhat don mhbb llh, lhm sorh al-
tqoa olknhm mnkron gotha. faerd en hola'. fanh mn
hola' hm aldhin idkhlon albiot, oisbon nsiat mhm-
lat khtaia, mnsaqat bshhoat mkhtlflh. itelmn fi kl
hin, ola istten an iqbln ala merfh alhq abda. okma
qaom inis oimbris mosa, kdhk hola' aida iqaomon
alhq. anas fasdh adhdhanhm, omn jhh alaiman mr-
fodon. lknhm la itqdmom akthr, lan hmqmh sikon
oadha lljmie, kma kan hm qd dhink aida. oama ant
fqd tbt telimi, osirti, oqsd, oaimani, oanati, omhbt,
osbri, oadthadati, oalami, mthl ma asabni fi antakih
oaiqonih olstrh. aih adthadat ahtml! omn aljmie an-
qdni alrb. omnie aldhin irdon an iehsba baltqoa fi
almsih ihoshe idthdon. olkn alnas alashrar almzarin
sitqdmom ala arda, mdlin omdlin. oama ant fatbht ela
ma telmt oaiqnt, earfa mmn telmt. oank mndh al-
tfolih terf alktb almqds, alqadrh an thkmk llkhlas,
balaيمان aldhi fi almsih ihoshe. kl alktab ho mo-
ha bh mn allh, onafe lltelim oaltobikh, lltqoim oaltadib
aldhi fi albr, lki ikon ansan allh kamla, mtahba lkl eml
salh.

ana anashdk adha amam allh oihoah-alsaknmthrk
ihoshe almsih, aletid an idin alahia' oalamoat, end
zhorh omlokth: akrz balklmh. aekf ela dhk fi oqt
mnasb ogihir mnasb. obkh, anthr, ez bkl anah ote-
lim. lanh sikon oqt la ihtmlon fih altelim alshih, bl
hsb shhoathm alkhaskh jimeon lhm melmin mstkhk
msamehm, fisrfon msamehm en alhq, oinhrfon ala
alkhrifat. oama ant fash fi kl shi'. ahtml almshqat.
aeml eml almbshr. tmm khdmthk. fani ana alan askb
skiba, ooqt anhlali qd hdr. qd jahdt aljhad alhsn,
akmlt alsei, hfzt alaiman, oakhira qd ode li akli albr,
aldhi ihbh li fi dhk aliom ihoah-alsaknmthrk aldian
aleadl, olis li fqt, bl ljmie aldhin ihbon zhorh aida.
badr an tj' ali sriea, lan dimas qd trkni adh adh alealm
alhadr ohdhh ala tsaloniki, okriskis ala ghlatih, otits
ala dlmatih. loqa ohdh mei. khdh mrqs oahdrh mek
lanh nafe li llkhdmh. ama tikhiks fqd arslth ala afss.
aldrda' aldhi trkth fi troas end karbs ahrh mta jit,
oalktb aida ala sima alrqqo. aksndr alnhas azhr li
shroa kthirh. lijazh ihoah-alsaknmthrk hsb aemalh.
fahtfz mn ant aida lanh qaom aqoalna jda. fi aht-
jaji alaol lm ihdh ahd mei, bl aljmie trkoni. la ihsb

elihm. olkn ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqf mei oqoani, lki
ttm bi alkrazh, oisme jmie alamm, fanqdht mn fm
alasd. osinqdhni ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn kl eml rdi'
oikhlsni lmlkoth alsmaoi. aldhi lh almj d ala dhr ald-
hor. amin. slm ela frska oakila obit anisifors. arasts
bqi fi kornthos. oama trofims ftrkth fi milits mrida.
badr an tji' qbl alshta'. islm elik afbols obodis olins
oklafdi h oalakhoh jmiea. ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe
almsih me rohk. alnemh mekm. amin.

bols, ebd allh, orsol ihoshe almsih, lajl aiman mkhtari allh omerfh alhq, aldhi ho hsb altqoa, ela rja' alhiah alabdihi, alti oed bha allh almnzh en alkdhb, qbl alazmnh alazlihi, oanma azhr klmth fi aqatha alkhsh, balkrazh alti aotmnt ana elih, bhsb amr mkhlsna allh, ala tits, alabn alsrih hsb alaiman almshtk. nemh orhmh oslam mn allh alab oihoah-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih mkhlsna. mn aji hdha trtk fi krit lki tkml trtib alamor alnaqsh, otqim fi kl mdinh shiokha kma aositk. an kan ahd bla lom, bel amrah oahdh, lh aolad momnon lisoa fi shkaihi alkhlaeh ola mtmrdin - lanh ijb an ikon alasqf bla lom kokil allh, ghir mejb bnfs, ola ghdob, ola mdmn alkhmr, ola drab, ola tame fi alrbh alqbihi, bl md-ifa llghrba', mhba llkhir, mteqla, bara, orea, dabta lnfsh, mlazma llklmh alsadqh alti bhsb altelim, lki ikon qadra an iez baltelim alshih oiobkh almnagdin. fanh ioid kthiron mtmrdin itklmon balbatl, oikhdeon aleqol, ola sima aldhin mn alkhtan - aldhin ijb sd afoahhm, fanhm iqlbon biota bjmltha, melmin ma la ijb, mn aji alrbh alqbihi. qal oahd mnhm - oho nbi lhm khas: «alkrition daima kdhabon. ohosh rdihi. bton btalh». hdhh alshhadh sadqh. flhdha alsbb obkhhm bsramh lki ikonoa asha' fi alaiman, la isghon ala khrafat ihodih oosaia anas mrtidin en alhq. kl shi' tahr lltahrin, oama llnsin oghir almomnin flis shi' taha, bl qd tnjs dhhnmh aida odmirhm. ietrfon banhm ierfon allh, olknhm balaemal inkronh, adh hm rjson ghir taiein, omn jhh kl eml salh mrfodon.

oama ant ftklm bma iliq baltelim alshih: an ikon alashiakh sahin, dhoi oqar, mteqlin, asha' fi alaiman oalmhbh oalsbr. kdhlk alejaiz fi sirh tliq balqdash, ghir thalbat, ghir mstebdat llkhmr alkthir, melmat alsлах, lki inshn alhdthat an ikn mhbat lralhn oi-hbbn aoladhn, mteqlat, efifat, mlazmat biotn, salhat, khadeat lralhn, lki la ijd'f ela klmh allh. kdhlk ez alahdath an ikonoa mteqlin, mqdma n'fsk fi kl shi' qdoh llaemal alhsnh, omqdma fi altelim nqaoh, ooqara, oakhlasa, oklama shiha ghir mlom, lki ikhza almdad, adh lis lh shi' rdi' iqolh enkm. oalebid an ikhdeoa lsadthm, oirdohm fi kl shi', ghir mnaqdin, ghir mkhtsin, bl mqdmin kl amanh salh, lki izinoatelim mkhlsna allh fi kl shi'. lanh qd zhrt nemh allh almkhlsh ljmie alnas, melmh aiana an nnkr alfor oalshhoat alealmih, oneish balteql oalbr oaltqoa fi alealm alhadr, mntzrin alrja' almbark ozhor mjd allh alezim omkhlsna ihoshe almsih, aldhi bdhl n'fsh lajl, lki ifdina mn kl athm, oiithr lnfsh sheba khasa ghiora fi aemal hsnh. tklm bhdhh oez oobkh bkl sltan. la isthn bk ahd.

dhkrhm an ikhdeoa llriasat oalslatin oitioea, oikonoa mstedin lkl eml salh, ola itenoa fi ahd, oikonoa ghir mkhasmin, hlma', mzhirin kl odaeh ljmie alnas. lanna kna nhn aida qbla aghbia', ghir taiein, dalin, msteb-

din lshhoat oldhat mkhtlth, eashin fi alkhbth oalhsd, mmqotin, mbghdin bedna beda. olkn hin zhr ltf mkhlsna allh oahsanh - la baemal fi br emlnaha nhn, bl bmqtda rhmth -khlsna bghsl almilad althani otjdid alroh alqds, aldhi skbh bghna elina bihoshe almsih mkhlsna. hta adha tbrna bnemth nsir orthh hsb rja' alhiah alabdihi. sadqh hi alklmh. oarid an tqrrhdhh alamor, lki ihtm aldhin amnoa ballh an imarsoa aemala hsnh. fan hdhh alamor hi alhsnh oalnafeh llnas. oama almbahthat alghbihi oalansab oalkhso-mat oalmnazeat alnamosih fajtnbha, lanha ghir nafeh, obatlh. alrjl almbtde bed alandhar mrh omrtin aerd enh. ealma an mthl hdha qd anhrf, oho ikhti mhkoma elih mn n'fsh. hinma arsl alik artimas ao tikhiks badran tati ali ala nikobolis, lani ezmt an ashti hnak. jhz zinas alnamosi oablos bajthad llfr hta la iezhma shi'. olitelm mn lna aida an imarsoa aemala hsnh llhajat aldrorih, hta la ikonoa bla thmr. islm elik aldhin meijmiea. slm ela aldhin ihbonna fi alaiman. alnemh mejmiekm. amin.

bols, asir i hoshe almsih, otimothaos alakh: ala flimon almhbob oaleaml mena, oala abfih almhbobh, oarkhbs almtjnd mena, oala alknish alti fi bitk. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oihoh-alsaknmthrk i hoshe almsih. ashkr alhi kl hin dhakra aiak fi sloati, samea bmbhtk, oalaiman aldhi lk nho ihoh-alsaknmthrk i hoshe oljmie alqdisin, lki tkon shrkh aimank fealh fi merfh kl alsлах aldhi fikm lajl almsih i hoshe. lan lna frha kthira otezih bsbb mhbtk, lan ahsha' alqdisin qd astrah bk aiha alakh. ldhllk, oan kan li balmsih thqh kthirh an amrk bma iliq, mn ajl almhbbh, atlb balhri adh ana ansan hkdha nzir bols alshikh, oalan asir i hoshe almsih aida - atlb alik lajl abni ansims, aldhi oldth fi qiodi, aldhi kan qbla ghir nafe lk, olknh alan nafe lk oli, aldhi rddth. faqblh, aldhi ho ahshaii. aldhi knt asha' an amskh endi lki ikhdmni eoda enk fi qiod alanjil - olkn bdon raik lm ard an afel shiia, lki la ikon khirk kanh ela sbil aladtrar bl ela sbil alakhtiar. lanh rbma lajl hdha aftrq enk ala saeh, lki ikon lk ala alabd, la kebd fi ma bed, bl afdl mn ebd: akha mhbob, ola sima ali. fkm balhri alik fi aljds oihoh-alsaknmthrk jmiea! fan knt thsbni shrika faqblh nziri. thm an kan qd zlmk bshi', ao lk elih din, fahsb dhllk eli. ana bols ktbt bidi. ana aofi. hta la aqol lk ank mdion li bnfsk aida. nem aiha alakh, likn li frh bk fi alrb. arh ahshaii fi alrb. adh ana oathq bataetk ktbt alik, ealma ank tfel aida akthr mma aqol. ome hdha aedd li aida mnzla, lani arjo anni bsloatkm saohb lkm. islm elik abfras almasor mei fi almsih i hoshe, omrqs, oarstrkhs, odimas, oloqa aleamlon mei. nemh rbna i hoshe almsih me rohkm. amin.

allh, bed ma klm alaba' balanbia' qdima, banoae otrq kthirh, klmna fi hdh alaiam alakhirh fi abnh - aldhi jell oartha lkl shi', aldhi bh aida eml alealmin. aldhi, oho bha' mjdh, orsm johrh, ohaml kl alashia' bklmh qdrth, bed ma sne bnfsh tthira lkhtaiana, jls fi imin alezmh fi alaeali, saira aezm mn almlaikh bmqdar ma orth asma afdl mnmh. lanh lmn mn almlaikh qal qt: «ant abni ana aliom oldtk?» oaida: «ana akon lh aba oho ikon li abna?» oaida mta adkhl albrk ala alealm iqol: «oltsjd lh kl mlaikh allh». oen almlaikh iqol: «alsane mlaikth riaha okhdamh lhib nar». oama en alabn: «krsik ia allh ala dhr aldhor. qdib astqamh qdib mlkk. ahbht albr oabghdt alatham. mn ajl dhk mshk allh alhk bzit alabthaj akthr mn shrkaik». o«ant ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk fi albd' asst alard, oalsmaoat hi eml idik. hi tbid olkn ant tbqa, oklha shhd oahd tbla, okrda' ttoiha fttghir. olkn ant ant, osnok ln tfna». thm lmn mn almlaikh qal qt: «ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik?» alis jmiehm aroaha khadmh mrslh lkhdmh lajl aletidin an irthoa alkhlas!

ldhkl jib an ntnbh akthr ala ma smena lila nfoth, lanh an kant alklmh alti tkml bha mlaikh qd sart thabth, okl ted omesih nal mjazah eadhl, kfif nnjo nhn an ahmlna khlasa hdha mqdarh, qd abtda ihoah-alsaknmthrk baltklm bh, thm tthbt lna mn aldhiin smeoa, shahda allh mehm baiat oejaiob oqoat mtnoeh omoahb alroh alqds, hsb aradth? fanh lmlaikh lm ikhde «alealm aletid» aldhi ntklm enh. lkn shhd oahd fi mode qaila: «ma ho alansan hta tdhkrh, ao abn alansan hta tftqdh? odeth qlila en almlaikh. bmdj okramh klth, oaqmth ela aemal idik. akhdet kl shi' tht qdmih». lanh adh akhd kl lh lm itrk shiia ghir khade lh - ela anna alan lsna nra alkl bed mkhdea lh - olkn aldhi ode qlila en almlaikh, ihoshe, nrah mklla balmjd oalkramh, mn ajl alm almot, lkl idhoq bnehm alld almot lajl kl oahd. lanh laq bdhak aldhi mn ajlh alkl obh alkl, oho at babna' kthirin ala almdj an ikml riis khilashm balalam. lan almqds oalmqdsin jmiehm mn oahd, flhdha alsbb la isthi an ideohm akhoh, qaila: «akhbr basmk akhoti, ofi ost alknish asbkh». oaida: «ana akon mtokla elih». oaida: «ha ana oalaolad aldhiin aetanihm allh». fadh qd tshark alaolad fi allhm oaldm ashtkr ho aida kdhlk fihma, lki ibid balmot dhak aldhi lh sltan almot, at ablis, oietq aolik aldhiin khofa mn almot kanoa jmiea kl hiathm tht alebodih. lanh hqa lis imsk almlaikh, bl imsk nsl abraham. mn thm kan ingbhi an ishbh akthoth fi kl shi', lki ikon rhima, oriis khnh amina fi ma llh hta ikfr khtaia alsheb. lanh fi ma ho qd talm mjrba iqdr an ien alnjrbn.

mn thm aiaha alakhoh alqdison, shrka' aldeoh als-maoih, lahzao rsol aetrafna oriis khnh almsih ihoshe, hal konh amina lldhi aqamh, kma kan mosa aida fi kl bith. fan hdha qd hsb ahla lmjd akthr mn mosa, bmq-

dar ma lbani albit mn kramh akthr mn albit. lan kl bit ibnih ansan ma, olkn bani alkl ho allh. omosa kan amina fi kl bith kkhadm, shhadh lletid an itklm bh. oama almsih fskabn ela bith. obith nhn an tmskna bthqh alrja' oatkharh thabth ala alnhaih. ldhkl kma iqol alroh alqds: «aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm, kma fi alaskhat, iom altjrbh fi alqfr hith jrbni abaoakm. akhtbroni oabsroa aemali arbein snh. ldhkl mqt dhkl aljil, oqlt anhm daima idlon fi qlobhm, olknhm lm ierfoa sbli. hta aqsmt fi ghdbi ln idkhloa rahti». anzroa aiaha alakhoh an la ikon fi ahdkm qlb shrir bedm aiman fi alartdad en allh alhi, bl ezoo anfskm kl iom, ma dam aloqt idea aliom, lki la iqsa ahd mnkm bghror alkthi. lanna qd srna shrka' almsih, an tmskna bdda'h althqh thabth ala alnhaih, adh qil: «aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm, kma fi alaskhat». fmn hm ald-hin adh smeoa askthoa? alis jmie aldhiin khrhoa mn msr boasth mosa? omn mqt arbein snh? alis aldhiin akthoa, aldhiin jtththm sqtt fi alqfr? olmn aqsm ln idkhloa raht, ala lldhin lm itieoa? fnra anhm lm iq-droa an idkhloa ledm alaiman.

flnkfh, anh me bqa' oed baldkhol ala raht, ira ahd mnkm anh qd khab mn! lanna nhn aida qd bshrna kma aollik, lkn lm tnfe klmh alkhbr aollik. adh lm tkn mmtzjt balaiman fi aldhiin smeoa. lanna nhn al-momin ndkh alrah, kma qal: «hta aqsmt fi ghdbi ln idkhloa rahti!» me kon alaemal qd akmlt mnndh tasis alealm. lanh qal fi mode en alsabe: «oastrah allh fi aliom alsabe mn jmie aemalh». ofi hdha aida: «ln idkhloa rahti». fadh bqj an qoma idkklonha, oald-hin bshroa aola lm idkhloa lsbb alesian, ien aida ioma qaila fi daod: «aliom» bed zman hdha mqdarh, kma qil: «aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm». lanh lo kan ihoshe qd arahhm lma tkml bed dhkl en iom akhr. adha bqit rahh lsheb allh! lan aldhi dkhl raht astrah ho aida mn aemalh, kma allh mn aemalh. flnjthd an ndkhl tlk alrah, lila isqt ahd fi ebrh ale-sian hdh einha. lan klmh allh hih ofealh oamda mn kl sif dhi hdin, okharqh ala mfrq alnfs oalroh oalmfasl oalmkhakh, ommizh afkar alqlb oniath. olist khliqh ghir zahrh qdamh, bl kl shi' erian omkshof leini dhkl aldhi me amrna. fadh lna riis khnh ezim qd ajtat als-maoat, ihoshe abn allh, flntmsk balaqrar. lan lis lna riis khnh ghir qadr an irthi ldefatna, bl mjrj fi kl shi' mthlna, bla kthi. flntqdm bthqh ala ersh alnemh lki nnal rhmh onjd nemh eona fi hin.

lan kl riis khnh makhodh mn alnas iqam lajl alnas fi ma llh, lki iqdm qrabn odhbaih en alkhtaia, qadra an itrq baljhal oaldalin, adh ho aida mhat baldef. olhdha aldef iltzm anh kma iqdm en alkhtaia lajl alsheb hkdha aida lajl nfsh. ola iakhdh ahd hdh alozifh bn-fsh, bl almdo mn allh, kma haron aida. kdhlk almsih aida lm imjd nfsh lisir riis khnh, bl aldhi qal lh: «ant abni ana aliom oldtk». kma iqol aida fi mode akhr: «ant kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq». aldhi, fi aiam jsdh, adh qdm bsrakh shdid odmoet tibat ot-

dreat llqadr an ikhlsh mn almot, osme lh mn ajl tqoah, me konh abna telm altaeh mma talm bh. oadh kml sar ljmie aldhin itieonh sbb khlas abdi, mdeoa mn allh riis khnh ela rtbh mlki sadq. alldhi mn jtht alklam kthir endna, oesr altfsir lntqt bh, adh qd srtn mtbatii almsame. lankm adh kan inbghi an tkonoa melmin lsbb tol alzman, thtajon an ielmkm ahd ma hi arkan bda'h aqoal allh, osrtm mhtajin ala allbn la ala team qoi. lan kl mn itnaol allbn ho edim alkhrh fi klam albr lanh tfl, oama alteam alqoi flilbalghin, ald-hin bsbb altmrn qd sart lhm alhoas mdrbh ela altmiz bin alakhir oalmriih-ra-ikdh.

6

ldhlk onhn tarkon klam bda'h almsihs lntqdm ala alkmal, ghir oadein aida asas altobh mn alaemal almth, oalaيمان ballh, telim almmodiat, oode alaiadi, qi-amh alamoat, oaldinonh alabdi - ohdha snfelh an adhn allh. lan aldhin astnroa mrh, odhaqoa almohbh alsmaoih osaroa shrka' aroah alqds, odhaqoa klmh allh alsalhh oqoat aldhr alati, osqtoa, la imkn tjdidhm aida lltobh, adh hm islbon lanfshn abn allh thanih oishhronh. lan arda qd shrbt almtr alati elia mrara kthirh, oantjt eshba salha lldhin flht mn ajlhm, tnal brkh mn allh. olkn an akhrjt shoka ohska, fhi mrfodh oqrihb mn allenh, alti nhaitha llhriq. olknna qd tiqna mn jhtkm aiha alahba' amora afdl, omkhtsh balkhlas, oan kna ntkml hkdha. lan allh lis bzalm hta insa em-lkm oteb almhbh alti azhrtmoha nho asmh, adh qd khdmtn alqdisin otokhdmonhm. olknna nshtih an kl oahd mnkm izhr hdha alajthad einh liqin alrja' ala alnhaih, lki la tkonoa mtbatiih bl mtmthlin baldhin balaيمان oalanah irthon almoaeid. fanh lma oed allh abraham, adh lm ikn lh aezm iqsm bh, aqsm bnfs, qaila: «ani labarknk brkh oakthrnk tkthira». ohkdha adh tana nal almoed. fan alnas iqsmoon balaezm, on-haih kl mshajrh endhm lajl altthbit hi alqsm. fldhlk adh arad allh an izhr akthr kthira lorthh almoed edm tghir qdaih, tost bqsm, hta bamrin edimi altghir, la imkn an allh ikdhb fihma, tkon lna tezih qoih, nhn aldhin altjana lnmks balrja' almodoe amamna, alldhi ho lna kmrsah llfnf motmnh othabth, tdkhl ala ma dakhil alhjabb, hith dkhil ishoshe ksabq lajlina, saira ela rtbh mlki sadq, riis khnh ala alabd.

7

lan mlki sadq hdha, mlk salim, kahn allh aleli, alldhi astqbl abraham rajea mn ksrh almlok obarkh, alldhi qsm lh abraham eshra mn kl shi'. almtrjrm aola «mlk albr» thm aida «mlk salim» ai mlk alsalam bla ab ala am bla nsb. la bda'h aiam lh ola nhaih hiah. bl ho mshbh babn allh. hdha ibqa kahna ala alabd. thm anzroa ma aezm hdha alldhi aetah abraham riis alaba' eshra aida mn ras alghnaim. oama aldhin hm mn bni laoi, aldhin iakhdhon alkhnot, flhm osihs an ieshroa alsheb bmqtada alnamos - ai akthothm, me anhm qd khrjoa mn slb abraham. olkn alldhi lis lh slb mnhm qd eshr abraham, obark alldhi lh almoaeid! obdon kl mshajrh: alakbr ibark alasghr. ohna anas maiton iakhdhon eshra, oama hnak falmshhod lh

banh hi. hta aqol klmh: an laoi aida alakhdh alaeshtar qd eshr babraham! lanh kan bed fi slb abih hin astqblh mlki sadq. flo kan balkhnnot allaoi kmal - adh alsheb akhdh alnamos elih - madha kant alhajh bed ala an iqom kahn akhr ela rtbh mlki sadq, ola iqal «ela rtbh haron»? lanh an tghir alkhnot fbaldrorh isir tghir ll-namos aida. lan alldhi iqal enh hdha kan shrkia fi sbt akhr lm ilazm ahd mnh almdhbh. fanh oadh an rbna qd tle mn sbt ihodha, alldhi lm itklm enh mosa shiia mn jhh alkhnot. odhlk akthr odoha aida an kan ela shbh mlki sadq iqom kahn akhr, qd sar lis bhsb namos osihs jsdih, bl bhsb qoh hiah la tzol. lanh ishdh ank «kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq». fanh isir abtal alosihs alsabqh mn ajl defha oedm nfeha, adh alnamos lm ikml shiia. olkn isir adkhal rja' afdl bh nqtrb ala allh. oela qdr ma anh lis bdon qsm - lan aolik bdon qsm qd saroa khnh, oama hdha fbqsm mn alqail lh: «aqsm ihoh-alsaknmthrk oln indm, ant kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq». ela qdr dhik qd sar ishoshe damna lehd afdl. oalilik qd saroa khnh kthirin lan almot mnnehm mn albqa', oama hdha flanh ibqa ala alabd, lh khnot la izol. fmn thm iqdr an ikhls aida ala altmam aldhin itqdmn bh ala allh, adh ho hi fi kl hin lishfe fihm. lanh kan iliq bna riis khnh mthl hdha, qdos bla shr ola dns, qd anfsel en alkhthah osar aela mn alsmaoat alldhi lis lh adtrar kl iom mthl rosa' alkhnh an iqdm dhabaih aola en khtaia nfsh thm en khtaia alsheb, lanh fel hdha mrh oahdh, adh qdm nfsh. fan alnamos iqim anasa bhm def rosa' khnh. oama klmh alqsm alti bed alnamos ftqim abna mkmla ala alabd.

8

oama ras akklam fho an lna riis khnh mthl hdha, qd jls fi imin ersh alezmh fi alsmaoat khadma llaqdas oalm-skn alhqiqi alldhi nsbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk la ansan. lan kl riis khnh iqam lki iqdm qrabih odhbaih. fmn thm ilzm an ikon lhdha aida shi' iqdmh. fanh lo kan ela alard lma kan kahna, adh iojd alkhnh aldhin iqdmn qrabih hsb alnamos, aldhin ikhdmon shbh alsmaoiat ozlhla, kma aohi ala mosa oho mzme an isne almskn. lanh qal: «anzr an tsne kl shi' hsb almtal alldhi bzhr kl fi aljbl». olknh alan qd hsl ela khdmh afdl bamqd ma ho osit aida lehd aezm, qd thbt el moaeid afdl. fanh lo kan dhik alaol bla eib lma tlb mode lthan. lanh iqol lhm laima: «hodha aiam tati iqol alrb, hin akml me bit asraail ome bit ihodha ehda jrida. la kalehd alldhi emlth me abaihm iom amskt bidhm lakhrijhm mn ard msr, lanhm lm ithbtoa fi ehdi, oana ahmlthm iqol alrb. lan hdha ho alehd alldhi aehdh me bit asraail bed tlk alaiaim iqol alrb: ajel nomisi fi adhhanhm, oakthba ela qlqobhm, oana akon lhm alha ohm ikonon li sheba. ola ielmon kl oahd qrihb okl oahd akhah qaila: aerf alrb, lan aljmie sierfonni mn sghirhm ala kbirhm. lani akon sfoha en athamhm, ola adhkr khtaiahm otediatm fi ma bed». fadh qal «jdida» etq alaol. oama ma etq oshakh fho qrib mn aladmhlal.

thm alehd alaol kan lh aida fraid khdmh oalqds alealmi, lanh nsb almskn alaol aldhi iqal lh «alqds» aldhi kan fih almarh, oalmaidh, okhzbz altqdmh. oora' alhjab althani almskn aldhi iqal lh «qds alaqqas» fih mbkhrh mn dhbb, otatob alehd mgshsa mn kl jhh baldhbb, aldhi fih qst mn dhbb fih almn, oesa haron alti afrkht, oloha alehd. ofogh krolba almj d mzllin algha'. ashia' lis lna alan an ntmba enha baltsil. thm adh sart hdhh mbiah hkdh, idkhl alkhnh ala almskn alaol kl hin, sanein alkhdmh. oama ala althani friis alkhnh fqt mrh fi alsnh, lis bla dm iqdmh en nfsh oen jhalat alsheb, melna alroh alqds bhdha an triq alaqqas lm izhr bed, ma dam almskn alaol lh aqamh, aldhi ho rmz lloqt alhadr, aldhi fih tqdm qraib odhbaih la imkn mn jhh aldmir an tkml aldhi ikhdm, ohi qaimh batemh oasrhhb ogshlat mkhtlfh ofraid jsdih fqt, modoe alalaqas. oama almsih, oho qd ja' riis khnh llkhirat aletidh, fbalskn alaezm oalakml, ghir almsnoe bid, ai aldhi lis mn hdhh alkhlqh. olis bdm tios oejol, bl bdm nfsh, dklh mrh oahdh ala alaqqas, fojd fda' abdia. lanh an kan dm thiran otios ormad ejlh mrshosh ela almnjsin iqds ala tharh aljds, fkm balhri ikon dm almsih, aldhi broh azli qdm nfsh llh bla eib, ithr dmairkm mn aemal mith ltkhdma allh alhi! olajl hdha ho osit ehd jdidi, lki ikon almdoon - adh sar mot lfda' altdiat alti fi alehd alaol - inalon oed almirath alabdi. lanh hith tojd osih ilzm bian mot almosi. lan alasih thabth ela almota, adh la qoh lha albth ma dam almosi hia. fmn thm alaol aida lm ikrs bla dm, lan mosa bedma klm jmie alsheb bkl osih bhsb alnamos, akhdh dm alejol oaltios, me ma' osofa qrmzia ozofa, orsh alktab nfsh omie alsheb, qaila: «hdha ho dm alehd aldhi aosakm allh bh». oalmskn aida ojmie anih alkhdmh rshha kdhlk baldm. okl shi' tqriba itthr hsb alnamos baldm, obdon sfk dm la thsl mgfrh! fkan ilzm an amthlh alashia' alti fi alsmoaot tthr bhdhh, oama alsmoaot einha fbdhbaih afdl mn hdhh. lan almsih lm idkhl ala aqqas msnoeh bid ashbah alqhqi, bl ala alsmas' einha, lizhr alan amam ojh allh lajlma. oia liqdm nfsh mrara kthirh, kma idkhl riis alkhnh ala alaqqas kl snh bdm akhr. fadh dhak kan ijb an italim mrara kthirh mndh tasis alealm, olknh alan qd azhr mrh end anqda' aldhor libtl alkhtih bdhbihh nfsh. okma ode llnas an imotora mrh thm bed dhlk aldinonh, hkdh almsih aida, bedma qdm mrh lki ihml khtaia kthirin, sizhr thanih bla khtih llkhlas lldhin intzronh.

10

lan alnamos, adh lh zl alkhirat aletidh la nfs sorh alashia', la iqdr abda bnfs aldhbaih kl snh, alti iqdmomha ela aldoam, an ikml aldhin itqdmom. oala, afma zalt tqdm? mn aji an alkhadmin, ohm mthron mrh, la ikon lhm aida dmir khtaia. lkn fiha kl snh dhkr khtaia. lanh la imkn an dm thiran otios irfe khtaia. lldhl end dkholh ala alealm iqol: «dhbihh oqrbana lm trd, olkn hiat li jsda. bmrhqat odhbaih llkhtih lm tsr. thm qjt: hindha aji'. fi drj alktab mktob eni, lafel mshiiik ia allh». adh iqol anfa: «ank dhbihh oqrbana omhrqat odhbaih llkhtih lm trd ola srtr bha».

alti tqdm hsb alnamos. thm qal: «hindha aji' lafel mshiiik ia allh». inze alaol lki ithbt althani. fbdhbb almsihiih nhn mqdson btqdim jsd ihoshe almsih mrh oahdh. okl kahn iqom kl iom ikhdm oi qdm mrara kthirh tlk aldhbaih einha, alti la tstitie albth an tnze alkhtih. oama hdha fbedma qdm en mkhtaia dhbihh oahdh, jls ala alabd en imin allh, mntzra bed dhlk hta tode aedaoh motia lqdmih. lanh bqrban oahd qd akml ala alabd almqdsin. oishhd lna alroh alqds aida. lanh bedma qal sabqa: «hdha ho alehd aldhi aehdh mehm bed tlk alaiaim, iqol alrb, ajiel noamisi fi qlobhm oaktbha fi adhhanhm» o: «In adhkr khtaiahm ote-diathm fi ma bed». oanma hith tkon mgfrh lldhh la ikon bed qrb an alkhtih. fadh lna aiaha alakhoh thqh baldkhol ala «alaqqas» bdm ihoshe, triqa krsh lna hditha hia, balhjab, ai jsdh, okahn ezim ela bit allh, lntqdm bqlb sadq fi iqin alaiman, mrshoshh qlobna mn dmir shrir, omghtslh ajsadna bma' nqi. Intmsk baqar alrja' raskha, lan aldhi oed ho amin. olnlahz bedna beda lltirid ela almhbb olaeamal alhsnh, ghir tarkin ajtmaena kma lqom eadh, bl oaezin bedna beda, obalakthr ela qdr ma tron aliom iqrb, fanh an akhtana bakhtiarna bedma akhdhna merfh alhq, la tbqa bed dhbihh en alkhtaia, bl qbol dinonh mkhif, ogghir nar etidh an takl almdadin. mn khalf namos mosa fela shahdin ao thlath shhod imot bdon raffh. fkm eqaba ashr tznon an ihsh mshqa mn das abn allh, ohsb dm alehd aldhi qds bh dnsa, oazdra broh alnemh? fanna nerf aldhi qal: «li alantqam, ana ajazi, iqol alrb». oaida: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk idin shebh». mkhif ho aloqoe fi idi allh alhi! olkn tdhkroa alaiam alsalfh alti fiha bedma anrtm sbtrm ela mjahdh alam kthirh. mn jhh mshhorin bteirrat odqat, omn jhh sairin shrka' aldhin tsrf fihm hkdh. lankm rthim lqiodi aida, oqbltm slb amoaalkm bfrh, ealmin fi anfskm an lkm mala afdl fi alsmoaot obaqia. fla trthoa thqtkm alti lha mjazah ezimh. lankm thtajon ala alsbr, hta adha snetm mshiih allh tnalon almoed. lanh bed qlil jda «siati alati ola ibti. ama albar fbalaian ihia, oan artd la tsr bh nfsi». oama nhn flsna mn alartdad llhlak, bl mn alaiman laqtana' alnfs.

11

oama alaiman fho althqh bma irja olaiaian bamor la tra. fanh fi hdha shhd llqdma'. balaiman nfhm an alealmin atqnt bklmh allh, hta lm itkon ma ira mma ho zahr. balaiman qdm habil llh dhbihh afdl mn qaain, fbh shhd lh anh bar, adh shhd allh lqraibh. obh, oan mat, itklm bed! balaiman nql akhnokh lki la ira almot, olm iojd lan allh nqlh - adh qbl nqlh shhd lh banh qd arda allh. olkn bdon aiman la imkn ardaoh, lanh ijb an aldhi iati ala allh iomn banh mojud, oan ijazi aldhin itlbh. balaiman noh lma aohi alih en amor lm tr bed khaf, fbna flka lkhlas bith, fbh dan alealm, osar oartha llbr aldhi hsb alaiman. balaiman abraham lma dei atae an ikhrj ala alman aldhi kan etida an iakhdh miratha, fkhrj oho la ielm ala ain iati. balaiman tghrb fi ard almoed kanha ghrih, sakna fi khiam me ashaq oieqob aloarthin meh lldha almoed einh. lanh kan intez almdinh alti lha alasasat, alti sanaha obariha allh. balaiman sarh nfsha aida akhdht qdrh ela ansha' nsl, obed oqt alsn oldt, adh hsb

aldhi oed sadqa. ldlhk old aida mn oahd, odhllk mn mmāt, mthl njom alsma' fi alktthr, okalrml aldhi ela shati albhrl aldhi la ied. fi alaiman mat hola' ajmeon, ohm lm inaloa almoaeid, bl mn beid nzroha osdqoha ohioha, oaqroa banhm ghrba' onzla' ela alard. fan aldhi iqolon mthl hdha izhron anhm itlbon otna. flo dhkroa dhllk aldhi khjrjoa mnh, lkan lhm frsh llr-joe. olkn alan ibtghon otna afdl, ai smaoia. ldlhk la isthi bhm allh an idea alhhm, lanh aed lhm mdinh. balaiman qdm abraham ashaq oho mjr - qdm aldhi qbl almoaeid, ohidd aldhi qil lh: «an bashaq idea lk nsl». adh hsb an allh qadr ela alaqamh mn alamoat aida, aldhi mn mnmh akhdhhd aida fi mthal. balaiman ashaq bark ieqob oeiso mn jhh amor etidh. balaiman ieqob end moth bark kl oahd mn abni iosf, osjd ela ras esah. balaiman iosf end moth dhkr khroj bni as-raiil oaosa mn jhh ezamh. balaiman mosa, bedma old, akhfah aboah thlathh ashhr, lanhma raia alsbi jmila, olm ikhshia amr almlk. balaiman mosa lma kbr aba an idea abn abnh freon, mfdla balahra an idhl me sheb allh ela an ikon lh tmte oqti balkhtih, hasba ear alms-ijh ghnā aezm mn khzain msr, lanh kan inzr ala alm-jazah. balaiman trk msr ghir khaif mn ghdb almlk, lanh tshdd, kanh ira mn la ira. balaiman sne alfsh orsh aldm lila imshm aldhi ahlk alabkar. balaiman aj-tazoa fi albhrl alahmr kma fi aliabsh, alamr aldhi lma shre fih almsrion ghrqoa. balaiman sqtt asoar ariha bedma tif holha sheb aiam. balaiman rahab alzanih lm thlk me alesah, adh qblt aljasosin bsalm. omadha aqol aida? lanh iezni aloqt an akhbrrt en jdeon, obaraq, oshmshon, oiftah, odaod, osmoil, oalanbia', aldhi balaiman qhroa mmalk, sneoa bra, naloa moaeid, sdōa afoah asod, atfaoa qoh alnar, njoa mn hd al-sif, tqooa mn def, sarōa ashdā' fi alhrb, hzmōa jiosh ghrba', akhdht nsā' amoathn bqiamh. oakhron ed-hboa olm iqbloa alnjah lki inaloa qiamh afdl. oakhron tjrboa fi hz' ojld, thm fi qiōd aida ohbs. rjmōa, nshroa, jrboa, matōa qtlā balsif, tafōa fi jlod ghnūm ojld meza, metazin mkrobin mdhlin, ohm lm ikn alealm msthqa lhm. taihin fi brari ojbal omghair oshqoq alard. fhola' klhm, mshhoda lhm balaiman, lm inaloa almoed, adh sbq allh fnzr lna shiia afdl, lki la ikmloa bdonna.

12

ldhllk nhn aida adh lna shabh mn alshhod mqdar hdhh mhiith bna, lnrh kl thql oaklthih almhith bna bsholh, olnhadr balsbr fi aljhad almodoe amamna, nazrin ala riis alaiman omkmlh ihoshe, aldhi mn ajl alsor almo-doe amamh ahtml alslib msthina balkhzi, fjls fi imin ersh allh. ftkroa fi aldhi ahtml mn alkhtah mqamh lnfsh mthl hdhh lila tkloa otkhroa fi nfoskm. lm tqamōa bed hta aldm mjahdin dd alkhtih, oqd nsitm aloez aldhi ikhatbkm kbzin: «ia abni la thtqr tadib alrb, ola tkhr adha obkhk. lan aldhi ihbh iho-h-alsaknmthrk iodbh, ojild kl abn iqblh». an kntm thltnm altadib ieamlkm alnh kalbzin. fai abn la iodbh aboh? olkn an kntm bla tadib, qd sar aljmie shrka' fih, fantm ngolh la bnōn. thm qd kan lna aba' ajasadna modbin, okna nhabhm. afia nkhdh balaola jda labi laboah, fnhia? lan aolik adbona aiamo qllih hsb asthsanhm, oama hdha flajl almnfeh, lki nshtkr fi qdasth. olkn kl tadib fi alhadr la ira anh llfrh

bl llhzn. oama akhira fieti aldhi inidrbon bh thmr br llslan. ldlhk qomōa alaiadi almstrkhih oalrkb almkhle, oasneoa larjlk msalk mstqimh, lki la ietf alaerj, bl balhri ishfa. atbeoa alsam me aljmie, oalq-dash alti bdonha lm ira ahd alrb. mlahzin lila ikhib ahd mn nemh allh. lila itle asl mrarh oisne anzeaja, fitnjs bh kthiron. lila ikon ahd zania ao mstbiha keiso, aldhi lajl akhl oahdh bae bkorith. fankm telmon an h aida bed dhlk, lma arad an irth albrkh rfd, adh lm ijd lltobh mkana, me an h tlbha bdmoe. lankm lm tatoa ala jbl lmos mdtrm balnar, oala dbab ozlam ozobeh, ohtaf boq osot klmat, astefa aldhi smeo h mn an tzad lhm klmh, lanhm lm ihtmlōa ma amr bh, oan mst aljl bhimh trjm ao trma bshh. okan almnzr khda mkhifa hta qal mōsa: «ana mrteb omrted!». bl qd atitm ala jbl shion, oala mdinh allh alhi: aor-shlim alsmaoih, oala rboāt hm mhfl mlaikh, oknish abkar mktobin fi alsmaoat, oala allh dian aljmie, oala aroah abrar mkmlin, oala osit alehd aljdid: ihoshe, oala dm rsh itklm afdl mn habil. anzroa an la tstefoa mn almtklm. lanh an kan aolik lm injoa adh astefoa mn almtklm ela alard, fbaloala jda la nnjo nhn almrtdin en aldhi mn alsma', aldhi soth zeze alard hinidh, oama alan fqd oed qaila: «ani mrh aida azlz la alard fqt bl alsma' aida». fqlh «mrh aida» idl ela tghii alashia' almtzezeh kmsnoeh, lki tbqa alti la tteze. ldlhk onhn qablon mlkōta la itzeze likn endna shkr bh nkhdm allh khdmh mrdih, bkshshoe otqoa. lan al-hna nar akhl.

13

ltthbt almhbb alakhohi. la tnsoa adafh alghrba', lan bha adaf anas mlaikh ohm la idron. adhokra almqidin kankm qidron mehm, oalmdhiin kankm antm aida fi aljds. likn alzoaj mkrama end kl oahd, oalmdje ghir njs. oama aleahron oalznah fsidinhm allh. ltkn sirtkm khalih mn mbhb almal. konoa mktfin bma endkm, lanh qal: «la ahmlk ola atrkk» hta anna nqol oathqin: «ihoh-alsaknmthrk mein li fla akhaf. madha isne bi ansan?» adhokra mrshdikm aldhiin klomk bklmh allh. anzroa ala nhaih sirthm ftmthloa baimanhm. ihoshe almsih ho ho amsa oaliom oala alabd. la tsaqoa btealim mtnoeh ogribh, lanh hsn an ithbt alqlb bal-nemh, la batemh lm itfe bha aldhiin teatoha. lna «mdhbb» la sltan lldhin ikhdmon almskn an iakloa mn h. fan alhioanat alti idkhl bdmha en alkhtih ala «alaqdas» bid riis alkhnih thrq ajsamha kharj almhll. ldlhk ihoshe aida, lki iqds alsheb bdm nfh, talm kharj albab. flnkhrj adha alih kharj almhll hamlin earh. lan lis lna hna mdinh baqih, lkna ntlb aletidh. flnqdm bh fi kl hin llh dbhih altsbih, ai thmr shfah metrfh basmh. olkn la tnsoa fl alkhir oaltoize, lanh bd-hbahi mthl hdhh isr allh. atieoa mrshdikm oakhdeoa, lanhm ishron lajl nfoskm kanhm sof ietion hsaba, lki ifeloa dhll bfrh, la anin, lan hdha ghir nafe lkm. sloa lajlna, lanna nthq an lna dmira salha, raghin an ntsrf hsna fi kl shi'. olkn atlb akthr an tfeloa hdha lki ard alikm bakthr sre h. oalh alsam aldhi aqam mn alamoat raei alkhraf alethin, rba ihoshe, bdm alehd alabdi, liklmlk fi kl eml salh ltsneoa mshiih, eamla fikm ma irdi amamh bihoshe almsih, aldhi lh almj d ala abd alabdin. amin. oatlb alikm aiha alakhoh

an thtmloa klmh aloez, lani bkłmat qlilh ktbt alikm.
aelmoa anh qđ atłq alakh timothaos, aldhi meh sof
arakm, an ata sriea. slmoa ela jmie mrshdikm ojmie
alqdisin. islm elikm aldhin mn aitalia. alnemh me
jmiekm. amin.

ieqob, ebd allh oihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih, ihdi alsalam ala alathni eshr sbta aldhin fi alshtat. ahsboh kl frh ia akhoti hinma tgeon fi tjarb mt-noeh, ealmin an amthan aimankm inshi sbra. oama alsbr flikn lh eml tam, lki tkonoa tamin okamlin ghir naqsan fi shi'. oanma an kan ahdkm teozh hkmm flitlb mn allh aldhi ieti aljmie bskha' ola ieir, fsieta lh. olkn litlb baiman ghir mrtab albtb, lan almrta bskhb moja mn albhrr tkhbth alrih otdfeh. fla izn dhk alansan anh inal shiia mn end alrb. rjl dho raiin ho mtqlql fi jmie trqh. oliftkhr alakh almtde bartfaeh, oama alghni fbatdaeh, lanh kzhr aleshb izol. lan alshms ashrqt balhr, fibst aleshb, fsqt zhrh ofni jmal mnzrh. hkdha idhbl alghni aida fi trqh. toba llrjl aldhi ihtml altjrbh, lanh adha tzka inal «aklil alhia» aldhi oed bh iohoh-alsaknmthrk lldhin ihbonh. la iql ahd adha jrb ani ajrb mn qbl allh, lan allh ghir mjrb balmrlih-ra-ikdhor oho la ijrj ahda. olkn kl oahd ijrj adha an-jdhb oankhde mn shhoth. thm alshhoh adha hblt tld khtih, oalkhtih adha kmlt tntj mota. la tdlao ia akhoti alahba'. kl etih salhh okl mohbh tamh hi mn foq, nazlh mn end abi alanoar, aldhi lis endh tghuir ola zl doran. sha' foldna bklmh alhq lki nkon bakorh mn khlaiqh. adha ia akhoti alahba', likn kl ansan msrea fi alastmae, mbtia fi altklm, mbtia fi alghdb, lan ghdb alansan la isne br allh. ldhkl atrhoa kl njash okthrh shr. faqbloa bodae alklmh almgrosh alqadrh an tkhls nfoskm. olkn konoa eamlin balklmh, la samein fqt khadein nfoskm. lanh an kan ahd samea llklmh olis eamla, fdhak ishbb rjla nazra ojh khlqth fi mrah, fanh nzh dhath omda, olloqt nsi ma ho. olkn mn atle ela alnamos alkaml - namos alhrih - othbt, osar lis samea nasia bl eamla balklmh, fhdha ikon mghbota fi emlh. an kan ahd fikm izn anh din, oho lis iljm lsanh, bl ikhde qlbh, fdianh hdha batlh. alidianh alatahrh al-nqih end allh alab hi hdh: aftqad aldtama oalaraml fi diqthm, ohfz alansan nfsh bla dns mn alealm.

ia akhoti, la ikon lkm aiman rbna ihoshe almsih, iohoh-alsaknmthrk almj, fi almhahab. fanh an dkhl ala aljmekm rjl bkhoatm dhbb fi lbas bhi, odkhil aida fqir blbas oskh, fnzrtm ala allabs allbas albhi oqltm lh: «ajls ant hna hnsa». oqltm llfqir: «qf ant hnak» ao: «ajls hna tht moti qdmi» fhla la trtabon fi anfskm, otsiron qdah afkar shrirh? asmeoa ia akhoti alahba', ama akhtar allh fqra' hdha alealm aghnia' fi alaiman, oorthh almlkot aldhi oed bh aldhi ihbonh? oama antm fahntm alfqir. alis alaghnia' itslton elikm ohm ijronkm ala almhakm? ama hm ijfdon ela alasm alhsn aldhi dei bh elikm? fan kntm tkmlon alnamos almloki hsb alktab «thb qribk knfsk». fhsna tfelon. olkn an kntm thabon tfelon khtih, mobkhin mn alnamos kmteidin. lan mn hfz kl alnamos, oanma ethr fi oahdh, fqd sar mjirma fi alkl. lan aldhi qal: «la tzn» qal aida: «la tqtl». fan lm tzn olkn qtl, fqd srt mte-ida alnamos. hkdha tkmoa ohkdha afeloa ketidin an thakmoa bnamos alhrih. lan alhk m ho bla rhm lmn lm ieml rhmh, oalrhmh tftkhr ela alhk m. ma almn-feh ia akhoti an qal ahd an lh aimana olkn lis lh ae-

mal? hl iqdr alaiman an ikhlsh? an kan akh oakht eri-anin ometazin llqot aliomi, fql lhma ahdkm: «amdia bslam, astdfia oashbea» olkn lm tetohma hajat aljds, fma almnfeh? hkdha alaiman aida, an lm ikon lh aemal, mit fi dhath. lkn iqol qal: «ant lk aiman, oana li aemal!» arni aimank bdon aemalk, oana arik baemali aimani. ant tomn an allh oahd. hnsa tfel. oal-shiatin iomnon oiqsheron! olkn hl trid an telm aiha alansan albatl an alaiman bdon aemal mit? almt-ibrr abrahim abona balaemal, adh qdm ashaq abnh ela almdhbh? ftra an alaiman eml me aemalh, obalaemal akml alaiman, otm alktab alqal: «famn abrahim ballh fhsb lh bra» odei khlil allh. tron adha anh balaemal itbrr alansan, la balaiman ohdh. kdhkl rahab alzaniih aida, ama tbrtt balaemal, adh qblt alrsl oakhrjthm fi triq akhr? lanh kma an aljds bdon roh mit, hkdha alaiman aida bdon aemal mit.

la tkonoa melmin kthirin ia akhoti, ealmin anna nakhdh dinonh aezm! lanna fi ashia' kthirh nethr jmiena. an kan ahd la iethr fi alklam fdhak rjl kaml, qadr an iljm kl aljds aida. hodha alklhl, nde alljm fi afoahha lki taoen, fndir jsmba klh. hodha alsfu aida, ohi ezimh bhdha almqdar, otsoqha riah easfh, tdirha dfh sgghir jda ala hithma sha' qsd almdir. hkdha allsan aida, ho edo sgghir oiftkhr mezmza. hodha nar qlilh, ai oqod thrq? fallsan nar! ealm alatham. hkdha jel fi aedaina allsan, aldhi idns aljsm klh, oidrm dairh alkon, oidrm mn jhnm. lan kl the lloshoh oaltior oalzafat oalbhriat idhll, oqd tdhll lltbe albsfri. oama allsan fla isttie ahd mn alnas an idhllh. ho shr la idbt, mmlo sma mmita. bh nbark allh alab, obh nlen alnas aldhi qd tkonoa ela shbb allh. mn alfm aloahd tkhrj brkh olenh! la islh ia akhoti an tkon dhllh alamor hkdha! alel inboea inbe mn nfs ein oahdh aledhb oalmr? hl tqdr ia akhoti tinh an tsne zitona, ao krmh tina? ola kdhkl inboe isne ma' malha oedhba! mn ho hkim oealm binkm flir aemalh baltsrf alhsn fi odaeh alhk m. olkn an kan lkm ghirr mrh othzb fi qlobkm, fla tftkhroa otdkhboea ela alhq. list hdh alhk m nazlh mn foq, bl hi ardihs nfsanish shitaniih. lanh hith alghirh oaltzhb hnak altshoish okl amr rdi'. oama alhk m alti mn foq fhi aola tahrh, thm msalmh, mtrfqh, md-henh, mmloh rhmh oathmara salhh, edimh alrib oal-ria'. othmr albr izre fi alsalam mn aldhi ifelon alsalam.

rbh fi aedaikm? tshton olstm tmtlkon. tqtlon othsdon olstm tqdr on an tnalao. tkhasmon otharhon olstm tmtlkon, lankm la tlbon. tlbon olstm takhdhon, lankm tlbon rdia lki tnfqoa fi ldhatk m. aiha alznah oalzoani, ama telmon an mbhb alealm edaoh llh? fmn arad an ikon mhba llealm fqd sar edoa llh. am tzn on an alktab iqol batla: alroh aldhi hl fina ishtaq ala alhsd? olknh ieti nemh aezm. ldhkl iqol: «iqom allh almsktbrin, oama almtoaden fietihm nemh». fakhdeoa llh. qaomoa ablis fihrb mnkm. aqtrboa ala allh fiqtrb alikm. nqoa aidikm aiha alktah, oth-roa qlobkm ia dhoi alraiin. aktiboa onohoa oabkoa.

lithol dhkkm ala noh ofrhkm ala ghm. atdeoa qdam
 ihoh-alsaknmthrk firfekm. la idhm bedkm beda aiha
 alakhoh. aldhi idhm akhah oidin akhah idhm al-
 namos oidin alnamos. oan knt tdin alnamos flst
 eamla balnamos, bl diana lh. oahd ho oade alnamos,
 alqadr an ikhls oiHLk. fmn ant ia mn tdin ghirk? hlm
 alan aiha alqailon: «ndhbb aliom ao ghda ala hdbh
 almdinh ao tlk, ohnak nsrf snh oahdh ontjr onrbh».
 antm aldhin la terfon amr alghd! lanh ma hi hiatkm?
 anha bkhar, izhr qlila thm idmhl. eod an tqoloa: «an
 sha' ihoh-alsaknmthrk oeshna nfel hdha ao dhak».
 oama alan fankm tftkhron fi tezmkm. kl aftkhar mthl
 hdha rdi'. fmn ierf an ieml hsna ola ieml, fdhllk khtih
 lh.

5

hlm alan aiha alaghnia', abkoa mololin ela shqaotkm
 alqadmh. ghnakm qd thra, othiabkm qd aklaa aleth.
 dhbbkm ofdtkm qd sdia, osdahma ikon shhadh elikm,
 oiakl lhommkm knar! qd knztm fi alaiam alakhirh.
 hodha ajrh alfelh aldhin hsdoo hqolk almbkhosh
 mnkm tsrk, osiah alhsadin qd dkhl ala adhni ihoh-
 alsaknmthrk aljnod. qd trfhtm ela alard otnemtm
 orbitm qlobkm, kma fi iom aldhbb. hkmtm ela al-
 bar. qtltmoh. la iqaomkm! ftanoa aiha alakhoh
 ala mji' alrb. hodha alflah intzr thmr alard althmin
 mtania elih hta inal almtr almbkr oalmtakhr. ftanoa
 antm othbtoa qlobkm, lan mji' ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd
 aqtrb. la iin bedkm ela bed aiha alakhoh lila tdanoa.
 hodha aldian oaqf qdam albab. khdhoo ia akhoti
 mthala lahtmal almshqat oalanah: alambia' aldhin tk-
 lmoa basm alrb. ha nhn ntob alsabrin. qd smetm bsbr
 aiob oraitm eqqbh alrb. lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk kthir
 alrhmh oroof. olkn qbl kl shi' ia akhoti la thlfoa la
 balsma' ola balard ola bqsm akhr. bl ltkn nemkm
 nem olakm la, lila tqeoaa tht dinonh. aela ahd binkm
 mshqat? flisl. amsror ahd? flirtl. amrid ahd binkm?
 flide shiokh alknish fisloa elih oidhnoh bzit basm
 alrb, oslah alaiaman tshfi almid oihoah-alsaknmthrk
 iqimh, oan kan qd fel khtih tghfr lh. aetrfoa bedkm
 lbed balzlat, osloa bedkm lajl bed lki tshfoa. tlbb al-
 bar tqtdr kthira fi felha. kan ailia ansana tht alalam
 mthlna, osla slah an la tmtr, flm tmtr ela alard thlath
 snin osth ashhr. thm sla aida faett alsma' mtra oakhrjt
 alard thmrha. aiha alakhoh, an dl ahd binkm en alhq
 frdh ahd, flielm an mn rd khatia en dlal triqh ikhls
 nfsa mn almot, oistr kthrh mn alkhtaia.

btrs, rsol ihoshe almsih, ala almtghrbin mn shtat bnts oghlatih okbdokih oasia obithinih, almkhtar in bmqtda elm allh alab alsabq, fi tqdis alroh llaeah, orsh dm ihoshe almsih. lktthr lkm alnemh oalslam. mbark allh abo rbna ihoshe almsih, aldhi hsb rhmth alkthirh oldna thanih lra' hi, bqiamh ihoshe almsih mn alamoat, lmirath la ifna ola itdns ola idmhl, mhfoz fi alsmoaat lajlkm, antm aldhin bqoh allh mhrosan, baiman, lkhlas msted an ieln fi alzman alakhir. aldhi bh tbtjhon, me ankm alan - an kan ijb - thznnon isira btjarb mtnoeh, lki tkon tzkih aimankm, ohi athmn mn aldhhb alfani, me anh imthn balnar, tojd lmdh oalkramh oalmjd end astelan ihoshe almsih, aldhi oan lm troh tbonh. dhlk oan kntm la tronh alan lkn tonnon bh, fbtjhon bfrh la intq bh omjid, nailin ghaih aimankm khlas alnfos. alkhlas aldhi ftsb obtht enh anbia', aldhin tnbaea en alnemh alti lajlkm, bahthin ai oqt ao ma aloqt aldhi kan idl elih roh almsih aldhi fihm, adh sbq fshhd balalam alti lmsih oalamjad alti bedha. aldhin aeln lhm anhm lis lanfshb, bl lna kanao ikhdmon bhdhh alamor alti akhbrtm bha antm alan boasth aldhin bshrokm fi alroh alqds almrsl mn alsma'. alti tshtih almlaikh an ttle eliaha. ldlhk mn-tqoa ahqa' dhhnkm sahin, falqoa rja'ankm baltmam ela alnemh alti iota bha alikm end astelan ihoshe almsih. kaolad altaeh la tshakloa shhoatkml alsabqh fi jhalktm, bl nzir alqdos aldhi deakm, konoa antm aida qdisin fi kl sirh. lanh mktob: «konoa qdisin lani ana qdos». oan kntm tdeon aba aldhi ihkm bgfir mhabah hsb eml kl oahd, fsiroa zman ghrbtkm bkhofo, ealmin ankm aftditm la bashia' tfna, bfidh ao dhhb, mn sirtkm albatlh alti tqldtmoha mn alaba', bl bdm krim, kma mn hml bla eib ola dns, dm almsih, merofa sabqa qbl tasis alealm, olkn qd azhr fi alazmnh alakhirh mn ajlkm, antm aldhin bh tomnon ballh aldhi aqamh mn alamoat oaeath mjda, hta an aimankm orja'km hma fi allh. throa nfoskm fi taeh alhq balroh lhmhbh alakhioih aledimh alria', fahboa bedkm beda mn qlb tahr bshdh. molodin thanih, la mn zre ifna, bl mma la ifna, bklmh allh alhih albaqi alalabad. lan kl jsd keshb, okl mjd ansan kzhr eshb. aleshb ibs ozhrh sqt, oama klmh ihoah-alsaknmthrk fttbht ala alabd. ohdhh hi alklmh alti bshrtm bha.

fatrhoa kl khbth okl mkr oalria' oalhsd okl mdhmh, okatfal molodin alan ashthoa allbn aleqli aledim alghsh lki tnmoa bh - an kntm qd dhqtm an ihoah-alsaknmthrk salh. aldhi adh taton alih, hjra hia mr-foda mn alnas, olkn mkhtar mn allh krim, konoa antm aida mbniin khjarh hih, bita rohia, khnota mqdsa, ltqdim dhabih rohih mqbolh end allh bihoshe almsih. ldlhk itdmn aida fi alktab: «hindha ade fi shion hjr zaoih mkhtara krima, oaldhi iomn bh in ikhza». flkm antm aldhin tomnon alkrarmh, oama lldhin la itieon falhjr aldhi rfdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alzaoih, ohjr sdmh oskhrh ethrh. aldhin iethron ghir taiein lllkmh, alamr aldhi jeloa lh. oama antm fjns mkhtar, okhnnot mloki, amh mqdsh, sheb aqtna', lki tkhbrea bfidail aldhi deakm mn alzlmlh ala norh ale-

jib. aldhin qbla lm tkonoa sheba, oama alan fantm sheb allh. aldhin kntm ghir mrhomin, oama alan fm-rhomon. aiaha alahba', atlb alikm kghrba' onzia' an tmtnaoa en alshhoat aljdsih alti tharb alnfs, oan tkon sirtkm bin alamm hsnh, lki ikonoa fi ma iftron elikm kfaeli shr imjdon allh fi iom alafraqd, mn ajl aemalkm alhsnh alti ilahzonha. fakhdeoa lkl trtib bshri mn ajl alrb. an kan lmlk fkmn ho foq alkl, ao lllah fkmrsin mnh llantqam mn faeli almrhih-ra-ikdh, ollmdh lfaeli alkhir. fan hkdha hi mshiih alh an tfeloa alkhir ftsk-toa jhalh alnas alaghbia'. kahrar, olis kaldhin alhrhi endhm strh llshr, bl kebid allh. akrmoa aljmie. ahboa alakhoh. khafoa allh. akrmoa almlk. aiha alkhdam, konoa khadein bkl hibh llsadh, lis llsalhin almtfrqin fqt, bl llenfa' aida. lan hdha fdh an kan ahd mn ajl dmir nho allh ihtml ahzana mtalma balzlm. lanh ai mjd ho an kntm tltonm mkhtiin ftsbron? bl an kntm talmton ealmin alkhir ftsbron, fhda fdh end allh, lankm lhdha deitm. fan almsih aida talm lajna, tarka lna mthala lki ttbeoa khtoath. aldhi lm ifel khtih, ola ojd fi fmh mkr, aldhi adh shtm lm ikn ishtm eoda oadh talm lm ikn ihdd bl kan islm lmn iqdi bedl. aldhi hml ho nfsh khtaiana fi jsdh ela alkhshbh, lki nmot en alkhaita fn-hia llbr. aldhi bjldth shfitm. lankm kntm kkhraf dalh, lknkm rjetm alan ala raei nfoskm oasqfha.

kdhikn aitha alnsa' kn khadeat lrlalkn, hta oan kan albed la itieon alklmh, irbhon bsirh alnsa' bdon klmh, mlahzin sirtkn altahrh bkhofo. ola tkn zintkn alzin alkharijhi mn dfr alsher oalthli baldhhb olbs alth-iab, bl ansan alqlb alkhfi fi aledimh alfsad, zinh alroh alodie alhadi, aldhi ho qdam allh kthir althmn. fanh hkdha kant qdima alnsa' alqdisat aida almtoklat ela allh, izin anfnsh khadeat lrlalh, kma kant sarh ttie abrahim daeih aiah «sidha». alti srtn aoladha, saneat khira, oghir khaifat khofa albth. kdhikm aiha alrlal konoa saknin bhsb alftnh me alana' alnsai kaladef, metin aiahn kramh kaloarthat aida mekm nemh al-hiah, lki la teaq sloatk. oalnhaih, konoa jmiea mthdi alrai bhs oahd, dhoi mhbh akhoih, mshfqin, lfta', ghir mjazin en shr bshr ao en shtimh bshtimh, bl baleks mbarkin, ealmin ankm lhdha deitm lki trthoa brkh. lan mn arad an iib alhiha oira aiama salhh, flkif lisanh en almrhih-ra-ikdh oshftih an ttiklma balmkr, lierd en almrhih-ra-ikdh oisne alkhir, litlb alsalm ojd fi athrh. lan eini ihoah-alsaknmthrk ela alabr ar oadnhia ala tlbtmh, olkn ojhi ihoah-alsaknmthrk dd faeli almrhih-ra-ikdh. fmn iodhikm an kntm mtmthlin balkhir? olkn oan talmtm mn ajl albr ftobakm. oama khofhm fla tkhafol ola tdrbto, bl qdsoa ihoah-alsaknmthrk alalh fi qlobkm, mstodin daima lmjaobh kl mn isalkm en sbb alrja' aldhi fikm bodaeh okhof, olkm dmir salh, lki ikon aldhin ishtmon sirtkm alsalhh fi almsih ikhzon fi ma iftron elikm kfaeli shr. lan talmkm an sha' mshiih allh oantm saneon khira, afdl mnh oantm saneon shra. fan almsih aida talm mrh oahdh mn ajl alkhaita, albar mn ajl alalthmh, lki iqrbna ala allh, mmata fi aljds olkn mhia fi alroh, aldhi fih aida dhhb frkr llaroah alti fi alajn, adh est qdima, hin kant anah allh tntzr mrh fi aiama noh, adh kan alfik ibna, aldhi fih khls qlilon, ai thmani anfs balma'. aldhi mthalh

ikhlsna nhn alan, ai almemodih. la azalh oskh aljsd, bl soal dmir salh en allh bqiamh ihoshe almsih, aldhi ho fi imin allh, adh qd mda ala alsma', om laikh oslatin oqoat mkhdeh lh.

bed bqblh almhbh. slam lkm jmiekm aldhin fi almsih ihoshe. amin.

4

fadh qd talm almsih lajl na baljsd, tsilha antm aida bhdhh alnih. fan mn talm fi aljsd kf en alkhtih, lki la ieish aida alzman albaqi fi aljsd lshhoat alnas, bl laradh allh. lan zman alhih aldhi mda ikfina lnkon qd emlna aradh alamm, salkin fi aldearh oalshhoat, oadman alkhmr, oalbtr, oalmnadmat, oebadh alaathan almhrmh, alamr aldhi fih istghrbon ank m lstm trkdon mehm ala fid hddh alkhlaeh einha, mjdfin. aldhin sof ieton hsaba lldhi ho ela estedad an idin alahia' oalamoat. fanh lajl hdha bshr almota aida, lki idanoa hsb alnas baljsd, olkn lihioa hsb allh balroh. oanma nhaih kl shi' qd aqtrbt, fteqla oashoa llsloa. olkn qbl kl shi' ltkn mhbtkm bedkm lbed shdidh, lan almhbh tstr kthrh mn alkhtaia. konoa mdifin bedkm beda bla dmdmh. likn kl oahd bhsb ma akhdh mohbh ikhdm bha bedkm beda, kokla' salhin ela nemh allh almtnoeh. an kan itklm ahd fkaqoal allh, oan kan ikhdm ahd fkanh mn qoh imnhha allh, lki itmjd allh fi kl shi' bihoshe almsih, aldhi lh almjd oalsltan ala abd alabdin. amin. aiha alahba', la tstghrboa albloa almhrqh alti binkm hadthh, lajl amthankm, kanh asabkm amr ghrib, bl kma ashtkrkm fi alam almsih afrhoa lki tfrhoa fi astelan mjdha aida mbthjin. an eirtm basm almsih ftoba lkm, lan roh almjd oallh ihl elikm. ama mn jhthm fijdf elih, oama mn jhtkm fimjd. fla italm ahdkm kqatl, ao sarq, ao fael shr, ao mtdakhl fi amor ghirh. olkn an kan kmsihi fla ikhjl, bl imjd allh mn hdha alqbil. lanh aloqt labtda' alqda' mn bit allh. fan kan aola mna, fma hi nhaih aldhin la itieon anjil allh? oan kan albar baljhd ikhls, falfajr oalkhati ain izhran? fadha, aldhin italmon bhsb mshiih allh flistodeoa an-fshm kma lkhalq amin fi eml alkhir.

5

atlb ala alshiokh aldhin binkm, ana alshikh rfiqhm, oalshahd lalam almsih, oshrik almjd aletid an ieln, areoa reih allh alti binkm nzara, la en adtrar bl balakhtiar, ola lrbh qbih bl bnshat, ola kmn isod ela alansbh bl sairin amthlh llreih, omta zhr riis alreah tnalon akil almjd aldhi la ibla. kdhlk aiha alahdath akhdeoa llshiokh, okonoa jmiea khadein bedkm lbed, otsrbloa baltoade, lan allh iqaom almstkbrin, oama almtodeon fietihm nemh. ftoadeoa tht id allh alqoih lki irfekm fi hin, mlqin kl hmkm elih lanh ho ietni bkm. ashoa oashroa lan ablis khsmkm kasd zair, ijol mltsa mn ibtleh ho. fqaomoh raskhin fi alaiman, ealmin an nfs hddh alalam tjra ela akhotkm aldhin fi alealm. oalh kl nemh aldhi deana ala mjdha alabdi fi almsih ihoshe, bedma talmtm isira, ho ikmlkm, oithbtkm, oiqoikm, oimknkm. lh almjd oalsltan ala abd alabdin. amin. bid sloans alakh alamin, kma azn ktbt alikm bkmat qlilh oaeza oshahda, an hddh hi nemh allh alhqiqih alti fiha tqomon. tslm elikm alti fi babl almkhtarh mekm, omrqs abni. slmoa bedkm ela

smean btrs ebd ihoshe almsih orsolh, ala aldhin naloa mena aimana thmina msaoia lna, bbr alhna oalmkhls ihoshe almsih. ltkthr lkm alnemh oalslam bmerfh allh oihoshe rbna. kma an qdrth alalhiih qd ohbt lna kl ma ho llhiah oaltqoa, bmerfh alldhi deana balmjd oaldfilth, alldhin bhma qd ohb lna almoaeid alezma oalthminh lki tsiroa bha shrka' altbieh alalhiih, harbin mn alfsad alldhi fi alealm balshhoh. olhdha einh oantm badhlon kl ajthad qdmoa fi aimankm fdilth, ofi alfdilth merfh, ofi almerfh teffa, ofi alteff sbra, ofi alsbr tqoa, ofi al-tqoa modh akhoih, ofi almodh alakhoih mhbh. lan hdhh adha kant fikm okthrt, tsirkm la mtkaslin ola ghír mthmrin lmerfh rbna ihoshe almsih. lan alldhi lis endh hdhh ho aema qsir albsr, qd nsi thtir khta- iah alsalfh. ldhllk balakthr ajthdoa aiha alakhoh an tjeloa deotkm oakhtiarkm thabtin. lankm adha feltm dhllk ln tzloa abda. lanh hkdha iqdm lkm bseh dkhol ala mlkot rbna omkhlsna ihoshe almsih alabdi. ldhllk la ahml an adhrkrkm daima bhdhh alamor, oan kntm ealmin omthbtin fi alhq alhadr. olkni ahsbh hqa ma dmt fi hdha almskn an anhdkm baltdhkrh, ealma an khle mskni qrib kma aeln li rbna ihoshe almsih aida. fajthd aida an tkonoa bed khroji ttdhkron kl hin bhdhh alamor. lanna lm ntbe khrafat msneh adh ernakm bqoh rbna ihoshe almsih omjiih, bl qd kna meainin ezmth. lanh akhdh mn allh alab kramh omjda, adh aqbl elih sot khda mn almj d alasna: «hdha ho abni alhbib alldhi ana srrt bh». onhn smena hdha alsot mqbla mn alsma' adh kna meh fi aljbl almqs. oendna alklmh alnbaih, ohi athtb, alti tfelon hsa an antbhtm aliha kma ala sraj mnir fi mode mzm, ala an infjr alnhar oitle kokb alsbh fi qlobkm, ealmin hdha aola: an kl nbah alktab list mn tfsir khas, lanh lm tat nbah qt bmshiih ansan, bl tklm anas allh alqdison msoqin mn alroh alqds.

olk n kan aida fi alsheb anbia' kdhbh, kma sikon fikm aida melmon kdhbh, aldhin idson bde hlak. oadh hm inkron ihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi ashtahm, ijlbon ela anfshh hlaka sria. ositbe kthiron thlkathm. aldhin bsbhbm ijdf ela triq alhq. ohm fi altme itjron bkm baqoal msneh, aldhin dinonthm mndh alqdim la ttoana ohlakhm la ines. lanh an kan allh lm ishqf ela mlaiikh qd akhtaao, bl fi slas alzlazm trhhm fi jhnm, oslmhm mhrosin llqda', olm ishqf ela alealm alqdim, bl anma hfz noha thamna karza llbr adh jlb tofana ela ealm alfar. oadh rmd mdinti sdome omorh hkm elihma balanqlab, oadea ebrh lletidin an ifjroa, oanqdh lota albar mghloba mn sirh alardia' fi aldearh. adh kan albar balnzr oalsme oho sakn binhm iedhb ioma fioma nfsh albarh balafeal alalthimh. ielm ihoh-alsaknmthrk an inqdh alataqia' mn altrjrbh oihfz alalthm ala iom aldin meaqbin, ola sima aldhin id-hhbon ora' aljds fi shhoh alnjash, oisthinon balsiadh. jsoron, mejbon banfsh, la irtebon an iftroa ela dhoi alamjad hith mlaiikh, ohm aezm qoh oqdrh - la iqdomon elihm lda ihoh-alsaknmthrk hkm aftra'. ama hola' fkhioanot ghír natqh, tbielh, molodh llsid oalh-lak, iftron ela ma ijhlon, fsihlkon fi fsadhm akhd-

hin ajrh alalthm. aldhin ihsbon tnem iom ldhh. ad-nas oeiob, itmemon fi ghrorhm sanein olaime mekm. lhm eion mmloh fsqa la tkf en alkthi, khadeon al-nfos ghír althabth. lhm qlb mtdrb fi altme. aolad al-lenh. qd trkoea alatriq almsqim, fdloa tabein triq bleam bn bsor alldhi ahh ajrh alalthm. olknh hsl ela tobikh tedih, adh mne hmaqah alnbi hmar aejm natqa bsot ansan. hola' hm abar bla ma', ghiom isoqha alno'. aldhin qd hfz lhm qtam alzlazm ala alabd. lanh adh in-tqon bezaime abltl, ikhdeon bshhoat aljds fi aldearh mn hrb qlla mn aldhin isiron fi alldal, oedin aiahm balhrih, ohm anfsbm ebid alfsad. lan ma anghlb mnh ahd fho lh mstebd aida! lanh adha kanoa bedma hrboa mn njasat alealm, bmerfh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalmkhls ihoshe almsih, irtbkon aida fiha, finghlbon, fqd sart lhm alaoakhr ashr mn alaoail. lanh kan khira lhm lo lm ierfoa triq albr, mn anhm bedma erfoa irt-don en alosi almqdsh almslmh lhm. qd asabhm ma fi almtlh alsadq: «klb qd ead ala qiih, okhnzirh mgtslh ala mraghh alhmah».

hdhh aktbha alan alikm rsalh thanih aiha alahba', fihma anhd baltdhkrh dhnnkm alnqi, lldhkroa alaqoal alti qalha sabqa alania' alqdison, oositna nhn alrsl, osih ihoh-alsaknmthrk oalmkhls. ealmin hdha aola: anh siati fi akhr alaiam qom msthzion, salkin bhsb shhoat anfsbm, oqailin: «ain ho moed mjiih? lanh mn hin rqd alaba' kl shi' baq hkdha mn bd' alkhligh». lan hdha ikhfa elihm baradthm: an als-maoat kant mndh alqdim oalard bklmh allh qaimh mn alma' obalma', alloati bhn alealm alkaian hinidh fad elih alma' fhllk. oama alsmaoat oalard alkaian alan fhi mkhzonh btlk alklmh einha, mhfozh llnar ala iom aldin ohlak alnas alfar. olkn la ikhf elikm hdha alshi' aloahd aiha alahba', an ioma oahda end ihoh-alsaknmthrk kalf snh, oalf snh kiom oahd. la itbata ihoh-alsaknmthrk en oedh kma ihsb qom alt-bato, lknh itana elina, oho la isha' an ihlk anas, bl an iqbl aljmie ala altobh. olkn siati kls fi allil, iom alrb, alldhi fih tzol alsmaoat bdjij, otntl alenar mhtqrh, othtrq alard alamsnoeat alti fiha. fbma an hdhh klha tnhl, ai anas ijb an tkonoa antm fi sirh mqdsh otqoa? mntzrin otalbin sreh mji' iom alrb, alldhi bh tnhl als-maoat mltbh, oalenar mhtqrh tdhob. olkna bhsb oedh nntzr smaot jdidd oarda jdidd, iskn fiha albr. ldhllk aiha alahba', adh antm mntzron hdhh, ajth-doa ltojdoo endh bla dns ola eib, fi slam. oahsboa anah rbna khlasa, kma ktb alikm akhona alhbib bols aida bhsb alklmh almetah lh, kma fi alrsail klha aida, mtklma fiha en hdhh alamor, alti fiha ashia' esrh alfhm, ihrfha ghír alelma' oghir althabtin kbaqi alktb aida, lhllak anfsbm. fantm aiha alahba' adh qd sbqtm ferftm, ahtsrsoa mn an tnqadoa bdal alardia' ftsqtoa mn thbatkm. olkn anmoa fi alnemh ohi merfh rbna omkhlsna ihoshe almsih. lh almj d alan oala iom aldh. amin.

aldhi kan mn albd', aldhi smenah, aldhi rainah
beionna, aldhi shahdnah, olmsth aidina, mn jhh klmh
alhihah. fan alhihah azhrt, oqd raina onshhd onkhbrkm
balhihah alabdih alti kant end alab oazhr lna. aldhi
rainah osmenah nkhhbrkm bh, lki ikon lkm aida
shrkh mena. oama shrktna nhn fhi me alab ome
abnh ihoshe almsih. onktb alikm hdha lki ikon
frhkm kaml. ohdha ho alkhhbr aldhi smenah mn
onkhbrkm bh: an allh nor olis fih zlmh albtb. an qlna
an lna shrkh meh oslkna fi alzlmh, nkdhb olsna neml
alhq. olkn an slkna fi alnor kma ho fi alnor, flna shrkh
bedna me bed, odm ihoshe almsih abnh ithrna mn kl
khtih. an qlna anh lis lna khtih ndl anfsna olis alhq
fina. an aetrfa bkhtaiana fho amin oeadl, hta ighfr
lna khtaiana oithrna mn kl athm. an qlna anna lm
nkhti njelh kadhba, oklmth list fina.

ia aoladi, akbt alikm hdha lki la tkhtioa. oan akhta
ahd flna shfie end alab, ihoshe almsih albar. oho kfarh
lkhtaiana. lis lkhtaiana fqt, bl lkhtaia kl alealm aida.
obhdha nerf anna qd erfna: an hfza osaiah. mn
qal qd erfth oho la ihfz osaiah, fho kadhb olis alhq
fih. oama mn hfz klmth, fhqa fi hdha qd tkmlt mhhb
allh. bhdha nerf anna fih: mn qal anh thabt fih, inbghi
anh kma slk dhak hkdha islk ho aida. aiha alakhoh,
lst akbt alikm osih jdihd, bl osih qdimh kant endkm
mn albd'. alosih alqdimh hi alkmlh alti smetmoha mn
albd'. aida osih jdihd akbt alikm, ma ho hq fih ofikm,
an alzlmh qd mdt, oalnor alhqiqi alan idi'. mn qal anh
fi alnor oho ibghd akhah, fho ala alan fi alzlmh. mn
ihb akhah ithbt fi alnor olis fih ethrh. oama mn ibghd
akhah fho fi alzlmh, ofi alzlmh islk, ola ielm ain imdi,
lan alzlmh aemt einih. akbt alikm aiha alaolad lanh qd
ghfrt lkm alkhtaia mn ajl asmh. akbt alikm aiha alaba'
lankm qd erfth aldhi mn albd'. akbt alikm aiha alah-
dath lankm qd ghlbtm almrhih-ra-ikdhir. akbt alikm
aiha alaolad lankm qd erfth alab. ktbt alikm aiha al-
aba' lankm qd erfth aldhi mn albd'. ktbt alikm aiha
alahdath lankm aqoia', oklmh allh thabth fikm, oqd
ghlbtm almrhih-ra-ikdhir. la thboa alealm ola alashia'
alti fi alealm. an ahb ahd alealm flist fih mhhb alab.
lan kl ma fi alealm shhoh aljds, oshhoh aleion, otezm
almeishh, lis mn alab bl mn alealm. oalealm imdi os-
hhoth, oama aldhi isne mshiih allh fithbt ala alabd.
aiha alaolad hi alsaei alakhirh. okma smetm an dd
almsih iati, qd sar lan addad llmsih kthiron. mn hna
nelm anha alsaei alakhirh. mna khrjoa, lknhm lm
ikonoa mna, lanhm lo kanoa mna lbqoa mena. lkn
lizhroa anhm lisoa jmiehm mna. oama antm fikm
mshh mn alqdos otelmon kl shi'. lm akbt alikm lankm
lstm telmon alhq, bl lankm telmonh, oan kl kdhb lis
mn alhq. mn ho alkdhab, ala aldhi inkr an ihoshe ho
almsih? hdha ho dd almsih, aldhi inkr alab oalabn.
kl mn inkr alabn lis lh alab aida, omn ietrf balabn fih
alab aida. ama antm fma smetmoh mn albd' flithbt
adha fikm. an thbt fikm ma smetmoh mn albd', fantm
aida thbtton fi alabn ofi alab. ohdha ho aloed aldhi
oedna ho bh: alhihah alabdih. ktbt alikm hdha en ald-
hin idlonkm. oama antm falmshh alti akhdhtmoha

mnh thabth fikm, ola hajh bkm ala an ielmkm ahd,
bl kma telmkm hdhh almsih einha en kl shi', ohi hq
olist kdhaba. kma elmtkm thbtton fih. oalan aiha alaol-
ad, athbtoa fih, hta adha azhr ikon lna thqh, ola nkhl
mnh fi mjihih. an elmtm anh bar ho, faelmoa an kl mn
isne albr molod mnh.

anzroa aih mhhb aetana alab hta ndea aolad allh! mn
ajl hdha la ierfna alealm, lanh la ierfh. aiha alahba',
alan nhn aolad allh, olm izhr bed madha snkon. olkn
nelm anh adha azhr nkon mthlh, lanna snrah kma
ho. okl mn endh hdha alrja' bh, ithr nfsh kma ho
tahr. kl mn ifel alkhtih ifel altdi aida. oakhtih hi
altdi. otelmon an dhak azhr lki irfe khtaiana, olis
fih khtih. kl mn ithbt fih la ikhti. kl mn ikhti lm ib-
srh ola erfth. aiha alaolad, la idlkm ahd. mn ifel albr
fho bar, kma an dhak bar. mn ifel alkhtih fho mn ab-
lis, lan ablis mn albd' ikhti. lajl hdha azhr abn allh
lki inqd aemal ablis. kl mn ho molod mn allh la ifel
khtih, lan zreh ithbt fih, ola isticie an ikhti lanh molod
mn allh. bhdha aolad allh zahron oalad ablis. kl mn
la ifel albr flis mn allh, okdha mn la ihb akhah. lan
hdha ho alkhhbr aldhi smetmoh mn albd': an ihb bedna
beda - lis kma kan qaiin mn almrhih-ra-ikdhir odhbh
akhah. olmadha dhbbh? lan aemalh kant shrirh, oae-
mal akhih barh. la ttejboa ia akhoti an kan alealm
ibghdkm. nhn nelm anna qd oaqtna mn almot ala
alhihah lanna nhb alakhoh. mn la ihb akhah ibq fi
almot. kl mn ibghd akhah fho qatl nfs, oantm tel-
mon an kl qatl nfs lis lh hiah abdih thabth fih. bhdha
qd erfna almhbb: an dhak ode nfsh lajlana, fnhn in-
bghi lna an nde nfosna lajl alakhoh. oama mn kan
lh meishh alealm, onzr akhah mhtaja, oaghq ahsha'h
enh, kfik thabt mhhb allh fih? ia aoladi, la nhb balk-
lam ola bllsan, bl baleml oalhq! obhdha nerf anna
mn alhq onskn qlobna qdamh. lanh an lamtna qlobna
fallh aezm mn qlobna, oielm kl shi'. aiha alahba', an
lm tlmlna qlobna flna thqh mn nno allh. omhmma salna
nnal mnh, lanna nhfz osaiah, oneml alaemal almrdrh
amamh. ohdhh hi osith: an nomn basm abnh ihoshe
almsih, onhb bedna beda kma aetana osih. omn ihfz
osaiah ithbt fih oho fih. obhdha nerf anh ithbt fina:
mn alroh aldhi aetana.

aiha alahba', la tsdqoa kl roh, bl amthnoa alaroah: hl
hi mn allh? lan anbia' kdhbh kthirih qd khrjoa ala
alealm. bhdha terfon roh allh: kl roh ietrf bioshe
almsih anh qd ja' fi aljds fho mn allh, okl roh la ietrf bi-
hoshe almsih anh qd ja' fi aljds flis mn allh. ohdha ho
roh dd almsih aldhi smetmoh anh iati, oalan ho fi alealm.
antm mn allh aiha alaolad, oqd ghlbtmohm lan aldhi
fikm aezm mn aldhi fi alealm. hlm mn alealm. mn ajl
dhk itklmon mn alealm, oalealm isme lhm. nhn mn
allh. fmn ierf allh isme lna, omn lis mn allh la isme
lna. mn hdha nerf roh alhq oroh aldla. aiha alahba',
lnhb bedna beda, lan almhbb hi mn allh, okl mn ihb
fqd old mn allh oierf allh. omn la ihb lm ierf allh, lan
allh mhhb. bhdha azhrt mhhb allh fina: an allh qd arsl

abnh alohid ala alealm lki nhia bh. fi hdha hi almhbh:
lis anna nhn ahbbna allh, bl anh ho ahbna, oarsl abnh
kfarh lkhtaiana. aiha alahba', an kan allh qd ahbna
hkdha, inbghi lna aida an ihb bedna beda. allh lm in-
zrh ahd qt. an ahb bedna beda fallh ithbt fina, omhbth
qd tkmlt fina. bhdha nerf anna nthbt fih oho fina: anh
qd aetana mn roh. onhn qd nznna onshhd an alab qd
arsl alabn mkhlsa llealm. mn aetrf an ihoshe ho abn
allh, fallh ithbt fih oho fi allh. onhn qd erfna osdqna
almhbh alti llh fina. allh mhbh, omn ithbt fi almhbh
ithbt fi allh oallh fih. bhdha tkmlt almhbh fina: an
ikon lna thqh fi iom aldin, lanh kma ho fi hdha alealm
hkdha nhn aida. la khof fi almhbh, bl almhbh alkamlh
ttrh alkhof ala kharj lan alkhof lh edhab. oama mn
khaf flm itkml fi almhbh. nhn nhbh lanh ho ahbna
aola. an qal ahd: «ani ahb allh» oabghd akhah, fho
kadh. lan mn la ihb akhah aldi absrh, kif iqdr an
ihb allh aldi ihsrh? olna hdhh alosih mn: an mn
ihb allh ihb akhah aida.

5

kl mn iomn an ihoshe ho almsih fqd old mn allh. okl
mn ihb aloald ihb almolod mn aida. bhdha nerf anna
nhb aolad allh: adha ahbbna allh ohfzna osaiha. fan
hdhh hi mhbh allh: an nhfz osaiha. oosaiha list thqilh,
lan kl mn old mn allh ighlb alealm. ohdhh hi alghlbh
alti tghlb alealm: aimanna. mn ho aldi ighlb alealm,
ala aldi iomn an ihoshe ho abn allh? hdha ho aldi
ata bma' odm, ihoshe almsih. la balma' fqt, bl balma'
oalbm. oalroh ho aldi ishhd, lan alroh ho alhq. fan
aldhin ishhdon fi alsma' hm thlathh: alab, oalklmh,
oalroh alqds. ohola' althlathh hm oahd. oaldhin ish-
hdon fi alard hm thlathh: alroh, oalma', oalbm. oalth-
lathh hm fi aloahd. an kna nqbl shhadh alnas fshhadh
allh aezm, lan hdhh hi shhadh allh alti qd shhd bha en
abnh. mn iomn babn allh fendh alshhadh fi nfsh. mn
la isdq allh fqd jell kadhba, lanh lm iomn balshhadh
alti qd shhd bha allh en abnh. ohdhh hi alshhadh: an
allh aetana hiah abdih, ohdhh alhiah hi fi abnh. mn lh
alabn filh alhiah, omn lis lh abn allh flist lh alhiah. ktbt
hdha alikm antm almomnin basm abn allh lki telmoa
an lkm hiah abdih, olki tomnoa basm abn allh. ohdhh
hi althqh alti lna endh: an an tlbna shiia hsb mshi-
ith isme lna. oan kna nelm an mhma tlbna isme lna,
nelm an lna altibat alti tlbnaha mn. an raa ahd akhah
ikhti khtih list llmot, itlb, fietih hiah lldhin ikhtion
lis llmot. tojd khtih llmot. lis lajl hdhh aqol an itlb.
kl athm ho khtih, otojd khtih list llmot. nelm an kl
mn old mn allh la ikhti, bl almolod mn allh ihfz nfsh,
oalmriih-ra-ikdhir la imsh. nelm anna nhn mn allh,
oalealm klh qd ode fi almrriih-ra-ikdhir. onelm an abn
allh qd ja' oetana bsirh lnerf alhq. onhn fi alhq fi
abnh ihoshe almsih. hdha ho alalh alhq oalhiah alab-
dih. aiha aolad ahfzoa anfskm mn alasn. amin.

alshikh, ala kirih almkhtarh, oala aoladha aldhin ana
 ahbhm balhq, olst ana fqt, bl aida jmie aldhin qd er-
 foa alhq. mn ajl alhq aldhi ithbt fina osikon mena ala
 alabd, tkon mekm nemh orhmh oslam mn allh alab
 omn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih, abn alab balhq
 oalmhbbh. frht jda lani ojdt mn aoladk beda salkin fi
 alhq, kma akhdhna osih mn alab. oalan atlb mnk ia
 kirih, la kani akthb alik osih jdih, bl alti kant endna
 mn albd: an ihb bedna beda. ohdhh hi almhbbh, an
 nslk bhsb osaiiah. hdhh hi alosih, kma smetm mn albd'
 an tslkoa fiha. lanh qd dkhl ala alealm mdlon kthiron,
 la ietrfon bihoshe almsih atia fi aljds. hdha ho almdl,
 oaldd llmsih. anzroa ala anfskm lila ndie ma emlnah,
 bl nnal ajra tama. kl mn teda olm ithbt fi telim alm-
 sih flis lh allh. omn ithbt fi telim almsih fhdha lh alab
 oalabn jmiea. an kan ahd iatikm ola iji' bhdha altelim,
 fla tqbloh fi albit, ola tqoloe lh slam. lan mn islm elih
 ishtrk fi aemalh almrhih-ra-ikdhirh. adh kan li kthir
 lakthb alikm, lm ard an ikon borq ohbr, lani arjo an ati
 alikm oatklm fma lfm, lki ikon frhna kamla. islm elik
 aolad akhtk almkhtarh. amin.

alshikh, ala ghais alhbib aldhi ana ahbh balhq. aiha alhbib, fi kl shi' arom an tkon najha oshiha, kma an nfsk najhh. lani frht jda adh hdr akhoh oshhdoa balhq aldhi fik, kma ank tsllk balhq. lis li frh aezm mn hdha: an asme en aoladi anhm islkon balhq. aiha alhbib, ant tfel balamanh kl ma tsneh ala alakhoh oala al-ghrba', aldhin shhdoa bmhbtk amam alknish. ald-hin tfel hsna adha shiethm kma ihq llh, lanhm mn ajl asmh khrjoa ohm la iakhdhon shiia mn alamm. fnhn inbghi lna an nqbl amthal hola', lki nkon eam-lin mehm balhq. ktbt ala alknish, olkn diotrifs - aldhi ihb an ikon alaol binhm - la iqblna. mn ajl dhk adha jit fsadhrh baemalh alti iemlha, hadhra elina baqoal khbithh. oadh ho ghir mktf bhdhh, la iqbl alakhoh, oimne aida aldhin iridon, oitrdhm mn alknish. aiha alhbib, la ttmtl balmriih-ra-ikdh bl balkhir, lan mn isne alakhir ho mn allh, omn isne almriih-ra-ikdh flm ibsr allh. dimtrios mshhod lh mn aljmie omn alhq nfsh, onhn aida nshhd, oantm telmon an shhadtna hi sadqh. okan li kthir laktbh, lknni lst arid an akth alik bhbr oqlm. olknni arjo an arak en qrib fntklm fma lfm. (15) slam lk. islm elik alahba'. slm ela alahba' basmai hm.

ihodha, ebd ihoshe almsih, oakho ieqob, ala almdeoin
almqdsin fi allh alab, oalmhfozin lihoshe almsih. Itk-
thr lkm alrhmh oalslam oalmhbbh. aiha alahba', adh
knt asne kl ajlhd laktb alikm en alkhlas almshtkr,
adtrrt an aktb alikm oaeza an tjthdoa lajl alaiman
almslm mrh llqdisin. lanh dkhl khlsh anas qd kt-
boa mndh alqdim lhdhh aldinonh, fjar, iholon nemh
alhna ala aldearh, oinkron alsid alohid: allh orbna
ihoshe almsih. farid an adhkrkm, olo elmtm hdha
mrh, an ihoh-alsaknmthrk bedma khls alsheb mn ard
msr, ahlk aida aldhin lm iomnoa. oalm্লাikh aldhin
lm ihfzoa riasthm, bl trkoa msknhm hfzhm ala di-
nonh aliom alezim bqiod abdih tht alzlām. kma an
sdom oemorh oalmdn alti holhma, adh znt ela triq
mthlhma omdt ora' jsd akhr, jelt ebrh mkabdh eqab
nar abdih. olkn kdhk hola' aida, almhtlmon, injson
aljsd, oithaonon balsiadh, oiftron ela dhoi alamjad.
oama mikhail riis alm্লাikh, flma khasm ablis mhaja
en jsd mosa, lm ijsr an iord hkm aftra', bl qal: «linthrk
alrb». olkn hola' iftron ela ma la ielmon. oama ma ifh-
monh baltbieh, kalhioanat ghir alnatqh, ffi dhk ifs-
don. oil lhm lanhm slkoa triq qaiin, oansboa ala dlalh
bleam lajl ajrh, ohlkoa fi mshajrh qorh. hola' skhor fi
olaimkm almhbbh, sanein olaim mea bla khof, raein
anfshm. ghiom bla ma' thmlha alriah. ashjar khri-
fih bla thmr mith mdaefa, mqtleh. amoj bhr haijh
mzbdh bkhzihm. njom taihh mhfoz lha qtam alzlām
ala alabd. otnba en hola' aida akhnokh alsabe mn
adm qaila: «hodha qd ja' ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi rboat
qdisih lisne dinonh ela aljmie, oieaqb jmie fjarhm
ela jmie aemal fjorhm alti fjroa bha, oela jmie alk-
mat alsebh alti tklm bha elih khtah fjar». hola' hm
mdmdmon mtshkon, salkon bhsb shhoathm, ofmhm
itklm bezaim, ihabon balojoh mn ajl almnfeh. oama
antm aiha alahba' fadhkroa alaqaol alti qalha sabqa
rsl rbna ihoshe almsih. fanhm qaloa lkm anh fi al-
zman alakhir sikon qom msthzion, salkin bhsb shhoat
fjorhm. hola' hm almetzlōn banfshm, nfsanion la
roh lhm. oama antm aiha alahba' fabnoa anfskm ela
aimankm alaqs, msln fi alroh alqs, oahfzoa anf-
skm fi mhhb allh, mntzrin rhmh rbna ihoshe alm-
siah llhiah alabdi. oarhmoa albed mmizin, okhlsoa
albed balkhof mkhttfīn mn alnar, mbghdin hta althob
almdns mn aljsd. oalqadr an ihfzkm ghir eathrin, oio-
qfkm amam mjdh bla eib fi alabthaj, alalh alhkim alo-
hid mkhlsna, lh almjd oalezmh oalqdrh oalsltan, alan
oala kl aldhōr. amin.

1

ktab milad ihoshe almsih abn daod abn abraham
 abraham old ashaq. oashaq old ieqob. oieqob old
 ihodha oakthoth. oihodha old fars ozarh mn thamar.
 ofars old hsrn. ohsrn old aram. oaram old emi-
 nadab. oeminadab old nhshon. ohnshon old slmon.
 oslmon old boez mn rahab. oboez old eobid mn
 raoeth. eoebid old isa. oisa old daod almlk. odaod
 almlk old slman mn alti laoria. oslman old rbheam.
 orhbeam old abia. oabia old asa. oasa old iohshafat.
 oiohshafat old ioram. oioram old ezia. oezia old io-
 tham. oiotham old ahaz. oahaz old hzqia. ohzqia old
 mnsa. omnsa old amon. oamon old ioshia. oioshia
 old iknia oakthoth end sbi babl. obed sbi babl iknia
 old shaltiil. oshaltiil old zrbabl. ozrbabl old abihod.
 oabihod old aliaqim. oaliaqim old eazor. oeazor old
 sadoq. osadoq old akhim. oakhim old aliold. oaliold
 old alieazr. oalieazr old mtan. omtan old ieqob.
 oieqob old iosf rjl mrim alti old mnha ihoshe aldhi
 idea almsih. fjmie alajal mn abraham ala daod arbeh
 eshr jila omn daod ala sbi babl arbeh eshr jila omn
 sbi babl ala almsih arbeh eshr jila. ama oladh ihoshe
 almsih fkant hkdha: lma kant mrim amh mkhtobh
 iosf qbl an ijtmea ojdt hbla mn alroh alqds. fiosf rjlha
 adh kan bara olm isha an ishhrha arad tkhlitha sra.
 olkn fima ho mtfkr fi hdhh alamor adha mlak iho-
 alsaknmthrk qd zhr lh fi hlm qaila: «ia iosf abn daod
 la tkhf an takhdh mrim amratk lan aldhi hbl bh fiha
 ho mn alroh alqds. fstld abna otdoe asmh ihoshe lanh
 ikhls shebh mn khtaiahm». ohdha klh kan lki itm
 ma qil mn iho-alsaknmthrk balnbi: «hodha aledhra’
 thbl otdld abna oideon asmh emanoiil» (aldhi tfsirh:
 alh mena). flma astiqz iosf mn alnom fel kma amrh
 mlak iho-alsaknmthrk oakhdh amrath. olm ierfha
 hta oldt abnha albk. odea asmh ihoshe.

2

olma old ihoshe fi bit lhm alihodih fi aiam hirods
 almlk adha mjos mn almshrq qd ja’oa ala aorshlim
 qailin: «ain ho almolod mlk aliold? fanna raina njmh
 fi almshrq oatina lnsjd lh». flma sme hirods almlk
 adtrb ojmie aorshlim meh. fjme kl rosa’ alkhnh ok-
 tth alsheb osalhm: «ain iold almsih?» fqaloea lh: «fi
 bit lhm alihodih lanh hkdha mktob balnbi: oant ia
 bit lhm ard ihodha lst alsghra bin rosa’ ihodha lan
 mnk ikhrj mdr irea shebi asraail». hinidh dea hirods
 almjos sra othqq mnshm zman alnjm aldhi zhr. thm
 arslhm ala bit lhm oqal: «adhhboa oafhsao baltdiq
 en alsbi omta ojdtmoh fakhbroni lki ati ana aida osajd
 lh». flma smeoa mn almlk dhhboa. oadha alnjm aldhi
 raoh fi almshrq itqdmhm hta ja’ oofq foq hith kan
 alsbi. flma raoa alnjm frhoa frha ezima jda oatoo ala
 albit oraoa alsbi me mrim amh fkhroa osjdoo lh thm
 fthoa knozhm oqdmooa lh hdaia: dhhba olbana omra.
 thm adh aohi alihm fi hlm an la irjeoa ala hirods an-
 srfoa fi triq akhra ala korthm. obedma ansrfoa adha
 mlak iho-alsaknmthrk qd zhr iosf fi hlm qaila: «qm
 okhdh alsbi oamh oahrba ala msr okn hnak hta aqol lk.
 lan hirods mzme an itlb alsbi lihkh». fqam oakhdh
 alsbi oamh lila oansrf ala msr okan hnak ala ofah
 hirods lki itm ma qil mn iho-alsaknmthrk balnbi:

«mn msr deot abni». hinidh lma raa hirods an almjos
 shkroa bh ghdb jda farsl oqtl jmie alsbian aldhi fi bit
 lhm ofi kl tkhomha mn abn sntin fma don bhsb al-
 zman aldhi thqqh mn almjos. hinidh tm ma qil barmia
 alnbi: «sot sme fi alramh noh obka’ oeoil kthir. rahil
 tbki ela aoladha ola trid an tteza lanhm lisa bmo-
 jodin». flma mat hirods adha mlak iho-alsaknmthrk
 qd zhr fi hlm iosf fi msr qaila: «qm okhdh alsbi oamh
 oadhhb ala ard asraail lanh qd mat aldhi kanooa itlbon
 nfs alsbi». fqam oakhdh alsbi oamh oja’ ala ard asraail.
 olkn lma sme an arkhlaoa imlk ala alihodih eoda en
 hirods abih khaf an idhhb ala hnak. oadh aohi alih fi
 hlm ansrf ala noahi aljlil. oata oskn fi mdinh iqal lha
 nasrh lki itm ma qil balanbia’: «anh sidea nasria».

3

ofi tlk alaiam ja’ iohna almemdan ikrz fi brih alihodih
 qaila: «toboa lanh qd aqtrb mlkot alsmaoat. fan hdha
 ho aldhi qil enh basheia’ alnbi: sot sarkh fi alabrih: ae-
 doa triq alrb. asneoa sblh mstqimh». oiohna hdha
 kan lbash mn obr alabl oela hqoih mntqh mn jld.
 okan teamh jrada oesla bria. hinidh khrij alih aorshlim
 okl alihodih ojmie alkorh almhith balardn oaetmdoa
 mnh fi alardn metrfin bkhtiaahm. flma raa kthirin
 mn alfrisiin oalsdoqiin iaton ala memodith qal lhm:
 «ia aolad alafaei mn arakm an thrboa mn alghdb alati?
 fasneoa athmara tliq baltobh. ola tftkroa an tqlooa fi
 anfskm: lna abraham aba. lani aqol lkm: an allh qadr
 an iqim mn hdhh alhjarh aolada labraham. oalan qd
 odet alfas ela asl alshjr fkl shjrh la tsne thmra jida tqte
 otqla fi alnar. ana aemdkm bma’ lltobh olkn aldhi
 iati bedi ho aqoa mni aldhi lst ahla an ahml hdha’h.
 ho siemdkm balroh alqds onar. aldhi rfshh fi idh os-
 inqi bidrh ojime qmhh ala almkhzn oama altn fibrqh
 bnar la ttfa». hinidh ja’ ihoshe mn aljlil ala alardn ala
 iohna lietmd mnh. olkn iohna mneh qaila: «ana mh-
 taj an aetmd mnk oant tati ali!» fqal ihoshe lh: «asmh
 alan lanh hkdha iliq bna an nkml kl br». hinidh smh
 lh. flma aetmd ihoshe sed lloqt mn alma’ oadha als-
 maoot qd anftht lh fraa roh allh nazla mthl hmamh
 oatia elih osot mn alsmaoot qaila: «hdha ho abni alh-
 bib aldhi bh srtr».

4

thm ased ihoshe ala alabrih mn alroh lijrb mn ablis.
 fbed ma sam arbein nhara oarbein lih jae akhira.
 ftqdm alih almjrb oqal lh: «an knt abn allh fql an
 tsir hdhh alhjarh khbza». fajab: «mktob: fs balkhbz
 ohdh ihia alansan bl bkl klmh tkhrj mn fm allh». thm
 akhdhh ablis ala almdinh almqdsh oaoqfh ela jnah al-
 hikl oqal lh: «an knt abn allh fatrh nfsk ala asfl lanh
 mktob: anh iosi mlaikth bk fela aiadihm ihmloak lki
 la tsdm bhjr rjlk». qal lh ihoshe: «mktob aida: la tjrb
 iho-alsaknmthrk alhk». thm akhdhh aida ablis ala
 jbl eal jda oarah jmie mmalk alealm omjdha oqal lh:
 «aetik hdhh jmieha an khrrt osjdt li». hinidh qd lh
 ihoshe: «adhh ia shitan! lanh mktob: llrb alhk tsjd
 oiaah ohdh tebd». thm trkh ablis oadha mlaikh qd ja’t
 fsart tkhdmh. olma sme ihoshe an iohna aslm ansrf
 ala aljlil. otrk alnasrh oata fskn fi kfrnahom alti end

albhr fi tkhom zbolon onftalim lki itm ma qil basheia' alnbi: «ard zbolon oard nftalim triq albhr ebr alardn jlil alamm- alsheb aljals fi zlmb absr nora ezima oal-jalson fi korh almot ozlalh ashrq elihm nor». mn dhlk alzman abtda ihoshe ikrz oiql: «toboa lanh qd aqtrb mlkot alsmaoat». oadh kan ihoshe mashia end bhr aljlil absr akhoim: smeand alldi iqal lh btrs oan-draos akhah ilqian shbkh fi albhr fanhuma kana siadin. fqal lhma: «hlm oraii fajelkma siadi alnas». flloqt trka alshbak otbeah. thm ajtaz mn hnak fraa akhoim akhrin: ieqob bn zbdi oiohna akhah fi alsfnih me zbdi abihma islhan shbakhma fdeahma. flloqt trka als-finh oabahma otbeah. okan ihoshe itof kl aljlil ielm fi mjamehm oikrz bbsharh almlkot oishfi kl mrd okl def fi alsheb. fdhae khrbh fi jmie sorih. fadhroa alih jmie alsqma' almsabin bamrad oaojoe mkhtlth oalmjanin oalmstroein oalmflojin fshfahm. ftbeth jmoe kthirh mn aljlil oaleshr almdn oaoorshlim oalihodih omn ebr alardn.

5

olma raa aljmoe sed ala aljbl flma jls tqdm alih tlamidhh. felmhlm qaila: «toba llmsakin balroh lan lhm mlkot alsmaoat. toba llhzana lanhm itezon. toba llodea' lanhm irthon alard. toba lljiae oaletash ala albr lanhm ishbeon. toba llrhma' lanhm irhmon. toba llanqia' alqlb lanhm ieainon allh. toba lsanei alsamlan lanhm abna' allh ideon. toba llmtrodin mn aji alar lan lhm mlkot alsmaoat. toba lkm adha eiorkm otrdokm oqalao elikm kl klmh shrirh mn aji kadhbin. afrhoa othlloa lan ajrkm ezim fi alsmaoat fanhm hkdhha tr-doa alania' aldhn qblkm. «antm mlh alard olkn an fsd almlh fbmadha imlh? la islh bed lshi' ala lan itrh kharja oidas mn alnas. antm nor alealm. la imkn an tkhfa mdinh modoeh ela jbl ola ioqdon sraja oideonh tht almkial bl ela almmarh fidi' ljmie aldhn fi albit. flidi norkm hkdhha qdam alnas lki iroa aealmkm alh-snh oimjdoa abakm aldhi fi alsmaoat. «la tznoa ani jit lanqd alnamos ao alania'. ma jit lanqd bl lakml. fani alhq aqol lkm: ala an tzol alsma' oalard la izol hrf oahd ao nqth oahdh mn alnamos hta ikon alkl. fmn nqd ahda hdhb alosaia alsghra oelm alnas hkdhha idea asghr fi mlkot alsmaoat. oama mn eml oelm fhda idea ezima fi mlkot alsmaoat. fani aqol lkm: ankm an lm izd brkm ela alktbh oalfrisiin ln tdkhlloa mlkot alsmaoat. «qd smetm anh qil llqdma': la tqtl omn qtl ikon mstojb alhk. oama ana faqol lkm: an kl mn ighdb ela akhih batla ikon mstojb alhk. omn qal lakhih: rqa ikon mstojb almjme omn qal: ia ahmq ikon mstojb nar jhnm. fan qdmt qrbank ala almdhbb ohnak tdkhrt an lakhik shiia elati fatrk hnak qrbank qdam almdhbb oadhbb aola astlh me akhih ohnidh teal oqdm qrbank. kn mradia lkhsmsk sria ma dmt meh fi altriq lila islm alkhsm ala alqadi oismk alqadi ala almrriih-ra-ikdhti ftlqa fi alsjn. alhq aqol lk: la tkhrj mn hnak hta tofi afls alakhr! «qd smetm anh qil llqdma': la tzn. oama ana faqol lkm: an kl mn inzr ala amrah lishtihia fqd zna bha fi qlbh. fan kant eink alimma tethrk faqleha oalqha enk lanh khir lk an ihlk ahd aedaik ola ilqa jsdk klh fi jhnm. oan kant idk al-imna tethrk faqleha oalqha enk lanh khir lk an ihlk ahd aedaik ola ilqa jsdk klh fi jhnm. «oqil: mn tliq

amrath flietha ktav tlaq oama ana faqol lkm: an mn tliq amrath ala lelh alzna ijelha tzn omn itzot mtlqh fanh izni. «aida smetm anh qil llqdma': la thnth bl aof llrb aqsamk. oama ana faqol lkm: la thlfoa albh la balsma' lanha krsi allh ola balard lanha moti qd-mih ola baorshlim lanha mdinh almlk alezim. ola thlf brask lank la tqdr an tjel sherh oahdh bida' ao soda'. bl likn klamkm: nem nem la la. oma zad ela dhk fho mn almrriih-ra-ikdhir. «smetm anh qil: ein bein osn bsn. oama ana faqol lkm: la tqaomoa almrriih-ra-ikdh-bl mn ltmk ela khdk alaimn fhoh lh alakhr aida. omn arad an ikhasmk oiakhdh thobk fatrk lh alrda' aida. omn skhrk mila oahda fadhbb meh athnin. mn salk faeth omn arad an iqtrd mnk fla trdh. «smetm anh qil: thb qribk otbghd edok. oama ana faqol lkm: ah-bo aeda'km. barkoa laenikm. ahsnoa ala mbghdikm osloa lajl aldhn isiion alikm oitrdonkm lki tkonoa abna' abikm aldhi fi alsmaoat fanh ishrq shmsb ala alashrar oalsalhin oimtr ela alabar oalzalmin. lanh an ahbbtm aldhn ihbonkm fai ajr lkm? alis alesharon aida ifelon dhk? oan slmtm ela akhotkm qfot fai fdl ts-neon? alis alesharon aida ifelon hkdh? fkonaa antm kamlin kma an abakm aldhi fi alsmaoat ho kaml.

6

ahtrzoa mn an tsnea sdqtkm qdam alnas lki inzrok m oala flis lkm ajr end abikm aldhi fi alsmaoat. fmta snet sdqh fla tsot qdamk balboq kma ifel almaroon fi alm-jame ofi alazqh lki imjdoa mn alnas. alhq aqol lkm: anhm qd astofoa ajrhml' oama ant fmta snet sdqh fla terf shmalk ma tfel imink lki tkon sdqtk fi alkhfa'. fabok aldhi ira fi alkhfa' ho ijazik elanih. «omta slit fla tkn kalmraian fanhm ihbon an isloa qaimin fi alm-jame ofi zoaia alshoare lki izhroa llnas. alhq aqol lkm: anhm qd astofoa ajrhml' oama ant fmta slit fadkhl ala mkhdde oaghlq babk osl ala abik aldhi fi alkhfa'. fabok aldhi ira fi alkhfa' ijazik elanih. ohinma tslon la tkrrroa alklam batla kallamm fanhm iznon anh bk-thrh klamhm istjab lhm. fla ttshbhooa bhm. lan abakm ielm ma thtajon alih qbl an tsaloh. «fsloa antm hkdh: abana aldhi fi alsmaoat litqds asmk. liat mlkotk. ltkn mshittk kma fi alsma' kdhlk ela alard. khhbna kafafna aetna aliom. oaghr ln dhnobna kma nghrh nhn aida lmdhnb in alina. oad tdkhlna fi tjrbh lkm njna mn almrriih-ra-ikdhir. lan lk almlk oalqoh oalmjd ala al-abd. amin. fanh an ghfrtm llnas zlatmh ighfr lkm aida abokm alsmaoi. oan lm tghfroa llnas zlatmh la ighfr lkm abokm aida zlatkm. «omta smtm fla tkonoa eab-sin kalmraian fanhm ighiron ojohhm lki izhroa llnas saimin. alhq aqol lkm: anhm qd astofoa ajrhml. oama ant fmta smt fadhnr rask oaghs! ojhhk lki la tzhr llnas saima bl labik aldhi fi alkhfa'. fabok aldhi ira fi alkhfa' ijazik elanih. «la tknzooa lkm knoza ela alard hith ifsd alsos oalsda ohith inqb alsarqon oisrqon. bl akn-zooa lkm knoza fi alsma' hith la ifsd sos ola sda ohith la inqb sarqon ola isrqon lanh hith ikon knzk hnak ikon qlbk aida. sraj aljds ho alein fan kant eink bsith fjsdk klh ikon nira oan kant eink shrirh fjsdk klh ikon mzlma fan kan alnor aldhi fik zlama falzlam km ikon! «la iqdr ahd an ikhdh sidin lanh ama an ibghd aloahd oihib alakhr ao ilazm aloahd oihtrq alakhr. la tqdron an tkhdmoa allh oalmal. ldlhk aqol lkm: la thtmoa

lhiatkem bma taklon obma tshrbon ola lajsadkm bma tlbson. alist alhiah afdl mn alteam oajsd afdl mn allbas? anzroa ala tior alsma': anha la tze ola tshd ola tjme ala mkhazn oabokm alsmaoi iqotha. alstm antm balhri afdl mnha? omn mnkm adha ahtm iqdr an izid ela qamth dhraea oahdh? olmadha thtmon ballbas? tamloa znabq alhqf kif tnmof! la tteb ola tghz! olkn aqol lkm anh ola sliman fi kl mjdh kan ilbs koahdh mnha. fan kan eshb alhqf alldhi iojd aliom oitrh ghda fi qlnor ilbsh allh khkda afliis balhri jda ilbskm antm ia qltori alaiman? fla thtmoa qailin: madha nakl ao madha nshrb ao madha nlbs? fan hdhh klha ttibha alamm. lan abakm alsmaoi ielm ankm thtajon ala hdhh klha. lkn atlboa aola mlkot allh obrh ohdhh klha tzad lkm. fla thtmoa llghd lan alghd ihtm bma lnfsh. ikfi aiom shrh.

7

la tdinoa lki la tdanoa lankm baldinonh alti bha tdi-non tdanon obalkil alldhi bh tkilon ikal lkm. olmadha tnzr alqda alldhi fi ein akhik oama alkhshbh alti fi eink fla tftn lha? am kif tqol laklika: deni akhrj alqda mn eink oha alkhshbh fi eink. ia mrai akhrj aola alkhshbh mn eink ohinidh tbsr jida an tkhrj alqda mn ein akhik! la tetoa almqds llklab ola ttrhoa drkrkm qdam alkhnazir lila tdosha barjlha otltft ftmzqkm. «asaloa tetoa. atlboa tjdoa. aqreoa ifth lkm. lan kl mn isal iakhdh omn itlb ijd omn iqre ifth lh. am ai ansan mnkm adha salh abnh khbza ietih hjra? oan salh smkh ietih hih? fan kntm oantm ashrar terfon an tetoa aoladkm etaia jidh fkm balhri abokm alldhi fi alsmaoat ihb kharat lldhin isalonh. fkl ma trid-on an ifel alnas bkm afeloa khkda antm aida bhm lan hdha ho alnamos aalanbia'. «adkhloa mn albab aldiq lanh oase albab orhb altriq alldhi iodi ala alhlak okthiron hm alldhin idkhlon mn! ma adiq albab oakrb altriq alldhi iodi ala alhiah oqilion hm alldhin ijdonh! «ahtrzoa mn alania' alkdhbh alldhin iatonkm bthiab alhmilan olknhm mn dakhil dhiab khatfh! mn thmarhm terfonhm. hl ijtnon mn alshok enba ao mn alhsk tina? khkda kl shjrh jidh tsne athmara jidh oama alsjrh alrdih ftsne athmara rdih la tqdr shjrh jidh an tsne athmara rdih ola shjrh rdih an tsne athmara jidh. kl shjrh la tsne thmara jida tqte otqta fi alnar. fadha mn thmarhm terfonhm. «lis kl mn iqol li: ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk idkhil mlkot alsmaoat. bl alldhi ifel aradh abi alldhi fi alsmaoat. kthiron siqolon li fi dhik aliom: ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk alis basmk tnbana obasmk akhrjna shiatin obasmk snena goat kthirh? fhinidh asrh lhm: ani lm aerfkm qt! adhhboa eni ia faeli alatham! «fkl mn isme aqoali hdhh oiemi bha ashbhh brjl eaql bna bith ela alskhr. fnzl almr oja't alanhrah obht alriah oqeth ela dhik albit flm isqt lanh kan massa ela alskhr. okl mn isme aqoali hdhh ola iemi bha ishbh brjl jah! bna bith ela almr. fnzl almr oja't alanhrah obht alriah osdmt dhik albit fsqt okan sqoth ezima!». flma akml ihoshe hdhh alaoal bhtt aljmoe mn telimh lanh kan ielmhm kmn lh sltan olis kalktbh.

8

olma nzl mn aljbl tbeth jmoe kthirh. oadha abrs qd ja' osjd lh qaila: «ia sid an ardt tqdr an tthri». fmd ihoshe idh olmsh qaila: «arid fathr». olloqt thr brsh. fqal lh ihoshe: «anzr an la tqol lahd. bl adhhb ar nfsk llkahn oqdm alqrbn alldhi amr bh mosa shhadh lhm». olma dkhl ihoshe kfrrnahom ja' alih qaid mih itlb alih oiql: «ia sid ghلامي mtroh fi albit mfljoa mtedhba jda». fqal lh ihoshe: «ana ati oashfih». fajab qaid almih: «ia sid lst mstgha an tdkhl tht sqfi lkn ql klmh fqt fibra ghلامي. lani ana aida ansan tht sltan. li jnd tht idi. aqol lhdha: adhhb fidhbb olakhr: ait fiati olebdi: afel hdha fifel». flma sme ihoshe tejb oqal lldhin itbeon: «alhq aqol lkm lm ajd ola fi asraail aimana bmqdar hdha. oaqol lkm: an kthirin siaton mn almsharq oalmgharb oitkion me abraham oashaq oieqob fi mlkot alsmaoat oama bno almlkot fitrhn ala alzlhm alkharij. hnak ikon albaka' osrir alslan». thm qal ihoshe lqaid almih: «adhhb okma amnt likn lk». fbra ghلامي fi tlk alsae. olma ja' ihoshe ala bit btrs raa hmamh mtrohh omhmomh flms idha ftrktha alhma fqamt okhdmthm. olma sar alsma' qdmoe alih mjanin kthirin fakhrj alaroah bklmh ojmie almrda shfahm lki itm ma qil basheia' alnbi: «ho akhdh asqanna ohml amradna». olma raa ihoshe jmoea kthirh holh amr baldhhab ala alebr. ftqdm katb oqal lh: «ia melm atbek ainma tmd». fqal lh ihoshe: «lthelalb aojrh oltior alsma' aokar oama abn alansan flis lh ain isnd rash». oqal lh akhr mn tlamidhh: «ia sid aidhn li an amdi aola oadfn abi». fqal lh ihoshe: «atbeni ode almota idfnon motahm». olma dkhl alsfinh tbeh tlamidhh. oadha adtrab ezim qd hdth fi albhrt hta ghdt alamoaj alsfinh okan ho naima. ftqdm tlamidhh oaiqzoh qailin: «ia sid njna fanna nhik!» fqal lhm: «ma balkm khaifin ia qlili alaiman?» thm qam oanthr alriah oalbhr fsar hdo' ezim. ftejb alnas qailin: «ai ansan hdha! fan alriah oalbhr jmiea ttieh». olma ja' ala alebr ala korh aljrjsiin astqblh mjonan kharjan mn alqobr haijan jda hta lm ikn ahd iqdr an ijtaz mn tlk altriq. oadha hma qd srkha qailin: «ma lna olk ia ihoshe abn alh? ajit ala hna qbl aloqt ltedhbna?» okan beida mnhm qtie khnazir kthirh trea. falshiatin tlboa alih qailin: «an knt tkhrjna fadhn lna an ndhbb ala qtie alkhnazir». fqal lhm: «amdoa». fkhrioa omdoa ala qtie alkhnazir oadha qtie alkhnazir klh qd andfe mn ela aljrf ala albhrt omat fi almiyah. ama alreah fhrboa omdoa ala almdinh oakhbrea en kl shi' oen amr almjnonin. fadha kl almdinh qd khrjt lmlaqh ihoshe. olma absohr tlboa an insrf en tkhomhm.

9

fdkhl alsfinh oajtaza oja' ala mdinh. oadha mfljo iqdmomh alih mtroha ela frash. flma raa ihoshe aimanhm qal lmlfjoj: «thq ia bni. mgforh lk khtaia». oadha qom mn alktbh qd qalao fi anshhm: «hdha ijd!» felm ihoshe afkarhm fqal: «lmadha tfkron balmriih-rakidh fi qlobkm? aima aisr an iqal: mgforh lk khtaia am an iqal: qm oamsh? olkn lki telmoa an labn alansan sltana ela alard an igfhr alkhataia» - hinidh qal lmlfjoj: «qm ahml frashk oadhhb ala bitk!» fqam

omda ala bith. flma raa aljmoe tejboa omjdoe allh aldhi aeta alnas sltana mthl hdha. ofima ihoshe mjtaz mn hnak raa ansana jalsa end mkan aljbaih asmh mta. fqaq lh: «atbeni». fqam otbeh. obinma ho mtki fi albit adha esharon okhtah kthiron qd ja'oa oatkaoa me ihoshe otlamidhh. flma nqr alfrision qalaoa ltlamidhh: «lmadha iakl melmkm me alesharin oklhtah?» flma sme ihoshe qal lhm: «la ihtaj alasha' ala tbib bl almrda. fadhbbao otelmoa ma ho: ani arid rhmh la dhibh lani lm at ladeo abrara bl khtah ala altobh». hinidh ata alih tlamidh iohna qailin: «lmadha nsom nhn oalfrision kthira oama tlamidhk fla isomon?» fqaq lhm ihoshe: «hl isttie bno alers an inohoa ma dam aleris mehm? olkn stati aiam hin irfe aleris enhm finidh isomon. lis ahd ijel rqeh mn qteh jdidh ela thob etiq lan alml' iakhdh mn althob fisir alkhrq arda. ola ijelon khmra jdidh fi zqaq etiqh lila tnsqh aldzqaq falkhmr tnsb oalzqaq ttfl. bl ijelon khmra jdidh fi zqaq jdidh fthfz qmjae». ofima ho iklmhm bhdha adha riis qd ja' fsjd lh qaila: «an abnti alan matt lkn teal ode idk eliha fthia». fqam ihoshe otbeh ho otlamidhh. oadha amrah nazfh dm mndh athnti eshrh snh qd ja't mn oraih omst hdb thobh lanha qalt fi nfsha: «an msst thobh fqt shfit». faltft ihoshe oabsrha fqaq: «thqi ia abnh. aimank qd shfak». fshfit almrhm mn tlk alsae. olma ja' ihoshe ala bit alriis onqr alzmrmir oaljmie idjon qal lhm: «tnhoa fan alsibh lm tmt lknha naimh». fdhkoa elih. flma akhrj aljmie dkhil oamsk bidha fqamt alsbih. fkhrj dnhk alkhrb ala tlk alard klha. ofima ihoshe mjtaz mn hnak tbeh aemian isrkhan oiqlan: «arhmna ia abn daod». olma ja' ala albit tqdm alih alaemian fqaq lhama ihoshe: «atomnan ani aqdr an afel hdha?» qala lh: «nem ia sid». hinidh lms aainhma qaila: «bhshb aimankma likn lkma». fanfht aainhma. fanthrhma ihoshe qaila: «anzra la ielm ahd!» olknhma khrja oashaeah fi tlk alard klha. ofima hma kharjan adha ansan akhrs mjnon qdmoh alih. flma akhrj alshitan tkml alakhrs ftejb aljmoe qailin: «lm izhr qt mthl hdha fi asraail!» ama alfrision fqaq: «briis alshiatin ikhrj alshiatin». okan ihoshe itof almdn klha oalqra ielm fi mjameha oikrz bbsharh almlkot oishfi kl mrd okl def fi alsheb. olma raa aljmoe thnn elihm adh kanoa mnzejn omntrhin kghnm la raei lha. hinidh qal ltlamidhh: «alhsad kthir olkn alfelh qlilon. fatlboa mn ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhsad an irsl felh ala hsadh».

10

thm dea tlamidhh alathni eshr oaetahm sltana ela aroah njsh hta ikhrjoha oishfoa kl mrd okl def. oama asma' alathni eshr rsola fhi hdh: alaol smean aldhi iqal lh btrs oandraas akhoh. ieqob bn zbdi oiohna akhoh. filbs ortholmaas. toma omata aleshar. ieqob bn hifa olbaos almlqb tdaos. smean alqanoi oihodha alasokrhoti aldhi aslmh. hola' alathna eshr arslhm ihoshe oaosahm qaila: «ala triq amm la tmdoa ola mdinh llsamriin la tdkhloa. bl adhbhoa balhri ala khraf bit asraail aldalh. ofima antm dhahbon akrzoa qailin: anh qd aqtrb mlkot alsmaoat. ashfoa mrda. throa brsa. aqimoa mota. akhrjoha shiatin. mjana akhdhdm mjana aetoe. la tqtnoa dhhba ola fdh ola nhasa fi mnatqkm ola mzoda lltriq ola thobin ola ahdhih ola esa lan alfael mstqh teamh. «oaih md-

inh ao qrih dkhlmtmoha fafhsao mn fiha mstqh oaqi-moa hnak hta tkhrjoe. ohin tdkhlon albat slmoa elih fan kan albit mstqh fiat slamkm elih olkn an lm ikn mstqh flirje slamkm alikm. omn la iqblkm ola isme klamkm fakhrjoe kharja mn dhik albit ao mn tlk almdinh oanfoa dghar arjlk. alhq aqol lkm: stkon lard sodom oemorh iom aldin halh akthr aht-mala mma ltlk almdinh. «ha ana arslkm kghnm fi ost dhiab fkonaa hkma' kalhiat obsta' kallhama. olkn ahdhroa mn alnas lanhm sislmonkm ala mjas ofi mjamehm ijldonkm. otsaqon amam olah omlok mn ajli shhadh lhm ollamm. fmata aslmokm fla thtmoa kif ao bma tklmon lankm teton fi tlk alsae ma tklmon bh lan lstm antm almtklmin bl roh abikm aldhi itklm fikm. osislm almk akhah ala almot oalab oldh oiqom alaolad ela oaldihm oiqtlonhm otokonon mbghdin mn aljmie mn ajl asmi. olkn aldhi isbr ala almntha fhdha ikhls. omata trdokm fi dhhh almdinh fahrboa ala alakhra. fan alhq aqol lkm la tkmlon mdn asraail hta iati abn alansan. «lis altmidh afdl mn almelm ola alebd afdl mn sidh. ikfi altmidh an ikon kmelmh oalebdk ksidi. an kanoa qd lqbao ihoah-alsaknmthrk albit belzbol fkm balhri ahl bith! fla tkhafohm. lan lis mktom ln isteln ola khfi ln ierf. aldhi aqol lkm fi al-zlmh qoloh fi alnor oaldhi tsmeonh fi aladhn nadao bh ela alstoh ola tkhafoa mn aldhin iqtlon aljss olkn alnfs la iqdran an iqtloha bl khafoa balhri mn aldhi iqdr an ihlk alnfs oaljsd klhma fi jhnm. alis esforan ibaeen bfls? ooadh mnhma la isqt ela alard bdon abikm. oama antm fhta sheor rooskm mjieha mh-sah. fla tkhafoa. antm afdl mn esafir kthirh. fkl mn ietrf bi qdam alnas aetrf ana aida bh qdam abi aldhi fi alsmaoat olkn mn inkni qdam alnas ankrh ana aida qdam abi aldhi fi alsmaoat. «la tznua ani jit lalqi slama ela alard. ma jit lalqi slama bl sifa. fani jit lafrq alansan dd abih oalabnh dd amha oalknh dd hmata. oaeda' alansan ahl bith. mn ahh aba ao ama akthr mni fla isthqni omn ahh abna ao abnh akthr mni fla isthqni omn la iakhdh slibh oitbeni fla isthqni. mn ojd hiath idieha omn adae hiath mn ajli ijdh. mn iqblkm iqblni omn iqblni iqbl aldhi arslni. mn iqbl nbia basm nbi fajr nbi abikhm omn iqbl bara basm bar fajr bar iakhdh omn sqa ahd hola' alsghar kas ma' bard fqt basm tlmidh falhq aqol lkm anh la idie ajrh».

11

olma akml ihoshe amrh ltlamidhh alathni eshr ansrf mn hnak lielm oikrz fi mdnhm. ama iohna flma sme fi alsjn baemal almsih arsl athnin mn tlamidhh oqal lh: «ant ho alati am nntzr akhr?» fajabhma ihoshe: «adhbba oakhbba iohna bma tsmean otnzran: alemi ibsron oalerj imshon oalbmh ithron oalsm ismeon oal-mota iqomon oalmsakin ibshron. otoba lmn la iethr fi». obinma dhhb hdhan abda ihoshe iqol ljmoe en iohna: «madha khrjtm ala albrih ltnzroa? aqsbh thrkha alrih? lkn madha khrjtm ltnzroa? aansana labsa thiaba naemh? hodha aldhin ilbson althiab al-naemh hm fi biot almlok. lkn madha khrjtm ltnzroa? anbia? nem aqol lkm oafdl mn nbi. fan hdha ho aldhi ktb enh: ha ana arsl amam ojkh mlaki aldhi ihii triqk qdamk. alhq aqol lkm: lm iqm bin almolodin mn alnsa' aezm mn iohna almeidan olkn alasghr fi

mlkot alsmaoat aezm mnh. omn aiam iohna almemdan ala alan mlkot alsmaoat ighsb oalghasbon ikhtfonh. lan jmie alanbia' oalnmoas ala iohna tnbaoa. oan ardtm an tqbloa fhda ho ailia almzme an iati. mn lh adhnan llsmc flisme. «obmn ashbh hdha aljil? ishbb aolada jalsin fi alasoq inadon ala ashabhm oiqolon: zmrna lkm flm trqsoa! nhna lkm flm tltmoa! lanh ja' iohna la iakl ola ishrb fiqolon: fih shitan. ja' abn alansan iakl oishrb fiqolon: hodha ansan akol oshrib khmr mhb llesharin oalkhtah. oalkhkmh tbrtt mn bniha». hinidh abtda iobkh almdn alti snet fiha akthr qoath lanha lm ttb: «oil lk ia korzin! oil lk ia bit sida! lanh lo snet fi sor osida' alqoat almsnoeh fikma ltabta qdima fi almsoh aolrmaad. olkn aqol lkm: an sor osida' tkon lhma halh akthr ahtmalala iom aldin mma lkma. oant ia kfrnahom almrtefeh ala asma' sthbtin ala alhaohi. lanh lo snet fi sdom alqoat almsnoeh fik lbqit ala aliom. olkn aqol lkm: an ard sdom tkon lha halh akthr ahtmalala iom aldin mma lk». fi dhkl aloqt qal ihoshe: «ahmdk aiaha alab ihoh-alsaknmthrk asma' oalard lank akhfit hdhh en alhkma' oalfhma' oaelnthaa llatfal. nem aiaha alab lan hkdha sart almsrah amamk. kl shi' qd dfe ali mn abi olis ahd ierf alabn ala alab ola ahd ierf alab ala alabn omn arad alabn an ieln lh. tealoa ali ia jmie almtabin oalhtqili alahmal oana arihkam. ahmloa niri elikm oelthmoa mni lani odie omtoade alqlb ftjdoo rahh lfoskma. lan niri hin ohmli khfif».

12

fi dhkl aloqt dhbb ihoshe fi alsbt bin alzroe fjae tlamidhh oabtdaoa iqtfon snabl oiaklon. falfrision lma nzroa qalooa lh: «hodha tlamidhk ifelon ma la ihl felh fi alsbt!» fgal lhm: «ama qratm ma felh daod bin jae ho oaldhin meh kif dkhl bit ahl oakl khbz al-tqmdh alldhi lm ihl alldhi lh ola lldhin meh bl lklnhh fqt? ao ma qratm fi altorah an alkhnh fi alsbt fi alhikl indson alsbt ohm abria? olkn aqol lkm: an hhma aezm mn alhikl! flo elmtm ma ho: ani arid rhmh la dhbiyh lma hkmtm ela alabria! fan abn alansan ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsbt aida». thm ansrf mn hnak oja' ala mjmehm oadha ansan idh iabsh fsaloh: «hl ihl alabra' fi alsbt?» lki ishtkoa elih. fgal lhm: «ai ansan mnkm ikon lh khrof oahd fan sqt hdha fi alsbt fi hfrh afma imskh oiqlmh? falansan km ho afdl mn alkhrof! adha ihl fel alkhir fi alsbt!» thm qal llansan: «md idk». fmdha. feadt shiwh kalakhra. flma khrrj alfrision tshaoroo elih lki ihlkhoh felm ihoshe oansrf mn hnak. otbeth jmoec kthirh fshfahm jmiea. oaosahm an la izhroh lki itm ma qil basheia' alnbi: «hodha ftai alldhi akhttrh hbihi alldhi srt bh nfsi. ade rohi elih fikhr alamm balhq. la ikhsham ola isih ola isme ahd fi alshoare soth. qsbh mrdodh la iqsf oftilh mdkhnh la itfi hta ikhrj alhq ala alnsrh. oela asmh ikon rja' alamm». hinidh ahdr alih mjnon asma oakhrs fshfah hta an alaema alakhrs tkml oabsr. fbht kl aljmoe oqalooa: «alel hdha ho abn daod?» ama alfrision flma smeoq qalooa: «hdha la ikhrj alshiatin ala bbelzbol riis alshiatin». felm ihoshe afkarhm oqal lhm: «kl mm-lkh mnqsmh ela dhatha tkhrb okl mdinh ao bit mnqsm ela dhath la ithbt. fan kan alshitan ikhrj alshitan fqd anqsm ela dhath. kfif tthbt mmlkth? oan knt

ana bbelzbol akhrj alshiatin fabnaokm bmn ikhrjon? ldlhk hm ikonon qdatkm! olkn an knt ana broh allh akhrj alshiatin fqd aqbl elikm mlkot allh! am kif isttie ahd an idkhl bit alqoi oinhb amteth an lm irbt alqoi aola ohinidh inhb bith? mn lis mei fho eli omn la ijme mei fho ifrq. ldlhk aqol lkm: kl kthit otjdif ighfr llnas oama altjdif ela alroh fln ighfr llnas. omn qal klmh ela abn alansan ighfr lh oama mn qal ela alroh alqds fln ighfr lh la fi hdha alealm ola fi alati. ajeloa alshjrh jidh othmrha jida ao ajeloa alshjrh rdih othmrha rdia lan mn althmr terf alshjrh. ia aolad alafae! kif tqdron an ttklmoa balsalhat oantm ashrrar? fanh mn fdhl alqlb itklm alfm. alansan alsalh mn alknz alsalh fi alqlb ikhrj alsalhat oalansan almrriih-ra-ikdhir mn alknz almrriih-ra-ikdhir ikhrj almrriih-ra-ikdhir. olkn aqol lkm: an kl klmh btalh itklm bha alnas sof ieton enhaa hsaba iom aldin. lank bkklam tbrtt obklamk tdan». hinidh qal qom mn alktbh alfrisiin: «ia melm nrid an nra mnk aih». fgal lhm: «jil shrir ofasq itlb aih ola teta lh aih ala aih ionan alnbi. lanh kma kan ionan fi btn alhot tlathth aiam othlath lial hkdha ikon abn alansan fi qlb alard tlathth aiam othlath lial. rjal ninoq siqomom fi aldin me hdha aljil oidinonh lanhm tabooa bmnadah ionan ohodha aezm mn ionan hhma! mlkh altimn sqtom fi aldin me hdha aljil otdinh lanha att mn aqasi alard ltsme hkmmh sliman ohodha aezm mn sliman hhma! adha khrrj alroh alnjs mn alansan ijtaiz fi amakn lis fiha ma' itlb rahh ola ijd. thm iqol: arje ala biti alldhi khrrj mn. fiati oijdh fargha mknosa znma. thm idhbh oiakhdh me beh aroah akhr ashrrh mnh ftdkhl otskn hnak ftsir oakhrr dhkl alansan ashrr mn aoailh. hkdha ikon aida lhdha aljil almrriih-ra-ikdhir». ofima ho iklm aljmoe adha amh oakhoth qd oqfoa kharja talbin an iklmoh. fgal lh oahd: «hodha amk oakhotk oaqfon kharja talbin an iklmok». fajabh: «mn hi ami omn hm akhoti?» thm md idh nho tlamidhh oqal: «ha ami oakhoti. lan mn isne mshiih abi alldhi fi alsmaoat ho akhi oakhti oami».

13

fi dhkl aliom khrrj ihoshe mn albit ojls end albhrr fajtme alih jmoec kthirh hta anh dkhl alsfinh ojls. oaljme klh oqf ela alshati. fklmhm kthira bamthal qaila: «hodha alzare qd khrrj lizre ofima ho izre sqt bed ela altriq fja't altior oaklth. osqt akhr ela alamakn almhjrh hith lm tkn lh trbh kthirh fnbt hala adh lm ikon lh emq ard. olkn lma ashrqt alshms ahtrq oadh lm ikon lh asl jf. osqt akhr ela alshok ftle alshok okhnqh. osqt akhr ela alard aljidd faeta thmra bed mih oakhr stin oakhr tlathin. mn lh adhnan llsmc flisme» ftdqm altlamidh oqalooa lh: «Imadha tklmhm bamthal?» fajabh: «lanh qd aeti lkm an terfoa asrar mlkot alsmaoat oama laolik flm iet. fan mn lh sieta oizad oama mn lis lh faldhi endh siokhdh mn. mn aji hdha aklmhm bamthal lanhm mbsrin la ibsron osamein la ismeon ola ifhmon. fqd tmt fihm nbob asheia': tsmemon smea ola tfhmon ombsrin tbsron ola tnzron. lan qlb hdha alsheb qd ghly oad-hanhm qd thql smaeha. oghmdoa eionhm lila ibsroa beionhm oismeoq badhanhm oifhmoa bqlobbhm oirjeoa fashfihm. olkn toba leionkm lanha tbsr olad-hankm lanha tsme. fani alhq aqol lkm: an anbia'

oabrara kthirin ashthoa an iroa ma antm tron olm iroa oan ismeoa ma antm tsmeon olm ismeoa. «fas-meoa antm mthl alzare: kl mn isme klmh almlkot ola ifhm fiati almrrih-ra-ikdhir oikhtf ma qd zre fi qlbh. hdha ho almzroe ela altrqi. oalmzroe ela alamakn almhjrh ho aldhi isme alklmh ohala iqblha bfrh olkn lis lh asl fi dhath bl ho ala hin. fadha hdth diq ao adthad mn ajl alklmh fhala iethr. oalmzroe bin alshok ho aldhi isme alklmh ohm hdha alealm oghror elghna ikhnqan alklmh fisir bla thmr. oama almzroe ala lard aljldh fho aldhi isme alklmh oifhm. ohu aldhi iati bthmr fisne bed mih oakhr stin oakhr thlathin». qal lhm mthla akhr: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana zre zrea jida fi hqlh. ofima alnas niam ja' edoh ozre zoana fi ost alhnth omdda. flma tle alnabt osne thmra hinidh zhr alzoan aida. fja' ebid ihoah-alsaknmthrk albit oqalooa lh: ia sid alis zrea jida zre fi hqlk? fmn ain lh zoan? fgal lhm: ansan edo flet fhada fgal lh alebid: atrid an ndhbb onjmeh? fgal: la! lila tqleoa alhnth me alzoan oantm tjmeonh. deohma innmian klahma mea ala alhsad ofi oqt alhsad aqol llsadin: ajmeoa aola alzoan oahzmoh hzma lihraq oama alhnth fajmeoha ala mkhzn». qal lhm mthla akhr: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat hbb khrld akhdhha ansan ozreha fi hqlh ohi asghr jmie albzor. olkn mta nmt fhi akbr al-bqol otsir shjrh lht an tior almsa' tati ottaoa fi agh-sanha». qal lhm mthla akhr: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat khmirh akhdhtha amrah okhbatha fi thlathh akial ddiq hta akhtmr aljmie». hdha klh klm bh ihoshe aljmoe bamthal obdon mthl lm ikn iklmhm lki itm ma qil balnbi: «safth bamthal fmi oantq bmktoamat mndh tasis alealm». hinidh srf ihoshe aljmoe oja' ala albit. ftqdm alih tlamidhh qailin: «fsr lma mthl zoan alhql». fajab: «alzare alzre aljid ho abn alansan. oalhql ho alealm. oalzre aljid ho bno almlkot. alzoan ho bno almrrih-ra-ikdhir. oaledo aldhi zreh ho ablis. oalh-sad ho anqda' alealm. oalhsadon hm almlaikh. fkma ijme alzoan oihrq balnar khdhha ikon fi anqda' hdha alealm: irsl abn alansan mlaiakth fijmeon mn mlkoth jmie almeathr ofaeli alatham oitrhonhm fi aton alnar. hnakh ikon albaka' osrir alansan. hinidh idi' alabrar kshaks fi mlkot abihm. mn lh adhan ltsme flisme». «aida ishbh mlkot alsmaoat knza mkhfa fi hql ojdh ansan fakhfah. omn frhh mda obae kl ma kan lh oashtira dhik alhql. aida ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana tajra itlb lali hsnh flma ojd loloh oahdh kthirh althmm mda obae kl ma kan lh oashtira. aida ishbh mlkot alsmaoat shbkh mtrohh fi albhrr ojameh mn kl noe. flma amatlat asedoha ela alshati ojlsaoa ojmeoa aljiad ala aoehi aoma alardja' ftrhoha kharja. khdhha ikon fi anqda' alealm: ikhrrj almlaikh oifrzon alashrar mn bin alabrar oitrhonhm fi aton alnar. hnak ikon albaka' osrir alansan». qal lhm ihoshe: «afhmtm hdha klh?» fgalooa: «nem ia sid». fgal lhm: «mn ajl dhik kl katb mtelm fi mlkot alsmaoat ishbh rjla ihoah-alsaknmthrk bit ikhrrj mn knzh jdda oetqa». olma akml ihoshe hdhh alamthal antql mn hnak. olma ja' ala otnh kan ielmhm fi mjmehm hta bhotoa oqalooa: «mn ain lhdha hdhh alhkmh oalqoat? alis hdha abn alnjar? al-ist amh tdea mrim oakthoth iqeqob oioasi osmean oi-hodha? aolist akhoath jmiehn endna? fmn ain lhdha hdhh klha?» fkanooa iethron bh. oama ihoshe fgal lhm: «lis nbi bla kramh ala fi otnh ofi bith». olm isne

hnak qoat kthirh ledm aimanhm.

14

fi dhik aloqt sme hirods riis alrbe khbr ihoshe fgal lghlmanh: «hdha ho iohna almmdan qd qam mn alamoat oldhik teml bh alqoat». fan hirods kan qd amsk iohna oaothqh otrhh fi sijn mn ajl hirodia amrah filhs akhih lan iohna kan iqol lh: «la ihl an tkon lk». olma arad an iqtll khaf mn alsheb lanh kan endhm mthl nbi. thm lma sar mold hirods rqst abnh hirodia fi alost fsrt hirods. mn thm oed bqsm anh mhma tlbt ietiha. fhi adh kant qd tlqnt mn amha qalt: «aetni hhna ela tbq ras iohna almmdan». faghtm almlk. olkn mn ajl alaqsam oalmtkiin meh amr an ieta. farsl oqte ras iohna fi alsjn. fahdr rash ela tbq odfe ala alsbih fja' t bh ala amha. ftqdm tlamidhh or-feoa aljss odfnoh. thm atoa oakhbrea ihoshe. flma sme ihoshe ansrf mn hnak fi sfinh ala mode khla' mn-frda. fsme aljmoe otbeoh mshah mn almdn. flma khrrj ihoshe absr jmea kthira fthnn elihm oshfa mr-dahm. olma sar almsa' tqdm alih tlamidhh qailin: «almode khla' oaloqt qd mda. asrf aljmoe lki imdoa ala alqra oibtaeoa lhm teama». fgal lhm ihoshe: «la hajh lhm an imdoa. aetohm antm lakloa». fgalooa lh: «lis endna hhna ala khmsh arghfh osmkatan». fgal: «aitoni bha ala hna». famr aljmoe an itkioa ela aleshb thm akhdh alarghfh lkhmsh oalsmktin orfe nzrh nho almsa' obark osr oeta alarghfh lltlamidh oaltlamidh lljmoe. fakl aljmie oshbeoa. thm rfeoa ma fdl mn alksr: athnti eshrh qfh mmlo'h. oalaklon kanoa nho khmsh alaf rjl ma eda alnsa' oalaolad. olloqt alzm ihoshe tlamidhh an idkhloa alsfinh oisbqoh ala alebr hta isrf aljmoe. obedma srf aljmoe sed ala aljlb mn-frda lisli. olma sar almsa' kan hnak ohdh. oama als-finh fkant qd sart fi ost albhrr medhbh mn alamoaj. lan alrih kant imdoa. ofi alhzie alrabe mn allil mda alihm ihoshe mashia ela albhrr. flma absrh altlamidh mashia ela albhrr adtrboa qailin: «anh khial». omn alkhof srkhoa! filloqt qal lhm ihoshe: «tshjeoa! ana ho. la tkhafoa». fajabh btrs: «ia sid an kent ant ho fm-rni an ati alik ela alma'». fgal: «teal». fnzl btrs mn alsfinh omsa ela alma' liati ala ihoshe. olkn lma raa alrih shdidh khaf. oadh abtda ihgrq srkh: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk njni». ffi alhal md ihoshe idh oamsk bh oqal lh: «ia qilil alaiman lmadha shkk?» olma dkhla alsfinh sknt alrih. oaldhin fi alsfinh ja'oa osjdoa lh qailin: «balhqiqaq ant abn allh!». flma ebrea ja'oa ala ard jnisarf ferfh rjal dhik almkhan. farsloa ala jmie tlk alkorh almhith oahdroa alih jmie almrda otlboa alih an ilmsao hdb thobh fqt. fjmie aldhin lmsoh naloa al-shfa'.

15

hinidh ja' ala ihoshe ktbh ofrision aldhin mn aor-shlim qailin: «lmadha iteda tlamidhk tqlid alshiokh fanhm la ighslon aidihm hinma iaklon khbza?» fajab: «oantm aida lmadha ttedon osiah allh bsbb tqldikm? fan allh aosa qaila: akrm abak oamk omn ishtm aba ao ama flimt mota. oama antm ftqolon: mn qal labih ao amh: qrban ho aldhi tntfe bh mni. fla ikrm abah ao

amh. fqd abtltm osih allh bsbb tqldikm! ia mraoon! hsa tnba enkam asheia' qaila: iqrtrb ali hdha alsheb bfmm okirmni bshftih oama qlbh fmbted eni beida. obatlta iebdonni ohm ielmon tealim hi osaias alnas». thm dea aljme oqal lhm: «asmeoa oafhmoo. lis ma id-khl alfm injis alansan bl ma ikhrj mn alfm hdha injis alansan». hinidh tqdm tlamidhhdh oqaloa lh: «atelm an alfrisiin lma smeoa alqol nfroa?» fajab: «kl ghrrs lm ighrrsh abi alsmaoi iqle. atrkohm. hm emian qadh emian. oan kan aema iqod aema isqtan klahma fi hfrh». fqal btrs lh: «fsr lna hdha alsmthl». fqal ihoshe: «hl antm aida hta alan ghir fahmin? ala tfhmon bed an kl ma idkhl alfm imdi ala aljof oindfe ala almkhrj oama ma ikhrj mn alfm fmn alqlb isdr odhak injis alansan lan mn alqlb tkhrj afkar shrirh: qtl zna fsq srqh shhadh zor tjdif. hdhhi hi alti tnjs alansan. oama alaki baid ghir mghsolh fla injis alansan». thm khrj ihoshe mn hnak oansrf ala noahi sor osida'. oadha amrah kneanilh kharjh mn tkl altkhom srkht alih: «arhmni ia sid ia abn daod. abnti mjnonh jda». flm ijbha bklmh. ftqdm tlamidhhdh otlboa alih qailin: «as-rjba lanha tsih ora'na!» fajab: «lm arsl ala ala khraf bit asrajl aldalh». fatt osjdt lh qailh: «ia sid aeni!» fajab: «lis hsa an iokhdh khbz albnin oitrh llklab». fqalt: «nem ia sid. oalklab aida takl mn alftat aldhi isqt mn maidh arbabha». hinidh qal ihoshe lha: «ia amrah ezim aimank! likn lk kma tridin». fshfit abnthia mn tlk alsae. thm antql ihoshe mn hnak oja' ala janb bhr aljlil osed ala aljbl ojls hnak. fja' alih jmoec kthirh mehm erj oemi okhrs oshl oakhron kthiron otrhohm end qdmi ihoshe. fshfahm hta tejb aljmoe adh raqa alkhrrs itklmon oalshl ishon oalerj imshon oalemi ibsron. omjdoea alh asraijl. oama ihoshe fdea tlamidhhdh oqal: «ani ashfq elaa aljme lan alan lhm tlathlh aiam imkthon meit olis lhm ma iaklon. olst arad an as-rfhm saimin lila ikhoroa fi alatriq». fqal lh tlamidhhdh: «mn ain lna fi albrilh khbz bhdha almqdar hta ishbe jmea hdha eddh?» fqal lhm ihoshe: «km endkm mn alkhbz?» fqaloa: «sbeh oqlil mn sghar alsmk». famr aljmoe an itkioa elaa alard oakhdh alsbe khbzat oalsmk oshkr okrs oaeta tlamidhhdh oaltlamidhhdh aetoe aljme. faki aljmoe osbehoa. thm rfeoa ma fdl mn alqol sbeh slal mmlo'h oalaklon kanoa arbeh alaf rjl ma eda alnsa' oalaolad. thm srf aljmoe osed ala alsfinh oja' ala tkhom mjdl.

16

oja' alih alfrision oalsdoqion lijrbob fsaloh an irihm aih mn alsma'. fajab: «adha kan almsa' qltm: sho lan alsma' mhmrrh. ofi alsbah: aliom shta' lan alsma' mhmrrh bebosh. ia mraoon! terton an tmizoa ojh alsma' oama elamat alazmnh fla tsttieon! jil shrir fasq iltms aih ola teta lh aih ala aih ionan alnbi». thm trkhtm omda. olma ja' tlamidhhdh ala alebr nsoa an iakhdhooa khbza. oqal lhm ihoshe: «anzroa oth-rzoa mn khmir alfrisiin oalsdoqion». ffrkoa fi anfshim qailin: «anna lm nakhdh khbza». felm ihoshe oqal lhm: «lmadha tfkron fi anfskm ia qlili alaiman ankml mn takhdhooa khbza? ahta alan la tfhmon ola tdhkron khms khbzat alkhlms alalaf okm qfh akhdhtm ola sbe khbzat alarbeh alalaf okm sla akhdhtm? kif la tfhmon ani lis en alkhbz qtl lkm an tthrzoo

mn khmir alfrisiin oalsdoqion?» hinidh fhmoa anh lm iql an ithrzoo mn khmir alkhhz bl mn telim alfrisiin oalsdoqion. olma ja' ihoshe ala noahi qisrih filbs sal tlamidhhdh: «mn iql alnas ani ana abn alansan?» fqaloa: «qom iohna almemdan oakhron ailia oakhron armia ao oahd mn alania'». qal lhm: «oantm mn tqolon ani ana?» fajab smeant btrs: «ant ho almsih abn allh alhi». fqal lh ihoshe: «toba lk ia smeant bn iona an lhma odma lm ieln lk lkn abi aldhi fi alsmaoat. oana aqol lk aida: ant btrs oela hdhh alskhrh abni knisti oaboab aljhim ln tqosa elia. oaetik mfatih mlkot alsmaoat fkl ma trbth ela alard ikon mrbota fi alsmaoat. okl ma tlhlh ela alard ikon mhlola fi alsmaoat». hinidh aosa tlamidhhdh ala ia iqoloa lahd anh ihoshe almsih. mn dhlk aloqt abtda ihoshe izhr tlamidhhdh anh inbghi an idhbb ala aorshlim oitalm kthira mn alshioikh orosa' alkhnh oalktbh oiql ofi aliom althalh iqom. fakhddh btrs alih oabtda intrhr qaila: «hashak ia rb! la ikon lk hdha!» faltft oqal lbtrs: «adhbh eni ia shitan. ant methrrh la lank la tthm bma llh lkn bma llnas». hinidh qal ihoshe tlamidhhdh: «an arad ahd an iati oraii flinkr nfsh oihml slibh otbeni bn mn arad an ikhls nfsh ihlkha omni ihlk nfsh mn ajli ijdha. lanh madha intfe alansan lo rbh alealm klh okhrs nfsh? ao madha ieti alansan fda' en nfsh? fan abn alansan sof iati fi mjd abih me mlaiikh ohinidh ijazi kl oahd hsb emlh. alhq aqol lkm an mn alqiam lhna qoma la idhoqon almot hta iroa abn alansan atia fi mlkoth».

17

obed sth aiam akhdh ihoshe btrs oieqob oiohna akhah osed bhm ala jbl eal mnfrdin. otghirt hiith qdamhm oada' ojhh kalshms osart thiabh bida' kalnor. oadha mosa oailia qd zhra lhm itklman meh. fjel btrs iql i-hoshe: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk jid an nkon hhna! fan shiit nsne hna tlathl mzal. lk oahdh olmosa oahdh olailia oahdh». ofima ho itklm adha shabh nirh zlthm osot mn alshabh qaila: «hdha ho abni alhlhb aldhi bh srtr. lh asmeoa». olma sme altlamidhhdh sq-toa ela ojohhm okhafoa jda. fja' ihoshe olmosh oqal: «qomoa ola tkhafoa». frfeoa aieinhm olm iroa ahda ala ihoshe ohdh. ofima hm nazlon mn aljbl aosahm ihoshe qaila: «la telmoa ahda bma raitm hta iqom abn alansan mn alamoat». osalh tlamidhhdh: «fmadha iqol alktbh an ailia inbghi an iati aola?» fajab ihoshe: «an ailia iati aola oird kl shi'. olkni aqol lkm an ailia qd ja' olm ierfob bl emloa bh kl ma aradoa. kdhlk abn alansan aida sof italm mnhm». hinidh fhm altlamidhhdh qal lhm en iohna almemdan. olma ja'oa ala aljme tqdm alih rjl jathia lh oqaila: «ia sid arhm abni fanh isre oitalm shdida oiqe kthira fi alnar okthira fi alma'. oahdrth ala tlamidhhdh flm iqdroa an ishfoh». fajab ihoshe: «aiha aljil ghir almomn almltoi ala mta akon mekm? ala mta ahtmlkm? qdmoh ali hhna!» fanthrrh ihoshe fkhrrj mnh alshitan. fshfi alghlam mn tlk alsae. thm tqdm altlamidhhdh ala ihoshe ela anfrad oqaloa: «lmadha lm nqdr nhn an nkhrjh?» fqal lhm ihoshe: «ledm aimankm. falhq aqol lkm: lo kan lkm aiant mthl hbb khrrd lkntm tqolon lhda aljbl: alom qm mn hna ala hnak fintql ola ikon shi' ghir mmkn lidkm. oama hdha aljns fla ikhrj ala balslah oalsom». ofima hm itrddon fi aljlil qal lhm ihoshe:

«abn alansan sof islm ala aidi alnas fiqtlonh ofi aliom althalth iqom». fhznoa jda. olma ja'oa ala kfrnahom tqdm aldhin iakhdhon aldrhmin ala btrs oqaloa: «ama iofi melmkm aldrhmin?» qal: «bla». flma dkhl albit sbqh ihoshe qaila: «madha tzn ia smeant? mmn iakhdh mlak alard aljbaih ao aljzih amn bnihm am mn alajanb?» qal lh btrs: «mn alajanb». qal lh ihoshe: «fadha albnon ahrar. olkn lila nethrhm adhbh ala albhr oalq snarh oalsmkh alti ttle aola khdhha omta ftht faha tjed astara fkhdh oaeethm eni oenk».

18

fi tlk alsaeht tqdm altlamidh ala ihoshe qailin: «fmn ho aezm fi mlkot alsmaoat?» fdea ihoshe alih olda oqaqm fi osthm oqal: «alhq aqol lkm: an lm trjeoa otisroa mthl alaolad fln tdkhloa mlkot alsmaoat. fmn ode nfsh mthl hdha alold fho alaezm fi mlkot alsmaoat. omn qbl olda oahda mthl hdha basmi fqd qblni. omn aethr ahd hola' alsghar almommnin bi fkhir lh an ielq fi enqh hjr alrha oighrq fi ljh albhr. oil llealm mn alethrat. fla bd an tati alethrat olkn oil ldhkl alansan aldhi bh tati alethrh. fan aethrtk idk ao rjlk faqteha oalqha enk. khir lk an tdkhl alhih aerj ao aqte mn an tlqa fi alnar alabdh olk idan ao rjlan. oan aethrtk eink faqleha oalqha enk. khir lk an tdkhl alhih aer mn an tlqa fi jhnm alnar olk einan. anroa la tthtqoa ahd hola' alsghar lani aqol lkm an mlaikthm fi alsmaoat kl hin inzron ojn abi aldhi fi alsmaoat. lan abn alansan qd ja' lki ikhls ma qd hlk. madha tznont? an kan lansen mih khrof odl oahd mnha afla itrk altseh oaltsein ala aljbal oidhbh itlb aldal? oan atfq an ijdh falhq aqol lkm an mfrbha bh akthr mn altseh oaltsein alti lm tdl. khdh list mshiih amam abikm aldhi fi alsmaoat an ihlk ahd hola' alsghar «oan akhta alik akhok fadhbb oeatbh bink obin obdkma. an sme mnk fqd rbht akhak. oan lm isme fkhdh mek aida oahda ao athnin lki tqom kl klmh ela fm shahdin ao thlathh. oan lm isme mnhm fql lknish. oan lm isme mn alknish flkn endk kalothni oaleshar. alhq aqol lkm: kl ma trbtionh ela alard ikon mrbota fi alsma' okl ma thlonh ela alard ikon mhlola fi alsma'. oaqol lkm aida: an atfq athnan mnkm ela alard fi ai shi' itlbanh fanh ikon lhma mn qbl abi aldhi fi alsmaoat lanh hitma ajtme athnan ao thlathh basmi fhnak ikon fi osthm». hinidh tqdm alih btrs oqal: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk km mrrh ikhti ali akhi oana aghr lh? hl ala sbe mrat?» qal lh ihoshe: «la aqol lk ala sbe mrat bl ala sbein mrrh sbe mrat. ldhkl ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana mlka arad an ihasb ebidh. flma abtda fi almhasbh qdm alih oahd mdion beshrh alaf oznh. oadh lm ikon lh ma iofi amr sidh an ibae ho oamrath ooladhb okl ma lh oiofa aldin. fkhrr alebd osjd lh qaila: ia sid tmhl eli faoik aljmie. fthnn sid dhkl alebd oatqlh otrk lh aldin. olma khrr dhkl alebd ojd oahda mn alebid rfqaih kan mdiona lh bmih dinar famskh oakhdh benqh qaila: aofni ma li elik. fkhrr alebd rfqih ela qdmih otib alih qaila: tmhl eli faoik aljmie. flm ird bl mda oalqah fi sjn hta iofi aldin. flma raa alebid rfqaoah ma kan hznnoa jda. oatoa oqsoa ela sidhm kl ma jra. fdeah hinidh sidh oqal lh: aiaha alebd almriihra-ikdhir kl dhkl aldin trkth lk lank tbt ali. afma kan inbghi ank ant aida trhm alebd rfqk kma rhmtk ana?».

oghdb sidh oslmh ala almedhbhin hta iofi kl ma kan lh elih. fhkhda abi alsmaoi ifel bkm an lm trtkroa mn qlobkm kl oahd lakhih zlath».

19

olma akml ihoshe hdha alklam antql mn aljlil oja' ala tkhom alihodih mn ebr alardn. otbeth jmoet kthirh fshfahm hnak. oja' alih alfrision lijrbogh qailin lh: «hl ihl llrjl an itlq amrath lkl sbb?» fajab: «ama qratm an aldhi khllq mn albd' khllqhama dhkra oantha?» oqal: «mn ajl hdha itrk alrjl abah oamh oiltsq bamrath oikon alathanan jsda oahda. adha lisa bed athnin bl jsd oahd. faldhi jmeh allh la ifrqh ankan». fsaloh: «flmadha aosa mosa an ieta ktav tlaq ftllq?» qal lhm: «an mosa mn ajl qsaoh qlobkm adhn lkm an ttloqa nsa'km. olkn mn albd' lm ikon hdha. oaqol lkm: an mn tlq amrath ala bsbb alzna otzoy bakhra izni oaldhi itzoy bmtlqh izni». qal lh tlamidh: «an kan khkhda amr alrjl me almrah fla ioafq an itzoy!» fqal lhm: «lis alihm iqblon hdha alklam bl aldhin aeti lhm lanh iojd khsian oldoa khkhda mn bton amhathm oiojd khsian khsahm alnas oiojd khsian khsoa anfshm lajl mlkot alsmaoat. mn astae an iqbl fliqbl». hinidh qdm alih aolad lki ide idih elihm oisli lanthrhm altlamidh. ama ihoshe fqal: «deoa alaolad iaton ali ola tmneohm lan lmtlh hola' mlkot alsmaoat». fode idih elihm. omda mn hnak. oadha oahd tqdm oqal lh: «aiaha almelm alsalh ai slah aeml tkkon li alhih alabdh?» fqal lh: «lmadha tdeoni salha? lis ahd salha ala oahd oho allh. olkn an ardt an tdkhl alhih fahfz alosaia». qal lh: «aih alosaia?» fqal ihoshe: «la tqtl. la tzn. la tsrq. la tsdhhd balzor. akrm abak oamk oahb qribk knfsk». qal lh alshab: «hdhh klha hfztha mndh dhathti. fmadha ieozni bed?» qal lh ihoshe: «an ardt an tkon kamla fadhbb oe amlakk oaet alfqra' fikon lk knz fi alsma' laktal abteni». flma sme alsabh alklmh mda hzina lanh kan dha amoal kthirh. fqal ihoshe ltlamidh: «alhq aqol lkm: an h ier an idkhl ghni ala mlkot alsmaoat. oaqol lkm aida: an mror jml mn thqb abrh aisr mn an idkhl ghni ala mlkot allh». flma sme tlamidh bhotoa jda qailin: «adha mn isttie an ikhls?» fnzr alihm ihoshe oqal: «hdha end alnas ghrr msttae olkn end allh kl shi' msttae». fajab btrs hinidh: «ha nhn qd trkna kl shi' otenak. fmadha ikon lna?» fqal lhm ihoshe: «alhq aqol lkm: ankm antm aldhin tbtmoni fi altjdid mta jls abn alansan ala krsi mjdh tjilson antm aida ala athni eshr krsia tdonen asbat asraail alathni eshr. okl mn trk biota ao akhoh ao akhoat ao aba ao ama ao amrah ao aolada ao hqola mn ajl asmi iakhdh mih def oirth alhih alabdh. olkn kthiron aolon ikonon akhrrin oakhron aolin».

20

fan mlkot alsmaoat ishbh rjla ihoh-alsaknmthrk bit khrr me alsbh listarr felh lkrmh fatfq me alfelh ela dinar fi aliom oarslhm ala krmh. thm khrr nho alsaeht althalth oraa akhrrin qiamia fi alsoq btalin fql lhm: adhbhboa antm aida ala alkrm faetikm ma ihq lkm. fmdoa. okhrr aida nho alsaeht alsadsh oaltaseh ofel kdhlk. thm nho alsaeht alhadih eshrh khrr oojd

akhrin qiama btalin fqaal lhm: lmadha oqftm hlna kl alnhar btalin? qalaoa lh: lanh lm istajrna ahd. qal lhm: adhhboa antm aida ala alkrm ftakhdhoa ma ihq lkm. flma kan almsa' qal sahb alkrm lokilh: ade alfelh oaethm alajrh mbtdia mn alakhrin ala alaolin. fja' ashab alsaeah alhadieh eshrh oakhdhoa dinara dinara. flma ja' alaolin znou anhm iakhdhon akthr. fakhdhoa hm aida dinara dinara. ofima hm iakhdhon tdmroa ela ihoh-alsaknmthrk albit qailin: hola' alakhron emloa saeh oahdh oqd saoitm bna nhn ald-hin ahtmlna thql alnhar oalhr! fqaal loahd nmhm: ia sahb ma zlmthk! ama atftq mei ela dinar? fkhdh alldhi lk oadhhb fani arid an aeti hdha alakhr mthlk. ao ma ihl li an afel ma arid bmali? ama eink shrirh lani ana salh? hkdha ikon alakhron aolin oalaolon akhrin lan kthirin ideon oqlilin intkhbon». ofima kan ihoshe saeda ala aorshlim akhdh alathni eshr tlmidha ela anfrad fi alatriq oqal lhm: «ha nhn saedon ala aorshlim oabn alansan islm ala rosa' alkhnh oakltbh fikhmon elih balmot oislmonh ala alamm lki ihzaaoa bh ojildoh oislboh ofi aliom althalth iqom». hinidh tqdmt alih am abni zbdi me abniha osjdt otbt mnih shiia. fqaal lha: «madha tridin?» qalt lhm: «ql an ijl abnai hdhan oahd en imink oalakhr en alisar fi mlkotk». fajab ihoshe: «lstma telman ma titlan. atsttiean an tsrbrba alkas alti sof ashrbha ana oan tsbtgha balsbggh alti astbgh bha ana?» qala lh: «nstitie». fqaal lhma: «ama kasi ftsrbrbanha obalsbggh alti astbgh bha ana tsbtghan. oama aljos en imini onse isari flis li an aetih ala lldhin aed lhm mn abi». flma sme aleshrh aghtazoa mn ajl alakhoi. fdeahm ihoshe oqal: «antm telmon an rosa' alamm isodonhm oalezma' itslton elihm. fla ikon hkdha fikm. bl mn arad an ikon fikm ezima flikn lkm khadma omn arad an ikon fikm aola flikn lkm ebda kma an abn alansan lm iat likhdm bl likhdm olibdhl nfsh fdih en kthirin». ofima hm kharjon mn ariha tbeh jme kthir oadha aemian jalsan ela alatriq. flma sme an ihoshe mjtaz srkha qailin: «arhmna ia sid ia abn daod». fanthrhma aljme liskta fkana isrkhan akthr qailin: «arhmna ia sid ia abn daod» foqf ihoshe onadahma oqal: «madha tridan an afel bkma?» qala lh: «ia sid an tnfh aeinna!» fthnn ihoshe olms aeinhma flloqt absrt aeinhma ftbeah.

21

olma qrboa mn aorshlim oja'oa ala bit faji end jbl alzi-ton hinidh arsl ihoshe tlmidhin qala lhma: «adhhba ala alqrih alti amamkma flloqt ftdan atana mrboth ojshsa meha fhlahma oatiani bhma. oan qal lkma ahd shiia fqola: ihoh-alsaknmthrk mhtaj alihma. flloqt irshlhma». fkan hdha klh lki itm ma qil balnbi: «qolao labnh shion: hodha mlkk iatik odiea rakba ela atan ojsh abn atan». fdhbb altmidhan ofela kma amrhma ihoshe oatia balatan oaljshh oodea elihma thiabhma fjls elihma. oaljme alakthr frshoa thiabhm fi alatriq. oakhron qteoa aghsana mn alshjr ofrshoha fi alatriq. oaljmoa aldhdn tqdmoea oaldhdn theoa kanoa isrkhon: «aosna labn daod! mbark alati basm alrb! aosna fi alaeali!». olma dklh aorshlim artj almdinh klha qailh: «ma nhdha?» fqalt aljmoa: «hdha ihoshe alnbi alldhi mn nasrh aljlil». odkhl ihoshe ala hikl allh oakhrj jmie aldhdn kanoa ibieon oishtron fi alhikl oqlb moaid al-

siarfh okراسي baeh alhmam oqal lhm: «mktob: biti bit alsah idee. oantm jeltmoh mgharh lsos!» otqdm alih emi oerj fi alhikl fshfahm. flma raa rosa' alkhnh oakltbh alejaib alti sne oalaolad isrkhon fi alhikl oiqlolon: «aosna labn daod» ghdbao oqalao lh: «atsme ma iqol hola?» fqaal lhm ihoshe: «nem! ama qratm qt: mn afoah alattaf oalrde hiat tsbiha?». thm trkham okhrj kharj almdinh ala bit enia obat hnak. ofi alsbh adh kan rajea ala almdinh jae fnzr shjrh tin ela alatriq oja' aliha flm ijd fiha shiia ala orqa fqt. fqaal lha: «la ikn mnk thmr bed ala alabd». fibst alatin fi alha. flma raa altlamidh dhik tejboao qailin: «kif ibst altinh fi alhal?» fajab ihoshe: «alhq aqol lkm: an kan lkm aiman ola tshkon fla tfelon amr altnh fqt bl an qltm aida lhdha albjl: antql oantrh fi albhr fikon. okl ma tllbonh fi alsah momnin tnalonh». olma ja' ala alhikl tqdm alih rosa' alkhnh oshioh alshbe ohno ielm qailin: «bai sltan tfel hdha omn aetak hdha alsltan?» fajab ihoshe: «oana aida asalkm klmh oahdh fan qltm li enha aqol lkm ana aida bai sltan afel hdha: memodih iohna mn ain kant? mn alsma' am mn alnas?» ffkroa fi anfshim qailin: «an qlna mn alsma' iqol lna: flmadha lm tomnoa bh? oan qlna: mn alnas nkhas mn alshbe lan iohna end aljmie mthl nbi». fajabao ihoshe: «la nelm». fqaal lhm ho ala: «ola ana aqol lkm bai sltan afel hdha». «madha tznon? kan lansan abnan fja' ala alaol oqal: ia abni adhhb aliom aeuml fi krmi. fajab: ma arid. olknh ndm akhira omda. oja' ala althani oqal kdhlk. fajab: ha ala ia sid. olm imd. fai alathnin eml aradh alab?» qalao lh: «alaol». qal lhm ihoshe: «alhq aqol lkm an alesharin oalzoani isbqonkm ala mlkot allh lan iohna ja'km fi triq alhq flm tomnoa bh oama alesharon oalzoani famnoa bh. oantm adh raitm lm tndmoa akhira ltomnoa bh». «asmeoa mthla akhr: kan ansan ihoh-alsaknmthrk bit ghrr krma oahath bsiaj ohfr fih mesrh obna brja oslmh ala kramin os-afr. olma qrb oqt alatham arsl ebidh ala alkramin li-akhdh athmarh. fakhdh alkramon ebidh ojldoa beda oqtlao beda orjmoea beda. thm arsl aida ebida akhrin akthr mn alaolin ffeloa bhnm kdhlk. fakhira arsl al-ihm abnh qaila: ihabon abni! oama alkramon flma raa alabn qalao fima binhm: hdha ho aloarth. hlmoa nqtlh onakhdh mirathh! fakhdhoh oakhrjoh kharj alkrm oqtlh. fmata ja' sahb alkrm madha ifel baolik alkramin?» qalao lh: «aolik alardia' ilkhkm hlaka rdia oislml alkrm ala kramin akhrin ietonn alatham fi ao-qatha». qal lhm ihoshe: «ama qratm qt fi alktb: al-hjr alldhi rfdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alzaoh. mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrk kan hdha ohno ejib fi aeinna? lldhlk aqol lkm: an mlkot allh inze mnkm oieta lamh teml athmarh. omn sqt ela hdha alhjr itrdd omn sqt ho elih ishgh». olma sme rosa' alkhnh oalfrision amthalh erfoa anh tkml elihm. oadh kanoa itlbon an imskoh khafoa mn aljmoe lanh kan endhm mthl nbi.

22

ojel ihoshe iklmhbm aida bamthal qaila: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana mlka sne ersa labnh oarsl ebidh lideoa almdoein ala alers flm iridoan an iatoo. farsl aida ebida akhrin qaila: qolao lldmeoin: hodha ghdaai aed-dth. thirani omsmnati qd dhhbt okl shi' med. tealao ala alers! olknhm thaonoo omdoa oahd ala hqlh

oakhr ala tjarth oalbaqon amskoa ebidh oshtmohtm oqtlomh. flma sme almk ghdb oarsl jnodh oahlk aollik alqatlin oahrq mdinthm. thm qal lebidh: ama alers fmsted oama almdeoon flm ikonoo msthqin. fadh-hboa ala mfarq altrq okl mn ojdtmoh fadeoh ala alers. fkhjr aoliek alebid ala altrq ojmeoa kl aldhin ojdohm ashrara osalhin. famtla alers mn almtkiin. flma dkhl almlk linzr almtkiin raa hnak ansana lm ikn labsa lbas alers. fqal lh: ia sahb kif dkhlh ala hna olis elik lbas alers? fskt. hinidh qal almlk llkhdam: arbtioa rjlilh oideh okdhoh oatrtho fi alzlhm alkharrjh. hnak ikon albka' osrir alasnana. lan kthirin ideon oqlilin in-tkhhon». hinidh dhbb alfrision otshaoroa kl istadoh bklmh. farsloa alih tlamidhmo me alhirodsiin qailin: «ia melm nelm ank sadq otelom triq allh balhq ola tballi bahd lank la tnzr ala ojo alnas. fql lna madha tzn? aijoz an teta jzih lqisr ama la?» felm ihoshe kbhthhm oqal: «lmadha tjrbonni ia mraoon? aroni meamlh aljizih». fqdmoa lh dinara. fqal lhm: «lmn hdhh alsorh oalktabh?» qalooa lh: «lqisr». fqal lhm: «aetoo adha ma lqisr lqisr oma llh llh». flma smeoa tejbao otrkoh omdoa. fi dhkk aliom ja' alih sdoqion aldhin iqolon lis qiamh fsaloh: «ia melm qal mosa: an mat ahd olis lh aolad itzoz akhoh bamrath oiqm nsla lakhiih. fkan endna sbek akhoh otzoz alaol amat. oadh lm ikn lh nsl trk amrath lakhiih. okdhkk althani oalthalh ala alsbeh. oakhr alkl matt almrah aida. ffi alqiamh lmn mn alsbeh tkon zojh? fanha kant lljmie!» fajab ihoshe: «tdlon adh la terfon alktb ola qoh allh. lanhm fi alqiamh la izojon ola itzozon bl ikonon kmlaikh allh fi alsma'. oama mn jhh qiamh alamoat afma qratm ma qil lkm mn qbl allh: ana alh abrahim oalh ashaq oalh ieqob. lis allh alh amoaot bl alh ahia'». flma sme aljmoe bhtoo mn telimh. ama alfrision flma smeoa anah abkm alsdoqiin ajtmeoa mea osalh oahd mnhm oho namos lijrbh: «ia melm aih osih hi alezma fi alnamos?» fqal lh ihoshe: «thb ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk omn kl fkrk. hdhh hi alosih alaola oalezma. oalthanilh mthlha: thb qrikk knfsk. bhatin alositin itelq alnamos klh oalanbia'». ofima kan alfrision mjtmein salhm ihoshe: «madha tznon fi almsih? abn mn ho?» qalooa lh: «abn daod». qal lhm: «fkif ideoh daod balroh rba qaila: qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lrbi ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik? fan kan daod ideoh rba fkif ikon abnh?» flm istte ahd an ijibh bklmh. omn dhkk aliom lm ijsr ahd an isalh bth.

23

hinidh khatb ihoshe aljmoe otlamidhh qaila: «ela krsi mosa jls alktbh oalfrision fkl ma qalooa lkm an thfzoh fahfzoh oafeloh olkn hsb aemalhm la temloa lanhm iqolon ola ifelon. fanhm ihzmom ahmala tqhilh esrh alhlml oideonha ela aktaf alnas ohm la iridon an ihrkoha basbehm okl aemalhm iemlonha lki tnzrhlm alnas fierdon esaibhm oiezmon ahbad thiabhm oiibon almtka alaol fi alaolaim oalmjals alaola fi almjame oalthiat fi alasoaq oan ideohm alnas: sidi sidi! oama antm fla tdeoa sidi lan melmkm oahd almsih oantm jmiea akhoh. ola tdeoa lkm aba ela alard lan abakm oahd aldhi fi alsmaoat. ola tdeoa melmin lan melmkm oahd almsih. oakbrkm ikon khadma lkm. fmn irfe nfsh itde omn ide nfsh irtfe. «lkn oil lkm aiha alktbh

oalfrision almraoon lankm tghlqon mlkot alsmaoat qdam alnas fla tdkhlon antm ola tdeon aldakhlin idkhlon! oil lkm aiha alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm taklon biot alaraml olelh ttilon sloatkm. ldhkk takhdhon dinonh aezm. oil lkm aiha alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm ttofon albh oalbr ltkhsboa dkhlha oahda omta hsl tsneonh abna ljhnm akthr mnmk ma deafa! oil lkm aiha alqadh alemian alqailon: mn hlf balhikl flis bshi' olkn mn hlf bdhbb alhikl iltzm! aiha aljhal oalemian aima aezm: aldhhb am alhikl aldhi iqds aldhhb? omn hlf balmddhb flis bshi' olkn mn hlf balqrban aldhi elih iltzm! aiha aljhal oalemian aima aezm: alqrban am almdhbb aldhi iqds alqrban? fan mn hlf balmddhb fqd hlf bh obkl ma elih omn hlf balhikl fqd hlf bh obalsakn fih omn hlf balsma' fqd hlf bersh allh obajals elih! oil lkm aiha alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm teshron alene oalshbth oalkmon otrktm athq alnamos: alhq oalrhmh oalaiman. kan inbghi an temloa hdhh ola ttrkooa tlk. aiha alqadh alemian aldhi isfon en albeodh oibleon aljml! oil lkm aiha alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm tnqon kharj alkas oalshfh ohma mn dakhll mmlao akhtafa odearh! aiha alfrisi alaema nq aola dakhll alkas oalshfh lki ikon kharjhama aida nqia. oil lkm aiha alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm tshbbon qbora mbidh tzhr mn kharj jmilh ohi mn dakhll mml'o'h ezam amoaot okl njash. hkdha antm aida: mn kharj tzhron llnas abrara olknkm mn dakhll mshhonon ria' oathma! oil lkm aiha alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm tbnon qbor alania' otzinon mdañ alsdiqin otqolon: lo kna fi aiam abaina lma sharknahm fi dm alania'! fantm tshhdon ela anfskm ankm abna' qtlh alania'. famlaoa antm mkial abaikm. aiha alhiat aolad alafaei kif thrbon mn dinonh jhnm? ldhkk ha ana arsl alimh anbia' ohkma' oktbh fmnhm tqtlon otslbon omnmh tjldon fi mjamekm ottrdon mn mdinh ala mdinh lki iati elikm kl dm zki sfk ela alard mn dm habil alsdiq ala dm zkria bn brkhia aldhi qtlmoh bin alhikl oalmdhbb. alhq aqol lkm: an hdha klh iati ela hdha aljil! «ia aorshlim ia aorshlim ia qatll alania' orajmh almrslin aliha km mrh ardt an ajme aoladk kma tjme aldjajh frakhaa tht jnahiha olm tridoo. hodha bitkm itrk lkm khraba! lani aqol lkm: ankm la tronni mn alan hta tqolooa: mbark alati basm alrb!».

24

thm khrj ihoshe omda mn alhikl ftqdm tlamidhh lki iroh abnih alhikl. fqal lhm ihoshe: «ama tnzron jmie hdhh? alhq aqol lkm an la itrk hhna hjr ela hjr la inqd!». ofima ho jals ela jbl alziton tqdm alih altlamidh ela anfrad qailin: «ql lna mta ikon hdha oma hi elamh mjiik oanqda' aldhr?» fajab ihoshe: «anzroa la idlkm ahd. fan kthirin siaton basmi qailin: ana ho almsih oidlon kthirin. osof tsmeon bhrob oakhbar hrob. anzroa la trtaeoa. lanh la bd an tkon hdhh klha. olkn lis almntha bed. lanh tqom amh ela amh omm-lkh ela mmlkh otkon mjaeat oabibh ozlazl fi amakn. olkn hdhh klha mbtda alaojao. hinidh islmomk ala diq oiqtlonkm otmon mbghdin mn jmie alamm lajl asmi. ohinidh iethr kthiron oislmom bedhm beda oibghdon bedhm beda. oiгом anbia' kdhhb kthiron oidlon kthirin. olkthrh alathm thrd mbhb alk-

thirin. olkn aldhi isbr ala almntha fhdha ikhls. oikrz
bbsharh almlkot hdhfh fi kl almskonh shhadh ljmie
alamm. thm iati almntha. «fmta nzrtn «rjsh akhrab»
alti qal enha danial alnbi qaimh fi almkam almqds -
lifhm alqari - fhinidh lihbr aldhi fi alihodhi ala aljbal
oaldhi ala alsth fla inzl liakhdh mn bith shiia oaldhi
fi alhlq fla irje ala oraih liakhdh thiabih. ooil lhbala
oalmrdeat fi tlk alaiam! osloa lki la ikon hrbkm fi
shta' ola fi sbt lanh ikon hinidh diq ezim lm ikn mthlh
mndh abtda' alealm ala alan oln ikon. olo lm tqsr
tlk alaiam lm ikhls jsd. olkn lajl almkhtarian tqsr tlk
alaiam. hinidh an qal lkm ahd: hodha almsih hna
ao hnak fla tsdqa. lanh siqom msha' kdhhb oan-
bia' kdhhb oieton aiat ezimh oejaih hta idloa lo amkn
almkhtarian aida. ha ana qd sbqt oakhbrtkm. fan qaloea
lkm: ha ho fi albrih fla tkhrjoa! ha ho fi almkhade fla
tsdqa! lanh kma an albrq ikhrj mn almsarq oizhr
ala almgharb hkdha ikon aida mji' abn alansan. lanh
hithma tkn aljthh fhak tjtme alnsor. «olloqt bed
diq tlk alaiam tzlm alshms oalqmr la ieti do'h oal-
nzom tsqt mn alsma' oqoat alsmaoat tteze. ohinidh
tzhr elamh abn alansan fi alsma'. ohinidh tnoh jmie
qbail alard oibson abn alansan atia ela shab alsma'
bqoh omjd kthir. firsl mlaikth bboq ezim alсот fi-
jmeon mkhtarih mn alarabe alriah mn aqsa' alsmaoat
ala aqsaiha. fmn shjrh altn telmoa almlth: mta sar
ghsnha rkhsa oakhrjt aoraqha telmon an alsif qrib.
hkdha antm aida mta raitm hdha klh faelmoa anh
qrib ela alaboab. alhq aqol lkm: la imdi hdha aljil
tha ikon hdha klh. alsma' oalard tzolan olkn klami
la izol. oama dhk aliom otlk alsae h fla ielm bhma
ahd ola mlaikh alsmaoat ala abi ohdh. okma kant
aiam noh kdhlk ikon aida mji' abn alansan. lanh kma
kanoa fi alaiam alti qbl altofan iaklon oishrbon oit-
zojon oizojon ala aliom aldhi dkhl fih noh alflk olm
ielmoa hta ja' altofan oakhdh aljmie kdhlk ikon aida
mji' abn alansan. hinidh ikon atnhan fi alhlq iokhdh
aloahd otrk alakh. athtant tthnan ela alrha tokhdh
aloahdh otrk alakhra. «ashroa adha lankm la telmon
fi aih saeh iati rbk. oaelmoa hdha anh lo erf ioh-
alsaknmthrk albit fi ai hzie iati alsarq lshr olm ide bith
inqb. ldlhk konoa antm aida mstedin lanh fi saeh la
tznon iati abn alansan. fmn ho alebd alamin alhkim
aldhi aqamh sidh ela khdmh lietihm alteam fi hinh?
toba ldlhk alebd aldhi adha ja' sidh ijdh ifel hkdha!
alhq aqol lkm anh iqimh ela jmie amaolh. olkn an qal
dhk alebd alrdi fi qlbh: sidi ibti qdomh. fibtdi idrb
alebid rfqa' h oiakl oishrb me als kara. iati sid dhk
alebd fi iom la intzrh ofi saeh la ierfha fiqteh oijel
nsibh me almrain. hnak ikon albka' osrir alansan».

25

hinidh ishbh mlkot alsmaoat eshr edhara akhdhn
msabihhn okhrjn llqa' aleris. okan khms mnhn hki-
mat okhms jahlat. ama aljahlat fakhdhn msabihhn
olm iakhdh mehn zita oama alhkimat fakhdhn zita
fi anithn me msabihhn. ofima abta aleris nesn jmiehn
onmn. ffi nsf allil sar srakh: hodha aleris mqbl
fakhrjn lqaihl! fqamt jmie aolik aledhara oaslh
msabihhn. fqalt aljahlat llhkimat: aetinna mn zitkn
fan msabihna tntfi. fajabt alhkimat: lelh la ikfi lna
olkn bl adhhbn ala albaeh oabten lkn. ofima hn dhah-

bat libten ja' aleris oalmstestat dkhln meh ala alers
oaghlq albab. akhira ja't bqih aledhara aida qailat:
ia sid ia sid afth lna. fajab: alhq aqol lkn: ani ma
aerfkn. fashroa adha lankm la terfon aliom ola al-
saeh alti iati fiha abn alansan. «okanma ansan msaf-
r dea ebidh oslmhm amoolh faeta oahda khms oznat
oakhr ozntin oakhr oznh - la oakhdh qdr taqth. os-
afr lloqt. fmda aldhi akhdh alkhms* oznat otajr bha
frbh khms oznat akhr. ohkdha aldhi akhdh alozntin
rbh aida ozntin akhriin. oama aldhi akhdh aloznh
fmda ohfr fi alard oakhfa fdh sidh. obed zman toil
ata sid aolik alebid ohasbhm. fja' aldhi akhdh alkhms
oznat oqdm khms oznat akhr qaila: ia sid khms oz-
nat slmtni. hodha khms oznat akhr rbhtha foqha. fqal
lh sidh: nema aiha alebd alsalh alamin. knt amina
fi alqlil faqimk ela alktthir. adkhl ala frh sidk. thm
ja' aldhi akhdh alozntin oqal: ia sid ozntin slmtni.
hodha ozntan akhrian rbhthma foqhma. qal lh sidh:
nema aiha alebd alsalh alamin. knt amina fi alqlil
faqimk ela alktthir. adkhl ala frh sidk. thm ja' aida
aldhi akhdh aloznh aloahdh oqal: ia sid erf ant ansan
qas thsd hith lm tzre otjme mn hith lm tbdhr. fkhft
omdit oakhfit ozntk fi alard. hodha aldhi lk. fa-
jab sidh: aiha alebd almrrih-ra-ikdhir oalkslan erf
ani ahsd hith lm azre oajme mn hith lm abdhf fkan
inbghi an tde fdti end alsiafth fend mjii knt akhdh
aldhi li me rba. fkhdhooa mnh aloznh oaetoha lldhi
lh aleshr oznat. lan kl mn lh ieta fizard omn lis lh
faldhi endh iokhdh mn. oalebda albtal atrhoh ala al-
zlmh alkharijh hnak ikon albka' osrir alansan. «omta
ja' abn alansan fi mjdh ojmie almlaikh alqdisin meh
fhinidh ijlh ela krsi mjdh. oijtme amamh jmie al-
sheob fimiz bedhm mn bed kma imiz alraei alkhraf
mn aljda' fiqim alkhraf en iminh oaljda' en alisar. thm
iqol almlk lldhin en iminh: tealoa ia mbarki abi rthoa
almlkot almed lkm mndh tasis alealm. lani jet fatem-
moni. etsht fsqitmoni. knt ghriba faoitmoni. eriana
fkstomoni. mrida fztomoni. mhbosha fatim ali. fi-
jibh alabr ahinidh: iarb mta rainak jaiea fatemnak
ao etshana fsqinak? omta rainak ghriba faoinak ao
eriana fksanak? omta rainak mrida ao mhbosha fatina
alik? fijib almlk: alhq aqol lkm: bma ankam feltmoh
bahd akhoti hola' alasaghr fbi feltm. «thm iqol aida
lldhin en alisar: adhhboa eni ia mlaein ala alnar alab-
dih almedh lablis omlaikh lani jet flm ttemoni. etsht
flm tsqoni. knt ghriba flm taooni. eriana flm tksoni.
mrida omhbosa flm tzoroni. hinidh ijibonh hm aida:
iarb mta rainak jaiea ao etshana ao ghriba ao eriana
ao mrida ao mhbosha olm nkhdmk? fijibhm: alhq aqol
lkm: bma ankam lm tfeloh bahd hola' alasaghr fbi lm
tfeloa. fimdi hola' ala edhab abdi oalabr ala hiah ab-
dih».

26

olma akml iohshe hdhh alaqaol klha qal ltlamidh:
«telmon anh bed iomin ikon alfsh oabn alansan islm
lislb». hinidh ajtme rosa' alkhnh oalktbh oshiokh al-
sheb ala dar riis alkhnh aldhi idea qiafa otshaoraa lki
imskoia iohshe bmkr oiqtloh. olkhnm qalao: «lis fi
aleid lila ikon shghb fi alsheb». ofima kan iohshe fi
bit enia fi bit smeant alabrs tqdmt alih amrah meha
qarorh tib kthir althmn fsktbh ela rash oho mtaki. flma

raa tlamidh dhk aghtazoa qailin: «Imadha hdha alatlaf? lanh kan imkn an ibae hdha altib bkthir oieta llfraq», felm ihoshe oqal lhm: «Imadha tkejor alm-rah? fanha qd emlt bi emla hnsa! lan alfqra' mekm fi kl hin oama ana flst mekm fi kl hin. fanha adh skbt hdha altib ela jdsi anma felt dhk lajl tkfni. alhq aqol lkm: hithma ikrz bhdha alanjil fi kl alealm ikhbr aida bma felth hdhh tdkhara lha». hinidh dhbb oahd mn alathni eshr aldhi idea ihodha alaskhrioti ala rosa' alkhnh oqal: «madha tridon an tetoni oana aslmh alkhnh?» fjeola lh thlathin mn alfdh. omn dhk aloqt kan itlb frsh lislmh. ofi aol aiam altfir tqdm altlamidh ala ihoshe qailin: «ain trid an ned lk ltakl alfsh?» fqal: «adhbhoa ala almdinh ala flan oqolaa lh: almelm iqol an oqti qrib. endk asne alfsh me tlamidhi». ffeal altlamidh kma amrhm ihoshe oaedoa alfsh. olma kan almsa' atka me alathni eshr. ofima hm iaklon qal: «alhq aqol lkm an oahda mnkm islmni». fhznua jda oabtda kl oahd mnhm iqol lh: «hl ana ho ia rb?» fajab: «aldhi ighms idh mei fi alshfh ho islmni. an abn alansan mad kma ho mktob enh olkn oia lldhkl arlj alldhi bh islm abn alansan. kan khira lldhkl arlj lo lm iold». fsal ihodha mslmh: «hl ana ho ia sidi?» qal lh: «ant qlt». ofima hm iaklon akhdh ihoshe alkhbz obark oksr oaeta altlamidh oqal: «khdhoa kloa. hdha ho jdsi». oakhdh alkas oshkr oaetahm qaila: «ashrboa mnha klkm lan hdha ho dmi aldhi llehd aljdid aldhi isfk mn ajl kthirin lmghfrh alkhtaia. oaqol lkm: ani mn alan la ashrb mn ntaj alkrmh hdha ala dhk aliom hinma ashrbh mekm jidai fi mlkot abi». thm sbhoa okhrjoo ala jbl alzitoni. hinidh qal lhm ihoshe: «klkm tshkon fi fi hdhh allilh lanh mktob: ani adrb alraei ftbddd khraf alreih. olkn bed qiami asbqkm ala aljlil». fqal btrs lh: «oan shk fik aljmie fana la ashk abda». qal lh ihoshe: «alhq aqol lk: ank fi hdhh allilh qbl an isih dik tnkrni thlath mrat». qal lh btrs: «olo adtrrt an amot mek la ankrkt!» hkdha qal aida jmie altlamidh. hinidh ja' mehm ihoshe ala dieh iqal lha jthsimani fqal lltlamidh: «ajlsoa hnna hta amdi oasli hnak». thm akhdh meh btrs oabni zbdi oabtda ihzn oiktib. fqal lhm: «nfsi hzinj dha lta almot. amkthoa hnna oashroa mei». thm tqdm qila okhr ela ojhh okna isli qaila: «ia abtah an amkn fltebr eni hdhh alkas olkn lis kma arid ana bl kma trid ant». thm ja' ala altlamidh fojdhm niama fqal lbtrs: «ahkdha ma qdrtm an tshroa mei saeh oahdh? ashroa osloa lila tdkhloa fi tjrbh. ama alroh fnshit oama aljdsi fdeif». fmda aida thanih osla qaila: «ia abtah an lm imkn an tebr eni hdhh alkas ala an ashrbha fltkn mshuikt». thm ja' fojdhm aida niama adh kant aeinhm thqilh. ftrkhm omnda aida osla thalthh qaila dhk alklam beinh. thm ja' ala tlamidh oqal lhm: «namoa alan oastrihoa. hodha alsahd qd aqtrbt oabn alansan islm ala aidi alkhtah. qomoa nntql. hodha aldhi islmni qd aqtrb». ofima ho itklm adha ihodha ahd alathni eshr qd ja' omeh jme kthir bsiof oesi mn end rosa' alkhnh oshioekh alsheb. oaldhi aslmh aetahm elamh qaila: «aldhi aqblh ho ho. amskoh». flloqt tqdm ala ihoshe oqal: «alsalm ia sidi!» oqblh. fqal lh ihoshe: «ia sahb lmadha jit?» hinidh tqdmoo oalqoa alaiadi ela ihoshe oamskoh. oadha oahd mn aldhin me ihoshe md idh oastli sifh odrb ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhnh. fqal lh ihoshe: «rd sifk ala mkanh. lan kl aldhin iakhdhon alsif balsif ihlkon!

atzn ani la asttie alan an atlb ala abi fiqdm li akthr mn athni eshr jisha mn almalaikh? fkiq tkml alktb: anh hkdha inbghi an ikon?». fi tlk alsahd qal ihoshe lljmoe: «kanh ela ls khrtm bsiof oesi ltakhdhoni! kl iom knt ajls mekm aelm fi alhiql olm tmskoni. oama hdha klh fqd kan lki tkml ktb alania?» hinidh trdkh altlamidh klhm ohrboa. oaldhin amskoa ihoshe mdoah bh ala qiafa riis alkhnh hith ajtme alktbh oalshioekh. oama btrs ftbeb mn beid ala dar riis alkhnh fdklh ala dakhil ojs bin alkhdam linzr alnhaih. okan rosa' alkhnh oalshioekh oalmjme klh itlbon shhadh zor ela ihoshe lki iqtlohl flm ijdo. ome anh ja' shhod zor kthiron lm ijdo. olkn akhira tqdm shhada zor oqala: «hdha qal ani aqdr an anqd hikl allh oia thlathh aiam abnih». fqam riis alkhnh oqal lh: «ama tjb bshi? madha ishhd bh hdhan elik?» oama ihoshe fkan sakta. fsalh riis alkhnh: «asthlfk ballh alhi an tqol lna: hl ant almsih abn allh?» qal lh ihoshe: «ant qlt! oaida aqol lkm: mn alan tbsron abn alansan jalsa en imin alqoh oatia ela shab almsa». fmzq riis alkhnh hinidh thiabh qaila: «qd jdf! ma hajtna bed ala shhod? ha qd smetm tjdfih! madha tron?» fajaboa: «anh mstojb almot». hinidh bsqoa fi ojhh olkmoh oakhron ltmoh qailin: «tnba lna aiaha almsih mn drbk?». ama btrs fkan jalsa kharja fi aldar fja't alih jarih qailh: «oant knt me ihoshe aljlili». fankr qdam aljmie qaila: «lst adri ma tqolin!» thm adh khrij ala aldhliz rath akhra fqalt lldhin hnak: «ohdha kan me ihoshe alnasri!» fankr aida bqsm: «ani lst aerf arlj!» obed qilil ja' alqiam oqaloo lbtrs: «hqa ant aida mnhm fan lghkt tzhrl!» fabtda hinidh ilen oiha: «ani la aerf arlj!» olloqt sah aldik. ftdhkr btrs klam ihoshe aldhi qal lh: «ank qbl an isih aldik tnkrni thlath mrat». fkhrij ala kharj obka bka' mra.

27

olma kan alsbah tshaor jmie rosa' alkhnh oshioekh alsheb ela ihoshe hta iqtlohl faothqoh omdoa bh ofdeoh ala bilats albnti aloali. hinidh lma raa ihodha aldhi aslmh anh qd din ndm odr althlathin mn alfdh ala rosa' alkhnh oalshioekh qaila: «qd akhtat adh slmt dma briia». fqaloo: «madha elina? ant absr!» ftrh alfdh fi alhiql oansrf thm mda okhnq nfsh. fakhdh rosa' alkhnh alfdh oqaloo: «la iha an nlqiha fi alkhzanh lanha thmn dm». ftsaoroa oashroa bha hql alfkhari mqbrh llghrba'. lhdha smi dhk alhqal «hql aldm» ala hdha aliom. hinidh tm ma qil barmia alnbi: «oakhdhoa althlathin mn alfdh thmn almhthmn aldhi thmnoh mn bni asraail oaetoha en alql alfkhari kma amrni alrb». foqf ihoshe amam aloali. fsalh aloali: «aant mlk alihod?» fqal lh ihoshe: «ant tqol». obinna kan rosa' alkhnh oalshioekh ishtkon elih lm ijb bshi'. fqal lh bilats: «ama tsmc km ishhdon elik?» flm ijbh ola en klmh oahdh hta tejb aloali jda. okan aloali metada fi aleid an itql lljme asira oahda mn aradoh. okan lhm hinidh asir mshhor isma barabas. ffima hm mjtmeon qal lhm bilats: «mn tridon an atql lkm?» barabas am ihoshe aldhi idea almsih?» lanh elm anhm aslmoh hsda. oadh kan jalsa ela krsti alolaih arslit alih amrath qailh: «aiak odhkl albar lani talmt aliom kthira fi hlm mn ajlh». olkn rosa' alkhnh oalshioekh hrdoa aljmoe ela an itlboa barabas oiolkoo ihoshe. fsal aloali: «mn mn alathnin tridon an atql lkm?» fqaloo: «barabas».

qal lhm bilats: «fmadha afel bihoshe aldhi idea almsih?» qal lh aljmie: «lislb!» fqal aloali: «oai shr eml?» fkanoa izdadon srakha qailin: «lislb!» flma raa bilats an h la infe shiia bl balhri ihdth shghb akhdh ma' oghsl idih qdam aljme qaila: «ani bri' mn dm hdha albar. absroa antm». fajab jmie alsheb: «dmh elina oela aoladna». hinidh atq lhm barabas oama ihoshe fjldh oaslmh lislb. fakhdh eskr aloali ihoshe ala dar aloalai ojmeoa elih kl alktibh fero h oalbosoh rda' qrmzia odfroa akliia mn shok oodeoh ela rash oqsbh fi iminh. okanoa ijthon qdamh oisthizion bh qailin: «alslam ia mlk alihod!» obsqoa elih oakhdhoa alqsbh odrboh ela rash. obed ma asthzaoa bh nzeoa enh alrda' oalbosoh thiabh omdoa bh llslb. ofima hm kharjon ojdoa ansana qiroania asmh smeant fskhroh lihml slibh. olma atoa ala mode iqal lh jljtth oho almsma «mode aljmmjh» aetoh khla mmzoja bmrarh lishrb. olma dhaq lm ird an ishrb. olma slboh aqtsmoa thiabh mqtrein eliaha lki itm ma qil balnbi: «aqtsmoa thiabi binhm oela lbasia alqoa qreh». thm jlsoa ihrsonh hnak. ojeloja foq rash elth mktobh: «hdha ho ihoshe mlk alihod». hinidh slb meh lsan oahd en alimin ooadh en alisar. okan almjtazon ijdfon elih ohm ihzon rooshm qailin: «ia naqd alhi kl obanih fi thlathh aiam khls nfsk! an knt abn allh fanzi en alslib!». okdhlk rosa' alkhnh aida ohm isthizion me alktbh oalshiohkh qalao: «khls akhrin oama nfsh fma iqdr an ikhlsh». an kan ho mlk asraail flinzl alan en alslib fnomn bh! qd atkl ala allh flinqdhh alan an aradh! lanh qal: ana abn allh!». obdhlk aida kan allsan alldhan slba meh ieiranh. omn alsaeah alsadsh kant zlzmh ela kl alard ala alsaeah altaseh. onho alsaeah altaseh srkh ihoshe bsot ezim qaila: «aili aili lma shbqtni» (ai: alhi alhi lmadha trktni?) fqom mn aloaqfin hnak lma smeoa qalao: «an h inadi ailia». olloqt rkd oahd mnhm oakhdh asfnjh omlaha khla ojelha ela qsbh osqah. oama albaqon fqalao: «atrk. lnra hl iati ailia ikhlsh». fsrkh ihoshe aida bsot ezim oaslm alroh. oadha hjab alhikl qd anshq ala athnin mn foq ala asfl. oalard tzl-zlt oalskhor tshqqt oalqbor tftth oqam kthir mn ajsad alqdisin alraqdin okhrjoa mn alqbor bed qiamth odkhloa almdinh almqdsh ozhroa lkthirin. oama qaid almih oaldhin meh ihrson ihoshe flma raoa alzlzlh oma kan khafoa jda oqalao: «hqa kan hdha abn allh». okant hnak nsa' kthirat inzrn mn beid ohn kn qd then ihoshe mn aljlil ikhdmmh obinhn mrim almjdlih omrim am ieqob oioasi oam abni zbdi. olma kan almsa' ja' rjl ghni mn alramh asmh iosf - okan ho aida tlmidha lihoshe. fhdha tqdm ala bilats otbl jsd ihoshe. famr bilats hinidh an ieta aljds. fakhdh iosf aljds olfh bktan nqi oodeh fi qbrh aljdid aldhi kan qd ntht fi alskhrh thm dhrj hjra kbira ela bab alqbr omda. okant hnak mrim almjdlih omrim alakhra jalstin tjah alqbr. ofi alghd aldhi bed alastedad ajtme rosa' alkhnh oalfrision ala bilats qailin: «ia sid qd tdkhna an dhk almdl qal oho hi: ani bed thlathh aiam aqom. fmr bdbt alqbr ala aliom althalth lila iati tlamidhh lila oisrqoh oiqlaoa llshab an h qam mn alamoat ftkon aldallh alakhirh ashr mn alaola!» fqal lhm bilats: «endkm hras. adhhboa oadbtoh kma telmon». fmdoa odbtoa alqbr balhras okhtmoa alhjr.

obed alsbt end fjr aol alasboe ja' t mrim almjdlih omrim alakhra ltnzra alqbr. oadha zlzlz ezimh hdtht lan mlak iho h-alsaknmthrk nzl mn almsa' oja' odhrj alhjr en albab ojl elih. okan mnzrh kalbrq olbash abid kalthlj. fmn khofh arted alhras osaraoa kamoat. fqal almlak llmratin: «la tkhafa antma fani aelm ankma ttliban ihoshe almslob. lis ho hhnna lanh qam kma qal. hlma anzra almode aldhi kan ihzrh kalbrq olbash abid jea fih. oadhhba sriea qola ltlamidhh an h qd qam mn alamoat. ha ho isbqkm ala aljlil. hnak tronh. ha ana qd qlt lkma». fkhjrta sriea mn alqbr bkhof ofrh ezim rakdtin ltkhbra tlamidhh. ofima hma mntlqtan ltkhbra tlamidhh adha ihoshe laqahma oqal: «slam lkma». ftqdmata oamskta bqdmih osjdta lh. fqal lhma ihoshe: «la tkhafa. adhhba qola lakhoti an idhhboa ala aljlil ohnak ironni». ofima hma dhahbtan adha qom mn alhras ja' oala ala almdinh oakhbrea rosa' alkhnh bkl ma kan. fajtmeoa me alshiohkh otshaorao oaeaoa aleskr fdh kthirh qailin: «qolao an tlamidhh atoa lila osrqoh onhn niam. oadha sme dhk end aloali fnhn nstetfh onjelkm mtminin». fakhdhoo alfdh ofeloa kma elmohm fshae hdha alqol end alihod ala hdha aliom. oama alahd eshr tlmidha fantlqoa ala aljlil ala aljbl hith amrhm ihoshe. olma raoh sjdoa lh olkn bedhm shkoo. ftqdm ihoshe oklmhm qaila: «dfe ali kl sltan fi almsa' oela alard fadhhboa otldmdhoa jmie alamam oemdohm basm alab oalabn oalroh alqds. oelmohm an ihfzoa jmie ma aositkm bh. oha ana mekm kl alaiam ala anqda' aldhr». amin.

bd' anjil ihoshe almsih abn allh: kma ho mktob fi alanbia': «ha ana arsl amam ojkh mlaki aldhi ihii triqk qdamk. sot sarkh fi albrhi: aedoa triq ihoah-alsaknmthrk asneoa sbllh mstqimh». kan iohna iemd fi albrhi oikrz bmemodih altobh lmghfrh alkhtaia. okhrj alih jmie korh alihodih oahl aorshlim oaetmdoa jmiehm mnh fi nhr alardn metrfin bkhtaiahm. okan iohna ilbs obr alabl omntqh mn jld ela hqoih oiakl jrada oesla bria. okan ikrz qaila: «iati bedi mn ho aqoa mni aldhi lst aha an anhni oahl sior hd-haih. ana emdtkm balma' oama ho fsmiedkm balroh alqds». ofi tlk alaiam ja' ihoshe mn nasrh aljilil oaetmd mn iohna fi alardn. olloqt oho saed mn alma' raa alsmaoa qd anshqt oalroh mthl hmamh nazla elih. okan sot mn alsmaoa: «ant abni alhbbid aldhi bh srri!». olloqt akhrjh aloh ala albrhi okan hnak fi albrhi arbein ioma jrb mn alshitan. okan me alohosh. osart almlaikh tkhdmh. obed ma aslm iohna ja' ihoshe ala aljilil ikrz bbsbarh mlkot allh oiql: «qd kml alzman oaqtrb mlkot allh ftboa oamnoa balan-jil». ofima ho imshi end bhr aljilil absr smean oandraos akhah ilqian shbkh fi albhrr fanhma kana siadin. fqal lhma ihoshe: «hlm oraii fajelkma tsiran siadi alnas». flloqt trka shbakhma otbeah. thm ajtaz mn hnak qlila fraa ieqob bn zbdi oiohna akhah ohma fi alsfinh islanh alshbak. fdeahma lloqt. frtkra abahma zbdi fi alsfinh me alajra odhha ora'h. thm dkhloa kfrnahom olloqt dklh almjme fi alsbt osar ielm. fbhtoa mn telimh lanh kan ielmhm kmn lh sltan olis kalktbh. okan fi mjmehm rjl bh roh njs fsrkh qaila: «ah! ma lna olk ia ihoshe alnasri! atit lthlkna! ana aerfk mn ant qdos allh!» fathrh ihoshe qaila: «akhrs okahrj mnh!» fsreh aloh alnjs osah bsot ezim okhrj mnh. fthiroa klhm hta sal bedhm beda qailin: «ma hdha? ma ho hdha altelim aljdidi? lanh bsltan iamm hta alaroh alnjsh ftthie!» fkhrrj khhrrh lloqt fi kl alkorh almhith baljilil. olma khrjoa mn almjme ja'oa lloqt ala bit smean oandraos me ieqob oiohna okant hmah smean mdjtjeh mhmomh flloqt akhbroh enha. ftqdm oaqamha maska bidha frtkra alhma hala osart tkhdmh. olma sar almsa' adh ghrbt alshms qdmoa alih jmie alsqma' oalmjanin. okant almdinh klha mjtmeht ela albab. fshfa kthirin kanoa mrda bamrad mkhtlfh okhrj shiatin kthirh olm ide alshiatin itklmon lanhm erfah. ofi alsbh bakra jda qam okhrj omda ala mode khla' okan isli hnak ftbeh smean oaldhin meh. olma odjoh qalaoa lh: «an aljmie itlbok». fqal lhm: «lndhbb ala alqra almjaoth ldkrh hnak aida lani lhdha khrjt». fkan ikrz fi mjamehm fi kl aljilil oikhrj alshiatin. fata alih abrs itlb alih jathia oqaila lh: «an ardt tqdr an thrrni!» fthnn ihoshe omd idh olmsah oqal lh: «arid fathr». flloqt oho itklm dkhb enh albrs othr. fathrh oarslh lloqt oqal lh: «anzr la tqal lahd shiia bl adhbh ar nfsk llkahn oqdm en tthirk ma amr bh mosa shhadh lhm». oama ho fkhrrj oabtda inadithira oidhie alkhbr hta lm ied iqdr an idkhl mdinh zahra bl kan kharja fi moade khaliha okanoa iaton alih mn kl nahih.

thm dkhil kfrnahom aida bed aiam fsme anh fi bit. olloqt ajtme kthiron hta lm ied ise ola ma hol albab. fkan ikhatbhm balklmh. oja'oa alih mqdmn mfljoa ihmhl arbeh. oadh lm iqdroa an iqtrboa alih mn ajl aljme kshfoa alsqf hith kan. obed ma nqboh dloa al-srir aldhi kan almfloj mdjtjea elih. flma raa ihoshe aimanh qal lmfloj: «ia bni mghforh lk khtaia». okan qom mn alktbh hnak bjatin ifkron fi qlobhm: «lmadha itklm hdha hkdha btjadif? mn iqdr an ighfr khtaia ala allh ohdh?» flloqt sher ihoshe brohh anhm ifkron hkdha fi anshmh fqal lhm: «lmadha tfkron bhdha fi qlobhm? aima aisr: an iqal lmfloj mghforh lk khtaia am an iqal: qm oahml srirk oamsh? olkn lki telmoa an labn alansan sltana ela alard an ighfr alkhtaia» - qal lmfloj: «lk aqol qm oahml srirk oadhbh ala bitk». fqam lloqt ohml alsrir okhrj qdam alkl hta bht aljmie omjdoa allh qailin: «ma raina mthl hdha qt!». thm khrj aida ala albhrr oata alih kl aljme felmh. ofima ho mjtaz raa laoi bn hlfa jalsa end mkan aljbaih fqal lh: «atbeni». fqam otbeh. ofima ho mtaki fi bith kan kthiron mn alesharin oalkhtah itkion me ihoshe otamidhh lanhm kanoa kthirin otbeoh. oama alktbh oalfrision flma raoh iakl me alesharin oalkhtah qalaoa tlamidhh: «ma balh iakl oishrb me alesharin oalkhtah?» flma sme ihoshe qal lhm: «la ihtaj alasha' ala tbib bl almrda. lm at ladeo abara bl khtah ala altobh». okan tlamidh iohna oalfrisiin isomon fja'oa oqalaoa lh: «lmadha isom tlamidh iohna oalfrisiin oama tlamidh flma isomon?» fqal lhm ihoshe: «hl isttie bno alers an isomoa oaleris meh? ma dam aleris meh? la isttieon an isomoa. olkn stati aiam hin irfe aleris enhm fhinidh isomon fi tlk alaiam. lis ahd ikhit rqeh mn qteh jdidih ela thob etiq oala falml' aljdidi iakhdh mn aletiq fisir alkhrrq arda. olis ahd ijel khmra jdidih fi zqaq etiqh lila tshq alkhmr aljdidih alzqaq falkhmr tnsb oalzqaq ttlf. bl ijelon khmra jdidih fi zqaq jdidih». oajtaz fi alsbt bin alzroe fabtda tlamidhh iqtton alsnabl ohm sairon. fqal lh alfrision: «anzr. lmadha ifelon fi alsbt ma la ihl?» fqal lhm: «ama qratm qt ma felh daod hin ahtaj ojae ho oaldhin meh kif dkhil bit allh fi aiam abiathar riis alkhnh oakl khhbz altqdmh aldhi la ihl akil ala llkhn oaeat aldhin kanoa meh aida?» thm qal lhm: «alsbt anma jel lajl alansan la alansan lajl alsbt. adha abn alansan ho ihoah-alsaknmthrk alsbt aida».

thm dkhil aida ala almjme okan hnak rjl idh iabsh. fsaroa iraqbonh: hl ishsh fi alsbt? lki ishtkha elih. fqal lrlj aldhi hl alid aliabsh: «qm fi alost!» thm qal lhm: «hl ihl fi alsbt fel alkhrr ao fel almrrih-ra-ikdh? tkhlis nfs ao qtl?». fsktoa. fnzr holh alihm bghdb hzina ela ghlahz qlobhm oqal lrlj: «md idk». fmdha feadt idh shihh kalakhra. fkhrrj alfrision lloqt me alhirodsiin otshaoroa elih lki ihlkoh. fansrf ihoshe me tlamidhh ala albhrr otbeh jme kthir mn aljilil omni alihodih omni aorshlim omni adomih omni ebr alardn. oaldhin hol sor osida' jme kthir adh smeoa km sne atoa alih. fqal ltlamidhh an tlazmh sfinh sgahir lsbb aljme ki la izhm lanh kan qd shfa kthirin hta oqe elih lilmsh kl

mn fih da'. oaloroah alnjsh hinma nwrth khrt lh osrkht qailh: «ank ant abn allh!» oaosamh kthira an la izroh. thm sed ala aljbi odea aldhn aradhm fdhbbwa alih. oaqam athni eshr likonoa meh olirslhm likrzoa oikon lhm sltan ela shfa' alamrad oakhray alshiatin. iejeb lsmean asm btrs. oieqob bn zbdi oiohna akha ieqob ojl lhma asm boanrjs (ai abni alred). oandraos ofilbs obrtholmaos omta otoma oieqob bn hlfa otdaos osmean alqano oi hodha alaskhrioti aldhi aslmh. thm atoa ala bit. fajtme aida jme hta lm iqdroa ola ela akl khbz. olma sme aqrbaox khrhoa limskoh lanhm qalao: «anh mkhtl!». oama alktbh aldhn nzloa mn aorshlim fqalao: «an meh belzbol oanh briis alshiatin ikhrj alshiatin». fdeahm oqal lhm bamthal: «kif iqdr shitan an ikhrj shitana? oan anqsmt mmlkh ela dhatha la tqdr tlk almmkh an ttbt. oan anqsm bit ela dhath la iqdr dhk albit an itbt. oan qam alshiatan ela dhath oanqsm la iqdr an itbt bl ikon lh anqda'. la isttie ahd an idkhl bit qoi oinhb amteth an lm irbt alqoi aola ohinidh inhb bith. alhq aqol lkm: an jmie alktaia tghfr lbni albshr oaltjadif alti jdfonha. olkn mn jdf ela alroh alqds flis lh mgfhrh ala alabd bl ho mstojb dinonh abdi». lanhm qalao: «an meh roha njsa». fja't hinidh akhoth oamh oofoa kharja oarsloa alih ideonh. okan aljme jalsa holh fqalao lh: «hodha amk oakhotk kharja itbonk». fajabhm: «mn ami oakhoti?» thm nwr holh ala aljalsin oqal: «ha ami oakhoti lan mn isne mshiih allh ho akhi oakhti oami».

4

oabtda aida ielm end albhr fajtme alih jme kthir hta anh dkhl alsfinh ojs ela albhr oaljme klh kan end albhr ela alard. fkan ielmhm kthira bamthal. oqal lhm fi telimh: «asmeoa. hodha alzare qd khrij lize ofima ho izre sqt bed ela altriq fja't tier almsa' oaklth. osqt akhr ela mkan mjhj hith lm tkn lh trbh kthirh fnbt hala adh lm ikon lh emq ard. olkn lma ashrqt alshms ahtq oadh lm ikon lh asl jf. osqt akhr fi alshok fte alshok okhnqh flm iet thmra. osqt akhr fi alard aljidl faeta althmra ised oimmo fata oahd bthlathin oakhr bstin oakhr bmih». thm qal lhm: «mn lh adhn an llsme flisme!» olma kan ohdh salh aldhn holh me alathni eshr en almthl fqal lhm: «qd aeti lkm an terfoa sr mlkot allh. oama aldhn hm mn kharj fbalamthal ikon lhm kl shi' lki ibsroa mbsrin ola inzroa oismeoa samein ola ifhmoa lila irjeoa ftghfr lhm khtaiahm». thm qal lhm: «ama telmon hdha almthl? kfif terfon jmie althmra? alzare izre alkmh. ohola' hm aldhn ela altriq: hith tze alklmh hinma ismeon iati alshitan lloqt oinze alklmh almzroeh fi qlobhm. ohola' kdhlk hm aldhn zreoa ela alamakn almjhjr: aldhn hinma ismeon alklmh iqblonha lloqt bfrh olkn lis lhm asl fi dhoathm bl hm ala hin. fbed dhk adha hdth diq ao adthad mn ajl alklmh fllloqt iethron. ohola' hm aldhn zreoa bin alshok: hola' hm aldhn ismeon alklmh ohommo hdha alealm oghror alghna os-hhoat sair alashia' tdkhl otkhnq alklmh ftsir bla thmr. ohola' hm aldhn zreoa ela alard aljidl: aldhn ismeon alklmh oiqlonha oithmron oahd tlathin oakhr stin oakhr mih». thm qal lhm: «hl iota bsraj liode tht almkial ao tht alsir? alis liode ela almnarh? lanh lis shi' khfi la izhr ola sar mktoma ala lieln. an kan

lahd adhn an llsme flisme!» oqal lhm: «anzroa ma tsmeon! balki aldhi bh tkilon iakl lkm oizad lkm aiaha alsameon. lan mn lh sieta oama mn lis lh faldhi endh siokhdh mn». oqal: «hkdh mlkot allh: kan ansana ilqi albdhar ela alard oinam oiqom lila onhara oalb-dhar itle oimmo oho la ielm kif lan alard mn dhatha tati bthmr. aola nbata thm snbla thm qmha milan fi alsnbl. oama mta adrk althmr fllloqt irsl almnjl lan alhsad qd hdr». oqal: «bmadha nshbh mlkot allh ao bai mthl nmthlh? mthl bh khrdl mta zret fi alard fhi asghr jmie albzor alti ela alard. olkn mta zret tte ot-sir akbr jmie albzol otsne aghsana kbirh hta tttie tier almsa' an taoa tht zla». obamthal kthirh mthl hddh kan iklmhm hsbma kanoa isttieon an ismeoa obdon mthl lm ikon iklmhm. oama ela anfrad kfan ifsr lt-lamidh kl shi'. oqal lhm fi dhk aliom lma kan almsa': «lnjtz ala alebr». fsrfoa aljme oakhdhoh kma kan fi alsfinh. okant meh aida sfn akhra sgghir. fdthd no' rih ezim fkant alamoaj tdrb ala alsfinh hta sart tmthl. okan ho fi almokhr ela osadh naima. faiqzoh oqalao lh: «ia melm ama ihmkn anna nhlk?» fqam oanthr alrih oqal llhr: «askt. abkm». fskant alrih osar hdo' ezim. oqal lhm: «ma balkm khaifn hkdha? kif la aiman lkm?» fkhafao khofa ezima oqalao bedhm lbed: «mn ho hdha? fan alrih aida oalbhr itieanhl!».

5

oja'oa ala ebr albhr ala korh aljdrin. olma khrij mn alsfinh lloqt astqblh mn alqbor ansan bh roh njs kan msknh fi alqbor olm iqdr ahd an irbtb ola bsasl lanh qd rbt kthira bqiod osasl fqte alsasl oksr alqiod flm iqdr ahd an idhlhl. okan daima lila onhara fi aljbal ofi alqbor isih ojirh nfsh balhjarh. flma raa ihoshe mn beid rkd osjd lh osrkhs bsot ezim: «ma li olk ia ihoshe abn allh aleli! asthlfk ballh an la tedhbn!» lanh qal lh: «akhrj mn alansan ia aiaha alroh alnjs». os-alh: «ma asmk?» fajab: «asmi ljion lanna kthiron». otbl alih kthira an la irslhm ala kharj alkorh. okan hnak end aljbal qtie kbir mn alkhnazir irea ftbl alih kl alshiatin qailh: «arslna ala alkhnazir lndkhl fih». fadhn lhm ihoshe lloqt. fkhrijt alaroah alnjsh od-khlt fi alkhnazir fandfe alqtie mn ela aljrf ala albhr - okan no alfin faktnq fi albhr. oama reah alkhnazir fhrboa oakhbrea fi almdinh ofi aldiae fkhrhoa liroa ma jra. oja'oa ala ihoshe fnzroa almjnon aldhi kan fih alljion jalsa olabsa oeaqala fkhafao. fdthdm ald-hin raoa kif jra ljmnon oen alkhnazir. fabtdaoa itl-bon alih an imdi mn tkhomhm. olma dkhl alsfinh tlb alih aldhi kan mjnona an ikon meh flm ideh ihoshe bl qal lh: «adhbh ala bitk oala ahlk oakhbrrhm km sne ihoh-alsaknmthrk kb orhmk». fmda oabtda inadi fi aleshr almdn km sne bh ihoshe. ftejb aljmie. olma aj-taz ihoshe fi alsfinh aida ala alebr ajtme alih jme kthir okan end albhr. oadha oahd mn rosa' aljmie asmh iairs ja'. olma rah khr end qdmih otbl alih kthira qaila: «abnti alsgghir ela akhr nsmh. litk tati otde idk eliaha ltshfa fthia». fmda meh otbeh jme kthir okanoa izh-monh. oamrah bnzf dm mndh atnti eshrh snh oqd talmt kthira mn atba' kthirin anafqt kl ma endha olm tntfe shiia bl sart ala hal arda - lma smet bihoshe ja't fi aljmie mn ora' omst thobh lanha qalt: «an msst olo thi-abh shfit». fllloqt jf inboe dmha oelmt fi jsmha anha

qd brit mn alda'. flloqt altft ihoshe bin aljme shaera fi nfsh balqoh alti khrjt mnh oqal: «mn lms thiabi?» fqal lh tlamidhh: «antn aljme izhmik otqol mn lmsni?» okan inzr holh lira alti felt hdha. oama almrah fja't ohi khaifh omrtedh ealmh bma hsl lha fkhrt oqalt lh alhq klh. fqal lha: «ia abnh aimank qd shfak. adhhbi bslam okoni shiwh mn daik». obinma ho itklm ja'oa mn dar riis almjme qailin: «abntk matt. lmadha tteb almelm bed?» fsme ihoshe loqth alklmh alti qilt fqal lriis alhmjme: «la tkhf. amn fqt». olm ide ahda itbeh ala btrs oieqob oiogna akha ieqob. fja' ala bit riis almjme oraa dijja. ibkon oioloion kthira. fdkhl oqal lhm: «lmadha tdjon otbokn? Im tmt alsbihi lknha naimh». fdhkoq elih. ama ho fakhrj aljmie oakhdh aba alsbihi oamha oaldhin meh odkhl hith kant alsbihi mdjtjeh oamsk bid alsbihi oqal lha: «tlitha qomi». (aldhi tfsirh: ia sbih lk aqol qomi). olloqt qamt alsbihi omsht lanha kant abnht atthi eshrh snh. fbhtoq bhata ezima. faosahm kthira an la ielm adh bdhlik. oqal an teta ltaikl.

6

okhrj mn hnak oja' ala otnh otbeh tlamidhh. olma kan alsbt abtda ielm fi aljmie. okthiron adh smeoa bh-toa qailin: «mn ain lhdha hdhh? oma hdhh alhkmh alti aetit lh hta tjri ela idih qoat mthl hdhh? alis hdha ho alnjar abn mrim oakha ieqob oiosi oiiodha osmean? aolist akhoath lhna endna?» fkanoa iethron bh. fqal lhm ihoshe: «lis nbi bla kramh ala fi otnh obin aqrbaih ofi bith». olm iqdr an isne hnak ola qoh oahdh ghira anh ode idih ela mrda qilin fshfahm. otejb mn edm aimanhm. osar itof alqra almhith ielm. odea alathni eshr oabtda irslhm athnin athnin oae-tahm sltana ela alaroah alnjsh oaosahm an la ihm-loa shiia lllrtj ghira esa fqt la mzoda ola khbza ola nhasa fi almntqh. bl ikonoa mshdodin bneal ola ilb-soa thobin. oqal lhm: «hithma dkhltn bita faqimoa fih hta tkhrjoa mn hnak. okl mn la iqlblm ola isme lkm fakhrjoa mn hnak oanfdkda alrab aldhi tht arjklm shhadh elihm. alhq aqol lhm: skton lard sdom oemorh iom aldin halh akthr ahtmala mma ltlk almd-inh». fkhrrjoa osaraoa ikrrzon an itoboa. oakhrjoa shi-atin kthirh odhnoa bzit mrda kthirin fshfohm. fsme hirods almlk lan asmh sar mshhora. oqal: «an iogna almemdan qam mn alamoat oldhik teml bh alqoat». qal akhron: «anh ailia». oqal akhron: «anh nbi ao kahd albania?». olkn lma sme hirods qal: «hdha ho iogna aldhi qtet ana rash. anh qam mn alamoat!» lan hirods nfsh kan qd arsl oamsk iogna oaothqh fi alsjn mn ajl hirodia amrah filbs akhih adh kan qd tzoj bha. lan iogna kan iqol lhirods: «la ihl an tkon lk amrah akhih!» fhntq hirodia elih oaradt an tqtlh olm tqdr lan hirods kan ihab iogna ealma anh rjl bar oqdis okan ihfzh. oadh smeh felt kthira osmeh bsror. oadh kan iom moafq lma sne hirods fi moldh esha' lezmaih oqad alalof oojoh aljlil dkhl abnh hirodia orqst fsrt hirods oalmtkiin meh. fqal almlk llsbih: «mhma ardt atlibi mni faetik». oaqsm lha an «mhma tlbt mni laetnik hta nsf mmlkti». fkhrrjt oqalt lamha: «madha atlb?» fqalt: «ras iogna almemdan». fdkhlt lloqt bsreh ala almlk otlib qailh: «arid an tetini hala ras iogna almemdan ela tbq». fhzn almlk jda. olajl

alaqsam oalmtkiin lm ird an irdha. flloqt arsl almlk siafa oamr an iota brash. fmda oqte rash fi alsjn. oata brash ela tbq oaeatah llsbih oalsbih aettl lamha. olma sme tlamidhh ja'oa orfeoa jthth oodeoha fi qbr. oa-jtme alrsl ala ihoshe oakhbrog bkl shi' kl ma feloa okl ma elmoa. fqal lhm: «tealoe antm mnfrdin ala mode khla' oastrihoa qlila». lan alqadmin oaldhahbin kanoa kthirin olm ttisr lhm frsh llakl. fmdoa fi alsfinh ala mode khla' mnfrdin. frahm aljmoe mntqin oerfh kthiron. ftrakdoa ala hnak mn jmie almdn mshah osbqohm oajtmeoa alih. flma khrj ihoshe raa jmee kthira fthnn elihm adh kanoa kkhrf la raei lha fabtda ielmhm kthira. obed saeat kthirh tqdm alih tlamidhh qailin: «almode khla' oaloqt mda. asrfrhm lki imdoa ala aldiae oalqra hoalina oiabteoa lhm khbza lan lis endhm ma iaklon». fajab: «aetohm antm liakloa». fqaloea lh: «anmdi onbtas khbza bmiti dinar onetihm liakloa?» fqal lhm: «km rghifa endkm? adhhboa oanzroa». olma elmoa qaloea: «khmsh osmktan». famrhm an ijeloe aljmie itkion rfaqa rfaqa ela aleshb alakhdh. fatkaoa sfofa sfofa: mih mih okhmsin khm-sin. fakhdh alarghfh alkhmsh oalsmktin orfe nzrh nho alsma' obark thm ksr alarghfh oaeata tlamidhh liqdmoea alihm oqsm alsmtkin llljmie fakl aljmie osh-beoa thm rfeoa mn alksr athnti eshrh qfh mmloh omn alsmk. okan aldhin akloa mn alarghfh nho khmsh alaf rjl. olloqt alzm tlamidhh an idkhloa alsfinh oisbqoa ala alebr ala bit sida hta ikon qd srf aljmie. obedma odehdm mda ala aljbl lisli. olma sar alsma' kant alsfinh fi ost albhrr oho ela albr ohdh. orahm medhbhin fi aljdhf lan alrih kant ddhm. onho alhzie alrabe mn allil atahm mashia ela albhrr oarad an itjazohm. flma raoh mashia ela albhrr znoh khiala fsrkhoa lan aljmie raoh oadtrboa. flloqt qal lhm: «thqoa. ana ho, la tkhafoa». fsed alihm ala alsfinh fskent alrih fbhtoq otejbho fi an-fshh jda ala alghaih lanhm lm ifhmoa balarghfh adh kant qlobhm ghlihz. flma ebrea ja'oa ala ard jnisart oarsoa. olma khrjoa mn alsfinh lloqt erfah ftfaoa jmie tlk alkorh almhith oabtdaoa ihmloin almrda ela asrh ala hith smeoa anh hnak. ohithma dkhl ala qra ao mdn ao diae odeoa almrda fi alasoq otliboa alih an ilmsao olo hdb thobh. okl mn lmsb shfi!

7

oajtme alih alfrision oqom mn alktbh qadmin mn aorshlim. olma raqa beda mn tlamidhh iaklon khbza baid dnsh ai ghir mghsolh lamoa - lan alfrisiin okl al-i-hod an lm ighsloa aidihm baetna' la iaklon mtmskin btqlid alshioh. omn alsoq an lm ightsloa la iaklon. oashia' akhra kthirh tsmloha lltmsk bha mn ghsl koos oabariq oanih nhas oasrh. thm salh alfrision oakltbh: «lmadha la islk tlamidhh hsb tqtlid alshioh bl iaklon khbza baid ghira mghsolh?» fajab: «hsna tnba asheia' enkm antm almrain kma ho mktob: hdha alsheb ikrmni bshftih oama qlbh fmbted eni beida obatla iebdonni ohm ielmon tealim hi osaa alnas. lankm trktm osih allh ottmskon btqlid alnas: ghsl alabariq oalkoos oamora akhr kthirh mthl hdhh tfelon». thm qal lhm: «hsna! rfdtm osih allh lthfzoa tqldikm. lan mosaq qal: akrm abak oamk omn ishtam aba ao ama flimt mota. oama antm ftqolon: an qal ansan labih ao amh: qrban ai hdih ho aldhi tntfe bh mni fla tdeonh

fi ma bed ifel shiia labih ao amh. mbtlin klam allh btqlidkm aldhi slmtmoh. oamora kthirh mthl hdhh tfelon». thm dea kl aljme oqal lhm: «asmeoa mni klkm oafhmoo. lis shi' mn kharj alansan adha dkhl fih iqdr an injsh lkn alashia' alti tkhrj mnh hi alti tnjs alansan. an kan lahd adhnan llsme flisme». olma dkhl mn end aljme ala albit salh tlamidhh en almtlh. fqal lhm: «afantm aida hkdha ghir fahmin? ama tfhmon an kl ma idkhl alansan mn kharj la iqdr an injsh lanh la idkhl ala qlbh bl ala aljof thm ikhrj ala alkhla' odhllk ithr kl alatemh». thm qal: «an aldhi ikhrj mn alansan dhlk injsh alansan. lanh mn aldakhl mn qlob alnas tkhrj alafkar almrrih-ra-ikdhirh: zna fsq qtl srqh tme khhb mkr eharh ein shrirh tjdif kbria' jhl. jmie hdhh almrrih-ra-ikdhor tkhrj mn aldakhl otnjs alansan». thm qam mn hnak omada ala tkhom sor osida' odkhl bita oho irid an la ielm ahd flm iqdr an ikhtfi lan amrah kan babnthra roh njs smet bh fatt okhrt end qd-mih. okant almrah ammi ofi jnsa finiqih sorih - fsalht an ikhrj alshitan mn abnthra. oama ihoshe fqal lha: «dei albnin aola ishbeon lanh lis hnsa an iokhdh khbz albnin oitrh llklab». fajab: «nem ia sidi! oalklab aida tht almaidh takl mn ftat albnin». fqal lha: «lajl hdhh alklmh adhhbi. qd khrj alshitan mn abntk». fd-hhbt ala bitha oojdt alshitan qd khrj oalabnh mtrohh ela alfrash. thm khrj aida mn tkhom sor osida' oja' ala bhr aljlil fi ost hdod almdn aleshr. oja'oa alih basm aeqd otloboa alih an ide idh elih. fakhdh m mn bin aljme ela nahih oode asabeh fi adhnih otfl olms lsanh orfe nzh rh nho alsma' oan oqal lh: «aftha». ai anft. olloqt anftth adhnah oanhl rbat lsanh otklm mstqima. faosahm an la iqoloo lahd. olkn ela qdr ma aosahm kanao inadon akthh kthira. obhtoo ala alghaih qailin: «anh eml kl shi' hnsa! jel alsm ismeon oalkhrs itklmon!».

8

fi tlk alaiam adh kan aljme kthira jda olm ikn lhm ma iaklon dea ihoshe tlamidhh oqal lhm: «ani ashqf ela aljme lan alan lhm thlathh aiam imkthon mei olis lhm ma iaklon. oan srftm ala biothm saimin ikhoron fi altriq lan qoma mnhm ja'oa mn beid». fajabh tlamidhh: «mn ain isttie ahd an ishbe hol'a' khbz hna fi albrhi?» fsalhm: «km endkm mn alkbh?» fqaloo: «sbeh». famr aljme an itkioa ela alard oakhdh alsbe khbzat oshkr oksr oaeta tlamidhh liqdmoo fqdmoa ala aljme. okan mehm qlil mn sghar alsmk fbark oqal an iqdmoo hdhh aida. fakloa oshbeoa thm rfear fdlat alksr: sbeh slal. okan alaklon nho arbeh alaf. thm srftm. olloqt dkhl alsfinh me tlamidhh oja' ala noahi dlmnothh. fkhjr alfrision oabtdaoa ihaoronh talbin mnh aih mn alsma' lki jirrbh. ftndh brhoh oqal: «Imadha itlb hdha aljil aih? alhq aqol lkm: In ieta hdha aljil aih!» thm trkthm odkhl aida alsfinh omada ala alebr. onsoa an iakhdhoo khbz ala olm ikn mehm fi alsfinh ala rghif oahd. oaosahm qaila: «anzroa oth-rzoa mn khmir alfrisiin okhmir hirods. ffkroa qailin bedhm lbed: «lis endna khbz». felm ihoshe oqal lhm: «Imadha tfkron an lis endkm khbz? ala tsheron bed ola tfhmon? ahta ala qlobkm ghlihz? alkm aein ola tbsron olkm adhan ola tsmeon ola tdhkron? hin ksrt alarghfh alkhmsh llkhmsh alalaf km qfh mmloh ksra

rfetm?» qaloo lh: «athnti eshrh». «ohin alsbeh llar-beh alalaf km sl ksr mmloa rfetm?» qaloo: «sbeh». fqal lhm: «kif la tfhmon?» oja' ala bit sida fqdmoa alih aema otloboa alih an ilmsh fakhdh bid alaema oakhrjh ala kharj alqrih otfl fi einih oode idih elih osalh hl absr shiia? fttle oqal: «absr alnas kashjar imshon». thm oode idih aida ela einih ojelh ittle. fead shiha oabsr kl ansan jlia. farslh ala bith qaila: «la tdkhl alqrih ola tqal lahd fi alqrih». thm khrj ihoshe ot-lamidhh ala qra qisrih filbs. ofi altriq sal tlamidhh: «mn iqol alnas ani ana?» fajaboo: «iohna almemdan oakhron ailia oakhron oahd mn alanbia'». fqal lhm: «oantm mn tqolon ani ana?» fajab btrs: «ant almsih!» fanthrh ki la iqoloo lahd enh. oabtda ielmhm an abn alansan inbghi an italm kthira oirfd mn alsh-iokh orosa' alkhnh oalktbh oiqt obed thlathh aiam iqom. oqal alqol elanish fakhdh btrs alih oabtda inthrh. faltft oabsr tlamidhh fanth btrs qaila: «ad-hhb eni ia shitan lank la thtm bma llh lkn bma llnas». odea aljme me tlamidhh oqal lhm: «mn arad an iati oraii flinkr nfsh oihml slihb oitbeni. fan mn arad an ikhls nfsh ihlkha omn ihlk nfsh mn ajli omn ajl alanjil fho ikhlsha. lanh madha intfe alansan lo rbh alealm klh okhsr nfsh? ao madha ieti alansan fda' en nfsh? lan mn astha bi obklami fi hdha aljil alfasq alkhati fan abn alansan isthi bh mta ja' bmdj abih me almlaikh alqdisin».

9

oqal lhm: «alhq aqol lkm: an mn alqiam hhna qoma la idhoqon almot hta iroa mlkot allh qd ata bqoh». obed sth aiam akhdh ihoshe btrs oieqob oiohna osed bhm ala jbl eal mnfrdin ohdhm. otghirt hiith qdamhm os-art thiabh tme bida' jda kalthl la iqdr qsar ela alard an ibid mthl dhlk. ozhr lhm ailia me mosa okana itkl-man me ihoshe. fjel btrs iqol lihoshe: «ia sidi jid an nkon hhna. flnsne thlath mzal lk oahdh olmosa oahdh olailia oahdh». lanh lm ikn ielm ma itklm bh adh kanao mrtebin. okant shabh tzllhm. fja' sot mn alshabh qaila: «hdha ho abni alhlb. lh asmeoa». fnzroa holhm bgtht olm iroa ahda ghir ihoshe ohdh mehm. ofima hm nazlon mn aljlb aosahm an la ihdthoa ahda bma absroa ala mta qam abn alansan mn alamoat. fhfzoo alklmh lanfshm itsa'lon: «ma ho alqiam mn alamoat?» fsaloh: «Imadha iqol alktbh an ailia inbghi an iati aola?» fajab: «an ailia iati aola oird kl shi'. okif ho mktob en abn alansan an italm kthira oirdhl. lkn aqol lkm: an ailia aida qd ata oemloa bh kl ma aradua kma ho mktob enh». olma ja' ala altlamidh raa jmea kthira holhm oktbh ihaoronhm. olloqt kl aljme lma raoh thiroa orkdoo osldmoa elih. fsal alktbh: «bmadha thaoronhm?» fajab oahd mn aljme: «ia melm qd qdmt alik abni bh roh akhrs ohithma adrkx imzqh fizbd oisr basnanh oiibs. fqlt ltamidhk an ikhrjoh flm iq-droa». fqal lhm: «aia aljil ghir almomn ala mta akon mekm? ala mta ahtmlkm? qdmoh ali!». fqdmo alih. flma rah lloqt sre alroh foqe ela alard itmrgx oizbd. fsal abah: «km mn alzman mndh asabh hdha?» fqal: «mndh sbah. okthira ma alqah fi alnar ofi alma' lih-lkh. lkn an knt tsttie shiia fthnn elina oaena». fqal lh ihoshe: «an knt tsttie an tomm fkl shi' msttae ll-momn». filloqt srkh abo alold bdmoe oqal: «aomn

ia sid faen edm aimani». flma raa ihoshe an aljme itrakdon anthr alroh alnjs qaila lh: «aiha alroh alakhrs alasm ana amrk: akhrj mnh ola tdkhlh aida!» fsrk osreh shdida okhrj fsar kmit hta qal kthiron: anh mat. famskh ihoshe bidh oaqamh fqam. olma dkhil bita salh tlamidhh ela anfad: «Imadha lm nqdr nhn an nkhrjh?» fqaq lhm: «hdha aljns la imkn an ikhrj bshi' ala balslah oalsom». okhrjoa mn hnak oajtazoa aljlil olm ird an ielm ahd lanh kan ielm tlamidhh oiql lhm an abn alansan islm ala aidi alnas fiqlonh obed an iqtli iqom fi aliom althalth. oama hm flm ifhmao alqol okhafoa an isaloh. oja' ala kfrnahom. oadh kan fi al-bit salhm: «bmadha kntm ttkalmon fi ma binkm fi alnriq?» fsktoa lanhm thajoa fi alnriq bedhm me bed fi mn ho aezm. fjls onada alathni eshr aqol lhm: «adha arad ahd an ikon aola fikon akhr alkl okhadma lkl». fakhdh olda oaqamh fi osthm thm ahtdnh oqal lhm: «mn qbl oahda mn aolad mthl hdha basmi iqblni omn qblni flis iqblni ana bl aldhi arslni». oqal iohna: «ia melm raina oahda ikhrj shiatin basmk oho lis itbena fmmenah lanh lis itbena». fqaq ihoshe: «la tmneoh lanh lis ahd isne qoh basmi oisttie sriea an iqol eli shra. lan mn lis elina ho mena. lan mn sqakm kas ma' basmi lankm llmsih falhq aqol lkm anh la idie ajrh. omn aethr ahd alsgar almomnin bi fkhir lh lo toq enqh bhjr rha otrh fi albh. oan aethrkt idk faqteha. khir lk an tdkhl alhiha aqte mn an tkon lk idan otmdi ala jhnm ala alnar alti la ttfa hith dodhm la imot oalnar la ttfa. oan aethrkt rjlk faqteha. khir lk an tdkhl alhiha aerj mn an tkon lk rjan otrh fi jhnm fi alnar alti la ttfa hith dodhm la imot oalnar la ttfa. oan aethrkt eink faqleha. khir lk an tdkhl mlkot allh aeor mn an tkon lk einan otrh fi jhnm alnar hith dodhm la imot oalnar la ttfa. lan kl oahd imlh bnar okl dhbihh tmlh bmlh. almlh jid. olkn adha sar almlh bla mlloh fbmadha tshlonh? likn lkm fi anfskm mlh osalmoa bedkm beda».

10

oqam mn hnak oja' ala tkhom alihodih mn ebr alardn fajtme alih jmoae aida okeadth kan aida ielmhm. ftqdm alfrision osaloh: «hl ihl llrj an itlq amrath?» li-jrbah. fajab: «bmadha aosakm mosa?» fqaqoa: «mosa adhn an ikbt ktav tlaq ftqlq». fajab ihoshe: «mn ajl qsaoh qlobkm ktb lkm hdhh alosih olkn mn bd' alkhliqh dhkra oantha khqlqhama allh. mn ajl hdha itrk alrlj abah oamh oiltsq bamrath oikon alathnan jsda oahda. adha lisa bed athnin bl jsd oahd. faldhi jmeah allh la ifrqh ansan». thm fi albit salh tlamidhh aida en dhk fqaq lhm: «mn tlq amrath otzoi bakhra izni eliaha. oan tlqt amrah zoiha otzoi bakhr tzni». oqdmoa alih aolada lki ilmsih. oama altlamidh fanthroa aldhn qdmohm. flma raa ihoshe dhk aghtaz oqal lhm: «deoa alaolad iaton ali ola tmneohm lan lmthl hola' mlkot allh. alhq aqol lkm. mn la iqbl mlkot allh mthl old fln idkhlh». fahtdnm oode idih elihm obarkhm. ofima ho kharj ala alnriq rkd oahd ojtha lh osal: «aiha almelm alsalh madha aeml larth alhiha alabdh?» fqaq lh ihoshe: «Imadha tdeoni salha? lis ahd salha ala oahd oho allh. ant terf alosaia: la tzn. la tqtl. la tsrq. la tshhd balzor. la tsib. akrm abak oamk». fajab: «ia melm hdhh klha hfztha mndh

hdathti». fnzr alih ihoshe oahbh oqal lh: «ieozk shi' oahd. adhbh be kl ma lk oadet alqra' fikon lk knz fi alasma' oteal atbeni hamla alslib». faghtm elama alqol omada hzina lanh kan dha amoaal kthirh. fnzr ihoshe holh oqal ltlamidh: «ma aesr dkhol dhoi alamaol ala mlkot allh!» fthir altlamidh mn klamh. fqaq ihoshe aida: «ia bni ma aesr dkhol almtklm ala alamaol ala mlkot allh! mror jml mn thqb abrh aizr mn an idkhl ghni ala mlkot allh!» fbthoa ala alghaiih qailin bedhm lbed: «fmm isttie an ikhls?» fnzr alih ihoshe oqal: «end alnas ghir msttae olkn lis end allh lan kl shi' msttae end allh». oabtda btrs iqol lh: «ha nhn qd trkna kl shi' otbenak». fajab ihoshe: «alhq aqol lkm lis ahd trk bita ao akhoh ao akhoat ao aba ao ama ao amrah ao aolada ao hqola lajli olajl alanjil ala oiakhdh mih def alan fi hdha alzman biota oakhoah oakhoat oamhat oalolada ohqola me adthadat ofi aldhr alati alhiha alabdh. olkn kthiron aolon ikonon akhrin oalakhron aolin». okanoa fi alnriq saedin ala aorshlim oitqdmhm ihoshe okanoa ithiron. ofima hm itbeon kanoa ikhafon. fakhdh alathni eshr aida oabtda iqol lhm ema shidh lh: «ha nhn saedin ala aorshlim oabn alansan islm ala rosa' alkhnh oalktbh fikhmon elih balmot oislmohh ala alamh fihzaon bh oijldonh oitflon elih oitqlonh ofi aliom althalth iqom». otqdm alih ieqob oioghna abna zbd iailin: «ia melm nrid an tfel lna kl ma tlbn». fsalhma: «madha tridan an afel lkma?» fqaq lh: «aetna an njls oahd en imink oalakhr en isark fi mjdk». fqaq lhma ihoshe: «lstma telman ma ttiban. atsttitan an tshra alkas alti ashrbha ana oan tstbgha balsbghh alti astbgh bha ana?» fqaq lh: «nstitie». fqaq lhma ihoshe: «ama alkas alti ashrbha ana ftshrbanha obalsbghh alti astbgh bha ana tstbghan. oama aljlos en imini oen isari flis li an aethi ala lldhin aed lhm». olma sme aleshrh abtdaoa ightazon mn aji ieqob oioghna. fdeahm ihoshe oqal lhm: «antm telman an aldhn ihsbon rosa' alamh isodonhm oan ezma'hm itslton elihm. fqaq ikon khdkh fikm. bl mn arad an isir fikm ezima ikon lkm khadma omn arad an isir fikm aola ikon lljmie ebda. lan abn alansan aida lm iat likhdm bl likhdm olibdhli nfsh fdih en kthirin». oja'oa ala ariha. ofima ho kharj mn ariha me ihosheh ojme ghfir kan bartimaos alaema abn timaas jalsa ela alnriq isteti. flma sme anh ihoshe alnasri abtda isrk oiql: «ia ihoshe abn daod arhmni!» fanthrh kthiron liskr fsrk akthir kthira: «ia abn daod arhmni». foqf ihoshe oamr an inada. fnadoa alaema qailin lh: «thq. qm. hodha inadik». ftrh rda'h oqam oja' ala ihoshe. fsalh ihoshe: «madha trid an afel bk?» fqaq lh alaema: «ia sidi an absr». fqaq lh ihoshe: «adhbh. aimank qd shfak». flloqt absr otbe ihoshe fi alnriq.

11

olma qrboa mn aorshlim ala bit faji obit enia end jbl alzitron arsl athnin mn tlamidhh oqal lhma: «adhbha ala alqrih alti amamkma flloqt oantma dakhlan aliha tjan jhsha mrbota lm ijlis elih ahd mn alnas. fhlah oatia bh. oan qal lkma ahd: Imadha tfelan hdha? fqaq: ihoah-alsaknmthrh mhtaj alih. flloqt irslh ala hna». fmdia oojda aljshh mrbota end albab kharja ala alnriq fhlah. fqaq lhma qom mn alqiam hnak: «madha tfelan thlan aljsh?» fqaq lhm kma aosa ihoshe. ftrkohma.

fatia baljhsh ala ihoshe oalqia elih thiabhma fjls elih. okthiron frshoa thiabhm fi altriq oakhron qteoa aghsana mn alshjr ofrshoha fi altriq. oaldhin tqdmoo oaldhin tbeoa kanoa isrkhon qailin: «aosna! mbark alati basm alrb! mbarkh mmlkh abina daod alatih basm alrb! aosna fi alaeali!». fdkhl ihoshe aorshlim oalhikl olma nqr holh ala kl shi' adh kan aloqt qd amsa khrrj ala bit enia me alathni eshr. ofi alghd lma khrrjoa mn bit enia jae fnzr shrrh tin mn beid eliha orq oja' lelh ijd fha shiia. flma ja' aliha lm ijd shiia ala orqa lanh lm ikn oqt altin. fql ihoshe lha: «la iaali ahd mnk thmra bed ala alabd». okan tlamidhh ismeon. oja'oa ala aorshlim. olma dkhl ihoshe alhikl abtda ikhrrj ald-hin kanoa ibieon oishtron fi alhikl oqlb moaid al-siarfh okراسي baeh alhamam. olm ide ahda ijtaz alhikl bmtae. okan ielm qaila lhm: «alis mktoba: biti bit slah idea ljmie alamm? oantm jeltmoh mgharh lsos». osme alktbh orosa' alkhnfh ftlboa kif ihlkonh lanhm khafoh adh bht aljme klh mn telimh. olma sar almsa' khrrj ala kharj almdinh. ofi alsbah adh kanoa mjtazin raoa altinh qd ibst mn alasol ftdhkr btrs oqal lh: «ia sidi anzr altinh alti lenth qd ibst!» fajab ihoshe: «likn lkm aiman ballh. lani alhq aqol lkm: an mn qal lhdha aljbl antql oantrh fi lbhr ola ishk fi qlbh bl iomn an ma iqolh ikon fmhma qal ikon lh. ldlhk aqol lkm: kl ma tltlbonh hinma tslon famnoa an tnaloh fikon lkm. omata oqftm tslon faghfroa an kan lkm ala ahd shi' lki ighfr lkm aida abokm aldhi fi alsmaoat zlatkm. oan lm tghfroa antm la ighfr abokm aldhi fi alsmaoat aida zlatkm». oja'oa aida ala aorshlim. ofima ho imshi fi alhikl aqbl alih rosa' alkhnfh oalktbh oalshiohk oqaloea lh: «bai sltan tfeI hdha omn aetak hdha alsltan hta tfeI hdha?» fajab ihoshe: «oana aida asalkm klmh oahdh. ajiboni faqol lkm bai sltan afeI hdha: memodih iohna: mn alsma' kant am mn alnas? ajiboni». ffkroa fi anfshim qailin: «an qlna mn alsma' iqol: flmadha lm tomonoa bh? oan qlna mn alnas». khafoa alsheb. lan iohna kan end aljmie anih balhqiqb nbi. fajaboa: «la nelm». fql ihoshe: «ola ana aqol lkm bai sltan afeI hdha».

12

oabtda iqol lhm bamthal: «ansan ghrrs krma oahath bsiaj ohfr hod mesrh obna brja oslmh ala kramin os-afrr. thm arsl ala alkramin fi aloqt ebda liakhdh mn alkramin mn thmr alkrm fakhdhoh ojdoh oarsloh fargha. thm arsl alihm aida ebda akhr frjmoh os-hjoh oarsloh mhana. thm arsl aida akhr fqtloh. thm akhrin kthirin fjldoa mnhm beda oqtloa beda. fadh kan lh aida abn oahd hbib alih arslh aida alihm akhira qaila: anhm ihabon abni. olkn aolik alkramin qaloea fima binhm: hdha ho aloarht! hlmoa nqtlh fikon lna almirath! fakhdhoh oqtlh oakhrjoh kharj alkrm. fmadha ifel sahb alkrm? iati oihlk alkramin oietl alkrm ala akhrin. ama qratm hdha almktoab: alhrr aldhi rfdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alzaoih mn qbl ihoh-alsaknmthrrk kan hdha oho ejib fi aeinna!» ftlboa an imskoh olknhm khafoa mn aljmie lanhm erfoa anh qal almtlh elihm. ftrkoh omdoa. thm ar-sloa alih qoma mn alfrisiin oalhirodsiin lki istadoh bklmh. flma ja'oa qaloea lh: «ia melm nelm ank sadq ola tballi bahd lank la tnzr ala ojoh alnas bl balhq telm

triq allh. aijoz an teta jzih lqisr am la? neti am la neti?» felm ria'hm oqal lhm: «lmadha tjrbonni? aitoni bdinar lanzrhh». fatoa bh. fql lhm: «lmn hdhh al-sorh oalktabh?» fqlaoa lh: «lqisr». fajab ihoshe: «ae-toa ma lqisr lqisr oma llh llh». ftejbaoa mn. oja' alih qom mn alsdoqiin aldlin iqolon lis qiamh osaloh: «ia melm ktb lna mosa: an mat lahd akh otrk amrah olm ikhlf aolada an iakhdh akhoh amrath oiqim nsla lakhih. fkan sbek akhoh. akhdh alaol amrah omat olm itrk nsla. fakhdhha althani omat olm itrk ho aida nsla. ohkdha althalth. fakhdhha alsbeh olm itrkoa nsla. oakhr alkl matt almrah aida. ffi alqiamh mta qamoa lmn mnhm tkon zojh? lanha kant zojh llsbeh». fajab ihoshe: «alis lhdha tdlon adh la terfon alktb ola qoh allh? lanhm mta qamoa mn alamoat la izojon ola izojon bl ikonon kmalikh fi alsmaoat. oama mn jhh alamoat anhm iqomon: afma qratm fi ktba mosa fi amr aleliqh kif klmh allh qaila: ana alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh iegob? lis ho alh amoat bl alh ahia'. fantm adha tdlon kthira». fja' oahd mn alktbh osmehm ithaoron flma raa anh ajabhm hsna salh: «aih osih hi aol alkt?» fajabh ihoshe: «an aol kl alosaia hi: asme ia asraail. ihoh-alsaknmthrrk al-hna ihoh-alsaknmthrrk oahd. othb ihoh-alsaknmthrrk alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk omn kl fkrk omn kl qdrtk. hdhh hi aliosih alaola. othaniih mthlha hi: thb qrikk knfsk. lis osih akhra aezm mn hatin». fql lh alkatb: «jida ia melm. balhq qtl lanh allh oahd olis akhr soah. omhbth mn kl alqlb omn kl alfhm omn kl alnfs omn kl alqdrh omhbh kalnfs hi afdl mn jmie almhrqat oaldhbaih». flma rah ihoshe anh ajab beql qal lh: «lst beida en mlikt allh». olm ijsr ahd bed dhik an isalh! thm sal ihoshe oho ielm fi alhikl: «kif iqol alktbh an almsih abn daod? lan daod nfhq qal balroh alqds: qal ihoh-alsaknmthrrk lrb: ajsl en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik. fdaod nfhq ideoh rba. fmn ain ho abnh?» okan aljme alktthir ismeh bsror. oqal lhm fi telimh: «thrrzoa mn alktbh aldlin irgh-bon almsih baltialsh oalthiat fi alasoaq oalmjals alaola fi almjame oalmktkat alaola fi alolaim. aldlin iaklon biot alaraml olelh itilon alsloat. hola' iakhdhon di-nonh aezm». ojsl ihoshe tjah alkzhzanh onzr kif ilqi aljme nhasa fi alkzhzanh. okan aghnia' kthiron ilqon kthira. fja' armhl fqirh oalqt flsin qimthma rbe. fdea tlamidhh oqal lhm: «alhq aqol lkm: an hdhh alarmhl alfqirh qd alqt alktbh mn jmie aldlin alqoa fi alkzhzanh lan aljmie mn fdltm alqoa. oama hdhh fmn aeozha alqt kl ma endha kl meishtha».

13

ofima ho kharj mn alhikl qal lh oahd mn tlamidhh: «ia melm anzr ma hdhh alhjarh ohdhh alabnih?» fajab ihoshe: «atnzr hdhh alabnih alezimb? la itrk hjr ela hjr la inqd». ofima ho jals ela jbl alziton tjah alhikl salh btrs oieqob oiohna oandraos ela anfrad: «ql lna mta ikon hdha oma hi alelamh endma itm jmie hdha?» fajabhm ihoshe: «anzroa! la idlkm ahd. fan kthirin siaton basmi qailin: ani ana ho. oidlon kthirin. fadha smetm bhrob obakhbar hrob fa tr-taeoa lanha la bd an tkon olkn lis almntha bed. lanh tqom amh ela amh ommikh ela mmlkh otkon zlazl fi amakn otkon mjaeat oadtrabat. hdhh mbtda alao-

jae. fanzroa ala nfoskm. lanhm sislmonkm ala mjals otjldon fi mjame otoqfon amam olah omlok mn ajli shhadh lhm. oinbghi an ikrrz aola balanjl fi jmie alamm. fmta saqokm lislmokm fla tetnoa mn qbl bma ttikmon ola thtmoa bl mhma aetitm fi tlk alsaei fb-dhlk tklmoa lan lstm antm almtklmin bl alroh alqds. osislm alakh akhah ala almot oalab oldh oiqom alao-lad ela oaldihm oiqtldonhm. otikonon mbghdin mn aljmie mn ajl asmi. olkn aldhi isbr ala almnta fhdha ikhls. fmta nzrtm «rjsh alkhrah» alti qal enha daniel alnbi qaimh hith la inbghi - lifhm alqari - fhinidh lihrrb aldhi fi alihodih ala aljbal oaldhi ela alsth fla inzl ala albit ola idkhl liakhdh mn bith shiia oaldhi fi alhqf fla irje ala alora' liakhdh thobh. ooil llh-bala oalmrdeat fi tlk alaiam. osloa lki la ikon hrbbkm fi shta'. lanh ikon fi tlk alaiam diq lm ikn mthlh mndh abtda' alkhlqih alti khlqha allh ala alan oln ikon. olo lm iqsr ihoh-alsaknmthrk tlk alaiam lm ikhls jsd. olkn lajl almkhtarin aldhi akhtarhm qsr alaiam. hinidh an qal lkm ahd: hodha almsih hna ao hodha hnak fla tsdqoa. lanh siqom msha' kdhbb oانبيا' kdhbb oieton aiati oejai b lki idloa - lo amkn - almkhtarin aida. fanzroa antm. ha ana qd sbqt oakhbrrtkm bkl shi'. «oama fi tlk alaiam bed dhlk aldiq falshms tzlm oalqnm la ieti do'h onjom alsma' tsaqt oalqoat alti fi alsmaoat tzeze. ohinidh isbron abn alansan atia fi shab bqoh kthirih omjd firsl hinidh mlaikth oiyme mkhtarih mn alarbe alriah mn aqsa' alard ala aqsa' alsma'. fmn shjrh altin telmoa almtlh: mta sar ghsnha rkhsa oakhrjt aoroqa telmon an al-sif qrib. hkdha antm aida mta raitm hdhh alashia' sairh faelmoa anh qrib ela alaboab. alhq aqol lkm: la imdi hdha aljil hta ikon hdha klh. alsma' oalard tzolan olkn klami la izol. oama dhlk aliom otlk alsaei fla ielm bhma ahd ola almlaikh aldhi fi alsma' ola alabn ala alab. anzroa! ashroa osloa lankm la telmon mta ikon aloqt. kanma ansan msafir trk bith oaeia ebidh alstlan olkl oahd emlh oaosa alaboab an ishr. ashroa adha lankm la telmon mta iati ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-bit amsa' am nsf allil am siah aldik am sbaha. lila iati bghth fijdkm niama! oma aqolh lkm aqolh lljmie: ashroa».

14

okan alfsh oaiam alftir bed iomien. okan rosa' alkhnh oakltbh itlon kif imskonh bmkir oiqtldonh olknhm qalao: «lil fi aleid lila ikon shghb fi alsheb». ofima ho fi bit enia fi bit smeana labrso oho mtki ja't am-rah meha qarorh tib nardin khals kthir althmn. fksrt alqarorh oskbth ela rash. okan qom mghtazin fi anfshnm fqalao: «Imadha kan tlf altib hdha? lanh kan imkn an ibae hdha bakthir mn thlathmih dinar oieta llfraqa». okanoa ionbonha. ama ihoshe fqal: «atrko! Imadha tzejonha? qd emlt bi emla hsna. lan alfqra' mekm fi kl hin omta ardtm tqdron an tem-lao bhm khira. oama ana flst mekm an kl hin. emlt ma endha. qd sbqt odhnt baltib jsdi lltkfin. alhq aqol lkm: hithma ikrrz bhdha alanjil fi kl alealm ikbhri aida bma felth hdhh tdkhara lha». thm an ihodha alaskhri-oti oahda mn alathni eshr mda ala rosa' alkhnh lislmh alihm. olma smeoa frhoa oodohan an ietoh fdh. okan itlb kif islmh fi frsh moafqh. ofi aliom alaoi mn alftir.

hin kanoa idhbhon alfsh qal lh tlamidhh: «ain trid an nmidi oned ltakl alfsh?» farsl athnin mn tlamidhh aqol lhma: «adhbha ala almdinh filaqikma ansan haml jrh ma'. atbeah. ohithma idkhl fqola lrb albit: an almelm iqol: ain almnzl hith akl alfsh me tlamidhi? fho irikma elih kbirh mfrosnh medh. hnak aeda lna». fkhrij tlamidhah oatia ala almdinh oojda kma qal lhma. faeda alfsh. olma kan almsa' ja' me alathni eshr. ofima hm mtkion iaklon qal ihoshe: «alhq aqol lkm: an oahda mnkm islmni. alaki mei!» fabtdaoia ihznon oiqtldon lh oahda foahda: «hl ana?» oakhr: «hl ana?» fajab: «ho oahd mn alathni eshr aldhi ighms mei fi alshfh. an abn alansan mad kma ho mktob enh olkn oli ldlhk alrjl aldhi bh islm abn alansan. kan khira ldlhk alrjl lo lm iold!». ofima hm iaklon akhdh ihoshe kbzba obark oksr oaeatam oqal: «khdhooa kloa hdha ho jsdi». thm akhdh alkas oshkr oaeatam fshrbao mnha klhm. oqal lhm: «hdha ho dmi aldhi llehd aljid aldhi isfk mn ajl kthirin. alhq aqol lkm: ani la ashrb bed mn ntaj alkrmh ala dhlk aliom hinma ashrbh jdiida fi mlkot allh». thm sbhoa okhrjoa ala jbl alziton. oqal lhm ihoshe: «an klkm tshkon fi fi hdhh aliilh lanh mktob: ani adrb alraei fttbdd alkhraf. olkn bed qiami asbqkm ala aljil!». fqal lh btrs: «oan shk aljmie fana la ashk!» fqal lh ihoshe: «alhq aqol lk ank aliom fi hdhh aliilh qbl an isih alidk mrtin tnkrni thlath mrat». fqal bakthir tshdid: «olo adtrrt an amot mek la ankrk». ohkdha qal aida aljmie. oja'oa ala dieh asmha jithsimani fqal tlamidhh: «ajlsoa henna hta asli». thm akhdh meh btrs oieqob oienna oabtda idhsh oiktib. fqal lhm: «nfsi hzin hda hta almot! amkthoa hna oashroa». thm tqdm qlila okhr ela alard okan isli lki tebr enh alsaei an amkn. oqal: «ia aba alab kl shi' mstaie kl fajz eni hdhh alkas. olkn likn la ma arid ana bl ma trid ant». thm ja' oojdham niama fqal lbtrs: «ia smeana ant naim! ama qdrt an tshr saeh oahdh? ashroa osloa lila tdkhloa fi tjrbh. ama alroh fnshit oama aljds fdeif». omda aida osla qaila dhlk alklam beinh. thm rje oojdham aida niama adh kant aeinhm thqilh flm ielmoa bmadha ijibonh. thm ja' thalthh oqal lhm: «namoa alan oastrihoa! ikfi! qd att alsaei! hodha abn alansan islm ala aidi alkhath. qomoa lndhbb. hodha aldhi islmni qd aqtrb». olloqt fima ho itklm aqbl ihodha oahd mn alathni eshr omeh jme kthir bsiof oesi mn end rosa' alkhnh oakltbh oalshiokh. okan mslmh qd aeatam elamah qaila: «aldhi aqblh ho ho. amskoh oamdoia bh bhrs». fja' lloqt otqdm alih qaila: «ia sidi ia sidi!» oqblh. falqoa aidihm elih oamskoh. fastl oahd mn alhadrin alsif odrb ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhnh. fqal ihoshe: «kanh ela ls khrijtm bsiof oesi ltakhdhoni! kl iom knst mekm fi alhikl aelm olm tmskoni! olkn lzi tkml alktb». ftrkh aljmie ohrboa. otbeh shab labsa azara ela erih famskh alshban ftrk alazar ohrb mnzm eriana. fmdoa bihoshe ala riis alkhnh fajtme meh jmie rosa' alkhnh oalshiokh oakltbh. okan btrs qd theh mn beid ala dakhil dar riis alkhnh okan jalsa bin alkhdam istdfi end alnar. okan rosa' alkhnh oalmjme klh itlbon shhadh ela ihoshe liqtloh flm ijdoan lan kthirin shhdooa elih zora olm ttqf shhadathm. thm qam qom oshhdooa elih zora qailin: «nhn smeana iqol: ani anqd hdha alhikl almsnoe balaiaidi ofi thlathh aiama abni akhr ghir msnoe baiad». ola bhdha kant shhadthm ttqf. fqam

riis alkhnh fi alost osal ihoshe: «ama tjiib bshi?» madha ishhd bh hola' elik?» ama ho fkan sakta olm ijb bshi'. fsalh riis alkhnh aida: «aant almsih abn almbark?» fgal ihoshe: «ana ho. osof tbsron abn alansan jalsa en imin alqoh oatia fi shab alsma». fmqz riis alkhnh thiabhl oqal: «ma hajnta bed ala shhod? qd smetm al-tjadif! ma raikm?» falmjie hkmoa elih an mtojb al-mot. fabtda qom ibsqon elih oighton ojhh oilkmonh oiqlon lh: «tnba», okan alkhdam iltmonh. obinma kan btrs fi aldar asfl ja't ahda joari riis alkhnh. flma rat btrs istdfi nzrt alih oqalt: «oant knt me ihoshe alnasri!» fankr qaila: «lst adri ola afhm ma tqolin!» okhrj kharja ala aldhliz fsah aldik. frath aljarih aida oabtdat tqol lhhadrin: «an hdha mnhm!» fankr aida. obed q'il aida qal alhadron lbtrs: «hqa ant mnhm lank jili aida olghtk tshbh lghthm». fabtda ilen oihlf: «ani la aerf hdha alrjl alldhi tqolon enh!» osah aldik thanih ftdhkr btrs alqol alldhi qalh lh ihoshe: «fkan qbl an isih aldik mrtin tknrni thlath mrat». flma tfrk bh bka.

15

olloqt fi alsbah tshaor rosa' alkhnh oashioekh oalktbh oalmjme klh faothqoa ihoshe omdoa bh oaslmoh ala bilats. fsalh bilats: «aant mlk alihod?» fajab: «ant tqol». okan rosa' alkhnh ishtkon elih kthira. fsalh bilats aida: «ama tjiib bshi?» anrz km ishhdon elik!» flm ijb ihoshe aida bshi' hta tejb bilats. okan itlq lhm fi kl eid asira oahda mn tlboh. okan almsma barabas mothqa me rfqaih fi alftnh alldhin fi alftnh feloa q'tla. fsrkh aljme oabtdaoa itlbon an ifel kma kan daima ifel lhm. fajabhm bilats: «atridon an atlq lkm mlk alihod?». lanh erf an rosa' alkhnh kanoa qd aslmoh hsda. fhij rosa' alkhnh aljme lki itlq lhm balhri barabas. fsal bilats: «fmadha tridon an afel baldhi tdeonh mlk alihod?» fsrkhoa aida: «aslbh!» fsalhml bilats: «oai shr eml?» fazdadaoa jda srakha: «aslbh!» fbilats adh kan irid an ieml ljme ma irdihm atlq lhm barabas oaslm ihoshe bedma jldh lislb. fmda bh aleskr ala dakh aldar alti hi dar alolaih ojmeoa kl alktibh. oalbsoh arjoana odfroa akliha mn shok oodeoh elih oabtdaoa islmon elih qailin: «alslam ia mlk alihod!» okanoa idrbonh ela rash bqsbh oibsqon elih thm isjdon lh jathin ela rkbhm. obedma asthzaoa bh nzeoa enh alarjoan oalbsoh thiabhl thm khrjoa bh lislbh. fskhroa rjla mjtaza kan atia mn alhlq oho smean alqiroani abo aksndrs orofs lihml slibh. oja'oa bh ala mode «jljthh» alldhi tfsirh mode «jlmjmh». oaeotk khmra mmzjoh bmr lishrb flm iqbl. olma slboh aqtsmoa thiabhl mqtrein elia: madha iakhdh kl oahd? okant alsae althalthh fslbh. okan enoan elth mktoba «mlk alihod». oslboa meh lsln oahda en iminh oakhr en isarh. ftm alktab alqail: «oahsi me athmh». okan almjtazon ijdfon elih ohm ihzon rooshm qailin: «ah ia naqd alhlk obanah fi thlathlh aiam! khls nfsk oanzl en alslib!» okdhlk rosa' alkhnh ohm msthzion fima binhm me alktbh qalaoa: «khls akhrin oama nfsh fma iqdr an ikhlsha. linlz alan almsih mlk asrail en alslib lnra onomn». oalldhan slba meh kana ieiranh. olma kant alsae al-sadsh kant zlmh ela alard klha ala alsae al-taseh. ofi alsae al-taseh srkh ihoshe bsot ezim qaila: «aloi aloi lma shbqtni?» (alldhi tfsirh: alhi alhi lmadha trk-

tni?) fgal qom mn alhadrin lma smeoa: «hodha inadi ailia». frkd oahd omla asfnjh khla ojelha ela qsbh osqah qaila: «atrkhoa. lnr hl iati ailia linlz!» fsrkh ihoshe bsot ezim oaslm alroh. oanshq hjab alhlk ala athnin mn foq ala asfl. olma raa qaid almh alaoaqf mqablh an srkh hkdha oaslm alroh qal: «hqa kan hdha alansan abn allh!» okant aida nsa' inzrn mn beid binhn mrim almjdlh omrim am ieqob alsghir oiosi osalomh alloati aida tbenh okhdmnh hin kan fi aljlil. oakhr kthirat alloati sedn meh ala aorshlim. olma kan almsa' adh kan alastedad - ai ma qbl alsbt - ja' iosf alldhi mn alramh mshir shrif okan ho aida mntzra mlkot allh ftjasr odkhl ala bilats otbl jsd ihoshe. ftejb bilats anah mat kdha sria. fdea qaid almh osalh: «hl lh zman qd mat?» olma erf mn qaid almh ohb aljds iosf. fashtra ktana fanzlh okfnh balktan oodeh fi qbr kan mnkota fi skhrh odhrj hjra ela bab alqbr. okant mrim almjdlh omrim am iosi tnzran ain ode.

16

obedma mda alsbt ashttrt mrim almjdlh omrim am ieqob osalomh hnata liatin oidhnh. obakra jda fi aol alasboe atin ala alqbr adh tlet alshms. okn iqln fima binhn: «mn idhrj lna alhjr en bab alqbr?» fttlen orain an alhjr qd dhrl! lanh kan ezima jda. olma dkhl alqbr rain shaba jalsa en alimin labsa hllh bida' fandshn. fgal lhn: «la tndshn! antn tlbni ihoshe alnasri almslob. qd qam! lis ho hnna. hodha almode alldhi odeoh fih. lkn adhbhn oqln ltamidhh olbtrs anh isbqkm ala aljlil. hnak tronh kma qal lkm». fkhrrn sria ohrbn mn alqbr lan alreth oalhrh akhdhtahn. olm iqln lahd shiia lanhn kn khaifat. obedma qam bakra fi aol alasboe zhr aola lmrin almjdlh alti kan qd akhrj mnha sbesh shiatin. fdhhbt hdhh oakhrbt alldhin kanoa meh ohm inohon oibkon. flma sme aolik anh hi oqd nzrth lm isdqoa. obed dhk zhr bhiih akhra lathnin mnhm ohma imshian mmtlqin ala alabri. odhbb hdhan oakhbura albaqin flm isdqoa ola hdhin. akhira zhr llahd eshr ohm mtkion oobkh edm aimanhm oqsaoth qlobhm lanhm lm isdqoa alldhin nzroh qd qam. oqal lhm: «adhbhoa ala alealm ajme oakrzoo balanjl llkhlqh klha. mn amn oaetmd khls omn lm iomn idn. odhddh alaiat ttbe almomnin: ikhrjon alshiatin basmi oitklmon balsn jdidh. ihmlon hiat oan shrboa shiia mmita la idrhm oideon aidihm ela almrda fibraon». thm an ihoth-alsaknmthrk bedma klhm artfe ala alsma' ojs en imin allh. oama hm fkhrrjoa okrzoo fi kl mkan oiohth-alsaknmthrk ieml mehm oithbt alklam balaiat altabeh. amin.

adh kan kthiron qd akhdhoa btalif qsh fi alamor almtiqnhd endna kma slmha alina aldhin kanoa mndh albd' meainin okhdama llklmh rait ana aida adh qd ttbet kl shi' mn alaol btdqiq an aktb ela altoali alik aiaha aleziz thaofils lterf shh alklam aldhi elmt bh. kan fi aiam hirods mlk alihodih Kahn asmh zkria mn frqh aiba oamrath mn bnat haron oasmha alisabat. okana klahma barin amam allh salkin fi jmie oasia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oahkamh bla lom. olm ikn lhma old adh kant alisabat eaqra. okana klahma mtqdmn fi aiamhma. fbinma ho ikhn fi nobh frqth amam allh hsb eadh alkhnot asabth alqreh an idkhl ala hikh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oibkhr. okan kl jmhoh alsheb islon kharja oqt albkhor. fzhr lh mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oaqfa en imin mndhb albkhor. flma rah zkria adtrb ooqe elih khof. fqal lh almlak: «la tkhf ia zkria lan tlbtk qd smet oamratk alisabat stld lk abna otsmih iohna. oikon lk frh oabthaj okthiron sifrhon boladth lanh oikon ezima amam ihoh-alsaknmthrk okhmra omskra la ishrb omn btn amh imtli mn alroh alqds. oird kthirin mn bni asraail ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk al-hhm. oitqdm amamh broh ailia oqoth lird qlob alaba' ala alabna' oalesah ala fkr alabrar lki ihii lrrb sheba msteda». fqal zkria llmlak: «kif aelm hdha lani ana shikh oamrati mtqdmh fi aiamha?» fajab almlak: «ana jbraiil aloaqf qdam allh oarslt laklmk oabshr bhdha. oha ant tkon samta ola tqdr an ttklm ala aliom aldhi ikon fih hdha lank lm tsdq klami aldhi sitm fi oqth». okan alsheb mntzrin zkria ometjbin mn abtaih fi al-hikh. flma khrj lm iste an iklmhm fffhmoa anh qd raa roia fi alhikh. fkan iomi alihm obqi samta. olma kmll aiam khdmth mda ala bith. obed tlk alaiam hbtl alisabat amrath oakhft nfsha khmsh ashhr qailh: «hkhdha qd fel bi ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi alaiam alti fiha nizr ali linze eari bin alnas». ofi alshrh alsads arsl jbraiil almlak mn allh ala mdinh mn aljilil asmhna nasrh ala edhra' mkhtobh lrlj mn bit daod asmh iosf. oasm aledhra' mrim. fdhkl aliha almlak oqal: «slam lk aitha almnem eliahi! ihoh-alsaknmthrk mek. mbarkh ant fi alnsa'». flma rath adtrbt mn klamh ofkrt ma esa an tkon hdhh althih! fqal lha almlak: «la tkhafi ia mrim lank qd ojd nemh end allh. oha ant sthblin otldin abna otsminh iohshe. hdha ikon ezima oabn aleli idea oietih ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh krsi daod abih oimlk ela bit ieqob ala alabd ola ikon lmlkh nhaih». fqalt mrim llmlak: «kif ikon hdha oana lrt aerf rjla?» fajab almlak: «alroh alqds ihl elik oqoh aleli tzllk fldhik aida alqdos almolod mnk idea abn allh. ohodha alisabat nsibtk hi aida hbba babn fi shikhokhtha ohdha ho alshrh alsads ltlk almdoeh eaqra lanh lis shi' ghir mmkn lda allh». fqalt mrim: «hdha ana amh alrb. likn li kqolk». fmda mn endha almlak. fqamt mrim fi tlk alaiam odhhtb bsreh ala aljbal ala mdinh ihodha odkhlt bit zkria oslmt ela alisabat. flma smet alisabat slam mrim artkd aljnin fi btinha oamlat alisabat mn alroh alqds osrkht bsot ezim oqalt: «mbarkh ant fi alnsa' ombarkh hi thmrh btnk! fmn ain li hdha an tati am rbi ali? fhodha hin sar sot slamk fi adhni artkd aljnin babthaj fi btini. ftoba llti amtnt an itm ma qil lha mn qbl alrb». fqalt mrim: «tezm nfsi ihoh-alsaknmthrk otbthj rohi ballh mkhlis lanh nizr ala at-

dae amth. fhodha mndh alan jmie alajial ttobni lan alqdir sne bi ezaim oasmh qdos orhmth ala jil alajial lldhin itqonh. sne qoh bdhraeh. shtt almtskbrin bfrk qlobhm. anzl alaeza' en alkrasi orfe almtdein. ashbe aljiae khirat osrf alaghnia' farghin. edd asraail ftah lidhkr rhmh kma klm aba'na. labrahim onsh ala alabd». fmktht mrim endha nho thlathh ashhr thm rjet ala bitha. oama alisabat ftm zmanha ltlld foldt abna. osme jiranha oaqrbaoha an ihoh-alsaknmthrk ezm rhmh lha ffrhoa meha. ofi aliom althamn ja'oa likhtnoa alsbi osmoh basm abih zkria. fqalt am: «la bl isma iohna». fqaloe lha: «lis ahd fi eshirtk tsma bhdha alasm». thm aomaoa ala abih madha irid an isma. ftbl loha okt: «asmh iohna». ftejb aljmie. ofi alhal anfth fmh olsanh otklm obark allh. foqe khof ela kl jiranhm. othdth bhdhh alamor jmieha fi kl jbal alihodih faodeha jmie alsamein fi qlobhm qailin: «atra madha ikon hdha alsbi?» okant id ihoh-alsaknmthrk meh. oamta zkria aboh mn alroh alqds otbna qaila: «mbark ihoh-alsaknmthrk alh asraail lanh aftqd osne fda' lshesh oaqam lna qrn khlas fi bit daod ftah. kma tklm bfm anbiaih alqdisin aldhin hm mndh aldh. khlas mn aedaina omn aidi jmie mbghdina. lisne rhmh me abaina oidhkr ehdh almqds. alqsm aldhi hlfi labrahim abina: an ietina anna bla khof mnqdhin mn aidi aedaina nebdh bqdash obr qdamh jmie aiam hiatna. oant aiaha alsbi nbi aleli tdea lank ttqdm amam ojh ihoh-alsaknmthrk lted trqh. lleti shebh merfh alkhlas bmgfhrh khtaiahm bahsha' rhmh alhna alti bha aftqdna almsrhq mn alela'. lidi' ela aljalsin fi alzlhm ozlal almot lki ihdi aqdamna fi triq alslam». ama alsbi fkan inmo oitqoa balroh okan fi albrari ala iom zhorh lasraail.

2

ofi tlk alaiam sdr amr mn aoghsts qisr ban ikttb kl almskonh. ohdha alakttab alaol jra adh kan kirinios oali sorih. fdhbb aljmie likttboa kl oahd ala mdinh. fsed iosf aida mn aljilil mn mdinh alnasrh ala alihodih ala mdinh daod alti tdea bit lhm lkonn mn bit daod oeshirth likttb me mrim amrath almkhtobh ohi hbba. obinna hma hnak tmt aiamha ltlld. foldt abna albrk oqmtth oadjet fi almdhod adh lm ikn lhma mode fi almnz. okan fi tlk alkorh reah mtbdin ihrson hrasat allil ela reithm oadha mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk oqb hfm omjd ihoh-alsaknmthrk ada' holhm kfhafoa khofa ezima. fqal lhm almlak: «la tkhafoa. fha ana abshrkm bfrh ezim ikon ljmie alshheb: anh old lkm aliom fi mdinh daod mkhls ho almsih alrb. ohdhh lkm alelamh: tjdon tfla mqmta mdjea fi mdhod». ozhr bgtht me amlak jmhoh mn aljnd alsmaoi msbhin allh oqailin: «almjd llh fi alaali oela alard alsam obalnas almsrh». olma mdt enhm almlaikh ala alsma' qal alreah bedhm lbed: «lndhbb alan ala bit lhm onnzh hdha alamr aloaqe aldhi aelmna bh alrb». fja'oa msrein oojdoa mrim iosf oaltf mdjea fi almdhod. flma raoh akhbroa balklam aldhi qil lhm en hdha alsbi. okl aldhin smeoa tejboa mma qil lhm mn alreah. oama mrim fkan tzhf jmie hdha alklam mt-fkrh bh fi qlbha. thm rje alreah ohm imjdon allh oisbhonh ela kl ma smeoh oraoh kma qil lhm. olma tmt thmanih aiam likhtnoa alsbi smi iohshe kma tsma mn

amlak qbl an hbl bh fi albtn. olma tmt aiam tthirha hsb shrieh mosa sedoa bh ala aorshlim liqdmoh llrb kma ho mktob fi namos alrb: an kl dhkr fath rhm idea qdosa llrb. olki iqdmoa dhibihh kma qil fi namos ihoh-alsaknmthrk zoj imam ao frkhi hmam. okan rjl fi aorshlim asmh smean kan bara tqia intzr tezih as-raiil oalroh alqds kan elih. okan qd aohi ali balroh alqds anh la ira almot qbl an ira msih alrb. fata balroh ala alhihl. oendma dklh balsbi ihoshe aboah lis-nea lh hsb eadh alnamos akhdhhl ela dhraeih obark allh oqal: «alan ttql ebdk ia sid hsb qdoh bsalam lan eini qd absrta khlask alldhi aeddth qdam ojh jmie alsheob. nor aelan lllam omjda lshebkh asraiil». okan iosf oamh itejban mma qil fih. obarkhma smean oqal lmrir amh: «ha an hdha qd ode lsqot oqiam kthirin fi asraiil olelamh tqaom. oant aida ijoj fi nfsk sif lteln afkar mn qlob kthirrh». okant nbih hnh bnt fnoil mn sbt ashir ohi mtqdmh fi aiam kthirrh qd easht me zoj sbe snin bed bkoritha. ohi armhl nho arbe othmanin snh la tfarq alhihl eadhd basoam otibat lila onhara. fhi fi tlk alsaeq oqft tsbh ihoh-alsaknmthrk otklnt enh me jmie almntzrin fda' fi aorshlim. olma akml-olma kl shi' hsb namos ihoh-alsaknmthrk rjeoa ala aljlil ala mdinthm alnasrh. okan alsbi inmo oitqoa balroh mmtlia khmh okant nemh allh elih. okan aboah idhhan kl snh ala aorshlim fi eid alfsb. olma kant lh athnta eshrh snh sedoa ala aorshlim keadhd aleid. obedma akmlolma alaiam bqj end rjeohma alsbi ihoshe fi aorshlim iosf oamh lm ielma. oadh znah bn alrfqh dhhba msirh iom okana itlbanh bin alaqrba' oalmearf. olma lm ijadh rjea ala aorshlim itlbanh. obed tlathth aiam ojdah fi alhihl jalsa fi ost almelmin isemehm oisalm. okl aldhn smeoeh bhtoa mn fhmh oajobth. flma absrah andhsa. oqalt lh amh: «ia bni lmadha felt bna hkdha? hodha abok oana kna ntlbk medhbini!» fgal lhma: «lmadha kntma tltbanni? alm telma anh in-bghi an akon fi ma labi?». flm ifhma akklam alldhi qalh lhma. thm nzl mehma oja' ala alnasrh okan khadea lhma. okant amh thfz jmie hdhh alamor fi qlbha. oama ihoshe fkan itqdm fi alhkmh oalqamh oalnemh end allh oalnas.

3

ofi alsnh alkhamshe eshrh mn sltnh tibarios qisr adh kan bilats albnti oalia ela alihodih ohirods riis rbe ela aljlil ofilib akhoh riis rbe ela aitorih okorh trakhonits olisanos riis rbe ela alalibh fi aiam riis alkhnh hnay oqafia kant klmh allh ela iohna bn zkria fi albrhi fja' ala jmie alkorh almhith balardn ikrz bmemo-dih altobh lmgfhrh alkhataia kma ho mktob fi sfr asheia' alnbi: «sot sarkh fi albrhi aedoa triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk asneoa sbhl mstqimh. kl oad imtli okl jbl oakmh inkhfd otsir almeojat mstqimh oalsheab trqa shlh oibsr kl bshr khlas allh». okan iqol ljmoe aldhn khrojao lietmdoa mnh: «ia aoad alafaei mn arakam an thrboa mn alghdb alati? fasneoa athmara tliq baltobh. ola tbtodia tqolon fi anfskm: lna abraham aba. lani aqol lkm an allh qadr an iqim mn hdhh alharh aolada labraham. oalan qd odet alfes ala asl alshjr fkl shjrh la tsne thmra jida tqte otlqa fi alnar». osalh aljmoe: «fmadha nfel?» fajab: «mn lh thoban fliet mn lis lh omn lh team flifel hkdha».

oja' esharon aida lietmdoa osaloh: «ia melm madha nfel?» fajab: «la tstofoa akthr mma frd lkm». osalh jndion aida: «omadha nfel nhn?» fajab: «la tzl-moa ahda ola tshoa bahd oaktfoa belafikm». oadh kan alsheb intzr oaljmie ifkron fi qlobhm en iohna lelh almsih qal iohna ljmie: «ana aemdkm bma' olkn iati mn ho aqoa mni alldhi lst ahla an ahl sior hdhaih. ho siemdkm balroh alqds onar. alldhi rfsbh fi idh os-inqi bidrh ojime alqmh ala mkhzhn oama altnb fihrqh bnar la tfta». obashia' akhr kthirh kan iez alsheb oibshrh. ama hirods riis alrbe fadh tobkh mnh lsbb hirodia amrah filbs akhih olsbb jmie almrhih-ra-ikdhoh alti kan hirods ifelha zad hdha aida ela aljmie anh hbs iohna fi alsjn. olma aetmd jmie alsheb aetmd ihoshe aida. oadh kan isli anftht alsma' onzl elih aloh alqds bhiih jsmih mthl hmamh. okan sot mn alsma' qaila: «ant abn alhbh bk srrt!». olma abtda ihoshe kan lh nho tlathin snh oho ela ma kan izn abn iosf bn hali bn mtthath bn laoi bn mlki bn ina bn iosf bn mtathia bn eamos bn nahom bn hslr bn njai bn math bn mtathia bn shmei bn iosf bn ihodha bn iohna bn risa bn zrbabl bn shlatil bn niri bn mlki bn adi bn qsm bn almodad bn eir bn iosi bn alieazr bn iorim bn mtthath bn laoi bn shmeon bn ihodha bn iosf bn ionan bn aliaqim bn mlia bn minan bn mtathia bn nathan bn daod bn isa bn eobid bn boez bn slmon bn nshon bn eminatad bn aram bn hsrn bn fars bn ihodha bn ieqob bn ashaq bn abraham bn tarh bn nahor bn sroj bn reo bn falj bn eabr bn shalh bn qinan bn arfkshad bn sam bn noh bn lamk bn mtoshalh bn akhnokh bn iard bn mhliliil bn qinan bn anosh bn shit bn adm abn allh.

4

ama ihoshe frje mn alardn mmtlia mn alroh alqds okan iqtad balroh fi albrhi arbein ioma ijrj mn ablis. olm iaki shiia fi tlk alaiam. olma tmt jae akhira. oqal lh ablis: «an knt abn allh fql lhda alhjr an isir khbza». fajabh ihoshe: «mktob an lis balkhbz ohdh ihia alansan bl bkl klmh mn allh». thm asedh ablis ala jbl eal oarah jmie mmalk almskonh fi lzhz mn alzman. oqal lh ablis: «lk aeti hdha alsitan klh omjdhn lanh ali qd dfe oana aetih lmn arid. fan sjdt amami ikon lk aljmie». fajabh ihoshe: «adhbh ia shitan! anh mktob: lrb alhk tsjd oaiah ohdh tebd». thm ja' bh ala aorshlim oaqamh ela jnah alhihl oqal lh: «an knt abn allh fatrh nfsk mn hna ala asfl lanh mktob: an iosi mlaikth bk lki ihfzok oanhm ela aiadihm ihmlonk lki la tsdm bhjr rjlk». fajab ihoshe: «anh qil: la tjrj ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhk». olma akml ablis kl tjrjh farqh ala hin. orje ihoshe bqoh alroh ala aljlil okhrj khbr enh fi jmie alkorh almhith. okan ielm fi mjamehm mmjda mn aljmie. oja' ala alnasrh hith kan qd trba. odkhl aljmie hsb eadth iom alsbt oqam liqra fdfe alih sfr asheia' alnbi. olma fth alsfr ojd almoe alldhi kan mktoba fih: «roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk eli lanh mshni labshr almsakin arslni lashfi almnksri alqob lanadi lmasorin balatlaq ollemi balbsr oarsl almnshqin fi alhrhi oakrz bsnh ihoh-alsaknmthrk almqbolh». thm toa alsfr oslmh ala alkhadam oijls. ojmoe aldhn fi aljmie kant eionhm shakhsh alih. fabtada iqol lhm: «anh aliom qd tm hdha almktoy fi msamekm». okan aljmie ishhdon lh oitejbon mn kimat alnemh alkharij

mn fmh oiqlon: «alis hdha abn iosf?» fqal lhm: «ela kl hal tqolon li hdha almhth: aihā albtib ashf nfsk. km smena anh jra fi kfrnahom fafel dhak hna aida fi otnk oqal: «alhq aqol lkm anh lis nbi mqbola fi otnh. obalhq aqol lkm an araml kthirh kn fi asraail fi aiam ailia hin aghlqt alsma' mdh tlhath snin osth ashhr lma kan joe ezim fi alard klha olm irsl ailia ala oahdh mnha ala ala armlh ala srfh sida'. obrs kthi-ron kanoa fi asraail fi zman alishe alnbi olm ithr oahd mnhm ala neman alsriani». famtla ghdba jmie aldhin fi almjme hin smeoa hdha fqamoa oakhrjoh kharij almdinh oja'oa bh ala hafh aljbl aldhī kant mndinthm mbnih elih hta itrhoh ala asfl. ama ho fjaz fi osthm omda. oanhdr ala kfrnahom mdinh mn aljlil okan ielmhm fi alsbot. fbhtoa mn telimh lan klamh kan bsltan. okan fi almjme rjl bh roh shitan njs fsrkx bsot ezim: «ah ma lna olk ia ihoshe alnasri! atit lthlkna! ana aerfk mn ant: qdos allh!». fanthrh ihoshe qaila: «akhrs oakhrj mnh». fsreh alshitan fi alost okhrj mnh olm idrh shiia. foqet dhshh ala aljmie okanoa ikhatbon bedhm beda qailin: «ma hdhh alklmh! lanh bsltan oqoh iamr alaroha alnjsh ftkhrj». okhrj sit enh ala kl mode fi alkorh almhith. olma qam mn almjme dkhl bit smeān. okant hmah smeān qd akhdhtha hma shdidh. fsaloh mn ajlha. foqf foqha oanthr alhma frtktha! ofi alhal qamt osart tkhdhmh. oend ghrob alshms jmie aldhin kan endhm sqma' bamrad mkhtfth qdmohm alih fode idih ala kl oahd mnhm osfhfahm. okant shiatin aida tkhrj mn kthirih ohi tsrkx otqol: «ant almsih abn allh!» fanthrh olm idehm itklmon lanhm erfah abn almsih. olma sar alnhar khrij odhbb ala mode khla' okan aljmoe iftshon elih. fja'oa aliah oamskoh lila idhbb enhm. fqal lhm: «anh inbghi li an abshr almdn alakhr aida bmlkt allh lani lhdha qd arslt». fkan ikrz fi mjame aljlil.

5

oadh kan aljme izdhm elih lisme klmh allh kan oaqfa end bhirh jnisart. fraa sfntin oaqftin end albhirh oalsiaddon qd khrioa mnhma oghsloa alshbak. fd-klh ahda alsfintin alti kant lsmean osalh an ibed qlila en albr. thm jls osar ielm aljmoe mn alsfinh. olma frgh mn alklam qal lsmean: «abad ala alemq oalqoa shbakkm llsid». fajab smeān: «ia melm qd tebna allil klh olm nakhdh shiia. olkn ala klmtk alqi alsh-bkh». olma feloa dhlk amskoā smka kthira jda fsart shbkthm ttkhrq. fasharōa ala shrkaihm aldhin fi alsfinh alakhra an iatōa oisaeodhm. fatōa omloāa alsfintin hta akhdhta fi alghrq. flma raa smeān btrs dhlk khr end rbkti ihoshe qaila: «akhrj mn sfinti iarb lani rjl khati». adh aetrth omjie aldhin meh dhshh ala sid alsmk aldhī akhdhoh. okdhlk aida ieqob oiōhna abna zbdi alldhan kana shriki smeān. fqal ihoshe lsmean: «la tkhf! mn alan tkon tstad alnas!» olma ja'oa balsfintin ala albr trkōa kl shi' otbeoh. okan fi ahda aldhin. fadhā rjl mmlo' brsa. flma raa ihoshe khr ela ojhh otb alih qaila: «ia sid an ardt tqdr an tthri». fmd idh olmsx qaila: «arid fathr». olloqt dhbb enh albrs. faosah an la iqol lahd. bl «amd oar nfsk llkahn oqdm en tthirk kma amr mōsa shhadh lhm». fdhae alkhr enh akthr. fajtme jmoe kthirh lki ismeoa oishfoa bh mn amradhm. oama ho fkan

ietzl fi albrari oisli. ofi ahd alaiam kan ielm okan frision omelmon llnamos jalsin ohm qd atōa mn kl qrih mn aljlil oalihodih oaoreshlim. okant qoh iho-h-alsaknmthrk lshfaihm. oadha brjal ihmlon ela frash ansana mfloja okanoa itlbon an idkhlōa bh oiōeoh amamh. olma lm jdoāa mn ain idkhlōn bh lsbb aljme sedōa ela alsht odloh me alfrash mn bin alajr ala alost qdam ihoshe. flma raa aimanhm qal lh: «aiha alansan mgfhorh lk khtaiaak». fabtda alktbh oalfrision ifrkron qailin: «mn hdha aldhī itklm btjadif? mn iqdr an ighfr khtaia ala allh ohdih?» fsher ihoshe bafkarhm oqal lhm: «madha tfkron fi qlobkm? aima aisr: an iqal mgfhorh lk khtaiaak am an iqal qm oamsh. olkn lki telmoa an labn alansan sltana ala alard an ighfr alkhataia». qal lmfloj: «lk aqol qm oahml frashk oad-hhb ala bitk». ffi alhal qam amamhm ohml ma kan mdtjea elih omda ala bith ohlo imjd allh. fakhdht aljmie hirh omjdoāa allh oamtlaōa khofa qailin: «anna qd raina aliom ejaib!». obed hdha khrij fnzr eshara asmh laoi jalsa end mkan aljbaih fqal lh: «atbeni». ftrk kl shi' oqam otbeh. osne lh laoi diafh kbirh fi bith. aldhin kanoa mtkiin mehm kanoa jmea kthira mn esharin oakhrin. ftdhmr ktbthm oalfrision ela tlamidhh qailin: «lmadha taklon otshrbon me esharin okhta?» fajab ihoshe: «la ihtaj alasha' ala tbib bl almrda. lm at ladeo abrarā bl khtah ala altohb». oqaloa lh: «lmadha isom tlamidh iohna kthira oiōdmn tlbat okdhlk tlamidh alfrisiin aida oama tlamidhk fiaklon oishrbon?» fqal lhm: «atqdrōn an tjelōa bni alers isomn ma dam aleris mehm? olkn statī aiam hin irfe aleris enhm fhinidh isomn fi tlk alaiam». oqal lhm aida mthla: «lis ahd ide rgeh mn thob jdid ela thob eti qala faljdid ishgh oaletiq la toafqh alrqeh alti mn aljdid. olis ahd ijel khmra jdidh fi zqaq eti qh lila tsqh alkhrm aljdidh alzqaq fhi thrq oalzqaq ttf. bl ijelōn khmra jdidh fi zqaq jdidh fthfz jmiea. olis ahd adha shrb aletiq irid loqt aljdid lanh iqol: aletiq atib».

6

ofi alsbt althani bed alaol ajtaz bin alzroe. okan tlamidhh iqtfon alsnabl oiaklon ohm ifrkonha baidiham. fqal lhm qom mn alfrisiin: «lmadha tfelon ma la ihl felh fi alsbot?» fajab ihoshe: «ama qratm ola hdha aldhī felh daod hin jae ho oaldhin kanoa meh kif dkhl bit allh oakhdh khbz altqdmh oakl oaeta aldhin meh aida aldhī la ihl akhl ala llkhnh fqt?» oqal lhm: «an abn alansan ho iho-h-alsaknmthrk alsbt aida». ofi sbt oakhr dkhl aljmie osar ielm. okan hnak rjl idh alimna iabsh okan alktbh oalfrision iraqbonh: hl ishi fi alsbt lki jdoāa elih shkai. ama ho felm afkarhm oqal llrjl aldhī idh iabsh: «qm oqf fi alost». fqam oqal. thm qal lhm ihoshe: «asalkm shiia: hl ihl fi alsbt fel alkhir ao fel almrhih-ra-ikdh? tkhlis nfs ao ahlakha?». thm nzzr holh ala jmielm oqal llrjl: «md idk». ffil hkdhā. feadt idh shiieh kalakhra. famtlaōa hmqa osarōa itkalmon fima binhm: madha ifelon bihoshe? ofi tlk alaiam khrij ala aljbl lisli. oqda allil klh fi alsalh llh. olma kan alnhar dea tlamidh oakhtar mnhm athni eshr aldhin smahm aida «rsla»: smeān aldhī smah aida btrs oandraos akhah. ieqob oiōhna. filbs obrtholmaos. mta otoma. ieqob bn hlfa osmean aldhī idea alghior. ihodha bn ieqob oiōdhda

alaskhrioti aldhi sar mslma aida. onzl mehm ooqf fi mode shl ho oyme mn tlamidhh ojmhro kthir mn alsheb mn jmie alihodih oaoorshlim osahl sor osida' aldhin ja'oa lismeoh oishfoa mn amradhm oalmedhbbon mn aroah njsh. okanoa abraon. okl aljme tlboa an ilmsoh lan qoh kant tkhrj mn otshfi aljmie. orfe einih ala tlamidhh oqal: «tobakm aiha almsakin lan lkm mlkot allh. tobakm aiha albiae alan lankm tshbeon. tobakm aiha albakon alan lankm stdhkon. tobakm adha abghdkm alnas oadha afzokm oeirokm oakhrjoa asmkk kshrir mn ajl abn alansan. afrhoa fi dhkl aliom othlloa fhodha ajrkm ezim fi alsma'. lan aba'hm hkdh kanoa ifelon balanbia'. olkn oil lkm aiha alaghnia' lankm qd nltm eza'km. oil lkm aiha alshbae lankm stjoeon. oil lkm aiha aldahkon alan lankm sthznnon otbkon. oil lkm adha qal fikm jmie alnas hnsa. lanh hkdh kan abaohm ifelon balanbia' alkdhbh. «lkni aqol lkm aiha alsameon: ahboa aeda'km ahsnoa ala mbghdikm barkoa laenikm osloa lajl aldhin isiion alikm. mn drbk ela khdk faerd lh alakhr aida omn akhdh rda'k fla tmneh thobk aida. okl mn salk faeth omn akhdh aldhi lk fla ttalbh. okma tridon an ifel alnas bkm afeloa antm aida bhm hkdh. oan ahbttm aldhin ihbonkm fai fdl lkm? fan alkhtah aida ihbon aldhin ihbonhm. oadha ahsntm ala aldhin ihson alikm fai fdl lkm? fan alkhtah aida ifelon hkdh. oan aqrdtm aldhin trjon an tstrdoa mnhm fai fdl lkm? fan alkhtah aida iqrdon alkhtah lki istrdoa mnhm almtlh. bl ahboa aeda'km oahsnoa oaqrdoa oantm la trjon shiaa fikon ajrkm ezima otokonoa bni aleli fanh mnem ela ghir alshakrin oalashrar. fkonoa rhma' kma an abakm aida rhim. ola tdinoa fla tdanoa. la tqdoa ela ahd fla iqda elikm. aghfroa ighfr lkm. aetoea tetoa kila jida mlbda mhzoza faida ietion fi ahdankm. lanh bnfs alkil aldhi bh tkilon ikal lkm». odrb lhm mthla: «hl iqdr aema an iqod aema? ama isqt alathnan fi hfrh? lis altlmidh afdl mn melmh bl kl mn sar kama ikon mthl melmh. lmadha tnzr alqda aldhi fi ein akhik oama alkshbhb alti fi eink fla tftn lha? ao kif tqdr an tqol lakhik: ia akhi deni akhrj alqda aldhi fi eink oant la tnzr alkshbhb alti fi eink. ia mraai! akhrj aola alkshbhb mn eink ohinidh tbsr jida an tkhrj alqda aldhi fi ein akhik. lanh ma mn shjrh jidh tthmr thmra rdia ola shjrh rdih tthmr thmra jida. lan kl shjrh terf mn thmrha. fanh ma la ijton mn alshek tina ola iqtfon mn alsiq enba. alansan alsalh mn knz qlbh alsalh ikhrj alsalh oalansan almrriih-ra-ikdhir mn knz qlbh almrriih-ra-ikdhir ikhrj almrriih-ra-ikdh. fanh mn fdh alqlb itklm fmh. olmadha tdeonni: ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk oantm la tfelon ma aqolh? kl mn iati ali oisme klami oiemi bl ishbh ansana bna bita ofhr oemq oode alasas ela alskhr. flma hddh sil sdm alnhr dhkl albit flm iqdr an izezeh lanh kan mossa ela alskhr. oama aldhi isme ola ieml fishbh ansana bna bith ela alard mn don asas fsmdh alnhr fsqt hala okan khrab dhkl albit ezima».

olma akml aqoalh klha fi msame alsheb dkhl kfrna-hom. okan ebd lqaid mih mrida mshrfa ela almot okan eziza endh. flma sme en ihoshe arsl alih sh-

iokh alihod isalh an iati oishfi ebdh. flma ja'oa ala ihoshe tlboa alih bajthad qailin: «anh mstqh an ifel lh hdha lanh ihb amtna oho bna lma almjme». fd-hhb ihoshe mehm. oadh kan ghir beid en albit arsl alih qaid almihs asdaq' iqol lh: «ia sid la tteb. lani lst mstqan an tdkhl tht sqfi. ldhkl lm ahsb shi' ahla an ati alik. lkn ql klmh fibra ghلامي. lani ana aida ansan mrtb tht sltan li jnd tht idi. oaqol lhdha: adhbh fid-hhb olakhr: ait fiati olebdi: afel hdha fife!». olma sme ihoshe hdha tejb mnh oaltft ala aljme aldhi it-beh aqol: «aqol lkm: lm ajd ola fi asraiil aimana bmq-dar hdha». orje almrslon ala albit fojdoa alebd almr-id qd sh. ofi aliom altali dhbb ala mdinh tdea naain odhbh meh kthiron mn tlamidhh ojme kthir. flma aqtrb ala bab almdinh adha mit mhmol abn ohid hlma ohi armih omeha jme kthir mn almdinh. flma raha ihoh-alsaknmthrk thnn elia qol lha: «la tbki». thm tqdm olms alnas foqf alhamlon. fqa: «aiha alshab lk aqol qm». fjls almit oabtda itklm fdfel ala amh. fakhdh aljmie khof omjdoa allh qailin: «qd qam fina nbi ezim oaftqd allh shieb». okhrj hdha alkhrb enh fi kl alihodih ofi jmie alkorh almhith. fakhrb iohna tlamidhh bhdha klh. fdea iohna athnin mn tlamidhh oarsl ala ihoshe qaila: «ant ho alati am nntzr akhr?» flma ja' alih arlran qala: «iohna almemdan qd arslna alik qaila: ant ho alati am nntzr akhr?» ofi tlk alsah shfa kthirin mn amrad oadua' oaroah shrirr oohb albsr lemian kthirin. fajab ihoshe: «adhbha oakhbura iohna bma raitma osmetma: an alemi ib-sron oalerj imshon oalbrs ithron oalms ismeon oal-mota iqomon oalmsakin ibshron. otoba lmn la iethr fi». flma mda rsola iohna abtda iqol ljmoe en iohna: «madha khrjtm ala albrih ltnzroa? aqsbh thrkha al-rih? bl madha khrjtm ltnzroa? aansana labsa teta-aba naemh? hodha aldhi fi allbas alfakhr oaltnehm hm fi qsor almlök. bl madha khrjtm ltnzroa? anbia? nem aqol lkm oafdl mn nbi! hdha ho aldhi ktb enh: ha ana arsl amam ojkh mlaki aldhi ihii triqk qdamk! lani aqol lkm: anh bin almolodin mn alsna' lis nbi aezm mn iohna almemdan olkn alasghr fi mlkot allh aezm mn». ojmie alsheb adh smeoa oalesharon br-roa alhl metmdin bmeomodih iohna. oama alfrision oalnamosion frfdoa mshorh allh mn jhh anfsbm ghir metmdin mn. thm qal alrb: «fbm ashbh anas hdha aljil omadha ishbhoh? ishbhoh aolada jalsin fi alsoq inadon bedhm beda oiqlon: zmrra lkm flm trqsoa. nhna lkm flm tbkoa. lanh ja' iohna almemdan la iakl khbza ala ishrb khmra ftqolon: bh shitan. ja' abn alansan iakl oishrb ftqolon: hodha ansan akol oshrib khmr mhb llesharin oakhtah. oalhkmb tbrt mn jmie bniha». osalh oahd mn alfrisiin an iakl meh fdkl bit alfrisi oatka. oadha amrah fi almdinh kant khatih adh elmt ani mtki fi bit alfrisi ja't bqarorh tib ooqft end qdmih mn oraih bakih oabtda tbl qdmih baldmoe okant tmshhma bsher rasha otqbl qdmih otidhnhma baltib. flma raa alfrisi aldhi deah dhkl qal fi nfsh: «lo kan hdha nbia lelm mn hdhh almrh altl tlmsh oma hi! anha khatih». fqa: «qal ihoshe: «ia smeand end shi' aqolh lk». fqa: «ql ia melm». «kan lmdain mdionan. ela aloahd khms mih dinar oela alakhr khmson. oadh lm knn lhma ma iofian samhhma jmiea. fql: aihma ikon akthr hba lh?» fajab smeand: «azn aldhi samh-h balakthr». fqa: «balsob hkmt». thm altft ala alm-

rah oqal lsmean: «atnzr hdhh almrah? ani dkhlt bitk oma' lajl rjli lm tet. oama hi fqd ghslt rjli baldmoe omshtma bsheh rasha. qblh lm tqblni oama hi fmdndh dkhlt lm tkf en tqbil rjli. bzit lm tdhn rasi oama hi fqd dhnt baltib rjli. mn ajl dhik aqol lk: qd ghfrt khtaiaha alkthirh lanha abht kthira. oaldhi ighfr lh qlil ihb qhila». thm qal lha: «mghforh lk khtaiaak». fabtda almtkion meh iqolon fi anfshm: «mn hdha aldhi ighfr khtaia aida?». fqal lilmrah: «aimank qd khlsk! adhhbi bslam».

8

oela athr dhik kan isir fi mdinh oqrih ikrz oibshr bmlkot allh omeh alathna eshr. obed alnsa' kn qd shfin mn aroah shrirh oamrad: mrim alti edea almdjdilh alti khrj mnha sbesh shiatin oiona amrah kthoi okil hirods ososnh oakhr kthirath kn ikhdmnh mn amoalhn. flma ajtme jme kthir aida mn aldhi ja'oa alih mn kl mdinh qal bmtlh: «khrj alzare lizre zreh. ofima ho izre sqt bed ela altriqandas oakhtior alsma'. osqt akhr ela alskhr flma nbt jf lanh lm tkn lh rtobh. osqt akhr fi ost alshok fnbt meh alshok okhnqh. osqt akhr fi alard alsalhh flma nbt sne thmra mih def». qal hdha onada: «mn lh adhnan llseme flime!». fsalh tlamidhh: «ma esa an ikon hdha almtlh?». fqal: «lkam qd aeti an terfoa asrar mlkot allh oama llbaqin fbamthal hta anhm mbsrin la ibsron osamein la ifhmon. ohdha ho almtlh: alzre ho klam allh oaldhin ela altriq hm aldhi ismeon thm iati ablis oinze alklmh mn qlobhm lila iomnoa fikhlsoa. oaldhin ela alskhr hm aldhi mta smeoa iqblon alklmh bfrh. ohola' lis lhm asl fiomnon ala hin ofi oqt altrbh irtidon. oaldhi sqt bin alshok hm aldhi ismeon thm idhbbon fikhtnqon mn hmom alhiha oghnaha oldhatha ola indjon thmra. oaldhi fi alard aljdh ho aldhi ismeon alklmh fihfzonha fi qlb jid salh ioithmon balsbr. «olis ahd ioqd sraja oightih bana' ao ideh tht srir bl ideh ela mnarh linzr aldakhlon alnor. lanh lis khfi la izhr ola mkotom la ielm oieln. fanzroa kif tsmeon! lan mn lh sieta omn lis lh faldhi iznh lh iokdhb mnh». oja' alih amh oakthoth olm iqdroa an isloa alih lsbb aljme. fakhbroh: «amk oakthot oaqfon kharja iridon an irok». fajab: «ami oakhoti hm aldhi ismeon klmh allh oiemlon bha». ofi ahd alaiam dkhil sfinh ho otlamidhh fqal lhm: «Inebr ala ebr albhirh». faqleoa. ofima hm sairon nam. fnzl no' rih fi albhirh okanoa imtillon ma' osaroa fi khr. ftqdmoa oaiqzoh qailin: «ia melm ia melm anna nhlik». fqam oanthr alrih otmoj alma' fanthia osar hdo'. thm qal lhm: «ain aimankm?» fkhafao otejboa qailin fima binhm: «mn ho hdha? fanh iamr alriah aida oalma' fttieh!». osaroa ala korh aljdriin alti hi mqaql aljil. olma khrj ala alard astqblh rjl mn almdinh kan fih shiatin mndh zman otol okan la ilbs thoba ola iqim fi bit bl fi alqbor. flma raa ihoshe srkh okhr lh oqal bsot ezim: «ma li olk ia ihoshe abn allh aleli! atlb mnk an la tedhbn». lanh amr alroh alnjs an ikhrj mn alansan. lanh mndh zman kthir kan ikthfh oqd rbt bsasl oqiod mhrosao okan iqte alrbt oisq mn alshitan ala albrari. fsalh ihoshe: «ma asmk?» fqal: «ljion». lan shiatin kthirh dkhlt fih. otbl alih an la iamrhm baldhhab ala alhaaih. okan hnak qtie khnazir kthirh treea fi aljbl ftl-

boa alih an iadhn lhm baldkhol fiha fadhn lhm. fkhrt alshiatin mn alansan odkhlt fi alkhnazir fandfe alqtie mn ela aljrf ala albhirh oakhtnq. flma raa alreah ma kan hrboa odhdbboa oakhbrea fi almdinh ofi aldiae fkhrhoa liroa ma jra. oja'oa ala ihoshe fojdoa alansan aldhi kant alshiatin qd khrjt mnh labsa oeaqla jalsa end qdmi ihoshe fkhafao. fakhbrhm aida aldhi raa kif khls almjnon. ftbl alih kl jmhor korh aljdriin an idhbb enhm lanh aetrahm khof ezim. fdkhil asfinh orje. ama alrj aldhi khrjt mnh alshiatin ftbl alih an ikon meh olkn ihoshe srfh qaila: «arje ala bitk odhdt bkm sne allh bk». fmda oho inadi fi almdinh klha bkm sne bh ihoshe. olma rje ihoshe qlbh aljme lanhm kanoa jmiehlm intzronh. oadha rjl asmh iairs qd ja' - okan riis aljme - foqe end qdmi ihoshe otbl alih an idkhil bith lanh kan lh bnt ohidh lha nho athnti eshrh snh okant fi hal almot. ffima ho mntlq zhmth aljme. oamrah bnzf dm mndh athnti eshrh snh oqd anfq kl meishtha llatba' olm tqdr an tshfa mn ahd ja' mn oraih olmsd hdb thobh. ffi alhal oqf nzf dmha. fqal ihoshe: «mn aldhi lmsni!» oadh kan aljmie inkron qal btrs oaldhin meh: «ia melm aljmoe idiqon elik oizhmonk otqol mn aldhi lmsni!» fqal ihoshe: «qd lmsni oahd lani elmt an qoh qd khrjt mni». flma rat almrah anha lm tkhtf ja' t mrtedh okhrt lh oakhbtrth qdam jmie alsheb lai sbb lmsht okif brit fi alhal. fqal lha: «thqi ia abnh. aimank qd shfak. adhhbi bslam». obinma ho itklm ja' oahd mn dar riis aljmie qaila lh: «qd matt abntk. la tteb almelm». fsme ihoshe oajab: «la tkhf. amn fqt fhi tshfa». flma ja' ala albit lm ide ahd idkhil ala btrs oieqob oiohna oaba alsbih oamha. okan aljmie ibkon eliaho oiltmon. fqal: «la tbkoo. lm tmt lknha naimh». fdhkoo elih earfin anha matt. fakhrij aljmie kharja oamsk bidha onada qaila: «ia sbih qomi». frjet rohha oqamt fi alhal. famr an teta ltakl. fbht oaldaha. faosahma an la iqola lahd ema kan.

9

odea tlamidhh alathni eshr oaetahm qoh osltana ela jmie alshiatin oshfa' amrad oarslhm likrzoa bmlkot allh oishfoa almrda. oqal lhm: «la thmlao shiia lltiriq la esa ola mzoda ola khhba ola fdh ola ikon lloahd thoban. oai bit dkhltmoh fnnak aqimoo omn hnak akhrjoa. okl mn la iqblkm fakhrhoa mn tlk almdinh oanfdoo alghbar aida en arjklm shhadh elihm». flma khrjoa kanoa ijtazon fi kl qrih ibshron oishfon fi kl mode. fsme hirods riis alrhe bjmie ma kan mnh oartab lan qoma kanoa iqolon: «an iohna qd qam mn alamoat». oqoma: «an ailia zhr». oakhrin: «an nbia mn alqdma' qam». fqal hirods: «iohna ana qtet rash. fmn ho hdha aldhi asme enhm mtlh hdha!» okan itlb an irah. olma rje alrsl akhbroh bjmie ma feloa fakhddhm oansrf mnfrda ala mode khla' lmdinh tsmat bit sida. faljmoe ahd elmoa tbeoh fqlbhm oklmhm en mlkot allh oalmthajon ala alshfa' shfahm. fabtda alnarh imil. ftqdm alathna eshr oqalao lh: «asrf aljme lidhbbboa ala alqra oaldia hoalina fibitoo oijdoa teama lanna hnna fi mode khla'». fqal lhm: «aetohm antm liakloa». fqalao: «lis endna akthr mn khmsh arghfh omsktin ala an ndhbb onbtat teama lhdha alsheb klh». lanhm kanoa nho khmsh alaf rjl. fqal ltlamidhh: «atkiohm

frqa khmsin khmsin». ffeloa hkdha oatkaoa aljmie. fakhdh alarghfh alkhms oalsmktin orfe nzrh nho alsma' obarkhn thm ksr oaeta altlamiid liqdmoa lljme. fakloa oshbeoa jmiea. thm rfe ma fdl enhm mn alksr: athnta eshrh qfh. ofima ho isli ela anfrad kan altlamidh meh. fsalhm: «mn tqol aljmoe ani ana?» fajaboa: «iohna almemdan. oakhron ailia. oakhron an nbia mn alqdma' qam». fgal lhm: «oantm mn tqolon ani ana?» fajab btrs: «msih allh». fanthrhmm oaosa an la iqoloe dhk lahda qaila: «anh inbhgi an abn alansan italm kthira oirfd mn alshioikh orosa' alkhnh oalktbh oiqt ofi aliom althalth iqom». oqal lljmie: «an arad ahd an iati oraii flinkr nfsh oiham slibh kl iom oitbeni. fan mn arad an ikhls nfsh iklhka omni ihlk nfsh mn ajli fdhda ikhlsha. lanh madha intfe alansan lo rbh alealm kih oahlk nfsh ao khsrha? lan mn astha bi obklami fbhdha isthi abn alansan mta ja' bmdjhd omjd alad oalmiaikh alqdisin. hqa aqol lkm: an mn alqiam hhna qoma la idhoqon almot hta iroa mlkot allh». obed hdha alkalam bnho thmanih aiam akhdh btrs oiohna oieqob osed ala jbl lisli. ofima ho isli sart hiih ojhh mtghirh oblsh mbida lamea. oadha rjlan itklman meh ohma mosa oailia alldhan zhra bmdj otklma en khrojhi alldhi kan etida an ikmlh fi aorshlim. oama btrs oalldhan meh fkanooa qd thqloa balnomo. flma astiqzooa raoa mjdh oalrjlin aloaqfin meh. ofima hma ifarqanh qal btrs lihoshe: «ia melm jid an nkon hhna. flnsne thlath mzal: lk oahdh olmosa oahdh olailia oahdh». oho la ielm ma iqol. ofima ho iqol dhk kant shabh fzlthm. fkhafao endma dkhlao fi alshabh. osar sot mn alshabh qaila: «hdha ho abni alhbib. lh asmeoa». olma kan alsot ojd ihoshe ohdh oama hm fsktoa olm ikhbroya ahda fi tlk alaiam bsh' mma absroh. ofi aliom altali adh nzloa mn aljbl astqblh jme kthir. oadha rjl mn aljme srkh: «ia melm atlb alik. anrz ala abni fanh ohid li. oha roh iakhdhf fisrkh bghth fisreh mzbda obajldh ifarqh mrdha aiah. otblt mn tlamiidkh an ikhrjoh flm iqdroa». fajab ihoshe: «aiha aljil ghir almomn oalmtoio ala mta akon mekm oahtmlkm? qdm abnk ala hna». obinmo ho at mzhq alshitan osreh fanthr ihoshe alroh alnjs oshfa alsbi oslmh ala abih. fbht aljmie mn ezmh allh. oadh kan aljmie itejbon mn kl ma fel ihoshe qal ltlamidhh: «deoa antm hdha alkalam fi adhankm: an abn alansan sof islm ala miki alnas». oama hm flm ifhmooa hdha alqol okan mkhdha enhm lki la ifhmoh okhafoa an isaloh en hdha alqol. odakhlhm fkr: mn esa an ikon aezm fi hm? felm ihoshe fkr qlbhm oakhdh olda oaqamh endh oqal lhm: «mn qbl hdha alold basmi qiblni omni qblni iqbl alldhi arslni lan alasghr fikm jmiea ho ikon ezima» fgal iohna: «ia melm raina oahda ikhrj alshiatin basmk fmnenan lanh lis itbe mena». fgal lh ihoshe: «la tmneoh lan mn lis elina fho mena». ohin tmt alaiam lartfah thbt ojhh lintql ala aorshlim oarsl amam ojhh rsla fdhhdha odkhlao qrih llsamriin hta iedoa lh. flm iqbloh lan ojhh kan mtjha nho aorshlim. flma raa dhk tlmidhah iqeqob oiohna qala: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk atrid an nqol an tnzlar mn mn alsma' ftfnihm kma fel ailia aida?» faltft oanthrhma oqal: «lstma telman mn ai roh antma! lan abn alansan lm iat lihkl anfs alnas bl likhls». fmdoa ala qrih akhra. ofima hm sairin fi altriq qal lh oahd: «ia sid atbek ainma tmdid». fgal lh ihoshe: «lthlealb

aojrh oltior alsma' aokar oama abn alansan flis lh ain isnd rash». oqal lakhr: «atbeni». fgal: «ia sid aidhn li an amdi aola oadfn abi». fgal lh ihoshe: «de almot a idfnon motahm oama ant fadhbb onad bmlkot allh». oqal akhr aida: «atbek ia sid olkn aidhn li aola an aode aldhin fi biti». fgal lh ihoshe: «lis ahd ide idh ela almhrrath oinzr ala alora' islh lmlkot allh».

10

obed dhk ein ihoah-alsaknmthrk sbein akhrin aida oarslhm athnin athnin amam ojhh ala kl mdinh omode hith kan ho mzmee an iati. fgal lhm: «an alhsad kthir olkn alfelh qlilon. fatlboa mn ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhsad an irsl felh ala hsadh. adhbha. ha ana arslkm mthl hmian bin dhiab. la thmloa kisa ola mzdooa ola ahdhhih ola tsmloa ala ahd fi altriq. oai bit dkhlmtmh fqolooa aola: slam lhdha albit. fan kan hnak abn alsam ihl slamkm elih oala firje alikm. oaqimooa fi dhk albit aklin osharbin mma endhm lan alfael msthq ajrth. la tnqlao mn bit ala bit. oaih mdinh dkhlmtmoha oqblokm fkloa mma iqdm lkm oashfoa almrda alldhin fiha oqolooa lhm: qd aqtrb mnkm mlkot allh oaih mdinh dkhlmtmoha olm iqblokm fakhrjooa ala shoareha oqolooa: la alghbar alldhi lsq bna mn mdintkm nnfdh lkm. olkn aelmoa hdha anh qd aqtrb mnkm mlkot allh. oaqol lkm anh ikon lsdom fi dhk aliom halh akthr ahtmalma mma ltlk almdinh. «oil lk ia korzin! oil lk ia bit sida! lanh lo snet fi sor osida' alqoat almsnoeh fikma ltabta qdima jalstin fi almsoh oalrmad. olkn sor osida' ikon lhma fi aldin halh akthr ahtmalma mma lkma. oant ia kfrnahom almrteh ala alsma' sthbtin ala alhaohi. alldhi isme mnkm isme mni oaldhi irdhlmk irdhlni oaldhi irdhlni irdhli alldhi arslni». frje alsbeon bfrh qailin: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk hta alshiatin tkhde lna basmk». fgal lhm: «rait alshitan saqtha mthl albrq mn alsma'. ha ana aetikh sltana ltdosooa alhiat oaleqarb okl qoh aledo ola idrkm shi'. olkn la tfrhoa bhdha an alaroah tkhde lkm bl afrhoa balhri an asma'km ktbt fi alsmaoat». ofi tlk alsaeht thli ihoshe balroh oqal: «ahmdk aiha alab ihoah-alsaknmthrk alsma' oalard lank akhfit hdhh en alhkma' oalfhma' oaelnthaa llatfal. nem aiha alab lan hkdha sart almsrh amamk». oaltft ala tlamiidhh oqal: «kl shi' qd dfe ali mn abi. olis ahd ierf mn ho alabn ala alab ola mn ho alab ala alabn omni arad alabn an ieln lh». oaltft ala tlamiidhh ela anfrad oqal: «toba lleion alti tnzr ma tnzronh lani aqol lkm: an anbia' kthirin omloka aradooa an inzroa ma antm tnzron olm inzroa oan ismeoa ma antm tsmoon olm ismeoa». oadha namosi qam jirrbh qaila: «ia melm madha aeml larth alhiyah labdih?» fgal lh: «ma ho mktob fi alnamos. kif tqra?» fajab: «thb ihoah-alsaknmthrk alhk mn kl qlbk omni kl nfsk omni kl qdrtk omni kl fkrk oqribk mthl nfsk». fgal lh: «balsoab ajbt. afel hdha fthia». oama ho fadh arad an ibrr nfsh sal ihoshe: «omni ho qrib?» fajab ihoshe: «ansan kan nazla mn aorshlim ala ariha foqe bin lsos feroh ojrhoh omdooa otrkoh bin hi oomit. ferd an kahna nzi fi tlk altriq frah ojaz mqabhl. okdhik laoi aida adh sar end alman ja' onzr ojaz mqabhl. olkn samria msafra ja' alih olma rah thnn ftdqm odmd jrahath osb eliha zita okhmra oarkbh ela dabth oata bh ala fndq oaetna

bh. ofi alghd lma mda akhrj dinarin oaetahma lsabh alfnqd oqal lh: aetn bh omhna anftq akthr fend rjoei aofik. fai hola' althlathh tra sar qriba lldhi oqe bin allsos?» fqal: «aldhi sne meh alrhmh». fqal lh ihoshe: «adhb ant aida oasne hkdha». ofima hm sairón dklh qrih qblth amrah ashma mrtha fi bitha. okant lhdh akht tdea mrim alti jlst end qdmi ihoshe okant tsmé klamh. oama mrtha fkan mrtbkh fi khdmh kthirh foqft oqalt: «ia iho-alsaknmthr kama tbalí ban akhti qd trktni akhdm ohdi? fql lha an teinni!» fajab ihoshe: «mrtha mrtha ant thmín ottdbrín lajl amor kthirh olkn alhajh ala oahd. fakhtart mrim alnsib alsalh aldhi ln inze mnha».

11

oadh kan isli fi mode lma frgh qal oahd mn tlamidhh: «ia iho-alsaknmthr elmna an nsli kma elm iohna aida tlamidhh». fqal lhm: «mta slitm fqolaa: abana aldhi fi alsmaoat litqds asmk liat mlkotk ltkn mshiitk kma fi alsma' kdhk ala alard. khbzna kfafna aetna kl iom oaghr lna khtaiana lanna nhn aida ngfhr lkl mn idhnb alina ola tdkhlua fi tjrbb lkn njna mn almrrih-raqdhir». thm qal lhm: «mn mnkm ikon lh sdq oimdi alih nsf alilí oiqol lh: ia sdq aqrndi thlathh argfhf lan sdqia li ja'ni mn sfr olis li ma aqdm lh. fi-jib dhk mn dakhli oiqol: la tzejni! albab mghlq alan ooladi mei fi alfrash. la aqdr an aqom oaetik. aqol lkm: oan kan la iqom oietih lkonn sdqih fanh mn ajl ljaith iqom oietih qdr ma ihtaj. oana aqol lkm: asaloa tetoo. atlboa tjdoaa. aqreoa ifth lkm. lan kl mn isal ikakhd omni itlb jid omni iqre ifth lh. fmn mnkm oho ab isalh abnh khbzna afietih hjra? ao smkh afietih hih bdl alsmkh? ao adha salh bidh afietih eqrba? fan kntm oantm ashrar terfon an tetoo aoladkm etaa jidh fkm balhri alab aldhi mn alsma' ieti aloh alqds lldhin isalonh». okan ikhrj shítana okan dhk akhrs. flma akhrj alshitan tklm alakhrs ftejb aljmoe. oama qom mnhm fqalaa: «bbelzbol riis alshiatin ikhrj alshiatin». oakhrón tlboa mnh aih mn alsma' ijrbonh. felm afkarhm oqal lhm: «kl mmlkh mnqsmh ala dhatha tkhrb obit mnqsmh ela bit isqt. fan kan alshitan aida inqsmh ala dhath kfik tthbt mmlkth? lankm tqolon: ani bbelzbol akhrj alshiatin. fan knt ana bbelzbol akhrj alshiatin fabnaokm bmn ikhrjon? ldlhk hm ikonon qdatkm. olkn an knt basbe allh akhrj alshiatin fqd aqbl elikm mlkot allh. hinma ihfz alqoi darh mtslha tkon amoaalh fi aman. olkn mta ja' mn ho aqoa mnh fanh ighlbb oinze slahh alkaml aldhi atkl elih oioze ghnaimh. mn lis mei fho eli omni la ijme mei fho ifrq. mta khrj aloh alnjns mn alqolan ijtaf fi amakn lis fiha ma' itlb rahh oadh la ijd iqol: arje ala biti aldhi khrjt mnh fiati oiqdh lqdh mknoza mzinna. thm idhbb oiakhdh sbesh aroah akhr ashr mnh ftdkhl otskn hnak ftsir oakhr dhk alansan ashr mn aoailh!» ofima ho itklm bhdha rfet amrah sotha mn aljme oqalt lh: «toba llbnt aldhi hmik oaltdhiin alldhin rdethma». ama ho fqal: «bl toba lldhin ismeon klam allh oihfzonh». ofima kan aljmoe mzdhmín abtda iqol: «hdha aljil shrir. itlb aih ola teta lh aih ala aih ionan alnbi. lanh kma kan ionan aih lahl ninoo kdhk ikon abn alansan aida lhdha aljil. mlkh altimn stqom fi aldín me rjal hdha aljil ot-dinhm lanha att mn aqasi alard ltsme hkmh sliman

ohodha aezm mn sliman hhna. rjal ninoo siqomon fi aldín me hdha aljil oidinonh lanhm taboa bmnadah ionan ohodha aezm mn ionan hhna! «lis ahd ioqd sraja oideh fi khfih ola tht almkial bl ela almnarh lki inzr aldakhlon alnor. sraj aljld ho alein fmta kant eink bsith fjsdk klh ikon nira omta kant shrir fjsdk ikon mzmla. anzr adha lila ikon alnor aldhi fih zlmh. fan kan jsdk klh nira lis fih jz' mzlm ikon nira klh kma hinma idi' lk alsraj blmeanh». ofima ho itklm salh frisi an itghda endh fdkhl oakta. oama alfrisi flma raa dhk lejz anh lm ighstí aola qbl alghda'. fqal lh alrb: «antm alan aihha alfrision ntqon kharj alkas oalqseh oama batnm fmmló' akhttafa okhbtha. ia aghbia' alis aldhi sne alkarj sne aldakhí aida? bl aetoo ma endkm sdqh fhodha kl shí' ikon nqia lkm. olkn oil lkm aihha alfrision lankm teshron alene oalsdhab okl bql ottjaozon en alhq ombhb allh. kan inbghi an temloa dhdbh ola ttrkoa tik! oil lkm aihha alfrision lankm thbon almjls alaol fi almjame oalthiat fi alasoaa. oil lkm aihha alktbh oalfrision almaroon lankm mthl alqbor almkhtfih oaldhin imshon eliaha la ielmon!». fqal lh oadh mn alnamosiin: «ia melm hin tqol hdha tshtma nhn aida». fqal: «ooil lkm antm aihha alnamosion lankm thmlon alnas ahmala esrh alhl oantm la tmson alahmal bahda asabekm. oil lkm lankm tbnon qbor alambia' oabaokm qtohm. adha tsghdon otrdon baemal abaikm lanhm hm qtlohm oantm tbnon qborhm. ldlhk aida qalt hkmh allh: ani arsl alihm anbia' orsla fiqtlon mnhm oitrdon - lki itlb mn hdha aljil dm jmie alambia' almkhr mndh ansha' alealm mn dm habil ala dm zkria aldhi ahlk bin almdhbh oalbit. nem aqol lkm: anh itlb mn hdha aljil! oil lkm aihha alnamosion lankm akhdhmt mftah almerfh. ma dkhltm antm oaldakhlon mnnetmohm». ofima ho iklmhm bhdha abtda alktbh oalfrision ihnqon jda oisadronh ela amor kthirh ohm iraqbonh talbin an istadoa shiia mn fmh lki ishtkoa elih.

12

ofi athna' dhk adh ajtme rboat alsheb hta kan bedhm idos beda abtda iqol ltlamidhh: «aola thrzoa lanfsmk mn khmir alfrisiin aldhi ho alria' flis mktom ln isteln ola khfi ln ierf. ldlhk kl ma qltmoh fi alzlhm isme fi alnor oma klmtm bh aladhn fi almkhade inada bh ela alstoh. olkn aqol lkm ia abbaai: la tkhafoa mn ald-hin iqtlon aljld obhd dhk lis lhm ma ifelon akthr. bl arikm mnm tkhafon: khafoa mn aldhi bedma iqtí lh sltan an ilqi fi jhnm. nem aqol lkm: mn hdha khafoa! alist khmsh esafir tbae bflsin ooahd mnha lis mnsia amam allh? bl sheor rooskm aida jmieha mhsah! fla tkhafoa. antm afdl mn esafir kthirh! oaqol lkm: kl mn aetrf bi qdam alnas ietrf bh abn alansan qdam mlaikh allh. omni ankrni qdam alnas inkr qdam mlaikh allh. okl mn qal klmh ala abn alansan ighfr lh oama mn jdf ela aloh alqds fla ighfr lh. omta qdmokm ala almjame oalrosra' oalslatin la thtmoo kif ao bma thtjon ao bma tqolon lan aloh alqds ielmkm fi tlk alsaeah ma ijb an tqoloh». oqal lh oadh mn aljme: «ia melm ql lakhi an iqasmini almirath». fqal lh: «ia ansan mn aqamni elikma qadia ao mqsama?» oqal lhm: «anzroa othfzoa mn altme fanh mta kan lahd kthir flist hiath mn amoaalh». ordb lhm mthla qaila: «ansan ghni akhsbt

korth ffkr fi nfsh qaila: madha aeml lan lis li mode ajme fih athmari? oqal: aeml hdha: ahdm mkhazni oabni aezm oajme hnak jmie ghlati okhirati oaqol lnfsi: ia nfs lk khirat kthirh modoeh lsnin kthirh. astrihi okli oashrbi oafrihi. fqal lh allh: ia ghbi hdhh alilhl ttbl nfsk mnk fhdhh alti aeddtha lmn tkon? hkdha aldhi iknz lnfsh olis ho ghnia llh». oqal ltamidhh: «mn ajl hdha aqol lkm: la thtmoa lhiatkm bma taklon ola lljsd bma tlbson. alhiiah afdl mn alteam oaljsd afdl mn allbas. tamloa alghrban: anha la tzre ola thsd olis lha mkhde ola mkhzn oallh iqitha. km antm balhri afdl mn altior! omn mnkm adha ahtm iqdr an izid ela qamth dhraea oahdh? fan kntm la tqdron ola ela alasghr flmadha thtmon balboaqi? tamloa alznabq kif tmo! la tteb ola tghzl olkn aqol lkm anh ola sli-man fi kl mjdh kan ilbs koahdh mnha. fan kan aleshb aldhi iojd kiom fi alhqol oitrh ghda fi altnor ilbsh allh hkdha fkm balhri ilbskm antm ia qili alaiman? fla ttloa antm ma taklon oma tsrhon ola tqloa fan hdhh klha ttlbha amm alealm. oama antm fabokm ielm ankm thtajon ala hdhh. bl atlboa mlkot allh ohdhh klha tzad lkm. «la tkhf aiaha alqtie alghir lan abakm qd sr an ietiek ammlkot. bieoia ma lkm oaoetia sdqh. aemloa lkm akiassa la tfna oknza la infd fi alsmaoat hith la iqrb sarq ola ibli sos lanh hith ikon knzkm hnak ikon qlbkm aida. ltkn ahqaokm mmmntqh osr-jkm moqdh oantm mthl anas intzron sidhm tma irje mn alers hta adha ja' oqre ifthon lh lloqt. toba laollik alebid aldhin adha ja' sidhm ijdhm sahrin. alhq aqol lkm anh itmntq oitkihm oitqdm oikhdmhm. oan ata fi alhzie althani ao ata fi alhzie althalth oojdhm hkdha ftoba laolik alebid. oanma aelmoa hdha: anh lo erf ihoh-alsaknmthrk albit fi aih saeh iati alsarq lshr olm ide bith inqb. fkonaa antm adha mstedin lanh fi saeh la tznon iati abn alansan». fqal lh btrs: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk alna tqol hdha almtl am lljmie aida?» fqal alrb: «fmn ho alolik alamin alhkim aldhi iqimh sidh ela khdmh lietihm alelofhi fi hinna? toba ldhlik alebd aldhi adha ja' sidh ijdh ifel hkdha! balhq aqol lkm anh iqimh ela jmie amoalh. olkn an qal dhlik alebd fi qlbhl: sidi ibti qdomh fibtdi idrb alghlman oaljoari oiakl oishrb oiskr. iati sidh dhlik alebd fi iom la intzrh ofi saeh la ierfha fiqteh oijel nsibh me alkhainin. oama dhlik alebd aldhi ielm aradh sidh ola iested ola ifel bhsb aradth fidrb kthira. oelni aldhi la ielm oifel ma isthq drbat idrb qliila. fkl mn aakti kthira itlb mnh kthir omn ideoneh kthira italbonh baktir. «jit laqi nara ela alard fmadha arid lo adtrmt? oli sbghh astbggha okif anhsr hta tkml? atznon ani jit laeti lasma ela alard? kla aqol lkm! bl anqasma. lanh ikon mn alan khmsh fi bit oahd mnqsmn: thlathh ela athnin oathanan ela thlathh. inqsm alab ela alabn oal-abn ela alab oalam ela albn oalbnt ela alam oalhmah ela kntha oalknh ela hmatha». thm qal aida lljmoe: «adha raitm alshab ttle mn almgharb filloqt tqolon: anh iati mtr. fikon hkdha. oadha raitm rih aljnob thb tqolon: anh sikon hr. fikon. ia mraoon terfon an tmizoa ojh alard oalsma? oama hdha alzman kfik la tmizonh? olmadha la thkmon balhq mn qbl nfoskm? hinna tdhbb me khsmk ala alhakm abdlh aljhd oant fi altriq lttkhlh mnh lila jirk ala alqadi oislmk alqadi ala alhakm filqik alhakm fi alsjn. aqol lk: la tkhrj mn hnak hta tofi alfls alakhir».

okan hadra fi dhlik aloqt qom ikhbronh en aljliliin aldhin khlt bilats dmhm bdbhaihbm. fqal ihoshe lhm: «atznon an hola' aljliliin kanoa khtah akthor mn kl aljliliin lanhm kabdoia mthl hdha? kla aqol lkm. bl an lm ttoboa fjmiekm kdhlik thlkon. ao aolik althmanih eshr aldhin sqt elihm albrj fi sloam oqtlhm atznon an hola' kanoa mdhnbm akthor mn jmie alnas alsaknin fi aorshlim? kla aqol lkm! bl an lm ttoboa fjmiekm kdhlik thlkon». oqal hdha almtl: «kant loahd shjrh tin mgrosh fi krmh fata itlb fiha thmra olm ijd. fqal llkram: hodha thlath snin ati atlb thmra fi hdhh altnih olm ajd. aqteha. lmadha tbt alard aida? fajab: ia sid atrkha hdhh alsnh aida hta anqb holha oade zbila. fan snet thmra oala ffima bed tqteha». okan ielm fi ahd almjame fi alsbt oadha amrah kan baha roh def thmani eshrh snh okant mnhih olm tqdr an tntsb albth. flma raha ihoshe deaha oqal lha: «ia amrah ank mhlohl mn defk». oode eliha idih ffi alhal astqamt omjdt allh. friis almjme oho mghtaz fan ihoshe abra fi alsbt qal lljmie: «hi sth aiam inbghi fiha aleml ffi hdhh aitoa oastshfoa olis fi iom alsbt» fajabh alrb: «ia mrai ala ihl kl oahd mnkm fi alsbt thorh ao hmarh mn almdhod oimdi bh oisqih? ohdhh ohi abnh abrhim qd rbtha alshitan thmani eshrh snh ama kan inbghi an thl mn hdha alrbat fi iom alsbt?» oadh qal hdha akhjl jmie aldhin kanoa ieandonh ofrh kl aljme bjmie alaemal almjdih alkaiah mn. fqal: «madha ishbb mlkot allh obmadha ashbbh? ishbb hbh khrdl akhdhha ansan oalqaha fi bstanh fmnt osart shjrh kbirh otaot tior alsma' fi aghsanha». oqal aida: «bmadha ashbb mlkot allh? ishbb khmirh akhdhtha amrah okhbatha fi thlathh akial dqi q hta akhtmr aljmie». oajtaaz fi mdn oqra ielm oisafir nho aorshlim fqal lh oahd: «ia sid aqil hm ald-hin ikhlon?» fqal lhm: «ajthdoa an tdkhloa mn albab aldiq fani aqol lkm: an kthirin sitlbon an idkhloa ola iqdron mn bed ma ikon ihoh-alsaknmthrk albit qd qam oaghlq albab oabtdatm tqfon kharja otqreon al-bab qailin: ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk afth lna jibbkm: la aerfkm mn ain antm! hinidh tbt-dion tqolon: aklna qdamk osrhbna oelmt fi shoarena. fiqol: aqol lkm la aerfkm mn ain antm! tbaedoa eni ia jmie faeli alzlm. hnak ikon albka' osrir alansan mta raitm abrahim oashaq oieqob ojmie alambia' fi mlkot allh oantm mtrohon kharja. oiaton mn almsharq omn almgharb omn alshmal oaljnob oitkion fi mlkot allh. ohodha akhron ikonon aoalin oaoion ikonon akhryn». fi dhlik aliom tqdm bed alfriisn qailin lh: «akhrj oad-hbb mn hnha lan hirods irid an iqtllk». fqal lhm: «am-doa oqolao lhdha althelb: ha ana akhrj shiatin oashfi aliom oggha ofi aliom althalh akml. bl inbghi an asir aliom oggha oma ilih lanh la imkn an ihlk nbi kharja en aorshlim. ia aorshlim ia aorshlim ia qatllh alan-bia' orajmh almrslin aliha km mrh ardt an ajme aoladk kama tjme aldjajh frakhta tht jniahia olm tridao. hodha bitkm itrk lkm khraba! oalhq aqol lkm: ankm la tronni hta iati oqt tqolon fih: mbark alati basm alrb».

oadh ja' ala bit ahd rosa' alfrisiin fi alsbt liakl khbza kanoa iraqbonh. oadha ansan mstsq kan qdamh. fsal ihsoshe alnamosiin alfrisiin: «hl ihl alabra' fi alsbt?» fsktoa. famskh oabrah oatqlh. thm sal: «mn mnkm isqt hmarh ao thorh fi bir ola inshlh hala fi iom alsbt?» flm iqdrea an ijiboh en dhlk. oqal llmdeoin mthla oho ilahz kif akhtarao almtkat alaola: «mta deit mn ahd ala ers fla tki fi almtka hma alol lel akrm mnk ikon qd dei mnh. fiati aldhi deak oaiha oiqlk lk: aet mkana lhdha. fhinidh tbtid bkhjl takhdh almode alakhir. bl mta deit fadhbb oatki fi almode alakhir hta adha ja' aldhi deak iqol lk: ia sdiq artfe ala foq. hinidh ikon lk mjd amam almtkiin mek. lan kl mn irfe nfsh itde omn ide nfsh irte». oqal aida lldhi deah: «adha snet ghda' ao esha' fla tde asdqa'k ola akhotk ola aqbra'k ola alji-ran alaghnja' lila ideok hma alol ftkon lk mkafah. bl adha snet diafh fade almsakin: aljde alerj alemi fikon lk altoba adh lis lhm hta ikafok lank tkafa fi qiamh alabrar». flma sme dhlk oahd mn almtkiin qal lh: «toba lmn iakl khbza fi mlkot allh». fqal lh: «ansan sne esha' ezima odea kthirin oarsl ebdh fi saeh alesha' liqol llmdeoin: tealoa lan kl shi' qd aed. fabtda aljmie brai oahd istefon. qal lh alaol: ani ashtrit hqla oana mdrtr an akhrj oanzrh. asalk an tefini. oqal akhr: ani ashtrit khmsh azoaj bqr oana mad lamthnha. asalk an tefini. oqal akhr: ani tzojt bamrah fldhik la aqdr an aji'. fata dhlk alebd akhbrr sidh bdhik. hinidh ghdb ihoh-alsaknmthrk albt oqal lebdh: akhrj eajila ala shoare almdinh oazqtha oadkhl ala hna almsakin oaljde oalerj oalemi. fqal alebd: ia sid qd sar kma amrt oiojd aida mkan. fqal alsid llebd: akhrj ala al-trq oalsiajat oalzmhm baldkhol hta imtli biti lani aqol lkm anh lis oahd mn aolik alrjal almdeoin idhoq es-haii». okan jmoe kthirh sairin meh faltft oqal lhm: «an kan ahd iati ali ola ibghd abah oamh oamrath oaaladh oakhoth oakhooth ala nfsh aida fla iqdr an ikon li tlmidha. omn la ihml slibh oiati oraii fla iqdr an ikon li tlmidha. omn mnkm oho irid an ibni brja la ijsl aola oihsb alnfqh hl endh ma ilzm lkmalh? lila ide alasas oalqmtr an ikml fbtidj jmie alnazrin ihzaon bh qailin: hdha alansan abtda ibni olm iqdr an ikml. oai mlk an dhhb lmqatlh mlk akhr fi hrb la ijsl aola oitshaor: hl istie an ilaqi beshrh alaf aldhi iati elih beshrin alfa? oala fma dam dhltd beida irsl sfarh oisal ma ho llsh. fkdhlk kl oahd mnkm la itrk jmie amoalh la iqdr an ikon li tlmidha. almlh jid. olkn adha fsd almlh fbmadha islh? la islh lard ola lmzblh fitrhonh kharja. mn lh adhan llsmie flisme!».

15

okan jmie alesharin oalkhtah idnon mnh lismeh. ft-dhmr alfrision oalktbh qailin: «hdha iqbl khtah oiaki mehm». fklmhm bhdha almlthl: «ai ansan mnkm lh mih khrof oadae oahda mnha ala itrk altseh oaltsein fi albrih oidhbb lajl aldal hta ijdth? oadha ojdh ideh ela mnkbih frha oiati ala bith oideo alasdqa' oaljiran qailla lhm: afrhoa mei lani ojdt khrof aldal. aqol lkm anh hkdha ikon frh fi alsma' bkhati oahd itob akthr mn tseh otsein bara la ihtajon ala tobh». «ao aih am-rar lha eshrh drahm an adaet drhma oahda ala toqd

sraja otkns albit oftftsh bajthad hta tjdh? oadha ojdtth tdeo alsdiqat oaljarat qailh: afrhn mei lani ojdt al-drhm aldhi adeth. lhdha aqol lkm ikon frh qdam mlaikh allh bkhati oahd itob». oqal: «ansan kan lh abnan. fqal asghrhma labih: ia abi aetni alqsm aldhi isibni mn almal. fqsm lhma meisht. obed aiam list bkthirh jme alman alasghr kl shi' osafri ala korh beidh ohnak bdhr malh beish msrf. flma anfq kl shi' hdth joe shdid fi tlk alkorh fabtda ihtaj. fmda oaltsq boahd mn ahl tlk alkorh farslh ala hqolh lirea khnazir. okan ishtih an imla btmh mn alkhrobn aldhi kant alkhnazir taklh flm ieth ahd. frje ala nfsh oqal: km mn ajir labi ifdl enh alkhbz oana ahlk joea! aqom oadhbh ala abi oaqol lh: ia abi akhtat ala alsma' oqdamk olst msthaq bed an adea lk abna. ajelni kahd ajrak. fqam oja' ala abih. oadh kan lm izl beida rah aboh fthnn orkd ooqe ela enqh oqblh. fqal lh alabin: ia abi akhtat ala alsma' oqdamk olst msthaq bed an adea lk abna. fqal alab lebidh: akhrjoa alhlh alaola oalbsoh oajeloa khatma fi idh ohdha' fi rjlh oqdmoe alejl almsmn oadhbhoh fnakl onfrh lan abni hdha kan mita feash okan dala fojd. fabtdaoa ifrhon. okan abnh alakbr fi alhlq. flma ja' oqrb mn albit sme sot alat trb orqsa fdea oahda mn alghlman osalh: ma esa an ikon hdha? fqal lh: akhok ja' fdhbh abok alejl almsmn lanh qblh salma. fghdb olm ird an idkhl. fkhjr aboh itlb alih. fqal labih: ha ana akhdmk snin hdha eddha oqt lm atjaoz ositk ojdia lm tetni qt lafrh me asdqaai. olkn lma ja' abnk hdha aldhi akl meisht me alzoani dhhbt lh alejl almsmn. fqal lh: ia bni ant mei fi kl hin okl ma li fho lk. olkn kan in-bghi an nfrh onsr lan akhak hdha kan mita feash okan dala fojd».

16

oqal aida ltlamidh: «kan ansan ghni lh okil foshi bh alih banh ibdhr amoalh. fdeah oqal lh: ma hdha aldhi asme enk? aet hsab okaltk lank la tqdr an tkon okila bed. fqal alokil fi nfsh: madha afel? lan sidi iakhdh mni alokalh. Ist asttie an anqb oasthi an asteti. qd elmt madha afel hta adha ezlt en alokalh iqbloni fi biothm. fdea kl oahd mn mdioni sidh oqal llaol: km elik lisi? fqal: mih bth zit. fqal lh: khdh skk oajls eajla oaktb khmsin. thm qal lakhr: oant km elik? fmal: mih kr qmh. fqal lh: khdh skk oaktb thmanin. fqd alsid okil alzlm adh bhkmh fel lan abna' hdha aldhr ahkm mn abna' alnor fi jlhm. oana aqol lkm: asneoa lkm asdqa' bmal alzlm hta adha fnitm iqblonkm fi almalz alabdh. alamin fi alqlil amin aida fi alkthir oalzalm fi alqlil zalm aida fi alkthir. fan lm tkonoa amna' fi mal alzlm fmn iatmnmk ela alhq? oan lm tkonoa amna' fi ma ho llghir fmn ietikh ma ho lkm? la iqdr khadm an ikhdh sidin lanh ama an ibghd aloahd oibh alakhr ao ilazm aloahd oihtqr alakhr. la tqdron an tkhdmoa allh oalmal». okan alfrision aida ismeon hdha klh ohm mhbon lmal fasthzaoa bh. fqal lhm: «antm ald-hin thrroan anfskm qdam alnas! olkn allh ierf qlglobkm. an almteli end alnas ho rjs qdam allh. «kan alnamos oalanbia' ala iohna. omn dhlk aloqt ibshr bmlkot allh okl oahd ightsb nfsh alih. olkn zoal alsma' oalard aism mn an tsqt nqth oadhd mn alnamos. kl mn itlq amrath oitzoj bakhra izni okl mn itzoj bmtlqh mn rjl izni. «kan ansan ghni okan ilbs alarjoan oalbz oho itnem

kl iom mtrfha. okan mskin asmh leazr aldhi trh end babh mdroba balqroh oishthi an ishbe mn alftat alsqat mn maidh alghni bl kant alklab tati otlhs qrohh. fmat almskin ohmlth almlaikh ala hdn abraham. omat alghni aida odn frfe einih fi alhaioi oho fi aledhab oraa abrahim mn beid oleazr fi hdnh fnada: ia abi abrahim arhmni oarsl leazr libl trf asbeh bma' oibrd lsani lani medhb fi hdha allhib. fqal abrahim: ia abni adhkr ank astofit khiratf fi hiatk okdhlk leazr alblaia. oalan ho iteza oant ttedhb. ofoq hdha klh binna obinkm hoh ezimh qd athbtt hta an aldhiin iridon alebor mn hnna alikm la iqdron ola aldhiin mn hnak ijtazon alina. fqal: asalk adha ia abt an trslh ala bit abi lan li khmsh akhoh lta ishdh lhm lkila iatoha mn aida ala mode aledhab hdha. qal lh abrahim: endhm mosa oalanbia'. lismeoa mnhm. fqal: la ia abi abrahim. bl adha mda alihm oahd mn alamoat itobon. fqal lh: an kanoa la ismeon mn mosa oalanbia' ola an qam oahd mn alamoat is-dqon».

17

oqal ltlamidh: «la imkn ala an tati alethrat olkn oil lldhi tati boastth! khir lh lo toq enqh bhjr rha otrf fi albh mn an iethr alldh' alshgar. alhtzoo lanf-skm. oan akhta alik akhok fobkhh oan tab faghfr lh. oan akhta alik sbe mrat fi aliom orje alik sbe mrat fi aliom qaila: ana taib faghfr lh». fqal alr lrrb: «zd aimanna». fqal alrb: «lo kan likm aiman mthl bhb khrrd lkntm tqolon lhdh aljmizh anqlei oanghrsi fi albhrr fttiek. «omn mnkm lh ebd ihrth ao irea iqol lh adha dklh mn alhq: tqdm sriae oatk. bl ala iqol lh: aedd ma atesha bh otmntq oakhdmmi hta akl oashrb obed dhlk takl otshrb ant. fhl ldhik alebd fdl lanh fel ma amr bh? la azn. kdhlk antm aida mta feltm kl ma amrtm bh fqolao: anna ebid btalon. lanna anna emlna ma kan jib elina». ofi dhabh ala aor-shlim ajtaz fi ost alsamrh oaljil. ofima ho dakhil ala qrih astqblh eshrh rjal brs foqfoa mn beid osrkhoa: «ia ihoshe ia melm arhmna». fnzr oqal lhm: «adhh-bao oarao anfskm llknh». ofima hm mntqon throa. foahd mnhm lma raa anh shfi rje imjd allh bsot ezim okhr ela ojhh end rjlh shakra lh. okan samria. fqal ihoshe: «alis aleshrh qd throa? fain altseh? alm iojd mn lre ieti mja lh ghir hdha alghrib aljns?» thm qal lh: «qm oamd. aimank khlsk». olma salh alfrision: «mta iati mlkot allh?» ajabhm: «la iati mlkot allh bmrqhb ola iqolon: hodha hnna ao: hodha hnak lan ha mlkot allh dakhllkm». oqal ltlamidh: «stati aiman fiha tshton an troa ioma oahda mn aiam abn alansan ola tron. oiqolon lkm:hodha hnna ao: hodha hnak. la tdhhdha ola ttbeoa lanh kma an albrq aldhi ibrq mn nahih tht alsma' idi' ala nahih tht alsma' kdhlk ikon aida abn alansan fi iomh. olkn inbghi aola an italm kthira oirfd mn hdha aljil. okma kan fi aiam noh kdhlk ikon aida fi aiam abn alansan. kanoa iak-lon oishrbon oiozjon oiozjoan ala aliom aldhi fih dklh noh alflk oja' altofan oahlk aljmie. kdhlk aida kma kan fi aiam lot kanoa iaklon oishrbon oishtron oib-ion oighrson oibnon. olkn aliom aldhi fih khjr lot mn sdom amtr nara okbrita mn alsma' fahlk aljmie. hkdha ikon fi aliom aldhi fih izhr abn alansan. fi dhlk aliom mn kan ela alsth oamteth fi albit fla inzl liakhd-

hha oaldhi fi alhq kdhlk la irje ala alora'. adhkr oam-rah lot! mn tlb an ikhls nfsh ihlkha omn ahlkha ihi-ia. aqol lkm: anh fi tlk alllih ikon athnan ala frash oahd fiokhdh aloahd oitrk alakhr. tkon athtntan tth-nan mea ftokhdh aloahdh oitrk alakhra. ikon athnan fi alhq fiokhdh aloahd oitrk alakhr». fqalao lh: «ain ia rb?» fqal lhm: «hith tkon aljthh hnak tjtme alnsor».

18

oqal lhm aida mthla fi anh inbghi an isla kl hin ola iml: «kan fi mdinh qad la ikhaf allh ola ihab ansana. okan fi tlk almdinh armlh. okant tati alih qaili: ansni mn khsmi. okan la isha' ala zman. olkn bed dhlk qal fi nfsh: oan knt la akhaf allh ola ahab ansana fani lajl an hdh alarmlh tzejni ansfha lita tati daima ftqmeni». oqal alrb: «asmeoa ma iqol qadi alzlm. afla insf allh mkhtarih alsarkhin alih nhara olila oho mthl elihm? aqol lkm anh insf m sria! olkn mta ja' abn alansan alelh ijd alaiman ala alard?». oqal lqom oothqin banfsh m anhm abrar oiohtqon alakhrin hdha almh: «ansanan seda ala alhikl lisla oahd frisi oalakhr eshar. ama alfrisi foqf isli fi nfsh hkdha: allhm ana ashrkr ani lst mthl baqi alnas alkathtin alzalmin alznah ola mthl hdha aleshar. asom mrtin fi alasboe oaeshr kl ma aqtnih. oama aleshar foqf mn beid la isha' an irfe einih nho alsma' bl qre ala sdrh qaila: allhm arhmni ana alkathti. aqol lkm an hdha nzl ala bith mbrra don dhak lan kl mn irfe nfsh ide omn ide nfsh irtf». fqdmoa alih alatal aida lilmsh m flma rahm altlamidh anthrohm. ama ihoshe fdeahm oqal: «deoa alaolad iaton ali ola tmneohm lan lmtlh hola' mlkot allh. alhq aqol lkm: mn la iqbl mlkot allh mthl old fln idkhlh». osalh riis: «aiha almelm alsalh madha aeml larth alhih alabdh?» fqal lh ihoshe: «lmadha tdeoni salha? lis ahd salha ala oahd oho allh. ant terf aloasia: la tzn. la tqtl. la tsrq. la tshhd balzor. akrm abak oamk». fqal: «hdh klha hfztha mndh hdathti». flma sme ihoshe dhlk qal lh: «ieozk aida shi'. be kl ma lk ooze ala alfrqa' fikon lk knz fi alsma' oteal at-beni». flma sme dhlk hzn lanh kan ghnia jda. flma rah ihoshe qd hzn qal: «ma aesr dkhoh dhoi alamoal ala mlkot allh! lan dkhoh jml mn thqb abrh aisr mn an idkhl ghni ala mlkot allh!». fqal aldhiin smeoa: «fmn istie an ikhls?» fqal: «ghir almsstae end alnas mstae end allh». fqal btrs: «ha nhn qd trkna kl shi' otbenak». fqal lhm: «alh aqol lkm: an lis ahd trk bita ao oaldin ao akhoh ao amrah ao aolada mn ajl mlkot allh ala oiakhdh fi hdha alzman adeafa kthirh ofi aldhr alati alhih alabdh». oakhdh alathni eshr oqal lhm: «ha nhn saedon ala aorshlim ositm kl ma ho mktob bal-anbia' en abn alansan lanh islm ala alamm oistha bh oishtm oitfl elih oijldonh oioqlonh ofi aliom althalth iqom». oama hm flm ifhmoea mn dhlk shiia okan hdha alamr mkhfa enhm olm ielmoa ma qil. olma aqtrb mn ariha kan aema jalsa ela alatriq isteti. flma sme aljme mjtaza sal: «ma esa an ikon hdha?» fakhbroh an ihoshe alnasri mjtaz. fsrk: «ia ihoshe abn daod arhmni!». fanthrh almtqdmom listk ama ho fsrk ak-thr kthira: «ia abn daod arhmni». foqf ihoshe oamr an iqdm alih. olma aqtrb salh: «madha trid an afel bk?» fqal: «ia sid an absr». fqal lh ihoshe: «absr. aimank qd shfak». ofi alhal absr otbeh oho imjd allh.

thm dkhl oajtaaz fi ariha. oadha rjl asmh zka oho riis llesharin okan ghnia otlb an ira ihoshe mn ho olm iqdr mn aljme lanh kan qsir alqamh. frkd mtqdma osed ala jmiwh lki irah lanh kan mzmea an imr mn hnak. flma ja' ihoshe ala alman nza ala foq frah oqal lh: «ia zka asre oanzl lanh inbghi an amkth aliom fi bitk». fasre onzl oqblh frha. flma raa aljmie dhkl tdmroa qailin: «anh dkhl libit end rjl khati». foqf zka oqal llrb: «ha ana ia ihohe-alsaknmthrk aeti nsf amoali llsakin oan knt qd oshit bahd ard ar-beh adeaf». fqaal lh ihoshe: «aliom hsl khlas lhdha albit adh ho aida abn abraham lan abn alसान qd ja' lki itlb oikhls ma qd hlk». oadh kanaa ismeon hdha ead fqaal mthla lanh kan qriba mn aorshlim okanoa iznon an mlkot allh etid an izhr fi alhal. fqaal: «ansan shrif ajns dhbb ala korh beidh liakhdh lnfsh mlka oirje. fdea eshrh ebid lh oetaahm eshrh amna' oqal lhm: tajroa hta ati. oama ahl mdinh fkanooa ibghdonh farsloa ora'h sfarh qailin: la nrid an hdha imlk elina. olma rje bedma akhdh almlk amr an idea ali h aoliek alebhd aldhin aetaahm alldh lifier bma tajr kl oahd. fja' alaol qaila: ia sid mnak rbh eshrh amna'. fqaal lh: nema aiha alebhd alsalh lank knt amina fi alqil fiikn lk sltan ela eshr mdn. thm ja' althani qaila: ia sid mnak eml khmsh amna'. fqaal lhdha aida: okn ant ela khms mdn. thm ja' akhr qaila: ia sid hodha mnak aldhi kan endi modoea fi mndil lani knt akhaf mnk adh ant ansan sarm takhdh ma lm tde othsd ma lm tzre. fqaal lh: mn fmk adink aiha alebhd almriih-ra-ikdhir. erft ani ansan sarm akhdh ma lm ade oahsd ma lm azre flmadha lm tde fdti ela maidh alsiarfth fktnt mta jit astofiahe me rba? thm qal llhadrin: khd-hoa mnth alamna oaoeth alldh endh aleshrh alamna'. fqaal lh: ia sid endh eshrh amna'. lani aqol lkm: an kl mn lh ieta omni lis lh faldhi endh iokhdh mn. ama adeaai aoliek aldhin lm iridoa an amlk elihm fa-toa bhm ala hna oadhbhoim qdami». olma qal hdha tqdm saeda ala aorshlim. oadh qrb mn bit faji obit enia end aljbl aldhi idea jbl alziton arsl athnin mn tlamidh qaila: «adhbha ala alqrih althi amamkma ohin tdkhlanha tjan jhsha mrbota lm ijlj elih ahd mn alnas qt. fhlah oatia bh. oan salkma ahd: lmadha thlanh? fqaal lh: an ihohe-alsaknmthrk mhtaj ali». fmda almrslan oojda kma qal lhma. ofima hma ihlan aljsh qal lhma ashab: «lmadha thlan aljsh?» fqaal: «ihohe-alsaknmthrk mhtaj ali». oatia bh ala ihoshe otrha thiabhma ela aljsh oarkba ihoshe. ofima ho sair frshoa thiabhm fi altriq. olma qrb end mnhdh jbl alziton abtda kl jmhor altlamidh ifrhn oishbon allh bsot ezim lajl jmie alqoat alti nzroa qailin: «mbark almlk alati basm alrbi slam fi alsma' omjd fi alaali!». oama bed alfrisih mn aljme fqaal lh: «ia melm anthr tlamidhk». fajab: «aqol lkm: anh an skt hola' falhjarh tsrkhl!». ofima ho iqtrb nza ala almdinh obka elia qaila: «ank lo elmt ant aida hta fi iomk hdha ma ho lslak. olkn alan qd akhfi en einik. fanh stati aiam oiht bk adeaok bmtsrh oihdqon bk oihasronk mn kl jhh oihdmonk obnik fik ola itrkon fik hira ela hjr lank lm terfi zman aftqadk». olma dkhl alihkl abtda ikhrj

aldhin kanoa ibieon oishtron fih qaila lhm: «mktob an biti bit alsah. oantm jeltmoh mgharh lso». okan ielm kl iom fi alihkl okan rosa' alkhnh oalktbh me ojoh alsheb itlbon an ihlkoh olm ijdoa ma ifelon lan alsheb klh kan mtelqa bh isme mn.

20

ofi ahd tlk alaiam adh kan ielm alsheb fi alihkl oibshr oqf rosa' alkhnh oalktbh me alshiokh oqaloo lh: «ql lna bai sltan tfel hdha ao mn ho aldhi aetak hdha al-sltan?» fajab: «oana aida asalkm klmh oahdh fqoloo li: memodih iohna mn alsma' kant am mn alnas?» ftamroa fima binhm qailin: «an qlna mn alsma' iqol: flmadha lm tomnoa bh? oan qlna: mn alnas fjmie al-sheb irjmonna lanhm oathqon ban iohna nbi». fa-jaboa anhm la ielmon mn ain. fqaal lhm ihoshe: «ola ana aqol lkm bai sltan afel hdha». oabtda iqol llsheb hdha almhthl: «ansan ghrr krma oslmh ala kramin osafr zmana toila. ofi aloqt arsl ala alkramin ebda lki ietoh mn thmr alkrm fjldh alkramon oarslo fargha. fead oarsl ebda akhr. fjldoa dhkl aida oahanoh oarslo fargha. thm ead farsl thaltha. fjrroa hdha aida oakhrjoh. fqaal sabh alkrm: madha afel? arsl abni al-hbib. lelhm adha raoh ihabon! flma rah alkramon tamroa fima binhm qailin: hdha ho aloarth. hlmoa nqtlh lki isir lna almirath. fakhrrjoh kharj alkrm oqt-loh. fmadha ifel bhm sabh alkrm? iati oihlk hola' alkramin oieti alkrm lakhrin». flma smeoa qaloo: «hasha!» fnzr alihm oqal: «adha ma ho hdha almk-tob: alhjr aldhi rfdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alza-oih. kl mn isqt ela dhkl alhjr itrdd omni sqt ho elih ishqh?» ftbl rosa' alkhnh oalktbh an ilqoa alaiadi elih fi tlk alsah olknhm khafoa alsheb lanhm erfoa anh qal hdha almhthl elihm. fraqbho oarsloa joasit itra'on anhm abrar lki imskoh bklmh hta islmoh ala hkm aloali oslanth. fsaloh: «ia melm nelm ank balastqamh ttklm otelm ola tqbl alojoh bl balhq telm triq allh. ai-joz lna an neti jzih lqisr am la?» fshe bmkrrhm oqal lhm: «lmadha tjrbonni? aroni dinara. lmn alsorh oalktabh?» fajaboa: «lqisr». fqaal lhm: «aetoo adha ma lqisr lqisr oma llh llh». flm iqdroa an imskoh bklmh qdam alsheb otejbao mn joabh osktoa. ohdr qom mn alsdoqiin aldhin iqaoon amr alqiamh os-aloh: «ia melm ktb lna mosa: an mat lahd akh olh amrah omat bgfir old iakhdh akhoh almrh oiqli nsla lakhih. fkan sbh akhoh. oakhdh alaol amrah omat bgfir old fakhdh althani almrh omat bgfir old thm akhdhha althald ohkdha alsheb. olm itrkoo olda omatoa. oakhr alkl matt almrh aida. ffi alqiamh lmn mnhm tkon zojh? lanha kant zojh llsbehl?» fajab ihoshe: «abna' hdha aldhrr izojon oizojon olkn aldhin hsboa ahla llsol ela dhkl aldhrr alqiamh mn alamoat la izojon ola izojon adh la isttieon an imotoa aida lanhm mthl almlaikh ohm abna' allh adh hm abna' alqiamh. oama an almota iqomon fqd dl elih mosa aida fi amr aleltqh kma iqol: ihohe-alsaknmthrk alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh iejob. olis ho alh amoat bl alh ahia' lan aljmie endh ahia'». fqaal qom mn alktbh: «ia melm hsna qlt!». olm itjasroa aida an isaloh en shi'. oqal lhm: «kif iqolon an almsih abn daod odaod nfsh iqol fi ktob almzami: qal ihohe-alsaknmthrk lrb: ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik. fadha daod

ideoh rba. fkif ikon abnh?». ofima kan jmie alsheb is-meon qal ltamidhh: «ahdhroa mn alktbh aldhn irgh-bon almsih baltialsh oihibon althiat fi alasoaq oalmjals alaola fi almjame oalmtkat alaola fi alolaim. aldhn iaklon biot alaram! olelh itilon alsloat. hola' iakhd-hon dinonh aezm!».

21

ottle fraa alaghnia' ilqon qrabinhm fi alkhanh oraa aida armlh mskinh alqt hnak flsin. fqal: «balhq aqol lkm an hdhh alarmlh alfqirh alqt akthr mn aljmie lan hola' mn fdltm alqoa fi qrabin allh oama hdhh fm aeoazha alqt kl almeishh alti lha». oadh kan qom iqolon en alhikl anh mzin bhjarh hsnh othf qal: «hdhh alti tronha stati aiam la itrk fiha hjr ela hjr la inqd». fsaloh: «ia melm mta ikon hdha oma hi alelamh endma isir hdha?» fqal: «anzroa! la tdloa. fan kthirin siation basmi qailin: ani ana ho oalzman qd qrb. fla tddhboa ora'hm. fadha smetm bhrob oqlaql fla tjzeoa lanh la bd an ikon hdha aola olkn la ikon almntha sriea». thm qal lhm: «tqom amh ela amh ommlkh ela mmlkh otkon lazl ezimh fi amakn omjaeat oao-bih. otkon mkhaof oelamat ezimh mn alsma'. oqbl hdha klh ilqon aidihm elikm oitrndonkm oislmomkm ala mjame osjon otsaqon amam mlak oolah lajl asmi. fiool dhk lkm shhadh. fdeoa fi qlobkm an la tht-moa mn qbl lki thtjoe lani ana aetikh fma ohkmh la iqdr jmie meandikm an iqaomoha ao inaqdoha. osof tslmon mn aloaldin oalakhoh oalaqrb' oalasdaq' oiqlton mnkm. otokonon mbghdin mn aljmie mn ajl asmi. olkn sherh mn rooskm la thlk. bsbrkm aqtnoa anfskm. omta raitm aorshlim mhath bjiosh fhinidh aelmoa anh qd aqtrb khrabha. hinidh lihrb aldhn fi alihodih ala aljbal oaldhin fi ostha flifroa kharja oald-hin fi alkor fla idkhloha lan hdhh aiam antqam litm kl ma ho mktob. ooil llhbala oalmrdeat fi tlk alaiam lanh ikon diq ezim ela alard oskht ela hdha alsheb. oiqeon balsif oisbon ala jmie alamm otkon aorshlim mdosh mn alamm hta tkml azmnh alamm. «otkon elamat fi alshms oalqmr oalnjom oela alard krb amm bhif. albhr oalamoaj tdj oalnas ighsha elihm mn khof oantzar ma iati ela almskonh lan qoat alsmaoat tteze. ohinidh ibsron abn alansan atia fi shabh bqoh omjd kthir. omta abtdat hdhh tkon fantsboa oarfeoa rooskm lan njatkm tqtrb». oqal lhm mthla: «anzroa ala shjrh altin okl alashjar. mta afrkht tnzron ote-lmon mn anfskm an alsif qd qrb. hkdhla antm aida mta raitm hdhh alashia' sairh faelmoa an mlkot allh qrib. alhq aqol lkm: anh la imdi hdha aljil hta ikon alkl. alsma' oalard tzolan olkn klami la izol. fahtzroa lanfsm lila thhq qlobkm fi khmar oskr ohmoom al-hiah fisadfk m dhk aliom bgth. lanh kalfkh iati ela jmie aljalsin ela ojh kl alard. ashroa adha otdreoa fi kl hin lki thsboa qdam abn alansan». okan fi alnhar ielm fi alhikl ofi allil ikhrj oibit fi aljbl aldhi idea jbl alziton. okan kl alsheb ibkron alih fi alhikl lismeoh.

22

oqrb eid alftir aldhi iqal lh alfsh. okan rosa' alkhnh oalktbh itlbon kif iqtlonh lanhm khafoa alsheb. fd-khl alshitan fi ihodha aldhi idea alaskhrioti oho mn jmlh alathni eshr. fmda otklm me rosa' alkhnh oqoad aljnd kif islmh alihm. ffrhoa oeahdoh an ietoh fdh. foaodhm. okan itlb frsh lislmh alihm khloa mn jme. oja' iom alftir aldhi kan inbghi an idhbh fih alfsh. farsl btrs oioghna qaila: «adhha oaeda lna alfsh lnakl». fqala lh: «ain trid an ned?». fqal lhma: «adha dkhlmta almdinh istqblkma ansan haml jrj ma'. atbeah ala albit hith idkhl oqola lrb albit: iqol lk almelm: ain almnz l hith akl alfsh me tlamidhi? fdhak irikma elih kbirh mfroskh. hnak aeda». fantqla oojda kma qal lhma faeda alfsh. olma kant alsaeah atka oalathna eshr rsola me oqal lhm: «shhoh ashtith an akl hdha alfsh mekm qbl an atalm lani aqol lkm: ani la akl mnh bed hta ikml fi mlkot allh». thm tnaol kasa oshkr oqal: «khdhoa hdhh oaqtsmoha binkm lani aqol lkm: ani la ashrb mn ntaj alkrmh hta iati mlkot allh». oakhdh khbza oshkr oksr oetahm qaila: «hdha ho jsdi aldhi ibdhl enkm. asnea hdha ldhkri». okdhk alkas aida bed alesha' qaila: «hdhh alkas hi alehd aljdidd bdm aldhi isfk enkm. olkn hodha id aldhi islmhi hi mei ela almaidh. oabn alansan mad kma ho mhtom olkn oil ldhk alansan aldhi islmh». fabtdaoa itsa'lon fima binhm: «mn tra mnhm ho almzme an ifel hdha?». okant binhm aida mshajrh mn mnhm izn anh ikon akbr. fqal lhm: «mlak alamm isodonhm oalmtslton elihm ideon mhsnin. oama antm flis hkdhla bl alk-bir fikm likn kalasghr oalmtqdm kalkhadm. lan mn ho akbr? aldhi itki am aldhi ikhdmt? alis aldhi itki? olkni ana binkm kaldhi ikhdmt. antm aldhn thbtoa mei fi tjarbi oana ajel lkm kma jel li abi mlkata ltakloa otshrboa ela maidti fi mlkoti otjsoa ela krasi tdonon asbat asraiil alathni eshr». oqal alrb: «smean smean hodha alshitan tlbk m lki ighrbklm kalhnt! olkni tlbt mn ajlk lki la ifna aimank. oant mta rjet thbt akhotk». fqal lh: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ani msted an amdi mek hta ala alsjn ola almot». fqal: «aqol lk ia btrs la isih aldik aliom qbl an tnkr thlath mrat ank terfni». thm qal lhm: «hin arsltkm bla kis ola mzod ola ahdhih hl aeozkm shi?». fqalao: «la». fqal lhm: «lkn alamm mn lh kis fliaikhdh omzod dkhlk. omn lis lh flibe thobh oisht sifa. lani aqol lkm anh inbghi an itm fi aida hdha almkto: oahsi me athmh. lan ma ho mn jhti lh anqda'». fqalao: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk hodha hna sifan». fqal lhm: «ikifi». okhrj omada kaleadh ala jbl alzitot otbeh aida tlamidhh. olma sar ala almkan qal lhm: «sloa lki la tdkhloa fi tjrbb». oanfs enhm nho rmih hjr ojtha ela rkbtih osla qaila: «ia abtah an shit an tjiz eni hdhh alkas. olkn ltkn la araddi bl aradt». ozhr lh mlak mn alsma' iqoih. oadh kan fi jhad kan isli bashd ljajh osar erqh kqtrat dm nazlh ela alard. thm qam mn alsah oja' ala tlamidhh fojdhm niama mn alhzn. fqal lhm: «lmadha antm niam? qomoa osloa lila tdkhloa fi tjrbb». obinma ho itklm adha jme oaldhi idea ihodha - ahd alathni eshr - itqdmhm fdna mn ihoshe liqblh. fqal lh ihoshe: «ia ihodha abqblh tslm abn alansan?» flma ara aldhn holh ma ikon qalao: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk andrb balsif?» odrb oahd mnhm ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhn alimna. fqal

ihoshe: «deoa ala hdha!» olms adhnh oabraha. thm qal ihoshe Irosa' alkhnh oqoad jnd alhikl oalshioh almqblin elih: «kanh ela ls khrtjm bsiof oesi! adh knt mekm kl iom fi alhikl lm tmdoa eli alaiadi. olkn hdhh saetkm ostan alzlmh». fakhdhoh osaqoh oadkhloh ala bit riis alkhnh. oama btrs ftbeh mn beid. olma adrmoa nara fi ost aldar ojlsoma mea jls btrs binhm. frath jarih jalsa end alnar ftftrst fih oqalt: «ohdha kan meh». fankrh oqalt: «lst aerfh ia amrah!» obed qlil rah akhr oqalt: «oant mnhm!» fqal btrs: «ia ansan lst ana!» olma mda nho saeh oahdh akd akhr qaila: «balhq an hdha aida kan meh lanh jlili aida». fqal btrs: «ia ansan lst aerf ma tqol». ofi alhal binma ho itklm sah aldik. faltft iho-alsaknmthrk onzr ala btrs ftdhkr btrs klam iho-alsaknmthrk kif qal lh: «ank qbl an isih aldik tnkrni thlath mrat». fkhjr btrs ala kharj obka bka' mra. oalrjal aldihn kanoa dabtinn ihoshe kanoa isthizion bh ohm jildonh ogthoh okanoa idrbon ojhh oisalonh: «tnba! mn ho aldhi drbk?» oashia' akhr kthirh kanoa iqolon elih mjdfn. olma kan alnhar ajtmet mshikhh alsheb: rosa' alkhnh oalktbh oasodoh ala mjehmh qailin: «an knt ant almsih fql lna». fqal lhm: «an qlt lkm la tsdson oan salt la tji-bonni ola tltqonni. mndh alan ikon abn alansan jalsa en imin qoh allh». fqal aljme: «afant abn allh?» fqal lhm: «antm tqolon ani ana ho». fqalo: «ma hajtna bed ala shhadh? lanna nhn smena mn fmh».

23

fqam kl jmhorm oja'oa bh ala bilats oabtdaoa ishtkon elih qailin: «anna ojnda hdha ifsd alamh omne an teta jzih lqisr qaila: anh ho msih mlk». fsalh bilats: «ant mlk alihod?» fajabh: «ant tqol». fqal bilats Irosa' alkhnh oaljmoe: «ani la ajd elh fi hdha alansan». fkanoa ishdhon qailin: «anh ihij alsheb oho ielm fi kl alihodih mbtdia mn aljil ala hna». flma sme bilats dhkr aljlil sal: «hl arljr jlili?» ohin elm anh mn sltnh hirods arslh ala hirods adh kan ho aida tlk alaiam fi aorshlim. oama hirods flma raa ihoshe frh jda lanh kan irid mn zman toil an irah lsmaeh enh ashia' kthirh otrja an irah isne aih. osalhb bklam kthir flm ijbb bshi'. oooqf rosa' alkhnh oalktbh ishtkon elih bashtdad fahtqrh hirods me eskrh oasthza bh oalbsb lbasa laeme ordh ala bilats. fsar bilats ohirods sdiqin me bedhma fi dhik aliom lanhma kana mn qbl fi edaoh binhma. fdea bilats rosa' alkhnh oalezma' oalsheb oqal lhm: «qd qdmtm ali hdha alansan kmn ifsd alsheb. oha ana qd fhst qdamkm olm ajd fi hdha alansan elh mma tshtkon bh elih. ola hirods aida lani arsltkm alih. oha la shi' isthq almot sme mn. fana aodhb oatlqh». okan mdtra an itlq lhm kl eid oahda fsrkhoa bjmlthm qailin: «khdh hdha oatlq lna barabas!» odhak kan qd trh fi alsjn lajl ftnh hdtth fi almdinh oqtl. fnadahn aida bilats oho irid an itlq ihoshe fsrkhoa: «aslbh! aslbh!» fqal lhm thalthh: «fai shr eml hdha? ani lm ajd fih elh lmot fana aodhb oatlqh». fkanoa iljon basoat ezimh talbin an islb. fqoit asoathm oasoat rosa' alkhnh. fhkm bilats an tkon tlbtm. fatlq lhm aldhi trh fi alsjn lajl ftnh oqtl aldhi tlboh oaslm ihoshe lmsihiithm. olma mdoa bh amskoa smean rjla qiroania kan atia mn al-hql oodeoa elih alslib lihmlh khlf ihoshe. otbeh jmhori

kthir mn alsheb oalnsa' alloati kn iltmn aida oinhn elih. faltft alihi ihoshe oqal: «ia bnar aorshlim la tbkin eli bl abkin ela anfskn oela aoladkn lanh hodha aiam tati iqolon fiha: toba lleoaqr oalbtan alti lm tid oatldhi alti lm trde. hinidh ibtdion iqolon lljbal: asqti elina ollakam: ghtina. lanh an kanoa baleod arltb ifelon hdha fmadha ikon baliabs?». oja'oa aida bathnin akhrin mdhnbin liqtl meh. olma mdoa bh ala almoe aldhi idea «jnmjm» slboh hnak me almdhnbin oahda en iminh oalakhr en isarh. fql ihoshe: «ia abtah aghrh lhm lanhm la ielmon madha ifelon». oadh aqtsmoa thiabh aqtreoa elia. okan alsheb oaqfin inzron oalrosa' aida mehmm iskhron bh qailin: «khls akhrin flihlh nsfsh an kan ho almsih mkhtar allh». oaljnd aida asthzaa bh ohm iaton oiqdmon lh khla qailin: «an knt ant mlk alihod fkhls nfsk». okan enoan mktob foqh bahrf ionanih oromanih oebranih: «hdha ho mlk alihod». okan oahd mn almdhnbin almelqin idf elih qaila: «an knt ant almsih fkhls nfsk oaiana!» fanthrh alakhr qaila: «aola ant tkfah allh adh ant tht hdha alhkm beinh? ama nhn fbedl lanna nnal asthqaq ma felna oama hdha flm ifel shiia lis fi mhlh». thm qal lihoshe: «adhkrni ia iho-alsaknmthrk mta jit fi mlkotk». fql lh ihoshe: «alhq aqol lk: ank aliom tkon mei fi alfrdos». okan nho alsaeah alsadsh fkanat zlmh ala alard khla ala alsaeah ataseh. oazlmt alsahms oanshq hjab alhikl mn osth. onada ihoshe bsot ezim: «ia abtah fi idik astode rohi». olma qal hdha aslm alroh. flma raa qaid almihi ma kan mjd allh qaila: «balhqihi kan hdha alansan bara!» okl aljmoe aldhin kanoa mjtmeinn lhda almmnr lma absroa ma kan rjeoa ohm iqreon sdorhm. okan jmie mearfh onsa' kn qd tbenh mn aljlil oaqfin mn beid inzron dhik. oadha rjl asmh iosf okan mshira orjla salha bara - hdha lm ikon moafqa lraihm oemlhm oho mn alramh mdinh lihod. okan ho aida intzr mlkot allh. hdha tqdm ala bilats otlb jsd ihoshe oanzlh olfh bktan oodeh fi qbr mnhot hith lm ikon ahd ode qt. okan iom alastaded oalsbt iloh. otbeth nsa' kn qd atin meh mn aljlil onzrn alqbr okif ode jsdh. frjen oaeddnn hnota oatiaba. ofi alsbt astrhn hsb alsosih.

24

thm fi aol alasboe aol alfrj atin ala alqbr hamlat alhnot aldhi aeddnh omehn anas. fojdn alhjr mdhria en alqbr fdkhln olm jidn jsd iho-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. ofima hn mhtarar fi dhik adha rjlan oqfa bhn bthiab braqh. oadh kn khaifat omksat ojohhn ala alard qala lhn: «lmdha tltbn alhi bin alamoat? lis ho hnna lkn qam! adhkrn kif klmkn oho bed fi aljlil qaila: anh inbghi an islm abn alansan fi aidi anas khtah oislb ofi aliom althalth iqom». ftdhkrn klamh orjen mn alqbr oakhbrn alahd eshr ojmie albaqin bhdha klh. okant mrim almdjlih oiona omrim am iqeob oalbaqiat mehnn alloati qln hdha llrs. ftra'a klamhn lhm kalldhian olm isdqohn. fqam btrs orkd ala alqbr fanhna onzr alakfan modoe ohdha fmda mtejba fi nfsh mma kan. oadha athnan mnhm kana mntqlin fi dhik aliom ala qrih beidh en aorshlim stin ghloh asma «emoas». okana itklman bedhma me bed en jmie hdhh alhoadth. ofima hma itklman oithaoran aqtrb alihma ihoshe nfsh okan imshi mehmma. olkn

amskt aeinhma en merfth. fqal lhma: «ma hdha alk-lam aldhi ttarhan bh oantma mashian eabsin?» fajab ahdhma aldhi asmh kliobas: «hl ant mtghrb ohdk fi aorshlim olm telm alamor alti hdtth fiha fi hdhh alaiam?» fqal lhma: «oma hi?» fqala: «almkhtsh bihoshe alnasri aldhi kan ansana nbia mqtadra fi alfel oalqol amam allh ojmie alsheb. kif aslmh rosa' alkhnh ohkamna lqda' almot oslboh. onhn kna nrjo anh ho almzme an ifdi asraail. olkn me hdha klh aliom lh thlathh aiam mndh hdth dhlk. bl bed alnsa' mna hirrna adh kn bakra end alqbr olma lm ijdn jsdh atin qailat: anhn rain mnzr mlaikh qalao anh hi. omda qom mn aldhi mena ala alqbr fojdoa hkdha kma qalt aida alnsa' oama ho flm iroh». fqal lhma: «aiha alghbian oalbtia alqlob fi alaiman bjmie ma tklm bh alanbia' ama kan inbghi an almsih italm bhdha oidkhl ala mjdh?» thm abtda mn mosa omn jmie alanbia' ifsr lhma alamor almkhtsh bh fi jmie alktb. thm aqtrboa ala alqrih alti kana mntqin aliha oho tzahr kanh mntq ala mkan abed. falzmah qailin: «amkth mena lanh nho almsa' oqd mal alnhar». fdkhl limkth mehmas. flma atka mehmas akhdh khbza obark oksr onaolhma fanftht aeinhma oerfah thm akhtfa enhma fqal bedhma lbed: «alm ikn qlbna mlthba fina adh kan iklmna fi alatriq oiodh lna alktb?» fqama fi tlk alsae horjea ala aorshlim oojda alahd eshr mjtmein hm oaldhin mehm ohm iqolon: «an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qam balhqiqh ozhr lsmean!» oama hma fkana ikhbran bma hdth fi alatriq okif erfah end ksr alkhbz. ofima hm itklmon bhdha oqf ihoshe nfsh fi osthm oqal lhm: «slam lkm!» fjezoa okhafoa oznoa anhm nzroa roha. fqal lhm: «ma balkm mdtbrin olmadha tkhtr afkar fi qlobkm? anzroa idi orjli: ani ana ho. jsoni oanzroa fan alroh lis lh lhm oezam kma tron li». ohin qal hdha arahm idih orjlih. obinma hm ghir msdqin mn alfrh omtejbon qal lhm: «aendkm hhna team?» fnaoloh jz'a mn smk mshoi oshia mn shhd esl. fakhdh oakl qdamhm. oqal lhm: «hdha ho alk-lam aldhi klmtkm bh oana bed mekm anh la bd an itm jmie ma ho mktob eni fi namos mosa oalanbia' oalmzamir». hinidh fth dhhnhm lifhmoa alktb. oqal lhm: «hkdha ho mktob ohkdha kan inbghi an almsih italm oiqom mn alamoat fi aliom althalth oan ikrz basmh baltobh omghfrh alkhtaia ljmie alamm mbtda mn aorshlim. oantm shhd ldhlk. oha ana arsl alikm moed abi. faqimoa fi mdinh aorshlim ala an tlbsoa qoh mn alaeali». oakhrjhm kharja ala bit enia orfe idih obarkhm. ofima ho ibarkhm anfrd enhm oased ala alsma'. fsjdoa lh orjea ala aorshlim bfrh ezim okanoa kl hin fi alhikl isbhon oibarkon allh. amin.

akklam alaol anshath ia thaofils en jmie ma abtda ihoshe ifelh oielm bh ala aliom aldhi artfe fih bed ma aosa balroh alqds alrsl aldhin akhtarhm. ald-hin arahm aida nfsh hia bbrahin kthirh bed ma talm oho izhr lhm arbein ioma oitklm en alamor almkhtsh bmlkot allh. ofima ho mjtme mehm aosahm an la ibrhoa mni aorshlim bl intzroa «moed alab aldhi smetmoh mni lan iohna emd balma' oama antm fst-tmetmoh balroh alqds lis bed hdhh alaiam bkthir». ama hm almjtmneon fsaloh: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk hl fi hdha aloqt trd almlk ala asraii!» fgal lhm: «lis lkm an terfoa klazmnh oalaoqat alti jelha alab fi sltanh lknkm stnalon qoh mta hl alroh alqds elikm oktonon li shhoda fi aorshlim ofi kl alihodih oalsamrh oala aqsa alard». olma qal hdha artfe ohm inzron oakhd-thrh shabh en aeinhm. ofima kanoa ishkxon ala alsma' oho mntq adha rjan qd oqfa bhm blbas abid oqala: «aiha alrjal aljililion ma balkm oaqfin tnzron ala alsma'? an ihoshe hdha aldhi artfe enkam ala alsma' siati khdha kama raitmoh mntlqa ala alsma'». hinidh rjeoa ala aorshlim mn aljbl aldhi idea jbl alziton aldhi ho balqrb mn aorshlim ela sfr sbt. olma dkhloa sedoa ala alelih ofi kanoa iqimon fiha: btrs oieqob oiohna oandras albtis otoma obrtholtho oma oieqob bn hlfa osmean alghior oiiodha bn ieqob. hola' klhm kanoa ioazbon bnfs oahdh ela alsлах oaltbh me alnsa' omrim am ihoshe ome akthoh. ofi tlk alaiam qam btrs fi ost altlamidh okan edh asma' mra nho mih oeshrin. fgal: «aiha alrjal alakhoh kan inbghi an itm hdha almktoab aldhi sbq alroh alqds fgalh bfm daod en ihodha aldhi sar dlila lldhin qbdoo ela ihoshe adh kan medoda binna osar lh nsib fi hdhh alkhdmh. fan hdha aqtna hqla mn ajrh alzlm oadh sqt ela ojhh an-shq mn alost fanskbt ahshaoh klha. osar dhik meloma end jmie skan aorshlim hta dei dhik alhqf fi lghthm «hql dma» (ai: hql dm). lanh mktoab fi sfr alzmamir: ltsr darh khraba ola ikn fiha sakn oliakhdh ozifth akhr. finbghi an alrjal aldhin ajtmeoa mena kl alzman aldhi fih dkh alina ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe okhrj mndh memodih iohna ala aliom aldhi artfe fih ena isir oahd mnhm shahda mena bqiamth». faqamoa athnin: iosf aldhi idea barsaba almlqb iosts omtias. osloa qailin: «aiha ihoh-alsaknmthrk allearf qlob aljmie ein ant mn hdhin alathnin aia akhtrh liakhdh qreh hdhh alkhdmh oalrsalh alti tedaha ihodha lidhbb ala mkanh». thm alqoa qrethm foqet alqreh ela mtias fhsb me alahd eshr rsola.

olma hdr iom alkhmsin kan aljmie mea bnfs oahdh osar bgthh mn alsma' sot kma mn hbob rih easfh omila kl albit hiith kanoa jalsin ozhrt lhm alsnh mnqsmh kanha mn nar oastqrt el kl oahd mnhm. oamtla aljmie mn alroh alqds oabtdaoa itklmon bialsnh akhra kma aetahm alroh an intqoa. okan ihod rjal atqia' mn kl amh tht alsma' saknin fi aorshlim. flma sar hdha alsot ajtme aljmhoh othiroa lan kl oahd kan ismehm itklmon blghth. fbht aljmie otejbao qailin bedhm lbed: «atra lis jmie hola' almtklmin jililini? fkif nsme nhn kl oahd mna lghth alti old fiha: frtion omadion

oeilamion oalsaknon ma bin alnhnin oalihodih okb-dokih obnts oasia ofrijih obmfilih omsr onoah libih alti nho alqiroan oalromanion almtotnon ihod od-khla' krition oerb nsmehm itklmon balsntna bezaim allh?». fthir aljmie oartabao qailin bedhm lbed: «ma esa an ikon hdha?». okan akhron istzhion qailin: «anhm qd amtlaoa slafh». foqf btrs me alahd eshr orfe soth oqal lhm: «aiha alrjal alihod oalsaknon fi aorshlim ajmeon likn hdha meloma endkm oasghoa ala klami lan hola' lisoa skara kma antm tnzron lanha al-saeh althalthh mn alnhar. bl hdha ma qil bioiil alnbi. iqol allh: oikon fi alaiam alakhirh ani askb mn rohi ela kl bsrh fitnba bnokm obnatkm oira shbabkm roa oihlm shiohkxm ahlama. oela ebidi aida oamiai askb mn rohi fi tlk alaiam fitnbaon. oaei ejaib fi alsma' mn foq oaiat ela alard mn asfl: dma onara obkhar dkhan. tthol alsahms ala zlmh oalqmr ala dm qbl an iji' iom ihoh-alsaknmthrk alezim alshhir. oikon kl mn ideo basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ikhls». «aiha alrjal alasarail-ion asmeoa hdhh alaqaol: ihoshe alnasri rjl qd tbrhn lkm mn qbl allh bqoat oejaiab oaiat sneha allh bidh fi ostm kama antm aida telmon. idha akhdhtmoh mslma bmsorh alh almhmtom oelmh alsabq obaidi athmh slbtmoh oqiltmoh. aldhi aqamh allh naqda ao-jae almot adh lm ikn mmkna an imsk mn. lan daod iqol fih: knt ara ihoh-alsaknmthrk amami fi kl hin anh en imini lki la atzeze. ldhik sr qlbi othll lsani. hta jsdi aida siskn ela rja'. lank ln trrk nfsi fi alhaoih ola tde qdosk ira fsada. erfnti sbl alhiah ostmilani srora me ojkh. aiha alrjal alakhoh isogh an iqal lkm jhara en riis alaba' daod anhl mat odfn oqbrh endna hta hdha aliom. fadh kan nbia oelm an allh hlf lh bqsm anh mn thmrh slbh iqim almsih hsb aljds lijlis ela krsih sbq fraa otklm en iqamh almsih anh lm trrk nfsi fi alhaoih ola raa jsdh fsada. fihoshe hdha aqamh allh onhn jmiea shhd ldhik. oadh artfe bimin allh oakhdh moed alroh alqds mn alab skb hdha aldhi antm alah tbsronh otsmeonh. lan daod lm ised ala alsmaot. oho nfh iqol: qal ihoh-alsaknmthrk lrbi ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik. flielm iqina jmie bit asraail an allh jel ihoshe hdha aldhi slbtmoh antm rba omsiha». flma smeo nkhsao fi qlobhm osalao btrs osair alrsl: «madha nsne aiha alrjal alakhoh?» fgal lhm btrs: «to-boao olietmd kl oahd mnkm ela asm ihoshe almsih lgh-fran alktaia ftqbloa etih alroh alqds. lan almoed ho lkm olaoladkm olkl aldhiin ela bed kl mn ideoh ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhna». obaqaol akhr kthirh kan ishhd lhm oiezhm qaila: «akhloa mn hdha aljil almltoi». fqbloa klamh bfrh oametmdao oandm fi dhik aliom nho thlathh alaf nfs. okanoa ioazbon ela telim alrsl oalmriih-ra-ikdhkh oksr alkhbz oalsloa. osar khof fi kl nfs. okant ejaib oaiat kthirh tjra ela aidi alrsl. ojmie aldhin amnoa kanoa mea okan endhm kl shi' mshtaka. oalamlak oalmqtniat kanoa ibieonha oiqs-monha bin aljmie kma ikon lkl oahd ahtiaj. okanoa kl iom ioazbon fi alihikl bnfs oahdh. oadh hm ik-sron alkhbz fi albiot kanoa itnaolon alteam babthaj obsath qlb mshbin allh olhm nemh lda jmie alshbe. okan ihoh-alsaknmthrk kl iom idm ala alknish ald-hin ikhlon.

osed btrs oiohna mea ala alhikl fi saeh alsлах altaseh. okan rjl aerj mn btn amh ihm1 kanoa ideonh kl iom end bab alhikl alldi iqal lh «aljmil» lisa1 sdqh mn ald-hin idkhlon alhikl. fhdha lma raa btrs oiohna mzmzin an idkhla alhikl sal liakhdh sdqh. ftftrs fih btrs me iohna oqal: «anzr alina!» flahzhma mntzra an iakhdh mnhma shiia. fqal btrs: «lis li fdh ola dhhb olkn alldi li faiah aetik: basm iohshe almsih alnasri qm oamsh». oamskh bidh alimna oaqamh ffi alhal tshddt rjlal okebah fothb oofq osar imshi odkhl mehmma ala al-hikl oho imshi oitfr oisbh allh oabsrh jmie alsheb oho imshi oisbh allh. oerfoh anh ho alldi kan jils lajl als-dqh ela bab alhikl aljmil famt1aoa dhshh ohirh mma hdth lh. obinma kan arlj1 alaerj alldi shfi mtmska bbtrs oiohna trakd alihim jmie alsheb ala alroaq alldi iqal lh «roaq sliman» ohm mndhshon. flma raa btrs dh1k qal llshbe: «aiha alrjal alasarailion ma balkm tte-jbon mn hdha olmadha tshkhson alina kanna bqotna na o tqoana qd jelna hdha imshi? an alh abrahim oashaq oieqob allh abaina mjd fta1h iohshe alldi alsmltmoh antm oankrtmoh amam ojh bilats oho hakm batlaq. olkn antm ankr1tm alqd1os albar ot1btm an iohb lkm rjl qatl. oriis alhi1ah q1ltmoh alldi aqamh allh mn alamoat onhn shhod ldh1k. obalaiman basmh shdd asmh hdha alldi tnzronh oterfonh oalaiman alldi boastth aetah hdhh alshh amam jmiek1m. «oalan aiha alakohh ana aelm ank1m bjhalh eml1tm kma rosaokm aida. oama allh fma sbq oanba bh bafoa1h jmie an-biaih an italm almsih qd tmmh hkdha. ftbo1a oar-je1oa ltmha khtaia1km lki tati aoqat alfrj1 mn oj1h alrb. oirsl iohshe almsih almbshr bh lkm qbl. alldi inbghi an alsm1a' tqblh ala adzmh rd kl shi' alti tk1m enha allh bfm jmie anbiaih alqdisin mndh alldh. fan mosa qal l1aba': an nbia mthli siqim lkm iho1h-alsaknm1thr1k alhk1m mn akhotk1m. lh tsmeon fi kl ma iklmk1m bh. oikon an kl nfs la tsme ldh1k alnbi tba1d mn al-sheb. ojmie alania' aida mn smoiil fma bedh jmie alldhin tk1lmoa sbqoa oanba1a bhdhh alaiam. antm abna' alania' oalehd alldi eahd bh allh aba'na qaila labrahim: obnslk t1bark jmie qba1l alard. alikm ala adh aqam allh fta1h iohshe arslh ibarkk1m brd kl oahd mnk1m en shrorh».

obinma hma ikhatban alsheb aqbl elihma alkhnh oqaid jnd alhikl oalsdoqion mt1d1rjn mn telimhma alsheb ondaihma fi iohshe balqiamh mn alamoat. falqoa elihma alaiadi oodeohma fi hbs ala alghd lanh kan qd sar almsa'. okthiron mn alldhin smeo1a alklmh amnoa osar edd alrjal nho khmsh alaf. ohdth fi alghd an rosa'1m oshiokhkhm ok1bt1hm ajtmeoa ala aor-shlim me hnan riis alkhnh oqiafa oiohna oalaskndr ojmie alldhin kanoa mn eshirh rosa' alkhnh. olma aqamohma fi alast jeloa isalonhma: «ba1h qoh obai asm snetma antma hdha?» hinidh amtla btrs mn al-roh alqds oqal lhm: «ia rosa' alsheb oshiokh as-raiil an kna nfhs aliom en ahsan ala ansan sqim bmadha shfi hdha flikn meloma end jmiek1m ojmie sheb asraiil an1h basm iohshe almsih alnasri alldi slbt-moh antm alldi aqamh allh mn alamoat bdhak oqf

hdha amamk1m shiha. hdha ho alhjr alldi ahtqrt-moh aiha albnao1on alldi sar ras alza1oh. olis ba1d gh1rh alkhlas. lan lis asm akhr tht almsa' qd aeti bin alnas bh inbghi an nkhs». flma raoa m1ahrh btrs oiohna oojdo1a anhma ansanan edima ale1m oeamian tejbo1a. ferfohma anhma kana me iohshe. olkn adh nzroa alansan alldi shfi oaqfa mehmma lm ikn lhm shi' ina1qdon bh. famrohma an ikhrja ala kharj almjme otamroa fima binhm qailin: «madha nfel bhdhin alr-jlin? lan1h zahr ljmie skan aorshlim an aih melomh qd jrt ba1idhna ala nqdr an nnkr. olkn lha ts1he akthr fi alsheb lnhddhma thdida an la iklma ahda mn al-nas fima bed bhdha alasm». fdeohma oaoso1hma an la intqa albt1h ola ielma basm iohshe. fajabhm btrs oiohna: «an kan hqa amam allh an nsme lkm ak-thr mn allh fahkmoa. lanna nhn la imknna an la ntk1m bma raina osmena». obedma hddohma aida at1qohma adh lm ijdo1a albt1h kif ieaqonhmma bsbb alsheb lan aljmie kanoa imjdon allh ela ma jra lan alansan alldi sart fih aih alshfa' hddh kan lh akthr mn arbein snh. olma at1qa atia ala rfqaihma oakhbrahm bkl ma qalh lhma rosa' alkhnh oalshiokh. flma smeo1a rfeoa bnfs oahdh sota ala allh oqalo: «aiha alsid ant ho alalh alsane almsa' oalard oalbhr okl ma fiha alqail bfm daod ftak: lmadha artj1t alamm oftkr al-sheb balbat1? qant mlok alard oaj1me alrosa' mea ela iho1h-alsaknm1thr1k oela msihh. lan1h balhqiqh ajtme ela ftak alqd1os iohshe alldi ms1th hirods obilats alb-nti me am1m osheob asraiil lifeloa kl ma sbqt feint idk omshort1t an ikon. oalan ia iho1h-alsaknm1thr1k anzr ala thd1dathm oamnh eb1dk an itklmoa bklamk bkl m1ahrh bmd idk llshfa' ot1jr ai1t oejaib basm ftak alqd1os iohshe». olma sloa tzeze almkan alldi kanoa mjtme1n fih oamtla aljmie mn alroh alqds okanoa itklmon bklam allh bm1ahrh. okan ljmh1r alldhin amnoa q1b oahd onfs oahdh olm ikn ahd iqol an shiia mn amoal1h lh bl kan endhm kl shi' ms1trka. obqoh ezimh end arjl alrsl fkan ioze ela kl ahd kma ikon lh ahtiaj. oio1sf alldi dei mn alrsl brnaba alldi itrjm abn aloez oho laoi qbrsi aljns adh kan lh hql baeh oata baldrahm oodeha end arjl alrsl.

orjl asmh hnania oamrath s1firh bae mlka oakht1s mn althmn oamrath lha khbr dh1k oata bjz' oodeh end arjl alrsl. fqal btrs: «ia hnania lmadha mla alshitan q1lbk ltkdhb ela alroh alqds okhtk1s mn thmn alhlq? alis oho baq kan ibqa lk? olma bie alm ikn fi sltank? fma balk odet fi q1lbk hdha alamar? ant lm tkdhb ela alnas bl ela allh». flma sme hnania hdha alklam oqe omat. osar khof ezim ela jmie alldhin smeo1a bdh1k. fhnd alahdath olfoh ohmloh kharja ofdnoh. thm hdth bed mdh nho thlath saeat an amrath dkhl1t olis lha khbr ma jra. fsalha btrs: «qoli li abhdha almqdar betma alhlq?» fqalt: «nem bhdha almqdar». fqal lha btrs: «ma balkma atftqma ela t1rbh roh alrb? hodha arjl alldhin dfnoa rjlk ela albab osihmlonk kharja». fo-qet fi alhal end rjl1h omatt. fdkhl alshbab oojdoha

mith fhmloa kharja odfnoha bjanb rjlha. fsar khof ezim ela jmie alkrnsi oela jmie aldhin smeoa bdhllk. ojrt ela aidie alrsl aiati oejabib kthirh fi alsheb. okan aljmie bnfs oahdh fi roaq sliman. oama alakhron flm ikn ahd mnshm ijsr an iltsq bhm lkn kan alsheb iezmh. okan momnon indmon lrb akthr jmahir mn rjal onsa' hta anhm kanaoa ihmlon almrda kharja fi alshoare oideonhm ela frsh oasrh hta adha ja' btrs ikhim olo zlh ela ahd mnshm. oajtme jmhori almdn almhith ala aorshlim hamlin mrda omedhbin mn aroah njsh okanaoa ibraon jmiehm. fqam riis alkhnh ojmie aldhin meh aldhin hm shieh alsdoqiin oamtlaoa ghirh falqoa aidihm ela alrsl oodeohm fi hbs aleamh. olkn mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi allil fth aboab alsjn oakhrjrm oqal: «adhbhoa qfoa oklmoa alsheb fi alhikl bjmie klam hdhh alhiha». flma smeoa dkhloa alhikl nho alsb ojeloia ielmon. thm ja' riis alkhnh oaldhin meh odeoa aljmie olk mshikhb bni asraail farsloa ala alhbs liota bhm. olkn alkhdam lma ja'oa lm ijdohm fi alsjn frjeoa oakhbhoa qailin: «anna ojdna alhbs mghlqa bkl hrs oalhras oaqfin kharja amam alaboab olkn lma fthna lm njd fi aldakhl ahda». flma sme alkahn oqaid jnd alhikl orosa' alkhnh hdhh alaqaol artaboa mn jhthm: ma esa an isir hdha? thm ja' oahd oakhbrhm qaila: «hodha alrjal aldhin odetmohm fi alsjn hm fi alhikl oaqfin ielmon alsheb». hinidh mda qaid aljnd me alkhdam fahdrhm la benf lanhm kanaoa ikhafon alsheb lila irjmioa. flma ahdroh m aoqfohm fi aljmie. fsalhm riis alkhnh: «aama osinakm osih an la telmoa bhdha alasm? oha antm qd mlam aorshlim btelimkm otridon an tjlbao elina dm hdha alansan». fajab btrs oalrsl: «inbghi an itae allh akthr mn alnas. alh abaina aqam ihoshe aldhin antm qtltmoh melqin aiah ela khshbh. hdha rfeh allh bimin hriisa omkhlsa lieti asraail altobh oghfran alkhtaia. onhn shhod lh bhdhh alamor oalroh alqds aida aldhin aetah allh lldhin itieonh». flma smeoa hnqoa ojeloia itshaoron an iqtlohm. fqam fi aljmie rjl frisi asmh ghmalaiil melm llnamos mkrm end jmie alsheb oamr an ikhrj alrsl qaila. thm qal lhm: «aiaha alrjal alasraailion ahtzaoa lanfsmk mn jhh hola' alnas fi ma antm mzmemon an tfleo. lanh qbl hdhh alaiam qam thodas qaila en nfsh anh shi' aldhin altsq bh edd mn alrjal nho arbemih aldhin qtl ojmie aldhin anqadoa alih tbdooa osaraoa la shi'. bed hdha qam ihodha aljlili fi aiam alakatboa en nqodh lila tojdoia mharbin llh aida». fanqadoa alih. odeoa alrsl ojldohm oaosoahm an la itklmoa basm ihoshe thm atlgohm. oama hm fdhbhoa frhin mn amam aljmie lanhm hsbao mstahlin an ihanao mn aji asmh. okanao la izalon kl iom fi alhikl ofi albiot melmin ombshrin bihoshe almsih.

6

ofi tlk alaiam adh tkathr altlamidh hdth tdhmr mn alonaniin ela alebraniin an aramlhm kn igfhl enhn fi alkhdmh aliomih. fdeaa alathna eshr jmhori altlamidh oqaloa: «la irdi an ntrk nhn klmh allh onkhd mmoaid. fantkhhboa aiaha alakhoh sbhe rjal mnkm

mshhoda lhm ommloin mn alroh alqds ohkmh fnqimhm ela hdhh alhajh. oama nhn fnoazb ela alsлах okhdmh alklmh». fshn hdha alqol amam kl almhori fakhtarao astfanos rjla mmloa mn alaiman oalroh alqds ofilbs obrokhors onikanor otimon obrminas oniqaloas dkhila antakia. aldhin aqamohm amam alrsl fsloa odeoa elihm alaiadi. okant klmh allh tmo oedd altlamidh itkathr jda fi aorshlim ojmhori kthir mn alkhnh itieon alaiman. oama astfanos fadh kan mmloa aimana oqoh kan isne ejaib oaiat ezimh fi alsheb. fnhd qom mn aljmie aldhin iqal lh mjme allibrtiniin oalqiroaniin oalaskndriin omn aldhin mn kilikia oasia ihaoron astfanos. olm iqdroa an iqamoa alhkmh oalroh aldhin kan itklm bh. hinidh dsao lrjal iqolon: «anna smenah itklm bkiam tjdif ela mosa oela allh». ohijoa alsheb oalshioh oalktbh fqamoa okhtfoh ootao bh ala aljmie oaqamoa shhoda kdhh iqolon: «hdha alrjl la iftr en an itklm tjdif dd hdha almode almqds oalnamos lanna smenah iqol: an ihoshe alnasri hdha sinqd hdha almode oighir aleoaid alti slma aiaha mosa». fshkhs alih jmie aljalsin fi aljmie oraoa ojhh kanh oj h mlak.

7

fsal riis alkhnh: «atra hdhh alamor hkdha hi?» fajab: «aiaha alrjal alakhoh oalaba' asmeoa. zhr allh almj d labina abraham oho fi ma bin alnhrin qblma skn fi haran oqal lh: akhrj mn ardk omn eshirtk ohlm ala alard alti arik fkhrj hinidh mn ard alkldaniin oskn fi haran. omn hnak nqlh bed ma mat aboh ala hdhh alard alti antm aln saknon fiha. olm ieth fiha miratha ola otah qdm olkn oed an ietia mlka lh olslh mn bedh olm ikn lh bed old. otklm allh hkdha: an ikon nslh mtghrba fi ard ghribh fistebdoh oisioa alih arbe mih snh oalamh alti istebedn lh sadinha ana iqol allh. obed dhk ikhrjon oiebdonni fi hdha almkana. oetaeh ehd alkhtan ohkdha old ashaq okhtnh fi aliom althamn. oashaq old ieqob oieqob old rosa' alaba' alathni eshr. orosa' alaba' hsdooa iosf obaeoh ala msr okan allh meh oandqdh mn jmie diqath oetaeh nemh ohkmh amam freon mlk msr faqamh mdbra ela msr oela kl bith. thm ata joe ela kl ard msr oknean odieq ezim fkan abaona la ijdon qota. olma sme ieqob an fi msr qmha arsl aba'na aol mhr. ofi almrh althanih asterf iosf ala akhoth oastelnt eshirh iosf lfreon. farsl iosf oastdea abah ieqob ojmie eshirh khmsh osbein nfsa. fnzl ieqob ala msr omat ho oabaona onqloa ala shkim odeoia fi alqbr aldhin ashtrah abraham bthm fdh mn bni hmar abi shkim. okma kan iqrb oqt almoed aldhin aqsm allh elih labraham kan alsheb immo oikthr fi msr ala an qam mlk akhr lm ikn ierf iosf. fahtal hdha ela jnsa oasa' ala abaina hta jeloia atfalhm mnobdin lki la ieishoa. «ofi dhk aloqt old mosa okan jmila jda frbi hdha thlath ashhr fi bit abih. olma nbdh atkdhth abnh freon orbth lnfsa abna. fthdhb mosa bkl hkmh almsriin okan mqttra fi alaqaol alaalem. olma kmll lh mdh arbein snh khtr ela balh an iftdq akhoth bni asraail. oadh raa oahda mzmloa hama enh oansf almglob adh qtl almsri. fzn an akhoth ifhmon an allh ela idh ietihm njah oama hm flm ifhmoo. ofi aliom althani zhr lhm ohm itkhasmon fsaqhm ala alsamh qaila: lma alrjal antm akhoh. lmadha tzlmon bedkm

beda? faldhi kan izlm qribh dfeh qaila: mn aqamk riisa oqadia elina? atrid an tqtlni kma qtlm ams alm-sri? fhrb mosa bsbb hdhh alklmh osar ghriba fi ard mdian hith old abnin. «olma kmlt arbeon snh zhr lh mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi brih jbl sina' fi lhib nar eliqh. flma raa mosa dhlk tejb mn almnzr. ofima ho itqdm little sar alih sot alrb: ana alh abaik alh abrahim oalh ashaq oalh ieqob. farted mosa olm ijsr an ittle. fqal lh alrb: akhle nel rjlik lan almode aldhi ant oaqf elih ard mqdsh. ani rait mshqh shebi aldhin fi msr osmet aninhm onzlt lanqdhhm. fhlm alan arslk ala msr. «hdha mosa aldhi ankroh qailin: mn aqamk riisa oqadia? hdha arslh allh riisa ofadia bid almlak aldhi zhr lh fi aleliqh. hdha akhrjhm sanea ejaib oaiat fi ard msr ofi albh aralahmr ofi albhri arbein snh. «hdha ho mosa aldhi qal lbni asraiil: nbia mthli siqim lkm ihoh-alsaknmthrk alhkm mn akhotkm. lh tsmoon. hdha ho aldhi kan fi alknish fi albhri me almlak aldhi kan iklmh fi jbl sina' ome abaina. aldhi qbl aqola hih li-etina aiaha. aldhi lm isha abaona an ikonoa taiein lh bl dfeoh orjeoa bqlobhm ala msr qailin lharon: aeml lna alrh ttqdm amamna lan hdha mosa aldhi akhrjna mn ard msr la nelm madha asabh. femloa ejla fi tlk alaiam oasedoa ddbihh llsnm ofrhoa baemal aidihm. frje allh oaslmhm liebdoa jnd alsma' kma ho mktob fi ktav alaniah: lh qrbtm li dhhaiqb oqabin arbein snh fi al-brih ia bit asraiil? bl hmltm khimh molok onjm alhkm rmfan altmathil alti snetmotha ltsjdoa lha. fanqlkm ala ma ora' babl. «oama khimh alshhadh fkan me abaina fi albhri kma amr aldhi klm mosa an iemlha ela almtal aldhi kan qd rah alti adkhlha aida abaona adh tkhlfoa eliaha me ihoshe fi mlk alamm aldhin trdhm allh mn ojh abaina ala aiam daod aldhi ojd nemh amam allh oaltms an ijd mskna lall ieqob. olkn sli-mam bna lh bita. lkn aleli la iskn fi hiakl msnoeh bala-iadi kma iqol alnbi: alsma' krsi li oalard moti lqdm. ai bit tbnon li iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk oai ho mkan rahti? alist idi snet hdhh alashia' klla? «ia qsh alraqb ogbir almkhtonin balqlob oaladhan antm daima tqaomon alroh alqds. kma kan abaokm kdhlk antm. ai al-an-bia' lm idthdh abaokm oqd qtloa aldhin sbqoa fan-baoa bmji' albar aldhi antm alan srtn mslmih oqatlih aldhin akhdhtm alnamos btrtib mlaikh olm thfzoh?». flma smeoa hdha hnqoa bqlobhm osroa basnanhm elih. oama ho fshkhs ala alsma' oho mmtl mn alroh alqds fraa mjld allh oiohoshe qaima en imin allh. fqal: «ha ana anzr alsmaoat mftohh oabn alansan qaima en imin allh». fsahoa bsot ezim osdoa adhanhm ohj-moa elih bnfs oahdh oakhrjoh kharj almdinb orjmoh. oalshod khleoa thiaabhm end rjli shab iqal lh shaol. fkanoa irjmon astfanos oho ideo oiql: «aiaha ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe aqbl rohi». thm jtha ela rkbtih osrkx bsot ezim: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk la tqm lhm hdhh alkhiti». oadh qal hdha rqd.

8

okan shaol radia bqtlh. ohdth fi dhlk aliom adthad ezim ela alknish alti fi aorshlim ftshtt aljmie fi kor ali-hodh oalsamrh ma eda arslr. ohml rjal atqia' astfanos oemloa elih mnahh ezimh. oama shaol fkan isto ela alknish oho idkhl albiot oijr rjala onsa' oislmhm ala alsjn. faldhin tshttoa jalao mbshrin balklmh. fanhdr

filbs ala mdinh mn alsamrh okan ikrz lhm balmsih. okan aljmoe isghon bnfs oahdh ala ma iqolh filbs end astmaehm onzrhbm alaiat alti sneha lan kthirin mn aldhin bhm aroah njsh kant tkhrj sarkhh bsot ezim okthiron mn almflojin oalerj shfoa. fkan frh ezim fi tlk almdinh. okan qbla fi almdinh rjl asmh simon is-teml almriih-ra-ikdh oidhsh sheb alsamrh qaila: «anh shi' ezim!». okan aljmie itbeonh mn alsghir ala alk-bir qailin: «hdha ho qoh allh alezimh». okanoa it-beonh lkonhm qd andhshoa zmana toila bshrh. olkn lma sdqoa filbs oho ibshr balamor almkthsh bmlkot allh obasm ihoshe almsih aetmdoa rjala onsa'. osimon aida nfsh amn. olma aetmd kan ilazm filbs oadh raa aiat oqoat ezimh tjra andhsh. olma sme arslr aldhin fi aorshlim an alsamrh qd qbtl klmh allh arslao al-ihm btrs oioghna alldhin lma nzla slia lajlhm lki iqbloa alroh alqds lanh lm ikn qd lh bed ela ahd mnhm -ghir anhm kanoa metmdin basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. hinidh odea alaiadi elihm fqbloa alroh alqds. olma raa simon anh bode aidi arslr ieta alroh alqds qdm lhma drahm qaila: «aetiani ana aida hdha al-sltan hta ai mn odet elih idi iql alroh alqds». fqal lh btrs: «ltkn fdtk mek lhlhak lank znnt an tqtni mo-hbh allh bdrahm. lis lk nsib ola qreh fi hdha alamr lan qlbk lis mstqima amam allh. ftb mn shrk hdha oatlb ala allh esa an ighrf lk fkr qlbk lani arak fi mrarh almr orbat alzlm». fajab simon: «atla antma ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn ajli lki la iati eli shi' mma dhkrtma». thm anhma bed ma shhda otklma bklmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk rjea ala aorshlim obshra qra kthirh llsamriin. thm an mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk qal lfilbs: «qm oadhbh nho aljnob ela altriq almnhdhr mn aor-shlim ala ghzh» alti hi brih. fqam odhbb. oadha rjl bhshi khisi ozir lkndakh mlkh alhbshh kan ela jmie khzainha - fhdha kan qd ja' ala aorshlim lisjd. okan rajea ojalsa ela mrkbth oho iqra alnbi asheia'. fqal al-roh lfilbs: «tqdm orafq hdhh almrkbbh». fbadr alih filbs osmehe iqra alnbi asheia' fsalh: «alek tfhm ma ant tqra?» fajab: «kif imknni an lm irshdni ahd?». otlb ala filbs an ised oijs meh. oama fsl alktab aldhi kan iqrah fkan hdha: «mthl shah siq ala aldhbh omthl khrof samt amam aldhi ijzh khdha lm ifth fah. fi toadeh antze qdaoh ojilh mn ikhbr bh lan hiath tntze mn alard?» fsal alkhisi filbs: «atlb alik: en mn iqol alnbi hdha? en nfsh amn en oahd akhr?» fabtda filbs mn hdha alktab ibshrh bihoshe. ofima hma sairani fi al-triq aqbla ela ma' fqal alkhisi: «hodha ma'. madha imne an aetmd?» fqal filbs: «an knt tomn mn kl qlbk ijjoz». fajab: «ana aomn an ihoshe almsih ho abn allh». famr an tqf almrkbbh fnzla klahma ala alma' filbs oalkhsi femdh. olma seda mn alma' khtf roh ihoh-alsaknmthrk filbs flm ibsrh alkhisi aida odhbb fi triqh frha. oama filbs fojd fi ashdod. obinma ho mjtaz kan ibshr jmie almdn hta ja' ala qisrih.

9

ama shaol fkan lm izl infth thdda oqtla ela tlamidh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ftqdm ala riis alkhnh otlb mnsh rsail ala dmshq ala aljmaeat hta adha ojnd anasa mn altriq rjala oa nsa' isoqhm mothqin ala aorshlim. ofi dhhabh hdth anh aqtrb ala dmshq fbghth abrq holh nor mn alsma' fsqt ela alard osme sota qaila

lh: «shaol shaol lmadha tddhndi?» fsalh: «mn ant ia sid?» fqal arlb: «ana ihoshe alldhi ant tddhnd. seb elik an trfs mnakhs». fsal oho mrted omthir: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk madha trid an afel?» fqal lh arlb: «qm oadkhl almdinh fikal lk madha inbghi an tfel». ooma alrjal almsafron meh fofoa samtin ismeon al-sot ola inzron ahda. fndh shaol an alard okan oho mftoh aleinin la ibsr ahda. faqtadob bidh oadkhloh ala dmsgh. okan thlathh aiam la ibsr flm iakl olm ishrb. okan fi dmsgh tmidh asmh hnania fgal lh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi roia: «ia hnania». fgal: «handha ia rb». fgal lh arlb: «qm oadhbh ala alzqaq alldhi iqal lh almsqim oatlb fi bit ihodha rjla trsosia asmh shaol - lanh hodha isli. oqd raa fi roia rjla asmh hnania dakhla ooadae idh elih lki ibsr». fajab hnania: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd smet mn kthirin en hdha al-rjl km mn almrhih-ra-ikdhof fel bqdisik fi aorshlim. ohhna lh sltan mn rosa' alkhnh an iotgh jmie alldhin ideon basmk». fgal lh arlb: «adhbh lan hdha li ana' mkhtar lihlml asmi amam amm omlok obni as-raiil. lani sarih km inbghi an italml mn ajl asmi». fmda hnania odkhl albit oode elih idih oqal: «aiha alakh shaol qd arslni ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe alldhi zhr lk fi altriq alldhi jit fih lki tbsr otmtli mn alroh alqds». flloqt oqe mn einih shi' kanh qshor fabrs fi alhal oqam oadetmd. otnaol teama ftqoa. okan shaol me altlamidh alldhin fi dmsgh aiam. olloqt jel ikrz fi almjame balsmih «an hdha ho abn allh». fbht jmie alldhin kanoa ismeon oqaloa: «alis hdha ho alldhi ahlk fi aorshlim alldhin ideon bhdha alasm oqd ja' ala hna: lisoqhm mothqin ala rosa' alkhnh». ooma shaol fkan izdad qoh oihr alihod alsaknin fi dmsgh mhqqa «an hdha ho almsih». olma tmt aiam kthirh tshaor ali-hod liqtloh felm shaol bmkidhm. okanoa iraqbon al-aboab aida nhara olila liqtloh. fakhdhh altlamidh lila oanzloh mn alsor mdlin aiah fi sl. olma ja' shaol ala aorshlim haol an iltsq baltlamidh okan aljmie ikha-fonh ghir msdqin anh tmidh. fakhdhh brnaba oahdrh ala alrsl ohdthhm kif absr ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi altriq oanh klmh okif jahr fi dmsgh basm ihoshe. fkan mehm idkhl okirhj fi aorshlim oijahr basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. okan ikhatb oiabath alionaniin fhaolao an iqtloh. flma elm alakhoh ahdroh ala qis-rih oarsloh ala trsos. ooma alknais fi jmie alihodih oaljilil oalsamrh fkan lha slam okant tbna otsir fi khof ihoh-alsaknmthrk obtezhil alroh alqds kant ttkathr. ohdth an btrs oho ijtaz baljmie nzl aida ala alqdisin alsaknin fi ldh fojd hnak ansana asmh ainias mdt-jea ela srir mndh thmani snin okan mfloja. fgal lh btrs: «ia ainias ishifik ihoshe almsih. qm oafsr lnsfk». fqam lloqt. orah jmie alsaknin fi ldh osaron alldhin rjeoa ala alrb. okan fi iafa tmidh asmh tabitha alldhi trjmt ghzalh. hdhh kant mmtliih aemala salhh oahsanant kant temliha. ohdth fi tlk alaiam anha mrdt omatt fgshloha oodeoha fi elih. oadh kant ldh qrihb mn iafa osme altlamidh an btrs fiha arslao rjlin itl-ban alih an la itoana en an ijtaz alihm. fqam btrs oja' mehna. flma osl sedoa bh ala alelih foqft ldh jmie alaraml ibkin oirin aqmsgh othiaba mma kant teml ghzalh ohi mehn. fakhrj btrs aljmie kharja ojtha ela rkbtih osla thm altft ala aljds oqal: «ia tabitha qomi!» fffht einiha. olma abrs btrs jstl fnaolha idh oaqamha. thm nada alqdisin oalaraml oahdrha hih. fsar dhk

meloma fi iafa klha famn kthiron balrb. omkth aiam kthirh fi iafa end smean rjl dbagh.

10

okan fi qisrih rjl asmh krnilios qaid mih mn alktibh alti tdea alaitalih. oho tqi okhaif allh me jmie bith isne hsnat kthirh llsheb oisli ala allh fi kl hin. fraa zahra fi roia nho alsaeht alataseh mn alnhar mlaka mn allh dakhla alih oqaila lh: «ia krnilios». flma shkhs alih odkhlh alkhof qal: «madha ia sid?» fgal lh: «sloatk osdqat sedt tdhkara amam allh. oalan arsl ala iafa rjala oastde smean almlqb btrs. anh nazl end smean rjl dbagh bith end albh. ho iqol lk madha inbghi an tfel». flma antlq almlak alldhi kan iklm krnilios nada atzhnin mn khdamh oeskria tqia mn alldhin kanoa ilazmon oakhbrhm bkl shi' oarslhm ala iafa. thm fi alghd fima hm isafron oiqtbron ala almdinh sed btrs ela alsth lisli nho alsaeht alsads. fjae kthira oashtaa an iakl. obinma hm ihion lh oqet elih ghbih fraa alstom' mftohh oana' nazla elih mlah' ez-imh mrboth barbeh atraf omdlah ela alard. okan fiha kl doab alard oalohosh oalzafat otior alsma'. osar alih sot: «qm ia btrs adhbh okl». fgal btrs: «kla ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lani lm ak! qt shiia dnsa ao njfa». fsar alih aida sot thanih: «ma thrh allh la tdnsh ant!» okan hdha ela thlath mrat thm artefe alana' aida ala alsma'. oadh kan btrs irtab fi nfsh: madha esa an tkon alroia alti raha? adha alrjal alldhin arslhm krnilios kanoa qd saloa en bit smean oofoa ela albab onadoa istkhbron: hl smean almlqb btrs nazl hnak? obinma btrs mtfkr fi alroia qal lh alroh: «hodha thlathh rjal itlbonk. lkn qm oanzl oadhbh mehm ghir mrtab fi shi' lani ana qd arslthm». fnzl btrs ala alrjal alldhin arslhm alih krnilios oqal: «ha ana alldhi itlbonh. ma ho alsbb alldhi hdrtm lajlh?» fgalao: «an krnilios qaid mih rjla bara okhaif allh omshhoda lh mn kl amh alihod aohi alih bmlak mqds an istdeik ala bith oisme mnk klama». fdeahm ala dakhli oadafhm. thm fi alghd khrj btrs mehm oanas mn alakhoh alldhin mn iafa rafaqb. ofi alghd dkhloh qisrih. ooma krnilios fkan intzrhm oqd dea ansba'h oasdaq'h alaqrbin. olma dkhl btrs astqblh krnilios osjd oaqea ela qdmih. faqamh btrs qaila: «qm ana aida ansan». thm dkhl oho itklm meho oojd kthirin mjtmei. fgal lhm: «antm telmon kif ho mhrm ela rjl ihodi an iltsq bahd ajnbi ao iati alih. ooma ana fqd arani allh an la aqol en ansan ma anh dns ao njs. fldhik jit mn don mnaqdah alad astdeitmoni. fastkhbrkm: lai sbb astdeitmoni?». fgal krnilios: «mndh arbeh aiam ala hdhh alsaeht knt saima. ofi alsaeht alataseh knt asli fi biti oadha rjl qd oqf amami blbas lame oqal: ia krnilios smet slatk odhkr sdqatq amam allh. farsl ala iafa oastde smean almlqb btrs. anh nazl fi bit smean rjl dbagh end albh. fho mta ja' iklmk. farslt alik hala. oant felt hsna adh jit. oalan nhn jmiea hadron amam allh lnsme jmie ma amrk bh allh». fgal btrs: «balhq ana ajd an allh la iqbl alojoh. bl fi kl amh alldhi itqih oisne albr mqbol endh. alklmh alti arslha ala bni asraiil ibshr balslam bihoshe almsih. hdha ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alkl. antm telmon alamar alldhi sar fi kl alihodih mbtdia mn aljlil bed almemodih alti krz bha iohna. ihoshe alldhi mn alnasrh kif mshh allh balroh alqds oalqoh alldhi jal isne

khira oishfi jmie almtslt elihm ablis lan allh kan meh. onhn shhod bkl ma fel fi korh alihodih ofi aorshlim. aldhi aida qtlloh melqin aiah ela khshbh. hdha aqamh allh fi aliom althalth oaeta an isir zahra lis jmie alshheb bl lshhod sbq allh fantkhhbm. lna nhn aldhn aklna oshrbna meh bed qiamth mn alamoat. oaosana an nkrz llsheb onshhd ban hdha ho almein mn allh diana llahia' oalamoat. lh ishhd jmie alambia' an kl mn iomn bh inal basmh ghfran alkhtaia». fbinma btrs itklm bhdhh alamor hl alroh alqds ela jmie aldhn kanoa ismeon aklmh. fandshh almomnon aldhn mn ahl alkhtan kl mn ja' me btrs lan mohbh alroh alqds qd anskbt ela alamm aida - lanhm kanoa ismeonhm itklmon balsnh oiezmon allh. hinidh qal btrs: «atra isttie ahd an imne alma' hta la ietmd hola' aldhn qbloa alroh alqds kma nhn aida?» oamr an ietmdoa basm alrb. hinidh saloh an imkth aiama.

11

fsme alrsl oalakhoah aldhn kanoa fi alihodih an alamm aida qbloa klmh allh. olma sed btrs ala aorshlim khasmh aldhn mn ahl alkhtan qailin: «ank dkhlt ala rjal dhoi ghlfh oaklt mehm». fabtda btrs ishrh lhm balttabe qaila: «ana knt fi mdinh iafa asli frait fi ghibh roia: ana' nazla mthl mla'h ezimh mdlah barbeh atraf mn alsma' fata ali. ffrst fih mtamla frait doab alard oalohosh oalz hafat otior alsma'. osmet soa qaila li: qm ia btrs adhbh okl. fqlt: kla ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh lm idkhl fmi qt dns ao njs. fajabni sot thanih mn alsma': ma thrh allh la tnjsh ant. okan hdha ela thlath mrat thm antshl aljmie ala alsma' aida. oadha thlathh rjal qd oqfoa lloqt end albit aldhi knt fih mrslin ali mn qisrih. fgal li alroh an adhbh mehm ghir mrtab fi shi'. odhbh mei aida hola' alakhoah alsth. fdkhlna bit arljl fakhbrna kif raa almlak fi bith qaima oqaila lh: arsl ala iafa rjla oastde smeant almlqb btrs oho iklmk klama bh tkhls ant okl bitk. flma abtdat atklm hl alroh alqds elihm kma elina aida fi albdah. ftdhkr klam ihoh-alsaknmthrk kif qal: an iohna emd bma' oama antm fstemdon balroh alqds. fan kan allh qd aetahm almohbh kma lna aida balsoih momnin bihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih fmn ana? aqadr an amne allh?». flma smeoa dhk sktoa okanoa imjdon allh qailin: «adha aeta allh alamm aida altobh llhiah!». ama aldhn tshttoa mn jra' aldiq aldhi hsl bsbb astafanos fajtaza ala finiqih oqbrs oantkih ohm la iklmon ahd balklmh ala alihod fqt. olkn kan mnhm qom ohm rjal qbrsion oqiroanian aldhn lma dkhloa antakih kanoa ikhatbon alionaniin mbshrin bihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. okant id ihoh-alsaknmthrk mehm famn edd kthir orjeoa ala alrb. fsme alkhbr enhm fi adhan alknish alti fi aorshlim farsloa brnaba lki ijtaza ala antakih. aldhi lma ata oraa nemh allh frh ooez aljmie an ithbtoa fi ihoh-alsaknmthrk bezm alqlb lanh kan rjla salha ommtila mn alroh alqds oalaiman. fandm ala ihoh-alsaknmthrk jme ghfir. thm khrij brnaba ala tsros litlb shaol. olma ojdj ba' bh ala antakih. fhdt anhma ajtmea fi alknish snh kamlh oelma jmea ghfira. odei altlamidh «msihiin» fi antakih aola. ofi tlk alaiam anhd anbia' mn aorshlim ala antakih. oqam oahd mnhm asmh aghabos oashar balroh an joea ezima kan etida

an isir ela jmie almskonh - aldhi sar aida fi aiam kloedios qisr. fhtmt altlamidh hsbma tisir lkl mnhm an irsl kl oahd shiia khdmh ala alakhoah alsaknin fi alihodih. ffeloa dhk mrslin ala almsaikh bid brnaba oshaol.

12

ofi dhk aloqt md hirods almlk idih lisii ala anas mn alknish fqlt ieqob akha iohna balsif. oadh raa an dhk irdi alihod ead fqbd ela btrs aida. okant aiam alftir. olma amskh odeh fi alsjn mslma aiah ala arbesh arabe mn aleskr lihrsoh naoia an iqdmh bed alfsh ala alshheb. fkan btrs mhrosa fi alsjn oama alknish fkan tsir mnha slah bljajh ala allh mn ajlh. olma kan hirods mzmee an iqdmh kan btrs fi tlk allilh naima bin eskriin mrbota bslsstin okan qdam albab hras ihrson alsjn. oadha mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk aqlb onor ada' fi albit fdrb jnb btrs oaiqzh qaila: «qm eajla». fsqtt alsisltn mn idih. oqal lh almlak: «tmntq oalbs nelik». ffl hkdha. fgal lh: «albs rda'k oatbeni». fkhrij itbeh - okan la ielm an aldhi jra boasth almlak ho hqaji bl izn anhn inzr roia. fjaza almhrs alaol oalthani oatia ala bab alhdid aldhi iodi ala almdinh fanfth lhma mn dhath fkhria otqdma zqaqa oahda olloqt farqh almlak. fgal btrs oho qd rje ala nfsh: «alan elmt iqina an ihoh-alsaknmthrk arsl mlakh oanqdni mn id hirods omn kl antzar sheb alihod». thm ja' oho mntbh ala bit mrim am iohna almlqb mrqs hith kan kthiron mjtmeinh ohm islon. flma gre btrs bab alhdiz ja't jarih asmha roda ltsme. flma erft sot btrs lm tftb albab mn alfrh bl rkdtd ala dakhil oakhbtr an btrs oaqf qdam albab. fqaloo lha: «ant thdhn!». oama hi fkan tokd an hkdha ho. fqaloo: «anh mlakh!». oama btrs flbth iqre. flma fthoa oraoh andhshoa. fashar alihm bidh lisktoa ohdthhm kif akhrjh ihoh-alsaknmthrk mn alsjn. oqal: «akhbroa ieqob oalakhoah bhdha». thm khrij odhbh ala mode akhr. flma sar alnhar hsl adtrab lis bqlil bin aleskr: tra madha jra lbtrs? oama hirods flma tlhb olm ijdh fhs alhras oamr an inqadoa ala alqtl. thm nzl mn alihodih ala qisrih oqaam hnak. okan hirods sakhta ala alsorriin oalsidaoin fhdroa alih bnfs oahdh oastetfoa blasts alnazar ela mdje almlk thm sarooa iltmson almsalhh lan korthm tqtat mn korh almlk. ffi iom mein lbs hirods alhlh almlak oisls oisls ala krsi almlk ojel ikhatbh. fsrk alshheb: «hdha sot ala la sot ansan!» ffi alhal drbh mlak ihoh-alsaknmthrk lanh lm iet almjd llh fsar iakhl alldod omat. oama klmh allh fkan tnmto otzid. orje brnaba oshaol mn aorshlim bed ma kmla alkhdmh oakhdha mehna iohna almlqb mrqs.

13

okan fi antakih fi alknish hnak anbia' omelmon: brnaba osmeant aldhi aida niyr olokries alqiroani omnain aldhi trba me hirods riis alrbes oshaol. obinma hm ikhdmon ihoh-alsaknmthrk oisomon qal alroh alqds: «afzroa li brnaba oshaol lleml aldhi deothma alih». fsmaoa hinidh osloa oodeoa elihma alaiadi thm atqlqoma. fhdhan adh arsla mn alroh alqds anhdra ala slokih omn hnak safra fi albhrr ala qbrs. olma sara fi slamis nadia bklmh allh fi mjame alihod. okan

mehma iohna khadma. olma ajtaza aljzirh ala bafos ojda rjla sahra nbia kdhaba ihodia asmh barihoshe kan me aloali srjios bols oho rjl fhim. fhdha dea brn-aba oshaol oaltms an isme klmh allh. fqaomhma elim alsahr lan hkdhja itrjm asmh talba an ifsd aloali en alaiman. oama shaol aldhi ho bols aida famtla mn alroh alqds oshkhs alih oqal: «aiha almmtli kl ghsh okl khbth! ia abn ablis! ia edo kl br! ala tzal tfsd sbl allh almstqm? falan hodha id ihoh-alsaknmthrk elih ftkon aema la tbsr alshms ala hin». ffl alhal sqt elih dbab ozlmh fjel idor mlmtsa mn iqqdh bidh. faloali hinidh lma raa ma jra amn mndhsha mn telim alrb. thm aqle bols omn meh mn bafos ootao ala brjh bmfilih. oama iohna ffarqhm orje ala aorshlim. oama hm fjazoa mn brjh ootao ala antakih bisidih odkhloa almjme iom alsbt ojloa. obed qra'h alnamos oalanbia' arsl alihm rosa' almjme qailin: «aiha alrjal alakhoah an kant endkm klmh oez llsheb fqolao». fqam bols oashar bidh oqal: «aiha alrjal alasarail-ion oaldhin itqon allh asmeoa. alh sheb asraail hdha akhtar aba'na orfe alsheb fi alghrbh fi ard msr obdhrtae mrtfheb akhrjhm mnha. onho mde arbein snh ahtml eoaidhm fi albrih. thm ahlk sbe amm fi ard knean oqsm lhm ardhm balqreh. obed dhkl fi nho arabemih okhmsin snh aetahm qdah tla smoiil alnbi. omn thm daoda mlka faetahm allh shaol bn qis rjla mn sbt bniamin arbein snh. thm ezlh oaqam lhm daod mlka aldhi shhd lh aida adh qal: ojdtd daod bn isa rjla hsb qlbi aldhi sisne kl mshiiti. mn nsl hdha hsb aloed aqam allh lasraail mkhlsa ihoshe. adh sbq iohna fkrz qbl mjiih bmemodih altobh ljmie sheb asraail. olma sar iohna ikml seih jel iqol: «mn tznon ani ana? Ist ana aiah lkn hodha iati bedi aldhi lst msthqa an ahl hdha' qdmih. «aiha alrjal alakhoah bni jns abrahim oaldhin binkm itqon allh alikm arsltd klmh hdha alkhlas. lan alsakin fi aorshlim orosa'hm lm ierfoa hdha. oaoqal alanbia' alti tqra kl sbt tm-moha adh hkmoa elih. ome anhm lm ijdoa elh oahdh llmot tlboa mn bilats an iqtli. olma tmmoa kl ma ktb enh anzloh en alkhshbh oodeoh fi qbr. olkn allh aqamh mn alamoat. ozhr aiama kthirh lldhin sedoa meh mn aljilj ala aorshlim alldhin hm shhodh end alsheb. onhn nbshrkm balmoed aldhi sar labaina an allh qd akml hdha lna nhn aoladhm adh aqam ihoshe kma ho mktob aida fi almzmor althani: ant abni ana aliom oldtk. anh aqamh mn alamoat ghir etid an iead aida ala fsad fhkdha qal: ani saetikm mrahm daod alsadq. oldhkl qal aida fi mzmor akhr:ln tde qdosk ira fsada. lan daod bed ma khdm jilh bmsorh allh rqd oandm ala abaih oraa fsada. oama aldhi aqamh allh flm ir fsada. flikn meloma endkm aiha alrjal alakhoah anh bhdha inada lkm bgfhan alkhataia obhdha itbrk kl mn iomn mn kl ma lm tqdroa an tbtbroa mnh bnamos mosa. fanzroa lila iati elikm ma qil fi alanbia': anzroa aiha almdhaonon otejbao oahlkhoa lanni emla aeml fi aiakm emla la tsdgon an akhbrkm ahd bh». obedma khrij alihod mn almjme jel alamn itqon alihma an iklmahm bhdha alklam fi alsbt alqadm. olma anfdt aljmaeh tbe kthiron mn alihod oaldkhla' almetbedin bols obrnaba alldhin kana iklmahm oiqneanhm an ithbttoa fi nemh allh. ofi alsbt altai ajtmet kl almdinh tqriba ltsme klmh allh. flma raa alihod aljmoe amtlaoa ghirh ojloa

iqaomon ma qalh bols mnaqdin omjdin. fjahr bols obrnaba oqala: «kan jib an tkloa antm aola bklmh allh olkn adh dfetmoha enkm ohkmtm ankm ghir msthqin llhiah alabdih hodha ntojh ala alamm. lan hkdhja asoana alrb: qd aqmtk nora lamm ltkon ant khlasa ala aqsa alard». flma sme alamm dhkl kanoa ifrhn oimjdon klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk oamn jmie aldhin kanoa meinin llhiah alabdih oantsht klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk fi kl alkorh. olkn alihod hrkoa alnsa' almetbedt almrrih-ra-ikdhifat oojoh almdinh oathroa adthada ala bols obrnaba oakhrjohma mn tkhomhm. ama hma fnfda ghbar arjlhma elihm oatia ala aiqonih. oama altlamidh fkanoa imtlion mn alfrh oalroh alqds.

14

ohdth fi aiqonih anhma dkhla mea ala mjme alihod otklma hta amn jmhor kthir mn alihod oalio-naniin. olkn alihod ghir almomn ghroa oafsdoo nfos alamm ela alakhoah. faqama zmana toila ijahran bihoh-alsaknmthrk alldhi kan ishdh lklmh nemth oi-eti an tjra aiat oejaib ela aidihma. fanshq jmhor almdinh fkan bedhm me alihod obedhm me alrsolin. flma hsl mn alamm oaliohod me rosaihm hjom libghoa elihma oirjmohama shera bh fhrba ala mdinti likaonih: lstrh odrbh oala alkorh almhith. okana hnak ibshran. okan ijls fi lstrh rjl eajz alrjlin mqed mn btn amh olm imsh qt. hdha kan isme bols itklm fshkhs alih oadh raa an lh aimana lishfa qal bsot ezim: «qm ela rjlik mntsba». fothb osar imshi. faljmoe lma raoa ma fel bols rfeoa sothm blghh likaonih qailin: «an alalh tshbhoo balnas onzloa alina». fkanoa ideon brnaba «zfs» obols «hrms» adh kan ho almtqdm fi alklam. fata kahn zfs aldhi kan qdam almdinh bthi-ran oakali end alaboab me aljmoe okan irid an idhbh. flma sme alrsolan brnaba obols mzqa thiabhma oand-fea ala aljme sarkhin: «aiha alrjal lmadha tfelon shdh? nhn aida bshr tht alam mthlkm nbshrkm an trjeoa mn hdhh alabatil ala alalh alhi aldhi khql alsma' oalard oalbrh okl ma fiha aldhi fi alajal almadih trk jmie alamm islkon fi tqrmh - me anh lm itrk nfsh bla shahd - oho ifel khira ietina mn alsma' amtara oazmnh mthmrh oimla qlobna teama osoraa». obqolhma hdha kfa aljmoe baljhd an an idhbhoa lhma. thm ata ihod mn antakih oaiqonih oaqneoa aljmoe frjmoa bols ojroh kharij almdinh zanin anh qd mat. olkn adh ahat bh altlamidh qam odkhl almdinh ofi alghd khrij me brnaba ala drbh. fbshra fi tlk almdinh otlmdha kthirin thm rjea ala lstrh oaiqonih oantakih ishdan anfs altlamidh oiezanhm an ithbttoa fi alaiman oanh bdiqat kthirh inghi an ndkhl mlkot allh. oantkha lhm qsoa fi kl knish thm slia basaoam oastodeahm lrlb aldhi kanoa qd amnoa bh. olma ajtaza fi bisidih atia ala bmfilih otklma balklmh fi brjh thm nzla ala atalih omn hnak safra fi albhr ala antakih hith kana qd alsma ala nemh allh lleml aldhi akmlah. olma hdra ojmea alknish akhbra bkl ma sne allh mehmoa oanh fth lamm bab alaiman. oaqama hnak zmana lis bqil me altlamidh.

oanhdr qom mn alihodih ojeloia ielmon alakhoah anh «an lm tkhttnoa hsb eadh mosa la imknkm an tkhloa». flma hsl lbols obrnaba mnazezh ombathth list bqlilh mehm rtboa an ised bols obrnaba oanas akhron mnhm ala alrsl oalmshaikh ala aorshlim mn ajl hdhh almsalh. fhola' bed ma shiethm alknish ajta-za fi finiqih oalsamrh ikhbronthm brjoe alamm okanoa isbbon srora ezima ljmie alakhoah. olma hdroa ala aorshlim qblthm alknish oalrsl oalmshaikh fakhbrohm bkl ma sne allh mehm. olkn qam anas mn aldhn kanoa qd amnoa mn mdhbb alfrisiin oqalao: «anh inbghi an ikhtnoa oioosoa ban ihfzoa namos mosa». fajtme alrsl oalmshaikh linzroa fi hdha alamr. fbmed ma hslt mbathth ktirh qam btrs oqal lhm: «aiha alrjal alakhoah antm telmon an mndh aiam qdimh akhtar allh binna anhfmi isme alamm klmh alanjil oiommon. oallh allearf alqlob shhd lhm metia lhm alroh alqds kma lna aida. olm imiz binna obinhm bshi' adh thr balaيمان qlobhm. falan lmadha tjrbon allh bode nir ela enq atlamidh lm istte abaona ola nhn an nhmlh? lkn bnemh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih nomn an nkhs kma aoliek aida». fskt aljmhor klh. okanoa ismeon brnaba obols idhdhan bjmie ma sne allh mn alaiait oalejaib fi alamm boastthm. obedma skta qal iqeob: «aiha alrjal alakhoah asmeoni. smean qd akhbr kif aftqd allh aola alamm liakhdh mnhm sheba ala asmh. ohdda toafqh aqoal alnabia' kma ho mktob: sarje bed hdha oabni aida khimh daod alsaqth oabni aida rdmha oaqimha thanih lki itlb albaqon mn alnas ihoh-alsaknmthrk ojmie alamm aldhn dei asmi elihim iqol ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsane hdha klh. melomh end ihoh-alsaknmthrk mndh alazl jmie aemalh. ldlhk ana ara an la ithql ela alrajein ala allh mn alamm bl irsl alihm an imtneoa en njasat alasnam oalzna oalmkhnoq oaldm. lan mosa mndh ajjal qdimh lh fi kl mdinh mn ikrz bh adh iqra fi almjame kl sbt». hinidh raa alrsl oalmshaikh me kl alknish an ikhtarao rjlin mnhm firslohama ala antakih me bols obrnaba: ihodha almlq brsaba osila rjlin mtqdmn fi alakhoah. oktboa baidihm hkdha: «alrsl oalmshaikh oalakhoah ihdon slama ala alakhoah aldhn mn alamm fi antakih osorih okilikih: adh qd smena an anasa kharjin mn endna azejekom baqaol mqlbin anfskm oqailin an tkhttnoa othfzoa alnamos - aldhn nhn lm namrhm. raina oqd srna bnfs oahdh an nkhtar rjlin onrslhma alikm me hbibina brnaba obols rjlin qd bdhla firsihma lajl asm rba ihoshe almsih - fqd arslna ihodha osila ohma ikhbrankm bnfs alamor shfaha. lanh qd raa alroh alqds onhn an la nde elikm thqla akthrh ghir hdhh alashia' aloajbh: an tmtneoa ema dhbb lllasnam oen aldm oalmkhnoq oalzna alti an hfztm anfskm mnha fnema tfelon. konoa meafin». fhola' lma atlqoa fl'a'oa ala antakih ojmeoa aljmhor odfaoa alrsalh. flma qraoha frhoa lsb altezh. oihodha osila adh kana hma aida nbiiin oeza alakhoah bklam kthir oshddahm. thm bed ma srfa zmana atlqa bslam mn alakhoah ala alrsl. olkn sila raa an ilbth hnak. ama bols obrnaba faqama fi antakih ielma oibshran me akhryn kthirin aida bklmh alrb. thm bed aiam qal bols lbrnaba: «lnrje onftqd akhotna fi kl mdinh nadina fiha bklmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk kif hm». fashar brn-

aba an iakhdha mehmas aida iohna aldhi idea mrqs oama bols fkan isthsh an aldhi farqhama mn bmfilih olm idhbb mehmas lleml la iakhddhanh mehmas. fshl binhma mshajrh hta farq ahdhama alakhr. obrnaba akhdh mrqs osafir fi albhrr ala qbrs. oama bols fakhtar sila okhrj mstodea mn alakhoah ala nemh allh. fajtaz fi sorih okilikih ishdd alknais.

16

thm osl ala drbh olstrh oadha tlmidh kan hnak asmh timothaos abn amrah ihodih momnh olkn abah ionani okan mshhoda lh mn alakhoah aldhn fi lstrh oaiqonih. farad bols an ikhrj hdha meh fakhddh okhtnh mn ajl alihod aldhn fi tlk alamakn lan aljmie kanoa ierfon abah anhfionani. oadh kanoa ijtazon fi almdn kanoa islmomnh alqdaia alti hkm bha alrsl oalmshaikh aldhn fi aorshlim lihfhzoa. fkan alknais ttshdd fi alaiman otzad fi aledd kl iom. obed ma ajta-za fi frijih okorh ghlatih mnehm alroh alqds an itklmoa balklmh fi asia. flma atoa ala misia haolao an idhbbha ala bthinih flm idehm alroh. fmroa ela misia oanhdroa ala troas. ozhrt lbols roia fi allil: rjl mkdoni qaim itlb alih oiqol: «aebrr ala mkdonih oaeana!». flma raa alroa lloqt tlbna an nkhrj ala mkdonih mthqqin an ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd deana lnbshrh. faqlena mn troas otoghna balastqamh ala samothraki ofi alghd ala niabilis. omn hnak ala filbi alti hi aol mdinh mn mqateh mkdonih oki kolonih. faqma fi hdhh almdinh aiama. ofi iom alsbt khrjna ala kharj almdinh end nhr hith jrt aleadh an tkon slah flsna okna nklm alnsa' alloati ajtmen. fkan tsme amrah asmh lidihi biaeh arjoan mn mdinh thiatiara mtebdh llh fthh ihoh-alsaknmthrk qlbha ltsghi ala ma kan iqolh bols. flma aetmdt hi oahl bitha tlbt qailh: «an kntm qd hkmtn ami momnh bihoh-alsaknmthrk fadhkhla biti oamkthoa». falzmtna. ohdth binma kna dhahbin ala alsalh an jarih bha roh erafh astqbltna. okant tksb moaliha mksba kthira beraftha. hdhh abet bols oaiana osrkht qailh: «hola' alnas hm ebid allh aleli aldhn inadon lkm btriq alkhlas». okant tfl hdha aiama kthirh. fdjr bols oaltft ala alroh oqal: «ana amrk basm ihoshe almsih an tkhrj mnha». fkhrr fi tlk alsaeh. flma raa moaliha anh qd khrj rja' mksbhm amskoas bols osila ojrohama ala alsqo ala alhkam. oadh atoa bhama ala alolah qalao: «hdhan alrjlan iblblan mdintna ohma ihodian oiadian beoaid la ijoo lna an nqlbha ola neml bha adh nhn romanion». fqam aljme me elihma omzq alolah thiabhma oamroa an idrba balesi. fodeoa elihma drbat kthirh oalqohma fi alsjn oaosoa hafz alsjn an ihrsma bdbt. oho adh akhdh osih mthl hdhh alqahma fi alsjn aladakhli odbt arjlhma fi almqthr. onho nsf allil kan bols osila islian oisbhan allh oalmsjonon ismeonhma. fhdth bgth zlzlh ezimh hta tzezet asaat alsjn fanftht fi alhal alaboab klha oanftk qiod aljmie. olma astiqz hafz alsjn oraa aboab alsjn mftohh astl sifh okan mzmea an iqt nfsh zana an almsjonin qd hrboa. fnada bols bsot ezim qaila: «la tfl bnfsk shiia rdia lan jmiena hnha». ftbl do'a oandfe ala dakhil okhr lbols osila oho mrted thm akhrjhama oqal: «ia sidi madha inbghi an afel lki akhls?» fqala: «amn bihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih ftkhls ant oahl bitk». oklmah ojmie mn fi bith bklmh alrb.

fakhdhhma fi tlk alsaeħ mn allil oghslhma mn aljrahat oætmd fi qdħm ho oaldhin lh ajmeon. olma asedhma ala biħ qdm lhma maidħ oħrl me jmie biħ adh kan qd amn ballħ. olma sar alnħar arsl alolah aljladin qailin: «atłq dhink alrjlın». fakhbr hafz alsjn bols an alolah qd arslao an ttłqa fakhreja alan oadħħba bsłam. fql lhm bols: «drbona ĵħra għir mqđi elina onħn rĵlan romanian oalqona fi alsjn - afalan itrdonna sra? kla! bl liatħa hm anfshm oikħrjona». fakhbr aljladon alolah bhđħa alklam fakħtħšoa lma smeoħ anħma romanian. fja'oa otdreoħ alihma oakħrjħma osalħma an ikħrja mn almdinh. fkhrrja mn alsjn odkħla end lidih fabsra alakħoh oeziahm thm kħrrja.

17

fajtaza fi amfibolis oaboloniħ oatia ala tsaloniki hiħh kan mjme alihod. fdkħl bols alihm hsb eadħ okan ihajhm thłathħ sbot mn alktb modħa ombina anħ kan inbghi an almsih italmo oiqom mn alamoat oan hdħa ho almsih iħosħe aldħi ana anadı lkm bh. faqtne qom mnhm oanhazoa ala bols osila omn alionaniin almtēbdin ĵmhōr kħthir omn alsna' almtqđmat edd lis bqlil. fgħar alihod għir almomnin oatkhđħoa rĵala ashrra mn ahl alsqo oĵmeoa osjso almdinh oqamoa ēla bit iason talbin an ihdroħma ala alsheb. olma lm iĵdohma jroa iason oanasa mn alakħoh ala hkm almdinh sarkhin: «an hola' aldħin ftnoa almskonh hdroa ala hħna aida. oqd qblhm iason. ohola' klhm iemlon dd ahkam qisr qailin anħ iojđ mlk akħr: iħosħe!» fazejōa aljme oħkam almdinh adh smeoħ adħa. fakhđħoa kfalhm mn iason omn albaqin thm atłqohm. oama alakħoh flloqt arslōa bols osila lila ala birih. ohma lma osla mdia ala mjme alihod. okan hola' ashrrf mn aldħin fi tsaloniki fqbłōa alklmh bkl nshat fahsin alktb kl iom: hl hđħħ alamor hkdħa? famn mnhm kħthiron omn alsna' alionaniat almrriħra-ikđħifat omn alrĵal edd lis bqlil. flma elm alihod aldħin mn tsaloniki anħ fi birih aida nada bols bklmh allħ ja'oa ihijon aljmoe ħnak aida. fħinidħ arsl alakħoh bols lloqt lidħħb kma ala albh oama sila otimothaōs fbqia ħnak. oaldhin sahboħ bols ja'oa bh ala athina. olma akħđħoa osih ala sila otimothaōs an iħtia alih basre ma imkn mdoħ. obinma bols intzrħa fi athina aħtdt rohħ fiħ adh rja almdinh mmlo'h asnama. fkan ikłm fi almjme alihod almtēbdin oaldħin isadfonh fi alsqo kl iom. fqablħ qom mn alflasħ alabikoriin oalroaqiın oqal bed: «tra madħa irid hđħa almhđħar an iqol?» obed: «anħ izħr mna-dia balħħ għriħb» - lanħ kan ibshrħm biħosħe oalqi-amħ. fakhđħoh odħħboħ bh ala arios bagħos qailin: «hl imkħna an nerf ma ho hđħa altelim alĵidđ aldħi ttklm bh. lank tati ala msameħ bamōr għriħb frid an nelm ma esa an tkon hđħħ». ama alathinion ajmeon oalghrba' almsototon fla itfghon lshī' akħr ala lan itklmōa ao ismeoa shiia hđħia. foqf bols fi ost arios bagħos oqal: «aiħa alrĵal alathinion arakm mn kl oĵh kankm mtdinon kħthira lanni binma knt aj-taz oanzr ala mebodatk m oĵđt aida mdħħba mkħtoba elih: «lālħ mjħol». faldħi ttqonħ oantm ĵħlonħ hđħa ana anadı lkm bh. alalh aldħi kħlq alealm okl ma fiħ hđħa adh ho ihoh-alsaknmthrk alsma' oalard la iskn fi ħiakl msnoeh balaiadi ola ikħdm baiadi alnas kanħ

mħtaj ala shī' adh ho ieti aljmie ħiah onfsa okl shī'. osne mn dm oahđ kl amħ mn alnas iskonen ēla kl oĵh alard oħtm balaoqat almeinħ obħđod msknħm lkı itłboa allħ lelħm itłmsonħ fiĵđoh me anħ en kl oahđ mna lis beida. lanna bh nhia onthrk onojđ. kma qal bed sheraikm aida: lanna aida dhriħ. fadh nħn dhriħ allħ la inbghi an nzn an allahot shbiħ bđħħb ao fdħ ao ĵr nqsh snaeh oakħtrae ansan. fallħ alan iamr jmie alnas fi kl mkan an itoboa mtghadia en azmħn aljhl. lanħ aqam ioma ho fiħ mzme an idin almskonh baledł brĵl qđ einħ mqđma lljmie aimaħa adh aqamħ mn alamoat». olma smeoħ balqiamħ mn alamoat kan albed istħzion oalbed iqolon: «sħsme mħk en hđħa aida!». ohkđħa kħrĵ bols mn ostħm. olkn anasa alt-sqoa bh oamnoa mnhm dionisios alariobagħi oamrah asmħa damrs oakħron mehma.

18

obed hđħa mda bols mn athina oja' ala korñthos fojđ ihodia asmħ akila bñti aljns kan qđ ja' hđħia mn aitalia obriskla amrath - lan klodios kan qđ amr an imdi jmie alihod mn romih. fja' alihma. olkonh mn snaethma aqam endħma okan ieml lanħma kma fi snaethma khiamiin. okan ihaj fi aljmie kl sbt oiqne ihoda oionaniin. olma anħđr sila otimothaōs mn mkdonih kan bols mħsra balroh oho ishđđ lliħod balm-sih iħosħe. oadh kanoa iqamōon oĵđđon nfd thiabħ oqal lhm: «dmkm ēla rooskm. ana brī'. mn alan ad-hħb ala alamm». fantql mn ħnak oja' ala bit rĵl asmħ iosts kan mtebđalħ okan biħ mlasqā llmjme. okrisbs riis aljmie amn biħoh-alsaknmthrk me jmie biħ okħthiron mn alkorñthiın adh smeoħ amnoa oætmdoa. fql ihoh-alsaknmthrk lbols broia fi alil: «la tkħf bl tkłm ola tskt lani ana mek ola iqe bk aħđ lidħđħ lan li sheba kħthira fi hđħħ almdinh». faqam snħ ostħ ashħr ielm binħm bklmh allħ. olma kan għalion itola akħaiih qam alihod bnfs oahđħ ēla bols oatoa bh ala krsi alolaiħ qailin: «an hđħa istmil alnas an iebđōa allħ bkħlaf alħmos». oadh kan bols mzmea an itklm qal għalion lliħod: «lo kan zlma ao kħbħta rdia aiħa alihod lknt balħq qđ aħtmłtkm. olkn adħa kan msalh en klmh oasma' oamnoskm ftberson antm. lani lst asħa' an akon qadma lħđħ alamor». ftrđħm mn alrsk. fakhđħ jmie alionaniin sostanis riis aljmie odrbħ qđam alkrsi olm ihm għalion shī' mn dhłk. oama bols flbħ aida aiama kħthir thm ode aladħho osafr fi albh ala sorih omeh briskla oakila bekħa hlq rash fi knkħria - lanħ kan elih ndħr. faqbl ala afss otrkħma ħnak. oama ho fdkħl aljmie ohaj alihod. oadh kanoa itłbon an imkħt endħm zmana atol lm ĵb. bl odeħm qaila: «inbghi ēla kl ħal an aeml alejđ alqadm fi aor-shlim. olkn sarje alikm aida an shā' allħ». faqle mn afss. olma nzl fi qisriħ sed osłm ēla alknish thm anħđr ala antakih. obedma srf zmana kħrĵ oajtat balttabe fi korħ għlatiħ ofriĵiħ ishđđ jmie alħmidħ. thm aqbl ala afss ihodi asmħ ablos askndri aljns rĵl fsih mqtđr fi alktb. kan hđħa kħbira fi triq alrb. okan oho har balroh itklm oielm bđtdiq ma ikħts balrb. earfa memodih iohna fqt. oabtda hđħa ĵjahr fi aljmie. flma smeh akila obriskla akħđħah alihma osħrħa lh triq ihoh-alsaknmthrk bakħtr tđqiq. oadh kan irid an ĵtaz ala akħaiih ktb alakħoh ala altlamidħ ihđonħm an iqbloħ.

flma ja' saed kthira balnemh aldhin kanoa qd amnoa lanh kan bashtad idfihm alihod jhra mbina balktb an ihoshe ho almsih.

19

fhdt fima kan ablos fi kornthos an bols bed ma ajtaz fi alnoahi alealih ja' ala affs. fadh ojd tlamidh salhm: «hl qbltm alroh alqds lma amntm?» qaloh lh: «ola smena anh iojd alroh alqds». fsalhm: «fbmadha aetmdtm?» fqaloh: «bmmodih iohna». fqal bols: «an iohna emd bmmodih altobh qaila llsheb an iomnoa baldhi iati bedh ai balsmih ihoshe». flma smeoa aetmdoa basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. olma ode bols idih elihm hl alroh alqds elihm ftfqoa itklmon blghat oitnbaon. okan jmie alrjal nho athni eshr. thm dklh almjme okan ijahr mdh tlathth ashrh mhaja omqnea fi ma ikhts bmlkot allh. olma kan qom itqson ola iqneon shatmin altriq amam aljmhoh aetzl enhm oafzr altlamidh mhaja kl iom fi mdrsh ansan asmh tirans - okan dhk mdh snin hta sme klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe jmie alsaknin fi asia mn ihod oionaniin. okan allh isne ela idi bols qoat ghir almetadh hta kan iota en jsdh bmnadil ao mazr ala almrda ftzol enhm almarad otkhrj alaroah almrhih-ra-ikdhirh mnhm. fshre qom mn alihod altoafin almezmin an ismoa ela aldhin bhm alaroah almrhih-ra-ikdhirh basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe qailin: «nqsm elik bihoshe aldhi ikzr bh bols!» okan aldhin feloa hdha sbeh bnin lskaoa rjl ihodi riis khnh. fqal alroh almrhih-ra-ikdhirh lhm: «ama ihoshe fana aerfh obols ana aelmh oama antm fmn antm?» fothb elihm alansan aldhi kan fih alroh almrhih-ra-ikdhirh oghlbhm oqoi elihm hta hrboa mn dhk albit erah omjrhin. osar hdha meloma end jmie alihod oalionaniin alsaknin fi affs. foqe khof ela jmiehm okan asm ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe itezm. okan kthiron mn aldhin amnoa iaton mqrin omkhbrin bafealhm okan kthiron mn aldhi istemlon almrhih-ra-ikdh jmeon alktb oihrqonha amam aljmie. ohsboa athmanha fojdoha khmsin alfa mn alfdh. hkdha kant klmh ihoh-alsaknmthrk tmo otqoa bshdh. olma kmkt hdhh alamor ode bols fi nfsh anh bedma ijtaz fi mkdonih oakhaiah idhhb ala aorshlim qaila: «ani bed ma asir hnak inbghi an ara romih aida». farsl ala mkdonih athnin mn aldhin kanoa ikhdmonh: timothaos oarstos olbth ho zmna fi asia. ohdth fi dhk aloqt shghb lis bqlil bsbb hdha altriq lan ansana asmh dimtrios saigh sane hiahl fdh lartamis kan iksb alsnae mksba lis bqlil. fjmehm oafelth fi mthl dhk aleml oqal: «aiha alrjal antm telmon an setna anma hi mn hdhh alsnaeh. oantm tnzron otsmeon anh lis mn affs fqt bl mn jmie asia tqriba astmal oazagh bols hdha jmea kthira qaila: an alti tsne balaiaidi list alhh. flis nsibna hdha ohdh fi khtr mn an ihsf fi ahanh bl aida hikel artamis - alalhh alezimeh - an ihsb la shi' oan sof thdm ezmtha hi alti iebdha jmie asia oalmskonh». flma smeoa amtlaoa ghdba otfqoa isrkhon qailin: «ezimh hi artamis alafssiin». famtlat almdinh klha adtraba oandfoea bnfs oahdh ala almshdh khatfin mehm ghaios oarstrkhs almkdoniini rfiqi bols fi alsfr. olma kan bols irid an idklh bin alsheb lm ideh altlamidh. oanans mn ojoh asia - kanoa asdaq'h - arslao itlbon alih an la islm nfsh

ala almshdh. okan albed isrkhon bshi' oalbed bshi' akhr lan almhfi kan mdrba oakthrrhm la idron lai shi' kanoa qd ajtmeoa! fajtdhboa askndr mn aljme okan alihod idfeonh. fashar askndr bidh irid an ihtj llsheb. flma erfoa anh ihodi sar sot oahd mn aljmie sarkhin nho mdh saetin: «ezimh hi artamis alafssiin!». thm skn alkatb aljme oqal: «aiha alrjal alafssiin mn ho alansan aldhi la ielm an mdinh alafssiin mtebdh lartamis alalhh alezimeh oaltmtal aldhi hbt mn zfs? fadh kant hdhh alashia' la tqaom inbghi an tkonoa hadiin ola tfeloa shiia aqthama. lankm atitm bhdhin alrjlir ohma lisa sarqi hiahl ola mjdfin ela alhtkm. fan kan dimtrios oalsnae aldhin meh lhm deoa ela ahad fanh tqam aiam llqda' oiojd olah firafeoa bedhm beda. oan kntm tlbtob shiia mn jhb amor akhr fanh iqda fi mhfl shrei. lanna fi khtr an nhakm mn ajl ftnh hdha aliom. olis elh imkna mn ajlha an nqdm hsaba en hdha aljtme». olma qal hdha srf almhfl.

20

obedma antha alshghb dea bols altlamidh oodehm okhrj lidhhb ala mkdonih. olma kan qd ajtaz fi tlk alnoahi ooezshm bklam kthir ja' ala hlas fsrf thlathth ashrh. thm adh hslf mtkidh mn alihod elih - oho mzme an ised ala sorih - sar rai an irje ela triq mkdonih. frafqh ala asia sobatrs albir omn ahl tsaloniki: arstrkhs oskonds oghais aldrbi otimothaos. omn ahl asia: tikikhs otrofims. hola' sbqoa oantzrona fi troas. oama nhn fsafrna fi albhr bed aiam alftir mn filbi ooa-finahm fi khmsh aiam ala troas hith srfna sbeh aiam. ofi aol alasboe adh kan altlamidh mjtme in liksroa khbza khatbhm bols oho mzme an imdi fi alghd altalht alklam ala nsf alil. okant msabih kthirh fi alelih alti kanoa mjtme in fiha. okan shab asmh afftkhos jalsa fi altaqh mthtqla bnem emiq. oadh kan bols ikhatb khtaba toila ghbl elih alnom fsqt mn albtqh altalhtth ala asfl ohml mita. fnzl bols oooqe elih oaetnqh qaila: «la tdrboa lan nfsh fih». thm sed oksr khbza oakl otklm kthira ala alfrj. ohkdha khrij. oatoa balfta hia otezoa tezh list bqlilh. oama nhn fsbqna ala alsfinh oaqlena ala asos mzmein an nakhdh bols mn hnak lanh kan qd rtb hkdha mzmea an imshi. flma oafana ala asos akhdhnae oatina ala mitilini. thm safrna mn hnak fi albhr oaqbna fi alghd ala mqabl khios. ofi aliom alakhr oslna ala samos oaqmna fi trojilion thm fi aliom altali jina ala milits lan bols ezm an itjaoz affs fi albhr lila ierd lh an isrf oqta fi asia lanh kan isre hta adha amknh ikon fi aorshlim fi om alkhmsin. omn milits arsl ala affs oastdea qos alknish. flma ja'oa alih qal lhm: «antm telmon mn aol iom dklht asia kif knt mekm kl alzman akhdh ihoh-alsaknmthrk bkl toade odmoe kthirh obtjar abasbni bmkaid alihod. kif lm aokhr shiia mn alfoaid ala oakhbtrtkm oelmtkm bh jhra ofi kl bit shadha llihod oalionaniin baltohb ala allh oalaiman aldhi brbna ihoshe almsih. oalan ha ana adhhb ala aorshlim mqida balroh la aelm madha isadfni hnak. ghir an alroh alqds ishdh fi kl mdinh qaila: an othqa oshdadi tntzrni. olknni lst ahtsb lshi' ola nfsi thmin end hta antm bfrh seiim oakhdhm alti akhdhtha mn ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe lashedh bbsharh nemh allh. oalan ha ana aelm ankmla tron ojhi aida antm jmiea aldhin mrtr binkm karza bm-

lkot allh. ldhlk ashhdkm aliom hdha ani bri' mn dm aljmie lani lm aokhr an akhbrkm bkl mshorh allh. ahtrozao adha lanfsm oljmie alreih alti aqamkm alroh alqds fiha asaqlh ltreoa knish allh alti aqtnaha bdmh. lani aelm hdha: anh bed dhhabi sidkhl binkm dhiab khatfh la tshfq ela alreih. omnmk antm siqom rjal itklmon bamor mltoih lijtddhboa altlamidh ora'hm. ldhlk ashroa mtdhkrin ani thlath snin lila onhara lm aftr en an andhr bdmoe kl oahd. oalan astodekm ia akhotti llh olklmh nemth alqadrh an tbnikm otetikm mirathra me jmie almqdsin. fdh ao dhhb ao lbas ahd lm assth. antm telmon an hajati ohajat aldhn mei khdmtha hakan alidan. fi kl shi' aritkm anh khdha inbghi antm ttebon oteddod aldefa' mtdhkrin klmat ihoah-alsaknmthrk ihohe anh qal: mghbot ho aleta' akthr mn alakhdh». olma qal hdha jtha ela rkbti h me jmiehm osla. okan bka' ezim mn aljmie ooqeoela enq bols iqblonh mtojein ola sima mn alklmh alti qalha: anhm ln iroa ojhh aida. thm shieoh ala alsfinh.

21

olma anfslna enhm aqlena ojina mtojhlin balastqamh ala kos ofi aliom altali ala rods omn hnak ala batra. fadh ojdna sfinh eabrh ala finiqih sedna ali iha oaqlena. thm atlena ela qbrs otrknaha isrh osafrna ala sorih oaqblna ala sor lan hnak kant alsfinh tde osqha. oadh ojdna altlamidh mktzna hnak sbe h aiam. okanoa iqolonh lbols balroh an la ised ala aorshlim. olkn lma askmlna alaiam khrijna dhahbin ohm jmiea ishieonna me alnsa' oalaolad ala kharj almdinh. fjthona ela rkbna ela alshati oslina. olma odena bedna beda sedna ala alsfinh. oama hm frjeoa ala khashthm. olma akmlna alsfr fi albhr mn sor aqblna ala btolmais fsmna ela alakoh omktzna endhm ioma oahda. thm khrijna fi alghd nhn rfqa' bols ojina ala qisrih fdkhlna bit filbs almbshr adh kan oahda mn alsheb oaqmna endh. okan lhdha arbe bnat edhara kn itban. obinma nhn mqimom aiama kthirh andhr mn alihodih nbi asmh aghabos. fja' alina oakhdh mntqh bols orbt idi nfsh orjlilh oqal: «hdha iqolh alroh alqds: alrjl aldhi lh hdhh almntqh khdha sirbth alihod fi aorshlim oislmomh ala aidi alamm». flma smena hdha tlbna ali nhn oaldhin mn alman an la ised ala aorshlim. fajah bols: «madha tfelon? tbkon otksrn qlbi. lani msted lis an arbt fqt bl an amot aida fi aorshlim lajl asm ihoah-alsaknmthrk ihohe». olma lm iqne sktna qailin: «ltkn mshiih alrb». obed tlk alaiam tahbna osedna ala aorshlim. oja' aida mena mn qisrih anas mn altlamidh dhahbin bna ala mna-son oho rjl qbrsi tlmidh qdim lnnzl endh. olma oslna ala aorshlim qblna alakoh bfrh. ofi alghd dklh bols mena ala ieqob ohdr jmie almsaikh. fbed ma slm elihm tfq ihdthhm shiia fshiia bkl ma felh allh bin alamm boasth khdmth. flma smeoa kanoa imjdon alrb. oqaloa lh: «ant tra aiha alakh km iojd rbosh mn alihod aldhn amnoa ohm jmiea ghioron llnamos. oqd akhbrea enk ank telm jmie alihod aldhn bin alamm alartadn en mosa qaila an la ikhtnoa aoladhm ola islkao hsb aleoaid. fadha madha ikon? la bd ela kl hal an ijtmie aljmhor lanhm sismeon ank qd jit. fafel hdha aldhi nqol lk: endna arbeh rjal elihm ndhr. khdh hola' otthr mehm oanfq elihm lihloqa rooshm

fielm aljmie an lis shi' mma akhbrea enk bl tslk ant aida hafza llnamos. oama mn jhh aldhn amnoa mn alamm farslna nhn alihm ohkmna an la ihfzoa shiia mthl dhlk soa an ihafzoa ela anfshtm mma dhhb llasnam omn aldm oalmkhnoq oalzna». hinidh akhdh bols alrjal fi alghd otthr mehm odkh alihkl mkhbrea bkmal aiam altthir ala an iqrb en kl oahd mnmh alqrban. olma qarbt alaiam alsbeh an ttm rah alihod aldhn mn asia fi alihkl fahajoa kl aljmie oalqoa elih alaiadi sarkhin: «ia aiha alrjal alasraiiion aeinoa' hdha ho alrjl aldhi ielm aljmie fi kl mkan dda llsheb oalnamos ohdha almode hta adkhl ionaniin aida ala alihkl odns hdha almode almqds». lanhm kanoa qd raoa meh fi almdinh trofims alafssi fkanoa iznon an bols adkhlh ala alihkl. fhajt almdinh klha otrakd alsheb oamskoa bols ojroh kharj alihkl. olloqt aghlqt alaboab. obinma hm itlbon an iqtlonh nma khbr ala amir alktibh an aorshlim klha qd adtrbt floqt akhdh eskra oqoad miat orkd alihm. flma raoa alamir oaleskr kfoa en drb bols. hinidh aqtrb alamir oamskh oamr an iqid bsllstin ofqg istkhbr: tra mn ikon omadha fel? okan albed isrkhon bshi' oalbed bshi' akhr fi aljmie. olma lm iqdr an ielm aliqin lsbb alshghb amr an idhbb bh ala almeskr. olma sar ela aldrj atfq an aleskr hmhl bsbb enf aljmie lan jmhor alsheb kanoa itbeonh sarkhin: «khddhl!». oadh qarv bols an idkhl almeskr kl llamir: «aijoz li an aqol lk shiia?» fqa: «aterf alio-nanih? afist ant almsri aldhi sne qbl hdhh alaiam ftmh oakhrj ala albrih arbeh alafal alrjl mn alqtth?». fqa bols: «ana rjl ihodi trsosi mn ahl mdinh ghir dnh mn kilikih. oaltms mnk an tadhn li an akml alsheb». flma adhn lh oqf bols ela aldrj oashar bidh ala alsheb fsar skot ezim. fnada ballghh alebranih qaila:

22

aiha alrjal alakoh oalaba' asmeoa ahtjaji alan ldkm». flma smeoa anh inadi lhm ballghh alebranih aetoe skota ahra. fqa: «ana rjl ihodi oldt fi trsos kilikih olkn rbit fi hdhh almdinh modba end rjli gh-malaail ela thqij alnamos alaboi. oknt ghiora llh kma antm jmiekm aliom. oadthdt hdha alatriq hta almot mqida omslma ala alsjon rjala onsa' kma ishhd li aida riis alkhnh ojmie almskhikh aldhn adht akhdht aida mnmh rsail llakhoh ala dmsqh dhhbt lai baldhin hnak ala aorshlim mqidin lki icaqboa. fhdti lh oana dhahb omtqrb ala dmsqh anh nho nsf alnhar bgtht abrq holi mn almsa' nor ezim. fsqtt ela alard osmet sota qaila li: shaol shaol lmadha tdthdni? fajbt: mn ant ia sid? fqa li: ana ihohe alnasri aldhi ant tdthdh. oaldhin kanoa mei nzroa alnor oarteboa olknhm lm ismeoa sot aldhi klmmi. fqlt: madha afel ia rb? fqa li alrb: qm oadhdh ala dmsqh ohnak iqal lk en jmie ma trtb lk an tfel. oadh knt la absr mn ajl bha' dhik alnor aqtadni bidi aldhn kanoa mei fjit ala dmsqh. «thm an hnania rjla tqia hsb alnamos omshhoda lh mn jmie alihod alskan ata ali oofq oqal li: aiha alakh shaol absr! ffi tlk alsae h nzrt alih fqa: alh abaina antkhhk ltelm mshiih otbsr albar otms sota mn fmh. lank stkon lh shahda jmie alnas bma rait osmet. oalan lmadha ttoana? qm oaetmd oaghs l khtaiak daeia basm alrb. ohdth li bed ma rjet ala aorshlim oknt asli fi alihkl ani hslt fi ghibh fraith qaila li: asre oakhrj eajla mn

aorshlim lanhm la iqblon shhadt knt. fqlt: ia iho-
alsaknmthrk hm ielmon ani knt ahbs oadrb fi kl mjme
aldhin iomnon bk. ohin sfk dm astfanos shhidk knt
ana oaqfa oradia bqtllh ohafza thiab aldhn qtlh. fql
li: adhhb fani sarslk ala alamam beida». fsmoa lh hta
hdhh alklmh thm srkhoa qailin: «khdh mthl hdha mn
alard lanh kan la ijoz an iesh». oadh kanoa isihon
oitrhon thiabhm oirmon ghbara ala aljo amr alamir
an idhhb bh ala almeskr qaila an ifhs bdrbat lielm lai
sbb kanoa isrkhon elih hkdha. flma mdoh llsiat qal
bols lqaid almihi aloaqf: «aijoz lkm an tjldoa ansana
romania ghir mqdi elih?» fadh sme qaid almihi dhhb
ala alamir oakhbrrh qaila: «anzr madha ant mzme an
tfel! lan hdha alrlj romani». fja' alamir oqal lh: «ql
li. aant romani?» fqal: «nem». fajab alamir: «ama
ana fbmbglh kbir aqtnit hdhh alreoih». fqal bols:
«ama ana fqd oldt fiha». olloqt tnha enh aldhn kanoa
mzmzin an ifhsdh. oakhtsha alamir lma elm anh ro-
mani olanh qd qidh. ofi alghd adh kan irid an ielm
aliqin: lmadha ishtki alihod elih? hlh mn alrbat oamr
an ihd rosa' alkhnh okl mjmehm. fahdr bols oaqamh
ldihm.

23

ffrs bols fi almjme oqal: «aiha alrlj alakhoi ani bkl
dmir salh qd esht lh ala hdha aliom». famr hnania
riis alkhnh aloaqin endh an idrbh ela fmh. hinidh
qal lh bols: «sidrbk allh aiha alhait almbid! afant jals
thkm eli hsb alnamos oant tamr bdrbi mkhalsa ll-
namos?» fqal aloaqon: «atstht riis khnh allh?» fqal
bols: «lm akn aerf aiha alakhoi anh riis khnh lanh
mktob: riis shebk la tqf fih so'a». olma elm bols an
qsma mnhm sdoqion oalakhr frision srkh fi almjme:
«aiha alrlj alakhoi ana frisi abn frisi. ela rja' qiamh
alamoat ana ahakm». olma qal hdha hdtht mnazeh
bin alfrisiin oalsdoqin oanshtq aljmaeh lan alsdo-
qiin iqolon anh lis qiamh ola mlak ola roh oama al-
frision figoron bkl dhlk. fdhth siah ezim onhd ktbh
qsm alfrisiin oftqoa ikhasmon qailin: «lsna njd shiia
rdia fi hdha alansan! oan kan roh ao mlak qd klmh
fla nharbn allh». olma hdtht mnazeh kthirh akhtsha
alamir an ifskhoa bols famr aleskr an inzloa oikht-
tfoh mn osthm oiatao bh ala almeskr. ofi allilh al-
talih oqf bh ihoi-alsaknmthrk oqal: «thq ia bols lank
kma shdht bma li fi aorshlim hkdha inbghi an tshhd
fi romih aida». olma sar alnhar sne bed alihod atfaqa
ohrmoa anfsbm qailin anhm la iaklon ala ishrbon
hta iqtloa bols. okan aldhn sneoa hdha althalf ak-
thr mn arbein. ftqdmoo ala rosa' alkhnh oalshiokh
oqal: «qd hrmna anfsna hrma an la ndhoq shiia
hta nqtl bols. oalan aelmoa alamir antm me almjme
lki inzlh alikm ghda kankm mzmeon an tfhsao bak-
thr tdqiq ema lh. onhn qbl an iqtrb mstedon lqtlh». olkn
abn akht bols sme balkmin fja' odkhl almeskr
oakbrrh bols. fastdea bols oahda mn qoad almiat oqal:
«adhhb bhdha alshab ala alamir lan endh shiia ikhbrrh
bh». fakhdhh oahdrh ala alamir oqal: «astdeani alasir
bols otbl an ahdr hdha alshab alik oho endh shi' liqolh
lk». fakhdh alamir bidh ottnha bh mnfrda oastkhhrrh:
«ma ho aldhi endk ltkhbrni bh?» fqal: «an alihod
teahdoa an itlboa mnk an tnzl bols ghda ala almjme
kanhm mzmeon an istkhbroa enh bakthr tdqiq. fla

tnqd alihm lan akthr mn arbein rjla mnhm kamnon lh
qd hrmoo anfsbm an la iakloa ala ishrboa hta iqtloh.
ohm alan mstedon mntzron aloed mnk». fatql alamir
alshab mosia aiah an: «la tqf lahd ank aelmtni bhdha». thm
dea athnin mn qoad almiat oqal: «aeda miti es-
kri lidhhboa ala qisrih osbein farsa oamit ramh mn
alsaeah althalthh mn allil. oan iqdma doab lirkba bols
oioslah salma ala filks aloali». oktb rsalh haoih hdhh
alsorh: «klodios lsisias ihdi slama ala aleziz filks aloali.
hdha alrlj lma amskh alihod okanoa mzmzin an iqt-
loh aqblt me aleskr oanqdhth adh akhbrrh an romani.
oknt arid an aelm alelh alti lajlha kanoa ishtkon elih
fanzlth ala mjmehm fojtdh mshkoa elih mn jhh msail
namoshm. olkn shkoo tstqh almot ao alqiod lm tkn
elih. thm lma aelmt bmkidh etidh an tsir ela alrlj
mn alihod arslth lloqt alik amra almshtkin aida an
iqoloo ldk ma elih. kn meafa». faleskr akhdhoa bols
kma amroa odhhboa bh lila ala antibatris. ofi alghd
trkoo alfrsan idhhbon meh orjeoa ala almeskr. oaoalik
lma dkhlao qisrih odfeoa alrsalh ala aloali ahdroa bols
aida alih. flma qra aloali alrsalh osal mn aih olaih ho
ojjd an mn kilikih qal: «sasme kmta hdr almshtkon
elik aida». oamr an ihrs fi qsr hirods.

24

obed khmsh aiam anhdh hnania riis alkhnh me alsh-
iokh okhtbit asmh trtll. ferdoo lloali dd bols. flma dei
abtda trtll fi alshkaiah qaila: «anna haslon boasttk ala
slam jzil oqd sart lhdhh alamh msalh btdbirk. fnqbl
dhlk aiha aleziz filks bkl shkr fi kl zman okl mkan.
olkn lila aeooq akthr altns an tsmena balakhtsar
bhlmk. fanna adh ojnda hdha alrlj mfsda omhij ftnh
bin jmie alihod aldhn fi almskonh omqdam shieh al-
nasriin oqd shre an injis alihkl aida amsknah oardna
an nhkm elih hsb namosna. faqbl lsisias alamir benf
shdid oakhdhh mn bin aidina oamr almshtkin elih an
iatoo alik. omnh imknk adha fhst an telm jmie hdhh
alamor alti nshtki bha elih». thm oafqh alihod aida
qailin: «an hdhh alamor hkdha». fajab bols adh aoma
alih aloali an itklm: «ani adh qd elmt ank mndh snin
kthirh qad lhdhh alamh ahtj ema fi amri bakthr srer.
oant qadr an terf anh lis li akthr mn athni eshr ioma
mndh sedt lasjd fi aorshlim. olm ijdoni fi alihkl ahaj
ahda ao asne tjmea mn alshes ola fi almjame ola fi
almdinh. ola isttieon an ithbtoa ma ishtkon bh alan
eli. olknni agr lk bhdha: anni hsb altriq aldhi iqolon
lh «shieh» hkdha aebd alh abaii momna bkl ma ho
mktob fi alnamos oalanbia'. olri rja' ballh fi ma hm
aida intzronh: anh sof tkon qiamh lloamat alabrar
oalathmh. ldlhk ana aida adrb nfsi likon li daima dmir
bla ethrh mn nho allh oalnas. obed snin kthirh jit asne
sdqat lamti oqabin. ofi dhlk ojndi mthtra fi alihkl
- lis me jme ola me shghb - qom hm ihod mn asia
kan inbghi an ihdroa ldk oishtkoa an kan lhm eli shi'.
ao liql hola' anfsbm madha ojdoia fi mn aldhnbn oana
qaim amam almjme ala mn jhh hdha alqol aloahd
aldhi srkht bh oaqfa binhm: ani mn ajl qiamh alamoat
ahakm mnkm aliom». flma sme hdha filks amhlhm
adh kan ielm bakthr tqf amor hdha altriq qaila:
«mta anhdh lsisias alamir ahqs an amorkm». oamr qaid
almih an ihrs bols otkon lh rkshs oan la imne ahda mn
ashabh an ikhdmh ao iati alih. thm bed aiam ja' filks

me drosla amrath ohi ihodih. fasthdr bols osme mnh en alaiman balmsih. obinma kan itklm en albr oalteff oaldinonh aletidh an tkon arteb filks oajab: «ama alan fadhbb omta hslt ela oqt astdeik». okan aida irjo an ietih bols drahm litlqh oldhkl kan isthdrh mrara akthrit oitklm meh. olkn lma kmilt snan qbl filks borkios fstos khlihf lh. oadh kan filks irid an iode alihod mnh trk bols mqida.

25

flma qdm fstos ala alolaih sed bed thlathh aiam mn qisirih ala aorshlim. ferd lh riis alkhnh oojoh alihod dd bols oaltmsoa mn talbin elih mnh an isthdrh ala aorshlim ohm saneon kmina liqtohf fi altriq. fajab fstos an ihrs bols fi qisirih oanb ho mzme an itlq eajla. oqal: «flinlz mei aldhin hm binkm mqtatron. oan kan fi hdha alrjl shi' flishtkoa elih». obed ma srf endhm akthr mn eshrh aiam anhdh ala qisirih. ofi alghd jls ela krsl alolaih oamr an iota bbols. flma hdr oqf holh alihod aldhin kanoa qd anhdroa mn aorshlim oqdmoea ela bols deaoi kthirh othqilh lm iqdroa an ibrhnoha. adh kan ho ihtj: «ani ma akhtat bshi' la ala namos alihod ola ala alhikl ola ala qisr». olkn fstos adh kan irid an iode alihod mnh qal lbols: «atsha' an tsed ala aorshlim lthakm hnak ldi mn jhh hdhh alamor?» fqal bols: «ana oaqf lda krsl olaih qisr hiith inbghi an ahakm. ana lm azlm alihod bshi' kma telm ant aida jida. lani an knt athma ao snet shiia isthq almot flst astefi mn almot. olkn an lm ikn shi' mma ishtki eli bh hola' flis ahd isttie an islmni lhm. ala qisr ana rafe deoai». hinidh tklm fstos me arabab almsorh fajab: «ala qisr rfet deoak. ala qisr tddhb». obedma mdt aiam qbl aghribas almlk obrniki ala qisirih lislma ela fstos. olma kana isrfan hnak aiaama kthirh erd fstos ela almlk amr bols qaila: «iojd rjl trkh filks asira oerd li enh rosa' alkhnh omshaikh alihod lma knt fi aorshlim talbin hkma elih. fajbthm an lis llroman eadh an islmoea ahdh lllmot qbl an ikon almskho elih moajhh me almshtkin fihsl ela frsh llahtjaj en alshkoa. flma ajtmeoa ala hna jlst mn don amhal fi alghd ela krsl alolaih oamrt an iota balrjl. flma oqf almshtkon holh lm iatooa belh oadhhd mma knt azn. lkn kan lhm elih msail mn jhh dianthm oen oahd asmh ihoshe qd mat okan bols iqol an h. oadh knt mrtaba fi almsal h en hdha qlt: alelh isha' an idhbh ala aorshlim oiahakm hnak mn jhh hdhh alamor? olkn lma rfe bols deoah lki ihfz lfhs aoghsts amrt bhfzh ala an arslh ala qisr». fqal aghribas lfstos: «knt arid ana aida an asme alrjl». fqal: «ghda tsmeh». ffi alghd lma jai' aghribas obrniki fi ahtfal ezim odkhla ala dar alastmae me alamra' orjal almdinh almqdmin amr fstos fati bbols. fqal fstos: «aiaha almlk aghribas oalrjal alhadron mena ajmeon antm tnzron hdha aldhi tosl ali mn jhth kl jmhoh alihod fi aorshlim ohna sarkhin an h inbghi an ieish bed. oama ana flma ojd an h im ifel shiia isthq almot oho qd rfe deoah ala aoghsts ezmt an arslh. olis li shi' iqi mn jhth laktb ala alsid. dhklt atit bh ldkim ola sima ldk aiha almlk aghribas bda adha sar alfhs ikon li shi' laktb. lani ara hmaq an arsl asira ola ashir ala aldeaoi alti elih».

26

fqal aghribas lbols: «madhon lk an ttklm lajl nfsk». hinidh bst bols idh ojel ihtj: «ani ahsb nfsi seida aiaha almlk aghribas adh ana mzme an ahtj aliom ldk en kl ma iahkmni bh alihod. la sima oant ealm bjmie aleoaid oalmisalt alti bin alihod. ldkh almts mnk an tsmeni btol alanah. fsirti mndh hdaththi alti mn albdah kant bin amti fi aorshlim ierfha jmie alihod ealmin bi mn alaol - an aradoa an ishdhoo - ani hsb mdhbb ebadtna aladiq esht frisla. oalan ana oaqf ahakm ela rja' aloed aldhi sar mn allh labaina aldhi asbatna alathna eshr irjon noalh eabdin baljhd lila onhara. fmn ajl hdha alrja' ana ahakm mn qbl alidh aiaha almlk aghribas. lmadha ied endkm amra la isdq an aqam allh amoata? fana artait fi nfsi an h inbghi an asne amora kthirh mdadh lasm ihoshe alnasri. ofelt dhk aldhi fi aorshlim fbhst fi sjon kthirhn mn alqdisin akhdha alsntan mn qbl rosa' alkhnh. olma kanoa iqton alqit qreh bdhkl. ofi kl almjame knt aeaqbhm mrara kthirh oadtrhm ala altjdif. oadh aftr hnqi elihm knt arldhm ala almdn alti fi alkharij. «olma knt dhahba fi dhkl ala dmshq bsntan oosih mn rosa' alkhnh rait fi nsf alnhar fi altriq aiaha almlk nora mn alsma' afdl mn lmean alshms qd abrq holi ohol aldhahbin mei. flma sqtna jmiena ala alqd smet sota iklmni ballghh alebranih: shaol shaol lmadha tddhndi? seb elik an trfs mnakhsh fqlt ana: mn ant ia sid? fqal: ana ihoshe aldhi ant tddhdh. olkn qm oqf ela rjlik lani lhdha zhrk lk lantkhbk khadma osahada bma rait obma sazhr lk bh mnqdhha aiak mn alsheb omn alamm aldhin ana alan arslk alihm lftth eionhm ki irjeoa mn zlmata ala nor omn sltan alshitan ala allh hta inalaoa balaiman bi ghfran alkhata onsiba me almqdsin. «mn thm aiaha almlk aghribas lm akn meanda llroia alsmaoih bl akhbtr aola aldhin fi dmshq ofi aorshlim hta jmie korh alihodih thm alamm an itoboa oirjeoa ala allh eamlin aemala tliq baltobh. mn ajl dhkl amskni alihod fi alhikl oshreoa fi qqli. fadh hslt ela meonh mn allh bqit ala hdha aliom shahda llsghir oalkbir. oana la aqol shiia ghira ma tklm alambia' omosa an etid an ikon: an iolm almsih ikon ho aol qiamh alamoat mzmee an inadi bnor llsheb olamm». obinma ho ihtj bhdha qal fstos bsot ezim: «ant tddhi ia bols! akbt akthirh tholk ala aldhian». fqal: «lst ahdhi aiaha aleziz fstos bl antq bkmlat alsdq oalsho. lanh mn jhh hdhh alamor ealm almlk aldhi alklmh jhara adh ana lst asdq an ikfha elih shi' mn dhkl lan hdha lm ifel fi zaoih. atomn aiaha almlk aghribas balanbia? ana aelm ank tomn». fqal aghribas lbols: «bqlit tqneni an asir msihia». fqal bols: «knt asli ala allh an h bqlit obkthir lis ant fqt bl aida jmie aldhin ismeonni aliom isiron hkhdha kma ana ma khla hdhh alqiod». flma qal hdha qam almlk oaloali obrniki oaljalson mehm oansrfoa ohm iklmone bedhm beda qailin: «an hdha alansan lis ifel shiia isthq almot ao alqiod». oqal aghribas lfstos: «kan imkn an itlq hdha alansan lo lm ikon qd rfe deoah ala qisr».

27

flma astqr alrai an nsafir fi albhra ala aitalia slmoa bols oasra akhrin ala qaid mih mn ktibh aoghsts asmh io-

lios. fsedna ala sfinh adramitinih oaqlena mzmein an nsافر marin balmoade alti fi asia. okan mena arstrkhs rjl mkdoni mn tsaloniki. ofi aliom alakhr aqblna ala sida' feaml iolios bols balrfq oadhn an idhbbh ala asdaqih lihs el enaih mnmm. thm aqlena mn hnak osafra fi albhrr mn tht qbrs lan alriah kant mdadth. obed ma ebrna albhrr alldhi bjanb kilikih obmfilih nzlna ala mira likih. fadh ojd qaid almih hnak sfinh askndrih msafrrh ala aitalia adkhlna fihi. olma kna nsافر roida ariaha kthirh obaljhd srna bqrh knids olm tmkna alriah akthrr safrna mn tht krit bqrh slmoni. olma tjaoz-naha baljhd jina ala mkan iqal lh «almoani alhsnh» alti bqrbbha mdinh lsaiih. olma mda zman toil osar alsfr fi albhrr khtra adh kan alsom aida qd mda jel bols indhrhm qaila: «aiha alrjal ana ara an hdha alsfr etid an ikon bdrd okhsarh kthirh lis llshhn oalsfinh fqt bl lanfsna aida». olkn kan qaid almih inqad ala rban alsfinh oala sahbha akthrr mma ala qol bols. olan moqe almina lm ikn salha llmshta astqr rai akthrrhm an iqleoa mn hnak aida esa an imknhm alaqlal ala finks lishtoa fihi. ohi mina fi krit tnzr nho aljnob oalshmal alghrbiin. flma nsmt rjh jnob znos anhm qd mlkhoa mqsddhm frfeoa almsrah oftqoa itjaozon krit ela akthrr qrb. olkn bed qilil hajt elia rih zobeih iqal lha «aoroklidon». flma kthft alsfinh olm imknha an tqabl alrih slma fsrna nhml. fjrina tht jzirh iqal lha «klodi» obaljhd qdrna an nmlk alqarb. olma rfeoh tfqoa istemlon meonat hazmin alsfinh oadh kanoa khaifan an iqeoa fi alsirts anzloa alqloe ohkdha kanoa ihmilon. oadh kna fi no' enif jeloia ifrgohn fi alghd. ofi aliom althalth rmina baidina athath alsfinh. oadh lm tkn alshtms ola alnjom tzhr aiama kthirh oashtd elina no' lis bqlil antze akhira kl rja' fi njatna. flma hsl som kthir hinidh oqf bols fi osthm oqal: «kan in-bghi aiha alrjal an tdhenoa li ola tqleoa mn krit ft-slmoo mn hdha aldrd oalkhsarh. oalan andhrkm an tsroa lanh la tkon khsarh nfs oahdh mnkm ala alsfinh. lanh oqf bi hdhh aliilh mlak alalh alldhi ana lh oalldhi aebdh qaila: la tkfh ia bols. inbghi lk an tqf amam qisr. ohodha qd ohbk allh jmie almsafrin mek. ldlhk sroa aiha alrjal lani aomn ballh anih ikon hkdh kma qil li. olkn la bd an nqe ela jzirh». flma kant aliilh alrabeh eshrh onhn nhml taihin fi bhr adria zn alnotih nho nsf allil anhm aqtrboa ala br. fqaosoa oojdoa eshrin qamh. olma mdoo qlila qasoo aida fojdoa khms eshrh qamh. oadh kanoa ikhafon an iqeoa ela moade sebh rmoa mn almokhr arbe mras okanoa itlbon an isir alnhar. olma kan alnotih itlbon an ihrboa mn alsfinh oanzloa alqarb ala albhrr belh anhm mzmeon an imdoa mrasi mn almqdm qal bols lqaid almih oaleskr: «an lm ibq hola' fi alsfinh fantm la tqdron an tnjoa». hinidh qte aleskr hbal alqarb otrkoh isqt. ohta qarb an isir alnhar kan bols itlb ala aljmie an itnaolaa teama qaila: «hdha ho aliom alrabeh eshr oantm mntzron la tzalon saimin olm takhdhoa shiia. ldlhk altms mnkm an ttnaolaa teama lan hdha ikon mfiida lnjatkm lanh la tsqt sherh mn ras oahd mnkm». olma qal hdha akhdh khbza oshkr allh amam aljmie oksr oabtda iakl. fsar aljmie msrorin oakhdhoa hm aida teama. okna fi alsfinh jmie alanfs mitin osth osbein. olma shbeoa mn alteam tfqoa ikhfffon alsfinh tarhin alnhdh fi albhrr. olma sar alnhar lm ikonoo ierfon alard olknhm ab-sroa khlija lh shati fajmeoa an idfeoa alih alsfinh an

amknhm. flma nzeoa almrasi tarkin aiaha fi albhrr ohloa rbt alddh aida rfeoa qlea llrih alhabh oaqbloa ala alshati. oadh oqeoala mda mde bin bhrin shthtoa alsfinh fartzk almqdm olbth la ithrk. oama almokhr fkan inhll mn enf alamoaj. fkan rai aleskr an iqtlea alasra lila isbh ahd mnmm fihrr. olkn qaid almih adh kan irid an ikhls bols mnehm mn hdha alrai oamr an alqadrin ela alsbahr irmon anfsbm aola fikhrjon ala albr oalbaqin bedhm ela aloah obedhm ela qte mn alsfinh. fhkdha hdth an aljmie njoo ala albr.

28

olma njoo ojdoa an aljzirh tdea mlith. fqdml ahlha al-brabrhh lna ahsana ghirr almetad lanhm aoqdoa nara oqbloa jmiena mn ajl almtr alddhi asabna ommn ajl al-brd. fjme bols kthira mn alqdban oodeha ela alnar fikhrjt mn alhrarh afea onshbt fi idh. flma raa al-brabrhh alohsh melqa bidh qal bedhm lbed: «la bd an hdha alansan qatl lm ideh aledh ihia olo nja mn albhrr». fnfd ho alohsh ala alnar olm itdrd bsh'i rdi'. oama hm fkanoo intzron anih etid an intfkx ao isqt bgthm mita. fadh antzroa kthira oraoa anih lm ierd lh shi' mdr tghiroa oqloa: «ho alh!». okan fi ma hol dhllk almode diae lmqdm aljzirh alldhi asmh boblios. fhdha qblna oadafna bmlatfh thlathh aiam. fhdtth an aba boblios kan mdtjea metra bhma oshj. fdklh alih bols osla oode idih elih fshfah. flma sar hdha kan albaqon aldhin bhm amrad fi aljzirh iaton oishfon. fakrma hola' akramat kthirh. olma aqlena zodona bma ih-taj alih. obed thlathh ashhr aqlena fi sfinh askndrih mosomh belamh aljoza' kant qd shdt fi aljzirh. fn-zlna ala sirakos omkthna thlathh aiam. thm mn hnak drna oaqblna ala righion. obed iom oahd hdtht rih jnob fjina fi aliom althani ala botioli hith ojda akhoh ftlboa alina an nmkth endhm sbhe aiam. ohkdha atina ala romih. omm hnak lma sme alakhoh bkhhbrna khrrjoa lastqbalna ala forn abios oalthlathh alhoanit. flma rahm bols shkr allh otshje. olma atina ala romih slm qaid almih alasra ala riis almeskr oama bols fadhnl lh an iqim ohdh me aleskri alldhi kan ihrsh. obed thlathh aiam astdea bols aldhin kanoa ojoh alihod. flma ajtmeoa qal lhm: «aiha alrjal alakhoh me ani lm afel shiia dd alsheb ao eoaid alaba' aslmt mqida mn aorshlim ala aidi alroman aldhin lma fhsao kanoa iri-don an itlqoni lanh lm tkn fi elh oahdh llmot. olkn lma qaom alihod adtrrt an arfe deoai ala qisr - lis kan li shiia lashtki bh ela amti. fhlhda alsbb tlbtkm larakm oaklmkm lani mn ajl rja' asraiiil mothq bhdhh alsilsh». fqaaloa lh: «nhn lm nqbl ktatb fik mn alihodih ola ahd mn alakhoh ja' fakhhbrna ao tkml enk bsh'i rdi. olknna nthshn an nsme mnk madha tra lanh melom endna mn jhh hdha almdhbb anih iqaum fi kl mkan». feinoia lh ioma fja' alih kthiron ala almnzll ftfq ishrh lhm shahda bmlkot allh omqnea aiahm mn namos mosa oalanbia' bamr ihoshe mn alsbah ala almsa'. faqtne bedhm bma qil obedhm lm iomnoa. fansrfoa ohm ghirr mtfqin bedhm me bed lma qal bols klmh oahdh: «anh hnsa klm alroh alqds aba'na basheia' alnbi qaila: adhbh ala hdha alsheb oql: stsmeon smeia ola tfhmom oostnzron nzra ola tbsron. lan qlb hdha alsheb qd ghiz obadhanhm smeoa thqila oaeinhm aghmdoha. lila ib-sroa baieinhm oismeoa badhanhm oifhmoa bqlobhm

oirjeoa fashfihm. flikn meloma endkm an khlas allh
qd arsl ala alamm ohm sismeon». olma qal hdha mda
aliod olhm mbahthh kthirh fima binhm. oaqam bols
sntin kamltin fi bit astajrh lnfsh. okan iqbl jmie aldhin
idkhlon alih karza bmlkot allh omelma bamr ihoh-
alsaknmthrk ihoshe almsih bkl mjahrh bla mane.

fi albd' kan alklmh oalklmh kan end allh okan alklmh allh. hdha kan fi albd' end allh. kl shi' bh kan obghirh lm ikn shi' mma kan. fih kant alhiah oalhiah kant nor alnas oalnori idi' fi alzlhm oalzlhm lm tdrkh. kan ansan mrsi mn allh asmh iohna. hdha ja' llshbadh lishhd llnor lki iomn alkl boastth. lm ikn ho alnor bl lishhd llnor. kan alnor alhqiqi aldhi inir kl ansan atia ala alealm. kan fi alealm okon alealm bh olm ierfh alealm. ala khashth ja' okhashth lm tqblh. oama kl aldhi qblh faetahm sltana an isiroa aolad allh ai alomnon basmh. aldhi oldoa lis mn dm ola mn mshiih jsd ola mn mshiih rjl bl mn allh. oalklmh sar jsda ohl binna oraina mjdh mjda kma lohidi mn alab mmlo'a nemh ohqa. iohna shhd lh onada: «hdha ho aldhi qit enh: an aldhi iati bedi sar qdami lanh kan qbli». omn mlih nhn jmiea akhdhna onemh foq nemh. lan alnamos bmosa aeti ama alnemh oalhq fbihoshe almsih sara. allh lm irh ahd qt. alabn alohd aldhi ho fi hdn alab ho khbr. ohdhx hi shhdh iohna hin arsl aliho d mn aorshlim khnh olaoin lisa-loh: «mn ant?» faetr olm inkr oaqr ani lst ana almsih. fsaloh: «adha madha? ailia ant?» fgal: «lst ana». «alnb ant?» fgalab: «la». «mn ant ineti joaba lldhin arslona? madha tqol en nfsk?» qal: «ana sot sarkh fi albrhi: qomoa triq iohh-alsaknmthrk kma qal asheia' alnbi». okan almrslon mn alfrisiin fsaloh: «fma balk temd an knt lst almsih ola ailia ola alnbi?» ajabhm iohna: «ana aemd bma' olkn fi ostkm qaim aldhi lstm terfonh. ho aldhi iati bedi aldhi sar qdami aldhi lst bmstqh an ahl sior hdnaih». hdha kan fi bit ebrh fi ebr alardn hith kan iohna iemd. ofi alghd nzz iohna ihoshe mqbla alih fgal: «hdha hml allh aldhi irfe khtih alealm. hdha ho aldhi qit enh iati bedi rjl sar qdami lanh kan qbli. oana lm akn aerfh. lkn lizhr las-raii lldhik jit aemd balma'». oshhd iohna: «ani qd rait alroh nazla mthl hmamh mn alsma' fastqr elih. oana lm akn aerfh lkn aldhi arslni laemd balma' dhak qal li: aldhi tra alroh nazla omstqra elih fhdha ho aldhi iemd balroh alqds. oana qd rait oshhdt an hdha ho abn allh». ofi alghd aida kan iohna oaqfa ho oathan mn tlamidhh fnzr ala ihoshe mashia fgal: «hdha hml allh». fsmeh altmidhan itklm ftbea ihoshe. faltft ihoshe onzrhma itbean fgal lhma: «madha tltban?» fqala: «rbi (aldhi tfsirh: ia melm) ain tmkth?» fgal lhma: «tealia oanzra». fatia onzra ain kan imkth omktha endh dhkl aliom. okan nho alsaeah aleashrh. kan andraos akho smeant btrs oahda mn alathnin alldhin smeant iohna otbeah. hdha ojd aola akhah smeant fgal lh: «qd ojdna msia» (aldhi tfsirh: almsih). fja' bh ala ihoshe. fnzz alih ihoshe oqal: «ant smeant bn iona. ant tdea sfa» (aldhi tfsirh: btrs). fi alghd arad ihoshe an ikhrj ala aljliil fojd filbs fgal lh: «atbeni». okan filbs mn bit sida mn mdinh andraos obtrs. filbs ojd nth-naail oqal lh: «ojdna aldhi ktb enh mosa fi alnamos oalanbia': ihoshe abn iosf aldhi mn alnasrh». fgal lh nth-naail: «amn alnasrh imkn an ikon shi' salh?» qal lh filbs: «teal oanzr». oraa ihoshe nth-naail mqbla alih fgal enh: «hodha asraaili hqa la gshh fi». qal lh nth-naail: «mn ain terfni?» ajab ihoshe: «qbl an deak filbs oant tht altnih raitk». fgal nth-naail: «ia melm ant abn allh! ant mlk asraail!» ajab ihoshe: «hl amnt lani qit

lk ani raitk tht altnih? sof tra aezm mn hdha!» oqal lh: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: mn alan tron alsma' mftohh omiaikh allh isedon oinzlon ela abn alansan».

2

ofi aliom althalth kan ers fi qana aljilil okant am ihoshe hnak. odei aida ihoshe otlamidhh ala alers. olma frgh alkhmr qalt am ihoshe lh: «lis lhm khmr». qal lha ihoshe: «ma li olk ia amrah! lm tat saeti bed». qalt amh llkhdam: «mhma qal lkm fafeloh». okant sth ajran mn hjarh modeoh hnak hsb thhir aliho d ise kl oahd mtrn ao thlathh. qal lhm ihoshe: «amlaoa alajran ma». fmloaha ala foq. thm qal lhm: «astqoa alan oqdmoo ala riis almtka». fqdmoa. flma dhaq riis almtka alma' almtkh khmra olm ikn ielm mn ain hi - lkn alkhdam aldhiin kanoa qd astqoa alma' elmoa - dea riis almtka aleris oqal lh: «kl ansan anma ide alkhmr aljidl aola omata skroa fhinidh aldon. ama ant fqd abqit alkhmr aljidl ala alan». hddh bdaih alaiat felha ihoshe fi qana aljilil oazhr mjdh famn bh tlamidhh. obed hdha anhdr ala kfrnahom ho oamh oakhoth otlamidhh oaqmooa hnak aiaa list kthirh okan fsh aliho d qriba fsed ihoshe ala aorshlim oojd fi alhiik aldhiin kanoa ibeon bqra oghnma ohmama oalsiarf jlosa. fsne sota mn hbal otrd aljmie mn alhiik alghnm oalbqr okb drahm alsiarf oqlb moaidhm. oqal lbaeh alhamam: «arfeoa hddh mn hhnna. la tjeloa bit abi bit tjarh». ftdhkr tlamidhh anm mktob: «ghirh bitk akltni». fsalh aliho d: «aih aih trina hta tfel hdha?» ajab ihoshe: «anqdoa hdha alhiik ofi thlathh aiam aqimh». fgal aliho d: «fi st oarbein snh bni hdha alhiik afant fi thlathh aiam tqimh?» oama ho fkan iqol en hiki jsdh. flma qam mn alamoat tdhkr tlamidhh anh qal hdha famnoa balktab oalklam aldhi qalh ihoshe. olma kan fi aorshlim fi eid alfsh amn kthiron basmh adh raola alaiat alti sne. lkn ihoshe lm iatnmhm ela nfsh lanh kan ierf aljmie. olanh lm ikn mhtaja an ishhd ahd en alansan lanh elm ma kan fi alansan.

3

kan ansan mn alfrisiin asmh niqodimos riis lliho d. hdha ja' ala ihoshe lila oqal lh: «ia melm nelm ank qd atit mn allh melma lan lis ahd iqdr an ielm hddh alaiat alti ant teml an lm ikn allh meh». fgal ihoshe: «alhq alhq aqol lk: an kan ahd la iold mn foq la iqdr an ira mlkot allh». qal lh niqodimos: «kif imkn alansan an iold oho shikh? alelh iqdr an idkhl btn amh thanih oiold?» ajab ihoshe: «alhq alhq aqol lk: an kan ahd la iold mn alma' oalroh la iqdr an idkhl mlkot allh. almolod mn aljds jsd ho oalmolod mn alroh ho roh. la ttejb ani qit lk: inbghi an toldoa mn foq. alrih thb hith tsha' otsme sotha lknk la telm mn ain tati ola ala ain tddhh. hkdha kl mn old mn alroh». fsalh niqodimos: «kif imkn an ikon hdha?» ajab ihoshe: «ant melm asraail olst telm hdha! alhq alhq aqol lk: anna anma ntklm bma nelm onshhd bma raina olstm tqblon shhadnta. an knt qit lkm alardiast olstm tomonn kfik tomonn an qit lkm almqoiat? olis ahd sed ala alsma' ala aldhi nzl mn alsma' abn alansan aldhi ho fi alsma'. «okma rfe mosa alhih fi albrhi hkdha in-

bghi an irfe abn alansan lki la ihlk kl mn iomn bh bl tkon lh alhih alabdh. lanh hkdha abh alalh alealm hta bdhl abnh alohid lki la ihlk kl mn iomn bh bl tkon lh alhih alabdh. lanh lm irsl allh abnh ala alealm lidin alealm bl likhls bh alealm. aldhi iomn bh la idan oaldhi la iomn qd din lanh lm iomn basm abn allh alohid. ohdhh hi aldinoth: an alnor qd ja' ala alealm oabh alnas alzlhm akthrr mn alnor lan aemalhm kant shrirh. lan kl mn ieml alsiat ibghd alnor ola iati ala alnor lila tobkh aemalh. oama mn ifel alhq fiqbl ala alnor lki tzhr aemalh anha ballh memolh». obed hdha ja' ihoshe otlamidhh ala ard alihodih omkth mehm hnak okan iemd. okan iohna aida iemd fi ein non bqrb salim lanh kan hnak miah kthirh okanoa iaton oietmdon - lanh lm ikn iohna qd alqi bed fi alsn. ohdtht mbahthh mn tlamidh iohna me ihod mn jhh altthir. fja'oa ala iohna oqaloa lh: «ia melm hodha alnor kan mek fi ebr alardn aldhi ant qd shhdh lh ho iemd oaljmie iaton alih» fqal iohna: «la iqdr ansan an iakhdh shiia an lm ikn qd aeti mn alsma'. antm anfskm tshhdn li ani qlt: lst ana almsih bl ani mrsal amamh. mn lh aleros fho aleris oama sdqi aleris aldhi iqf oismeh fifrh frha mn ajl sot aleris. adha frhi hdha qd kml. inbghi an dhk izid oani ana anqs. aldhi iati mn foq ho foq aljmie oaldhi mn alard ho ardi omn alard itklm. aldhi iati mn alsma' ho foq aljmie oma rah osmeb bh ishhd oshhadth lis ahd iqblha. omn qbl shhadth fqd khtm an allh sadq lan aldhi arslh allh itklm bkalam allh. lanh ls bkil ieti alhl alroh. alab ihb alabn oqd dfe kl shi' fi idh. aldhi iomn balabn lh hiah abdh oaldhi la iomn balabn ln ira hiah bl imkth elih ghdb allh».

4

fima elm ihoh-alsaknmthrk an alfrisiin smeoa an ihoshe isir oiemd tlamidh akthrr mn iohna - me an ihoshe nfsh lm ikn iemd bl tlamidhh - trk alihodih omda aida ala aljlil. okan la bd lh an ijtaaz alsamrh. fata ala mdinh mn alsamrh iqal lha sokhar bqrb aldieh alti ohbha ieqob liosf abnh. okant hnak bir ieqob. fadh kan ihoshe qd teb mn alsfr jls hkdha ela albir okan nho alsaeah alsadsh. fja't amrah mn alsamrh ltstqi ma' fqal lha ihoshe: «aetini lashrb» - lan tlamidhh kanoa qd mdoa ala almdinh libtaeoa teama. fqalt lh almrh alsamrih: «kif ttlb mni ltshrb oant ihodi oana amrah samrih?» lan alihod la ieamlon alsamriin. ajab ihoshe: «lo knt telmin etih allh omn ho aldhi iqol lk aetini lashrb ttltb ant mnh faetak ma' hia». qalt lh almrh: «ia sid la dlo lk oalbir emiqh. fmn ain lk alma' alhi? alelk aezm mn abina ieqob aldhi aetana albir oshrb mnha ho obnoh omoashih?» ajab ihoshe: «kl mn ishrb mn hdha alma' ietsh aida. okan mn ishrb mn alma' aldhi aetih ana fln ietsh ala alabd bl alma' aldhi aetih isir fih inboe ma' inbe ala hiah abdh». qalt lh almrh: «ia sid aetni hdha alma' lki la aetsh ola ati ala hna lastqi». qal lha ihoshe: «adhhbi oadei zojk oteali ala hhna» ajabt almrh: «lis li zoj». qal lha ihoshe: «hsna qlt lis li zoj lan kan lk khmsh azoaj oaldhi lk alan lis ho zojk. hdha qlt balsdq». qalt lh almrh: «ia sid ara ank nbi! abaona sjdoa fi hdha aljbl oantm tqolon an fi aorshlim almode aldhi inbghi an isjd fih». qal lha ihoshe: «ia amrah sdqini

anh tati saeh la fi hdha aljbl ola fi aorshlim tsjdon llab. antm tsjdon lma lsm telmon ama nhn fnsjd lma nelm - lan alkhlas ho mn alihod. olkn tati saeh ohi alan hin alsajdon alhqiqion isjdon llab balroh oalhq lan alab talb mthl hola' alsajdin lh. allh roh. oaldhin isjdon lh fbalroh oalhq inbghi an isjdoa». qalt lh almrh: «ana aelm an msia aldhi iqal lh almsih iati. fmata ja' dhak ikhbrna bkl shi'». qal lha ihoshe: «ana aldhi aklmk ho». oend dhk ja' tlamidhh okanoa itejbon anh itklm me amrah. olkn lm iql ahd: madha ttlb ao lmadha ttklm meha. frtkr almrh jrtha omdt ala almdinh oqalt llas: «hlmoa anzroa ansana qal li kl ma felt. alel hdha ho almsih?». fkhroa mn almdinh oatoa alih. ofi athna' dhk salh tlamidh: «ia melm kl» fqal lhm: «ana li team lakl lsm terfonh antm». fqal altlamidh bedhm lbed: «alel ahdah atah bshi' liak!» qal lhm ihoshe: «teami an aeml mshiih aldhi arslni oatmm emlh. ama tqolon anh ikon arbeh ashrh thm iati alhsad? ha ana aqol lkm: arfeoa aeinkm oanzroa alhqol anha qd abidt llhsad. oalhasd iakhdh ajrh oijme thmra llhih alabdh lki ifrh alzare oalhasd mea. lanh fi hdha isdq alqol: an oahda izre oakhr ihd. ana arsltkm lthsdoa ma lm tteboa fih. akhron teboa oantm qd dkhlmt ela tebh». famn bh mn tlk almdinh kthiron mn alsamriin bsbb klam almrh alti kant tshhd anh: «qal li kl ma felt». fima ja' alih alsamriin saloh an imkth endm fmktk hnak iomn. famn bh akthrr jda bsbb klamh. oqaloa llmrh: «anna lsna bed bsbb klamk nomn lanna nhn qd smena onelm an hdha ho balhqiqh almsih mkhls alealm». obed aliomin khrr mn hnak omda ala aljlil lan ihoshe nfsh shhd an: «lis lmbi kramh fi otnh». fima ja' ala aljlil qblh aljlilion adh kanoa qd eainoa kl ma fel fi aorshlim fi aleid lanhm hm aida ja'oa ala aleid. fja' ihoshe aida ala qana aljlil hith sne alma' khmra. okan khadm llmlk abnh mrid fi kfrrnahom. hdha adh sme an ihoshe qd ja' mn alihodih ala aljlil antq alih osalh an inzl oishfi abnh lanh kan mshrra ela almot. fqal lh ihoshe: «la tomnon an lm troa aiata oejai!» qal lh khadm almlk: «ia sid anzl qbl an imot abni». qal lh ihoshe: «ad-hhb. abnk hi». famn alrjl balklmh alti qalha lh ihoshe odhbb. ofima ho nazl astqblh ebidd oakhbroh qalini: «an abnk hi». fastkhrbm en alsaeah alti fiha akhdh iteafa fqaloa lh: «ams fi alsaeah alsabeh trkth alhma». ffhm alab anh fi tlk alsaeah alti qal lh fiha ihoshe an abnk hi. famn ho obith klh. hdhh aida aiah thanih sneha ihoshe lma ja' mn alihodih ala aljlil.

5

obed hdha kan eid llihod fsed ihoshe ala aorshlim. ofi aorshlim end bab aldan brkh iqal lha balebranih «bit hsd» lha khmsh aroqh. fi hdhh kan mdteja jmhor kthir mn mrd oemi oerj oesm itoqeon thrik alma'. lan mlaka kan inzl ahiana fi albrkh oihrk alma'. fmn nzl aola bed thrik alma' kan ibra mn ai mrd aetrah. okan hnak ansan bh mrd mndh thman othlathin snh. hdha rah ihoshe mdteja oelm an lh zmana kthira fqal lh: «atrid an tbra?» ajabh almr: «ia sid lis li ansan ilqini fi albrkh mta thrk alma'. bl binma ana at inzl qdami akhr». qal lh ihoshe: «qm. ahml srirk oamsh». fhala bri alansan ohml srirh omsha. okan fi dhk aliom sbt. fqal alihod lldhi shfi: «anh sbt! la ihl lk

an thml srirk». ajabhm: «an aldhi abrani ho qal li ahml srirk oamsh». fsaloh: «mn ho alansan aldhi qal lk ahml srirk oamsh?». ama aldhi shfi flm iken ielm mn ho lan ihoshe aetzl adh kan fi almode jme. bed dhlk ojdh ihoshe fi alhikl oqal lh: «ha ant qd brit fla tkhti aida lila ikon lk ashr». fmda alansan oakhbr aliho an ihoshe ho aldhi abrah. olhdha kan aldhih itrdon ihoshe oitlbon an iqtloh lanh eml hdha fi sbt. fajabhm ihoshe: «abi ieml hta alan oana aeml». fmn ajl hdha kan aliho itlbon akthr an iqtloh lanh lm inqd alsbt fqt bl qal aida an allh aboh meadla nfsh ballh. fgal ihoshe lhm: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: la iqdr alabn an ieml mn nfsh shiia ala ma inzr alab ieml. lan mhma eml dhak fhdha ieml alabn kdhlk. lan alab ihb alabn oirih jmie ma ho ieml osirih aemala aezm mn hdhh lttejboa antm. lanh kma an alab iqim alamoat oihih kdhlk alabn aida ihii mn isha'. lan alab la idin ahda bl qd aeta kl aldinonh llabn lki ikrm aljmie alabn kma ikrmn alab. mn la ikrm alabn la ikrm alab aldhi arslh. «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an mn isme klami oiomn baldhi arslni flh hiah abdih ola iati ala dinonh bl qd antql mn almot ala alhih. alhq alhq aqol lkm: anh tati saeh ohi alan hin isme alamoat sot abn allh oalsameon ihion. lanh kma an alab lh hiah fi dhath kdhlk aeta alabn aida an tkon lh hiah fi dhath oaetah sltana an idin aida lanh abn alansan. la ttejboa mn hdha fanh tati saeh fiha isme jmie aldhi fi alqbor soth fikhrj aldhi feloa al-salhat ala qiamh alhih oaldhin emloa alsiat ala qiamh aldinonh. ana la aqdr an afel mn nfsi shiia. kma asme adin odinonti eadlh lani la atlb mshiihi bl mshiih alab aldhi arslni. «an knt ashdh lnfsi fshhadi list hqa. aldhi ishdh li ho akhr oana aelm an shhadth alti ishhdha li hi hq. antm arsltm ala iohna fshhd llh. oana la aqbl shhadh mn ansan olkni aqol hdha la ltkhsoa antm. kan ho alsraj almoqd almnir oantm ardtm an tbtjhoa bnorh saeh. oama ana fli shhadh aezm mn iohna lan alaemal alti aetani alab lakmlha hdhh alaemal beinha alti ana aemlha hi tshhd li an alab qd arslni. oalab nfsh aldhi arslni ishdh li. lm tsmoa soth qt ola abstrtm hiith olist lkm klmtb thabth fikm lan aldhi arslh ho lstm antm tmnonn bh. ftshoa akltb lankm tznon an lkm fiha hiah abdih. ohi alti tshhd li. ola tridon an tatoa alti ltkon lkm hiah. «mjda mn alnas lst aqbl olkni qd erftkm an list lkm mhbh allh fi anfskm. ana qd atit basm abi olstm tqblonni. an ata akhr basm nfsh fdhik tqblonh. kif tqdron an tomnoa oantm tqblon mjda bedkm mn bed? oalmjd aldhi mn alalh aloahd lstm tltonh? «la tznoa ani ashkokm ala alab. iojd aldhi ishkokm oho mosa aldhi elih rjaokm. lankm lo kntm tsdqon mosa lknntm tsdqonni lanh ho ktb eni. fan kntm lstm tsdqon ktb dhak fkif tsdqon klami?».

6

ashbae alkshmsh alalaf rjl bed hdha mda ihoshe ala ebr bhr aljlil oho bhr tberih. otheg jme kthir lanhm absoa aiath alti kan sneha fi almrda. fsed ihoshe ala jbl ojlh hnak me tlamidhh. okan alfsh eid aliho qriba. frfe ihoshe einih onzr an jmea kthira mqbl alih fgal lfih: «mn ain nbtae khbza liakl hola?» oama qal hdha limthnh lanh ho elm ma ho mzme an ifel. ajabh filbs: «la ikfihm khbz bmiti dinar liakhdh kl oahd mnhm shiia isira». qal lh oahd mn tlamidhh oho

andraos akho smean btrs: «hna ghlam meh khmsh argghf sheir osmkan olkn ma hdha lmthl hola?» fgal ihoshe: «ajeloa alnas ittkon». okan fi almkad eshb kthir fatka alrjal oeddhm nho khmsh alaf. oakhdh ihoshe alargghf oshkr ooze ela altlamidh oaltlamidh aetoa almtkiin. okdhk mn alsmktin bqdr ma sha'oa. flma shbeoa qal ltlamidhh: «ajmeoa alksr alfaldh lki la idie shi'». fjmeoa omlaoa athtni eshrh qfh mn alksr mn khmsh argghf alsheir alti fdlt en alaklin. flma raa alnas alaih alti sneha ihoshe qalao: «an hdha ho bal-hiqh alnbi alati ala alealm!» oama ihoshe fadh elm anhm mzmeon an iatua oikhttfah lijeloh mlka ansrf aida ala aljbl ohdh. olma kan almsa' nzl tlamidhh ala albhrr fdkhloa alsfinh okanoa idhhbon ala ebr albhrr ala kfrnahom. okan alzlazm qd aqbl olm iken ihoshe qd ata alihm. ohaj albhrr mn rih ezimh thb. flma kanoa qd jdhfao nho khms oeshrin ao thlathin ghloh nzroa ihoshe mashia ala albhrr mqrba mn alsfinh fkhafoa. fgal lhm: «ana ho la tkhafoa». frdoa an iqbloh fi alsfinh. olloqt sart alsfinh ala alard alti kanoa dhahbin aliha. ofi alghd lma raa aljme aldhiin kanoa oaqfin fi ebr albhrr anhm lm tkn hnak sfinh akhra ooa oahdh ohi tlk alti dkhilha tlamidhh oana ihoshe lm idkhl alsfinh me tlamidhh bl mda tlamidhh ohdhm - ghir anj ja't sfn mn tbrih ala qrb almode aldhi akloa fih alkhhbz adh shkr ihoah-alsaknmthrk - flma raa aljme an ihoshe lis ho hnak ola tlamidhh dkhloa hm aida alsfn oja'oa ala kfrnahom itlbon ihoshe. olma ojdoh fi ebr albhrr qalao lh: «ia melm mta srt hna?» ajabhm ihoshe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: antm tltonni lis lankm raitm aiat bl lankm akltm mn alkhhbz fshbetm. aemloa la lltteam albaid bl lltteam albaqi llihih alabdih aldhi ietitm abn alansan lan hdha allh alab qd khtmh». fgalao lh: «madha nfel hta neml aemal allh?» ajab ihoshe: «hdha ho eml allh: an tomnoa baldhi ho arslh». fgalao lh: «faih aih tsne lnra onomn bk? madha teml? abaona akloa almn fi al-brih kma ho mktob: anh aetahm khbza mn almsa' li-akloa». fgal lhm ihoshe: «aetahm aqol lkm: lis mosa aetakm alkhhbz mn almsa' bl abi ietitm alkhhbz alhqiqi mn almsa' lan khbz allh ho alnazi mn almsa' aloahb hiah llealm». fgalao lh: «ia sid aetna fi kl hin hdha alkhhbz». fgal lhm ihoshe: «ana ho khbz alhih. mn iqbl ali fla ijoe omn iomn bi fla ietsh abda. olkni qlt lkm ankm qd raitmoni olstm tmnonn. kl ma ietini alab fali iqbl omn iqbl ali la akhrjh kharja. lani qd nzltn mn almsa' lis laeml mshiihi bl mshiih aldhi arslni. ohdhh mshiih alab aldhi arslni: an kl ma aetani la atlf mnsh shiia bl aqimh fi aliom alakhir. lan hdhh hi mshiih aldhi arslni: an kl mn ira alabn oiomn bh tkon lh hiah abdih oana aqimh fi aliom alakhir». fkan aliho itdthmron elih lanh qal: «ana ho alkhhbz aldhi nzl mn almsa'». oqalao: «alis hdha ho ihoshe bn iosf aldhi nhn earfon babih oamh. fkif iqol hdha: ani nzltn mn almsa'» fajab ihoshe: «la ttdhmroa fima binkm. la iqdr ahd an iqbl ali an lm ijtddhb alab aldhi arslni oana aqimh fi aliom alakhir. anh mktob fi alania': oikon aljmie mtelmin mn allh. fkl mn sme mn alab otelm iqbl ali. lis an ahda raa alab ala aldhi mn allh. hdha qd raa alab. alhq alhq aqol lkm: mn iomn bi flh hiah abdih. ana ho khbz alhih. abaokm akloa almn fi albhrih omatoa. hdha ho alkhhbz alnazi mn almsa' lki iakl mnh alansan ola imot. ana ho alkhhbz aldhi aldhi nzl mn almsa'. an akl ahd mn hdha alkhhbz ihia ala al-

abd. oalkhbz alldi ana aeti ho jdsi alldi abdhllh mn ajl hiah alealm». fkhasm alihod bedhm beda qailin: «kif iqdr hdha an ietina jsdh Inakl?» fgal lhm ihoshe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an lm takloa jsd abn alansan ot-shrboa dmh flis lkm hiah fikm. mn iakl jdsi oishrb dmi flh hiah abdiho aqimh fi aliom alakhir lan jdsi maki hq dmi mshrb hq. mn iakl jdsi oishrb dmi ithbt fi oana fih. kma arslni alab alhi oana hi balab fm iakl fho ihia bi. hdha ho alkhbz alldi nzl mn alsmā'. lis kma akl abaokm almn omatoa. mn iakl hdha alkhbz fanh ihia ala alab». qal hdha fi almjme oho ielm fi kfrnahom. fgal kthiron mn tlamidhh adh smeoa: «an hdha alklam seb! mn iqdr an ismeh?» felm ihoshe fi nfsh an tlamidhh itdhmron ela hdha fgal lhm: «ahdha iethrkm? fan raitm abn alansan saeda ala hith kan aola! alroh ho alldi ihii. ama aljds fla ifid shiia. alklam alldi aklmkm bh ho roh ohiah olkn mnkm qom la iomnon». lan ihoshe mn albd' elm mn hm aldhin la iomnon omn ho alldi islmh. fgal: «lhdha qlt lkm anh la iqdr ahd an iati ali an lm iet mn abi». mn hdha aloqt rje kthiron mn tlamidhh ala alora' olm ieodoa imshon meh. fgal ihoshe llathni eshr: «alelkm antm aida tridon an tmdoa?» fajabh smeant btrs: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ala mn ndhhb? klam alhih alab-dih endk onhn qd amna oerfna ank ant almsih abn allh alhi». ajabhm ihoshe: «alis ani ana akhttrkm alathni eshr? ooahd mnkm shitan!» qal en ihodha smeant alaskhrioti lan hdha kan mzmea an islmh oho oahd mn alathni eshr.

7

okan ihoshe itrdd bed hdha fi aljilj lanh lm ird an itrdd fi alihodih lan alihod kanoa itlbon an iqtloh. okan eid alihod eid almzal qriba fgal lh akhoth: «an-tql mn hna oadhbb ala alihodih lki ira tlamidhk aida aemalk alti teml lanh lis ahd ieml shiia fi alkhfa' oho irid an ikon elanilh. an knt teml hdhh alashia' fazhr nfsk lilealm». lan akhoth aida lm ikonoa iomnon bh. fgal lhm ihoshe: «an oqti lm ihdr bed oama oqtkm ffi kl hin hadr. la iqdr alealm an ibghdkm olknh ibghdni ana lani ashhd elih an aemalh shrirh. asedoa antm ala hdha aleid. ana lst ased bed ala hdha aleid lan oqti lm ikml bed». qal lhm hdha omkth fi aljilj. olma kan akhoth qd sedoa hinidh sed ho aida ala aleid la zahra bl kanh fi alkhfa'. fkan alihod itlbonh fi aleid oiqlon: «ain dhak?» okan fi aljmoe mnajah kthirh mn nhoh. bedhm iqolon: «anh salh». oakhron iqolon: «la bl idl alsheb». olkn lm ikn ahd itklm enh jhara lsbb alkhof mn alihod. olma kan aleid qd antsf sed ihoshe ala alhikl okan ielm. ftejb alihod qailin: «kif hdha ierf alktb oho lm itelm?» ajabhm ihoshe: «telimi lis li bl lldhi arslni. an sha' ahd an ieml mshiih ierf alteml hl ho mn allh am atklm ana mn nfsi. mn itklm mn nfsh itlb mjd nfsh oama mn itlb mjd alldi arslh fho sadq olis fih zlm. alis mosa qd aetakm alnamos? olis ahd mnkm ieml alnamos! lmadha tllbon an tqtloni?» ajab aljme: «bk shitan. mn itlb an iqtlik?» fgal ihoshe lhm: «emla oahda emlt ftejbom jmiea. lhdha aetakm mosa alktan lis anh mn mosa bl mn alaba'. ffi alsbt tkht-non alansan. fan kan alansan iqbl alktan fi alsbt lila inqd namos mosa aftskhton eli lani shfit ansana klh fi alsbt? la thkmoa hsb alzhahr bl ahkmoa hkma eadla».

fgal qom mn ahl aorshlim: «alis hdha ho alldi itl-bon an iqtloh? oha ho itklm jhara ola iqolon lh shiia! alel alrosa' erfoa iqina an hdha ho almsih hqa? olkn hdha nelm mn ain ho oama almsih fnta ja' la ierf ahd mn ain ho». fnada ihoshe oho ielm fi alhikl: «ter-fonni oterfon mn ain ana omn nfsi lm at bl alldi ar-slni ho hq alldi antm lstm terfonh. ana aerfh lani mnh oho arslni». ftlboa an imskoh olm ilq ahd ida elih lan saeth lm tkn qd ja't bed. famn bh kthiron mn aljme oqaloa: «alel almsih mta ja' ieml aiat akthr mn hdhh alti emlha hdha?» sme alfrision aljme itnajon bhdha mn nhoh farsl alfrision orosa' alkhnh kh dama lim-skoh. fgal lhm ihoshe: «ana mekm zmana isira bed thm amdi ala alldi arslni. sttlbonni ala tjdonni ohith akon ana la tqdron antm an tatoa». fgal alihod fima binhm: «ala ain hdha mzme an idhhb hta la njdh nhn? alelh mzme an idhhb ala shtat alionaniin oielm alio-naniin? ma hdha alqol alldi qal: sttlbonni ala tjdonni ohith akon ana la tqdron antm an tatoa?». ofi aliom alakhir alezim mn aleid oqf ihoshe onada: «an ets h ahd fliqbl ali oishrb. mn amn bi kma qal alktab tjri mn btmh anhar ma' hi». qal hdha en alroh alldi kan al-momnon bh mzmein an iqbloh lan alroh alqds lm ikn qd aeti bed lan ihoshe lm ikn qd mjd bed. fktthiron mn aljme lma smeoa hdha alklam qaloa: «hdha balhqiqh ho alnbi». akhron qaloa: «hdha ho almsih». oakhron qaloa: «alel almsih mn aljilj iati? alm iql alktab anh mn nsl daod omn bit lhm alqrih alti kan daod fiha iati almsih?» fhdth anshqaq fi aljme lsbbh. okan qom mnhm iridon an imskoh olkn lm ilq ahd elih alaiadi. fja' alkhdam ala rosa' alkhnh oalfrisiin. fgal hola' lhm: «lmadha lm tatoa bh?» ajab alkhdam: «lm itklm qt ansan hkdh mthl hdha alansan». fajabhm alfrision: «alelkm antm aida qd dlltm? alel ahd mn alrosa' ao mn alfrisiin amn bh? olkn hdha alsheb alldi la ifhm alnamos ho mleon». qal lhm niqodimos alldi ja' alih lila oho oahd mnhm: «alel namosna idin ansana lm isme mnh aola oierf madha fel?» ajaboa: «alelk ant aida mn aljilj? ftsh oanzr! anh lm iqm nbi mn aljilj». fmda kl oahd ala bith.

8

ama ihoshe fmda ala jbl alzitton. thm hdr aida ala alhikl fi alsbh oja' alih jmie alsheb fjls ielmhm. oqdm alih alktbh oalfrision amrah amskt fi zna. olma aqamoha fi alost qaloa lh: «ia melm hdhh almrah amskt ohi tzn fi dhaf alfel omosa fi alnamos aosana an mthl hdhh trjm. fmadha tqol ant?» qaloa hdha lijrb-oh lki ikon lhm ma ishtkon bh elih. oama ihoshe fanhna ala asfl okan ikbt basbeh ela alard. olma astm-roa isalonh antsb oqal lhm: «mn kan mnkm bla kthit flirmha aola bhjr!» thm anhna aida ala asfl okan ikbt ela alard. oama hm flma smeoa okant dmairhm tbk-thm khrhoa oahda foahda mbtdiin mn alsiohik ala alakhir. obqi ihoshe ohdh oalmrah oaqfh fi alost. flma antsb ihoshe olm inzr ahdh osa almrah qal lha: «ia amrah ain hm aolik almshtkon elik? ama dank ahd?» fqalt: «la ahd ia sid». fgal lha ihoshe: «ola ana adink. adhhbi ola tkhtii aida». thm klmhlm ihoshe aida qaila: «ana ho nor alealm. mn itbeni fla imshi fi alzlhm bl ikon lh nor alhih». fgal lh alfrision: «ant tshhd infsk. shhadt list hqa». ajab ihoshe: «oan knt

ashhd lnfsi fshhadi hq lani aelm mn ain atit oala ain adhbh. oama antm fla telmon mn ain ati ola ala ain adhbh. antm hsb aljsd tdonon ama ana flst adin ahda. oan knt ana adin fdononti hq lani lst ohdi bl ana oalab aldhi arslni. oaida fi namoskm mktoab: an shhadh rjlin hq. ana ho alshahd lnfsi oishhd li alab aldhi arslni». fqalao lh: «ain ho abok?» ajab ihoshe: «lstm terfonni ana ola abi. lo erftmoni lerftm abi aida». hdha alklam qalh ihoshe fi alkhzanh oho ielm fi alhlkl. olm im-skahd lah lan saeth lm tkn qd ja't bed. qal lhm ihoshe aida: «ana amdi osttlbonni otmoton fi khtitkm. hith amdi ana la tqdron antm an tatoa» fqal alihod: «alelh iqtfl nfsh hta iqol: hith amdi ana la tqdron antm an tatoa?» fqal lhm: « antm mn asfl ama ana fmn foq. antm mn hdha alealm ama ana flst mn hdha alealm. fqlt lkm ankml tmoton fi khtaiakm lankm an lm tomnoa ani ana ho tmoton fi khtaiakm». fqalao lh: «mn ant?» fqal lhm ihoshe: «ana mn albd' ma alklmkm aida bh. an li ashia' kthirh atklm oahkm bha mn nhokm lkn aldhi arslni ho hq. oana ma smeth mnhd fhdha aqolh llaelm». olm ifhmoo anh kan iqol lhm en alab. fqal lhm ihoshe: «mta rfetm abn alansan fhinidh tfhmon ani ana ho olst afel shiia mn nfsi bl atklm bhdha kma elmni abi. oaldhi arslni ho mei olm itrkni alab ohdi lani fi kl hin afel ma irdih». obinna ho itklm bhdha amn bh kthiron. fqal ihoshe llihod aldhiin amnoa bh: «ankm an thbtm fi klami fbalhqiqh tkonon tlamidhi oterfon alhq oalhq ihrrkm». ajaboh: «anna dhrih abrahim olm nstebd lahd qt. kif tqol ant: ankml tsiron ahrara?» ajabhm ihoshe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an kl mn ieml alkhthi ho ebd llkthi. oalebd la ibqa fi albit ala alabd ama alabn fibqa ala alabd. fan hrrkm alabn fbalhqiqh tkonon ahrara. ana ealm ankml dhrih abrahim. llnkm tlbton an tqtloni lan klami la mode lh fikm. ana atklm bma rait end abi oantm temlon ma raitm end abikm». ajaboa: «abona ho abrahim». qal lhm ihoshe: «lo kntm aolad abrahim llnkm temlon aemal abrahim! olknkm alan tlbton an tqtloni oana ansan qd klmkm balhq aldhi smeh mn allh. hdha lm ieml abrahim. antm temlon aemal abikm». fqalao lh: «anna lm nold mn zna. lna ab oahd oho allh». fqal lhm ihoshe: «lo kan aldhi abakm llnkm thbonni lani khrjt mn qbl allh oatit. lani lm at mn nfsi bl dhak arslni. lmadha la tfhmon klami? lankm la tqdron an tsmeoa qoli. antm mn ab ho ablis oshhoat abikm tridon an temloa. dhak kan qatal llnas mn albd' olm ithbt fi alhq lanh lis fih hq. mta tkml balkdhab fanma itklm mma lh lanh kdhab oabo alkdhab. oama ana flani aqol alhq lstm tomnon bi. mn mnkm ibktni ela khtih? fan knt aqol alhq flmadha lstm tomnon bi? aldhi mn allh isme klam allh. ldlhk antm lstm tsmeon lankm lstm mn allh». fqal alihod: «alsna nqol hsa nam samri obk shitan?» ajab ihoshe: «ana lis bi shitan llni akrm abi oantm thinonni. ana lst albt mjdi. iojd mn itlb oidin. alhq alhq aqol lkm: an kan ahd ihzf klami fln ira almot ala alabd». fqal lh alihod: «alan elmna an bk shitana. qd mat abrahim oalanbia' oant tqol: «an kan ahd ihzf klami fln idhoq almot ala alabd». alelk aezm mn abina abrahim aldhi mat. oalanbia' matoa. mn tjel nfsk?» ajab ihoshe: «an knt amjd nfsi flis mjdi shiia. abi ho aldhi imjndi aldhi tqolon antm anh alhkm olstm terfonh. oama ana faerfh. oan qlt ani lst aerfh akon mthlkm kadhba llni aerfh oahzf

qolh. abokm abrahim thll ban ira iomi fraa ofrh». fqal lh alihod: «lis lk khmson snh bed afrait abrahim?» qal lhm ihoshe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: qbl an ikon abrahim ana kain». frfeoa hjarh lirjmoh. ama ihoshe fakhtfa okhrj mn alhlkl mjtaza fi osthm omada hkdha.

9

ofima ho mjtaz raa ansana aema mndh oladth fsalh tlamidh: «ia melm mn akhta: hdha am aboah hta old aema?» ajab ihoshe: «la hdha akhta ola aboah lkn ltzhr aemal allh fih. inbghi an aeml aemal aldhi arslni ma dam nhar. iati li hin la isttie aed an ieml. ma dmt fi alealm fana nor alealm». qal hdha otfl ela alard osne mn atfl tina otla baltin eini alaema. oqal lh: «adhbh aghtsl fi brkh sloam». aldhi tsfirh mrsf. fmda oaghtsl oata bsira. faljiran oaldhin kanoa ironh qbla anh kan aema qalao: «alis hdha ho aldhi kan ijl oisteti?» akhron qalao: «hdha ho». oakhron: «anh ishbhh». oama ho fqal: «ani ana ho». fqalao lh: «kif antftt einak?» ajab: «ansan iqal lh ihoshe sne tina otla eini oqal li: adhbh ala brkh sloam oaghtsl. fmdit oaghtsl fabstr». fqalao lh: «ain dhak?» qal: «la aelm». fatoa ala alfrisiin baldhi kan qbla aema. okan sbt hin sne ihoshe alatin ofth einih. fsalh alfrision aida kif absr fqal lhm: «ode tina ela eini oaghtsl fana absr». fqal qom mn alfrisiin: «hdha alansan lis mn allh lanh la ihzf albst». akhron qalao: «kif iqdr ansan khati an ieml mthl hdh alaiat?» okan binhm anshqaq. qalao aida llaema: «madha tqol ant enh mn hith anh fth einik?» fqal: «anh nbi». flm isdq alihod enh anh kan aema fabstr hta deoa aboi aldhi absr. fsalohma: «ahdha abnkma aldhi tqolan anh old aema? fkif ibsr alan?» ajabhm aboah: «nelm an hdha abnna oanh old aema oama kif ibsr alan fla nelm. ao mn fth einih fla nelm. ho kaml alsn. asaloh fho itklm en nfsh». qal aboah hdha lanhama kana ikhafan mn alihoq lan alihod kanoa qd teahdoa anh an aetrf ahd banh almsih ikhrj mn almjme. ldlhk qal aboah: «anh kaml alsn asaloh». fdeoa thanih alansan aldhi kan aema oqalao lh: «aet mjda lh. nhn nelm an hdha alansan khati». fajab: «akhati ho? lst aelm. anma aelm shiia oahda: ani knt aema oalan absr». fqalao lh aida: «madha sne bk? kif fth einik?» ajabhm: «qd qlt lkm olm tsmeoa. lmadha tridon an tsmeoa aida? alelkm olm tridon an tsiroa lh tlamidh?» fshtmh oqalao: «ant tlmidh dhak oama nhn fanna tlamidh mosa. nhn nelm an mosa klmh allh oama hdha fma nelm mn ain ho». ajab alrj: «an fi hdha ejba! ankml lstm telmon mn ain ho oqd fth eini. onelm an allh la isme llkhtah. olkn an kan ahd itqi allh oifl mshiih flhdha isme. mndh aldrh lm isme an ahd fth eini molod aema. lo lm ikn hdha mn allh lm iqdr an ifel shiia». qalao lh: «fi alkhtaia oldt ant bjmltk oant telma!» fakhrjoh kharja. fsme ihoshe anhm akhrjoh kharja fojd oqal lh: «atomn babn allh?» ajab: «mn ho ia sid laomn bh?» fqal lh ihoshe: «qd raith oaldhi itklm mek ho ho». fqal: «aomn ia sid». osjd lh. fqal ihoshe: «ldinonh atit ana ala hdha alealm hta ibsr aldhi la ibsrn oiema aldhiin ibsrn». fsme hdha aldhiin kanoa meh mn alfrisiin oqalao lh: «alelna nhn aida emian?» qal lhm ihoshe: «lo kntm emiana lma kant lkm khtih. olkn alan tqolon anna nbsr fktitkm baqih».

alhq alhq aqol lkm: an aldhi la idkhl mn albab ala hzirh alkhrf bl itle mn mode akhr fdhak sarq ols. oama aldhi idkhl mn albab fho raei alkhrf. lhdha ifth alboab oalkhrf tsmé soth fideo khrafi alkhash basma' oikhrjha. omta akhrj khrafi alkhash idhbb amamha oalkhrf ttbeh lanha terf soth. oama alghrib fla ttbeh bl thrb mnh lanha la terf sot alghrba'». hdha almtlh qalh lhm ihoshe oama hm flm ifhmoo ma ho aldhi kan iklmhm bh. fqal lhm ihoshe aida: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: ani ana bab alkhrf. jmie aldhin atoa qbli hm sraq olsos olkn alkhrf lm tsmé lhm. ana ho albab. an dkhl bl ahd fikhl oidkhl oikhrj oijd mrea. alsarq la iati ala lisrq oidhbb oihlk oama ana fqd atit ltkon lhm hiah olikon lhm afdl. ana ho alraei alsalh oalraei alsalh ibdhl nfsh en alkhrf. oama aldhi ho ajir olis raeia aldhi list alkhrf lh fira aldhib mqbla oitrk alkhrf oihrb fikhtf aldhib alkhrf oibddha. oalajir ihrb lanh ajir ola ibali balkhrf. ama ana fani alraei alsalh oaerf khasti okhasti terfni kma an alab ierfni oana aerf alab. oana ade nfe en alkhrf. oli khraf akhr list mn hdhh alhzirh inbghi an ati btlk aida ftsme soti otkon reih oahdh orae oahd. lhdha ihibni alab lani ade nfsi lakkhdha aida. lis ahd iakhdhha mni bl adeha ana mn dhati. li sltan an adeha oli sltan an akhdhha aida. hdhh alosih qbltha mn abi». fhdth aida anshqaq bin alihod bsbb hdha alklam. fqal kthiron mnhm: «bh shitan oho idhdi. lmadha tsméon lh?» akhron qalao: «lis hdha klam mn bh shitan. ael shitana iqdr an ifth aein alemian?». okan eid altjdidi fi aorshlim okan shta'. okan ihoshe itmsha fi alihli fi roaq sliman fahtat bh alihod oqalao lh: «ala mta telq anfsna? an knt ant almsih fql lna jhra». ajabh ihoshe: «ani qlt lkm olstm tomnon. alaemal alti ana aemlha basm abi hi tshhd li. olknkm lstm tomnon lankm lstm mn khrafi kma qlt lkm. khrafi tsmé soti oana aerfha ftbeni. oana aetiha hiah sardi olh thlk ala alabd ola ikhtfha ahd mn idi. abi aldhi aetani aiaha ho aezm mn alkl ola iqdr ahd an ikhtf mn id abi. ana oalab oahd». ftnaol alihod aida hjarh lirmoh. fqal ihoshe: «aemla kthirh hsnh aritkm mn end abi - bsbb ai eml mnha trjmonni?» ajabh alihod: «lsna nrjmk lajl eml hsn bl lajl tjdif fank oant ansan tjel nfsk alha» ajabh ihoshe: «alis mktoba fi namoskm: ana qlt ankm alhh? an qal alhh laolik aldhin sard olh klmh ala ola imkn an inqd almkto b faldhi qdsh alab oarslh ala alealm atqolon lh: ank tjdf lani qlt ani abn allh? an knt lst aeml aemal abi fla tomnoa bi. olkn an knt aeml fan lm tomnoa bi famnoa balaemal lki terfoa otomnoa an alab fi oana fih». ftlboa aida an imskoh fkhrj mn aidihm omda aida ala ebr alardn ala alman aldhi kan iohna iemf fih aola omkth hnak. fta alih kthiron oqalao: «an iohna lm ifel aih oahdh olkn kl ma qalh iohna en hdha kan hqa». famn kthiron bh hnak.

11

okan ansan mrida oho leazr mn bit enia mn qrih mrim omrtha akhtha. okant mrim alit kan leazr akhoha mrida hi alti dhnt ihoh-alsaknmthrk btib omsht rjlh bsherha. farslt alakhtan alih qailtin: «ia sid hodha aldhi thbh mrid». flma sme ihoshe qal:

«hdha almrld lis llmot bl lajl mjd allh litmjd abn allh bh». okan ihoshe ihb mrtha oakthha oleazr. flma sme anh mrid mktk hinidh fi almde aldhi kan fih iomni. thm bed dhk qal ltamidhh: «Indhbb ala alihodih aida». qal lh altlamidh: «ia melm alan kan alihod itlbon an irjmok otdhbb aida ala hnak». ajab ihoshe: «alist saeat alnhar athtni eshrh? an kan ahd imshi fi alnhar la iethr lanh inzr nor hdha alealm olkn an kan ahd imshi fi allil iethr lan alnor lis fih». qal hdha obed dhk qal lhm: «leazr hbiaba qd nam. lkni adhbb laozqh». fqal tlamidhh: «ia sid an kan qd nam fho ishfa». okan ihoshe iqol en moth ohm znua an iqol en rqa alnom. fqal lhm ihoshe hinidh elanih: «leazr mat. oana afrh lajkm ani lm akn hnak ltomnoa. olkn lndhbb alih». fqal toma aldhi iqal lh altoam ltlamidh rfqaih: «lndhbb nhn aida lki nmot meh». flma ata ihoshe ojd an qd sar lh arbeh aiam fi alqbr. okant bit enia qrih mn aorshlim nho khms eshrh ghloh. okan kthiron mn alihod qd ja'oa ala mrtha omrim liezohma en akhihma. flma smet mrtha an ihoshe at laqth oama mrim fastmrt jalsh fi albit. fqalt mrtha lihoshe: «ia sid lo knt hnna lm imt akhi. lkni alan aida aelm an kl ma ttbl mn allh ietiek allh aiah». qal lha ihoshe: «siqom akhok». qalt lh mrtha: «ana aelm an siqom fi alqiamh fi aliom alakhir». qal lha ihoshe: «ana ho alqiamh oalhiah. mn amn bi olo mat fsihia okl mn kan hia oamn bi fln imot ala alabd. atomnin bhdha?» qalt lh: «nem ia sid. ana qd amnt ank ant almsih abn allh alati ala alealm». olma qalt hdha mdt odev mrim akhtha sra qailh: «almel qd hdr oho ideok». ama tlk flma smet qamt sria oja't ali. olm kn ihoshe qd ja'ala alqrih bl kan fi alman aldhi laqth fih mrtha. thm an alihod aldhin kanoa meha fi albit iezonha lma raqa mrim qamt eajla okhrtj tbeoha qailin: «anha tdhbb ala alqbr ltbki hnak». fmrim lma att ala hith kan ihoshe orath khrt end rjlh qailh lh: «ia sid lo knt hnna lm imt akhi». flma raha ihoshe tbki oalilod aldhin ja'oa meha ibkon anzej balroh oadtrb oqal: «ain odev-moh?» qalao lh: «ia sid teal oanzr». bka ihoshe. fqal alihod: «anzroa kif kan ihibb». oqal bed mnhm: «alm iqdr hdha aldhi fth eini alaema an ijel hdha aida la imot?». fanzej ihoshe aida fi nfsh oja'ala alqbr okan mgharh oqd ode elih hjr. qal ihoshe: «arfeoa alhjr». qalt lh mrtha akht almit: «ia sid qd antn lan lh arbeh aiam». qal lha ihoshe: «alm aql kl an amnt trin mjd allh?». rfrea alhjr hith kan almit modeoa orfe ihoshe einih ala foq oqal: «aiha alab ashkrk lank smet li oana elmt ank fi kl hin tsmé li. olkn lajl hdha aljme aloaqq fkt liomnoa ank arsltn». olma qal hdha srkh bsot ezim: «leazr hlm kharja» fktjr almit oidah orlah mrbotat baqmt oojhh mlfof bmdil. fqal lhm ihoshe: «hloh odeoh idhbb». fktthiron mn alihod aldhin ja'oa ala mrim onzroa ma fel ihoshe amnoa bh. oama qom mnhm fmdoa ala alfrisiin oqalao lhm ema fel ihoshe. fjme rosa' alkhnh oalfrision mjmee oqalao: «madha nsne? fan hdha alansan ieml aiak kthirh. an trknah khkha iomn aljmie bh fiati alromanion oiakhdhon modena oamtna». fqal lhm oahd mnhm oho qiafa kan riisa llkhnh fi tlk alsnh: «antm lstm terfon shia ola tfkon an khir lna an imot ansan oahd en alsheb ola thlk alamh klha». olm ijel hdha mn nfsh bl adh kan riisa llkhnh fi tlk alsnh tnba an ihoshe mzmé an imot en alamh olis en alamh fqt bl lijme abna' allh

almtfrqin ala oahd. fmn dhk aliom tshaoroa liqtloh. flm ikn ihoshe aida imshi bin alihod elanib bl mda mn hnak ala alkorh alqribh mn albrhi ala mdinh iqal lha afraim omkth hnak me tlamidhh. okan fsh alihod qriba. fsed kthiron mn alkor ala aorshlim qbl alfsh lithroa anfshm. fkanoa itlbon ihoshe oiqolon fima binhm ohm oaqfon fi alhikl: «madha tznon? hl ho la iati ala aleid?» okan aida rosa' alkhnh oalfriasion qd asdroa amra anh an erf ahd ain ho flidl elih lki imskoh.

12

thm qbl alfsh bsth aiam ata ihoshe ala bit enia hith kan leazr almit aldhi aqamh mn alamoat. fsnea lh hnak esha'. okant mrtha tkhdh oama leazr fkan ahd almtkiin meh. fakhddt mrim mma mn tib nardin khals kthir althmn odhnt qdmi ihoshe omsht qdmih bsherha famtla albit mn raih alitb. fqa oahd mn tlamidhh oho ihodha smeal alaskhrioti almzme an islmh: «lmadha lm ibe hdha alitb btlathlmih dinar oiet llfqa?» qal hdha lis lanh kan ibali balfqa' bl lanh kan sarqa okan alsndog endh okan ihml ma ilqa fih. fqa ihoshe: «atrkoah. anha liom tkfimi qd hfzth lan alfqa' mekm fi kl hin oama ana flst mekm fi kl hin». fclm jme kthir mn alihod anh hnak fja'oa lis lajl ihoshe fqt bl linzroa aida leazr aldhi aqamh mn alamoat. ftshaor rosa' alkhnh liqtloa leazr aida lan kthir mn alihod kanoa bsbhh idhbbon oiomnon bihoshe. ofi alghd sme aljme alkthir aldhi ja' ala aleid an ihoshe at ala aorshlim fakhdhoo seof alnkhi okhrjoo llqaih okanoa isrkhon: «aosna! mbark alati basm ihoh-alsaknmthrk mlk asraail!» oojd ihoshe jhsia fjl elih kma ho mktob: «la tkhafi ia abnh shion. hodha mlkk iati jalsa ela jhs atan». ohdhh alamor lm ifhmha tlamidhh aola olkn lma tmjd ihoshe hinidh tdhkroa an hdhh kant mktobh enh oanhm sneoa hdhh lh. okan aljme aldhi meh ishhd anh dea leazr mn alqbr oaqamh mn alamoat. lhdha aida laqah aljme lanhm smeoa anh kan qd sne hdhh alaih. fqa alfrision bedhm lbed: «anzroa! ankml na tfeon shia! hodha alealm qd dhbb ora'h!». okan anas ionanion mn ald-hin sedoa lisjdoa fi aleid. ftqdm hola' ala filbs aldhi mn bit sida aljlil osaloh: «ia sid nrid an nra ihoshe» fata filbs oqal landraos thm qal andraos ofilbs lihoshe. oama ihoshe fajabhma: «qd att alsaeah litmj d abn alansan. alhq alhq aqol lkm: an lm tqe hbb alhnt fi alard otmt fhi tbqa ohdha. olkn an matt tati bthmr kthir. mn ihb nfsh ihlkha omn ibghd nfsh fi hdha alealm ihfzha ala hiah abdi. an kan ahd ikhdmmi flitbeni ohith akon ana hnak aida ikon khadmi. oan kan ahd ikhdmmi ikrmh alab. alan nfsi qd adtrbt. omadha aqol? aiaha alab njni mn hdhh alsaeah. olkn lajl hdha atit ala hdhh alsaeah. aiaha alab mjd asmk». fja' sot mn alsma': «mjdt oamjd aida». fajme aldhi kan oaqfa osme qal: «qd hdth red». oakhron qalao: «qd klmh mlak». ajab ihoshe: «lis mn ajli sar hdha alsot bl mn ajlkm. alan dinonh hdha alealm. alan itrh riis hdha alealm kharja. oana an artfet en alard ajdhb alijmie». qal hdha mshira ala aih mith kan mzmee an imot. fajabh aljme: «nbn smeana mn al-namos an almsih ibqa ala alabd fciq tqol ant anh inghi an irtfe abn alansan? mn ho hdha abn alansan?»

fqa lhm ihoshe: «alnor mekm zmna qlila bed fsiroa ma dam lkm alnor lila idrkkm alzlam. oaldhi isir fi alzlam la ielm ala ain idhbh. ma dam lkm alnor amnoa balnor ltsiroa abna' alnor». tkml ihoshe bhdha thm mda oakhtfa enhm. ome anh kan qd sne amamhm aiat hdha eddha lm iomnoa bh litm qd asheia' alnbi: «ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk mn sdq khbrna olmn astelnt dhrae alrb?» lhdha lm iqdroa an iomnoa. lan asheia' qal aida: «qd aema eionhm oaghlz qglobhm lila ibsroa beionhm oisheroa bqlobhm oirjeoa fashfihm». qal asheia' hdha hin raa mjdh otklm enh. olkn me dhk amn bh kthiron mn alrosa' aida ghir anhm lsbb alfrisiin lm ietfaoa bh lila isiroa kharj alnjme lanhm aha-boa mjd alnas akthir mn mjd allh. fnada ihoshe: «aldhi iomn bi lis iomn bi bl baldhi arslni. oaldhi irani ira aldhi arslni. ana qd jit nora ala alealm hta kl mn iomn bi la imkth fi alzlmh. oan sme ahd klami olm iomn fana la adinh lani lm at ladin alealm bl lakhls alealm. mn rdhlni olm iqbl klami flh mn idinh. alklam aldhi tkmt bh ho idinh fi aliom alakhir lani lm atklm mn nfsi lkn alab aldhi arslni ho aetani osih: madha aqol obmadha atklm. oana aelm an osith hi hiah abdi. fma atklm ana bh fka qal li alab hkdha atklm».

13

ama ihoshe qbl eid alfsh oho ealm an saeth qd ja't lin-tql mn hdha alealm ala alab ahd kan qd abb khashth aldhiin fi alealm abhbm ala almmtha. fhin kan alesha' oqd alqa alshitan fi qbl ihodha smeal alaskhrioti an islmh ihoshe oho ealm an alab qd dfe kl shi' ala idih oanh mn end allh khrj oala allh imdi qam en alesha' okhle thiabh oakhdh mnshfh oatzr bha thm sb ma' fi mgshl oabtda ighsl arjl altlamidh oimshha balmnshfh alti kan mtzra bha. fja' ala smeal btrs. fqa lh dhak: «ia sid ant tghsl rjli!» ajab ihoshe: «lst telm ant alan ma ana asne olknk stfth fima bed». qal lh btrs: «ln tghsl rjli abda!» ajabh ihoshe: «an knt la aghslk flis lk mei nsib». qal lh smeal btrs: «ia sid lis rjli fqt bl aida idi orasi». qal lh ihoshe: «aldhi qd aghtsl lis lh hajh ala ala gshl rjlil bl ho tahr khl. oantm tahron olkn lis klkm». lanh erf mslmh ldhik qal: «lstm klkm tahrin». flma kan qd gshl arjlhm oakhdh thiabh oatka aida qal lhm: «atfhmon ma qd snet bkm? antm tdeonni melma osida ohsna tqolon lani ana kdhlk. fan knt oana alsid oalmelm qd gshlt arjlkm fantm ijb elikm an ighsl bedkm arjl bed lani aetitikm mthala hta kma snet ana bkm tsneon antm aida. alhq alhq aqol lkm: anh lis ebd aezm mn sidh ola rsol aezm mn mrsllh. an elmtm hdha ftobakm an emlmtmoh. lst aqol en jmiekkm. ana aelm aldhiin akhtrthm. lkn litm alktab: aldhi iakl mei alkbzh rfe eli eqbh. aqol lkm alan qbl an ikon hta mta kan tomnon ani ana ho. alhq alhq aqol lkm: aldhi iqbl mn arslh iqblni oaldhi iqblni iqbl aldhi arslni». lma qal ihoshe hdha adtrb balroh oshhd oqal: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an oahda mnkm sislmmi». fkan alt-lamidh inzron bedhm ala bed ohm mhtaron fi mn qal enh. okan mtkia fi hdn ihoshe oahd mn tlamidhh kan ihoshe ihbh. faoma alih smeal btrs an isal mn esa an ikon aldhi qal enh. fatka dhak ela sdr ihoshe oqal lh: «ia sid mn ho?» ajab ihoshe: «ho dhak aldhi aghms ana allqmh oaetih». fghms allqmh oaetaha lihodha smeal alaskhrioti. fbed allqmh dkhil alshitan. fqa

lh ihoshe: «ma ant temlh faemlh bakthir sreth». oama hdha flm ifhm ahd mn almtkiin lmadha klmh bh lan qoma adh kan alsndog me ihodha znoa an ihoshe qal lh: ashtir ma nhtaj alih lleid ao an ieti shiia llfqrā'. fdhak lma akhdh allqmh khrij lloqt. okan lila. flma khrij qal ihoshe: «alan tmjd abn alansan otmjd allh fih. an kan allh qd tmjd fih fan allh simjdh fi dhath oimjdh sria. ia aoladi ana mekm zmana qlila bed. sttlbonni okma qlt llihod: hith adhbh ana la tqdron antm an tatoa aqol lkm antm alan. osih djidh ana aetikm: an thboa bedkm beda. kma abhbtkm ana thbon antm aida bedkm beda. bhdha ierf aljmie ankm tlamidhi: an kan lkm hb beda lbed». qal lh smeant btrs: «ia sid ala ain tdhbb?» ajabh ihoshe: «hith adhbh la tqdr alan an ttbeni olknk sttbeni akhira». qal lh btrs: «ia sid lmadha la aqdr an atbek alan? ani ade nfsi enk». ajabh ihoshe: «atde nfsk eni? alhq alhq aqol lk: la isih aldik hta tnkrni thlath mrat».

14

la tdtb qlobkm. antm tomnon ballh famnoa bi. fi bit abi mnazl kthirh oala fani knt qd qlt lkm. ana amdi laed lkm mkana oan mdit oaedd lkm mkana ati aida oakhdhkm ali hta hith akan ana tkonon antm aida otelmon hith ana adhbh otelmon altriq». qal lh toma: «ia sid lsna nelm ain tdhbb kfif nqdr an nerf altriq?» qal lh ihoshe: «ana ho altriq oalhq oalhia. lis ahd iati ala alab ala bi. lo kntm qd erftroni lerftm abi aida. omn alan terfonh oqd raitmoh». qal lh filbs: «ia sid arna alab okfana». qal lh ihoshe: «ana mekm zmana hdhh mdth olm terfni ia filbs! aldhi rani fqdr aalab kfif tqol ant arna alab? alst tomn ani ana fi alab oalab fi? alklam aldhi aklmkm bh lst atklm bh mn nfsi lkn alab alhal fi ho ieml alaemal. sdqoni ani fi alab oalab fi oala fsdqoni lsb alaalal nfsa. alhq alhq aqol lkm: mn iomni bi faleamal alti ana aemlha iemlha ho aida oieml aezm mnha lani mad ala abi. omhma saltm basmi fdhkl afelh litmjdh alab balabn. an saltm shiia basmi fani afelh. «an kntm thbonni fahfzoa osaiia oana atlb mn alab fietikm mezia akhr limkth mekm ala alabd roh alhq aldhi la isttie alealm an iqbhl lanh la irah ola ierfh oama antm fterfonh lanh makth mekm oikon fikm. la atrkkm itama. ani ati alikm. bed qlil la irani alealm aida oama antm ftronni. ani ana hi fantm sthion. fi dhkl aliom telmon ani ana fi abi oantm fi oana fikm. aldhi endh osaiia oiuhfza fho aldhi ihbni oaldhi ihbni ihbh abi oana abhb oazhr lh dhati». qal lh ihodha lis alaskhrioti: «ia sid madha hdth hta ank mzme an tzhr dhath lna olis llealm?» ajab ihoshe: «an abhni ahd ihfz klami oihibh abi oalaih nati oendh nsne mnzla. aldhi la ihbni la ihfz klami. oaklam aldhi tsmeonh lis li bl lalab aldhi arslni. bhdha klmtkm oana endkm. oama almezi alroh alqds aldhi sirslh alab basmi fho ielmkm kl shi' oidhkrkm bkl ma qlth lkm. «slama atrk lkm. slami aetikm. lis kma ieti alealm aetikm ana. la tdtb qlobkm ola trhb. smetm ani qlt lkm ana adhbh thm ati alikm. lo kntm thbonni lknntm tfrhon lani qlt amdi ala alab lan abi aezm mni. oqlt lkm alan qbl an ikon hta mta kan tomnon. la atklm aida mekm kthira lan riis hdha alealm iati olis lh fi shi'. olkn lifhm alealm ani abh alab okma aosani alab hkdhafel. qomoa nntlq mn hnna».

15

ana alkrmh alhqiqh oabi alkrām. kl ghns fi la iati bthmr inzezh okl ma iati bthmr inqih iati bthmr akthir. antm alan anqia' lsb alklam aldhi klmtkm bh. athbtoa fi oana fikm. kma an alghns la iqdr an iati bthmr mn dhath an lm ithbt fi alkrmh kdhlk antm aida an lm tthbtoa fi. ana alkrmh oantm alaghsan. aldhi ithbt fi oana fih hdha iati bthmr kthir lankm bdoni la tqdron an tfeloa shiia. an kan ahd la ithbt fi itrh kharja kalghns fiiyf oiemeonh oitronh fi alnar fihtrq. an thbtm fi othbt klami fikm tllbon ma tridon fikon lkm. bhdha itmjd abi an tatoa bthmr kthir ftkonon tlamidhi. kma abhni alab kdhlk abhbtkm ana. athbtoa fi mhbt. an hfzta osaiia tthbton fi mhbt kma ani ana qd hfzt osaiia abi oathbt fi mhbt. klmtkm bhdha lki ithbt frhi fikm oikml frhkm. «hdh hi ositi an thboa bedkm beda kma abhbtkm. lis lahd hb aezm mn hdha an ide ahd nfsi lajl abhaih. antm abhaii an feltm ma aosikm bh. la aeod asmikm ebida lan alebd la ielm ma ieml sidh lkni qd smitkm abha' lani aelmtkm bkl ma smeth mn abi. lis antm akhttrtmoni bl ana akhttrtkm oaqmtkm lthdhboa otatoa bthmr oidom thmrkm lki ietikm alab kl ma tlbtm basmi. bhdha aosikm hta thboa bedkm beda. «an kan alealm ibghdkm faelmoa an h qd abghdni qblkm. lo kntm mn alealm lkan alealm ihb khasth. olkn lankm lsm mn alealm bl ana akhttrtkm mn alealm ldlhk ibghdkm alealm. adhokra alklam aldhi qlth lkm: lis ebd aezm mn sidh. an kanoa qd adthdoni fsidthdonkm oan kanoa qd hfzoa klami fsihfzon klamkm. lknhm anma ifelon bkm hdha klh mn ajl asmi lanhm la ierfon aldhi arslni. lo lm akn qd jit oklthm lm tkn lhm kthih oama alan flis lhm edhr fi kthithm. aldhi ibghdni ibghd abi aida. lo lm akn qd emlt binhm aemala lm iemlha ahd ghiri lm tkn lhm kthih oama alan fqdr raoo oabghdoni ana oabi. lkn lki ttm alklmh almtkobb fi namosh: anhm abghdoni bla sbb. «omta ja' almezi aldhi sarslh ana alikm mn alab roh alhq aldhi mn end alab inbthq fho ishhd li. otshhdon antm aida lankm mei mn alabtda».

16

qd klmtkm bhdha lki la tethroa. sikhrjonkm mn almjame bl tati saeh fiha izn kl mn iqtikm an h iqdm khdmh llh. osifelon hdha bkm lanhm lm ierfoa alab ola erfoni. lkni qd klmtkm bhdha hta adha ja' talsaehtdhkron ani ana qlth lkm. olm aql lkm mn albdaih lani knt mekm. oama alan fana mad ala aldhi arslni olis ahd mnkm isalni ain tmd. lkn lani qlt lkm hdha qd mla alnz qlobkm. lkni aqol lkm alhq an khir lkm an antq lanh an lm antq la iatikm almezi olkn an dhhbt arslh alikm. omta ja' dhak ibkt alealm ela kthih oela br oela dinonh. ama ela kthih flanhm la iomnon bi. oama ela br flani dhahb ala abi ola tronni aida. oama ela dinonh flani riis hdha alealm qd din. «an li amora kthirh aida laqol lkm olkn la tstitieon an thtmloa alan. oama mta ja' dhak roh alhq fho irshdkm ala jmie alhq lanh la itklm mn nfsi bl kl ma isme itklm bh oikhbrkm bamor atih. dhak imjdni lanh iakhdh mma li oikhbrkm. kl ma llab ho li. lhdha qlt an h iakhdh mma li oikhbrkm. bed qlil la tbsronni

thm bed q'il aida tronni lani dhahb ala alab». fqaal qom mn tlamidhh bedhm lbed: «ma ho hdha aldhi iqohl lna: bed q'il la tbsronni thm bed q'il aida tronni olani dhahb ala alab?». ftsa'loa: «ma ho hdha alq'il aldhi iqol enh? lna nelm bmadha itklm». felm ihoshe anhm kanoa iridon an isaloh fqaal lhm: «aen hdha tsa'lon fima binkm lani qit: bed q'il la tbsronni thm bed q'il aida tronni alhq alhq aqol lkm: ank m stbkon otnohon oalealm ifrh. antm sthznon olkn hznkm ithol ala frh. almrh ohi tid thzn lan saetha qd ja't olkn mta oldt altfl la teod tdhkr alshdh lsbh alfrh lanh qd old ansan fi alealm. fantm kdhlk endkm alan hzn. olkni sarakm aida ffrh qlobkm ola inze ahd frhkm mnkm. ofi dhkl aliom la tsalonni shiia. alhq alhq aqol lkm: an kl ma tlbtm mn alab basmi itetikm. ala alan lm tltboa shiia basmi. atlboa takhdhoa likon frhkm kamla. «qd klmtkm bhdha bamthal olkn tati saeh hin la aklmkm aida bamthal bl akhbrkm en alab elanih. fi dhkl aliom tltbon basmi. olst aqol lkm ani ana asal alab mn ajlkm lan alab nfsh ihbkm lankm qd ahbtt-moni oamntm ani mn end allh khrjt. khrjt mn end alab oqd atit ala alealm oaida atrk alealm oadhbh ala alab». qal lh tlamidhh: «hodha alan tklm elanih olst tqol mthla oahda! alan nelm ank ealm bkl shi' olst thtaj an isalk ahd. lhdha nomn ank mn allh khrjt». ajabhm ihoshe: «alan tomnon? hodha tati saeh oqd at alatan tfrqon fiha kl oahd ala kxasth otttrkonni ohdi. oana lst ohdi lan alab mei. qd klmtkm bhdha likon lkm fi slam. fi alealm sikon lkm diq olkn thqoa: ana qd ghilbt alealm».

17

tklm ihoshe bhdha orfe einih nho alsma' oqal: «aiha alab qd att saeh. mjd abnk limjkd abnk aida adh aetith silana ela kl jsd lieti hiah abdh lkl mn aetith. ohdhh li alhih alabdh: an ierfok ant alalh alhq'i ohdk oihohe almsih aldhi arslth. ana mjdtk ela alard. aleml aldhi aetitni laeml qd akmlth. oalan mjdni ant aiha alab end dhatk balmjd aldhi kan li endk qbl kon alealm. «ana azhrt asmk llnas aldhiin aetitni mn alealm. kanoa lk oetithm li oqd hfzoa klamk. oalan elmoa an kl ma aetitni ho mn endk lan alklam aldhi aetitni qd aetithm ohm qbloa oelmoa iqina ani khrjt mn endk oamnoa ank ant arsltni. mn ajlhm ana asal. lst asal mn ajl alealm bl mn ajl aldhiin aetitni lanhm lk. okl ma ho li fho lk oma ho lk fho li oana mmjd fihm. olst ana bed fi alealm oama hola' fhm fi alealm oana ati alik. aiha alab alqods ahfzhm fi asmk. aldhiin aetitni likonoa oahda kma nhn. hin knt mehm fi alealm knt ahfzhm fi asmk. aldhiin aetitni hfzthm olm ihlk mnhm ahd ala abn alhlak litm alk-tab. ama alan fani ati alik. oatkml bhdha fi alealm likon lhm frhi kamla fihm. ana qd aetithm klamk oalealm abghdhm lanhm lisoa mn alealm kma ani ana lst mn alealm lst asal an takhdhdm mn alealm bl an thfzhm mn almrh-rah-ikdhir. lisoa mn alealm kma ani ana lst mn alealm. qdsh m fi hqk. klamk ho hq. kma arsltni ala alealm arslthm ana ala alealm olajlhm aqds ana dhati likonoa hm aida mqdsin fi alhq. «olst asal mn ajl hola' fqt bl aida mn ajl aldhiin iomnon bi bklamhm likon aljmie oahda kma ank ant aiha alab fi oana fik likonoa hm aida oahda fina liomn alealm ank

arsltni. oana qd aetithm almjd aldhi aetitni likonoa oahda kma anna nhn oahd. ana fihm oant fi likonoa mkmln ala oahd olielm alealm ank arsltni oahbthm kma ahbttni. aiha alab arid an hola' aldhiin aetitni ikonon mei hith akon ana linzroa mjd aldhi aetitni lank ahbttni qbl ansha' alealm. aiha alab albar an alealm lm ierfk ama ana ferfk ohola' erfao ank ant arsltni. oerfthm asmk osaerfhm likon fihm alhb aldhi ahbttni bh oakon ana fihm».

18

qal ihoshe hdha okhrj me tlamidhh ala ebr oadi qdron hith kan bstan dkhhl ho otlamidhh. okan ihodha mslmh ierf almoe lan ihoshe ajtme hnak kthira me tlamidhh. fakhdh ihodha aljnd okhdma mn end rosa' alkhnh alfrisiin oja' ala hnak bmsael omsabih oslah. fkhrij ihoshe oho ealm bkl ma iati elih oqal lhm: «mn tltbon?» ajaboh: «ihoshe alnasri». qal lhm: «ana ho». okan ihodha mslmh aida oaqfa mehm. flma qal lhm: «ani ana ho» rjeoa ala alora' osqtoa ela alard. fsalhm aida: «mn tltbon?» fqaaloa: «ihoshe alnasri». ajab: «qd qit lkm ani ana ho. fan kntm tltbonni fdeoa hola' idhbbon». litm alqol aldhi qalh: «an aldhiin aetitni lm ahkl mnhm ahda». thm an smean btrs kan meh sif fastlh odrb ebd riis alkhnh fte adhn alimna. okan asm alebd mlkhs. fqaal ihoshe lbtrs: «ajel sifk fi alghmd. alkas alti aetani alab ala ashrbha?». thm an aljnd oalqaid okhdam aliiod qbdoo ala ihoshe oaothqoh omdoa bh ala hnan aola lanh kan hma qiafa aldhi kan riisa llkhnh fi tlk alsnh. okan qiafa ho aldhi ashar ela aliiod an h khir an imot ansan oahd en alshb. okan smean btrs oaltmidh alakhr itbean ihoshe okan dhkl altmidh merofa end riis alkhnh fdhkl me ihoshe ala dar riis alkhnh. oama btrs fkan oaqfa end albab kharja. fkhrij altmidh alakhr aldhi kan merofa end riis alkhnh oklm alboabh fdhkl btrs. fqaal al-jarih alboabh lbtrs: «alst ant aida mn tlamidh hdha alansan?» qal dhak: «lst ana». okan alebid oalkhdam oaqfin ohm qd adrmoa jmra lanh kan brd okanoa istlon okan btrs oaqfa mehm istli. fsal riis alkhnh ihoshe en tlamidhh oen telimh. ajabh ihoshe: «ana klmt alealm elanih. ana elmt kl hin fi almjme ofi al-hikl hith ijtme aliiod daima. ofi alkhfa' lm atklm bshi'. lmadha tsalni ana? asal aldhiin qd smea madha klmtm. hodha hola' ierfon madha qit ana». olma qal hdha ltm ihoshe oahd mn alkhdam kan oaqfa qaila: «ahkdha tjaob riis alkhnh?» ajabh ihoshe: «an knt qd tklmt rdia fashhd ela alrdi oan hsa flmadha tdrbni?» okan hnan qd arslh mothqa ala qiafa riis alkhnh. osmean btrs kan oaqfa istli. fqaaloa lh: «alst ant aida mn tlamidhh?» fankr dhak oqal: «lst ana». qal oahd mn ebid riis alkhnh oho nsib aldhi qte btrs adhn: «ama raitk ana meh fi albstan?» fankr btrs aida. olloqt sah aldik. thm ja'oa bihoshe mn end qiafa ala dar alolaih okan sbh. olm idkhloa hm ala dar alolaih lki la itnj-soa fiaklon alfsh. fkhrij bilats alihm oqal: «aih shkaih tqdmon ela hdha alansan?» ajaboa: «lo lm ikn fael shr lma kna qd slmna alik» fqaal lhm bilats: «khd-hoh antm oahkmoa elih hsb namosql». fqaal lh ali-hod: «la ijiz lna an nqtl ahda». litm qol ihoshe aldhi qalh mshira ala aih mith kan mzmea an imot. thm dkh bilats aida ala dar alolaih odea ihoshe oqal lh:

«aant mlk alihod?» ajabh ihoshe: «amn dhatk tqol hdha am akhron qalao lk eni?» ajabh bilats: «aleli ana ihodi? amtk orosa' alkhnh aslmok ali. madha felt?» ajab ihoshe: «mmlkti list mn hdha alealm. lo kant mmlkti mn hdha alealm lkan khdami ijahdon lki la aslm ala alihod. olkn alan list mmlkti mn hna». fql lh bilats: «afant adha mlk?» ajab ihoshe: «ant tqol ani mlk. lhdha qd oldt ana olhdha qd atit ala alealm lashhd llhq. kl mn ho mn alhq isme soti». qal lh bilats: «ma ho alhq?». olma qal hdha khrij aida ala ali-hod oqal lhm: «ana lst ajd fih elh oahdh. olkm eadh an atq lkm oahda fi alfsh. atridon an atq lkm mlk alihod?». fsrkhoa aida jmieh: «lis hdha bl barabas». okan barabas lsa.

19

fhinidh akhdh bilats ihoshe ojldh. odfr aleskr akli-la mn shok oodeoh ela rash oalboh thob arjoan okanoa iqolon: «alslam ia mlk alihod». okanoa iltmonh. fkhrij bilats aida kharja oqal lhm: «ha ana akhrjh alikm ltelmoa ani lst ajd fih elh oahdh». fkhrij ihoshe kharja oho haml akil alshok othob alarjoan. fql lhm bilats: «hodha alansan». flma rah rosa' alkhnh oalkhdam srkhos: «aslbh! aslbh!» qal lhm bilats: «khdhoh antm oaslbhoh lani lst ajd fih elh». ajabh alihod: «lma namos ohsb namosna ijb an imot lanh jel nfsh abn allh». flma sme bilats hdha alqol azdad khofa. fdkhl aida ala dar alolaih oqal lihoshe: «mn ain ant?» oama ihoshe flm ieth joaba. fql lh bilats: «ama tklmni? alst telm an li sltana an aslbk oostlana an atlq?» ajab ihoshe: «lm kn lk eli sltan albth lo lm tkn qd aetit mn foq. ldhkh aldhhi aslmni alik lh khtih aezm». mn hdha aloqt kan bilats itlb an itlqh olkn alihod kanoa isrkho: «an atlqt hdha flst mhba lqsr. kl mn ijel nfsh mlka iqaoom qsr». flma sme bilats hdha alqol akhrj ihoshe oqis ela krsi alolaih fi mode iqal lh «alblat» obalebranih «jbatha». okan astedad alfsh onho alsaeah alsadsh. fql llihod: «hodha mlkkm». fsrkhoa: «khdh! khdh aslbh!» qal lhm bilats: «aslb mlkkm?» ajab rosa' alkhn: «lis lna mlk ala qsr». fhinidh aslmh alihm lislb. fakhdhos ihoshe omdoa bh. fkhrij oho haml slibh ala almode aldhhi iqal lh «mode aljmmh» oiqal lh balebranih «jljthh» hiith slboh oslboa athnin akhrin meh mn hna omn hna oihoshe fi alost. oktb bilats enoana oodeh ela alslib. okan mktoba: «ihoshe alnasri mlk alihod». fura hdha alenoan kthiron mn alihod lan alman aldhhi slb fih ihoshe kan qriba mn almdinh. okan mktoba balebranih oalionanih oallatinih. fql rosa' khnh alihod lbi-lats: «la tkbt: mlk alihod bl: an dhak qal ana mlk alihod». ajab bilats: «ma ktbt qd ktbt». thm an aleskr lma kanoa qd slboa ihoshe akhdhoa thiabh ojelo-ha arbeh aqsam lkl eskri qsa. oakhdhoa alqmisi aida. okan alqmisi bgahir khiath mnsoja klh mn foq. fql bedhm lbed: «la nshqh bl nqtre elih lmn ikon». litm alktab alqal: «aqtsmoa thiabi binhm oela lbas alqoa qreh». hdha felh aleskr. okant oaqfat end slib ihoshe amh oakht amh mrim zojh kloba omrim almjdlh. flma raa ihoshe amh oaltmidh aldhhi kan ihbh oaqfa qal lamh: «ia amrah hodha abnk». thm qal lltmidh: «hodha amk». omn tlk alsaeah akhdhha altmidh ala khasth. bed hdha raa ihoshe an kl shi' qd kml flki itm

alktab qal: «ana etshan». okan ana' modeoa mmloa khla fmlaoa asfnjh mn alklh oodeoha ela zofa oqd-moha ala fmh. flma akhdh ihoshe alklh qal: «qd akml». onks rash oaslm alroh. thm adh kan astedad flki la tbqa alajsad ela alslib fi alsbt lan iom dhik alsbt kan ezima sal alihod bilats an tkrs siqanhm oirfeoa. fata aleskr oksroa saqi alaol oakakhr almslobin meh. oama ihoshe flma ja'oa alih lm iksroa saqih lanhm raoh qd mat. lkn oahda mn aleskr ten jnbh bhrbh olloqt khrij dm oma'. oaldhi eain shhd oshdhath hq oho ielm anh iqol alhq lltomnoa antm. lan hdha kan litm alktab alqal: «ezm la iksr mn». oaida iqol ktav akhr: «sinzron ala aldhhi tenoh». thm an iofs aldhhi mn alramh oho tlmidh ihoshe olkn khfih lsbb alkhof mn alihod sal bilats an iakhdh jsd ihoshe fadhn bilats. fja' oakhdh jsd ihoshe. oja' aida niqodimos aldhhi ata aola ala ihoshe lila oho haml mzij mr oead nho mih mna. fakhdh jsd ihoshe olfah bakfan me alatiab kma llihod eadh an ikfnoa. okan fi almode aldhhi slb fih bstan ofi albstan qbr jdid lm iode fih ahd qt. fhnak odeah ihoshe lsbb astedad alihod lan alqbr kan qriba.

20

ofi aol alasboe ja't mrim almjdlh ala alqbr bakra oal-zlam baq. fnzrt alhij mrfoea en alqbr. frkdt oja't ala smeant btrs oala altmidh alakhr aldhhi kan ihoshe ihbh oqalt lhma: «akhdhoa alsid mn alqbr olsna nelm ain oodeoh». fkhrij btrs oaltmidh alakhr oatia ala alqbr. okan alathnan irkdan mea. fsbq altmidh alakhr btrs oja' aola ala alqbr oanhna fnzr alakfan modeoh olknh lm idkhl. thm ja' smeant btrs itbeh odkhl alqbr onzr alakfan modeoh oalmndil aldhhi kan ela rash lis modeoa me alakfan bl mlfofa fi mode ohdh. fhinidh dkhl aida altmidh alakhr aldhhi ja' aola ala alqbr oraa famn lanhm lm ikonoa bed ierfon alktab: anh inghi an iqom mn alamoat. fmda altmidhan aida ala modehma. ama mrim fkant oaqfh end alqbr kharja tbki. ofima hi tbki anht ala alqbr fnzrt mlakin bthiab bid jalsin oahda end alras oakakhr end alrljin hith kan jsd ihoshe modeoa. fqla lha: «ia amrah lmadha tbkin?» qalt lhma: «anhm akhdhoa sidi olst aelm ain odeoh». olma qalt hdha altftt ala alora' fnzrt ihoshe oaqfa olm telm anh ihoshe. qal lha ihoshe: «ia amrah lmadha tbkin? mn tlbini?» fznt tlk anh albstani fqlt lh: «ia sid an knt ant qd hmlth fql li ain odeth oana akhdh». qal lha ihoshe: «ia mrim!» faltftt tlk oqalt lh: «rboni» aldhhi tfsirh ia melm. qal lha ihoshe: «la tlmisni lani lm ased bed ala abi. olkn adhbhi ala akhoti oqoli lhm: ani ased ala abi oabikm oalhi oalhk». fja't mrim almjdlh oakhbtr altmidh anha rat ihoah-alsaknmthrk oanh qal lha hdha. olma kant eshih dhik aliom oho ala alasboe okant alaboab mgh-lqh hith kan altlamidh mjtmeint lsbb alkhof mn alihod ja' ihoshe oopf fi alost oqal lhm: «slam lkm». olma qal hdha arahm idih ojnbh ffrh altlamidh adh raa alrb. fql lhm ihoshe aida: «slam lkm. kma arslni alab arslkm ana». olma qal hdha nfkh oqal lhm: «aqbloa alroh alqds. mn ghfrtm khtaiyah tghfr lh omn amsktm khtaiyah amskt». ama toma ahd alathni eshr aldhhi iqal lh altoam flm kn mehm hin ja' ihoshe. fql lh altlamidh alakhr: «qd raina alrb». fql lhm: «an lm absr fi idih athr almsamir oade asbei fi athr almsamir

oade idi fi jnbh la aomn». obed thmanih aiam kan tlamidhh aida dakhla otoma mehm. fja' ihoshe oal-aboab mghlqh oofq fi alast oqal: «slam lkm». thm qal ltoma: «hat asbek ala hna oabsr idi ohat idk odeha fi jnbi ola tkn ghir momn bl momna». ajab toma: «rbi oalhi». qal lh ihoshe: «lank raitni ia toma amnt! toba lldhin amnoa olm iroa». oaiat akhr kthirh sne ihoshe qdam tlamidhh lm tktb fi hdha alktab. oama hdhh fqd ktb ltomnoa an ihoshe ho almsih abn allh olki tkon lkm adha amntm hiah basmh.

21

bed hdha azhr aida ihoshe nfsh lltlamidh ela bhr tbrih. zhr hkdha: kan smeant btrs otoma aldhi iqal lh al-toam onthnail aldhi mn qana aljil oabna zbdi oath-nan akhran mn tlamidhh me bedhm. qal lhm smeant btrs: «ana adhbbs latsid». qalqa lh: «ndhbbs nhn aida mek». fkhroja odkhloa alsfinh lloqt. ofi tlk allilh lm imskoia shiia. olma kan alsbh oqf ihoshe ela al-shati. olkn altlamidh lm ikonoo ielmon anh ihoshe. fqal lhm ihoshe: «ia ghلمان alel endkm adama?». ajaboh: «la!» fqal lhm: «alqoa alshbkh ala janb alsfinh alaimn ftjdoo». falqoa olm ieodoo iqdron an ijdhboba mn kthrh alsmbk. fqal dhlk altlamidh aldhi kan ihoshe ihbh lbtrs: «ho alrb». flma sme smeant btrs anh ihoh-alsaknmthrk atzr bthobh lanh kan eriana oalqa nfsh fi albh. oama altlamidh alakhron fja'oa balsfinh lanhm lm ikonoo beidin en alard ala nho miti dhrae ohm ijron shbkh alsmbk. flma khrjoa ala alard nzroa jmra modoea osmbk modoea elih okhbza. qal lhm ihoshe: «qdmoo mn alsmbk aldhi amsktm alan». fsed smeant btrs ojdhb alshbkh ala alard mmtlih smka kbira mih othlatha okhmsin. ome hdhh alkthrh lm ttkhrq alshbkh. qal lhm ihoshe: «hlmoa tghdoo». olm ijsr ahd mn altlamidh an isalh: mn ant? adh kanoa ielmon anh alrb. thm ja' ihoshe oakhdh alkhbz oaetahm okdhlk alsmbk. hdhh mrh thalthh zhr ihoshe ltlamidhh bedma qam mn alamoat. fbéd ma tghdoo qal ihoshe lsmeant btrs: «ia smeant bn iona athbni akthr mn hola?» qal lh: «nem ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant telm ani ahbk». qal lh: «are khrafi». qal lh aida thanih: «ia smeant bn iona athbni?» qal lh: «nem ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant telm ani ahbk». qal lh: «are ghnmi». qal lh thalthh: «ia smeant bn iona athbni?» fhzn btrs lanh qal lh thalthh: athbni? fqal lh: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ant telm kl shi'. ant terf ani ahbk». qal lh ihoshe: «are ghnmi. alhq alhq aqol lk: lma knt akthr hdathh knt tmntq dhatk otmsih hith tsha'. olkn mta shkht fank tmd idik oakhr imntqk oihmkl hith la tsha'». qal hdha mshira ala aih mith kan mzmea an imjd allh bha. olma qal hdha qal lh: «atbeni». faltft btrs onzr altlamidh aldhi kan ihoshe ihbh itbeh oho aida aldhi atka ela sdrh oqt alesha' oqal: «ia sid mn ho aldhi islmk?» flma raa btrs hdha qal lihoshe: «ia ihoh-alsaknmthrk ohdha ma lh?» qal lh ihoshe: «an knt asha' anh ibqa hta aji' fmadha lk? atbeni ant». fdhae hdha alqol bin alakhoh: an dhlk altlamidh la imot. olkn lm iql lh ihoshe anh la imot bl: «an knt asha' anh ibqa hta aji' fmadha lk?». hdha ho altlamidh aldhi ishdh bhdha oktb hdha. onelm an shhadth hq. oashia' akhr kthirh sneha ihoshe an ktb oahdh oahdh flst azn an alealm nfsh ise alktb almk-tobh. amin.

aelan ihoshe almsih, alldhi aetah aiah allh, liri ebidh ma la bd an ikon en qrib, obinh mrsala bid mlakh lebdh iohna, alldhi shhd bklmh allh obshhaddh ihoshe almsih bkl ma rah. toba lldhi iqra olldhin ismeon aqoal alnbob, oihfzon ma ho mktob fiha, lan alqot qrib. iohna, ala alsbe alknais alti fi asia: nemh lkm oslam mn alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi iati, omn alsbe alaroah alti amam ersh, omn ihoshe almsih alshahd alamin, albkrr mn alamoat, oriis mlak alard. alldhi ahbna, oqd ghslna mn khtaiana bdmh, ojelna mlaka oknhh llh abih, lh almdj oalslan ala abd alabdin. amin. hodha iati me alshab, ostnzh kl ein, oaldhin tenoh, oinoh elih jmie qbail alard. nem amin. ana ho alalf oalia', albdaih oalnhaih, iqol iho-alsaknmthrk alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi iati, alqadr ela kl shi'. ana iohna akhokm oshrikkm fi alldhiq ofi mlkot ihoshe almsih osbrh. knt fi aljzirh alti idea btms mn ajl klmh allh omn aji shhadh ihoshe almsih. knt fi alroh fi iom alrb, osmet oraii sota ezima ksot boq qaila: «ana ho alalf oalia'. alal oalakhr. oaldhi trah aktb fi ktob oarsl ala alsbe alknais alti fi asia: ala afss, oala smirna, oala brghams, oala thiatira, oala sards, oala filadlfia, oala laodkiah». faltft lanrz alost alldhi tkml mei. olma altft rait sbe mnair mn dhbb, ofi ost alsbe almnair shbh abn ansan, mtsrbla bthob ala alrjlin, omtmntqa end thdiih bmntqh mn dhbb. oama rash osherh fabidan kalsol alabid kalthlj, oeinah kllih nar. orjlah shbh alnhas alnqi, kanhma mhmmitan fi aton. osoth ksot miah kthirh. omeh fi idh alimna sbeh koakb, osif mad dho hdin ikhrj mn fmh, oojhh kalshms ohi tdi' fi qotha. flma raith sqtt end rjlh kmit, fode idh alimna eli qaila li: «la tkhf, ana ho alaol oalakhr, oalhi. oknt mita oha ana hi ala abd alabdin. amin. oli mfatih alhaoih oalmot. faktb ma rait, oma ho kain, oma ho etid an ikon bed hdha. sr alsbe alkoakb alti rait ela imini, oalsbe almnair aldhbbih: alsbe alkoakb hi mlaikh alsbe alknais, oalmnair alsbe alti raitha hi alsbe alknais».

aktb ala mlak knish afss: «hdha iqolh almmask alsbe alkoakb fi iminh, almashi fi ost alsbe almnair aldhbbih: ana earf aemalk otebk osbrk, oank la tqdr an thtml alashrar, oqd jrbt alqailin anhm rsl olisoa rsla, foidjthm kadhbin. oqd ahtmlt olk sbr, otebt mn aji asmi olm tkl. lkn endi elik ank trkt mhbtk alaola. fadhkr mn ain sqtt otb, oaeml alaemal alaola, oala fani atik en qrib oazhzh mnartk mn mkanha, an lm ttb. olkn endk hdha: ank tbghd aemal alnqolaoin alti abghdha ana aida. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais. mn ighlb fsaeti h an iakl mn shjrh alhih alti fi ost frdos allh». oaktb ala mlak knish smirna: «hdha iqolh alaol oalakhr, alldhi kan mita feash. ana aerf aemalk oidiqt, ofqrk (me ank ghni) otjdif alqailin anhm ihod olisoa ihoda, bl hm mjme alshitan. la tkhf albh mma ant etid an ttalm bh. hodha ablis mzme an ilqi beda mnkm fi alsjn lki tjrboda, oikon lkm diq eshrh aiam. kn amina ala almot fsaetik akli alhih. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais. mn ighlb fla iodhih almot althani». oaktb ala mlak alknish alti

fi brghams: «hdha iqolh alldhi lh alsif almadhi dho alhdin. ana earf aemalk, oain tskn hith krsi alshitan, oant mtmsk basmi olm tnkr aimani hta fi alaiam alti fiha kan antibas shhidi alamin alldhi qtl endkm hith alshitan iskn. olkn endi elik qlil: an endk hnak qoma mtmskin btelim bleam, alldhi kan ielm balaq an ilqi methrh amam bni asraail: an iakloa ma dhbb llaothan, oiznoa. hkdha endk ant aida qom mtmskon btealim alnqolaoin alldhi abghdh. fth oala fani atik sriae oa-harbhbm bsif fmi. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais. mn ighlb fsaeti h an iakl mn almn almkhfa, oaeti h hsah bida', oela alhsah asm jdidi mktob la ierfh ahd ghir alldhi iakhdh». oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi thiatira: «hdha iqolh abn allh, alldhi lh einan kllih nar, orjlah mthl alnhas alnqi. ana earf aemalk omhbtk okhdmkt oaimank osbrk, oan aemalk alakhirh aktth mn alaola. lkn endi elik qlil: ank tsib almrah aizabl alti tqol anha nbih, hta telm otghoi ebidi an iznoa oiakloa ma dhbb llaothan. oaeti h zmana lki ttob en znaha olm ttb. ha ana alqiha fi frash, oaldhin iznon meha fi diqh ezimh, an kanoa la itobon en aemalhm. oaladha aqllhm balmot. fsterf jmie alknais ani ana ho alfahs alkl aalqlob, osaeti kl oahd mnkm bhsb aemalhm. olknai aqol lkm ollbaqin fi thiatira, kl alldhin lis lhm hdha altelim, oaldhin lm ierfoa aemaq alshitan, kma iqolon, ani la alqi elikm thqla akhr, oanma alldhi endkm tmskoa bh ala an aji'. omn ighlb oihfz aemali ala alnhaih fsaeti h sltana ela alamm, fireahm bqdi bmn hdid, kma tksr anih mn khzf, kma akhdht ana aida mn end abi, oaeti h kokb alsbh. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais».

oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi sards: «hdha iqolh alldhi lh sbeh aroah allh oalsbe alkoakb. ana earf aemalk, an lk asma ank hi oant mit. kn sahra oshdd ma bqj, alldhi ho etid an imot, lani lm ajd aemalk kamlh amam allh. fadhkr kif akhdht osmet oahfz otb, fani an lm tsrh aqdm elik kls, ola telm aih saeh aqdm elik. endk asma' qlilh fi sards lm injsa thiahhm, fsmshon mei fi thia bida, olm amho asmh mn sfr alhih, osaetr f basmh amam abi oamam mlaikh. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais». oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi filadlfia: «hdha iqolh alqdos alhq, alldhi lh mftah daod, alldhi ifth ola ahd ighlq, oighlq ola ahd ifth. ana earf aemalk. hindha qd jelt amamk baba mftoha ola istie ahd an ighlq, lan lk qoh isirh, oqd hfzt klmth olm tnkr asmi. hindha ajel alldhin mn mjme alshitan, mn alqailin anhm ihod olisoa ihoda, bl ikdhbon: hindha asirhm iaton oisjdon amam rjlh, oierfon ani ana abhbt. lank hfzt klmh sbri, ana aida sahfkz mn saeh altrbh aletidh an tati ela alealm klh ltrbh alsaknin ela alard. ha ana ati sriae. tmsk bma endk lila iakhdh ahd aklihl. mn ighlb fsajelh emoda fi hikl alhi, ola iead ikhrj ala kharj, oaktb elih asm alhi, oasm mdinh alhi aorshlim aljdih alnazlh mn alsma' mn end alhi, oasmi aljdidi. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais». oaktb ala mlak knish alaoakkiin: «hdha iqolh alamin, alshahd alamin alsadq, bda'h khlqh allh. ana earf aemalk, ank lst barda ola hara. litk knt barda ao hara. hkdha lank fatr, olst barda ola hara, ana mzme

an atqiak mn fmi. lank tqol: ani ana ghni oqd astgh-nit, ola hajh li ala shi', olst telm ank ant alshqi oalbais ofqir oaema oerian. ashir elik an tshtri mni dhhba msfa balnar lki tstghni, othiaba bida lki tibs, fla izhr khzi eritik. okhl einik bkhl lki tbsr. ani kl mn abhb aobkhh oaodbh. fkn ghiara otb. hindha oaqf ela albab oaqre. an sme ahd soti ofth albab, adkhl alih oatesha meh oho mei. mn ighlb fsaetih an ijl's mei fi ershi, kma ghlbt ana aida ojlst me abi fi ersh. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais».

4

bed hdha nzrt oadha bab mftoh fi alsma', oalsot alaol aldhi smeth kboq itklm mei qaila: «ased ala hna farik ma la bd an isir bed hdha». olloqt srt fi alroh, oadha ersh modoe fi alsma', oela alersh jals. okan aljals fi almnzr shbh hjr alishb oaleqiq, oqos qzh hol alersh fi almnzr shbh alzmrd. ohol alersh arbeh oeshron ersha. orait ela alerosh arbeh oeshrin shikha jalsin mtsrblin bthiab bid, oela rooshm akalil mn dhhb. omn alersh ikhrj broq oreod oasoat. oamam alersh sbhe msabih nar mtqdh, hi sbhe aroah allh. oqdam alersh bhr zjaj shbh alblor. ofi ost alersh ohol alersh arbeh hioanat mmloh eiona mn qdam omn ora'. oalhioan alaol shbh asd, oalhioan althani shbh ejl, oalhioan althalth lh oj'h mthl oj'h ansan, oalhioan alarabe shbh nsr tair. oalarbeh alhioanat lkl oahd mnha srt ajnhb holha omn dakhll mmloh eiona, ola tzal nhara olila qailh: «qdos qdos qdos, ihoah-alsaknmthrk alalh alqadr ela kl shi', aldhi kan oalkain oaldhi iati». ohinma teti alhioanat mjda okramh oshkra lljals ela alersh, alhi ala abd alabdin, ikhr alarbeh oaleshron shikha qdam aljals ela alersh, oisjdon llhi ala abd alabdin, oitrhon akalilhm amam alersh qailin: «ant msthq aiahi ihoah-alsaknmthrk an takhdh almj d oalkramh alqadrh, lank ant khlqt kl alashia', ohi baradt kainh okhlqt».

5

orait ela imin aljals ela alersh sfra mktoba mn dakhll omn ora', mkhtoma bsbeh khtom. orait mlaka goia inadi bsot ezim: «mn ho msthq an ifth alsfr oifk khtomh?» flm istte ahd fi alsma' ola ela alard ola tth alard an ifth alsfr ola an inzr alihi. fsrt ana abik kthira, lanh lm iojd ahd msthqa an ifth alsfr oiqrah ola an inzr alihi. fqal io oahd mn alshiohk: «la t'bh. hodha qd ghlb alasd aldhi mn sbt ihodha, asl daod, lifth alsfr oifk khtomh alsbeh». orait fadha fi ost alersh oalhioanat alarbeh ofi ost alshiohk hml qaim kanh mdhbh, lh sbhe qron osbe aein, hi sbhe aroah allh almrslh ala kl alard. fata oakhdh alsfr mn imin aljals ela alersh. olma akhdh alsfr khrt alarbeh alhioanat oalarbeh oaleshron shikha amam alhml, olhm kl oahd qitharat ojabat mn dhhb mmloh bkhora hi sloat alqadis. ohm itrmon trnimh jdih qailin: «msthq ant an takhdh alsfr ofth khtomh, lank dbhbt oashtritna llh bdmk mn kl qbilh olsan osheb oamh, ojeltna lalhna mlaka okhnh, fsnmlk ala alard». onzrt osmet sot mlaikh kthirin hol alersh oalhioanat oalshiohk, okan eddhm rboat rboat oalof alof, qailin bsot ezim:

«msthq ho alhml almdhbhoh an iakhdh alqdrh oalghna oalhkmmh oalqoh oalkramh oalmjd oalbrkh». okl khliqh mma fi alsma' oela alard otht alard, oma ela albh'r, kl ma fiha, smetha qailh: «lljals ela alersh ollhml albrkh oalkramh oalmjd oalsltan ala abd alabdin». okant alhioanat alarbeh tqol: «amin». oalshiohk alarbeh oaleshron khroa osjdoa llhi ala abd alabdin.

6

onzrt lma fth alhml oahda mn alkhtom alsbeh, osmet oahda mn alarbeh alhioanat qaila ksot red: «hlm oanzt!» fnzrt, oadha frs abid, oaljals elih meh qos, oqd aeti akliha, okhrj ghalba olki ighlb. olma fth alkhtom althani, smet alhioan althani qaila: «hlm oanzt!» fkhrj frs akhr ammr, oaeli lljals elih an inze alsam mn alard, oan iqt'l bedhm beda, oaeli sifa ezima. olma fth alkhtom althalth, smet alhioan althalth qaila: «hlm oanzt!» fnzrt oadha frs asod, oaljals elih meh mizan fi idh. osmet sota fi ost alarbeh alhioanat qaila: «thmni qmh bdinar, othlath thmani sheir bdinar. oama alzit oalkhmr fla tdrhma». olma fth alkhtom alarabe, smet sot alhioan alarabe qaila: «hlm oanzt!» fnzrt oadha frs akhdr, oaljals elih asmh almot, oalhaoih tbehe, oaeli sltana ela rbe alard an iqtla balsif oaljoe oalmot obo-hosh alard. olma fth alkhtom alkham, rait tth almdhbh nfos aldihn qtolaa mn ajl klmh allh omn ajl alsh-hadh alti kant endhm, osrkhoa bsot ezim qailin: «hta mta aiaha alsid alqdos oalhq, la tqdi otntqm ldmaina mn alsaknin ela alard?» faetia kl oahd thiaba bida, oqil lhm an istrihoa zmana isira aida hta ikml alebid rfqaohm, oakhothm aida, aletidon an iqtloa mthlhm. onzrt lma fth alkhtom alsads, oadha zlzlh ezimh hdhth, oalshms sart soda' kmsh mn sher, oalqmr sar kaldm, onjom alsma' sqtt ala alard kma ttrh shjrh altin sqatha adha hztia rih ezimh. oalsma' anflqt kdrj mtlh, okl jbl ojzjrh tzhzha mn modehma. omlok alard oalezma' oalaghnia' oalamra' oalaqoia' okl ebd okl hr, akhfoa anfshim fi almghair ofi skhor aljbal, ohm iqolon lljbal oalshkor: «asqti elina oakhfina en oj'h aljals ela alersh oen ghdb alhml, lanh qd ja' iom ghdbh alezim. omn isttie aloqof?»

7

obed hdha rait arbeh mlaikh oaqfin ela arbe zoaia alard, mmskin arbe riah alard lki la t'bh rih ela alard ola ela albh'r ola ela shjrh ma. orait mlaka akhr talea mn mshrq alshms meh khtom allh alhi, fnada bsot ezim ala almlaikh alarbeh aldihn aetia an idroa alard oalbh'r qaila: «la tdroa alard ola albh'r ola alash-jar, hta nkhtom ebid alhna ela jbahhm». osmet edd almkhtomin mih oarbeh oarbein alfa, mkhtomin mn kl sbt mn bni asraail. mn sbt ihodha athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt raobin athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt jad athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt ashir athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt nftali athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt mnssa athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt shmeon athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt laoi athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt isakr athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt zbolon athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn

sbt iosf athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt bniamin athna eshr alf mkhtom. bed hdha nzrt oadha jme kthir lm istte ahd an iedh, mn kl alamam oalqbail oalsheob oalalsnh, oaqfon amam alersh oamam alhml, mtsrblin bthiab bid ofi aidihm sef alnkhil ohm isrkhon bsot ezim qailin: «alkhlas lalhna aljals ela alersh ollhml». ojmie almlaikh kanoa oaqfin hol alersh oalshioikh oalhioanant alarbeh, okhroa amam alersh ela ojohhm osjdoa llh qailin: «amin! albrkh oalmjyd oalkhkmh oalshkr oalkramh oalqdrh oalqoh lalhna ala abd alabdin. amin» osalni oahd mn alshioikh: «hola' almtsrblon balthiab albid, mn hm omn ain atoa?» fqlt lh: «ia sid ant telm». fql li: «hola' hm aldhin atoa mn aldiqh alezimh, oqd ghsloa thiaibhm obidoha fi dm alhml. mn ajl dhlk hm amam ersh allh oikhdmonh nhara olila fi hikh, oaljals ela alersh ihl foqhm. In ijoeoa bed oln ietshoa bed ola tqe elihm alshms ola shi' mn alard, lan alhml alldhi fi ost alersh ireahm, oiqtadhm ala inabie ma' hih, omish allh kl dmech mn eionhm».

8

olma fth alkhtom alsabe hdth skot fi alsma' nho nsf saeh. orait alsbeh almlaikh aldhin iqfon amam allh oqd aetia sbhe aboaq. oja' mlak akhr ooqf end almdhbb, omeh mbkhrh mn dhbb oaeti bkhora kthira lki iqdmh me sloat alqdisin jmiehm ela mdhbb aldhbb aldhi amam alersh. fsed dkhan albkhor me sloat alqdisin mn id almlak amam allh. thm akhdh almlak almbkhrh omlaha mn nar almdhbb oalqaha ala alard, fdthdt asoat oreod obroq ozlzl. thm an alsbeh almlaikh aldhin mehm alsbeh alaboaq thiaoa lki iboqoa. fboq almlak alaol, fdtht brd onar mkhlotan bdm, oalqia ala alard, fahtq thlth alashjar oahtrq kl eshb akhdr. thm boq almlak althani, fkan jbla ezima mtqda balnar alqi ala albhrr, fsar thlth albhrr dma. omat thlth alkhlaq alti fi albhrr alti lha hiah, oahlk thlth alsfn. thm boq almlak althalth, fsqt mn alsma' kokb ezim mtqd kmsbah, ooqe ela thlth alanhar oela inabie almah. oasm alkobb «alafsnatin». fsar thlth almah afntina, oasm kthiron mn alnas mn almah lanha sart mrh. thm boq almlak alrabe, fdrr thlth alshms othlth alqmr othlth alnjom, hta izlm thlthhn, oalnhar la idi' thlthh, oallil kdhlk. thm nzrt osmet mlaka taira fi ost alsma' qaila bsot ezim: «oail ot ot llasakin ela alard mn ajl bqih asoat aboaq althlath almlaikh almmzmein an iboqoa».

9

thm boq almlak alkham, frait kokba qd sqt mn alsma' ala alard, oaeti mftah bir alhaoih. ftht bir alhaoih, fsed dkhan mn albir kdkhan aton ezim, fazlmt alshms oaljo mn dkhan albir. omn aldkhan khrij irad ela alard, faeti slana kma leqarb alard sltan. oqil lh an la idr eshb alard ola shiia akhdr ola shjrh ma, ala alnas fqt aldhn lis lhm khtm allh ela jbahhm. oaeti an la iqtllm bl an itedhbua khmsh ashhr. oedhabh kedhab eqrb adha ldgh ansana. ofi tkl alaiaam sitlb alnas almot ola idjonh, oirghbon an imotua fihrb almot mnhm. oshkl aljrad shbh khil mhiha llhrb, oela roosha kakalil shbh aldhbb, oojohha kojoh alnas. okan lha sher

ksheer alnsa', okant asnanha kasnan alasod, okan lha droe kdroe mn hdid, osot ajnhta ksot mrkbat khil kthirh tjiri ala qtal. olha adhnab shbh aleqarb, okant fi adhnabha hmat, osltanha an todhi alnas khmsh ashhr. olha mlak alhaoih mlka eliha asmh balebranih «abdon» olh balionanih asm «abolion». aloil aloahd mda hodha iati oilan aida bed hdha. thm boq almlak alsads, fsmet sota oahda mn arbeh qron mdhbb aldhbb aldhi amam allh, qaila llmlak alsads aldhi meh alboq: «fk alarbeh almlaikh almqidin end alnhr alezim alfrat». fanfk alarbeh almlaikh almedon llsaeh oaliom oalshhr oalsnh, lki iqtloa thlth alnas. oedd jiosh alfrsan mita mlion. oana smet eddhm. ohkdha rait alkhil fi alroia oaljalsin eliha, lhm droe narih oasmanjoni okbritih, oroos alkhil kroos alasod, omn afoahha ikhrj nar odkhan okbrit. mn hdhh althlath qtl thlth alnas mn alnar oaldkhan oalkbrit alkharij mn afoahha, fan sltanha ho fi afoahha ofi adhnabha, lan adhnabha shbh alhiat olha roos obha tdr. oama bqih alnas aldhn lm iqtloa bhdhh aldrbat flm itoboa en aemal aidihm, hta la isjdoa llshiatin oasnam aldhbb oaldfh oalnhas oalhrj oalkhsb alti la tsstie an tbsr ola tsme ola tmshi, ola taboa en qtlhm ola en shrhml ola en znahm ola en srqthm.

10

thm rait mlaka akhr qoia nazla mn alsma', mtsrbla bshabb, oela rash qos qzh, oojhh kalshms, orjlah kemodi nar, omeh fi idh sfr sghir mftoh. fode rjlh alimna ela albhrr oalisra ela alard, osrkx bsot ezim kma izmjr alasod. obed ma srkh tkllmt alreod alsbeh basoatha. obed ma tkllmt alreod alsbeh basoatha knt mzmee an aktb, fsmet sota mn alsma' qaila li: «akhtom ela ma tkllmt bh alreod alsbeh ola tktbh». oalmak aldhi raith oaqfa ela albhrr oela alard, rfe idh ala alsma', oaqsm balhi ala abd alabdin, aldhi khqlq alsma' oma fiha oalard oma fiha oalbhrr oma fih, an la ikon zman bed, bl fi aiam sot almlak alsabe mta azme an iboq itm aida sr allh, kma bsrr ebidh alanbia'. oalsot aldhi knt qd smeth mn alsma' klmni aida oqal: «adhbh khdlh alsfr alsghir almftoh fi id almlak aloaqf ela albhrr oela alard». fdhhbt ala almlak qaila lh: «aetni alsfr alsghir». fql li: «khddh oklh, fsijel jofk mra, olknh fi fmk ikon hloa kalesl». fakdhdt alsfr alsghir mn id almlak oaklth, fkan fi fmi hloa kalesl. obed ma aklt sar jofi mra. fql li: «ijb ank ttmba aida ela sheob oamm oalsnh omlok kthirin».

11

thm aetit qsbh shbh esa, ooqf almlak qaila li: «qm oqs hikl allh oalmdhbb oalsajdin fih. oama aldar alti hi kharj alhikl fatrhha kharja ola tqsha, lanha qd aetit llamm, osidoson almdinh almqdsh athnin oarbein shhra. osaeti lshadit fitnban alfa omittin ostin ioma, labsin msaha». hdhan hma alzitontan oalmnartan alqaimtan amam ihoah-alsaknmthrk alard. oan kan ahd irid an iodhihima, tkhrj nar mn fmhima otakl aeda'hma. oan kan ahd irid an iodhihima fhkdha la bd an h iqt. hdhan lhma alsttan an ighlqa alsma' hta la tmtr mtra fi aiam nbothma, olhma

sltan ela almiah an iholaha ala dm, oan idrba alard bkl drbh klma arada. omta tmma shhadthma falohsh alsaed mn alhaohi sisne mehma hrba oighlbhma oiqtalhma. otkon jthtahma ela share almdinh alezinh alti tdea rohia sdom omsr, hith slb rba aida. oinzr anas mn alsheob oalqbal oalalsnh oalamn jthtihma thlathh aiam onfsa, ola ideon jthtihma todean fi qbor. oishmt bhma alsaknon ela alard oithllon, oirslon hdaia bedhm lbed lan hdhin alnbiin kana qd edhba alsaknin ela alard. thm bed althlathh alaiam oalnsf dkhl fihma roh hiah mn allh, «qofa ela arjlhma. ooqe khof ezim ela aldhin kanoa inzronhna. osmeoa sota ezima mn alsma' qaila lhma: «aseda ala hhma». fseda ala alsma' fi alshabh, onzrhma aedaohma. ofi tlk alsaeh hdtht zlzl ezimh, fsqt eshr almdinh, oqtl balz-lzh asma' mn alnas: sbheh alaf. osar albaqon fi rebh, oaoeta mja lalh alsma'. aloil althani mda ohodha aloil althalth iati sria. thm boq almlak alsabe, fhdtht asoat ezimh fi alsma' qailh: «qd sark malk alealm lrbna omsihh, fsmik ala abd alabdin». oalarbeh oalshron shikha aljalson amam allh ela eroshhm khroa ela ojohhm osjdoa llh qailin: «nshkrk aiha iho-halsaknmthrk alalh alqadr ela kl shi', alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi iati, lank akhdth qdrtk alezinh omlkt. oghdbt alamm fata ghdbk ozman alamoat lidanoa, olmeta alar-jrh lebidk alania' oalqdisin oalkhaifin asmk, alsghar oalkbar, olihkh aldhin kanoa ihlkon alard». oanfth hiki allh fi alsma', ozhr tabot ehdt fi hikh, ohdtth broq oasoat oreod ozlzh obrd ezim.

12

ozhrt aih ezimh fi alsma': amrah mtsrbhl balshms, oalqmr tht rjliha, oela rasha akil mn athni eshr kokba, ohi hbba tsrk mtkmhdh omtojeh ltld. ozhrt aih akhra fi alsma': hodha tnin ezim ahmr lh sbheh roos oeshrh qron, oela roosh sbheh tijan. odhnbh jrr thlth njom alsma' ftrhha ala alard. oaltnin oqf amam almrh aletidh an tld hta ibtle oldha mta oldt. foldt alana dhkra etida an irea jmie alamm besa mn hdid. oakhtf oldha ala allh oala ershh, oalmrah hrbt ala albrih hith lha mode med mn allh lki ieoloha hnak alfa oमितin ostin ioma. ohdtth hrb fi alsma': mikhaail omlaikh harboa altnin. oharb altnin omlaikh olm iqooa, flm iojd mkanhm bed dhk fi alsma'. ftrh altnin alezim, alhih alqdimh almdao ablis oalshitan, aldhi idl alealm klh - trh ala alard, otrht meh mlaikh. osmet sota ezima qaila fi alsma': «alan sar khlas alhna oqdrth omlkh ostant msihh, lanh qd trh almshtki ela akhotna aldhi kan ishtki elihm amam alhna nhara olila. ohm ghlbh bdm alhm obklmh shhadthm, olm ihboa hiathm hta almot. mn aji hdha afrihi aitha alsmaoat alsaknon fiha. oil lsakni alard oalbh, lan ablis nzi alikm obh ghdb ezim, ealma an lh zmana qila». olma raa altnin anh trh ala alard, adthd almrh alti oldt alabn aldhkr, faetit almrh jnahi alnas alezim lki ttir ala albrih ala modeha, hith teal zmana ozmanin onsf zman mn ojh alhih. falqt alhih mn fmha ora' almrh ma' knhr ltjelha thml balnhr. faeant alard almrh oftht alard fmha oablt alnhr aldhi alqah altnin mn fmh. fghdb altnin ela almrh, odhdbh lisne hrba me baqi nslha aldhin ihfzon osaiia allh, oendhm shhadh ihoshe almsih.

13

thm oqft ela rml albhr, frait ohsha talea mn albhr lh sbheh roos oeshrh qron, oela qronh eshrh tijan, oela roosh asm tjdif. oalohsh aldhi raith kan sbbh nmr, oqoaimh kqoaim db, ofmh kfm asd. oaeath altnin qdrth oershh ostanta ezima. orait oahda mn roosh kanh mdhboh lmot, ojrh almmitt qd shfi. otejbt kl alard ora' alohsh, osjdoa llnin aldhi aeta alstlan llohsh, osjdoa llohsh qailin: «mn ho mthl alohsh? mn isttie an iharbh?» oeti fma itklm bezaim otjadif, oeti sltana an ifel athnin oarbein shhra. ftht fmh baltjdif ela allh, lijdf ela asmh oela msknh oela alsaknin fi alsma'. oeti an isne hrba me alqdisin oighlbhm, oeti sltana ela kl qbilh olsan oamh. fsisjd lh jmie alsaknin ela alard, aldhin list asmaohm mktobh mndh tasis alealm fi sfr hiah alhm aldhi dhbb. mn lh adhn flisme! an kan ahd jime sbia fala alsbi idhbb, oan kan ahd iqtal balsif finbghi an iqtal balsif. hna sbr alqdisin oaimanhm. thm rait ohsha akhr talea mn alard, okan lh qran sbbh khrof, okan itklm ktnin, oiemi bkl sltan alohsh alaol amamh, oiell alard alsaknin fiha isjdon llohsh alaol aldhi shfi jrhh almmitt, oisne aiati ezimh, hta anh ijel nara tnz mlmn alsma' ela alard qdam alnas, oidl alsaknin ela alard balaiati alti aeti an isneha amam alohsh, qaila llsaknin ela alard an isneoa sorh llohsh aldhi kan bh jrhh alsif oeash. oeti an ieti roha lsorh alohsh, hta itklm sorh alohsh oiell jmie aldhi la isjdon lsorh alohsh iqtlon. oiell aljmie: alsghar oalkbar, oalaghnia' oalfqra', oalahar oalebdt, tsne lhm smh ela idhm alimna ao ela jbhthm, oan la iqdr ahd an ishtri ao ibie ala mn lh alsmh ao asm alohsh ao edd asmh. hna alhkmh! mn lh fhm flisb edd alohsh fanh edd ansan, oeddh: st mih osth oston.

14

thm nzrt oadha hml oaqf ela jbl shion, omeh mih oarbeh oarbeen alfa, lhm asm abih mktoba ela jbahhm. osmet sota mn alsma' ksot miah kthirh oksot red ezim. osmet sota ksot darbin balqitharh idrbon bqitharathm, ohm itrnmom ktrnimh jdidi amam alersh oamam alarbeh alhoianat oalshiokh. olm iste ahd an itelm altnimh ala almiah oalarbeh oalarbeen alfa aldhi ashtroa mn alard - hola' hm aldhi lm itnjsao me alnsa' lanhm athar. hola' hm aldhi it-beon alhm hithma dhbb. hola' ashtroa mn bin alnas bakorh llh ollhml. oif afoahhm lm iojd ghsh, lanhm bla eib qdam ersh allh. thm rait mlaka akhr taira fi ost alsma' meh bsarh abdi, libshr alsaknin ela alard okl amh oqbilh olsan osheb, qaila bsot ezim: «khafoa allh oaoth mja, lanh qd ja't saeh dinonh. oasjdoa lsane alsma' oalard oalbh oinabie almiah». thm tbeh mlak akhr qaila: «sqtt sqtt babl almdinh alezinh, lanha sqt jmie alamm mn khmr ghdb znaha». thm tbehma mlak thalth qaila bsot ezim: «an kan ahd isjd llohsh olsorth, oiql smth ela jbhth ao ela idh, fho aida sisrb mn khmr ghdb allh almsbob srfa fi kas ghdbb, oiedhb bnar okbrit amam almlaikh alqdisin oamam alhm. oised dkhan edhabhm ala abd alabdin. ola tkon rahh nhara olila lldhin isjdon llohsh olsorth olkl mn iqbl smh asmh». hna sbr alqdisin. hna aldhi ihfzon osaiia allh oaiman ihoshe. osmet sota mn alsma'

qaila li: «aktb. toba llamoat aldhiin imoton fi ihoah-alsaknmthrk mndh alan - nem iqol alroh, lki istrihoah mn ateabhm, oeamalhm ttbehm». thm nzrt oadha shabh bida', oela alshabh jals shbh abn ansan, lh ela rash aklii mn dhbb, ofi idh mnjl had. okhrj mlak akhr mn alhiki, isrkx bsot ezim ala aljals ela alshabh: «arsl mnjlk oahsd, lanh qd ja't alsaeh llhsad, adh qd ibs hsid alard». falqa aljals ela alshabh mnjlh ela alard, fhsdt alard. thm khrj mlak akhr mn alhiki aldihi fi alisma', meh aida mnjl had. okhrj mlak akhr mn almdhbb lh sltan ela alnar, osrkx srakha ezima ala aldihi meh almnjl alhad, qaila: «arsl mnjlk alhad oaqtf enaqid krm alard, lan enbha qd ndj». falqa almlak mnjlh ala alard oqtf krm alard, falqah ala mesrh ghdb allh alezimh. odist almesrh kharj almdinh, fkhrij dm mn almesrh hta ala ljm alkhil, msafh alf ostmih ghloh.

15

thm rait aih akhra fi alisma' ezimh oejibh: sbheh mlaikh mehm alsbe aldrbat alakhirh, lan bha akml ghdb allh. orait kbhr mn zjaj mkhtlt bnar, oalghalbin ela alohsh osorth oela smth oedd asmh oaqfin ela albhrr alz-jaji, mehm qitharat allh, ohm irtlon trnimh mosa ebd allh otrnimh alhml qailin: «ezimh oejibh bi aemalk aihia ihoah-alsaknmthrk alalh alqadr ela kl shi'. eadllh ohq hi trqk ia mlk alqdisin. mn la ikhaff ia ihoah-alsaknmthrk oimjd asmk, lank ohdk qdos, lan jmie alamm siaton oisjdon amamk, lan ahkamk qd azhrt». thm bed hdha nzrt oadha qd anfth hi kl khimh alsh-hadh fi alisma', okhrjt alsbeh almlaikh omehm alsbe aldrbat mn alhiki, ohm mtsrblon bktan nqi obhi, omtmntqon end sdorhm bmnatq mn dhbb. ooadh mn alarbeh alhioanat aeta alsbeh almlaikh sbheh jamat mn dhbb, mmloh mn ghdb allh alhi ala abd alabdin. oamta alhiki dkhana mn mjd allh omn qdrth, olm ikn ahd iqdr an idkhl alhiki hta kmlt sbe drbt alsbeh almlaikh.

16

osmet sota ezima mn alhiki qaila llsheb almlaikh: «amdoa oaskboa jamat ghdb allh ela alard». fmda alaol oskb jamh ela alard fhdtht dmaml kbhithoh ordih ela alnas aldhiin bhm smh alohsh oaldhiin isjdon lsoth. thm skb almlak althani jamh ela albhrr, fsar dma kdm mit. okl nfs hih matt fi albhrr. thm skb almlak althalth jamh ela alnarh oela inabie almiiah, fsart dma. osmet mlak almiiah iqol: «eadl ant aihia alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi ikon, lank hkmt hkdh. lanhm sfkoa dm qdisin oanbia', faetithm dma lishrboa. lanhm msthqon!» osmet akhr mn almdhbb qaila: «nem aihia ihoah-alsaknmthrk alalh alqadr ela kl shi'! hq oeadlh hi ahkamk». thm skb almlak alarabe jamh ela alshms faetia an thrq alnas bnar, fahtrq alnas ahtraqa ezima, ojdfao ela asm allh aldihi lh sltan ela hdhh aldrbat, olm itoboa lietoh mjda. thm skb almlak alkhamis jamh ela ersh alohsh, fsart mmlkth mzlhm. okanao iedon ela alsnthm mn aloje. ojdfao ela alh alisma' mn aojaehm omn grohbm, olm itoboa en aemalhm. thm skb almlak alsads jamh ela alnhr alkbir alfrat, fnshf maoh lki ied triq almlak aldhiin mn

mshrq alshms. orait mn fm altnin, omn fm alohsh, omn fm alnbi alkdhab, thlathh aroah njsh shbh dfade, fanhm aroah shiatin saneh aiat, tkhrj ela mlak alealm okl almskonh ltjmehm lqtal dhk aliom alezim, iom allh alqadr ela kl shi'. «ha ana ati kls. toba lmn ishr oihsf thiabh lila imshi eriana firoa erith». fjmehm ala almode aldihi idea balebranih «hrmjdon». thm skb almlak alsabe jamh ela alhoa', fkhrij sot ezim mn hiki alisma' mn alersh qaila: «qd tml» fhdtht asoat oreod obroq. ohdtht zlzlh ezimh lm ihdth mthlha mndh sar alnas ela alard, zlzlh bmqdarha ezimh hkdh. osart almdinh alezimh thlathh aqasm, omdn alamm sqtt, obabl alezimh dhkrt amam allh lietiha kas khmr skht ghdbh. okl jzirh hrbt ojbal lm tojd. obrd ezim, nho thql oznh, nzl mn alisma' ela alnas. jfdj alnas ela allh mn drbh albrd, lan drbth ezimh jda.

17

thm ja' oahd mn alsbeh almlaikh aldhiin mehm alsbeh aljamat, otklm mei qaila li: «hlm farik dinonh alzanih alezimh aljalsh ela almiiah alktirih, alti zna meha mlak alard, oskr skan alard mn khmr znaha». fmda bi balroh ala brih, frait amrah jalsh ela ohsh qrmzi mml'o asma' tjdif, lh sbhe roos oeshrh qron. oalmrah kant mtsrblh barjoan oqrmz, omthlih bd-hhb ohjarh krimh ololo, omeha kas mn dhbb fi idha mmloh rjasat onjasat znaha, oela jbhtha asm mktob: «sr. babl alezimh am alzoani orjasat alard». orait almrah skra mn dm alqdisin omn dm shhda' ihoshe. ftejb lma raitha tejba ezima! thm qal li almlak: «lmadha tejb? ana aqol lk sr almrah oalohsh alhaml lha, aldihi lh alsbeh alroos oaleshrh alqron: alohsh aldihi rait, kan olis alan, oho etid an ised mn alhaoih oimdi ala alhlak. ositejb alsaknon ela alard aldhiin list asmaohm mktobh fi sfr alhiiah mndh tasis alealm, hinna iron alohsh anh kan olis alan, me anh kain. hna aldhhn aldihi lh hkml! alsbeh alroos hi sbheh jbal elia almarh jalsh. osbeh mlak: khmsh sqtoa, ooadh mojud, oalakhr lm iat bed. omta ata inghi an ibqa qlila. oalohsh aldihi kan olis alan fho thamn, oho mn alsbeh, oimdi ala alhlak. oaleshrh alqron alti rait hi eshrh mlak lm iakhdhoa mlka bed, lknhm iakhdhon sltanhm kmlok saeh oahdh me alohsh. hola' lhm rai oahd, oieton alohsh qdrthm osltanhm. hola' siharbon alhml, oalhml ighlbhm, lanh ihoah-alsaknmthrk alarbab omik almlak, oaldhiin meh mdeoon omkhtaron omomnon». thm qal li: «almiiah alti rait hith alzanih jalsh hi sheob ojmo oamm oal-snh. oama aleshrh alqron alti rait ela alohsh fhola' sibghdon alzanih, osijelonha khrbh oerianh, oiaklon lhmha oihrqonha balnar. lan allh ode fi qlobhm an isneoa raih, oan isneoa raia oahda, oietoa alohsh mlkxm hta tkml aqoal allh. oalmrah alti rait hi almdinh alezimh alti lha mlk ela mlak alard».

18

thm bed hdha rait mlaka akhr nazla mn alisma', lh sltan ezim. oastnart alard mn bhaih. osrkx bshdh bsot ezim qaila: «sqtt sqtt babl alezimh, osart mskna lshiatin, omhrsra lkl roh njs, omhrsra lkl tair njs om-

mqot, lanh mn khmr ghdb znaha qd shrp jmie alamm, omlok alard znua meha, otjar alard astghnoa mn ofrh neimha». thm smet sota akhr mn alsm'a' qaila: «akhrjoa mnha ia shebi lila tshtkkoa fi khtaiaha, olila takhdhoa mn drbatha. lan khtaiaha lhqt alsm'a', ot-dhkr allh athamha. jazoha kma hi aida jaztkm, odae-fhoa lla defa nzir aemalha. fi alkas alti mztj fiha amzjoa lha defa. bqdr ma mjdt nfsha otnemt, bqdr dhlk ae-toha edhaba ohzna. lanha tqol fi qlbha: ana jalsh mlkh, otst armilh, oln ara hzna. mn ajl dhlk fi iom oahd stati drbatha: mot ohzn ojoe, otshq balnar, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh aldhi idinha qoi. «osibki oinoh elihia mlok alard, aldhiin znua otnemoa meha, hinma inzron dkhan hriqha, oaqfin mn beid lajl khof edhabha qailin: oil oil! almdinh alezimb babl! almd-inh alqoih! lanh fi saeh oahdh ja't dinontk. oibki tjar alard oinohon elihia, lan bdaiehm la ishtria ahd fi ma bed, bdaie mn aldhhb oalfrh oalhrj alkrim oalolo oalbz oalarjoan oalhrir oalqrmz okl eod thini okl ana' mn aleaj okl ana' mn athmn alkshsb oalnhas oalhdid oalmrmr, oqrfh obkhora otiba olbana okhmra ozita osmidha ohnth obhaim oghnma okhilia, omrkbab, oaj-sada, onfos alnas. odhbb enk jna shhoh nfsk, odhbb enk kl ma ho mshhm obhi, oln jdih fi ma bed. tjar hdhh alashia' aldhiin astghnoa mnha siqfon mn beid, mn ajl khof edhabha, ibkon oinohon, oiqlon: oil oil! almdinh alezimb almtsrblh bbz oarjoan oqrmz, oalmtlhlihd bdhbb ohjr krim ololo, lanh fi saeh oahdh khrb ghna mthl hdha. okl rban, okl aljmaeh fi alfsn, oalmlahon ojmie almbh, oqfoa mn beid, osrkhoa ahd nzroa dkhan hriqha qailin: aih mdinh mthl almd-inh alezimb? oalqoa traba ela rooshm, osrkhoa bakin onaihin qailin: «oil oil! almdinh alezimb, alti fiha ast-ghna jmie aldhiin lhm sfn fi albhr mn nfaisha, lanha fi saeh oahdh khrbt. afrihi lha aitha alsm'a' oalrsl alqdi-son oalanbia', lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk qd danha dinon-tkm». orfe mlak oahd qoi hjra krha ezimb, ormah fi albhr qaila: «hkdhba bdfc strma babl almdinh alezimb, oln tojd fi ma bed. osot aldarbin balqitharh oalmgh-nin oalmzmrin oalnafkhin balboq ln isme fik fi ma bed. okl sane snaeh ln iojd fik fi ma bed. osot rha ln isme fik fi ma bed. onor sraj ln idi' fik fi ma bed. osot eris oeros ln isme fik fi ma bed. lan tjark kanoa ezma' alard. adh bshrck dlt jmie alamm. ofiha ojd dm anbia' oqdisin, ojmie mn qtl ela alard».

19

obed hdha smet sota ezima mn jme kthir fi alsm'a' qaila: «hlloia! alkhlas oalmjd oalkramh oalqdrh llrb alhna, lan ahkamh hq oeadlh, adh qd dm alzanih alez-imb alti afsdt alard bznaha, oantqm ldm ebidi mn idha». oqalola thanih: «hlloia! odkhanha ised ala abd alabdin». okhr alarbeh oaleshron shikha oalarbeh alhioanat, osjdoa llh aljals ela alersh qailin: «amin. hlloia». okhrj mn alersh sot qaila: «sbhoa lalhna ia jmie ebidi, alkhaifih, alsghar oalkbar». osmet ksot jme kthir, oksot miah kthirh, oksot reod shdidih qailh: «hlloia! fanh qd mlk ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh alqadr ela kl shi'. lnfrh onthll oneth almjld, lan ers alhmld qd ja', oamrath hiat nfsha. oaeit an tlbs bza nqia bhia, lan albz ho tbrtat alqdisin». oqal li: «aktb: toba llmdeoin ala esha' ers alhmld». oqal: «hdhh hi aqoal allh al-

sadqh». fkhrrt amam rjlh lasjd lh, qfal li: «anzr la tfel! ana ebd mek ome akhotk aldhiin endhm shhadh ihoshe. asjd llh. fan shhadh ihoshe hi roq alnboh». thm rait alsm'a' mftohh, oadha frs abid oaljals elih idea amina osadqa, obaledl ihkm oihaarb. oeina h klhbi nar, oela rash tjan kthirh, olh asm mktob lis ahd ierfh ala ho. oho mtsrbl bthob mgmosh bdm, oidea asmh «klmh allh». oalajnad aldhiin fi alsm'a' kanoa itbeonh ela khil bid, labsin bza abid onqia. omn fmh ikhrj sif mad lki idrb bh alamm. oho sireahm besa mn hdid, oho idos mesrh khmr skht ohdhb allh alqadr ela kl shi'. olh ela thobh oela fkhddh asm mktob: «mlk alm-lok orb albabab». orait mlaka oahda oaqfa fi alshms, fsrkh bsot ezim qaila ljmie altior altairh fi ost alsm'a': «hlm ajtme ala esha' alah alezim, lki takli lhom mlok, olhom qoad, olhom aqoia', olhom khil oaljalsin elihia, olhom alkl hra oebda sgaira okbira». orait alohsh omlok alard oajnadhm mjtmeine lisneoa hrba me al-jals ela alfrs ome jndh. fqbd ela alohsh oalnbi alkd-hab meh, alsane qdamh alaiat alti bha adl aldhiin qbloa smh alohsh oaldhin sjdoa lsorth. otrh alathnan hiin ala bhiri alnar almtqdh balkbrt, oalbaqon qtloa bsif aljals ela alfrs alkarhj mn fmh, ojmie altior shbet mn lhomhm.

20

orait mlaka nazla mn alsm'a' meh mftah alhaoih, oslsih ezimb ela idh. fqbd ela altain, alhih alqdimh, aldhi ho ablis oalshitan, oqidh alf snh, otrhh fi al-haoih oaghlq elih, okhtmt elih lki la idl alamm fi ma bed hta ttm alaf alsnh. obed dhlk la bd an ihl zmana isira. orait erosa hfjsao elihia, oaeota hkma. orait nfos aldhiin qtloa mn ajl shhadh ihoshe omn ajl klmh allh. oaldhiin lm isjdoa llosh ola lsorth, olm iqbloa alsmh ela jbahhm oela aidihm, feashoa omlokma me almsih alf snh. oama bqih alamoat lhm tesh hta ttm alaf al-snh. hdhh hi alqiamh alaola. mbark omqds mn lh nsib fi alqiamh alaola. hola' lis llmot althani sltan elihm, bl sikonon khnh llh oalmsih, osimlkon meh alf snh. thm mta tmt alaf alsnh lli alshitan mn sjnh, okhrj lidl alamm aldhiin fi arbe zoaia alard: joj omajoj, lij-mehm llhrb, aldhiin eddhm mthl rml albhr. fsedoa ela erd alard, oahatoo bmeskr alqdisin obalmdinh almh-bobh, fnzlt nar mn end allh mn alsm'a' oalkthm. oablis aldhi kan idlhm trh fi bhiri alnar oalkbrit, hith alohsh oalnbi alkdhab. osiedhbon nhara olila ala abd alabdin. thm rait ersha ezima abid, oaljals elih aldhi mn ojhh hrbt alard oalsma', olm iojd lhma mode! orait alamoat sgara okbara oaqfin amam allh, oanftht asfar. oanftth sfr akhr ho sfr alhiah, odin alamoat mma ho mktob fi alasfar bhsb aemalh. oslm albhr alamoat aldhiin fih, oslm almot oalhaoih alamoat aldhiin fihma. odinoia kl oahd bhsb aemalh. otrh almot oalhaoih fi bhiri alnar. hdha ho almot althani. okl mn lm iojd mktoba fi sfr alhiah trh fi bhiri alnar.

21

thm rait sma' jdidih oarda jdidih, lan alsm'a' alaola oalard alaola mdat, oalbhr la iojd fi ma bed. oana iohna rait almdinh almqdsh aorshlim aljdidih nazlh

mn alsma' mn end allh mhih keros mzinh lrljha. osmet sota ezima mn alsma' qaila: «hodha mskn allh me alnas, oho siskn mehm, ohm ikonon lh sheba. oallh nfsh ikon mehm alha lhm. osimsh allh kl dmeh mn eionhm, oalmot la ikon fi ma bed, ola ikon hzn ola srakh ola oje fi ma bed, lan alamor alaola qd mdt». oqal aljals ela alersh: «ha ana asne kl shi' jdida». oqal li: «aktb, fan hdhh alaqaol sadqh oaminh». thm qal li: «qd tm! ana ho alalf oalia', albdaih oalnhaiah. ana aeti aletshan mn inboe ma' alhih mjana. mn ighlb irth kl shi', oakon lh alha oho ikon li abna. oama alkhaifon oghir almomnin oalrjon oalqatlon oalz-nah oalmriih-ra-ikdh oebdh alaathan ojmie alkdhbh fnsibhm fi albhrih almtqdh bnar okbrit, aldhi ho al-mot althani». odhbb bi balroh ala jbl ezim eal, oarani almd-inh alezimb aorshlim almqdsh nazlh mn alsma' mn end allh, lha mjd allh, olmeanha shbh akrm hjr khjr ishb blori. okan lha sor ezim oea, okan lha athna eshr baba, oela alaboab athna eshr mlaka, oasma' mktobh hi asma' asbat bni asraail alathni eshr. mn almriih-ra-ikdhq thlathh aboab, omn alshmal thlathh aboab, omn aljnob thlathh aboab omn alghrb thlathh aboab. osor almdinh kan lh athna eshr asasa, oeliha asma' rsl alhml alathni eshr. oaldhi kan itklm mei kan meh qsbh mn dhbb lki iqis almdinh oaboabha osorha. oalmdinh kant modoe mrbeh, tolha bqdr alerd. fqs almdinh balqsbh msafi athni eshr alf ghloh. altol alerd oalartfae mtsaoih. oqas sorha: mih oarbea oar-bein dhraea, dhrae ansan (ai almlak). okan bna' sorha mn ishb, oalmdinh dhbb nqi shbh zjaj nqi. oasasat sor almdinh mzinh bkl hjr krim. alasas alaol ishb. althani iaqot azrq. althalth eqiq abid. alrabe zmrd dhabbi alkhamsh jze eqiqi. alsads eqiq ahmr. alsabe zbrjd. althamn zmrd slqi. altase iaqot asfr. aleashr eqiq akhdr. alhadi eshr asmanjoni. althani eshr jmsht. oalathna eshr baba athnta eshrh loloh, kl oahd mn alaboab kan mn loloh oahdh. osoq almdinh dhbb nqi kzjaj shfaf. olm ar fiha hikla, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk allh alqadr ela kl shi' ho oalhml hikla. oalmdinh la thtaj ala alshms ola ala alqmr lidiia fiha, lan mjd allh qd anarha, oalhml srajha. otmsihi sheob almkhlsin bnorha, omlok alard ijiion bmjdhm okramthm aliha. oaboabha ln tghlq nhara, lan lila la ikon hnak. oijiiion bmjd alamm okramthm aliha. oln idkhlha shi' dns ola ma isne rjsa okdhba, ala almktohin fi sfr hiah alhml.

22

oarani nhra safia mn ma' hiah lamea kblor kharja mn ersh allh oalhml. fi ost soqha oela alnhr mn hna omn hnak shjrh hiah tsne athnti eshrh thmrh, oteti kl shhr thmrha, oorq alshjrh lshfa' alamm. ola tkon lenh ma fi ma bed. oersh allh oalhml ikon fiha, oebidh ikhd-monh. ohm sinzron ojhh, oasmh ela jbahhm. ola ikon lil hnak, ola ihtajon ala sraj ao nor shms, lan ihoh-alsaknmthrk alalh inir elihm, ohm simlkon ala abd alabdin. thm qal li: «hdhh alaqaol aminh osadqh. oihoh-alsaknmthrk alh alanbia' alqdisin arsl mlakh

liri ebidh ma inbghi an ikon sriae». «ha ana ati sriae. toba lmn ihfz aqaol nboh hdha alktab». oana iohna aldhi kan inzr oisme hdha. ohin smet onzrt, khrtr lasjd amam rjli almlak aldhi kan irini hdha. fqal li: «anzr la tfel! lani ebd mek ome akhotk alanbia', oaldhin ihfzon aqaol hdha alktab. asjd llh». oqal li: «la tkhtn ela aqaol nboh hdha alktab, lan aloqt qrib. mn izlm flizlm bed. omn ho njs flitnjs bed. omn ho bar flitbrr bed. omn ho mqds flitqds bed». «oha ana ati sriae oajrti mei lajazi kl oahd kma ikon emlh. ana alalf oalia', albdaih oalnhaiah, alaol oalakhr». toba lldhin isneon osaiih lki ikon sltanhm ela shjrh alhih oidkhloa mn alaboab ala almdinh, lan kharja alklab oalmriih-ra-ikdh oalznah oalqtlh oebdh alaathan, okl mn ihb oisne kdhba. «ana ihoshe, arsl mlaki lashhd lkm bhdh alamor en alknais. ana asl odhrih daod. kokb alsbh almnir». oalroh oaleros iqolan: «teal». omn isme fliql: «teal». omn ietsh fliat. omn ird fliakhdh ma' hiah mjana lani ashhd lkl mn isme aqaol nboh hdha alktab: an kan ahd izid ela hdha izid allh elih aldrbat almktohb fi hdha alktab. oan kan ahd ihdhf mn aqaol ktav hdhh alnboh ihdhf allh nsibh mn sfr alhih, omn almdinh almqdsh, omn almktohb fi hdha alktab. iqol alshahd bhdha: «nem! ana ati sriae».

amin. teal aihah ihoh-alsaknmthrk ihoshe. nemh rbna ihoshe almsih me jmiek. amin.

